

**JOSÉ MARIA ALVES**  
**MATÉRIA MÉDICA**

**MATÉRIA MÉDICA**  
**HOMEOPÁTICA**  
**DOS PRINCIPAIS**  
**MEDICAMENTOS**

**[WWW.HOMEOESP.ORG](http://WWW.HOMEOESP.ORG)**

Uma das questões mais problemáticas da Homeopatia, prende-se com o conhecimento da matéria médica.

Esta, é extraordinariamente vasta, mais de um milhar de medicamentos, com as suas patogenias de maior ou menor extensão, características, sintomas, modalidades.

Se pretendermos dominar toda a patogenia de um medicamento, com os seus sinais e sintomas característicos, importantes e secundários, rapidamente abandonaremos tal empresa. Estaremos votados ao insucesso, porquanto iniciado o estudo de um outro, logo a nossa memória desperdiçará parte do adquirido. E a este, teriam de seguir-se fatalmente dezenas, se não, centenas.

Tendo em conta estas limitações, construímos a nossa matéria médica de forma a que o estudante e o prático possam aproximar-se progressivamente da sua complexidade. Também não olvidámos os ensinamentos de Clarke neste particular, como veremos infra.

- Começámos por proceder a uma criteriosa selecção de medicamentos – *côncios de que nenhuma será perfeita e isenta de críticas* –, restringindo-os aos policrestos, semi-policrestos e pequenos medicamentos, tendo em vista a sua probabilidade de aparecimento numa repertorização que não se restrinja ao domínio das patologias agudas.
- A primeira parte da *Matéria Médica*, em português, tenta identificar com a síntese possível, o medicamento, permitindo uma primeira abordagem, quer no estudo quer em sede de diagnóstico diferencial.
- Seguem-se em inglês, os estudos de três homeopatas de renome, que qualificamos como o A, B, C da matéria médica homeopática:
  - Allen, Henry Clay  
Keynotes
  - Boericke, William  
Matéria Médica
  - Clarke, John Henry  
Dictionary of Practical Materia Medica

No nosso texto, em cada medicamento – e desde que aí apareçam –, estão identificados como **A**, **B**, e **C**.

O conjunto de todos estes estudos, será em regra suficiente, para que o homeopata possa realizar o objectivo da ciência médica homeopática: a descoberta do *simillimum*.

No estudo da matéria médica, relembremos o ensinamento de Clarke. Este eminente homeopata referia com constância, que o conhecimento da sintomatologia de treze medicamentos seleccionados, habilitaria o prático a tratar com sucesso a maioria dos casos que encontrasse.

Esses medicamentos devem ser estudados na seguinte ordem:

- 1 – Sulfur;
- 2 – Calcarea Carbonica;
- 3 – Lycopodium;
- 4 – Arsenicum Album;
- 5 – Thuya;
- 6 – Aconitum;
- 7 – Nux Vomica;
- 8 – Pulsatilla;
- 9 – Silicea;
- 10 – Hepar Sulfur;
- 11 – China;
- 12 – Belladonna;
- 13 – Bryonia.

O estudante de homeopatia tem de começar por algum lado, tem de se arriscar num imenso oceano de sintomas repartidos por inúmeras patogenesias.

Por outro lado, a matéria médica tem de ser estudada de modo a que não se assemelhe com uma natureza morta, que da sua leitura resulte o florescimento de um determinado indivíduo de características típicas. É fundamental que na mente de cada um, o medicamento “viva” da forma mais exacta que se possa conceber.

O número de medicamentos constantes desta matéria médica é bastante limitado.

No entanto, no domínio do crónico e na sequência de repertorização correctamente realizada, dará resolução a praticamente todos os casos que nos surgirem.

Naqueles que não resolver, que a falta me seja desculpada.

Os medicamentos são precedidos por números – *veja-se a listagem que se segue* –, de forma a que possam ser localizados com rapidez e com a utilização dos comandos: EDITAR » LOCALIZAR.

Existe um anexo no *Repertório Prático de Sintomas Gerais Homeopáticos*, online no nosso site – [www.homeoesp.org](http://www.homeoesp.org) -, que trata das **Relações entre os Medicamentos, Duração de Acção e Precauções Especiais**, anexo este que poderá ser junto a esta Matéria Médica para consulta e eficaz prática homeopática.

José Maria Alves

***OUTUBRO DE 2007***

# MEDICAMENTOS

- 001 - ABROTANUM – *ABROT.*
- 002 - ACETICUM ACIDUM – *ACET-AC.*
- 003 - ACONITUM NAPELLUS – *ACON.*
- ACTEA RACEMOSA - VER CIMICIFUGA
- 004 - AESCULUS HIPPOCASTANUM – *AESC.*
- 005 - AETHUSA CYNAPIUM – *AETH.*
- 006 - AGARICUS MUSCARIUS – *AGAR.*
- 007 - ALUMINA – *ALUM.*
- 008 - AMMONIUM CARBONICUM – *AM-C.*
- 009 - ANACARDIUM – *ANAC.*
- 010 - APIS MELLIFICA – *APIS*
- 011 - ARGENTUM NITRICUM – *ARG-N.*
- 012 - ARNICA MONTANA – *ARN.*
- 013 - ARSENICUM ALBUM – *ARS.*
- 014 - AURUM METALLICUM – *AUR.*
  
- 015 - BARYTA CARBONICA – *BAR-C.*
- 016 - BELLADONNA – *BELL.*
- 017 - BRYONIA ALBA – *BRY.*
  
- 018 - CALCAREA CARBONICA – *CALC.*
- 019 - CALCAREA FLUORICA – *CALC-F.*
- 020 - CALCAREA PHOSPHORICA – *CALC-P.*
- 021 - CANTHARIS – *CANTH.*
- 022 - CARBO VEGETABILIS – *CARB-V.*

- 023 - CARCINOSINUM – CARC.**  
**024 - CAUSTICUM HAHNEMANNI – CAUST.**  
**025 - CHAMOMILLA VULGARIS – CHAM.**  
**026 - CHINA RUBRA – CHIN.**  
**027 - CIMICIFUGA (ACTEA RACEMOSA) –  
CIMIC.**  
**028 - COLOCYNTHIS – COLOC.**  
**029 - CONIUM MACULATUM – CON.**
- 030 - DULCAMARA – DULC.**
- 031 - FERRUM METALLICUM – FERR.**
- 032 - GELSEMIUM SEMPERVIRENS – GELS.**  
**033 - GRAPHITES – GRAPH.**
- 034 - HEPAR SULPHUR – HEP.**  
**035 - HYOSCIAMUS NIGER – HYOS.**
- 036 - IGNATIA AMARA – IGN.**  
**037 - IODUM – IOD.**  
**038 - IPECACUANHA – IPEC.**
- 039 - KALIUM BICHROMICUM – KALI-BI.**  
**040 - KALIUM CARBONICUM – KALI-C.**
- 041 - LACHESIS MUTUS – LACH.**  
**LUESINUM – VER SYPHILINUM.**  
**042 - LYCOPODIUM CLAVATUM – LYC.**
- 043 - MAGNESIA CARBONICA – MAG-C.**  
**044 - MEDORRHINUM – MED.**  
**045 - MERCURIUS SOLUBILIS – MERC.**

**046 - MEZEREUM – MEZ.**

**047 - NATRUM CARBONICUM – NAT-C.**

**048 - NATRUM MURIATICUM – NAT-M.**

**049 - NATRUM SULPHURICUM – NAT-S.**

**050 - NITRICUM ACIDUM – NIT-AC.**

**051 - NUX VOMICA – NUX-V.**

**052 - OPIUM – OP.**

**053 - PETROLEUM – PETR.**

**054 - PHOSPHORICUM ACIDUM – PH-AC.**

**055 - PHOSPHORUS – PHOS.**

**056 - PLATINUM METALLICUM – PLAT.**

**057 - PLUMBUM METALLICUM – PLB.**

**058 - PSORINUM – PSOR.**

**059 - PULSATILLA – PULS.**

**060 - RHUS TOXICODENDRON – RHUS-T.**

**061 - SEPIA – SEP.**

**062 - SILICEA – SIL.**

**063 - STAPHYSAGRIA – STAPH.**

**064 - SULPHUR – SULPH.**

**065 - SYPHILINUM – SYPH.**

**066 - THUYA OCCIDENTALIS – THUJ.**

**067 - TUBERCULINUM – TUB.**

**068 - VERATRUM ALBUM – VERAT.**

**069 - ZINCUM METALLICUM – ZINC.**

## 001 – ABROTANUM

Há em *Abrotanum* uma fadiga muito acentuada, uma grande fraqueza.

É um indivíduo que apresenta sinais de depressão e ansiedade com desalento.

Traços caracteriológicos pouco abonatórios: crueldade, violência, teimosia. Mau humor.

Não se pode dizer que seja inteligente.

Definhamento muito marcante.

A criança apresenta traços de envelhecimento, em especial o rosto denso de rugas, franzido. Tem um olhar de desalento, tristonho. Incapaz de manter a cabeça direita ou de ficar em pé.

Emagrecimento notável, com realce ao nível das pernas. Tem bastante fome, alimenta-se bem, mas mesmo assim emagrece.

Tem a sensação do estômago estar imerso num líquido, em água.

O abdómen está distendido e na palpação encontram-se pontos duros.

Diarreia que alterna com prisão de ventre.

Dores nas articulações.

Reumatismo que alterna com diarreia.

Frieiras.



Hemorragia umbilical.

AGRAVAÇÃO: ao ar frio; durante a noite.

MELHORA: com o movimento.

## A

Alternate constipation and diarrhoea; lineteria. Marasmus of children with marked emaciation, especially of legs (Iod., Sanic., Tub.); the skin is flabby and hangs loose in folds (of neck, Nat. m., Sanic.). In marasmus head weak, cannot hold it up. (Aeth.). Marasmus of lower extremities only. Ravenous hunger; loosing flesh while eating well (Iod., Nat. m., Sanic., Tub.). Painful contractions of the limbs from cramps or following colic. Rheumatism; for the excessive pain before the swelling commences; from suddenly-checked diarrhoea or other secretions; alternates with haemorrhoids, with dysentery. Gout; joints stiff, swollen, with pricking sensation; wrists and ankle-joints painful and inflamed. Very lame and sore all over. Itching chilblains (Agar.). Great weakness and prostration and a kind of hectic fever with children; unable to stand. Child is ill-natured, irritable, cross and despondent; violent, inhuman, would like to do something cruel. Face old, pale, wrinkled (Op.).

**Relationship:** After Hepar in furuncle; after Acon. and Bry. in pleurisy, when pressing sensation remains in affected side impeding respiration.

# B

A very useful remedy in *marasmus*, especially of lower extremities *only*, yet with good appetite. Metastasis. Rheumatism following checked diarrhœa. Ill effects of suppressed conditions especially in gouty subjects. *Tuberculous peritonitis*. *Exudative pleurisy* and other exudative processes. After operation upon the chest for hydrothorax or empyæmia, a pressing sensation remains. Aggravation of hæmorrhoids when rheumatism improves. Nosebleed and hydrocele in boys.

Great weakness after influenza (*Kali phos*).

**Mind.**--Cross, irritable, anxious, depressed.

**Face.**--Wrinkled, cold, dry, pale. Blue rings around dull-looking eyes. Comedones, with emaciation. Nosebleed. *Angioma of the face*.

**Stomach.**--Slimy taste. Appetite good, but emaciation progresses. Food passes undigested. Pain in stomach; worse at night; cutting, gnawing pain. *Stomach feels as if swimming in water*; feels cold. Gnawing hunger and whining. Indigestion, with vomiting of large quantities of offensive fluid.

**Abdomen.**--Hard lumps in abdomen. *Distended*. Alternate diarrhœa and constipation. Hæmorrhoids; frequent urging; bloody stools; worse as rheumatic pains abate. Ascarides. Oozing from umbilicus. Sensation as if bowels were sinking down.

**Respiratory.**--Raw feeling. Impeded respiration. Dry cough following diarrhœa. Pain across chest; severe in region of heart.

**Back.**--Neck so weak cannot hold head up. Back lame, weak, and painful. Pain in lumbar region extending along spermatic cord. Pain in sacrum, with hæmorrhoids.

**Extremities.**--Pain in shoulders, arms, *wrists*, and *ankles*. Pricking and coldness in fingers and feet. *Legs* greatly emaciated. Joints stiff and lame. Painful contraction of limbs (*Amm mur*).

**Skin.**--Eruptions come out on face; are suppressed, and the skin becomes purplish. Skin flabby and loose. Furuncles. Falling out of hair. Itching chilblains.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, cold air, checked secretions. *Better*, motion.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Scrophularia*; *Bryonia*; *Stellaria*; *Benzoic acid*, in gout. *Iodine*, *Natr mur* in marasmus.

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—Boils. Chilblains. Epilepsy. Gout. Hæmorrhoids. Hectic fever. Hydrocele. Indigestion. Lienteria. Marasmus. Myelitis, chronic. Nose-bleed. Paralysis. Rheumatism. Umbilicus, oozing from. Worms.

**Characteristics.**—The most prominent symptom of *Abrot.* is the wasting it causes, most marked in lower extremities. It has also an intense indigestion and morbid appetite. There are burning, gnawing, constricting pains, and sometimes vomiting of offensive matters. A peculiar sensation is as if the stomach were hanging or swimming in water. After a checked diarrhœa, rheumatism may ensue. Another great characteristic of *Abrot.* is metastasis; metastatic rheumatism. Metastasis of rheumatism from joints to heart; to spine. There is a sudden aching pain in back > by motion. Symptoms are < at night and in cold air. The face is wrinkled, pale, old-looking; feels cold; blue rings round eyes. It is suited to affections of newborn children, and especially little boys; hydrocele; epistaxis; emaciation. Oozing of blood and moisture from navel of newborn. I have cured with it indigestion with vomiting of large quantities of offensive fluid in a middle-aged woman.

**Relations.**—*Compare*: Absinth., Cham., Cina, Gnaphal., and other Compositæ; Nux and Agar. (chilblains); Bry., Bar. c. *Follows well*: Acon. and Bry. (pleurisy); Hep. (boils).

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Great anxiety and depression.—Child cross, depressed, very peevish.—Feels she would like to do something cruel; no humanity.—Thinking difficult.—Feels as if brain softening.—Excited, loquacious, like shouting, good-humoured, happy (secondary, after ceasing the drug).

**2. Head.**—Cannot hold the head up.—The l. brain seems esp. weak, easily tired by conversation or mental effort.—Sensation as of creeping chills along the convolutions of the brain, accompanied by prickling sensation.—Scalp sore, esp. l. side; itching.

**3. Eyes.**—Blue rings around dull-looking eyes.

**5. Nose.**—Nose dry.—Nose-bleed with boys.

**6. Face.**—Face wrinkled, as if old.—Comedones, with emaciation.

**8. Mouth.**—Slimy taste; acid.

**10. Appetite.**—Gnawing hunger, craves bread boiled in milk.—Ravenous appetite, and all the while emaciating.—Gastralgia with loss of appetite.

**11. Stomach.**—Sensation as if stomach were hanging or swimming in water, with coldness.—Pains cutting, gnawing, burning; < at night.

**12. Abdomen.**—Great distension of abdomen.—Weak, sinking feeling in bowels.—Hard lumps in different parts of abdomen.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Food passes undigested.—Rheumatism after suddenly checked diarrhoea.—Alternate diarrhoea and constipation.—Protruding piles, with burning, from touch or when pressing.—Piles appeared, and became worse as rheumatic pains abated, with frequent inclination to stool, hardly anything but blood being passed.—Destroys worms, esp. ascarides.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Hydrocele of children.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Darting pain in left ovary.—Twitching in both ovarian regions, seems to extend to back.—Blood and moisture oozing from navel of newborn.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Cold air causes a raw feeling in respiratory tract.—In pleurisy when a pressing sensation remains in affected side, impeding free breathing (after *Acon.* and *Bry.*).

**19. Heart and Pulse.**—Pain across chest sharp and severe in region of heart; rheumatism.—Metastasis of rheumatism to heart.—Pulse weak and small.

**20. Back.**—Pains in sacrum.

**21. Limbs.**—Inability to move.—Marasmus of lower extremities only.—Soreness and lameness; worse mornings.—Chilblains itch; frost-bitten limbs.—Gout in wrists and ankles.—Inflammatory rheumatism before swelling begins.

**24. Generalities.**—Weak, sickly feeling when excited, trembling.—Lame and sore all over.—Weak and prostrated after influenza.—Inability to move.—Numbness.

**25. Skin.**—Flabby; hangs loose; marasmus.—Furunculus; after *Hep. s.*

**26. Sleep.**—Restless; frightful dreams.

**27. Fever.**—High fever (rheumatism).—Hectic fever, with chilliness, very weakening; (marasmus).

## 002 – ACETICUM ACIDUM

Está num permanente estado de angústia. As suas queixas não terminam.

Tudo é um verdadeiro problema; nesta perspectiva está sempre à espera que lhe aconteça o pior.

A sua memória não é propriamente famosa. O seu pensamento é caótico, confuso. Por vezes não reconhece as pessoas que lhe são mais chegadas, e mesmo os próprios filhos. Esquecimento de factos recentes. Custa-lhe lembrar-se de palavras correntes quando fala ou escreve.

Ansiedade com sinais evidentes de nervosismo.

Irritabilidade. Irrita-se com facilidade.

O rosto é pálido, tão pálido que parece de cera.

As pupilas estão dilatadas.

Dor de cabeça com ruborização da parte esquerda do rosto.

Não consegue saciar a sede, apesar de beber muito, com exclusão das patologias febris.

Gengivas que sangram.

Manchas brancas na língua.

Tem dores de estômago bastante fortes, com ardência, e não suporta ingerir comida fria ou salgada. Aversão aos alimentos salgados e aos alimentos frios.

Abdómen distendido.

Diarreia de fezes do tipo aquoso, por vezes com sangue. Dores abdominais.

Urina abundantemente.

Dores na lombar.

Edema de pés e pernas.

Febre com significativa variabilidade, sem sede, contrariamente a todos os outros padecimentos em que a sede é praticamente inextinguível.

AGRAVAÇÃO: deitado de costas.

MELHORA: deitado de bruços.

## A

Adapted to pale lean persons with lax, flabby muscles; *face pale, waxy* (Fer.). Haemorrhage; from every mucous outlet, nose, throat, lungs, stomach, bowels, uterus (Fer., Mill.); metrorrhagia; vicarious; traumatic epistaxis (Arn.). Marasmus and other wasting diseases of children (Abrot., Iod., Sanic., Tub.). *Great prostration; after injuries (Sulph. ac.); after surgical shock; after anaesthetics.* Thirst; intense, burning, insatiable even for large quantities in dropsy, diabetes, chronic diarrhoea; **but no thirst in fever.** Sour belching and vomiting of pregnancy, burning water-brash and profuse salivation, day and night (Lac. ac., salivation < at night, Mer. s.). Diarrhoea; copious, exhausting, great thirst; in dropsy, typhus, phthisis; with night sweats. True croup, hissing respiration, cough with inhalation (Spong.); last stages. Inhalation of vapor of cider vinegar has been successfully used in croup and malignant diphtheria. Cannot sleep lying on the back (sleeps better on back, Ars.); sensation of sinking in abdomen causing dyspnoea; *rests better lying on belly* (Am. c.). Hectic fever, skin dry and hot; *red spot on left cheek and drenching night sweats.*

**Relationship.** It antidotes anaesthetic vapors (Amyl.); fumes of charcoal and gas; Opium and Stramonium. **Cider vinegar antidotes Carbolic acid.** Follows well; after Cinchona, in hæmorrhage; after Digitalis, in dropsy. It aggravates; the symptoms of Arn., Bell., Lach., Mer., especially the headache from Belladonna

## B

This drug produces a condition of profound anæmia, with some dropsical symptoms, great debility, frequent fainting, dyspnœa, weak heart, vomiting, profuse urination and sweat. Hæmorrhage from any part. Especially indicated in pale, lean persons, with lax, flabby muscles. *Wasting and debility.* Acetic acid has the power to *liquefy albuminous and fibrinous deposits.* Epithelial cancer, internally and locally (W Owens). Sycosis with nodules and formations in the joints. Hard chancre. The 1x solution will soften and cause formation of pus.

**Mind.**--Irritable, worried about business affairs.

**Head.**--Nervous headache, from abuse of narcotics. Blood rushes to head with delirium. Temporal vessels distended. Pain across root of tongue.

**Face.**--*Pale, waxen, emaciated.* Eyes sunken, surrounded by dark rings. Bright red. Sweaty. Epithelioma of lip. Cheeks hot and flushed. Aching in left jaw-point.

**Stomach.**--*Salivation. Fermentation* in stomach. Intense burning thirst. Cold drinks distress. Vomits after every kind of food. Epigastric tenderness. Burning pain as of an ulcer. Cancer of stomach. Sour belching and vomiting. Burning waterbrash and profuse salivation. Hyperchlorhydria and gastralgia. *Violent burning pain in stomach and chest, followed by coldness of skin and cold sweat on forehead.* Stomach feels as if she had taken a lot of vinegar.



**Abdomen.**--Feels as if abdomen was sinking in. Frequent watery stools, worse in morning. *Tympanitic*. Ascites. Hæmorrhage from bowels.

**Urine.**--Large quantities of pale urine. Diabetes, with great thirst and debility (*Phos ac*).

**Female.**--Excessive catamenia. *Hæmorrhages after labor*. Nausea of pregnancy. Breasts painfully enlarged, distended with milk. Milk impoverished, bluish, transparent, sour. Anæmia of nursing mothers.

**Respiratory.**--Hoarse, hissing respiration; *difficult breathing; cough when inhaling*. Membranous croup. Irritation of trachea and bronchial tubes. False membrane in throat. Profuse bronchorrhœa. Putrid sore throat (gargle).

**Back.**--Pain in back, *relieved only by lying on abdomen*.

**Extremities.**--Emaciation. Œdema of feet and legs.

**Skin.**--Pale, waxen, œdematous. Burning, dry, hot skin, or bathed in profuse sweat. Diminished sensibility of the surface of body. Useful after stings, bites, etc. Varicose swellings. Scurvy; *anasarca*. Bruises; sprains.

**Fever.**--*Hectic, with drenching night-sweats. Red spot on left cheek. No thirst in fever. Ebullitions. Sweat profuse, cold.*

**Relationship.**--Acetic acid is antidotal to all anæsthetic vapors. Counteracts sausage poisoning.

Compare: *Ammon acet* (Profuse saccharine urine, patient is bathed in sweat). *Benzoin oderiferum*--*Spice-wood (night sweats)*. *Ars; China; Digitalis; Liatris* (*General anasarca in heart and kidney disease, dropsy, and chronic diarrhœa*).

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth potency. Not to be repeated too often, except in croup.

# C

**Clinical.**—Anæmia. Anæsthetics, antidote to. Ascarides. Burns. Corns. Croup. Debility. Diabetes. Diphtheria. Dropsies. Fevers. Hydrophobia. Nævi. Narcotics, antidote to. Phthisis. Sausage-poisoning, antidote to. Scalds. Stings. Stomach, cancer of. Varicosis. Warts.

**Characteristics.**—The leading features of acetic acid are excessive wasting and debility; anæmia with waxy pallor of face; intense thirst; burning in throat; nausea, retching, and sour rising as met with in cases of cancer and debility. There are gnawing, ulcerative pains in stomach; pain and burning in abdomen. Profuse, exhausting diarrhœa. It has been used in diabetes. It corresponds to putrid and hectic fevers with night sweats; hæmorrhages, varicose swellings, and dropsies. As a type of vinegar effects may be mentioned the following: A plump and blooming young woman took a small glass daily to reduce size. Soon lost flesh and colour. In a month cough set in with white concocted phlegm, fever, dyspnœa, night sweats, anorexia, dropsy, diarrhœa, death. Lungs after death were found stuffed with non-suppurating tubercles. A young German, after working twelve months in a vinegar factory, was obliged to leave from indigestion, dyspnœa, and ready fatigue. It is suited to children and old people; to lax, pale, lean persons. (Equal parts of vinegar and hot water make a refreshing sponge-down for many conditions of fever, with or without perspiration.)

**Relations.**—*Compare:* Apis, Ars. (but Acet. ac. has more preponderant gastric symptoms than either); Carbol. ac., Lac. defl., Lact. ac., Uran. nit. Large doses of Acet. ac. are best *antidoted* by Magnesia or Calcareo either as fluid magnesia or as lime-water. Antidotes to potencies are: For depressing, agonising feeling, Tabac., Acon.; for gastric, pulmonary and febrile symptoms, Nat. m., and afterwards Sep. *It antidotes:* Anæsthetics, Acon., Asar., Coffea, Euphorb., Ignat., Opium, Plumb. (colic), Sep., Stram., Tabac. *It counteracts* sausage-poisoning. *It aggravates* the effects of Bell., Merc., Arn., Lach. *Disagrees* when given after Borax, Caust., Nux v., Ran. b., Sars.: Scilla, Colch., and Sang. have more effect in curing some diseases when prepared with Acet. ac. than with Alcohol.

## SYMPTOMS.

- 1. Mind.**—Very dull and low-spirited; irritable.—Alternate stupor and delirium.—Confusion of ideas.—Grieves much; sighs often.—Horrible attacks of anxiety with difficult breathing.—Vertigo with feebleness and fainting.
- 2. Head.**—Heaviness and dull pains in forehead and vertex.—Headache from abuse of tobacco, opium, coffee, or alcohol.
- 5. Nose.**—Liable to frequent catarrhal attacks.—Nose-bleed, esp. from a fall or a blow.
- 6. Face.**—Expression wild, pupils dilated.—Face pale, waxen, emaciated.—Left cheek (esp.) very red during fever.—Bright red flush on both cheeks.—Sweat on forehead in spots.
- 8. Mouth.**—Teeth feel dull, breath foul.—Scorbutic ulcers; toothache.—Taste sour.—Epithelium of mouth quite white.—Tongue pale and flabby.
- 9. Throat.**—Children thirsty, but swallow with difficulty even a teaspoonful of water.—White false membranes in throat.
- 11. Stomach.**—Insatiable burning thirst.—Shrieks for water at night.—Intense thirst; nausea, and frequent vomiting.—Disgust for salted things and cold victuals.—Cold drinks lie heavy.—Vegetables, except potatoes, disagree, also bread and butter still more.—Contents of stomach feel as if in a ferment; violent burning pain in stomach and in chest, followed by coldness of the skin and cold sweat on forehead.—Indurations in stomach.—Scirrhus of pylorus.
- 12. Abdomen.**—Distension of the abdomen; colicky pains.—Ascites.—Abdomen feels as if sunken in when lying on his back.
- 13. Stool and Anus.**—Diarrhœa, with great thirst, drinking large quantities with apparent impunity.—Diarrhœa, with swelling of legs and feet (phthisical subjects).—Diarrhœa, with colic pains and tenderness of the abdomen.—Hæmorrhage from bowels.—Chronic constipation.—Ascarides.—Chronic diarrhœa of children with great emaciation.—Constipation, with great thirst and excess of pale urine.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Urine increased in quantity; pale; phosphatic; diabetes, with intense, burning, unending and unquenchable thirst and great debility.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Weakening emissions; semen passes at stool.—Prepuce thickened, fissured, can't be retracted and itches fearfully.—Sexual passion, but feeble erection.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Metrorrhagia; after parturition, with great thirst.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarse, with laryngeal irritation.—Lining membrane of larynx and trachea covered with a fibrinous exudation as in true croup.—Hissing respiration, with rattling in the throat.—Croup-like cough; a hollow sound with each inhalation.—Hæmoptysis.

**20. Back.**—Myelitis, with profuse urine; the pain in the back relieved only by lying on the abdomen.

**21. Limbs.**—Œdematous swelling of the feet and legs.

**24. Generalities.**—Convulsions.—Jumps out of bed like a madman, and crawls on the ground, howling with pain.—Great emaciation.—Skin pale and waxen.—General anasarca and dropsical affections.—Burning in inner and outer parts.

**25. Skin.**—Sugillations.—Tetter-like eruptions.—Nævi; warts; corns.

**26. Sleep.**—Sleepless.

**27. Fever.**—Skin cold.—Slow fever with night sweats.—Profuse perspiration.—Hectic.—Putrid and typhous fevers.

## 003 – ACONITUM NAPELLUS

*Aconitum* é um medicamento indicado especialmente para casos agudos de aparecimento recente.

Patologias que surgem após exposição ao ar frio e seco, aos ventos do Norte ou de Oeste ou à suspensão da transpiração por violentos golpes de vento frio.

O doente de *Aconitum* é ansioso, inquieto, agitado e tem medo da morte. O medo está sempre presente neste paciente; irracional e envolto por uma angústia exacerbada.

Há nele uma excitabilidade nervosa fora do comum, ficando sobressaltado por qualquer acontecimento mesmo que de pouca importância. A agitação ansiosa com medo da morte acompanha praticamente todos os sintomas.

A agitação é física e mental. O seu rosto é a expressão do medo que não tem fundamento plausível. A angústia é terrível, com intenso medo da morte; chega a predizer o dia e em certos casos a hora em que vai morrer. Medo da morte durante a gravidez.

Crises de angústia por volta da meia noite.

A vida transforma-se em algo insuportável por via dos seus medos e crê que a sua doença lhe será fatal. Qualquer padecimento por mais ligeiro que seja, é acompanhado por angústia e medo. Tem medo de sair de casa, medo da multidão, de atravessar a rua, de qualquer coisa que está por acontecer.

Agitado e ansioso, faz tudo apressadamente, mudando constantemente de posição.

Não suporta a música que o entristece.

Padece de insónia com uma inquietude que o obriga a mover-se constantemente no leito. Os sonhos provocam-lhe sobressaltos.

Quando se levanta, depois de estar deitado, o seu rosto que apresentava uma cor avermelhada, fica pálido. Pode acontecer que seja acometido de vertigens e caia, ficando inconsciente; fica então com medo de se levantar de novo.

Quando tem dores não quer que ninguém se aproxime.

As dores são agudas e intoleráveis, geralmente provocadas por golpe de ar frio. Mais intensas durante a noite, por vezes com um marcado entorpecimento. Deixam-no num estado desesperado e são acompanhadas de ansiedade, agitação física e mental, com medo da morte.

Nevralgias recentes por exposição ao frio seco, a uma corrente de ar. Nevralgia do trigêmeo recente ou crónica, com crises induzidas pelo frio seco ou por bebidas geladas. Todas as outras nevralgias.

Febre que aparece de modo brutal em tempo frio. Quando tem febre, o paciente de *Aconitum* tem a pele seca, quente, ardente. A agitação é enorme, mexe-se sem cessar na cama, movimentos estes que agravam os calafrios, queixa-se, diz que está perdido, que vai morrer. A sua angústia agrava no fim da tarde e no momento de dormir. O rosto avermelhado fica branco quando se levanta. Sede insaciável por grandes quantidades de água fria.

Sente a cabeça quente, pesada. Tem vertigens quando se levanta, depois de estar deitado. As suas dores de cabeça frontais, supra-orbitárias, aumentam de intensidade à noite.

Por vezes, uma bochecha está avermelhada, enquanto que a outra está pálida.

Cefaleia frontal aguda, por vezes por insolação ou exposição a um calor intenso.

Nevralgia facial por frio.

Otite aguda, após golpe de ar frio. O ouvido torna-se sensível e não suporta ruídos.

A língua está inchada, coberta de um saburro branco ou esbranquiçado, com formigamentos na sua ponta, que também surgem nos lábios.

Tudo o que come tem gosto amargo, à excepção da água que deseja insaciavelmente.

Dores abdominais após golpe de frio seco.

Gastralgia aguda que surge após absorção de água gelada.  
Diarreia esverdeada. As fezes parecem espinafres cortados.

Rinite aguda antes do corrimento nasal.

Tosse crupal repentina, seca, sufocante, que surge antes da meia noite, após exposição a um vento frio e seco. Por vezes, dores intercostais, que são agravadas pela respiração e quando o paciente se deita sobre o lado doloroso.

Rouquidão por força da exposição ao frio seco.

Hemoptise de sangue vivo.

Todos os sinais cardiovasculares são acompanhados de ansiedade e agitação, agravando pelo frio, o vento frio, o gelo, e à meia noite. Palpitações bruscas, com dores na região do coração e ansiedade com medo da morte. Necessidade do doente ficar deitado com a cabeça elevada.

Hipertensão. Taquicardia induzida pela angústia ou pelo frio.

O pulso é cheio, tenso e rápido, apresentando em alguns casos alguma intermitência.

Fica ansioso antes de urinar.

As regras são abundantes e prolongadas. Estas findam subitamente por efeito de um susto, medo ou depois da paciente ter apanhado frio seco.

Amenorreia das jovens.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** ao fim da tarde e à noite as dores são insuportáveis; à noite; por volta da meia noite; levantando-se da cama; após exposição ao vento frio e seco; estando deitado do lado doloroso; em um quarto quente; por medo súbito.

**MELHORA:** ao ar livre; repousando; depois de ter transpirado – *nos casos agudos* –.

# A

It is generally indicated in acute or recent cases occurring in young persons, especially girls, of a full, plethoric habit *who lead a sedentary life*; persons easily affected by atmospheric changes; dark hair and eyes, rigid muscular fibre. Complaints caused by exposure to *dry cold air, dry north or west winds*, or exposure to draughts of cold air while in a perspiration; bad effects of checked perspiration. **Great fear and anxiety of mind**, with great nervous excitability; afraid to go out, to go into a crowd where there is any excitement or many people; to cross the street. The countenance is expressive of **fear**; *the life is rendered miserable by fear*; is sure his disease will prove fatal; predicts the day he will die; fear of death during pregnancy. Restless, anxious, does everything in great haste; must change position often; everything startles him. Pains; are intolerable, they drive him crazy; he becomes very restless; at night. Hahnemann says: "Whenever Aconite is chosen homeopathically, you must, above all, observe the moral symptoms, and be careful that it closely resembles them; the anguish of mind and body; the restlessness; the disquiet not to be allayed.". This mental anxiety, worry, fear accompanies the most trivial ailment. Music is unbearable, makes her sad (Sab., during menses, Nat. c.). On rising from a recumbent position the red face becomes deathly pale, or he becomes faint or giddy and falls, and fears to rise again; often accompanied by vanishing of sight and unconsciousness. Amenorrhoea in plethoric young girls; after fright, to prevent suppression of menses. For the congestive stage of inflammation before localization takes place. Fever; **skin dry and hot**; face red, or pale and red alternately; *burning thirst for large quantities of cold water*; **intense nervous restlessness, tossing about in agony**; becomes intolerable towards evening and on going to sleep. Convulsions; of teething children; heat, jerks and twitches of single muscles; child gnaws its fist, frets and screams; skin hot and dry; high fever. Cough, croup; dry, hoarse, suffocating, loud, rough, croaking; hard, ringing, whistling; on *expiration* (Caust. - on inhalation, Spong.); **from dry, cold winds or drafts of air**. Aconite should never be given simply to control the fever, never alternated with other drugs for that purpose. If it be a case requiring Aconite no other drug is needed; Aconite will cure the



case. Unless indicated by the exciting cause, is nearly always injurious in first stages of typhoid fever.

**Aggravation.** Evening and night, pains are insupportable; in a warm room; when rising from bed; lying on affected side (Hep., Nux m.).

**Amelioration.** In the open air (Alum., Mag. c., Puls., Sab.).

**Relationship.** Complementary: to Coffea in fever, sleeplessness, intolerance of pain; to Arnica in traumatism; to Sulphur in all cases. Rarely indicated in fevers which bring out eruptions. Aconite is the acute of Sulphur, and both precedes and follows it in acute inflammatory conditions.

## B

A state of fear, anxiety; anguish of mind and body. *Physical and mental restlessness*, fright, is the most characteristic manifestation of *Aconite*. *Acute, sudden, and violent invasion, with fever*, call for it. Does not want to be touched. Sudden and great sinking of strength. *Complaints and tension* caused by exposure to *dry, cold weather*, draught of cold air, checked perspiration, also complaints from *very hot weather*, especially gastro-intestinal disturbances, etc. First remedy in inflammations, inflammatory fevers. Serous membranes and muscular tissues affected markedly. Burning in internal parts; *tingling, coldness and numbness*. Influenza. *Tension* of arteries; emotional and physical mental tension explain many symptoms. When prescribing *Aconite* remember *Aconite* causes only functional disturbance, no evidence that it can produce tissue change--its action is brief and *shows no periodicity*. Its sphere is in the beginning of an acute disease and not to be continued after pathological change comes. In Hyperæmia, congestion not after exudation has set in. *Influenza (Influenzin)*

**Mind.**--*Great fear, anxiety, and worry accompany every ailment, however trivial. Delirium is characterized by unhappiness worry, fear, raving, rarely unconsciousness. Forebodings and fears. Fears death but believes that he will soon die; predicts the day. Fears the future, a crowd, crossing the street. Restlessness, tossing about. Tendency to start. Imagination acute, clairvoyance. Pains are intolerable; they drive him crazy. Music is unbearable; makes her sad (Ambra). Thinks his thoughts come from the stomach--that parts of his body are abnormally thick. Feels as if what had just been done was a dream.*

**Head.**--*Fullness; heavy, pulsating, hot, bursting, burning undulating sensation. Intercranial pressure (Hedera Helix). Burning headache, as if brain were moved by boiling water (Indigo). Vertigo; worse on rising (Nux. Opium) and shaking head. Sensation on vertex as if hair were pulled or stood on end. Nocturnal furious delirium.*

**Eyes.**--*Red, inflamed. Feel dry and hot, as if sand in them. Lids swollen, hard and red. Aversion to light. Profuse watering after exposure to dry, cold winds, reflection from snow, after extraction of cinders and other foreign bodies.*

**Ears.**--*Very sensitive to noises; music is unbearable. External ear hot, red, painful, swollen. Earache (Cham). Sensation as of drop of water in left ear.*

**Nose.**--*Smell acutely sensitive. Pain at root of nose. Coryza much sneezing; throbbing in nostrils. Hæmorrhage of bright red blood. Mucous membrane dry, nose stopped up; dry or with but scanty watery coryza.*

**Face.**--*Red, hot, flushed, swollen. One cheek red, the other pale (Cham, Ipec). On rising the red face becomes deathly pale, or he becomes dizzy. Tingling in cheeks and numbness. Neuralgia, especially of left side, with restlessness, tingling, and numbness. Pain in jaws.*

**Mouth.**--*Numb, dry, and tingling. Tongue swollen; tip tingles. Teeth sensitive to cold. Constantly moves lower jaw as if chewing. Gums hot and inflamed. Tongue coated white (Antim crud).*

**Throat.**--*Red, dry, constricted, numb, prickling, burning, stinging. Tonsils swollen and dry.*

**Stomach.**--*Vomiting, with fear, heat, profuse sweat and increased urination.* Thirst for cold water. *Bitter taste* of everything except water. *Intense thirst.* Drinks, vomits, and declares he will die. Vomiting, bilious mucous and bloody, greenish. Pressure in stomach with dyspnoea. Hæmatemesis. Burning from stomach to œsophagus.

**Abdomen.**--Hot, tense, tympanitic. *Sensitive to touch.* Colic, no position relieves. Abdominal symptoms better after warm soup. Burning in umbilical region.

**Rectum.**--Pain with nightly itching and stitching in anus. Frequent, small stool with tenesmus; *green, like chopped herbs.* White with red urine. Choleraic discharge with collapse, anxiety, and restlessness. Bleeding hæmorrhoids (*Hamam*). Watery diarrhoea in children. They cry and complain much, are sleepless and restless.

**Urine.**--*Scanty, red, hot, painful.* Tenesmus and burning at neck of bladder. Burning in urethra. Urine suppressed, bloody. Anxiety always on beginning to urinate. *Retention, with screaming and restlessness,* and handling of genitals. Renal region sensitive. Profuse urination, with profuse perspiration and diarrhoea.

**Male.**--Crawling and stinging in glans. Bruised pain in testicles, swollen, hard. Frequent erections and emissions. Painful erections.

**Female.**--Vagina dry, hot, sensitive. Menses too profuse, with nosebleed, too protracted, late. Frenzy on appearance of menses. *Suppressed from fright, cold,* in plethoric subjects. Ovaries congested and painful. Sharp shooting pains in womb. *After-pains, with fear and restlessness.*

**Respiratory.**--Constant pressure in left chest; *oppressed breathing* on least motion. *Hoarse, dry, croupy cough;* loud, labored breathing. Child grasps at throat every time he coughs. Very sensitive to inspired air. *Shortness of breath.* Larynx sensitive. Stitches through chest. Cough, dry, short, hacking; *worse at night and after midnight.* Hot feeling in lungs. Blood comes up with hawking. Tingling in chest after cough.

**Heart.**--*Tachycardia.* Affections of the heart with pain in *left shoulder.* Stitching pain in chest. *Palpitation, with anxiety,* fainting, and *tingling* in fingers. *Pulse full, hard; tense and bounding;* sometimes intermits. Temporal and carotid arteries felt when sitting.

**Back.**--Numb, stiff, painful. Crawling and tingling, as if bruised. Stiffness in nape of neck. Bruised pain between scapulæ.

**Extremities.**--*Numbness and tingling*; shooting pains; icy coldness and insensibility of hands and feet. Arms feel lame, bruised, heavy, numb. Pain down left arm (*Cact, Crotal, Kalmia, Tabac*). *Hot hands and cold feet*. Rheumatic inflammation of joints; worse at night; red shining swelling, very sensitive. Hip-joint and thigh feel lame, especially after lying down. Knees unsteady; disposition of foot to turn (*Aescul*). Weak and lax ligaments of all joints. Painless cracking of all joints. *Bright red hypothenar eminences on both hands*. Sensation as if drops of water trickled down the thigh.

**Sleep.**--Nightmare. Nightly ravings. *Anxious dreams*. Sleeplessness, with restless and tossing about (Use thirtieth potency). Starts up in sleep. Long dreams, with anxiety in chest. Insomnia of the aged.

**Skin.**--Red, hot, swollen, dry, burning. *Purpura miliaris*. Rash like measles. Gooseflesh. Formication and numbness. Chilliness and formication down back. Pruritus *relieved* by stimulants.

**Fever.**--Cold stage most marked. Cold sweat and icy coldness of face. Coldness and heat alternate. Evening chilliness soon after going to bed. *Cold waves pass through him*. *Thirst and restlessness* always present. Chilly if uncovered or touched. Dry heat, red face. Most valuable febrifuge with mental anguish, restlessness, etc. Sweat drenching, on parts lain on; relieving all symptoms.

**Modalities.**--*Better* in open air; *worse* in warm room, in evening and *night*; *worse* lying on affected side, from music, from tobacco-smoke, dry, cold winds.

Vinegar in large doses is antidotal to poisonous effects.

**Relationship.**--Acids, wine and coffee, lemonade, and acid fruits modify its action.

Not indicated in malarial and low fevers or hectic and pyæmic conditions, and in inflammations when they localize themselves. *Sulphur* often follows it. Compare *Cham* and *Coffea* in *intense pain* and sleeplessness.

*Agrostis* acts like *Acon* in fever and inflammations, also *Spiranthes*.

Complementary: *Coffea*; *Sulph*. Sulphur may be considered a chronic Aconite. Often completes a cure begun with Aconite.

Compare; *Bellad*; *Cham*; *Coffea*; *Ferr, phos*.

*Aconitine*.--(Heavy feeling as of lead; pains in supraorbital nerve; ice-cold sensations creep up; hydrophobia symptoms. Tinnitus aurium 3x). Tingling sensation.

*Aconitum Lycotonum*.--Great yellow wolfsbane.--(Swelling of glands; Hodgkin's disease. Diarrhoea after eating pork. Itching of nose, eyes, anus and vulva. Skin of nose cracked; taste of blood).

*Aconitum Cammarum*.--(Headache with vertigo and tinnitus. Cataleptic symptoms. Formication of tongue, lips and face).

*Aconitum ferox*.--Indian Aconite.--Rather more violent in its actions than *A. napellus*. It is more diuretic and less antipyretic. It has proved valuable in *cardiac dyspnoea*, neuralgia, and acute gout. *Dyspnoea. Must sit up. Rapid respiration.* Anxiety, with suffocation from feeling of paralysis in respiratory muscles. Cheynes-Stokes breathing. *Quebracho* (cardiac dyspnoea) (*Achyranthes*.--A Mexican drug--very similar to Aconite in fevers, but of larger range, being also adapted to typhoidal states and intermittents. Muscular rheumatism. A great diaphoretic. Use 6x). *Eranthis hymnalis*--(Winter Aconite--acts on solar plexus and works upwards causing dyspnoea. Pain in occiput and neck).

**Dose.**--Sixth potency for sensory affections; first to third for congestive conditions. Must be repeated frequently in acute diseases. Acon is a rapid worker. In Neuralgias tincture of the root often preferable, one drop doses (poisonous), or again, the 30th according to susceptibility of patient.

# C

**Clinical.**—*Amaurosis. Anger. Apoplexy. Asthma. Blindness, sudden. Bronchitis. Catalepsy. Catheter fever. Chest, affections of. Chicken-pox. Cholera. Cholera infantum. Cold. Coldness. Consumption. Convulsions. Cough. Croup. Cystitis. Dengue fever. Dentition. Diarrhœa. Dropsy. Dysentery. Dysmenorrhœa. Ear, affections of. Enteritis. Erythema nodosum. Excitement. Eye, affections of. Face, flushing of. Fear, effects of. Fever. Fright, effects of. Glands swollen. Glossitis. Gonorrhœa. Hæmorrhages. Hæmorrhoids; strangulated. Headache. Heart, affections of. Hip-joint, diseased. Hodgkin's disease. Hyperpyrexia. Influenza. Jaundice. Joints, affections of. Labour. Lactation. Laryngitis. Liver, inflammation of. Lumbago. Lungs, affections of. Mania. Measles. Meningitis. Menstruation, disorders of. Miliaria. Miscarriage. Mumps. Myalgia. Myelitis. Nephritis. Neuralgia. Numbness. Œsophagus, inflammation of. Paralysis. Peritonitis. Phlegmasia alba dolens. Pleurisy. Pleurodynia, Pneumonia. Pregnancy. Puerperal fever. Purpura. Quinsy. Remittent fever. Roseola. Scarletina. Shivering. Sleeplessness. Smell, disorders of. Stiff-neck. Testicles, affections of. Tetanus. Tetany. Thirst. Throat, affections of. Tongue, affections of. Toothache. Traumatic fever. Urethra, spasmodic stricture of. Urethral fever. Urine, suppression of. Uterus, prolapsus of. Vaccination, effects of. Vertigo. Whooping-cough. Yawning. Yellow fever.*

**Characteristics.**—The *Wolfsbane* "grows in the damp and covered parts of almost every mountainous country in north or middle of Europe, especially in the Jura, Switzerland, Germany, and Sweden." Teste mentions that it has the reputation of being much more poisonous to carnivorous animals than to the herbivora. This he partly endorses, and it has recently been apparently confirmed by a vain attempt to poison an elephant with *Aconitine* in this country. A carrot was scraped out and enough *Aconitine* to poison 2,000 men was put in. The elephant ate it readily, but nothing at all happened, and three hours later a large dose of prussic-acid had to be administered, which proved fatal in a short time.

Before Hahnemann's time *Aconite* had a reputation as a sudorific, and in cases of rheumatism, sciatica, and tumours, but it was not till Hahnemann proved it that its properties were really understood. *Aconite* is more closely associated with the rise and progress of homœopathy than any other member of the materia medica. If *Cinchona* was the "Newton's apple" of the homœopathic discovery, *Aconite* was the remedy by means of which Hahnemann was able to meet most of the conditions which in his day were treated by blood-letting. It was *Aconite* more than any other remedy which paved the way for the disappearance of blood-letting from general medical practice. One of the deadliest and most rapidly acting of poisons, through Hahnemann's discoveries has been turned into the best friend of the nursery. *Aconite* in potencies above the 3rd is a perfectly safe medicine for any age. Sensitive patients complain of its depressing action when repeated, and I have known instances in which the characteristic prostration of mind and body has occurred after *Aconite* had been given in the potencies. But such cases are exceptions, and are not attended with danger when they do occur. The great majority of patients to whom *Aconite* is given in the potencies experience nothing of the kind.

The rapidity of action of *Aconite* determines its appropriateness for conditions in which the symptoms set in with great intensity, such as Asiatic cholera, certain fevers, and acute inflammations. To this list may be added attacks of sudden blindness. But it must not be supposed that the sphere of *Aconite* is limited to acute cases. When the symptoms correspond it will cure cases of great chronicity—for example, cases of indurated glands.

Dr. Hughes has acutely remarked that the condition to which *Aconite* is homœopathic is one of *tension*; and this word gives the best idea of the action and sphere of *Aconite*. There is emotional and mental tension, as shown in fright or fear and its consequences, anxiety, and fear of death; tension of the systemic vessels, as in the effects of a chill, Asiatic cholera, and hæmorrhages; muscular tension, as in tetanus; tension of involuntary muscles, as in heart spasms, and tension of the semi-involuntary muscular apparatus of respiration, as in asthma; and finally tension of the special senses in heightened sensation and heightened sensitiveness to pain; in a feeling of numbness in parts, as if bound tightly, and also a sensation of being tightly bound in the limbs and in other parts. Hence it is that *Aconite* in its therapeutic action corresponds to the effects of a number of conditions which excite a state of tension. Plethora may be classed

under this head. Plethoric persons of a lively character, bilious and nervous constitutions, high colour, brown or black hair, are specially suited to *Acon.* Active, sanguineous congestions of all kinds, especially those following chill. Guernsey puts it in another way: "The pure and fully developed blood globule, in its most perfect type, when diseased, has a great affinity for *Acon.* When the blood globules are disorganised it is seldom indicated. We think of *Acon.* in sudden inflammation, especially if caused by cold, *dry air*, suppressing exhalations of the body." Teste relates a remarkable case of an Englishman who had been obliged to take a long sleigh journey in North Russia in midwinter, who suffered thereafter for two years from violent paroxysms of palpitation and acute stitching pains in the heart region, threatening cerebral apoplexy. Aneurism had been diagnosed by leading physicians in England and on the Continent. Teste localised the affection to neurosis or spasm of the pectoralis major muscle, and proved his diagnosis by promptly curing it with *Acon.* The keen, cutting winds of the mountains amongst which the plant flourishes give the signature of this remedial action.

There are not many drugs which have causation so strongly marked among their characteristics. Chill, fright, injury, or surgical operation—the effects of these will be met in large majority of cases by *Acon.*, the timely administration of which will ward off serious results.

The reaction from the primary effect of chill gives another characteristic of *Acon.*—that of fever. With the *Acon.* fever there are: Restlessness and tossing about, and the tension state is evidenced still in the anxiety with which it is accompanied, sometimes amounting to fear of death. The mental exaltation sometimes goes so far as to the predicting of the day and hour of death. Clairvoyance. Extreme sensitiveness to light and sound and all sensations including pain. When the sickness is borne with calmness and patience *Acon.* is not likely to be required. It was the feverish restlessness of the *Acon.* provings that led Hahnemann to infer its homœopathicity to so many fever states; and it is the presence of this restlessness, anxiety, fear, and exalted sensibility which are its leading indications in cases of all kinds.

Some characteristics of *Acon.* are the following: Active hæmorrhages in stout, plethoric people. Passes almost pure blood by stool. In hæmoptysis the blood comes up with great ease by hemming and coughing, bright red in large quantities, from cold, dry winds, with



great fear, anxiety, and palpitation. Every inspiration increases the cough. After the cough tingling sensation in chest. Unquenchable thirst: everything tastes bitter, except water (*Chi.* everything, *including* water). In croup the child grasps the throat with every coughing fit. Coldness, numbness, and tingling characterise the paralyse and neuroses of *Acon.* Facial paralysis from exposure to cold, dry winds. The fear and apprehension of *Acon.* is shown in dread of crossing streets. There is intolerance of music. Some curious symptoms are: Imagines some part of body is deformed. Imagine they do all their thinking from the stomach. Predicts the hour of death (clairvoyance).

*Acon.* is one of the great *pain* remedies, vying with *Cham.* and *Coffea* in the intensity of the pain it causes. Pains are intolerable, driving to desperation. The pains of *Acon.* are tearing, cutting; are attended with restlessness; accompanied by numbness, tingling, or formication. *Acon.* cannot bear the pain, cannot bear to be touched, cannot bear to be covered. The toothache of *Acon.* is one-sided, with red cheek on same side.

Guernsey gives the following excellent directions: "If a child is suffering from a watery diarrhoea, is crying and complaining very much, biting his fists and is sleepless, *Acon.* will usually settle this trouble in a short time. The disturbed condition of the mind will cease and quiet sleep will follow. The mother will now remark: "Doctor, he is all right, except his bowels, and they are as bad as ever." Now, do not give another remedy, but wait and see if *Acon.* will not complete the cure by itself." Again: Scanty, red, and hot urine, arising from taking cold, especially in children. The child screams and appears to be in great pain because it cannot urinate. *Acon.* will ease the pain, quiet the child, and the urine will flow some time after. In adults, incontinence of urine will sometimes be relieved by *Acon.*

There is a great and sudden sinking of strength; fainting on attempting to get up; with anxiety, restlessness, numbness, tingling, formication.

*Acon.* has a very wide sphere of usefulness in affections of the eye. Inflammation, of many kinds, from cold, injury, dust, surgical operations, scrofulous inflammation with enlarged glands, all come within its range. Some remarkable cases of sudden blindness have been cured by it. Hirsch of Prague records two such cases, one in a man of thirty, who went to bed well, having walked home in rough

and stormy weather after spending the evening in a hot room. *Acon.* 3 was given, and the following night he perspired freely, and in the morning his sight was thoroughly restored. Hirsch himself suddenly lost his sight whilst bathing in hot weather. He took *Acon.* 3 in water as he had given it to his patient. In two hours he began to perspire, and after a six-hours' sleep awoke well. Lippe has recorded the case of a lady whom he found much distressed, anxious, fearing paralysis. In her usual, health she had taken a full dinner, and when reading afterwards, the letters danced before her eyes, and the print became blurred; then face and nose became numb; pulse small, 120 a minute. One dose *Acon.* c.m. (Fincke) was given. The numbness disappeared in half an hour; Pulse 72; the sight was perfect when she closed either eye, but everything looked indistinct when she kept both open. This symptom disappeared next morning; a slight lightness of the head remaining that day.

The time of the aggravation of *Acon.* symptoms is chiefly night and about midnight. *Heat*, as well as *cold*, is injurious to the *Acon.* patient; sunstroke is among the conditions which call for it; and *Acon.* will cure many headaches caused by exposure to the sun, and also sun-erythema. Headaches are generally > in open air, < in warm room; toothache and cough < in open air. > From uncovering. Warm room < chill; in fever, the bed is intolerable; he wants to uncover. Sweat on affected or covered parts. There is < from wine or stimulants; < from drinking (any kind of liquid). *Rest* > the symptoms generally, but during the night the pains are intolerable, limbs feel tired and rigors are worse. Lying relieves headache and vertigo, and aggravates other complaints. Lying on back > cough and stitches in chest; lying on side < stitches in chest and cough: the cheek lain on sweats. Rising from a seat = vertigo. Vertigo, pallor, faintness on sitting up in bed. Bending double > colic and dysmenorrhœa pain. Motion < pains in muscles, joints, and stiffness.

**Relations.**—*Aconitum napellus* is related in its action to the other Aconites and to Aconitinum, and also to the Ranunculaceæ, *Actæa rac.*, *Actæa spic.*, *Pæon.*, *Podoph.*, *Ranunculus*, *Staph.* Teste places in the Aconite group: *Coccul.*, *Cham.*, *Dulc.*, *Cannab. i.*, *Con.* But he admits that the relationship is not close, and that *Acon.* is really without analogues. *It is antidoted by:* *Acet. ac.*, *Alcohol*, *Paris.* *It antidotes:* *Bell.*, *Cham.*, *Coff.*, *Nux v.*, *Pet.*, *Sep.*, *Spo.*, *Sul.* *It is often indicated after:* *Arn.*, *Coff.*, *Sul.*, *Verat.* *It is complementary to:* *Coff.* (in fever, sleeplessness, intolerance of pain); *Arn.* (bruises, injury to eye); *Sul.* *It relieves ailments from:* *Act. rac.*, *Cham.*, *Coff.*,

Nux v., Pet., Sep., Sul. Abuse of Acon. calls for Sul. Acon. should be compared with Stram. and Op. in effects of fright; and with Sul. in most of its symptoms. Sul. is the chronic of Acon.; it will often complete an action that Acon. begins, and will cure cases in which Acon. is apparently indicated but fails to relieve. *Compare also*: Pul., Lyc., Sec., and Camph. (> from uncovering). Hep. and Coff. (intolerance of pain). Chi. (white stool). Gels. (effects of bad news, fright, anger). Nux and Bry. (diarrhœa from anger). Bry. (effects of cold, dry winds).

**Causation.**—Fear. Fright. Chill. Cold, dry winds. Heat; especially of sun. Injury. Surgical operation. Shock.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Great agitation and tossing of the body with anguish, inconsolable irritability, cries, tears, groans, complaints, and reproaches.—Sensitive irritability.—Fearful anticipations of approaching death; predicts the day he is to die.—Sadness.—Presentiments, as if in a state of clairvoyance.—Anthropophobia and misanthropy; has no affection for anybody.—Maliciousness.—A strong disposition to be angry, to be frightened, and to quarrel.—The least noise, even music, appears insupportable.—Humour changeable; at one time sad, depressed, irritable, and despairing; at another time gay, excited, full of hope, and disposed to sing and dance.—Vexed at trifles; takes every joke in bad part.—Dislike to talk; answers laconically.—Alternate paroxysms of laughter and tears.—Great, inconsolable anxiety.—Anxiety respecting one's malady, and despair of a cure.—Fear of spectres.—Fear of the dark.—Disposition to run away from one's bed.—Mind, as it were, paralysed, with incapability of reflection, and a sensation as if all the intellectual functions were performed in the region of the stomach.—Paroxysms of folly and madness.—Unsteadiness of ideas.—In the delirium is unhappiness, worry, despair and raving, with expression of fear upon the countenance; but there is rarely unconsciousness.—Delirium, chiefly at night; with ecstasy.—Weakness of memory.—Ailments from fear, fright, vexation.

**2. Head.**—Head affected, as if the brain was nailed up, principally in the heat of a room.—Vertigo, particularly on rising from bed, or else on getting up from one's seat, on stooping, on moving or shaking the head, and often with a sensation of intoxication or dizziness in the head, loss of consciousness, dimness of the eyes; nausea, and

sensation of weakness at the pit of the stomach.—Vertigo, with inclination to fall to r. side.—Vanishing of sight; bleeding of the nose.—Sensation, as though the brain were rolling loosely in the skull; increased by the least motion, and even by speaking and drinking.—Pain in the head, with inclination to vomit, also vomiting.—Head, as if bruised, with sensation of bruising in the limbs.—Stupefying pain in the head with sensation of compression and drawing together as from cramp, principally in the forehead and at root of the nose.—Weight and fulness in the forehead and in the temples, with expansive pressure, as if everything was going to issue forth through them, chiefly on stooping forward.—Feeling as of a board before forehead.—Shooting, blows and beatings in the head.—Drawing cephalalgia, sometimes semi-lateral.—Sensation as if a ball were mounting in the head, and spreading a coolness over it.—Congestion of blood in the head, with heat and redness of face, or with a sensation of heat in the brain, sweat on a shrivelled skin, and paleness in the face.—Sensation of heat in the head, which perspires, with pale face.—Inflammation of the brain.—Sensation of fulness and heaviness in the forehead, with the sensation as if the whole brain would start out of the eyes, with nausea and giddiness, aggravated by talking and from motion.—Heat and ebullition in the head, as if there were boiling water in the brain.—A roaring and cracking in the head.—Sensation in the vertex, as if dragged by the hair.—Sensation as if the hair were standing on end all over the head.—Pain in the head, as if in consequence of cold or suppressed perspiration, with a buzzing in the ears, cold in the head and colic.—Aggravation of the pains in the head by movement, by speaking, by rising from a recumbent position, and by drinking; relief experienced in the open air.

**3. Eyes.**—Eyes red and inflamed, with deep redness of the vessels, and intolerable pains.—Profuse lachrymation.—Heat and burning in the eyes, with pressive and shooting pains, esp. on moving the balls.—Swelling of the eyes.—Dilated pupils.—Lids feel dry, hard, heavy; sensitive to air.—Red, hard swelling of the lids.—Eyes sparkling, convulsed, and prominent.—Look fixed.—Cannot bear the reflection of the sun from the snow; it causes specks, sparks, and scintillations to dance before the eyes.—Excessive photophobia; or a strong desire for light.—Black spots and mist before the eyes.—Disturbed by flickering; fears he may touch others passing by.—Vision as if through a veil; difficult to distinguish faces; with anxiety and vertigo.—Sudden attacks of blindness.—A sensation of drawing in the eyelids with drowsiness.—Ophthalmia, very painful,

with blur-eyedness, or from foreign bodies having come into the eyes (dust, sparks); from operations.

**4. Ears.**—Tingling and buzzing in the ears.—Tickling and sharp pain in the ears.—Sensation as if something was placed before the ears.—Excessive sensibility of hearing; all noise is intolerable.—Music goes through every limb; makes her sad.—Tearing (l. ear). Roaring in the ears.

**5. Nose.**—Stunning compression or cramp at the root of the nose.—Bleeding at the nose; bright red; esp. in plethoric persons.—Excessive sensibility of smelling, esp. for unpleasant odours.—Violent sneezing, with pain in the abdomen, and in the l. side.—Coryza, with catarrh, pain in the head, buzzing in the ears and colic.—Coryza caused by cold, dry winds.—Checked coryza with headache; > in open air, < from talking.—Fluent coryza, frequent sneezing; dripping of a clear, hot water; fluent mornings.

**6. Face.**—Anxious expression; frightened.—Face bloated, hot, and red, or bluish; or alternately red and pale; yellow.—On rising, the face, previously red, assumes a deadly paleness; afterwards becomes red.—Red and pale alternately.—Redness of one cheek, with paleness of the other, or red spots on both cheeks.—Sweat on the forehead, upper lip, and on the cheek which has pressed the pillow.—Distortion of features.—Crawling pain and sensation of swelling in the cheeks.—Tense drawing in trigeminus nerve, then shooting, wandering, intermittent, then constant pain, sometimes pressure.—Pain, as of ulceration, in the cheek-bones.—Semi-lateral prosopalgia, with swelling of the lower jaw.—Lips black and dry, peeling off.—Tingling in the cheeks.—Burning, tingling, and shooting pains, with successive drawing in the jaws.—Dropping of jaws.—Trismus.

**7. Teeth.**—Lancinating shocks or throbbing pains in the teeth, often with congestion of blood towards the head, and heat in the face.—Toothache from cold, with throbbing in one side of the face, intense redness of the cheek, and great restlessness.—Grinding teeth.

**8. Mouth.**—Sensation of dryness, or dryness in the mouth and on the tongue.—Tongue white.—Coated, or thick yellow-white.—Itching, prickings and burning sensation in the tongue; with accumulation of saliva in the mouth.—Paralysis of the tongue.—Numbness of tongue; also about lips.—Speech tremulous and stammering.—Pain, as of excoriation, in the orifices of the salivary ducts, as if they were

ulcerated.—Trismus, with salivation.—Uvula feels elongated and coming in contact with tongue.

**9. Throat.**—Pain in the throat, with deep redness of the parts affected, and difficult deglutition.—Tingling in the œsophagus.—Scraping, tingling sensation of strangling, burning and pricking in the throat, chiefly in swallowing.—Acute inflammation of the throat (palate, tonsils and fauces) with high fever, dark redness of the parts, burning and stinging in the fauces.—Burning and numbness in throat; throat almost insensible.—Pricking, burning in throat and along Eustachian tubes, compelling swallowing.—Sensation of contraction in the throat, as if caused by acrid substances.—Stinging in the throat when swallowing and coughing.—Almost entire inability to swallow, with hoarseness.

**10. Appetite.**—Taste in the mouth bitter; or putrid.—All kinds of food and liquids, except water, tasting bitter.—Burning and unquenchable thirst; sometimes with a desire for beer. Excessive hunger and thirst, but eats slowly.—Generally < from drinking.—Gastric catarrh from drinking ice-water when over-heated.—Generally > from cold drink, esp. anxiety.—Loss of appetite and a distaste for food.—Beer lies heavy on the stomach.—Desires: wine; brandy; beer; bitter drinks.—Wine generally >.

**11. Stomach.**—Hiccough.—Eructions of wind, and abortive risings in the throat.—Flow of water from the stomach, as in water-brash, with nausea.—Inclination to vomit, as after having eaten something sweetish or fat.—Bilious vomitings, greenish, or mucous and bloody.—Vomiting of pure blood.—Vomiting of bloody mucus, or of what has been drunk, followed by thirst.—Gagging and retching.—Vomiting of lumbrices.—Vomiting, with nausea and thirst, heat, profuse perspiration and increased micturition.—Pains in the stomach after eating or drinking.—Sensation of swelling, tension, and pressure as of a weight in the precordial region and in the stomach, sometimes with difficult respiration.—Pressure in the stomach and pit of the stomach, as from a hard stone.—Pit of stomach sore to touch and meteorismic.—Sensation of contraction in stomach, as is from acrid substances.

**12. Abdomen.**—Constriction, tension and pressure in the hypochondriac region, sometimes with fulness and a sensation of weight.—Burning pain, shootings, stinging and pressure in the hepatic region, with difficult respiration.—Painful sensibility to touch in the region of the liver.—Inflammation and sensation of soreness in

the liver.—Pressure in the region of the liver, with obstruction of breathing.—Jaundice: of newborn; from fright; from chill.—Drawing pains in the abdomen while in a crouching posture (as when at stool).—Constriction, pinchings and burning in the umbilical region, sometimes with retraction of the navel.—Unbearable cutting pains in the morning while in bed.—Tension and painful throbbing in the abdomen, principally in the epigastrium.—Swelling of the abdomen as in ascites.—Painful sensibility of the abdomen to the touch, and to the least movement.—Flatulent colic, chiefly at night, and pressure, tension, and borborygmus, with rumbling in the abdomen.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Suppression of stools.—Frequent, soft, small stools, with tenesmus.—Loose, watery stools.—Stools like chopped spinach.—White stools, with dark red urine.—Choleraic discharges with collapse, deathly anxiety, and restlessness.—Involuntary stools, from paralysis of the anus.—Constipation; clay-coloured stools.—Nausea and sweating before and after loose stools.—Pains in the rectum.—Violent pain in rectum, with chill and fever, inflammation, tenesmus, bloody discharges (dysentery).—Pressure and pricking in the anus.—Bleeding piles, with heat and sharp stitches; blood bright.—Diarrhœa, with flux of urine and colic.—Sensation as of a warm fluid escaping from anus.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Suppression of urine, with pressure in the bladder and pains in the loins.—A frequent desire to discharge urine, accompanied by anxiety and pain.—Flow of urine, with sweat, diarrhœa, and colic.—Involuntary emission of urine, from relaxation of the neck of the bladder.—Enuresis, with thirst.—Urine scanty, burning, deep red, and with a sediment of a brick colour (arising from taking cold, esp. in children); suppression of, from cold.—Bloody sediment in the urine.—Scanty, red, hot urine, without sediment.—Heat and tenesmus in the neck of the bladder.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Venereal inclination alternately increased and diminished.—Amorous paroxysms.—Smarting in the parts.—Contusion like pains in the testicles.—Testicles feel swollen, hard, as if surcharged with semen.—Orchitis.—Gonorrhœa, first stage.—Itching in the prepuce.—Shootings and pinchings in the glans when making water.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Menses too abundant and too protracted.—Suppressed menstruation from fright; from cold feet.—After-pains too painful and too protracted.—Milk fever (with delirium).—Puerperal peritonitis.—Maniacal fury on the appearance

of the menses.—Stitching pains move to r. of fundus uteri; sharp shooting pains, abdomen exceedingly sensitive.—Ovaritis from suddenly checked menstrual flow.—Labour-like pressing in womb (dysmenorrhœa).—Uterine hæmorrhage; active, much excitability; giddy, cannot sit up; fear of death.—Vagina dry, hot, sensitive.—Leucorrhœa, copious, tenacious, yellow.—Increase of milk in breasts.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Sensation of numbness in the trachea.—Attacks of paralysis in the epiglottis, with a tendency to choking.—Pain in the larynx.—Larynx sensitive to touch and to the inspired air, as if denuded.—Laryngeal complaints after straining the voice.—A croaking voice.—A constant desire to cough, produced by an irritation or a tickling in the larynx.—Inflammation of larynx and bronchia.—Cough from having drunk or smoked.—Short and dry cough, principally at night.—A convulsive cough, hoarse or croaking, sometimes with danger of suffocation, and constriction of the larynx.—Angina membranacea, with dry cough and quick breathing.—Croup.—Expectoration of thick and whitish matter, or of bloody mucus, or spitting of blood while coughing.—Shootings and pains in the chest on coughing.—Cough, with stitches in the chest or small of the back.—Cough: < after eating or drinking; when lying; evening; night, more after 12; during sleep; from tobacco smoke; from vexation, esp., fright; when over-heated; from dry, cold winds; from walking in open air; assuming upright position; from deep inspiration; from speaking.

**18. Chest.**—Short breathing, chiefly during sleep, and on getting up.—Breathing painful, anxious, and attended with groans, rapid and superficial, or full, noisy, and with the mouth open.—Breathing slow during sleep.—Breath hot.—Breath fetid.—Constriction and anxious oppression of the chest, with difficulty of breathing.—Asthma of Millar.—Attack of suffocation, with anxiety.—Sensation of heaviness and of compression at the chest.—Painful pricking in the chest, chiefly when breathing, coughing, and moving (even the arms).—Stitches through the chest and side, esp. when breathing and coughing.—Prickings in the side, with a lachrymose and plaintive humour, soothed, in some degree, by lying on the back. Pleurisy and pneumonia, esp. with great heat, much thirst, dry cough and great nervous excitability, only somewhat relieved when lying on the back.—Itching in the chest.—Pains as of a bruise in the sternum and in the sides.—Sensation of anguish in the chest, which interrupts respiration.



**19. Heart.**—Palpitation of the heart, with great anxiety, heat of body, chiefly in the face, and great weariness in the limbs.—Shootings in the region of the heart when moving or going upstairs.—Sensation of compression and blows in the region of the heart.—Inflammation of the heart.—Chronic diseases of the heart, with continuous pressure in the l. side of the chest, oppressed breathing when moving fast and ascending steps, stitches in the region of the heart, congestions to the head; attacks of fainting and tingling in the fingers.—Fainting with tingling.—Pulse full, strong, hard; slow, feeble; threadlike with anxiety; quick, hard, small.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Weakness and pain, as from a bruise in the nape of the neck.—Pain, as if from a bruise, in the back and loins.—Painful stiffness in the nape of the neck, the loins, and the hip joints.—Pain, as of boring in the back and in the loins, tingling, and of pricking in the back.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Pain, as from a bruise, and weakness in the arms, principally in the shoulders, with swelling.—Heaviness in the arms, with numbness in the fingers.—Numbness of the left arm; he can scarcely move the hand.—Paralytic weakness of the arm and hand, esp. in writing.—A sensation of drawing in the arms.—Hands dead.—Swelling of the hands.—Heat in the hands with cold in the feet.—Cool sweat on the palms of the hands.—Icy coldness of the hands.—Tingling in the fingers, particularly when writing.—Inflammatory swelling of the elbow, with numbness, and a paralytic state of the fingers.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Pain, as from a bruise in the hip joints, esp. after having slept, or having lain down for some time.—A sensation of drawing with paralytic weakness in the legs.—Shooting pain in the hip joint, even to the knee; pain which forces a cry at every step.—Want of strength and of stability in the joints of the hip and of the knee.—Drawing, tearing pains in the knee-joint.—Inflammatory swelling of the knee, with shining redness, shooting pains, stiffness, and great sensibility to touch.—Sensation of stiffness in the legs on moving them.—Pain in the insteps, with despair and fear of death.—Numbness in the legs.—Heaviness of the feet.—Cold in the feet, chiefly in the toes, and sweat on the soles of the feet.—Tingling, commencing in feet and spreading upwards.

**24. Generalities.**—Shooting, or rheumatic pains, which are reproduced by wine or other stimulants.—Sufferings which, particularly at night, seem unbearable, and which generally disappear

in a sitting posture.—Attacks of pain with thirst and redness of the cheeks.—Distressing sensibility of body, and esp. of the parts affected, on every movement, and on the slightest touch.—Pain as from a bruise, and sensation of heaviness in all the limbs.—A sensation of drawing with paralytic weakness in the arms and legs.—Failure of strength and stability, pains and cracking in the joints, principally of the legs.—Rapid and general decay of strength.—Fainting, esp. when rising, with paleness of the cheeks, which were red when lying.—Attacks of fainting, chiefly on rising from a recumbent posture, and sometimes with congestion of blood in the head, buzzing in the ears, deadly paleness of countenance, and shuddering.—Congestions (head, chest, heart).—Uneasiness, as if from suppressed perspiration, or in consequence of a chill, with pain in the head, buzzing in the ears, colic and cold in the head.—Sensation of cold and of stagnation of blood in all the vessels.—Shaking in the limbs.—Cataleptic attack, with cries, grinding of the teeth, and hiccough; rigor of the body and loud lamentations.—Tetanus.—Swelling of the whole body, which assumes a blackish colour.

**25. Skin.**—Crawling sensation in the skin, with itching and desquamation, principally in the parts affected.—Skin dry and burning.—Swelling and burning heat of wounded parts.—Yellow face.—Yellowish colour of the skin.—Red, hot, swollen and shining skin with violent pain.—Shootings, with a sensation of excoriation here and there.—Spots similar to flea-bites on the hands, on the body, &c.—Small pimples, red and broad, attended by itching.—Morbili.—Rash of children.—Purpura miliaris.

**26. Sleep.**—Great desire to sleep, even while walking, and principally after dinner.—Drowsiness, with anxious thoughts and rapid respiration.—Confused reveries, in which the eyes are closed, without sleeping.—Sleeplessness from anxiety, with constant agitation and tossing.—Sleeplessness, with restlessness (eyes closed) and constant tossing about.—Startings in sleep.—Anxious dreams, with nightmare.—Anxious dreams, with much talking and moving while sleeping.—Dreams with a sort of clairvoyance.—Light sleep.—Impossibility of lying on the side.—During sleep, lying on the back, with the hand under the head; or in a sitting posture, with the head inclined forward.

**27. Fever.**—Dry, burning heat, with extreme thirst, sometimes (esp. at the beginning of the disease), preceded by shiverings, with

trembling.—Heat, chiefly in the head and face, with redness of the cheeks, shuddering over the entire body, oppressive headache, temper lachrymose, disposed to complaining and to contradiction; or, a sensation of heat in the whole body, with redness of the cheeks, pain in the head on turning the eyes, and levity of mind.—Shivering, if uncovered in the least while the heat exists.—Cold over the whole body with internal heat, forehead cold, and tips of the ears hot; or with redness of cheeks and pains in the limbs; or with stiffness of the whole body, heat and redness of one cheek, and coldness and paleness of the other; eyes open and fixed, pupils contracted, and dilating with difficulty.—Sensation of coldness in the blood vessels.—Cold and shivering in the fingers, followed by cramps in the calves of the legs and in the soles of the feet.—Heat of face, with mournful and despairing thoughts, and an inclination to vomit, preceded by cold and shiverings in the feet and hands.—Shuddering runs up from the feet to the chest.—Frequent shudderings, with burning heat and dryness of the skin.—Inflammatory fevers and inflammations, with much heat, dry, burning skin, violent thirst, red face, or alternate red and pale face, nervous excitability, groaning and agonised tossing about, shortness of breath, and congestion to the head.—Continual sweat, esp. on parts that are covered.—Sour sweat.—Pulse hard, frequent, and accelerated; full, sometimes intermitting; when slow, almost imperceptible (threadlike).

## **004 – AESCULUS HIPPOCASTANUM**

Sente-se cansado, quer física quer mentalmente, pela manhã. À noite este estado melhora.

Tudo é dificultoso: pensamento, trabalho.

Custa-lhe pensar. O trabalho esgota-o.

Tristeza continuada.

Instável.

Dores do tipo agudo, dilacerantes. Quando das dores tem uma sensação de plenitude nas pernas, braços e na cabeça, que agravam pelo calor e melhoram pelo frio.

Dores internas na região sacrolombar que se estendem aos quadris. Estas dores ocorrem com frequência quando o paciente sobe rapidamente escadas e são pulsáteis.

Padecimento faríngeo alternando com hemorróidas, por efeito de congestão portal.

Hemorróidas queimantes, com prurido. Tem a sensação de que está ferido. Sensação de agulhas no recto.

Prisão de ventre.

Congestão do útero, antes e depois da menstruação, que faz com que a paciente o sinta pulsátil, acompanhada de dor na região sacrolombar.

AGRAVAÇÃO: durante o sono; depois de tomar um banho com água quente; pelo movimento.

MELHORA: pelo frio; pelo exercício desde que não seja violento.

## A

For persons with haemorrhoidal tendencies, and who suffer with gastric, bilious or catarrhal troubles. *Fullness in various parts*, as from undue amount of blood; heart, lungs, stomach, brain, pelvis, skin. Venous congestion, especially portal and haemorrhoidal. Despondent, gloomy; very irritable; loses temper easily and gains control slowly; miserably cross (Cham.). Mucous membranes of mouth, throat, rectum are swollen, burn, feel dry and raw. Coryza; thin, watery, burning; rawness and sensitive to inhaled cold air. Follicular pharyngitis; violent burning, raw sensation in throat; dryness and roughness of throat. Frequent inclination to swallow, with burning, pricking, stinging and dry constricted fauces (Apis, Bell.). Rectum: *dryness and heat of*; feels as if *full of small sticks*; knife-like pains shoot up the rectum (Ign., Sulph.); haemorrhoids blind, painful, burning purplish; rarely bleeding. Rectum sore, with fullness, burning and itching (Sulph.). Constipation: hard, dry stool, difficult to pass; with dryness and heat of rectum; *severe lumbo-sacral backache*. Stool followed by *fullness of rectum and intense pain in anus* for hours (Aloe, Ign., Mur. ac., Sulph.). Prolapsus uteri and acrid, dark leucorrhoea, with lumbo-sacral backache and great fatigue, from walking. **Severe dull backache in lumbo-sacral articulation**; more or less constant; affecting sacrum and hips. *Back "gives out"* during pregnancy, prolapsus, leucorrhoea; when walking or stooping; must sit or lie down. Sensation of heaviness and lameness in back. Paralytic feeling in arms, legs and spine.

**Relationship.** Similar: to, Aloe, Coll., Ign., Mur. ac., Nux, Sulph., in hæmorrhoids. After Coll. had improved piles, Aesc often cures. Useful after Nux and Sulph. has improved, but failed to cure piles.

**Aggravation.** Motion; backache and soreness, by walking and stooping; inhaling cold air.

## B

The action of this drug is most marked on the lower bowel, producing engorged hæmorrhoidal veins, with characteristic backache, with absence of actual constipation. Much pain but little bleeding. Venous stasis general, varicose veins of purple color; everything is slowed down, digestion, heart, bowels, etc. Torpor and congestion of the liver and portal system, with constipation. The back aches and gives out and unfits the patient for business. Flying pains all over. *Fullness in various parts*, dry, swollen mucous membranes. Throat with hæmorrhoidal conditions.

**Head.**--Depressed and *irritable*. Head dull, confused, aching as from a cold. Pressure in forehead, with nausea, followed by stitches in right hypochondrium. Pain from occiput to frontal region, with bruised sensation of the scalp; worse in the morning. Neuralgic stitches from right to left through forehead, followed by flying pains in epigastrium. Vertigo when sitting and walking.

**Eyes.**--Heavy and hot, with lachrymation, with *enlarged blood vessels*. Eyeballs sore.

**Nose.**--Dry; inspired air feels cold, *nasal passages sensitive to it*. *Coryza*, sneezing. Pressure at root of nose. Membrane over turbinate bones distended and boggy, dependent upon hepatic disorders.

**Mouth.**--Scalded feeling. Metallic taste. Salivation. Tongue thickly coated, feels as if scalded.

**Throat.**--Hot, *dry*, raw, stitching pain into ears when swallowing. Follicular pharyngitis connected with hepatic congestion. *Veins in*

*pharynx distended* and tortuous. Throat sensitive to inspired air; feels excoriated and constricted, burns like fire on swallowing, in afternoon. Early stages of atrophic pharyngitis in dried-up, bilious subjects. Hawking of ropy mucus of sweetish taste.

**Stomach.**--Weight of a stone, with gnawing, aching pain; most manifest about three hours after meals. Tenderness and fullness in region of liver.

**Abdomen.**--Dull aching in liver and epigastrium. Pain at umbilicus. Jaundice; throbbing in hypogastrium and pelvis.

**Rectum.**--Dry, aching. *Feels full of small sticks*. Anus raw, sore. Much pain after stool, with prolapse. *Hæmorrhoids*, with sharp shooting pains up the back; blind and bleeding; worse during climacteric. Large, hard, dry stools. Mucous membrane seems swollen and obstructs the passage. Irritation caused by ascarides and aids their expulsion. *Burning in anus with chills up and down back*.

**Urinary.**--Frequent, scant, dark, muddy, hot urine. Pain in kidneys, especially left and ureter.

**Male.**--Discharge of prostatic fluid at stool.

**Female.**--*Constant throbbing behind symphysis pubis*. Leucorrhœa, with *lameness of back across the sacro-iliac articulation*; dark yellow, sticky corroding; worse after menses.

**Chest.**--Feels constricted. Heart's action full and heavy, can feel pulsations all over. Laryngitis; coughs *depending on hepatic disorders*; hot feeling in chest; pain around heart in hæmorrhoidal subjects.

**Extremities.**--Aching and soreness in limbs, in left acromion process with shooting down arms; finger tips numb.

**Back.**--Lameness in neck; aching between shoulder blades; region of *spine feels weak*; back and legs give out. *Backache affecting sacrum and hips; worse walking or stooping*. When walking feet turn under. Soles feel sore, tired, and swell. Hands and feet swell, and become red after washing, feel full.

**Fever.**--Chill at 4 pm. Chilliness up and down back. Fever 7 to 12 pm. Evening fever, skin hot and dry. Sweat profuse and hot with the fever.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, in morning on awaking, and from any motion, *walking*; from moving bowels; after eating, afternoon, standing. *Better*, cool open air.

**Relationship.**--*Aesculus glabra*-Ohio-Buckeye Proctitis. Very painful, dark purple, external hæmorrhoids, with constipation and vertigo and portal congestion. Speech thick, tickling in throat, impaired vision, paresis. *Phytolacca* (throat dry, more often in acute cases). *Negundium Americanum*--Box-elder--(Engorgements of rectum and piles with great pain, ten-drop doses of tincture every two hours). Compare also: *Aloe*, *Collinson*. *Nux*. *Sulphur*.

**Dose.**--Tincture, to third potency.

## C

**Clinical.**--*Anus*, affections of. *Back*, affections of. *Constipation*. *Cough*. *Hæmorrhoids*. *Headache*. *Hernia*. *Intermittents*. *Jaundice*. *Liver*, affections of. *Lumbago*. *Prostate gland*, affections of. *Sacrum*, pain in. *Taste*, altered. *Throat*, affections of. *Tongue*, affections of. *Uterus*, prolapse of.

**Characteristics.**--*Æscul. hip.* is a great pile remedy. In some districts it is a popular custom to carry a chestnut in the pocket as a preventive. It produces many symptoms of disordered liver: Malaise; dulness of head and mind; fulness at root of nose. Follicular pharyngitis with dryness; burning; roughness; contraction in throat, as in follicular pharyngitis. There is soreness and fulness in liver region; the abdomen is sore to touch. There is jaundice with bileless stools. Throbbing in abdomen, especially hypogastrium.

The most intense action is on the lower bowel and pelvic organs. There are hæmorrhoids, blind or bleeding; if they bleed it gives



relief. Feeling of dryness in rectum as if little sticks or splinters were pricking the folds of mucous membrane; with weak feeling in sacroiliac joints, as if legs would give way. (*Arg. n.* has also pain in sacroiliac joints and sensation as if the bones were loose.) Constipation, stools large, hard, followed by feeling of prolapse of rectum. General aching in lumbar and sacral regions, with stiffness in the back, almost impossible to walk. Tearing in the small of the back and hips.

Poisoning with the green rind of horse-chestnut has produced the following symptoms in a boy: Pupils widely dilated in bright light. Face flushed; pulse full. Drowsy and apparently slept, but the sleep was interrupted at short intervals by sudden awakenings and screams. Great terror as from a dreadful dream, or apparition on opening his eyes. Questioning failed to elicit the cause of his terror.

*Æsc. h.* patients are, as a rule, despondent and irritable. Walking greatly < all symptoms. Cold air and cold seasons <; nose and throat very sensitive when inhaling; < after washing. > Summer; < winter (hæmorrhoids).

**Relations.**—*Compare:* *Æsc. gl.*, *Alo.*, *Collins.*, *Merc.*, *Nux v.*, *Pod.*, *Sul. Nux v.* *antidotes* the pile symptoms. *It follows well:* *Collins.*, *Nux v.*, *Sul.* *Compare also:* *Kali bi.* (throat; but *Æsc. h.* has not the stringy mucus); *Phytolacca* (follicular pharyngitis).

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Depressed; gloomy; low-spirited; irritable.—Loses temper easily, regains it slowly.—Unable to fix his attention.

**2. Head.**—Dull pressure in forehead; slight nausea in stomach, followed at once by stitches in right hypochondrium.—Severe lancinating headache at base of brain, as if too full; tympany; tongue white.—Confused feeling, with giddiness; < rising from a seat.—Frequent flying pains through the temples.—Flushes of heat over the occiput, neck, and shoulders.—Head too heavy to hold up without balancing; all head symptoms accompanied by hæmorrhoidal, rectal, or sacral symptoms.

**3. Eyes.**—Weight in the eyes; they feel heavy and dull.—Eyes feel heavy and hot; balls sore.—Painful aching over l. eye.—Flickering before the eyes.

**5. Nose.**—Stinging and burning in posterior nares and soft palate.—Dryness of posterior nares and throat; sneezing, followed by severe coryza.—Pain in r. nasal bone; soreness in l.

**6. Face.**—Pale, miserable appearance.—Flying heat and redness of l. side of face.—Face swells enormously after washing in water.

**8. Mouth.**—Tongue coated white or yellow.—Thick yellow phlegm in the mouth.—Taste sweet; bitter; metallic (coppery, with salivation).—Tongue feels as if it had been scalded.

**9. Throat.**—Pricking, formication, burning and stinging in fauces; shooting in l. side.—Feeling as if something had lodged in fauces causing constant inclination to swallow.—Feeling of dryness and roughness (or rawness and burning) in throat, as from taking cold.—Constrictive feeling in fauces.—Neuralgic pains in fauces.—Dark congested fauces with a full feeling and irritation.—Sore throat, chronic, with hæmorrhoidal difficulty.

**11. Stomach.**—Belching, nausea, vomiting.—Violent vomiting; great burning distress in the stomach.—Heartburn and gulping up of food after eating.—Pressure as from a stone in pit of stomach.—Eructations of wind; empty.

**12. Abdomen.**—Tenderness in the right hypochondrium.—Much distress in liver and epigastrium.—Fulness in liver and abdomen.—Constant severe aching from pit of stomach to r. lobe of liver.—Abdomen and liver region tender to touch.—Sensation of fulness, flatulency, and colicky pains; hæmorrhoidal colic.—Emission of fetid flatus; rumbling in bowels.—Cutting in r. inguinal region (hernia).

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Dry, uncomfortable feeling in rectum as if it were filled with small sticks.—Soreness, burning, itching, raw feeling, and fulness at anus.—Pain like a knife sawing backwards and forwards through anus.—Hæmorrhoids like ground nuts, purple; painful sensation of burning; generally blind; aching and lameness or shooting in the back.—Hæmorrhoids blind and painful; rarely bleeding; < standing or walking.—Stool hard, dry, and passed with difficulty.—Sensation of rigid hardness before stool.—Stools hard and black; natural consistence and white.—Backache after a difficult, large, and hard stool.—Prolapsus ani after stool.—Several large piles which seem to block up the rectum, little or no bleeding, great suffering, constipation.—Chronic diarrhœa, with characteristic

backache or hæmorrhoids.—Piles develop and become particularly troublesome in climacteric years.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Pain in region of l. kidney.—Frequent scanty urination.—Urine dark and muddy; dark-brown sediment; yellow, with thick mucous sediment.—Urine hot.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Discharge of prostatic fluid at every stool, and at micturition; seminal loss during sleep.—A variety of suffering about the generative organs.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Inflamed cervix uteri, retroversion, prolapsus, enlargement and induration, when characterised by great tenderness heat and throbbing.—Old cases of leucorrhœa, of a dark yellow colour, thick and sticky, worse after menstrual period, increased by walking, corrodes the labia, with aching in the sacrum and knees.—Uterine soreness with throbbing in hypogastrium.—During pregnancy sacro-iliac symphysis gives out while she walks; must sit down; feels best lying.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Short cough, increased by swallowing and breathing deeply.—Hoarseness.—Raw feeling in chest.—Tightness in chest.—Abundant raising of mucus in morning.—Cough, with sensation of stiffness in the throat and suffocation in the upper chest.—Oppression, stitches, soreness and other troubles of chest.—Catarrhal affections causing hoarseness and cough.

**19. Heart.**—Twitching over region of heart.—Stitches and neuralgic pains in region of heart, esp. apex; and forehead.—Functional disturbances of the heart from hæmorrhoidal complaints.

**20. Back.**—Constant backache affecting the sacrum and hips, very much aggravated by walking and stooping forward; almost impossible to rise after sitting down.—Back gives out when walking.—Aching between the shoulders.—Spine feels weak.—The sacrum, back, neck, head, chest, heart, and abdomen, all seem in remarkable sympathy with the rectum and its vessels.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Rheumatic pains in r. scapula and r. side of chest; worse during inspiration.—Shooting, drawing, and tearing pains in shoulders, arms, hands, and fingers.—Paralytic feeling in arms, legs, and spine.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Legs so weak she can hardly walk.—L. knee swollen, painful, stiff; cannot bear slightest pressure.—Tendo Achillis sore.

**24. Generalities.**—Paralytic feeling in arms, legs, and spine.—Feels faint, weak, and weary.—Disposition to stretch and yawn.—Fulness in various organs, as if they contained too much blood.—Mucous dry, swollen; burn and feel raw.

**27. Fever.**—Chill at 4 p.m.; fever from 7 to 12 p.m.—During fever no thirst, bursting headache, photophobia, profuse hot sweat, heart beats violently.

## 005 – AETHUSA CYNAPIUM

Angustia-se em locais escuros.

Por vezes tem alucinações, especialmente de cães.

Tem medo de não acordar caso adormeça.

Pensa e procura saltar da cama ou da própria janela do quarto.

Dificuldade em pensar. Dificuldade de concentração.

A face apresenta uma expressão ansiosa.

Emagrecimento.

Fica facilmente prostrado. Torpor.

Ilusão, delírio, vê ratos.

Não tem sede

Aversão ao leite. Depois de beber leite, vomita-o de imediato.

Vómitos que surgem de modo brusco acompanhados de fraqueza.

Diarreia seguida de fadiga e fraqueza. As fezes são esverdeadas.

Depois de evacuar fica fraco, cansado.

Febre sem sede.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo calor do Verão; pelo calor da cama; pelo calor; pela posição em pé, ou seja, estando de pé; depois de comer ou de beber; depois de vomitar; depois de evacuar; depois de convulsões; entre as 3 e as 4 horas da manhã.

**MELHORA:** ao ar livre.

## A

Especially for children during dentition in hot summer weather; **children who cannot bear milk**. Great weakness; children cannot stand; unable to hold up the head (Abrot.); prostration with sleepiness. Idiocy in children; incapacity to think; confused. An expression of great anxiety and pain, with a drawn condition and well-marked linea nasalia. Features expressive of pain and anxiety. Herpetic eruption on end of the nose. *Complete absence of thirst* (Apis, Puls. - rev of Ars.). **Intolerance of milk**: *cannot bear milk in any form*; it is vomited in large curds as soon as taken; then weakness causes drowsiness (compare Mag. c.). Indigestion of teething children; *violent, sudden vomiting* of a frothy, milk-white substance; or yellow fluid, *followed by curdled milk and cheesy matter*. Regurgitation of food and hour or so after eating; copious greenish vomiting. Epileptic spasms, with *clenched thumbs*, red face, **eyes turned downwards**, pupils fixed and dilated; foam at the mouth, jaws locked; pulse small, hard, quick. Weakness and prostration with sleepiness; after vomiting, after stool, after spasm.

**Relationship.** - Similar: to Ant. c., Ars., Cal., Sanic.

**Aggravation.** - After eating or drinking; after vomiting; after stool; after spasm.

## B

The characteristic symptoms relate mainly to the brain and nervous system, connected with gastro-intestinal disturbance. Anguish, crying, and expression of uneasiness and discontent, lead to this remedy most frequently in disease in children, during dentition,

summer complaint, when, with the diarrhœa, there is *marked inability to digest milk*, and poor circulation. Symptoms set in with *violence*.

**Mind.**--Restless, *anxious, crying*. Sees rats, cats, dogs, etc. Unconscious, delirious. *Inability to think, to fix the attention*. Brain fag. Idiocy may alternate with furor and irritability.

**Head.**--Feels bound up, or in a vise. *Occipital pain* extending down spine; better lying down and by pressure. Head symptoms relieved by expelling flatus (*Sanguin*) and by stool. *Hair feels pulled. Vertigo with drowsiness, with palpitation; head hot after vertigo ceases*.

**Eyes.**--Photophobia; *swelling of Meibomian glands*. Rolling of eyes on falling asleep. *Eyes drawn downward*; pupils dilated.

**Ears.**--*Feel obstructed*. Sense of something hot from ears. Hissing sound.

**Nose.**--Stopped up with much thick mucus. *Herpetic eruption* on tip of nose. Frequent ineffectual desire to sneeze.

**Face.**--*Puffed*, red-spotted, collapsed. Expression anxious, full of pain; *linea nasalis* marked.

**Mouth.**--Dry. Aphthæ. Tongue seems too long. Burning and pustules in throat, with difficult swallowing.

**Stomach.**--*Intolerance of milk*; vomiting as soon as swallowed or in large curds. Hungry after vomiting. *Regurgitation of food about an hour after eating*. Violent vomiting of a white frothy matter. Nausea at sight of food. Painful contraction of stomach. Vomiting, *with sweat and great weakness*, accompanied by anguish and distress, followed by sleepiness. Stomach feels turned upside down, with burning feeling up to the chest. Tearing pains in the stomach extending to œsophagus.

**Abdomen.**--Cold, internal and external, with aching pain in bowels. Colic, followed by vomiting, vertigo, and weakness. Tense, inflated, and sensitive. Bubbling sensation around navel.

**Stool.**--*Undigested, thin, greenish*, preceded by colic, with tenesmus, and followed by exhaustion and drowsiness. Cholera infantum; child cold, clammy, stupid, with staring eyes and dilated pupils. Obstinate

constipation; feels as if all bowel action is lost. Choleraic affections in old age.

**Urinary.**--Cutting pain in bladder, with frequent urging. Pain in kidneys.

**Female.**--Lancinating pains in sexual organs. Pimples; itching when warm. Menses watery. Swelling of mammary glands, with lancinating pains.

**Respiratory.**--Difficult, oppressed, anxious respiration; crampy constriction. Sufferings render patient speechless.

**Heart.**--Violent palpitation, with vertigo, headache and restlessness. Pulse rapid, hard and small.

**Back and Extremities.**--Want of power to stand up or hold head up. Back feels as if in a vise. Aching in small of back. Weakness of lower extremities. Fingers and thumbs clenched. Numbness of hands and feet. Violent spasms. Squinting of eyes downward.

**Skin.**--Excoriation of thighs in walking. Easy perspiration. *Surface of body cold and covered with clammy sweat. Lymphatic glands swollen. Itching eruption around joints.* Skin of hands dry and shrunken. Ecchymosis. Anasarca.

**Fever.**--*Great heat; no thirst.* Profuse, cold sweat. *Must be covered during sweat.*

**Sleep.**--Disturbed by *violent startings*; cold perspiration. Dozing after vomiting or stool. *Child is so exhausted, it falls asleep at once.*

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, 3 to 4 am, and evenings; warmth, summer. *Better* in open air and company.

Compare: *Athamantha* (confused head, vertigo better lying down, bitter taste and saliva. Hands and feet icy cold); *Antimon*; *Calc*; *Ars*; *Cicuta*. Complementary: *Calc*.

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth potency.



## C

**Clinical.**—*Brain-fag. Cholera infantum. Convulsions. Cough. Delirium. Diarrhœa. Dyspepsia. Ear, discharge from. Epilepsy. Excoriation. Eyes, affections of. Glands, affections of. Headache. Herpes. Hiccough. Idiocy. Infantile paralysis. Mind, weakness of. Sleeplessness. Stomach, disorders of. Trismus. Vomiting.*

**Characteristics.**—The symptoms of *Æthusa* are particularly clearly defined, in fact *violence* is one of the notes of its action—violent vomiting, violent convulsions, violent pains, violent delirium. On the other hand there is prostration and somnolence. "Fool's parsley" has not received its name for nothing—it is indeed a medicine for "fools." There is great weakness of mind or body. One very characteristic symptom is: *Inability to think or fix the attention.* Guided by this symptom I once gave it to an undergraduate preparing for an examination, with complete success. He had been compelled to give up his studies, but was able to resume them, and passed a brilliant examination. To a little waif in an orphan home who suffered from severe headaches and inability to fix his attention on his lessons I sent single doses of *Æthus.* at rare intervals, with very great relief. The little boy asked for the medicine himself subsequently on a return of the old symptoms. Other mental symptoms are: Idiocy; in some cases alternating with furor. Hallucinations. Delirium; sees cats and dogs; wants to jump out of bed, or out of the window. Irritability, especially in open air. Guernsey says: "The mental symptoms peculiar to children, and frequently of adults, are, great anguish and crying. As the disease progresses the patient becomes more and more retired in his disposition, and more inclined to weep." Somnolence. Dotage. Another marked characteristic is: Intolerance of milk; vomiting of everything taken, especially milk, which is ejected in yellowish or greenish curds. There is great weakness and exhaustion after vomiting; the child is so exhausted it *falls asleep at once.* It awakens hungry, eats, and vomits again. "Hungry after vomiting" is the keynote here. There is also griping, with diarrhœa, vomiting, crying. For adults who complain of regurgitation of food an hour after it has been taken *Æthus.*, says Guernsey, is invaluable.

Also copious vomiting in adults, with a great feeling of distress; can't tell what the distress is about but still it exists. Adults complain of a sensation as though the stomach was turned upside down, accompanied by a burning feeling up to the chest. Tearing pains in stomach extending into œsophagus; abdomen tense, inflated, sensitive. There is an herpetic eruption on tip of nose. Along with the gastric symptoms there is a peculiar expression of great anxiety and pain (*Linea nasalis*), a surface of pearly whiteness on upper lip bounded by distinct lines from wings of nose to angles of mouth. Other symptoms are: Sensation of swelling in head and face on entering a room. Sunken cornea. Eyeballs convulsed and directed downwards. Sleep after attacks. Sensation of swelling in hands after walking. Convulsions, with cold limbs. The pains are lancinating. Swelling of mammary or axillary glands, with lancinating pains. Prostration; stupid. All symptoms < 3 to 4 a.m. Heat = all eruptions to itch intolerably. As with *Bovist.* and *Aster. r.* symptoms are < by coffee, wine, drunkenness, cold water, and warmth of bed; > by a walk in the open air, and by conversation. > In open air (except mental symptoms). The remedy is suited to teething-children and choleraic affections in old age.

**Relations.**—*Compare:* Cicut.; Coni.; Enan. croc.; Ant. crud. and Calc. c. (vomiting of milk); Ars.; Asar.; Cupr.; Ipec.; Op. *It antidotes* Opium; and is *antidoted* by vegetable acids. Teste places Æthus. in the Sulphur group with Cicuta, Con., Aster., Bov., Lobel., Merc., Kreas.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Incapacity to think; confused.—Loss of comprehension; as if a barrier between the senses and external objects.—Idiocy, in some cases alternating with furor.—Great anxiety and restlessness, followed by violent pains in head and abdomen.—Bad humour; irritability.—Irritability, esp. in the afternoon, and in the open air.—Delirium: sees cats and dogs; tries to jump out of the window.—Loquacious gaiety.

**2. Head.**—Head confused; brain feels bound up.—Vertigo, with sleepiness, can't raise the head.—Headache in whole front part of head.—Heaviness in the forehead.—Sensation, as if both sides of the head were in a vice.—Distressing pains in the occiput, down nape of neck, and spine.—Heat rises to the head; the body becomes warmer; the face becomes red and the giddiness ceases.—Stitches and pulsations in the head.—Can't hold head up, or sit up.—Sensation as if

constantly pulled by the hair.—The head symptoms are > by expelling flatus.

**3. Eyes.**—Looking up < headache and vertigo.—Dilated pupils.—Pupils dilated but sensitive to light.—Eyes brilliant and prominent.—Cornea sunken.—Pustules on cornea.—Scrofulous ophthalmia; edges of lids inflamed and agglutinated at night; swelling of Meibomian glands.—Chronic photophobia.

**4. Ears.**—Stitches in the ears, esp. in the r. ear, as if something hot were streaming from it.—Yellow discharge from r. ear, with stitching pains.—There is great > by inserting the finger and drawing the parts asunder.

**5. Nose.**—Herpetic eruption at tip.

**6. Face.**—A drawn condition beginning at the alæ nasi, and extending to the angles of the mouth, giving the face an expression of great anxiety and pain.—Tearing in the face, in the malar bones.—Jaws spasmodically fixed.—Face pale, puffed, and spotted red.—Chin and corners of mouth feel cold.

**8. Mouth.**—Sticking and tearing in gums.—Taste: bitter; like cheese; like onions sweetish in morning when awaking.—Tongue: moist; white coat; black feels too long.—Speech slow; embarrassed.—Aphthæ in mouth and throat.—Copious salivation which > poisoning symptoms.

**9. Throat.**—Sensation of constriction, preventing deglutition.—Stinging in the throat, between the acts of deglutition.—Soft palate red, swollen.—Pungent heat in mouth and throat.—While eating, sudden heaviness in forehead.—Spasmodic hiccough.

**11. Stomach.**—Intolerance of milk; it is forcibly ejected almost as soon as swallowed; then weakness causes drowsiness; in nursing children.—Violent vomiting of curdled milk and cheesy matter.—Violent vomiting of a frothy matter, white as milk. This we may find in men, children, or pregnant women.—Violent vomiting of green mucus.—Violent vomiting, with diarrhœa, of green mucus, or (in children) bloody substances.—After vomiting, cold and clammy.

**12. Abdomen.**—Coldness of the abdomen and lower limbs, esp. l., with aching in bowels; > by warm wet applications.—Sensation of

coldness in the abdomen.—Swollen and tense abdomen.—Cutting, with distension.—Cutting, with violent vomiting.—Black-bluish swelling of the abdomen.—Colic, followed by vomiting, vertigo, and weakness.

**13. Stool.**—Diarrhœa: stools bright yellow, or greenish, watery, and slimy, with violent tenesmus.—Undigested stool or partly so.—Loose stools, preceded by cutting in the abdomen, with tenesmus in the morning, after rising.—Diarrhœa: discharges green, thin, bilious, with violent tenesmus.—Bloody stools.—Most obstinate constipation, with feeling as if all action of the bowels had been lost.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Sufferings of patient render him almost speechless.—Respiration very difficult and short.—Sensation as if chest were encircled by a band, causing difficult breathing.—Stitches in l. side of chest.—Cough, producing stunning pain in head.

**19. Heart and Pulse.**—Violent palpitation of the heart, with headache.—Pulse full and rapid; hard, small, and rapid; small and frequent; irregular; imperceptible.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Distressing pain in occiput and nape of neck, extending down the spine, > by friction with hot whisky.—Swelling of glands round neck like a string of beads.—Sensation as if the small of the back were in a vice.—A feeling as if pain in back could be > by straightening out and bending stiffly backward.

**21. Limbs.**—Eruption round the joints, esp. knee, elbow, and ankle.—Axillary glands swollen.—Stiffness of elbow joints.—Swelling of forearms and hands.—Thumb and fingers bent inwards.—Excoriations of thighs from walking.—Paralytic pains in lower extremities; formication in feet.

**24. Generalities.**—Epileptiform spasms, with clenched thumbs; red face; eyes turned downward; dilated, staring, immovable pupils; foam at the mouth; teeth set; pulse small, hard, accelerated.—Spasms, with stupor and delirium.—Cold limbs and body convulsed.—Great weakness; children cannot stand; cannot hold up their heads.

**25. Skin.**—Tertiary eruptions, which bleed easily.—Black and blue spots, sometimes like ecchymoses all over body.—The whole body may be of bluish-black colour.—Anasarca.

**26. Sleep.**—Dozing of child after vomiting spells, or after the stool.—On falling asleep, rolling of the eyes, or slight convulsions.—Sleepiness all day; sometimes > in open air.—Sleep prevented by pains in limbs.

**27. Fever.**—Complete absence of thirst, though there is great heat.—Cannot bear to be uncovered during the sweat.—Fever, esp. in morning, with shuddering; shuddering, weariness in extremities, internal coldness with hot and flushed face; malaise; disposition to delirium during cold stage; sweat, after the breaking out of which the previous symptoms disappear.—Sweat on least exertion.

## 006 – AGARICUS MUSCARIUS

Em *Agaricus* surgem perturbações nervosas como consequência de estudos prolongados.

A indiferença marca o psiquismo de *Agaricus*. Nada o interessa, nada o motiva. Não se esforça seja para o que for.

Tem muita dificuldade em pensar. O seu pensamento é lento. Dificuldades intelectuais.

No entanto, agita-se, fala sem cessar, canta e ri, mas não responde às perguntas que lhe fazem. Chega a profetizar.

Gosta de fazer versos.

Por vezes afronta com as suas palavras quem o rodeia, para logo depois começar com cantorias, que se adaptam às ideias afrontosas.

Os sintomas mentais podem surgir após esforço intelectual prolongado.

Depressão depois de excessos sexuais.

Não tem coordenação nos movimentos, chegando a tropeçar e a cair quando caminha. Deixa cair os objectos que transporta nas mãos.

Tremores.

Tem vertigens durante a manhã, principalmente por efeito dos raios solares.

Dores penetrantes, como se agulhas de gelo se estejam a enterrar nas zonas doridas.

Dor de cabeça frontal, que se estende à raiz do nariz.  
A cabeça move-se constantemente, está sempre em movimento.  
Os olhos movem-se, os globos oculares oscilam continuamente.  
Tem dificuldades de leitura.  
Sente prurido e queimação nos ouvidos.

Língua que treme, tornando difícil articular as palavras.  
Dores no abdómen, picantes e ardentes. Flatulência com emissão de gases sem cheiro.  
Diarreia acompanhada de grandes descargas de gases.  
Necessita ir com frequência à casa de banho, mas não consegue evacuar.

Tosse do tipo convulsiva que termina com o paciente a espirrar.

Durante o coito o homem tem dores na uretra.  
No sexo feminino, sensação de que os genitais estão a ser puxados para baixo.

A coluna vertebral é muito sensível ao toque, muito especialmente no que toca às vertebrae dorsais.  
Os membros têm contracções espasmódicas.

AGRAVAÇÃO: depois de fazer esforços mentais; no tempo frio; antes de um temporal; pelo acto sexual.

MELHORA: Durante a tarde; Pelo calor da cama.

## A

Persons with light hair; skin and muscles lax. Old people with weak, indolent circulation. Drunkards, especially for their headaches; *bad effects after a debauch* (Lob., Nux, Ran.). Delirium: with constant raving; tries to get out of bed; in typhoid or typhus. Headaches: of those who readily become delirious in fever or with pain (Bell.); of persons subject to chorea, twitchings or grimaces;

from spinal affections. *Chilblains, that itch and burn intolerably*; frostbite and all consequences of exposure to cold, especially in face. Involuntary movements *while awake*, cease during sleep; chorea, form simple motions and jerks of single muscles to dancing of whole body; trembling of whole body (twitching of muscles of face, Myg.). Sensation as if ice touched or ice-cold needles were piercing the skin; as from hot needles. Burning, itching, redness of various parts; ears, nose, face, hands and feet; parts red, swollen, hot. Uncertainty in walking, stumbles over everything in the way; heels pain as if beaten, when standing. Spine sensitive to touch (Ther.); worse mornings. Pain: sore, aching, in lumbar and sacral regions; during exertion in the day time; *while sitting* (Zinc.). Spinal irritation due to sexual excesses (Kali p.). Nervous prostration after sexual debauches. Epilepsy from suppressed eruptions (Psor., Sulph.). Every motion, every turn of body, causes pain in spine. Single vertebra sensitive to touch. Prolapsus, post-climacteric; bearing-down pain almost intolerable (compare, Liliun, Murex, Sepia). Exteremely sensitive to cold air (Cal., Kali c., Psor.). Complaints appear diagonally; upper left and lower right side (Ant. t., Stram. - upper right, lower left, Ambr., Brom., Med., Phos., Sul. ac.).

**Relationship.** - Similar; to, Act., Cal., Can. Ind., Hyos., Kali p., Lach., Nux, Op., Stram., in delirium of alcoholism; to, Myg., Tar., Zinc., in chorea.

**Aggravation.** - After eating; after coitus; cold air; mental application; before a thunder-storm (Phos., Psor.).

## B

This fungus contains several toxic compounds, the best known of which is *Muscarin*. The symptoms of poisoning do not develop at once, usually twelve to fourteen hours elapse before the initial attack. There is no antidote, treatment, entirely symptomatic (Schneider). Agaricus acts as an intoxicant to the brain, producing more vertigo and delirium than alcohol, followed by profound sopor with lowered reflexes.



Jerking, twitching, trembling, and itching are strong indications. Incipient phthisis; is related to the tubercular diathesis, anæmia, *chorea*, twitching ceases during sleep. Various forms of neuralgia and spasmodic affections, and neurotic skin troubles are pictured in the symptomatology of this remedy. It corresponds to various forms of cerebral excitement rather than congestion. Thus, in delirium of fevers, alcoholism, etc. General paralysis. *Sensation as if pierced by needles of ice*. Sensitive to pressure and cold air. *Violent bearing-down pains*. Symptoms appear diagonally as *right arm and left leg*. Pains are accompanied by sensation of cold, numbness and tingling.

**Mind.**--Sings, talks, but does not answer. *Loquacity*. Aversion to work. Indifference. *Fearlessness*. *Delirium* characterized by singing, shouting, and muttering; rhymes and prophecies. Begins with paroxysm of yawning.

The provings bring out four phases of cerebral excitement.

1. *Slight stimulation*-shown by increased cheerfulness, courage, loquacity, exalted fancy.

2. *More decided intoxication*-great mental excitement and incoherent talking, immoderate gait alternates with melancholy. Perception of relative size of objects is lost, takes long steps and jumps over small objects as if they were trunks of trees-a small hole appears as a frightful chasm, a spoonful of water an immense lake. Physical strength is increased, can lift heavy loads. With it much twitching.

3. *Third stage* produces a condition of furious or raging delirium, screaming, raving, wants to injure himself, etc.

4. *Fourth stage*-mental depression, languor, indifference, confusion, disinclination to work, etc. We do not get the active cerebral congestion of Belladonna, but a general nervous excitement such as is found in delirium tremens, delirium of fevers, etc.

**Head.**--*Vertigo from sunlight*, and on walking. Head in constant motion. Falling backward, as if a weight in occiput. Lateral headache, as if from a nail (*Coff; Ignat*). Dull headache from prolonged desk-work. Icy coldness, *like icy needles*, or splinters. Neuralgia with icy cold head. Desire to cover head warmly (*Silica*). Headache with *nose-bleed* or thick mucous discharge.

**Eyes.**--*Reading difficult, as type seems to move, to swim. Vibrating specters. Double vision (Gels), dim and flickering. Asthenopia from prolonged strain, spasm of accommodation. Twitching of lids and eyeballs (Codein). Margins of lids red; itch and burn and agglutinate. Inner angles very red.*

**Ears.**--Burn and itch, as if frozen. Twitching of muscles about the ear and *noises*.

**Nose.**--*Nervous nasal disturbances. Itching internally and externally. Spasmodic sneezing after coughing; sensitiveness; watery non-inflammatory discharge. Inner angles very red. Fetid, dark, bloody discharge. Nosebleed in old people. Sensation of soreness in nose and mouth.*

**Face.**--*Facial muscles feel stiff; twitch; face itches and burns. Lancinating, tearing pain in cheeks, as of splinters. Neuralgia, as if cold needles ran through nerves or sharp ice touched them.*

**Mouth.**--Burning and smarting on lips. Herpes on lips. Twitching. Taste sweet. Aphthæ on roof of mouth. Splinter like pains in tongue. Thirsty all the time. Tremulous tongue (*Lach*). Tongue white.

**Throat.**--Stitches along eustachian tube to ear. Feels contracted. Small solid balls of phlegm thrown up. Dryness of pharynx, swallowing difficult. Scratching in throat; cannot sing a note.

**Stomach.**--Empty eructations, tasting of apples. Nervous disturbances, with spasmodic contractions, hiccough. Unnatural hunger. Flatulent distention of stomach and abdomen. Profuse inodorous flatus. Burning in stomach about three hours after a meal, changing into a dull pressure. *Gastric disturbance with sharp pains in liver region.*

**Abdomen.**--Stitching pains in liver, *spleen (Ceanothus)* and abdomen. Stitches under short ribs, left side. Diarrhœa with much fetid flatus. Fetid stools.

**Urinary.**--Stitches in urethra. Sudden and violent urging to urinate. Frequent urination.

**Female.**--Menses, increased, earlier. Itching and tearing, pressive pains of genitals and back. Spasmodic dysmenorrhœa. Severe *bearing-down pains, especially after menopause*. Sexual excitement.

Nipples itch, burn. Complaints following parturition and coitus. Leucorrhœa, with much itching.

**Respiratory Organs.**--Violent attacks of coughing that can be suppressed by effort of will, worse eating, pain in head while cough lasts. Spasmodic cough at night after falling asleep, *with expectoration of little balls of mucus*. Labored, oppressed breathing. *Cough ends in a sneeze.*

**Heart.**--*Irregular, tumultuous palpitation*, after tobacco. Pulse intermittent and irregular. Cardiac region oppressed, as if thorax were narrowed. Palpitation with redness of face.

**Back.**--Pain, *with sensitiveness of spine to touch*; worse in dorsal region. Lumbago; worse in open air. Crick in back. *Twitching of cervical muscles.*

**Extremities.**--Stiff all over. Pain over hips. Rheumatism better motion. Weakness in loins. Uncertain gait. Trembling. *Itching of toes and feet as if frozen*. Cramp in soles of feet. Pain in shin-bone. Neuralgia in locomotor ataxia. Paralysis of lower limbs, with spasmodic condition of arms. Numbness of legs on crossing them. Paralytic pain in left arm followed by palpitation. Tearing painful contractions in the calves.

**Skin.**--*Burning, itching, redness, and swelling, as from frostbites*. Pimples, hard, like flea-bites. Miliary eruption, with intolerable itching and burning. Chilblains. Angioneurotic œdema; rosacea. Swollen veins with cold skin. Circumscribed erythematous, papular and pustular and œdematous lesions.

**Sleep.**--*Paroxysms of yawning*. Restless from violent itching and burning. On falling asleep, *starts, twitches, and awakes often*. Vivid dreams. Drowsy in daytime. Yawning, followed by involuntary laughter.

**Fever.**--Very sensitive to cool air. Violent attacks of heat in evening. Copious sweat. Burning spots.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, open cold air, after eating, after coitus. In cold weather, before a thunder-storm. Worse, pressure on dorsal spine, which causes involuntary laughter. *Better*, moving about slowly.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Muscarine*, the alkaloid of *Agaricus* (has much power over secretions, increasing lachrymal, salivary, hepatic, etc, but diminishing renal; probably neurotic in origin, stimulating the terminal fibers of the secretory nerves of all these structures, hence *salivation, lachrymation and excessive perspiration*. *Atropin* exactly opposes *Muscarine*. Resembles *Pilocarpin* in action). *Amanita vernus*-spring mushroom-a variety of *Agar Phalloides*-Death cup-active principle is *Phallin*, active like *Muscarine*. *Amanita phalloides* (Death Cup-Deadly Agaric). The poison is a toxalbumin, resembling the poison in the rattle snake and the poison excreted by the cholera and diphtheria germs. It acts on the red blood corpuscles, dissolving them so that blood escapes into the alimentary canal and the whole system is drained. The amount of this toxic principle is small, even handling of specimens and breathing of spores affects some people unpleasantly. The poison is slow in development. Even 12 to 20 hours after taking it the patient feels all right, but vertigo violent choleraic symptoms with rapid loss of strength with death the second or third day, preceded by stupor and spasms. Fatty degeneration of liver, heart and kidneys, hæmorrhages in lungs, pleura and skin (Dr. J. Schier). Vomiting and purging. Continuous urging to stool, but no gastric, abdominal or rectal *pain*. Intense thirst for cold water, dry skin. Lethargic but mentally clear. *Sharp changes* from rapid to slow and from slow to rapid breathing, extreme collapse, suppressed urine, but no cold extremities or cramps. *Agaric emet* (severe vertigo; all symptoms *better, cold water; longing for ice-water*; gastritis cold sweat, vomiting sensation as if stomach was suspended on a string). *Tamus* (chilblains and freckles). *Cimicif*; *Cann ind*; *Hyos*; *Tarantula*.

Antidote: *Absinth*; *Coffea*; *Camphor*.

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth and two hundredth potency. In skin affections and brain exhaustions give the lower attenuations.

# C

**Clinical.**—*Acne rosacea*. Blepharospasm. *Brain, softening of*. Bunion. *Chilblains*. *Chorea*. *Coldness*. *Cough*. *Cramp*. Delirium tremens. Dysmenorrhœa. *Enteric fever*. Epilepsy (with great exertion of strength). Gangrene. General paralysis. *Hyperpyrexia*. Itching. Jaundice. Lachrymal fistula. Lichen. *Lumbago*. Meningitis. Myopia. Neuralgia. Numbness. Nystagmus. Phthisis. Rheumatism. *Sacrum, pains in*. Sebaceous tumours. Sexual excess, effects of. *Spinal Irritation*. *Spleen, affections of*. *Starting*. Stitch in side. Tic Convulsif. Toothache. *Tremors*. *Typhoid fever*. *Typhus*.

**Characteristics.**—As *Agaricus* is used in many parts for making an intoxicating drink, we find in alcoholism a sphere for its action, and also in all states of delirium, mania, and even idiocy. A peculiarity of the delirium is to make verses and prophesy; also silly merriness, and incoherent talk, with mania; kisses companions. Talcott considers *Agaric*. gives the nearest approach to general paralysis of all remedies; exalted notions of grandeur and power, hilarity, and excitement followed by depression, confusion, imbecility. Accompanying bodily symptoms are vertigo (marked and persistent), with constant impulse to fall backward; twitching about eyes and face, redness without heat, puffy and distorted. Ravenous appetite, with bolting of food. Sexual appetite enormous and enthusiastic, with relaxed penis and impotence. Throughout the body there are spasmodic twitchings, followed by waning tremulousness; finally relaxation and exhaustion. In all these respects the drug accurately corresponds with the disease. Typhoid states often call for it, and also epilepsy. Rolling of the head is a leading indication for it in brain affections and fever. Peculiar headaches are: "Throbbing headache, with sensation of stiffness of muscles of face." "Dull, drawing headache in the morning, extending into root of nose, with nose-bleed or thick mucous discharge." "Pain as from a nail in right side of head." One of the most characteristic of the *Agaricus* effects is the muscular jerking and twitching it sets up. This renders it appropriate in large numbers of cases of chorea. Twitchings are especially marked in the eyes, eyelids, and facial muscles; and *Agaricus* has cured many cases of blepharospasm and *tic convulsif*. Pain as if touched or pierced by needles of ice is very characteristic.

Belonging to a low order of vegetation *Agar.* produces fetidity of breath, eructations, and stools. Sweat may be oily but is not offensive. *Agar.* is a spleen medicine, causing stitch in the side, and it has cured stitch in runners, enabling them to run further. The symptoms of *Agaricus* are apt to appear at the same time on opposite sides of the body but diagonally (right upper and left lower, or *vice versâ*). The nervous patients requiring *Agar.* pass little urine (opp. *Ign.*), though the bladder may be irritable.

Mushrooms are among the articles of diet forbidden by Grauvogl to persons having the "hydrogenoid constitution," as described by him, in which the patients are exceedingly sensitive to cold and damp. Agreeably with this we find in the provings of *Agaricus* great sensitiveness to cold air. All symptoms are < in cold weather, especially headache. Looking out of an open window causes toothache and pains in the limbs. Drinking cold water < Symptoms are < before a thunderstorm. At the same time many symptoms of intense coldness are produced: cold and blue; sensations as if touched with ice, or ice-cold needles. All the symptoms of frostbite and chilblains (itching, redness, and burning). Somewhat allied to chilblains is bunion, for which *Agar.* has been found specific by many practitioners. Many symptoms appear when walking in the open air; this is a very general and characteristic aggravation. On the other hand, all symptoms are < indoors and at rest, except vertigo, which may be either < or > in a room. Conversely to sensitiveness to cold there is sensitiveness to the rays of the sun, and sunstroke is within the curative range of *Agaric.* < After moving, and by pressure from without.

**Relations.**—*Compare:* Bovista; Sticta pulmon.; Act. r.; Can. ind.; Op.; Stram. (alcoholism, chorea); Coff. (ecstasy); Cicut. (spasm of eyes); Codein (spasm of eyelids); Mygale; Tarent.; Verat. alb. (icy-cold feeling in head); Ars. (*hot* needles; *Agar.* ice-cold needles) *Agar.* stands between Stram. and Lach. *It is antidoted by:* Charcoal; coffee; wine; brandy; camphor; fat or oil (relieves stomach); Calc. c. (relieves icy coldness); Puls.; Rhus (nightly backache). *It follows well:* Bell., Calc. c., Merc., Op., Puls., Rhus, Sil. *Is followed by:* Tarent. (typhoid with "rolling of the head"). Teste includes *Agar.* in his Belladonna group.

**Causation.**—Coitus, subjective symptoms arising after. Frost. Sun. Fright. Mental application or excitement. Over-exertion. Sexual excess. Alcoholism. Blood poisoning.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Aversion to conversation.—Indisposed to perform any kind of labour, esp. mental.—Exuberant fancy.—Ecstasy.—Inclination to make verses and to prophesy.—Mania, timid, or furious, with great display of strength.—Embraces companions and kisses their hands; alternately with vexation.—Silly merriness.—Great loquacity; sings, talks, but does not answer questions.—Delirium, tries to get out of bed.—Delirium constant, knows no one, throws things at the nurse.—Delirium tremens.—Morose, self-willed, stubborn, slow in learning to walk and talk.

**2. Head.**—Dizziness, as from intoxication, principally in the open air, in the morning, and on reflecting.—Vertigo, with impulse to fall backward.—The bright light of the sun instantly produces a dizziness, so as to occasion falling.—Piercing pains in the head when seated.—Dull pain, chiefly in the forehead, with drawing of the eyelids.—Drawing pains in the head, extending to the eyes and root of nose, principally on waking in the morning.—Pain, as if a nail were driven into the head; < when sitting quietly; > by slowly moving about.—Digging pain and sensation as from a bruise in the brain.—Semilateral cephalalgia; pulling and pressing with confusion in the head.—Beating in the vertex, with almost furious despair.—Pressure in the head to the bottom of the brain, increased by pressure or contact of the hair, and accompanied by a complete loss of energy.—Sensation of icy coldness in the head; on the scalp, r. side of frontal bone.—A jerking sensation in the forehead and in the temple.—Great sensitiveness of the scalp, as from subcutaneous ulceration.—Itching of the hairy scalp, esp. early in the morning.

**3. Eyes.**—Itching in the eyes.—Burning sensation in the internal corners of the eyelids, which are painful on being touched.—Pressure in the eyes.—Humour in the corners of the eyes, and agglutination of the lids.—Twitching of the eyelids and eyeballs.—The cleft of the eyelids growing narrower.—Canthi itch, burn, are red; < from touch; stick together (lachrymal fistula).—A viscid yellow humour glues the eyelids together.—Weakness and confusion of vision, as from a mist before the eyes.—Brownish spots (like flies) before the eyes.—Black motes before the eyes.—Myopia.—Diplopia. Muscular asthenopia; nystagmus; squint.—Clonic spasms.

**4. Ears.**—Otalgia excited and aggravated on the admission of free air.—Itching in the ears, with redness and burning pain, as from chilblains.—Buzzing in the ears.

**5. Nose.**—Excoriation and inflammation of the nostrils, with painful sensibility.—Itching in the interior and on the exterior of the nose.—Blood on blowing the nose, and bleeding at the nose.—Increased acuteness of smell.—Frequent sneezing without coryza. Dryness of the nose.—Flow of clear water from the nose, without coryza.

**6. Face.**—Tearing in the face and jaw bones.—Twitching in the (r.) cheek.—On waking, pain in l. jaw-joint, so violent, he can scarcely open his mouth.—Itching, redness, and burning in the cheeks, as if from chilblains.—Palpitations and pulsations in the cheeks.—Bluish lips.—Burning fissures in the upper lip.—Herpetic eruption, principally on upper lip.—Spasmodic drawing in the chin and in the lower jaw.—Needle-like prickings in chin; chin covered with minute blisters.

**7. Teeth.**—Tearing pains in the teeth, aggravated by cold.—Tearing in the lower molar teeth, < from cold air.—Shooting from r. lower teeth up to r. side of head.—Gums swollen, painful, and readily bleeding.

**8. Mouth.**—Pain, as from excoriation in the mouth and in the palate.—Excoriation of the tongue.—Tongue, after a meal, covered with aphthæ of a dirty yellow, with a sensation as if the skin were being taken off.—Tongue coated white.—Neuralgic splinter-like pains in tongue with salivation.—Ulcer on the frænum of the tongue.—Offensive smell of the mouth, as after eating horse-radish.—Foam about the mouth.—Flow of bitter saliva.—Speech inarticulate.

**9. Throat.**—Dry fauces and pharynx, causing contraction and difficulty of swallowing; with ravenous appetite.—Pressure in fauces as though a foreign body stuck there which could not be removed by swallowing.—Induration of tonsils.—Tension in thyroid gland; < towards evening; feels cravat too tight.—Throws up small flocculi or solid lumps of phlegm almost without any cough.

**10. Appetite.**—Insidious and fetid taste in the mouth.—Want of appetite for bread.—Hunger, with want of appetite.—Attacks of bulimy, chiefly in the evening.—After a meal, pressure in the stomach and the abdomen, with fulness.—Very drowsy after dinner.

**11. Stomach.**—Eructations alternately with hiccough.—Eructations, with the taste of the food that has been taken.—Frequent empty eructations; or with the taste of apples; or with the taste of rotten



eggs.—Nausea, with cutting pains.—Inclination to vomit immediately after a meal.—Pressure on the stomach, and in the precordial region, after a meal.—Pain resembling cramp and oppressive heaviness in the stomach.

**12. Abdomen.**—Shootings (sharp needle-like pains) in the hepatic region.—Prickings in the region of the spleen during and after inspiration.—Stitch in side from running.—Cutting and pinching pains in the abdomen as from diarrhœa.—Moving about and rumbling noise in the abdomen.—Abundant expulsion of flatulency of a fetid odour, like that of garlic.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Hard stools of a dark colour after a period of constipation.—Loose stools in the form of pap, with flatulency and severe colic.—Loose stools, a painful drawing in the stomach and in the abdomen.—Tingling in the anus.—Itching in the anus, as from worms.—Dysenteric flux.—Diarrhœa of children, with grass-green, bilious stools.—Fetid stools.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Urine scanty and infrequent.—Urine clear, and of a yellow (lemon) colour.—Flow of viscous mucus from the urethra.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Increase of sexual desire, with flaccidity of the penis.—Scanty emission in coition.—After coition great weakness and nocturnal sweat.—Itching in the genitals.—A sensation of drawing in the testes.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Awfully bearing-down pains almost intolerable.—Menses too profuse and early, with tearing, pressive pains in back and abdomen.—Itching and irritation of the parts with strong desire for an embrace.—During menses: headache, toothache, pain and itching in l. ear, > by boring; labour-like pains; pains in l. arm; itching; palpitation; salivation.—Leucorrhœa, with much itching internally and externally.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Expectoration of small globules of mucus, almost without cough.—Spasmodic, convulsive, nervous cough, which may provoke secondary hæmorrhage.

**18. Chest.**—Respiration short and laboured, with difficulty of walking, even slowly.—Respiration difficult, as if the chest were full of blood.—Oppressive constriction of the chest, with a necessity for frequent and deep inspirations. Pain principally in the lower part of

the chest, as if its contents were compressed.—Prickings in the chest.—Copious nocturnal sweat upon the chest.—Itching of the nipples.

**19. Heart.**—Stitches; burning, shooting pains in region of heart, extending to l. shoulder-blade; < by coughing, sneezing, or deep inspiration.—Oppression in cardiac region as if thorax narrowed.—Painful palpitations of the heart.—With heart symptoms, paralysed feeling in l. arm and hand.—Pulse weak, dicrotic, intermittent.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Pain as from fatigue and dislocation in the back, at the nape of the neck and in the loins, esp. when sitting or lying down.—Painful weakness in the muscles of the back.—Sensation of soreness and great weakness in the back.—Paralytic pain in the loins, increased by walking or by standing.

**21. Limbs.**—Limbs affected diagonally; l. forearm, r. thigh; r. knee, l. hand.—Tearing in limbs, < in rest or sitting, > moving.—Cracking in joints.—Subsultus tendinum.—Feels as if her limbs did not belong to her.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Arms weak and without vigour.—Burning pain in the arms, followed by an eruption of small pimples with scaling of the epidermis.—Irregular and hurried movements of arm.—Upper arms shaken as from an electric shock.—Prostration, weariness, and paralytic feeling in l. arm.—Tearing in both hands; on l. wrist.—Trembling of hands; and coldness.—Tearing in the fingers.—Cramp-like pain in the thumb.—Paleness and numbness of the fingers, which are, at the same time, very sensitive to cold.—Itching, burning pain, and redness in the fingers, as if from chilblains.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Legs heavy and fatigued, esp. in the thighs.—Twitching, quicksilver sensation, in gluteal muscles.—Pains in legs like electric shocks.—On crossing thighs feels a violent pain in them.—Drawing in the legs, as if in the interior of the bone, esp. when sitting or standing, > by motion.—Painful sensation in the hip on walking.—Drawing in the legs.—Darting pain in the feet and in the toes.—Drawing pressure in the malleolæ.—Burning itching and redness in the toes, as if from chilblains.—Bunion.

**24. Generalities.**—Painful cramps in the muscles when seated.—Sensation of tearing in the limbs, principally during repose, whether seated or standing, and which disappears on movement.—Twitchings in the eyeballs, eyelids, cheeks, posteriorly in the chest, in the abdomen.—Symptoms which exhibit themselves transversely (for instance, in the r. arm and in the l. leg), > by walking slowly.—Great sensibility in the whole body; the softest pressure produces continued pains.—Pains, as from a bruise in the limbs and in all the joints, after even moderate exercise.—Soreness and sensation of rawness (nose and mouth).—Piercing pains in different parts of the body, chiefly in the head, with desire for sleep, and faintness when seated.—Tearing pains (face, legs) continuous while at rest, disappearing while moving about.—Great weakness and heaviness in all the limbs.—Trembling.—Convulsions.—Epileptic fits.—Epilepsy (with great exertions of strength).—Great sensibility to cool air.—Great sensitiveness of the body to pressure and cold air.

**25. Skin.**—Itching and titillation, which force the sufferer to scratch himself.—Itching, burning pain, and redness as from chilblains in different parts of the body.—Miliary eruption, whitish and close-grained, with excessive itching.

**26. Sleep.**—Desire to sleep in the day, particularly after a meal.—Violent yawning, followed by dizziness.—In the morning, a sense of dizziness, and great difficulty in rising.—As a rule sleeps badly and unrefreshingly.

**27. Fever.**—Disposition exceedingly chilly, and shiverings in the open air, or on raising the bed-clothes, although the limbs may be warm.—Shivering through the body from above downwards.—Easy chilliness on slight movement.—Violent shivering and trembling over the whole body, with heat in the face and cold in the hands.—Sweat from even a moderate walk and slight exertion.

## 007 - ALUMINA

Está sempre triste. Geme e resmunga. Falar fatiga-o. A fraqueza faz com que se sente.

Humor variável. Depressão.

Não é capaz de realizar os projectos a que se propõe. Indeciso.

É lento no que respeita ao pensamento e à actividade, mas mesmo assim, quer fazer tudo apressadamente.

Por vezes diz coisas e tem a sensação de que é outra pessoa que o faz. Tem hesitações quanto à sua identidade.

Erros, omissões, obnubilação, confusão, alterações da memória.

Impressiona-se com extrema facilidade. Fobia das facas e sangue. Tem horror a ver sangue, bem como facas e outros objectos cortantes. Hipersensível ao sangue – *não pode ver sangue*. Ver objectos pontiagudos, especialmente facas, impulsiona-o a cometer um homicídio. No entanto, fica angustiado e desesperado com tal ideia, o que lhe provoca uma espécie de impulso irresistível de se suicidar.

Impulsão suicida ou homicida quando vê ou imagina um objecto cortante.

O tempo parece passar muito lentamente. Uma hora parece meio dia.

Tem um sono agitado.

Sonha, acordando sobressaltado, a falar e aos gritos.

Só consegue caminhar de olhos abertos e de dia. À noite ou com os olhos fechados começa a cambalear e cai.

Tem uma dificuldade de discernimento bem peculiar. Compreende e não sabe o que é verdadeiro e o que é falso.

Medo da loucura.

Prediz a hora da morte.

Impressionável.

Tem impulsos.

Confusão mental. Pensamento desorganizado.

Tem a sensação de ter cometido um crime. Falta de segurança como consequência de uma capacidade intelectual diminuída.

Dúvida de ser ele mesmo, chegando a pensar que o que faz, e sente, é feito e sentido por outrem.

Sensação de irrealidade do que vê.

Sensação de ser mais alto do que efectivamente é.

Sonhos sexuais.

Por vezes, alternância entre sintomas físicos e mentais.

Envelhecimento precoce.

Sensação na face e à volta dos olhos como se o rosto estivesse coberto de clara de ovo coagulada. Sensação de teia de aranha no rosto.

Vertigem quando fecha os olhos. Vertigem dos velhos.

Problemas de visão que fazem com que o paciente esteja sempre a esfregar os olhos.

Paresia das pálpebras superiores com agravação à esquerda. Ptose. As pálpebras estão espessas.

Falta de apetite.

Apetite anormal, desejos anormais por coisas indigestas, não comestíveis, tais como cal, carvão, madeira, giz, grãos de café, ácidos.

Aversão às batatas que o agravam, provocando flatulência, meteorismo, mau estar geral. Aversão à carne.

O esófago contrai-se sempre que o paciente engole. O paciente só consegue deglutir pequenos pedaços. Pouca saliva.

Eructações crónicas que agravam ao fim do dia.

Vómitos com tosse. Os alimentos irritantes provocam tosse: vinho, sal, vinagre, pimenta.

Prisão de ventre. O paciente não tem desejo de evacuar e o seu intestino parece estar paralisado, o que o obriga a esforços enormes. Inactividade rectal; mesmo as fezes moles exigem-lhe esforços imensos. Só vai à casa de banho quando existe uma acumulação considerável de fezes.

Prisão de ventre das crianças de mama alimentadas com alimentos artificiais. Prisão de ventre das grávidas por inactividade rectal. Dos velhos por recto inactivo.

Fezes secas e duras, pequenas, cobertas de muco. Fezes moles difíceis de expulsar, aderentes como argila molhada. Após defecar fica uma sensação de escoriação no ânus.

Asa do nariz inflamada.

Secura do nariz com crostas. O corrimento nasal é espesso e amarelado.

Rouquidão frequente.

Secura da faringe que obriga o paciente a tossir de manhã quando acorda e à noite, para tornar a voz mais clara e perceptível.

Tosse seca, contínua, que agrava de manhã e à noite, levando o doente a vomitar.

A urina demora bastante tempo a escoar-se. Assim como faz esforço para evacuar, também o faz para urinar. Deve fazer esforços similares aos da evacuação para urinar.

Diarreia quando urina.

Gonorreia crônica.

Incontinência urinária feminina quando tosse.

Impotência dos velhos. Emissões de esperma quando se esforça para defecar.

Depois das regras, atrasadas ou adiantadas, a paciente fica esgotada física e mentalmente.

Leucorreia aquosa, abundante, transparente, irritante. É tão abundante que escorre até aos tornozelos. Agrava de dia, depois das regras e melhora por lavagens com água fria.

Dores violentas nas costas como se um ferro quente fosse aplicado nas vértebras lombares.

Arrasta pesadamente as pernas.

Dor na planta dos pés ao caminhar com sensação de entorpecimento.

Sensação de peso nas extremidades inferiores que agrava à tarde. Caminha lentamente, com pequenos passos, de forma descoordenada e com tremores.

Pele muito seca que não transpira. Erupções secas de inverno.

Prurido pelo calor da cama.

AGRAVAÇÃO: pelo frio; no Inverno; no tempo seco; de manhã ao despertar; comendo batatas; depois de comer sopa; um dia em dois; periodicamente, na Lua nova e cheia; depois do acto sexual.

MELHORA: pelo calor; ao ar livre; pelos alimentos quentes; comendo; por lavagens frias – *leucorreia* –.

## A

Adapted to persons who suffer from chronic diseases; "the Aconite of chronic diseases.". Constitutions deficient in animal heat (Cal., Sil.). Spare, dry, thin subjects; dark complexion; mild, cheerful disposition; hypochondriacs; dry, tettery, itching eruption, worse in winter (Petr.); intolerable itching of whole body when getting warm in bed (Sulph.); scratches until bleeds, then becomes painful. Time passes too slowly; an hour seems half a day (Can. Ind.). Inability to walk, except with the eyes open, and in the daytime; tottering and falling when closing eyes (Arg. n., Gels.). Abnormal appetite; craving for starch, chalk, charcoal, cloves, coffee or tea grounds, acids and indigestible things (Cic., Psor.); *potatoes disagree*. Chronic eructations for years; worse in evening. All irritating things - salt, wine, vinegar, pepper - immediately produce cough. Constipation: *no desire for and no ability to pass stool until there is a large accumulation* (Melil.); **great straining**, must grasp the seat of closet tightly; stool hard, knotty, like laurel berries, covered with mucus; of soft, clayey, adhering to parts (Plat.). *Inactivity of rectum, even soft stool requires great straining* (Anac., Plat., Sil., Ver.). Constipation: of nursing children, from artificial food; bottle-fed babies; of old people (Lyc., Op.); of pregnancy, from inactive rectum (Sep.). Diarrhoea when she urinates. Has to strain at stool in order to urinate. Leucorrhoea: **acid and profuse, running down to the heels** (Syph.); worse during the daytime; > by cold bathing. After menses: *exhausted physically and mentally*, scarcely able to speak (Carbo an., Coc.). Talking fatigues; faint and tired, must sit down.

**Relationship.** - Complementary: to Bryonia. Follows: Bry., Lach., Sulph. Alumina is the chronic of Bryonia. Similar: to Bar. c., Con., in ailments of old people.

**Aggravation.** - In cold air; during winter; while sitting; *from eating potatoes*; after eating soups; on alternate days; *at new and full moon*.

**Amelioration.** - Mild summer weather; form warm drinks; *while eating* (Psor.); in wet weather (Caust.). Alumina is one of the chief antidotes for lead poisoning; painter's colic; ailments from lead.

## B

A very general condition corresponding to this drug is *dryness* of mucous membranes and skin, and *tendency to paretic muscular states*. Old people, with lack of vital heat, or prematurely old, with debility. Sluggish functions, heaviness, numbness, and staggering, and the characteristic constipation find an excellent remedy in Alumina. Disposition to colds in the head, and eructations in spare, dry, thin subjects. Delicate children, products of artificial baby foods.

**Mind.**--Low-spirited; fears loss of reason. Confused as to personal identity. *Hasty, hurried*. Time passes slowly. *Variable mood*. Better as day advances. Suicidal tendency when seeing knife or blood.

**Head.**--Stitching, burning pain in head, with vertigo, worse in morning, but relieved by food. Pressure in forehead as from a tight hat. Inability to walk except with eyes open. Throbbing headache, with constipation. Vertigo, with nausea; better after breakfast. Falling out of hair; scalp itches and is numb.

**Eyes.**--Objects look yellow. Eyes feel cold. Lids dry, burn, smart, thickened, aggravated in morning; chronic conjunctivitis. Ptosis. Strabismus.

**Ears.**--Humming; roaring. Eustachian tube feels plugged.



**Nose.**--Pain at root of nose. Sense of smell diminished. Fluent coryza. Point of nose *cracked*, nostrils sore, *red*; worse touch. *Scabs with thick yellow mucus*. Tettery redness. *Ozæna atrophica sicca*. Membranes distended and boggy.

**Face.**--Feels as if albuminous substance had dried on it. Blood-boils and pimples. Twitching of lower jaw. Rush of blood to face after eating.

**Mouth.**--Sore. Bad odor from it. Teeth covered with sordes. Gums sore, bleeding. Tensive pain in articulation of jaw when opening mouth or chewing.

**Throat.**--*Dry*, sore; food cannot pass, œsophagus contracted. Feels as if splinter or plug were in throat. Irritable, and relaxed throat. Looks parched and glazed. Clergyman's sore throat in thin subjects. Thick, tenacious mucus drops from posterior nares. Constant inclination to clear the throat.

**Stomach.**--Abnormal cravings-chalk, charcoal, dry food, tea-grounds. Heartburn; feels constricted. Aversion to meat (*Graph; Arn; Puls*). *Potatoes disagree*. No desire to eat. *Can swallow but small morsels at a time*. Constriction of œsophagus.

**Abdomen.**--Colic, like painter's colic. Pressing in both groins toward sexual organs. *Left-sided abdominal complaints*.

**Stool.**--*Hard* dry, knotty; *no desire*. Rectum sore, dry, inflamed, bleeding. Itching and burning at anus. *Even a soft stool is passed with difficulty*. *Great straining*. Constipation of infants (*Collins; Psor; Paraf*) and old people from inactive rectum, and in women of very sedentary habit. Diarrhœa on urinating. *Evacuation preceded by painful urging long before stool, and then straining at stool*.

**Urine.**--Muscles of bladder paretic, *must strain at stool in order to urinate*. Pain in kidneys, with mental confusion. Frequent desire to urinate in old people. Difficult starting.

**Male.**--Excessive desire. Involuntary emissions when straining at stool. Prostatic discharge.

**Female.**--Menses too early, short, *scanty, pale, followed by great exhaustion* (*Carb an; Coccul*). *Leucorrhœa acrid, profuse*

transparent, *ropy*, with burning; worse during daytime, and after menses. Relieved by washing with cold water.

**Respiratory.**--Cough soon after waking in the morning. Hoarse, aphonia, tickling in larynx; wheezing, rattling respiration. Cough on talking or singing, *in the morning*. Chest feels constricted. Condiments produce cough. Talking aggravates soreness of chest.

**Back.**--Stitches. Gnawing pain, as if from hot iron. Pain along cord, with paralytic weakness.

**Extremities.**--Pain in arm and fingers, as if hot iron penetrated. Arms feel paralyzed. Legs feel asleep, *especially when sitting with legs crossed*. *Staggers on walking*. *Heels feel numb*. Soles tender; on stepping, feel soft and swollen. Pain in shoulder and upper arm. Gnawing beneath finger nails. *Brittle nails*. Inability to walk, except when eyes are open or in daytime. Spinal degenerations and paralysis of lower limbs.

**Sleep.**--Restless; anxious and confused dreams. Sleepy in morning.

**Skin.**--Chapped and dry tettery. Brittle nails. *Intolerable itching when getting warm in bed*. Must scratch until it bleeds; then becomes painful. Brittle skin on fingers.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, periodically; in afternoon; from potatoes. *Worse*, in morning on awaking; warm room. *Better*, in open air; from cold washing; in evening and on alternate days. *Better* damp weather.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Aluminum chloridum* (Pains of loco-motor ataxia. Lower trits in water). *Slag Silico-Sulphocalcite of Alumina 3x* (anal itching, piles, constipation, flatulent distention); *Secale*; *Lathyr*; *Plumb*. *Aluminum acetate* solution. Externally a lotion for putrid wounds and skin infections. Arrests hæmorrhage from inertia of uterus. Parenchymatous hæmorrhage from various organs-23 % solution. Hæmorrhage following tonsillectomy is controlled by rinsing out nasopharynx with a 10 % sol.

Complementary: *Bryonia*.

Antidotes: *Ipecac*; *Chamom*.

**Dose.**--Sixth to thirtieth and higher. Action slow in developing.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Anus, affections of.* Boils. Bubo. Catarrh. Chlorosis. *Constipation.* Constipation of nursing infants. *Cough.* Disappointments, effects of. Dysentery. Dyspepsia. Eczema. Eyes, affections of. Fissures. Fistula. Headache. Hernia. Irritation. Leucorrhœa. Locomotor ataxy. *Nails, affections of.* Otorrhœa. Ozæna. Paralysis. Pregnancy, constipation of. Pregnancy, toothache of. Prostatorrhœa. Rhagades. Scrofula. Strabismus. Taste, disordered. Tetter, moist and itching. Throat, affections of. Trismus. Typhus.

**Characteristics.**—Like its relative *Alumen*, *Alumina* produces irritation of mucous membranes with dryness or extreme secretion and paralysis of involuntary muscles, as those of the rectum and of the nervous and muscular systems generally. *Alumina* paralyses the bowels in the same way as lead, to which it is an antidote. Even small and soft stools are passed with great difficulty. Pregnant women and children are liable to this kind of constipation. A very prominent characteristic is that a person must *strain at stool* in order to *urinate*. Teste groups *Alumina* with *Sepia* and *Copaiva*. He considers it the chronic of *Sepia* as *Silic.* is of *Puls.* Paralysis of the internal rectus muscle of the eye, causing squint. Also ptosis. Drawing, pains appear in the limbs; a sensation of constriction in several organs. Several painful symptoms show themselves after the midday meal, and continue till evening, when they disappear or are replaced by others which begin only then. On the other hand the pains which appear in the morning or in the evening are abated after eating. Trembling, convulsive movements of the limbs and head; spasms, with tears and laughter alternately. There is exaltation of the whole nervous system. Trembling of the whole body with desire to lie down, which, however, < the fatigue. Great general fatigue, even after a short walk, but chiefly after speaking. Frequent stretching while sitting. The nates go to sleep while sitting. Drags legs (especially left). Many of the symptoms of locomotor ataxy are reproduced by *Alumina*, and it is one of the most useful remedies in that disease. Bœnninghausen cured a case with *Aluminium*. Sluggishness of action is characteristic of this medicine; urine is

slow in passing; great straining to pass even a soft stool; can only evacuate bowels when standing; has to strain as if abdomen and rectum were paralysed. (*Caust.* has defecation only when standing; but the straining is less.) Sensations are slow in being transmitted to the centres. In the mental sphere there is confusion. "When he says anything he feels as if another person had said it, and when he sees anything, as if another person had seen it, or as if he could transfer himself into another, and only then could see." A feeling of hurry follows, things do not move fast enough. Impulses. Suicidal tendency, a sudden impulse from seeing blood on a knife. Sad; apprehensive; wants to getaway; fears going crazy. Mental symptoms mostly come on in the morning on waking. Vertigo on closing eyes. Catarrh is a very general feature. Catarrh with dryness of mucous membranes. The throat looks parched and glazed. The nose is stopped, feels dry, and the point of it is cracked. *Alm.* has the fish-bone sensation in the throat on swallowing. There is profuse leucorrhœa running down to the heels, sometimes excoriating. As with the mucous membrane so with the skin: itching eruptions < from warmth of bed. Eruptions of all kinds, indurations, ulcers. Granular eyelids. Hairs fall out all over body. The skin of the face feels as if covered with dried white of egg, or as if a cobweb was on it. Fissures. *Alumina* has some curious symptoms in the digestive sphere. There is a craving for dry rice and dry food. It has < from starch, especially the starch of potatoes. < From salt, wine, vinegar, spirits. Burning pains in the back are very characteristic, and especially a sensation as if a hot iron were forced through the lower vertebræ.

There are pulsations in various parts. The pains go upward. Upper left; lower right affected (opposite of *Lyc.*).

The symptoms are < on alternate days; periodically. Guernsey describes a characteristic periodicity thus: "Patient gets along nicely for a time, then, from no apparent cause, gets worse for a time, then better, and soon a relapse may be worse than the original illness, another relapse not so bad, and so on with longer intervals between." In afternoons; at new or full moon; < in the morning on waking. < After coitus. < In cold air, out of doors; in dry weather. They are > by cold washing; by moistening the part; by warm food or drink; by warmth generally.

*Alumina* is suited to persons of sedentary habits who suffer from chronic ailments; to constitutions with diminished animal heat.

Psoric persons. The action of *Alumina* is slow in developing, and the remedy must not be changed quickly.

**Relations.**—*Compare:* Aluminium (which has been used on indications taken from the proving of Alumina). *Antidote to:* Lead. *Antidoted by:* Bry., Camph., Cham., Ipec. *Complementary:* Bry. *Follows well:* Bry., Lach., Sul. *Similar to:* Alumen; Arg. nit. (clergyman's sore throat, paralysis); Bar. c. (hypochondriasis of aged; constipation); Bry., Calc.; Cham. (useful as an intermediate remedy); Con. (old people; squint) Ferrum (chlorosis; relaxed abdomen; disgust for meat, &c.) Fer. iod. (profuse transparent leucorrhœa); Graphit. (chlorosis, skin rough, chapped, itching nails; blepharitis, &c.); Ipec.; Kali bi. (clergyman's sore throat) Lach. (sad on waking; climaxis); Lyc. (clergyman's sore throat) Pic. ac., Plumb. (colic, constipation) Puls. (tearful, peevish; head, &c., > in open air; ozæna; taste lost averse to meat; scanty menses complaints at puberty; lack of animal heat; soles of feet sore, < walking; toes red, itching, &c.); Ruta (loss of power of internal recti); Sepia (irritable, tearful; ozæna; scanty menses; puberty prolapsus uteri; inactive rectum weakness in urinary organs, &c.); Sil., Sul., Zinc. (inner canthus granular lids; < from wine).

**Causation.**—Anger. Disappointments. Lifting. Bodily exertion.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Humour morose, sad, with despair of cure.—Involuntary tears.—Anguish and anxiety as if one were threatened with some fatal accident, or had committed some crime.—Time passes too slowly; intolerable ennui; an hour seems half a day.—Seeing blood on a knife she has horrid ideas of killing herself, though she abhors the idea.—Apprehensions.—Disposition to be frightened.—Air sorrowful and morose.—Ill-humour, with unfitness for labour.—Disposition to be angry.—Obstinate, and contradictory humour.—Taking everything in bad part.—Humour changeable; at one time bold, at another timid.—Weakness of memory.—Distraction, inadvertence, and incapability of following up an idea.—Absence of ideas.—Blunders in speaking.—Great vivacity of apprehension, alternately with inadvertence, and deprivation of sight and hearing.—Sensation, as if self-consciousness were outside the body.

**2. Head.**—Dizziness, whirling sensation, everything turns in a circle, most frequently so as to cause falling; sometimes with nausea, or tension in the nape of the neck; < before breakfast; on opening eyes;

when closing eyes.—Easily made drunk.—Vertigo, with white stars before the eyes.—State of intoxication after smoking tobacco, or after having taken the weakest spirituous drink, and principally in the morning.—Headache, as if one were dragged by the hair; or smart shootings in the brain, with inclination to vomit.—Stitches in the brain with nausea.—Heaviness of the head, with paleness of face, and fatigue.—Compressive cephalalgia.—Headache with constipation.—Headache from chronic catarrhs in the head.—Beatings and pulsations in the head.—Congestion of blood towards the eyes and nose, with pressure in the forehead and epistaxis, with a chill when walking in the open air; better after lying or eating.—Headache < while walking in the open air; > lying down, the head being softly supported.—Itching in the forehead.—Pain, as from excoriation, in the scalp.—(Moist crusts on the temples.).—Dryness of the hair.—Itching in the scalp, with profuse desquamation.

**3. Eyes.**—Pressure on the eyes, which renders it impossible to open them.—Pressure, as from a grain of sand, in the corner of the eye, in the evening.—Sensation of burning in the eyes, with nocturnal agglutination of the lids, and diurnal lachrymation.—Sensation of coldness in the eyes and eyelids on walking in open air.—Swelling of the eyelids.—Paralysis of the upper lid.—Hordeolum.—Eyelashes fall out.—Inclination to stare.—Spasmodic drawing of the lids at night, with pain in the eyes on opening them.—Stitches in the eyes.—Photophobia.—Confusion of sight, as from a mist, and sparkling before the eyes.—Yellow aspect of all objects.—Coloured reflection round the candle in the evening.—Strabismus of both eyes; esp. loss of power of internal rectus.—Glittering before the eyes on shutting them.—Far sight.

**4. Ears.**—Shooting pains in the ears, principally in the evening, or at night.—Stitches in the (l.) ear (evening).—Itching and sensation of burning in the ears.—Frequently, in the evening, heat and redness of one ear.—Purulent discharge from the ears.—Crackling noise and buzzing in the ears, chiefly when chewing, but also on swallowing.

**5. Nose.**—Pain in the root of the nose and in the forehead.—Pain, swelling, and redness of the nose.—Soreness and scabs in the nose, with discharge of thick yellow mucus.—Discharge of solid, yellow, greenish substances from the nose.—Accumulation and flow of a thick and yellowish matter from the nose.—Nostrils ulcerated.—Furunculus in the nose.—Ozæna.—Blood from the nose when blown.—Epistaxis.—Sour smell in the nose.—Smell either

exceedingly delicate or weak.—Coryza, with defluxion from one nostril, with stoppage of the other.—Coryza, alternately dry and flowing.—Stoppage of the nose.

**6. Face.**—Aspect gloomy, morose.—Rapid alternation of redness and paleness of countenance.—Copper-like redness of the cheeks, as in drunkards.—Tingling on the face, and tension of the skin, as if it were covered with white of egg dried.—Sensation of swelling, and of heaviness of countenance.—Bulbous swellings and blood-boils on the face and nose.—Red painful spot on the cheek.—Roughness of the skin of the face, esp. over the forehead.—Heat and redness.—Itching and eruption of small pimples over the face.—Moist scabs on the temples.—Shooting and drawing sensation in the cheek-bones.—Transient heat of face.—Furunculus in the cheeks.—Leprous tubercles in the face.—Lips dry, and cracked, with exfoliation of the skin.—Swelling of the lips.—Pimples and scabby eruptions on the lips.—Swelling of the jaws, with tensive pain on opening the mouth, and on chewing.—Shortening of the lower jaw.—Involuntary spasmodic twitching of lower jaw.—Trismus.

**7. Teeth.**—Pains in the teeth on chewing, or in the evening, in bed.—Tearing in the teeth, extending to other parts, as far as the zygomatic bone, and in the forehead and temples.—Piercing pain in the carious teeth.—Ulceration of the roots of the teeth.—Ulcer on the gums.—Swelling of the gums, which have a tendency to bleed.—Sensation as though the teeth were elongated.—Odontalgia, with nervous irritation, as after a chill, or after the use of Chamomilla.

**8. Mouth.**—Pain as of excoriation in the mouth, palate, tongue, and gums, which almost prevents eating.—Small ulcers in the mouth.—Dryness of the mouth, chiefly on waking.—Accumulation of a sweetish or sour saliva in the mouth, like actual salivation.—Musty or putrid smell from the mouth.—Tongue loaded with a black or yellowish coating.—Expectoration of bloody mucus.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, which is aggravated in the evening and at night, but which is ameliorated on taking anything warm, and which is less painful in the morning.—Contractive, or shooting pains in the throat, chiefly on swallowing.—Difficult deglutition, as if the gullet were contracted.—Cramp-like pressure and squeezing in the œsophagus.—Sensation, as if the œsophagus were contracted when swallowing a small morsel of food; it is felt until it enters into the stomach.—Pains in throat < evening and night.—Swelling of the

tonsils.—Great dryness in the throat.—Accumulation of a thick and viscous mucus in the throat, with difficult expectoration.—Painful ulcers in the fauces, secreting a brown, badly-smelling pus.—Sensation of a splinter in the throat.

**10. Appetite.**—Sweetish taste, or a taste of blood in the mouth.—Rough taste, astringent, or bitter and insipid.—Bulimy.—Irregular appetite; at one time too strong, at another too weak.—Food appears insipid, esp. in the evening, and principally bread and meat.—Distaste for animal food.—Craving, with want of appetite.—Appetite for dry foods; for starch; chalk; clean white rags; charcoal; cloves; acids; coffee or tea grounds; dry rice.—Desire for hot drinks.—Desire for vegetables, for fruits, and spoon meats.—After having eaten, and chiefly in the evening, hiccough, pressure in the stomach and abdomen, distaste, nausea, and lassitude.—Potatoes excite nausea and bitter eructations.—All irritating things immediately start cough.

**11. Stomach.**—Eructations, sour and acrid, and pyrosis.—Chronic tendency to eructation.—Frequent eructations.—Nausea, with faintness.—Frequent nausea and inclination to vomit, chiefly when speaking, when re-entering the room after walking, and in the morning.—Pressure in the stomach, chiefly in the evening and after eating.—Contraction and constriction in the region of the stomach, often as far as the throat and breast, and sometimes with difficult respiration.—Pain, as from excoriation, in the pit of the stomach and in the hypochondria, principally on turning the body in bed, or on stooping.

**12. Abdomen.**—Painful sensibility of the liver on stooping, followed sometimes by shooting pains.—Colic whenever the body is exposed to a chill.—Colic with drawing pains, principally in the evening, or at night, or after dinner.—Cutting pains, chiefly in the morning.—Flatulent colic.—The colic is ameliorated by heat applied externally.—Painter's colic.—Protrusion and incarceration of inguinal hernia.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Stools hard, unfrequent, and scanty, sometimes with pain in the anus.—Constipation and obstruction of the abdomen.—Difficult stool, from inactivity of the intestines.—Difficult evacuations from want of peristaltic motion of the intestines; even the soft stool can only be passed by great pressing.—Constipation of pregnant women, children, and painters.—No desire for, and no ability to pass stool, until there is a



large accumulation.—Hard, knotty stools, covered with mucus.—Small stools, sometimes like pipe stems (also Phosphor.).—Voiding of much slimy matter with the stool, during the continuance of colic.—Loose stools with pain in the belly and tenesmus.—Green stools in summer complaints.—Loss of blood during and after the stools.—Burning and itching in the anus.—Blind piles protrude, become moist, with lancinating pain; are hard and itch.—Pressure and shooting pain in the perinæum.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Pain in the kidneys, principally when walking or stooping.—Sensation of weakness in the bladder and in the genital parts.—Eager desire to make water, with increased aqueous evacuation, accompanied sometimes by a sensation of burning.—Frequent ineffectual desire to urinate: the urine can only be passed during a stool.—Urine less copious, with red and sandy sediment.—Nocturnal urination.—Urine turbid, white, as if chalk had been put into it.—Thick whitish sediment in the urine.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Sexual desire increased; or suppressed.—Frequent pollutions and nocturnal erections.—Copious secretion behind the glans.—Excoriation of the prepuce.—Contractive pain in the spermatic cord, with contraction of the testicle.—Hardness and painful sensibility in one of the testes.—Flowing of prostate fluid during difficult stools.—Pains in the perinæum, during coition, and while the erection continues.—Increase of suffering after pollution.—Sweat on perinæum at beginning of erection or during coition.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Menstruation scanty, too early, and of short duration; blood pale.—Menses too copious, with inflation of the abdomen.—During the period of menstruation, sleep agitated, with many dreams, great activity in the circulation, heat in the face, headache, and palpitation of the heart.—Before and during menstruation, colics, headaches, and other painful affections.—After the menses great fatigue.—Corrosive leucorrhœa, with smarting in the genital parts.—Leucorrhœa before or after the menses, and often with trembling, fatigue, and colic.—Leucorrhœa flesh-coloured, or aqueous, and causing stiffness of the linen; transparent mucus before and after menstruation.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Dry cough, principally in the morning, sometimes, at a later period, followed by expectoration.—Short, dry cough.—Dry, short cough, esp. in the morning, with dyspnœa.—All irritating foods immediately start cough.—Cough with impeded

respiration, or with pains in the head and at the nape of the neck.—Catarrh of the larynx and of the bronchi, with scraping sensation in the throat.—Sudden taking cold, with loss of voice, morning and evening.

**18. Chest.**—Oppression at the chest.—Dyspnœa when seated.—Nocturnal pressure in the chest.—Sensation of constriction in the chest, chiefly when seated in a bending attitude, or while stooping.—Pain, as of excoriation, in the chest and in the pit of the stomach, sometimes with cough.—Pain in the sternum on touching it.

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation and shocks at the heart.—Palpitation every morning on waking; irregular beats.—Wakes 4 to 5 a.m. with anxiety at heart, > immediately after rising.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Itching of nape of neck and throat.—Stitches in nape.—Pain in the loins during repose.—Pain like that of a bruise in the loins and in the back.—Shooting pains in the back.—Sensation in the back as if it were pierced with a hot iron; through the lower vertebræ.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Pains in the arms while kept hanging down or extended on the bed.—Tearing in the arms from the shoulder to the fingers.—Pain, as if burned by a hot iron, in the elbows and the fingers.—Paralytic weight in the arms.—Swelling of the arm and the fingers.—Tetters and moist scabs on the forearms.—Mealy desquamation of the hands.—Fissures in the hands, which readily bleed.—Gnawing pain under the nails, sometimes with tingling in the arm.—The nails have a tendency to break when they are cut.—Panaris.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Stiffness, numbness, and insensibility of the legs at night.—Sensation of tearing in almost all parts of the lower limbs.—Great heaviness and weakness of the legs, chiefly in the hips.—When sitting, the nates go to sleep.—Drawing pain in the knees when going upstairs.—Tension in the calves when walking, and cramps on crossing the legs and on resting the toes on the ground.—Pain as from fatigue in the joints of the feet when seated.—Pains in the soles of the feet when walking.—Cold in the feet.—Itching and redness in the toes, as if from chilblains.—Sensation of burning under the toes.

**24. Generalities.**—Pulling pains in the limbs.—Sensation of constriction in internal organs (œsophagus, stomach, rectum,

bladder).—Aggravation of suffering from potatoes, and often on alternate days.—Several painful symptoms show themselves after dinner, and continue till evening, when they disappear, or are replaced by others, which begin only then.—The pains which appear in the morning, or in the evening, are abated after eating.—Suffering in consequence of disappointments.—Trembling and convulsive movements of the limbs, and even of the head.—Great heaviness in the legs and arms.—Spasms, with tears and laughter alternately.—Exaltation of the whole nervous system.—Illusive sensations; some parts of the body feel as if they had become larger.—Trembling of the whole body, with desire to lie down, which, however, increases the fatigue.—Great general fatigue, even after a short walk, but principally after speaking.—Frequent stretching while sitting.—Want of vital heat.

**25. Skin.**—Miliary eruption in the arms and legs, with much itching and serous bleeding after having scratched.—Chapped skin and bulbous eruptions.—Boils or itching exanthemata on perinæum.—The slightest injuries of the skin smart, and become inflamed.—Lepraous pimples.—Scurf and tetter, which itch or become moist chiefly in the evening.—Renewal of cutaneous symptoms at every new or full moon.—Rhagades.—Brittle nails.

**26. Sleep.**—Sleep tardy, and wakefulness before midnight.—Restless sleep, always awakening with palpitation of the heart.—Nocturnal sleep too light, agitated, with frequent starts.—Deep sleep, not refreshing, with a desire in the morning to sleep more.—Frequent waking in the night.—Dreams frequent, anxious, with talking, laughter, tears, lamentations, groans, and somnambulism.—Dreams of horses, of quarrels, and of vexations, of fire, of marriages, of spectres, of death, of robbers.—Dreams, with fear of death after waking.—Nightmare.—During the night, anxiety, agitation, and tossing about; or heat, toothache, headache, spasms, and oppression of the chest, or diarrhœa, with pains in the stomach, and shiverings.—After sleep, on waking in the morning, mind weighed down by vexatious ideas, or nausea, with insipidity in the stomach, and feverish movements.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse full and accelerated.—Shivering, even when near a fire, and at night, in bed, not able to warm oneself.—Fever towards the evening, with predominant chilliness.—Sensation of cold immediately after taking soup at midday.—During the day chill; during the night, fever.—Heat in the evening which spreads from the

face; at times only over the r. side of the body.—Perspiration at night, or more towards morning, in bed; mostly in the face, or on one side of the face.—Inability to perspire.

## 008 – AMMONIUM CARBONICUM

Fadiga. Sente-se fraco. Há em si um mal-estar. Esgota-se por qualquer acto que implique a sua movimentação.

Memória deficiente. Distracção.

Faculdades intelectuais diminuídas.

Depressão.

Medo da tempestade.

Sujo como Sulphur. Não gosta que o lavem.

Tem mau humor logo de manhã, por tempo de chuva ou húmido.

Quer a tristeza ou depressão, quer a ansiedade e angústia desaparecem ou ficam minimizadas à noite.

Está sempre preocupado com o seu estado de saúde. Considera que está doente.

Chora com alguma facilidade.

Sonolência diurna.

Dor de cabeça, parecendo que esta vai estoirar.

Inflamação da garganta. Ulcerações gangrenosas, de mau odor.

Hemorróidas procidentes, sanguinolentas.

Nariz tapado durante a noite, o que o não deixa dormir, em virtude de ter de respirar com dificuldade pela boca.

Epistaxe quando lava a cara ou as mãos. Por vezes, depois de comer.

Tosse irritante, contínua, por volta das três horas da manhã.

Palpitações que ocorrem ao menor esforço.

Hemorragias de sangue escuro.

As regras são adiantadas, abundantes, com especial incidência quando a paciente está sentada. Sangue escuro com coágulos.

AGRAVAÇÃO: tempo húmido; tempo chuvoso; à noite; às 3 horas da manhã; quando se levanta.

MELHORA: deitado em decúbito ventral; sobre o lado dorido; no tempo seco; pelo calor.

## A

Haemorrhagic diathesis, fluid blood and degeneration of red blood corpuscles; ulcerations tend to gangrene. Stout, fleshy women with various troubles in consequence of leading a sedentary life; delicate women who must have the "smelling-bottle" continually at hand; readily catch cold in the winter. Children dislike washing (Ant. c., Sulph.). Loses breath when falling asleep, must awaken to get breath (Grind., Lach.). Ill-humor during wet, stormy weather. Headache; sensation of fullness, as if forehead would burst (Bell., Glon.). Nosebleed: **when washing the face** (Arn., Mag. c.) and hands in the morning, from left nostril; *after eating*. Ozaena, blowing bloody mucus from the nose frequently; blood rushes to tip of nose, when stooping. **Stoppage of nose, mostly at night**; *must breathe through the mouth*, a keynote even in diphtheria; long lasting coryza; "snuffles" of infants (Hep., Nux, Samb., Sticta). Putrid sore throat; tendency to gangrenous ulceration of tonsils; glands engorged. In diphtheria or scarlatina when *the nose is stopped up*; child cannot sleep because it cannot get its breath. **Cholera-like symptoms at the commencement of menstruation** (Bov., Ver.). Menses: too early, profuse, preceded by griping colic; acrid, makes the thighs sore; copious at night and when sitting (Zinc.); with toothache, colic,

sadness; *fatigue*, especially of thighs; yawning and chilliness; Leucorrhoea: watery burning from the uterus; acrid, profuse from the vagina; excoriation of vulva. Dyspnoea with palpitation, worse by exertion or on ascending even a few steps; worse in a warm room. One of the best remedies in emphysema. Cough: dry, from tickling in throat as from dust, every morning from 3 to 4 a. m. (Kali c.). Panaritium: deep seated periosteal pain (Dios., Sil.). Body red, as if from scarlatina (compare, Ailan.). Malignant scarlatina with deep sleep; stertorous breathing. Miliary rash or faintly developed eruption from defective vitality; threatened paralysis of brain (Tub., Zinc.).

**Relationship.** - It antidotes, poisoning with Rhus and sting of insects. Affects the right side most. Inimical to Lachesis.

**Aggravation.** - Cold, wet weather; wet poultices; from washing, during menses.

**Amelioration.** - Lying on abdomen (Acet. ac.); on painful side (Puls.); in dry weather.

## B

The diseased conditions met by this remedy are such as we find often in rather stout women who are always tired and weary, take cold easily, suffer from cholera-like symptoms before menses, lead a sedentary life, have a slow reaction generally, and are disposed to frequent use of the smelling-bottle. Too frequent and profuse menses. Mucous membranes of the respiratory organs are especially affected. Fat patients with weak heart, wheezing, feel suffocated. Very sensitive to cold air. Great aversion to water; cannot bear to touch it. Malignant scarlatina, with somnolence, swollen glands, dark red sore throat, faintly developed eruption. Uræmia. *Heaviness in all organs*. Uncleanliness in bodily habits. Swelling of parts, glands, etc. Acid secretions. Prostration from trifles.

**Mind.**--Forgetful, ill-humored, gloomy during *stormy weather*. *Uncleanliness*. Talking and hearing others talk affects greatly. Sad, weepy, unreasonable.

**Head.**--Pulsating forehead; better, pressure and in warm room. Shocks through head.

**Eyes.**--Burning of eyes with aversion to light. Eye-strain (*Nat mur*). Asthenopia. Sore canthi.

**Ears.**--Hardness of hearing. Shocks through ears, eyes, and nose, when gnashing teeth.

**Nose.**--Discharge of sharp, burning water. *Stoppage at night, with long-continued coryza. Cannot breathe through nose. Snuffles of children. Epistaxis after washing and after eating. Ozæna, blows bloody mucus from nose. Tip of nose congested.*

**Face.**--Tetters around mouth. Boils and pustules, during menses. Corners of mouth sore, cracked, and burn.

**Mouth.**--Great dryness of mouth and throat. Toothache. *Pressing teeth together sends shocks through head, eyes, and ears.* Vesicles on tongue. Taste sour; metallic. Cracking of jaw on chewing.

**Throat.**--Enlarged tonsils and glands of neck. Burning pain all down throat. Tendency to gangrenous ulceration of tonsils. Diphtheria *when nose is stopped up.*

**Stomach.**--Pain at pit of stomach, with heartburn, nausea, waterbrash, and chilliness. Great appetite, but easily satisfied. Flatulent dyspepsia.

**Abdomen.**--Noise and pain in abdomen. Flatulent hernia. Stools difficult, hard, and knotty. *Bleeding piles; worse during menses.* Itching at anus. Protruding piles, worse after stool, better lying down.

**Urine.**--Frequent desire; involuntary at night. Tenesmus of bladder. Urine white, sandy, bloody, copious, turbid and fetid.

**Male.**--Itching and pain of scrotum and spermatic cords. Erection without desire. Seminal emissions.

**Female.**--Itching, swelling and burning of pudendum. Leucorrhœa burning, acrid, watery. Aversion to the other sex. Menses too



*frequent, profuse, early, copious, clotted, black; colicky pains, and hard, difficult stool, with fatigue, especially of thighs; yawning and chilliness.*

**Respiratory.**--Hoarseness. Cough every morning about three o'clock, with dyspnoea, palpitation, burning in chest; worse ascending. Chest feels tired. Emphysema. *Much oppression in breathing*; worse after any effort, and entering *warm room*, or ascending even a few steps. Asthenic *Pneumonia*. Slow labored, stertorous breathing; bubbling sound. Winter catarrh, with slimy sputum and specks of blood. Pulmonary œdema.

**Heart.**--Audible palpitation with fear, cold sweat, lachrymation, inability to speak, loud breathing and trembling hands. *Heart weak*, wakes with difficult breathing and palpitation.

**Extremities.**--Tearing in joints relieved by heat of bed; inclination to stretch limbs. Hands cold and blue; distended veins. Fingers swell when arm is hanging down. Panaritium, deep-seated periosteal pain. Cramps in calves and soles. Big toe painful and swollen. Felons in the beginning. Heel painful on standing. Tearing in ankle and bones of feet, better when warm in bed.

**Sleep.**--*Sleepiness* during the day. Starts from sleep strangling.

**Skin.**--Violent itching and burning blisters. Scarlet rash. Miliary rash. Malignant scarlatina. Faintly developed eruptions from defective vitality. Erysipelas in the aged, with brain symptoms. Eczema in the bends of extremities, between legs, about anus and genitals.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, evenings, from cold, wet weather, wet applications, washing, and during 3 to 4 am, during menses. *Better*, lying on painful side and on stomach; in dry weather.

**Relationship.**--Inimical to *Lachesis*. Similar in action.

Antidotes: *Arnica; Camphor*.

Compare: *Rhus; Muriatic acid; Tartar emet*.

Of use in poisoning by charcoal fumes.

**Dose.**--Lower potencies deteriorate with age. Sixth potency best for general use.

## C

**Clinical.**—Asthma Bronchitis. *Cough*. Dislocations, pains from. Emphysema. Enuresis. Erysipelas. Gums, sensitive. Hæmorrhoids. Hysteria. Lungs, œdema of. Measles. Miliary eruptions. Nose affections. Parotitis. Rickets. Scarlatina. Spotted fever. Sprains. Sternum, pain on. Toothache. Uræmia. Whitlow.

**Characteristics.**—*Ammon. carb.* is a right-side medicine and a venous medicine. A condition of under-oxygenation underlies a large proportion of symptoms. Consequently it is a chilly medicine with great sensitiveness to cold open air, < in wet, stormy weather; from washing; from wet poultice; > by warmth. It is suited to stout women who readily take cold in winter. < At night: 3 a.m. It is also hæmorrhagic. There is the scorbutic condition of bleeding gums. Bleeding from the nose, especially in the morning on washing; after a meal. Bleeding piles; at every menstrual period bleeding from rectum. The menses are premature and copious, the blood being dark (colic and pains in loins, or toothache accompanying). Somnolence accompanies many conditions. Bloody expectoration accompanying the cough. Tickling cough. Asthma. Cough from 2 to 5 a.m. Anguish at heart: palpitation and faintness. Pain as from fatigue (hip-joint; legs, thighs). Pains as from dislocation or sprain (wrist, great toe). Pain as of contraction of tendons. Numbness and stiffness of arms and hands. The pains are ulcerative; shooting, digging. Miliary eruption. Swelling of glands. Headache < in morning; with nausea. Hammering, pressing, bursting; as if contents would start through forehead. Feeling of looseness of brain—as if it fell from side to side, whichever way the head was moved. Burning in eyes; dryness; black spots; sparks; myopia; cataract; catarrh. Muscular asthenopia from prolonged use of the eyes, with appearance of yellow spots on looking at white objects. Pterygium, A curious symptom is: Inability to blow the nose, in children. Dry, stuffed coryza, < at night, breathes with mouth open. Boil on the tip of the nose. Skin of face

tight, as if swollen. Foul breath. Toothache, pulling or starting (during catamenia). Sore throat, as of something sticking in it; scraping; spasm; difficult swallowing. Nausea, vomiting, fulness, water-brash, < after eating. Flatulence. Slow, hard evacuations in small pieces. Piles during menstrual period. Miliary eruptions. Dry tetters; excoriations; ulcerations, phagedenic. Restlessness; paralytic weakness. Great prostration, with falling temperature. Gout in great toe. Heel painful on standing. The venous under-oxygenated condition of the medicine again appears in the excessive sleepiness produced in the daytime. In the night there are dreams of spectres of death and attacks of anguish. The mental faculties are slow; weak memory; heedlessness, absence of mind. Sadness, disposition to weep. Timidity. Apprehensive. Ill-humour. Desperate and unruly. Dr. Gallavardin has cured uncleanness in bodily habits with *Ammon. carb.* The remedy is suited to scrofulous children, stout and sedentary women (most of the carbonates are suited to states of corpulency), women who are always having recourse to the swelling-bottle. Among the ameliorations there are > lying on stomach (*Nit. ac.*). > Lying on right side; on painful side. > From external pressure; in warm room; in dry air. There is < on bending down. Nose-bleed comes on when washing the face.

**Relations.**—Compare the Ammonias, Ant. t., Ars.; Aur. (crushing weight on sternum, but Aur. has less somnolence and less venous congestion) Lach. (to which Am. c. is *inimical*); Phos., Pul., Sul. *It antidotes* Rhus and stings of insects, poisoning from charcoal fumes. *Is antidoted by:* Arn., Camph., Hep., Vegetable acids, Fixed oils.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Sadness, with disposition to weep, apprehensions and anguish, which often disappear towards the evening.—Fretting in the evening.—Anxiety with weakness and nightmare.—Timidity of character.—Disgust with life.—Ill-humour in the morning, and when it is bad weather.—Morose and passionate humour.—Character disobedient and unruly.—Excessive gaiety.—Heedlessness.—Great absence of mind and weakness of memory.—Tendency to make mistakes in speaking, in writing, or in calculating.—Impairment of the intellectual faculties.

**2. Head.**—Vertigo, on reading in a sitting posture, in the morning or in the evening; sometimes with nausea.—Obstinate headache.—Headache with nausea.—The headache often appears in the evening, after walking in the open air, or in the morning, or after

a meal.—Pain, as of ulceration in the head, chiefly on moving the head, or on pressing it.—Hammering, pressure, and beatings in the head, with sensation as if its contents were going to start through the forehead, or the head were on the point of bursting; < after eating and while walking in the open air; > from external pressure and in the warm room; heaviness and beating in the forehead after dinner.—Shootings at the base of the brain.—Headache, as if from carbonic acid gas.—Sensation as if the brain moved loosely in the skull.—Soreness of the scalp and of the hair.—Itching in the head.—Falling off of the hair.

**3. Eyes.**—Burning in the eyes, principally in the evening, or in the morning, with photophobia.—Sensation of cold in the eyes.—Hordeolum.—Nocturnal agglutination of the eyelids.—Dry excretion in the eyelids.—Affections from over-straining the eyes.—*Muscæ volitantes*.—Eyes weak and watery after reading or using them at fine work.—Yellow spots before the eyes on looking at white objects.—Inability to move the eyes.—Confused sight, with sparks before the eyes.—Double vision.—Myopia.—Cataract.—Black spots and bright bands before the eyes.—Weeping.

**4. Ears.**—Buzzing in the ears, particularly at night.—Roaring and tingling in the ears.—Hardness of hearing, with suppuration and itching of the ears.—Hard swelling of the glands of the neck, and of the parotid glands.

**5. Nose.**—Heaviness in the extremity of the nose on stooping, as if from congestion of blood.—Itching and purulent pimples in the nose.—Furunculus at the extremity of the nose.—Swelling, sensation of excoriation and painful sensibility of the nostrils.—Discharge of sharp, burning water from the nose.—Discharge of pus from the nose.—Excretion of sanguineous mucus.—Bleeding of the nose, particularly in the morning on washing, or after a meal.—Obstinate dryness of the nose.—Obstinate coryza.—Dry coryza and stoppage of the nose, chiefly at night, with danger of suffocation.—With long-continued coryza, he can only breathe through the mouth.

**6. Face.**—Face pale and bloated, with nausea and fatigue of body and mind.—Sickly complexion.—Heat in the face during intellectual labour.—Tension and acute dragging pains, with shootings in the right side of the face.—Tightness in the skin of the face, as if the face were swollen.—Hard swelling of the (r.) parotid gland.—Distortion of the features.—Eruptions on the face, with itching.—Furunculi on the cheeks.—Ephelides.—Tetter-like eruptions, with desquamation of the

skin, on the cheeks, round the mouth, and on the chin.—Lips dry, cracked, burning, and bleeding.—The corners of the mouth and lips are sore, cracked, and burn.—Painful swelling of the sub-maxillary glands.—Itching eruptions, with soreness of the sub-maxillary glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache on compressing the teeth, or after lying down in the evening, or when the air has penetrated to them, or during catamenia; the pains are, for the most part, drawing or starting, or shooting, or like those of ulceration, and they frequently extend into the cheeks and ears.—Aggravation from warm fluids, during the menses.—Pricking pain, esp. in the molar teeth; worse when masticating or touching the decayed tooth with the tongue.—Obstinate shooting pain in the teeth.—Caries, elongation, and chronic looseness of the teeth; rapid decay of the teeth.—The edges of the teeth feel dull.—Inflammatory swelling, suppuration, and easy bleeding of the gums.

**8. Mouth.**—Redness, inflammation, pain as from excoriation, and sensation of swelling in the interior of the mouth; esp. the inside of the cheeks.—Eruption of vesicles in the mouth and on the tongue.—Vesicles on the tongue, at the tip, on the borders, burning, hindering eating and speaking.—Difficulty of speech, as if from weakness of the organs.—Great dryness of the mouth and throat, chiefly at night.—Accumulation of saliva in the mouth, and constant spitting.—Offensive smell from the mouth, perceptible to the patient.

**9. Throat.**—When swallowing, sensation as of a foreign body in the throat.—Sore throat, as if something were sticking in it, principally in the morning and evening.—Pain, as from excoriation and scraping in the throat.—Swelling of the tonsils, with difficulty in swallowing (tonsils bluish, much offensive mucus there).—Spasmodic contraction of the anterior muscles of the neck after drinking.—Putrid sore throat.

**10. Appetite.**—Taste of blood in the mouth.—Bitter taste, chiefly after eating, or after waking in the morning.—Acid taste of food and after having taken milk.—Metallic taste of food.—Much thirst.—Constant thirst.—Inability to eat without drinking.—Great craving and appetite.—Want of appetite in the morning.—When eating, one is soon satiated.—Repugnance to milk.—Excessive desire for sugar.—Dizzy vertigo, and heat in the face when eating.—After a meal, pyrosis, with scraping in the throat, and drowsiness.

**11. Stomach.**—Sour, or empty, or abortive risings.—Risings, with taste of food taken.—Pyrosis.—Risings, and vomiting.—Pain as from constriction in the stomach, with nausea, water-brash and chilliness > by pressure and by lying down).—Nausea and vomiting after eating, with pressure in the pit of the stomach.—Sensitive painfulness of the stomach, even to the clothing.—Violent sanguineous vomiting.—Fulness in the stomach, chiefly after a meal, with nausea, and great tenderness at the pit of the stomach.—Gastralgia.—Contractive pain in the pit of the stomach, when stretching.—Heat and sensation of burning in the stomach.—Heartburn after eating.

**12. Abdomen.**—Pressure, pain as from excoriation and burning in the hepatic region.—Piercing shootings in the liver, when seated in the evening.—Pain in the abdomen, with diarrhœa.—Contractive spasmodic colics, with nausea, and accumulation of water in the mouth.—Pain, as from commotion in the abdomen, when walking.—Noise in the abdomen.—Elastic swelling in the groin, like flatulent hernia.—Flatulent, painful colic.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation.—Difficult evacuations.—Slow, hard evacuations, in small pieces.—Stool difficult, hard, knotty.—Soft or loose slimy evacuations, followed or preceded by cutting pains.—After and during an evacuation, discharge of blood from the anus. Hæmorrhoids in the anus, sometimes bleeding, with smarting pains.—Protrusion of hæmorrhoids from the rectum during the evacuation, with much pain afterwards.—Hæmorrhoidal tumours protruding before, during, and after stool.—Nocturnal burning and itching in the anus.—Excoriation between the legs and at the anus.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Constant inclination to make water, even at night, with scanty emission.—Frequent desire to urinate, with continued pressure on the bladder.—Frequent and copious micturition, esp. in the evening.—Passing water at night, during sleep (morning).—Wetting the bed.—White, sandy urine.—Reddish urine, like water mixed with blood.—Emission of blood from the urethra.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Excessive sexual desire, without lascivious ideas or erections; or want of sexual desire and repugnance to the other sex.—Frequent pollutions, and a sense of contracting, dragging, and heaviness in the testes.—Discharge of prostatic fluid, after a difficult evacuation.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Swelling, itching, and burning in the (external) genital parts of the female.—Excoriation of the skin in the parts, and in the anus.—Premature and too copious menses, with emission of black and acrid blood.—Before and during the catamenia, colic and pains in the loins.—During the catamenia, toothache, pressure on the matrix, cuttings, acute drawings in the back and in the genital parts, desire to lie down, paleness of the face, shivering, coryza, and sadness.—Discharge of serum from the matrix.—Great weakness during the menstrual flow; hæmorrhoids < during.—Acrid, corrosive, or burning leucorrhœa, or watery.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Roughness and hoarseness, with difficulty of speech.—Inability to speak a loud word.—Catarrh, with hardness of hearing, and burning in the stomach.—Cough, with hoarseness.—Dry cough, as if from a feather in the throat.—Cough, with asthmatic oppression, particularly when in bed in the evening.—Tickling cough, with expectoration.—Cough only at night, or only by day, or in the evening, before going to sleep, or in the morning towards three or four o'clock; dry from tickling in the throat, as of dust.—Cough, with spitting of blood, with previous sweet taste and with great dyspnœa.—Cough, with stitches in the small of the back.—When coughing, shootings in the loins, in the sternum, or in the pit of the stomach.—Cough, with mucous and sanguineous expectoration, shortness of breath, and sensation of a weight in the chest.—Expectoration of pure blood, produced by coughing.

**18. Chest.**—Short breath, with choking, principally on going upstairs.—Asthmatic respiration, and dyspnœa, chiefly in the heat of a room, as well as after any exertion, sometimes with palpitation of the heart.—Nocturnal dyspnœa.—Painful sensation of spasmodic asthma, with short and dull cough.—Shootings in the chest and in the sides, particularly when breathing, singing, stooping, walking, or at night, with inability to lie for any time on the side affected.—Feeling of fatigue in the chest.—Congestion towards the chest.—Heaviness in the chest, as from congestion of blood to the chest.—Burning in the chest.—Stitch in the heart, frequently.—Palpitation of the heart, chiefly after exertion, and sometimes with retraction of the epigastrium, and weakness in the pit of the stomach.—Shootings in the integuments of the chest.—Purple miliary eruptions and furunculi on the chest.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Pains in the lumbar region, and pains in the nape of the neck, mostly of a dragging nature.—Acute draggings from the side to the scapular joint.—Painful swelling of the glands of the neck and of the axillary glands.—Goître.—Drawing tension in the back and in the loins.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Arms and fingers dead and stiff at night, as well as in the morning, and when grasping anything.—Heaviness and paralytic weakness of the arms.—Acute pulling in the joints of the arms, of the hands, and of the fingers, > by the heat of the bed.—Pain, as from a sprain in the wrist.—Attack of trembling in the hands.—Swollen veins and bluish colour of the hands, after having washed them in cold water.—Exfoliation of the skin of the hands.—The skin of the hands becomes hard and cracked.—Cramps in the fingers.—Numbness of the fingers.—Swelling of the hands when the arms are suffered to fall down.—Swelling of the joints of the fingers.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Tightness in the legs, as if the tendons were too short.—Jerking and contracting of the legs.—Great fatigue in the legs.—Pain, as from fatigue, in the coxo-femoral joint, and the thighs, particularly in bed in the morning; > by walking.—Pain, as if bruised in the thighs.—Cramps in the feet, in the calves of the legs, and in the tibiæ.—Jerking of the knees and legs.—Drawing pain in the legs, when seated.—Acute dragging in the joints of the feet, > by the heat of the bed.—Pain, as of ulceration, and shootings in the heels.—Sensation of burning in the feet.—Swelling of the feet.—Sweating of the feet.—Cold and shivering in the feet, chiefly on going to bed in the evening.—Pain (as from dislocation) in the great toe, principally in bed at night, on moving it.—Redness, heat, and swelling of the great toe, in the evening, as if from chilblains.

**24. Generalities.**—Pain, as from subcutaneous ulceration.—Pains, as of ulceration in different parts, or shootings and acute dragging, mitigated by the heat of the bed.—Pains, as of dislocation, drawing and tension of the joints, as if from contraction of the tendons.—The right side of the body appears to be more affected than the left side.—The pains for the most part appear either in the evening or at night, or in the morning.—General restlessness in the body in the evening.—Inclination to stretch out the arms and the legs.—Great fatigue felt from speaking much and from listening to another.—Weariness, bruise-like pain and great weakness in the limbs, chiefly when walking in the open air, or in the evening,



sometimes with an inclination to lie down.—Repugnance to exercise.—Convulsions.—Local inflammations.—Tetanus.—Scorbutic dyscrasia.—Tendency of the blood to decomposition.—Emaciation.—Great sensibility to cold.

**25. Skin.**—Violent itching here and there, with burning vesicles and pimples after scratching.—Miliary, chronic eruptions.—Redness like scarlatina on all the upper part of the body.—Scarlatina (malignant), dark red, sore throat, parotids and cervical glands much swollen, stertorous breathing, involuntary stools, vomiting.—Freckles.—Burning, acute shootings and drawings in the corns.—Excoriation of the skin (between the legs, and in the anus, and in the genital parts).—Desquamation of the skin (palms of the hands).—(Ganglia).—Swelling of the glands.—Rachitis.

**26. Sleep.**—Sleepiness in the daytime.—Sleeplessness, and sleep delayed, esp. after going late to bed.—Sleeplessness till 4 a.m., and when falling asleep, perspiration.—Nightmare when falling asleep.—Frequent waking, with fright (great fear afterwards), and difficulty in going to sleep again.—Sleep full of dreams, both anxious and romantic, historical and lascivious.—Dreams of spectres, of death, of vermin, and of quarrels.—Disturbed and unrefreshing sleep.—At night, attacks of anguish, vertigo, congestion of blood in the head, cephalalgia, toothache, nausea, gastralgia, colic, inclination to make water, spitting of slimy matter, pains in the great toes and in the ganglia, shocks in the body, pains in the limbs, itching and pricking in the skin, restlessness, ebullition of the blood, dry heat, sweat, esp. in the legs, shivering and cold.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse hard, tense, and frequent.—Attacks of shivering in the evening.—Violent shivering with trembling, before going to sleep.—Feverish heat in the head, with cold in the feet.—Sweats, every night and towards the morning.—Perspiration in the morning and during the day, mostly on the joints.

## 009 - ANACARDIUM ORIENTALE

Anacardium tem uma perda repentina de memória, que ocorre nos idosos ou em pessoas sujeitas a desgaste emocional.

Alucinado. Furioso. Blasfema como se estivesse possuído. Grosseiro. Desconfiado, com tendência à maldade.

Irritabilidade.

Tendência a ser grosseiro, a dizer indecências.

Por vezes diz o contrário do que pensa, até às pessoas de quem gosta, ofendendo-as. Pode gostar muito do filho, mas acaba por lhe dar a entender precisamente o contrário.

Grosseria com arrependimento.

Pensa que tem duas pessoas dentro dele. Desdobramento da personalidade: uma incita-o ao mal e outra reprime-o, mas acaba por ser maldoso com a responsabilidade do outro que o habita.

Sensação de que o perseguem.

Ansioso.

Ri de coisas sérias e fica com um ar sério perante futilidades.

Gosta de injuriar.

Melhoria geral física e mental quando come. É muito amável enquanto come.

O esforço mental agrava-o.

Dificuldade em executar trabalhos mentais.

Deprimido e sem memória. Indeciso e ambivalente.

Impulsos contraditórios.

Compreensão lenta.

Memória diminuída. Está constantemente a verificar o que terminou de fazer.

Ao pensar que é perseguido, tem um enorme impulso em fugir correndo.

Alucinações: cheiro de madeira queimada, ouve vozes.

Acredita que é objecto de possessão; pelo diabo, força sobre-humana, animais, etc.

Dor de cabeça dos estudantes com sensação de pressão no rebordo das órbitas.

As dores de *Anacardium*, em geral, dão a sensação de aperto.

Come e bebe apressadamente.

Náuseas, vômitos.

Tem prisão de ventre. O esforço que faz para defecar não produz efeito relevante.

Hemorróidas com contracções.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo exercício físico; pelo trabalho mental; pela manhã; por aplicações quentes.

**MELHORA:** ao comer; pelo repouso; à tarde.

## A

**Sudden loss of memory;** everything seems to be in a dream; patient is greatly troubled about his forgetfulness; confused, unfit for business. Disposed to be malicious, seems bent on wickedness. *Irresistible desire to curse and swear* (Lac. c., Lil., Nit. ac. - wants to pray continually, Stram.). Lack of confidence in himself and others. Feels as though he had two wills, one commanding him to do what the other forbids. When walking, is anxious, as if some one were pursuing him; suspects everything around him. Weakness of all the senses. Hypochondriac, with haemorrhoids and constipation. Strange temper, laughs at serious matters and is serious over laughable things. Thinks herself a demon; curses and swears. Sensation as of a

hoop or band around a part (Cac., Carb. ac., Sulph.). Headache: *relieved entirely when eating* (Psor.); when lying down in bed at night, and when about falling asleep; worse during motion and work. Gastric and nervous headaches of sedentary persons (Arg. n., Bry., Nux). Apt to choke when eating and drinking (Can. s., Kava kava, Nit. ac.). Swallows foods and drink hastily; symptoms disappear while eating (Kali p., Psor.). Stomach: sensation of fasting "all gone," comes on only when stomach is empty and is > *by eating* (Chel., Iod.); > during process of digestion (rev. of Bry., Nux). Warts on palms of hands (Nat. m.). *Great desire of stool*, but with the effort the desire passes away without evacuation; rectum seems powerless, paralyzed, with sensation as if plugged up (irregular peristaltic or over action, Nux).

**Relations.** - Compare: Rhus r., Rhus t., and Rhus v. Symptoms are prone to go from right to left (Lyc.). Anacardium follows well: after Lyc., and Puls. Anacardium follows, and is followed by Platina.

## B

The Anacardium patient is found mostly among the neurasthenics; such have a type of nervous dyspepsia, relieved by food; *impaired memory*, depression, and irritability; diminution of senses (smell, sight, hearing). Syphilitic patients often suffer with these conditions. Intermittency of symptoms. Fear of examination in students. Weakening of all senses, sight, hearing, etc. Aversion to work; lacks self-confidence; irresistible desire to swear and curse. *Sensation of a plug* in various parts-eyes, rectum, bladder, etc; also of a *band*. Empty feeling in stomach; *eating temporarily relieves all discomfort*. This is a sure indication, often verified. Its skin symptoms are similar to Rhus, and it has proved a valuable antidote to Poison-Oak.

**Mind.**--Fixed ideas. Hallucinations; *thinks he is possessed of two persons or wills*. Anxiety when walking, as if pursued. Profound melancholy and hypochondriasis, *with tendency to use violent language*. *Brain-fag*. *Impaired memory*. *Absent mindedness*. *Very*

*easily offended*. Malicious; seems bent on wickedness. Lack of confidence in himself or others. Suspicious (*Hyos*). Clairaudient, hears voices far away or of the dead. Senile dementia. Absence of all moral restraint.

**Head.**--Vertigo. Pressing pain, *as from a plug*; worse after mental exertion-in forehead; occiput, temples, vertex; *better during a meal*. Itching and little boils on scalp.

**Eyes.**--Pressure *like a plug* on upper orbit. Indistinct vision. *Objects appear too far off*.

**Ears.**--Pressing in the ears as from a plug. Hard of hearing.

**Nose.**--Frequent sneezing. *Sense of smell perverted*. Coryza with palpitation, especially in the aged.

**Face.**--Blue rings around eyes. Face pale.

**Mouth.**--Painful vesicles; fetid odor. Tongue feels swollen, impending speech and motion, with saliva in mouth. Burning around lips as from pepper.

**Stomach.**--Weak digestion, with fullness and distention. *Empty feeling in stomach*. Eructation, nausea, vomiting. *Eating relieves the Anacardium dyspepsia*. Apt to choke when eating or drinking. Swallows food and drinks hastily.

**Abdomen.**--*Pain as if dull plug were pressed into intestines*. Rumbling, pinching, and griping.

**Rectum.**--Bowels inactive. *Ineffectual desire; rectum seems powerless, as if plugged up*; spasmodic constriction of sphincter ani; even soft stool passes with difficulty. *Itching at anus; moisture from rectum*. Hæmorrhage during stool. Painful hæmorrhoids.

**Male.**--Voluptuous itching; increased desire; seminal emissions without dreams. Prostatic discharge during stool.

**Female.**--Leucorrhœa, with soreness and itching. Menses scanty.

**Respiratory.**--Pressure in chest, as from a dull plug. Oppression of chest, with internal heat and anxiety, driving him into open air. Cough excited by talking, in children, after fit of temper. Cough after eating with vomiting of food and pain in occiput.

**Heart.**--Palpitation, with weak memory, with coryza in the aged; stitches in heart region. Rheumatic pericarditis with double stitches.

**Back.**--Dull pressure in the shoulders, as from a weight. Stiffness at nape of neck.

**Extremities.**--Neuralgia in thumb. Paralytic weakness. Knees feel paralyzed or bandaged. Cramps in calves. Pressure as from a plug in the glutei. Warts on palms of hands. Fingers swollen with vesicular eruption.

**Sleep.**--Spells of sleeplessness lasting for several nights. Anxious dreams.

**Skin.**--*Intense itching*, eczema, with mental irritability; vesicular eruption; *swelling*, urticaria; eruption like that of Poison-Oak (*Xerophyl*; *Grindel*; *Croton*). Lichen planus; neurotic eczema. Warts on hands. Ulcer formation on forearm.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, on application of hot water. *Better*, from eating. When lying on side, from rubbing.

**Relationship.**--Antidote: *Grindeleia*; *Coffea*; *Juglans*; *Rhus*; *Eucalyptus*.

Compare: *Anacard occidentale* (cashew nut) (erysipelas, vesicular facial eruptions), (anæsthetic variety of leprosy; warts, corns, ulcers, cracking of the skin on soles of feet). *Rhus*; *Cypriped*; *Chelidon*; *Xerophyl*.

Platina follows well. *Cereus serpentina* (swearing).

**Dose.**--Sixth to two hundredth potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—Alcoholism. Apoplexy. *Brain-fag*. Constipation. Cough. *Debility*. Dysmenorrhœa. *Dyspepsia*. Eczema. *Elephantiasis*. Examination funk. Hæmorrhoids. Headache. Heart, affections of. Hypochondriasis. Hysteria. Insanity. *Memory, loss of*. *Mental weakness*. Nervous ailments. Palpitation. Paralysis. Pemphigus. Rheumatism. *Self-abuse*. Skin, diseases of. Smell, illusions of. Spine, affections of. Stiff-neck. Vomiting of pregnancy. Whooping-cough. Warts. Writer's cramp.

**Characteristics.**—*Anacardium* has many features in common with its botanical relatives, the different species of *Rhus*, especially in its action on the skin, muscles, and joints, but it has also very distinct features of its own. A very characteristic sensation is a pressing or penetrating pain as from a *plug*, which may occur in any locality in connection with neuralgias and ear affection, piles, &c., and whenever present *Anacardium* will probably be the remedy. Sensation of a hoop or band around the body or about any part is a leading symptom. It has been used with success in diseases of the spinal cord with this sensation and the feeling of a plug in the spine, < by any motion which causes a pain as if the plug were sticking still further in. Paralysed feeling in knees. Sensation as if knees were bandaged.

The nut is heart-shaped (hence its name), and perhaps this may be taken as the "sign" of its courage-imparting properties. It has at any rate won for itself a reputation in "examination funk" and allied conditions. *Brain-fag*. Loss of memory is very marked. Deafness with loss of memory. Headache < by mental exertion; > by eating. The *Anacard.* patient has many mental aberrations; is clairaudient, hearing voices of persons far away, or dead; voices behind her. Seems to have two wills. Is as if in a dream. A curious symptom is a great propensity to swear and blaspheme in persons not usually addicted thereto. Irritability. There is also a tendency to suicide by shooting (*Ant. crud.*). Fixed ideas of various kinds: that mind and body are separated; that he is double; that a demon sits on his neck

telling him most offensive things; that he sees everybody's face in a glass except his own. The senses are either too weak or too acute, and there are sense illusions: a light has a halo; optical illusions in dark colours; illusions of hearing; illusions of smell: burning tinder, pigeon's dung. I cured with it a man who had a smell of burning wood in his nose, remaining after influenza. There is a headache proceeding from before backward. Stiffness in nape of neck. Stiff-neck < beginning to move. Whooping-cough with gaping and drowsiness after the cough. Morning sickness of pregnancy > by eating, but returns soon after. The *Anacard.* indigestion contrasts with that of *Nux* in a striking way. With *Nux* the pain is worst for two or three hours after a meal, *during* stomach-digestion, and is > when that is over; whereas with *Anac.* it is just then (when digestion is complete) that the pain is worst, and it lasts until the next meal, which again > for a time.

E. S. Breyfogle narrates a striking case (an involuntary proving illustrating the nerve and skin effects of the remedy. Acting on Bayes' indications, "funk before examination," "nerve-exhaustion from over-study," "nervous prostration from seminal emissions," or sexual excess, Breyfogle had used the remedy with much success. To a patient, for excessive nervousness, he gave the 1st dilution in discs. He took two discs every four hours till eight were taken. Then a sore mouth suddenly developed, mucous membrane inflamed, burning, and acutely sensitive. Vesicles appeared on roof of mouth, and a dirty membrane peeled off easily. Gums were next affected. Mouth dry, taste offensive: at the same time a papular eruption on wrists and ankles, later on inside-arms and legs, chest, neck, back, especially defined in bends of knees and elbows, and worst of all about anus. Scratching < but was compelled to scratch all the same. Water as *hot* as could be borne > instantly. Simultaneously the nervousness disappeared. "I haven't had a nerve since. It has made a profound impression on my nervous system." Later came a sudden sense of complete prostration: knees gave way; had to keep a flask of whisky by him to relieve it. Later: cold chills ran over body at least exposure, even putting arms out of bed; feared he was going to be ill, slept with hot bottles on chest all night. As eruption in mouth disappeared salivary flow increased; it ran from his mouth on pillow during sleep. "Feels as if a particle of food were in œsophagus; swallows constantly to get rid of it."

There is not the same < by rest and > by motion as with *Rhus*, but many symptoms are < by commencing motion (stiff-neck).



Headache is > lying down. Piano-playing caused heaviness and fulness of the whole body. Like *Rhus*, *Anac.* has chilliness, liability to take cold, sensitiveness to draughts, and > from warmth. The symptoms are < morning, and again evening to midnight. 4 p.m.: heat daily. The cough of *Anac.* is > by eating. Symptoms generally > by eating; recur two hours after.

There is intermittence in the symptoms of *Anac.* "The attacks ceased for one or two days, and then continued again for a couple of days." Guided by this indication alone, Custis cured with *Anac.* 200 a case of sleeplessness in a pregnant woman: "Spells of sleeplessness lasting for several nights." *Anac.* is suited to affections of the palms of the hands. There are warts even on the palms.

**Relations.**—*Compare:* Comocl., *Rhus t.*, *Rhus ven.* (botan.); *Ant. t.*, *Apis*, *Coriar. rusc.*, *Fer.*, *Iod.*, *Jug. c.*, *Lyc.*, *Nit. ac.*, *Nux v.*, *Phos. ac.*, *Plat.*, *Urt. ur.*, *Puls.*, *Nat. m.*, *Caust.*, *Thuj.* (fixed ideas). It is an *antidote* to *Rhus* if there are gastric symptoms, or symptoms going from r. to l. *Antidoted by:* *Coffea*, *Juglans cin.* *Follows well:* *Lyc.*, *Puls.*, *Plat.* *Followed well by:* *Lyc.*, *Puls.*, *Plat.*

**Causation.**—Checked eruptions. Examinations.

## SYMPTOMS.

1. **Mind.**—Hypochondriacal sadness, and melancholy ideas.—Anthropophobia.—Anxiety, apprehension, and fear of approaching death.—Fear and mistrust of the future, with discouragement and despair.—Disposition to take everything amiss, to contradict, and to fly into a rage.—Frequently screams loudly, as if to call some one; so furious has to be restrained.—Manners awkward, silly.—Disposition to laugh at serious things, and to maintain a serious demeanour when anything laughable occurs.—State as if there were two wills, one of which rejects what the other requires.—Fixed ideas: that he is double; that there is no reality in anything, all appears like a dream; that a stranger is constantly by his side, one to the r., the other to the l.; her husband is not her husband, her child is not hers; fondles, then pushes them away.—Want of moral sentiment (wickedness, impiety, hardness of heart, cruelty).—Irresistible desire to blaspheme, and to swear.—Sensation as if the mind were separated from the body.—Weakness of mind and of memory.—Loss of memory.—Soon forgets everything; consciousness of forgetfulness takes away appetite.—Weakness of all the senses.—Absence of ideas.

**2. Head.**—Head confused.—Fits of giddiness.—Vertigo on walking, as if all objects were too distant, or undulating.—Whirling dizziness, with obscuration of the eyes on stooping.—Headache from noise, and at every (false) step.—Headache with giddiness and vertigo, aggravated by movement.—Digging and throbbing r. side of head, and along border of orbit; > entirely when eating, and when lying down in bed at night and when about falling asleep; < during motion and work.—Headache in consequence of intellectual labour, with pain as from a bruise in the brain, or tractive pressure in the forehead.—Congestion of blood to the head, with pain in the cerebellum.—Pressive pains, principally in the temples.—Pressive pain in the temple, as from a nail; < after eating, in the cold air, and from exertions of the mind.—Constrictive pains in the head.—Sensation of tearing in the head, chiefly on the right side, and often as far as the face and neck, followed by buzzing in the ears.—In the evening, sensation of digging in the head, disappearing with sleep.—Stitches in the head.—Itching in the scalp.

**3. Eyes.**—Painful pressure on the eyes.—Pressure in the eyes as from a plug.—Objects appear too far off.—Photophobia.—Contraction of the pupils.—Weakness and confusion of sight.—Myopia.—Threads and black spots appear before the eyes.—A nimbus round the candle in the evening.

**4. Ears.**—Shooting and tearing otalgia.—Painful pressure in the ears.—Pain, as of ulceration, in the ears, principally on pressing the teeth close, and on swallowing.—Imagines whispers of blasphemy in his ears.—Discharge (of a browish colour) from the ears.—Itching in the ears.—Tingling in r. ear.—Hardness of hearing.—Buzzing and roaring in the ears.

**5. Nose.**—Epistaxis.—Diminution of the sense of smell.—Anosmia.—The sense of smell is too acute or illusory.—Constant smell before the nose, as of pigeon's dung or burning tinder.—Stoppage of the nose, with sensation of dryness in the nostrils.—Coryza (sneezing and lachrymation), and discharge of mucus from the nose, both chronic.—Violent coryza, with catarrhal fever, tension in the calves of the legs and in the legs, and palpitation of the heart.

**6. Face.**—Look wild, childish, expressionless; may be red or pale.—Pale, sickly face, with hollow eyes, sunk, and encircled by dark rings; by blue ridges.—Pressure on the eyeballs.—Rough spots, scurfy and mealy, round the mouth and on the cheeks, with

crawling-like itching.—Burning sensation round the chin.—Eczema of face and neck, with eruption of small blisters, intensely itching.

**7. Teeth.**—Tearing, jerking odontalgia, principally on taking anything very warm into the mouth.—Tensive, cramp-like pains in the teeth, as far as the ears, most frequently in the evening towards ten o'clock.—Swelling of the gums, which bleed easily.

**8. Mouth.**—Offensive taste in the mouth and also of the food.—Painful vesicles in the mouth; speaks with much difficulty.—Offensive smell from the mouth, not observed by the patient.—Heaviness and swelling of the tongue, with difficulty of speech.—Tongue white and rough.—Accumulation of water in the mouth; sometimes it provokes vomiting.—Dryness in the mouth and in the throat.—Taste lost.

**10. Appetite.**—All kinds of food appear insipid.—Bitter taste with dryness of the mouth and throat.—Fetid taste in the mouth.—Violent and constant thirst, with sensation as of suffocation when drinking.—Want of appetite.—Weakness of digestion.—After a meal, hypochondriacal humour, heat of face, pressure and tension in the precordial region, in the stomach, and in the belly, inclination to vomit or to go to stool, repugnance to exertion, great fatigue and desire to sleep.—Symptoms disappear after dinner; but begin again in two hours.

**11. Stomach.**—In the evening, water-brash and vomiting, followed by acidity in the mouth.—Morning sickness.—Pressure in the stomach, chiefly after a meal, as well as when engaged in thought and mental exertion.—In the morning, on waking, pressure in the precordial region.—Shootings in the pit of the stomach, chiefly on breathing.—Great thirst, with arrest of breathing while drinking.—Vomiting of the ingesta, which gives relief.—Clucking noise and fermentation in the pit of the stomach.—After a meal, commotion in the precordial region at every step.—Painful sensation in cardiac end of stomach on walking fast.

**12. Abdomen.**—Weak digestion, with fulness and distension of the abdomen and hypochondriacal humour.—Pressure in the liver.—Colic in the umbilical region, mostly pressive, or dull and shooting, aggravated by respiration; cough and external pressure.—Pain, as if a blunt plug were pressed into the intestines.—Hardness of the abdomen.—Flatulent colic with pinching, and borborygmi in the abdomen, and an inclination to go to stool.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Fruitless inclination to go to stool.—Urgent desire which passes away with effort to expel.—Difficult evacuation even of soft stools, from inactivity of the rectum.—Stools of a pale colour.—Evacuation of blood with the stools.—Painful piles (both blind and bleeding) in the anus.—Itching in the anus.—Oozing of moisture from the rectum.—Fissures of the rectum.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Frequent discharge of clear, watery urine.—Making water at night.—Sensation of burning in the glans, during the evacuation of urine and afterwards.—Turbid, clay-coloured urine.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Erections without excitation during the day.—Pollutions.—Voluptuous itching in the scrotum.—Increased or inexcitable sexual desire.—Want of enjoyment during coition.—Flowing of prostate fluid while at stool and after having made water.—Semen passes during a hard stool.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Leucorrhœa, with itching and excoriation in the parts.—Frequent but scanty menses, sometimes with spasmodic pains in abdomen.—Nausea during pregnancy, > whilst eating.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness and sensation of excoriation in the throat, principally after a meal.—Cough, with tickling in the throat and choking.—Cough after meals (with loss of smell and taste) with vomiting of what has been taken, or in the evening, in bed, with congestion of blood to the head.—Shaking cough, like whooping-cough, chiefly at night, or after much speaking.—Violent convulsive cough (whooping-cough), caused by tickling in the pharynx; worse at night, and after eating; after the attacks, yawning and sleepiness.—Cough (short) with purulent expectoration.—Expectoration of blood with the cough.—On coughing, pain in the head.—Yawning after a violent fit of coughing.

**18. Chest.**—Breath short, and respiration asthmatic.—Oppression of the chest, with internal heat and anguish, which causes the patient to seek the open air.—Pressure and sensation of excoriation in the chest.—Pressure in the chest (r. side) as from a dull plug.—Prickings in the region of the heart.—Rattling in the trachæa when lying on the l. side.

**19. Heart.**—Uneasiness in the heart.—Piercing pains (stitches) through the region of the heart, quickly succeeding each other, sometimes they extend to the small of the back.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Stiffness at the nape of the neck.—Pains in the back and between the shoulder-blades, for the most part drawing and shooting, or pressive.—Dull stitches in the left shoulder-blade.—Tingling between the shoulder-blades. Pressure upon the shoulder, as if from a weight.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Weakness and tensive pains in the arms.—A very painful thumping on the middle of the l. upper arm.—Trembling of the hand and of the arm.—Trembling of the r. hand.—Pressive pains in the muscles and in the bones of the arms, with a feeling of fatigue.—Shooting and heaviness in the forearm.—Cramp-like pains in the bones and in the joints of the hands and of the fingers.—Sensation of dryness in the hands and in the fingers.—Clammy sweat in the palms of the hands.—Torpor in the fingers.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Stiffness of the legs, as if they were bandaged, with agitation.—Trembling, drawing, and jerking in the knees and in the thighs, as if the legs were fatigued by walking.—Quivering pressure in the thighs.—Sensation of paralysis in the knees.—Itchy eruption round the knee, as far as the calves of the legs.—Jerking and cramp-like pressure in the calves of the legs, and in the legs.—Tensive pain in the calves of the legs during the day, on walking, and at night in bed, with sleeplessness.—Burning in the soles of the feet, and in the legs.—Cold in the feet when walking, particularly in the morning.—Chilblains.

**24. Generalities.**—Pressive pains, as from a plug in several places.—Sufferings appear for the most part periodically.—The majority of sufferings disappear during dinner; but a short time afterwards they return, and many others make their appearance with them.—The least movement occasions much fatigue.—Great fatigue, trembling and extreme weakness in the limbs, principally in the knees, increasing even to paralysis.—Great weariness on walking, and on going upstairs.—Strong disposition to chilliness, and great sensibility to cold and currents of air.—Diminution of the senses (smell, sight, hearing.).—Sensation, as of a hoop or band around the parts.—Cramp-like pains in the muscles.—Contraction of the joints.—Wounded tendons.

**25. Skin.**—Burning itching, increased by scratching.—Covered with blisters, from the size of a pin's head to a pea, often scarlet red, and sometimes sense of burning.—Skin not easily excited by irritants.—Pain, as from an abscess, in the parts affected.—Herpes.—Pemphigus.—Warts.

**26. Sleep.**—Comatose somnolency, night and day.—Inclination to sleep at an early hour, with disturbed sleep in the night.—Goes to sleep late.—Heavy sleep till 9 a.m.—Anxious dreams, disgusting or horrible, with cries, lively dreams, with meditation and activity of mind, followed by a pain, as from a bruise, in the head after waking.—Dreams of projects, of fire, of diseases, of deaths, and of dangers.—At night, toothache; pains in the limbs and in the bones, diarrhœa, cramps in the calves of the legs, and twitching of the mouth and of the fingers during sleep.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse accelerated, with beating in the veins.—Chilliness, esp. in the open air, relieved in the sunshine.—Heat of the upper part of the body, with cold feet; internal chilliness and hot breath.—Strong disposition to shivering, and constant shudderings even in the heat of a room.—Cold and trembling, with sensation of pulling in the head, ill-humour and agitation, every second day.—Internal cold with external heat.—Heat in the face, every afternoon, towards four o'clock, with nausea and fatigue.—Sweat during the day when sitting.—Perspiration in the evening, on the head, abdomen, and back, even when sitting still.—Nocturnal sweat.

## 010 – APIS MELLIFICA

O paciente *Apis* é uma pessoa triste, melancólica, chorosa. Choramanga sem saber porquê, sem qualquer causa aparente, apresenta-se abatido, desencorajado.

É irritável, ansioso e difícil de contentar. Os seus movimentos apresentam uma certa descoordenação: os objectos que segura nas mãos caem facilmente. Tem uma sensibilidade extrema ao toque.

As crianças emitem gritos súbitos e agudos durante o sono ou ao acordar.

Grito encefálico. Nos estados críticos, agudos, o doente pode ter convulsões, a cabeça girar de um lado para o outro, afundando-a no travesseiro, gritar e entrar em coma.

Não consegue dormir por agitação nervosa.

Desconfiado. Ciumento.

Irritabilidade. Apatia, indiferença com depressão. Vontade de chorar. Dificuldade em pensar com clareza. Descoordenação dos pensamentos. Deixa cair os objectos que transporta nas mãos. Quando está doente agita a cabeça de um lado para o outro e afunda-a no travesseiro. Como em quase todos os venenos, podem coexistir em *Apis* duas fases: uma de irritabilidade e excitação e outra de depressão. Tem medo de ser envenenado. Teme a morte iminente. Medo de ter uma apoplexia. Qualquer coisa o atormenta. Tem a sensação de que vai morrer. Desespero sem razão plausível. Sonha que voa. Os sintomas mentais são muitas vezes

acompanhados de transtornos cardíacos, tais como, palpitações, opressão e dor no coração.

As dores são violentas, queimantes, picantes, penetrantes como agulhas, fazendo lembrar a ferroadada da abelha ou da vespa, estendem-se a todo o corpo e percorrem-no bruscamente de um lado ao outro. Agravam pelo calor e pelo repouso e melhoram pelo frio e pelo movimento.

Febres intermitentes, paludismo; calafrio às 15 horas, com sede, agravando pelo calor.

Pálpebras inchadas e vermelhas, com lacrimejamento queimante.

Todas as doenças oculares com edema. Edema das pálpebras como um papo intumescido, mais significativo ao nível das inferiores.

Inflamação aguda da garganta, que fica vermelha por dentro com sensação de constrição e dores picantes e ardentes que agravam pelo calor.

Edema do véu do palatino e da úvula.

Edema da glote. Sufocação que agrava num ambiente quente.

Ausência de sede nas anasarcas e ascites.

Distensão do abdómen com sensibilidade extrema ao menor contacto.

Diarreia dos alcoólicos. Diarreia todas as manhãs. Fezes que são expulsas involuntariamente como se o ânus estivesse completamente aberto.

Ausência de sede nas doenças renais.

Incontinência urinária com cistite. Dores fortes, queimantes, ao urinar. Desejos frequentes, mas pouca abundância de urina, poucas gotas.

Micção difícil das crianças.

Amenorreia das jovens com sintomas cerebrais e da cabeça, que surge após um susto ou emoção forte.

Dismenorreia com dores ardentes e picantes nos ovários, em especial no direito, melhorando por aplicações bastante frias.

Tendência a abortar no princípio da gravidez.

Reumatismo articular em que a articulação apresenta um aspecto inchado, de cor rosa e é muito sensível ao toque. As dores são violentas, picantes e ardentes, agravando em ambiente quente e melhorando por aplicações frias ou geladas.

Reumatismo articular agudo. Reumatismo infeccioso.



Edemas de constituição rápida, rosados, translúcidos, por vezes vermelho brilhante, com dores picantes, ardências e prurido. Agravam pelo calor local.

Edema das mãos e dos pés.

Inchações pálidas e cor de cera.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo calor; num quarto quente ou fechado; pelo toque; a pressão, após ter dormido; depois do meio dia; à noite; pela humidade.

**MELHORA:** ao ar livre; pelo banho frio; por aplicações frias; ao molhar as partes afectadas com água fria; descobrindo-se; durante o dia; ao ficar de pé.

## A

Adapted to the strumous constitution; glands enlarged, indurated; scirrhus or open cancer. Women, specially widows; children and girls who, though generally careful, become awkward, and let things fall while handling them (Bov.). Bad effects of acute exanthema imperfectly developed or suppressed (Zinc.); measles, scarlatina, urticaria. Ailments from jealousy, fright, rage, vexation, bad news. Irritable; nervous; fidgety; hard to please. Weeping disposition; cannot help crying; discouraged, despondent (Puls.). Sudden shrill, piercing screams from children while waking or sleeping (Hellebore). Oedema; bag-like, puffy swelling *under the eyes* (over the eyes, Kali c.); of the hands and feet, dropsy, without thirst (with thirst, Acet. ac., Apoc.). Extreme sensitiveness to touch (Bell., Lach.). Pain: **burning, stinging, sore**; suddenly migrating from one part to another (Kali bi., Lac c., Puls.). Thirstlessness: in anasarca; acites (Acetic acid, but face more waxy and great thirst). Incontinence of urine, with great irritation of the parts; can scarcely retain the urine a moment, and when passed scalds severely; frequent, painful, scanty, bloody. Constipation: sensation in abdomen as if something tight would break if much effort were used. Diarrhoea: of drunkards; in eruptive diseases, especially if eruption

be suppressed; involuntary from every motion, as though anus were wide open (Phos.). Affects right side; enlargement or dropsy of right ovary; right testicle. Intermittent fever; chill 3 p. m., with thirst, always (Ign.); < warm room and from external heat (Thuja, 3 a. m., and at 3 p. m.).

**Relations.** - Complementary: Nat. mur. Disagrees, when used either before or after Rhus. Ars. and Puls. follow Apis well. Has cured scarlatina albuminuria after Canth., Dig., Hell. failed.

**Aggravation.** - After sleeping (Lach.); closed, especially warmed and heated rooms are intolerable; from getting wet (Rhus), but better from washing or moistening the part in cold water.

**Amelioration.** - Open air; cold water or cold bathing; uncovering; pains by coughing, walking or changing position; when sitting erect.

## B

Acts on cellular tissues causing œdema of skin and mucous membranes. The very characteristic effects of the sting of the bee furnish unerring indications for its employment in disease. Swelling or puffing up of various parts, *œdema*, red rosy hue, stinging pains, soreness, intolerance of heat, and slightest touch, and afternoon aggravation are some of the general guiding symptoms. Erysipelatous inflammations, dropsical effusions and anasarca, acute, inflammation of kidneys, and other perenchymatous tissues are characteristic pathological states corresponding to Apis. Apis acts especially on outer parts, skin, coatings of inner organs, serous membranes. It produces serous inflammation with effusion, membranes of brain, heart, pleuritic effusion, etc. Extreme sensitiveness to touch and general soreness is marked. *Constricted* sensations. Sensation of stiffness and as of something torn off in the interior of the body. Much prostration.

**Mind.**--Apathy, indifference, and unconsciousness. *Awkward; drops things readily.* Stupor, with sudden sharp cries and startings. Stupor

alternating with erotic mania. Sensation of dying. Listless; cannot think clearly. Jealous, fidgety, hard to please. Sudden shrill, piercing screams. *Whining. Tearfulness.* Jealously, fright, rage, vexation, grief. Cannot concentrate mind when attempting to read or study.

**Head.**--Whole brain feels *very tired*. Vertigo with sneezing, worse on lying or closing eyes. Heat, throbbing, distensive pains, better on pressure, and worse on motion. Sudden stabbing pains. Dull, heavy sensation in occiput, as from a blow, extending to neck (better on pressure), accompanied with sexual excitement. Bores head into pillow and screams out.

**Eyes.**--Lids *swollen*, red, *œdematous*, everted, inflamed; burn and sting. Conjunctiva bright red, puffy. *Lachrymation hot*. Photophobia. *Sudden piercing pains*. Pain around orbits. Serous *exudation, œdema, and sharp pains*. Suppurative inflammation of eyes. Keratitis with intense *chemosis of ocular conjunctiva*. Staphyloma of cornea following suppurative inflammation. *Styes*, also prevents their recurrence.

**Ears.**--External ear red, inflamed, sore; stinging pains.

**Nose.**--Coldness of tips of nose. *Red, swollen*, inflamed, with sharp pains.

**Face.**--Swollen, red, with piercing pain. Waxy, pale, *œdematous*. Erysipelas with stinging burning *œdema*. Extends from right to left.

**Mouth.**--Tongue fiery red, swollen, sore, and raw, with vesicles. Scalding in mouth and throat. Tongue feels scalded, red hot, trembling. Gums swollen. Lips swollen, especially upper. Membrane of mouth and throat glossy, as if varnished. *Red, shining, and puffy*, like erysipelas. Cancer of the tongue.

**Throat.**--Constricted, stinging pains. *Uvula swollen*, sac-like. Throat swollen, inside and out; tonsils swollen, *puffy, fiery red*. Ulcers on tonsils. *Fiery red margin* around leathery membrane. Sensation of fishbone in throat.

**Stomach.**--Sore feeling. *Thirstless*. Vomiting of food. *Craving for milk (Rhus)*.

**Abdomen.**--*Sore, bruised* on pressure, when sneezing. *Extremely tender*. Dropsy of abdomen. Peritonitis. Swelling in right groin.

**Stool.**--Involuntary on every motion; *anus seems open*. Bloody, painless. Anus feels raw. Hæmorrhoids, with stinging pain, after confinement. Diarrhœa watery, yellow; *cholera infantum type*. Cannot urinate without a stool. Dark, fetid, worse after eating. Constipation; feels as if something would break on straining.

**Urine.**--Burning and soreness when urinating. Suppressed, loaded with casts; frequent and involuntary; stinging pain and strangury; *scanty, high colored*. Incontinence. Last drops burn and smart.

**Female.**--Edema of labia; relieved by cold water. Soreness and stinging pains; ovaritis; worse in *right* ovary. Menses suppressed, with cerebral and head symptoms, especially in young girls. Dysmenorrhœa, with severe ovarian pains. Metrorrhagia profuse, with heavy abdomen, faintness, stinging pain. Sense of tightness. Bearing-down, as if menses were to appear. Ovarian tumors, metritis with stinging pains. Great tenderness over abdomen and uterine region.

**Respiratory.**--Hoarseness; *dyspnœa*, breathing hurried and difficult. Edema of larynx. *Feels as if he could not draw another breath*. Suffocation; short, dry cough, suprasternal. Hydrothorax.

**Extremities.**--Edematous. Synovitis. Felon in beginning. Knee swollen, shiny, sensitive, sore, with stinging pain. Feet swollen and stiff. Feel too large. Rheumatic pain in back and limbs; Tired, bruised feeling. Numbness of hands and tips of fingers. Hives with intolerable itching. Edematous swellings.

**Skin.**--Swellings after bites; *sore, sensitive*. Stinging. Erysipelas, with sensitiveness and swelling, rosy hue. Carbuncles, with burning, stinging pain (*Ars; Anthrac*). Sudden puffing up of whole body.

**Sleep.**--Very *drowsy*. Dreams full of care and toil. Screams and *sudden starting during sleep*.

**Fever.**--*Afternoon chill, with thirst; worse on motion and heat*. External heat, with smothering feeling. Sweat slight, with sleepiness. Perspiration breaks out and dries up frequently. Sleeps *after* the fever paroxysm. After perspiration, nettle rash, also with shuddering.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, heat in any form; *touch*; pressure; late in afternoon; after sleeping; in closed and heated rooms. Right side. *Better*, in open air, uncovering, and cold bathing.

**Relationship.**--Complementary.: *Nat mur.* The "chronic", *Apis*; also *Baryta carb*, if lymphatics are involved. Inimical. *Rhus*.

Compare: *Apium virus* (auto-toxæmia, with pus products); *Zinc*; *Canth*; *Vespa*; *Lachesis*.

**Dose.**--Tincture to thirtieth potency. In œdematous conditions the lower potencies. Sometimes action is slow; so several days elapse before it is seen to act, and then urine is increased. *Apium virus*, sixth trituration.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Abscess. Ankles, swelling of. Apoplexy. Asthma. Bladder, affections of. Carbuncle. Chancre. Constipation; of sucklings. Diarrhœa. Diphtheria. Dissection wounds. Dropsy. Ear, erysipelas of. Erysipelas. Erythema nodosum. Eyes, affections of; optic neuritis. Feet, burning of. Gangrene. Gout. Hands, swelling of. Heart, affections of. Heat-spots. Housemaid's knee. Hydrocephalus. Hydrothorax. Injuries. Intermittent fever. Irritation. Jealousy, effects of. Joints, synovitis. Kidney, Bright's disease of. Labia, inflammation of. Laryngitis. Lichen. Meningitis. Menstruation, derangements of. Nettle-rash. Nose, redness of. Operations, effects of. Ovaries pain in; inflammation of; tumours of. Panaritium. Pannus. Peritonitis. Phlebitis. Pleurisy. Prostatitis. Punctured wounds. Red-gum. Rheumatism. Scarlatina. Self-abuse. Suppressed eruptions, effects of. Sycosis. Syphilis. Throat, sore. Tongue, œdema of; ulceration of. Trachea, irritation of. Tumours. Typhus. Urethritis. Urine, abnormalities of. Vaccination. Varicose veins. Variola. Wounds.*

**Characteristics.**—The well-known effects of a bee's sting—burning, stinging, lancinating pain with excessive swelling—give leading keynotes for its employment in a great variety of conditions. In addition to these there is great sensitiveness of the surface to touch. General soreness: "every hair is painful to contact." Great debility as

if he had worked hard; is compelled to lie down. Tired and bruised feeling. Great restlessness and fidgetiness (the *Arsen.* restlessness is more from mental anxiety). Trembling, jerking, and twitching. One half of the body twitching, the other lame or paralysed. Hemiplegia. *Apis* is more a right-side medicine; symptoms proceed from right to left (*Rhus* left to right) and from above downwards. In an involuntary proving of *Apis* in a woman (of forty, strong, florid, of full habit) Who kept bees and was frequently stung without constitutional effect, the following marked and peculiar symptoms were occasionally noted in addition to the better known ones (*New. Eng. Med. Gaz.*, Nov., 1887): Stiffness of lower jaw, soon amounting to a sense of complete fixation. This stiffness extended to tongue and throat, rendering speech difficult and unintelligible, and causing a condition of extreme discomfort, the stiffness being accompanied by a feeling of constriction, which excited a single, spasmodic, backing cough at short intervals. Some difficulty in breathing, especially in inspiration. These symptoms were accompanied by a terrible restlessness. On a later occasion there was dyspnœa, face purple, head thrown back. The same symptoms as above recurred, but the throat was more swollen and the distress extended below the larynx to the upper part of the lung, which soon became very sore and sensitive. An hour after the sting on this occasion a violent cough came on. It seemed to be excited by the constrictive feeling in the throat, but it reached down to the sore place in the lungs, causing great distress. It was a deep, hard, ringing cough, lasting without intermission for three hours. Traces of the cough and soreness lasted for months. Another symptom was an ominous twitching of muscles of extremities controlled by hot foot and hand baths. *Ledum* gave almost instantaneous relief to the graver symptoms.

The burning symptoms of *Apis* are distinguished from those of *Arsen.* in being < by heat. The stinging appears in many diseases and conditions, causing the "*crie cérébrale*" in acute hydrocephalus and meningitis. Stinging pains in hæmorrhoids. "Redness and swelling with stinging and burning pain in eyes, eyelids, ears, face, lips, tongue, throat, anus, testicles." Œdema of the throat may be accompanied with stinging pains, but if the case is more advanced it may be absolutely painless, and then it is more dangerous. (*Bapt.* has painlessness in throat affections but less œdema.—Nash.)

*Apis* has slow action and must not be changed too soon. Increased flow of urine shows it is having a favourable effect. The dropsies of *Apis* are characterised by a waxy hue of skin, whitish or yellowish;

transparent swelling of eyelids; bag-like swelling under eyes; surface of body sore, bruised, or burning. In cardiac dropsy the feet swell after walking, and are intolerably sore and burning. In chest affections there is sensation of contraction (*Lach.*) and inability to lie down. Tension, swelling, and stiffness of limbs. This tight sensation is manifested in another symptom: sensation in abdomen as if something tight would break if too much effort was made to void a constipated stool. Aversion to tight things like *Lach.* Prostration even to faintness. Paralytic weakness. Paralysis (after diphtheria and other severe diseases). Nervous, restless, over-sensitive; or hot and drowsy, with or without thirst. < From touch or pressure (though the head is > by pressure). In this *Apis* resembles the Antimonies, and it is like them in sensitiveness to heat, especially to heated rooms (*Puls.*, *Iod.*, *Kali iod.*, *Camph.*, *Secale*, *Sulph.*); < by warmth of bed. Cold water >. Many symptoms (eyes and chest) are < in the night, and sleep is disturbed by piercing cries, or else by moaning and whining. < In morning: mucus in mouth, restlessness, diarrhœa. < In evening: erysipelas, giddiness, headache, chills, fever. Many symptoms are < lying down, and > sitting.

**Relations.**—*Compare:* Vespa and serpent poisons. Acet. ac. (dropsy); Aco.; Anac. (urticaria); Apoc. can. (dropsy); Arn. (bruised, sore conditions); Ars. (typhoid, gangrene, dropsies, scarlatina, urticaria, chills); Bell. (meningitis, sore throat, erysipelas, scarlatina); Brom. (swelling of ovary during menses); Bry. (meningitis, rheumatism); Canth. (burns, erysipelas, urinary symptoms); Chi.; Colch.; Croc. t. (urticaria); Euphras. (conjunctiva); Fer.; Graph.; Hep.; Hyo.; Iod. (synovitis); Lach.; Lyc.; Merc. Nat. ars.; Nat. mur. (chills, urticaria, tension in ovarian region) Puls.; Rhus (eyes; but *Apis* has less tendency to suppuration; vesicular erysipelas but darker than *Apis* and spreading left to right—*Apis* right to left; typhoid, restlessness, but *Apis* is more fidgetiness); Rumex (painless, greenish-yellow morning diarrhœa); Sabi.; Sep.; Silic. (ovarian affections with inverted nipples; ulcer on tongue; vaccination effects); Urt. ur.; Zn. *Antidotes:* to medium doses and poisonings; Nat. mur. in all forms; sweet oil; onions; Ammonia; Ipec., low. (also powdered Ipec. applied locally) Lach.; Ledum. *It antidotes:* Canth., Iod., Chi., Dig. *It follows well:* Bry. (when cephalic cry appears); Helleb. (when torpor sets in); Iod., Hep., Merc., Lyc., Sul. *Is followed well by:* Graph. (tetter on ear lobe); Kali bi. (scrofulous ophthalmia); Arsen. (hydro-thorax); Phos. (diphtheria); Stram. (mania); Lyc. (staphyloma); Sul. (hydrothorax, pleurisy,

hydrocephalus); Iod. (swollen knee). *Complementary*: Nat. mur. (the "chronic" of Apis). *Inimical*: Rhus in eruptive diseases.

**Causation.**—Grief. Fright. Rage. Vexation. Jealousy. (The queen bee is the most jealous thing in nature.) Hearing bad news, mental shock. Suppressed eruptions.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—The brain feels paralysed.—Tubercular meningitis.—Impaired memory.—Absent-minded.—Cannot concentrate thought.—Indifference.—Torpor and apathy.—Awkward, lets things fall and laughs sillily at the mishap.—(The mental symptoms are rich in unconsciousness, absent-mindedness, impaired memory, and slow march of ideas).—Loss of consciousness.—Great tearfulness; cannot help crying.—Children constantly whining.—Screaming, sudden outcry during sleep.—Busy, restless, continually changing his occupation.—Cannot bear to be left alone.—Hysteria.—In women: jealousy; mania from sexual irritation.—Depression, feels as if about to die (without fear of death).—Delirium, low muttering.—Delirium, after suppressed scarlet eruption.—Irritation.—Premonition of death, thinks it is about to transpire.—Dread of death; sensation as if he could not breathe again.—Fear of being poisoned.

**2. Head.**—Giddiness: when sitting, standing, lying, when closing the eyes; with nausea and headache.—Congestion to the head, with suppressed menstruation.—Pressing pain in forehead and temples; < rising; in warm bed; > pressing, the forehead together.—The brain feels tired.—Sudden stabbing and stinging pains.—Aching in l. temple.—Hydrocephalus in children, and apoplexy in old persons.—Hydrocephalus; scalp very sensitive; copious sweat of head; child lies in torpor, delirium interrupted by shrill cries, boring head deep in pillow, rolls it from side to side.—Convulsed on one side of the body, paralysed the other; squinting, grinding of teeth, urine scanty (milky).

**3. Eyes.**—Burning, stinging, shooting, piercing pains in and about the eyes.—Aching over r. eye extending to r. eyeball.—Twitching of eyeballs.—Staphyloma.—Cornea thick, having dark, smoky, spots; greyish, smoky, opaque.—Keratitis.—Conjunctiva reddened, chemosed, lids everted.—Sensation of mucus in the eyes.—Itching in eyes and lachrymation.—Weakness of the eyes, with pain, photophobia, and increased secretions.—Agglutination of the



lids.—Œdematous swelling of eyelids; bags under eyes; upper lids hang over like sacs.

**4. Ears.**—Redness and swelling of both ears.—Erysipelas; otitis after scarlatina; hardness of hearing.

**5. Nose.**—Swollen, red, œdematous.—Coryza, worse from warmth; chronic catarrh with crusty nostrils; polypus.

**6. Face.**—Œdematous swelling of the face; red and hot, swollen so as to be unrecognisable, with piercing and burning pain; waxy, pale.—Happy expression of face; or terror; or apathy.—Burning, stinging heat in the face with purple colour.—Erysipelas of the face.—Erysipelas of the face, with fever, coated tongue.—Erysipelas going r. to l. (Rhus l. to r.).—Jaws stiff, with stiff tongue and impossibility of intelligible speech.

**7. Teeth.**—Grinding of the teeth; sudden and involuntary biting them together; covered with yellow mucus or brown sordes.

**8. Mouth.**—Lips œdematous; upper lip swollen, hot and red.—Mouth red, burning, stinging, scalding.—Dryness of tongue, mouth, and throat; fiery redness of buccal cavity, with painful tenderness.—Dry, swollen, inflamed tongue, with inability to swallow.—White, dry tongue (with diarrhœa).—Tongue: can hardly be protruded; hangs from the mouth; cancer of.—Swollen tongue; shining.—Borders blistered; feel as if scalded and quite raw.—Ulcer in l. border (r. Silic., Thuj.).—Tongue swollen, dry, cracked, sore, ulcerated, or covered with vesicles.—Viscid, tough, frothy, saliva.—Gums sacculated and look watery.—Fetor of breath, with headache.

**9. Throat.**—Throat has appearance as if stung.—Dryness in the throat with heat, without thirst.—Burning, stinging in throat.—Erysipelatous.—Glossy red varnish.—Inflammation of the throat, with swelling, redness, and stinging pains.—Ulcerated sore throat (in scarlet fever, when the eruption does not come out).—Diphtheritic sore throat gets well as a scarlatina rash develops.—Throat swollen inside and outside; hoarse, sense of constriction; breathing and swallowing difficult.—Ulcers on the tonsils, palate, &c.—Uvula long and dropsical.—Sensation of foreign body or fishbone in the throat; of constriction.—Paralysis.—Small, clear, watery blisters on the back part of the throat.

**11. Stomach.**—No thirst with the heat.—Thirstlessness (with dropsy).—Vomiting of bile.—Vomiting, with inflammation of the stomach.—Vomiting, with diarrhœa.—Burning heat in the stomach.—Great soreness in pit of stomach when touched.—Violent pain and sensitiveness in region of stomach.

**12. Abdomen.**—Great sensitiveness of the abdomen to touch.—Soreness of the bowels and abdominal walls; mornings when sneezing or pressing upon them.—Sensitiveness of epigastrium and whole abdomen to touch; of r. inguinal region; across hypogastrium from ilium to ilium.—Pain in abdomen on pressure, touch and horizontal position, with sensitiveness.—Peritonitis.—Erysipelas from contusion.—Rumbling and meteoric distension.—Ascites and anasarca.—Hard swelling in the r. groin, oblong, as large as a cucumber.—Long-standing inguinal hernia.—Collapse of abdominal walls in meningitis infantum.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Sensation of rawness in the anus, with diarrhœa.—Discharge of flatus before stool.—Diarrhœa: during fevers; from heat; in debilitated children; from irritability of brain (hydrocephaloid).—Diarrhœa, yellowish-green, with mucus, esp. in the morning.—Stool thin, watery, yellow, < in morning; may or may not be offensive.—Stools smelling very offensively.—Diarrhœa and vomiting.—Diarrhœa is copious, blackish-brown, green, or whitish; orange-coloured; greenish, yellow mucus; yellow watery; soft and pappy, mixed with serum; thin yellow.—At every motion of body bowels act as though he had no power.—Uncertain anus; constantly open (during urination), oozing of liquid (Phos., Phos. ac.).—Swelling of anus.—Hæmorrhoids, with stinging pains.—Constipation, with feeling as if something would break if he continued to strain.—Stools involuntary and painless, or painful and urging, olive-green, profuse, and full of red lumps, like chopped beets; bloody, painless; smell brassy or like carrion; very offensive.—Protruding varices, which sting, burn, and smart intolerably.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Burning soreness when urinating.—Strangury.—Pain in region of kidneys; soreness on pressure or when stooping.—Frequent desire, with passage of only a few drops.—Urine scanty and high-coloured; with thirstlessness.—Incontinence of urine from coughing and other circumstances.—Urine suppressed.—Too profuse discharge of urine.—Frequent and profuse urination.—Albuminuria of

scarlatina.—(Increase of urine under Apis shows that the medicine is acting well).—Burning and stinging in the urethra.—Burning and smarting in the urethra, as if it were scalded.—Bladder very painful, often tenesmus after urinating.—Urine often bloody, milky appearance; very dark and frothy; very fetid; sediment reddish-brown, like coffee grounds.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Sexual desire increased.—Chancre with stinging pains like bee-stings, and with a highly inflamed circumference.—Pains and swellings of testes and prostate.—Dropsy of the scrotum and prepuce; hydrocele.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Amenorrhœa or menorrhagia.—Inflammation, induration, swelling, and dropsy of the ovaries (r.).—Weight and pain in either ovarian region, predominantly r. side.—The ovaries feel better by lying on r. side.—Enlargement of the r. ovary with pain in the l. pectoral region and cough.—Sharp, cutting, stinging pain in the swollen (r.) ovary; worse during menstruation.—Ovarian tumours, with stinging pains like bee-stings.—Metritis, peritonitis, with stinging, thrusting pains.—Pressing-down pain in the uterus.—Bearing-down, with sensation as before menses.—Dropsy of the ovaries (r.); dropsy of the uterus.—Strained pain l. ovary.—Menstruation suppressed or diminished, with congestion to the head.—Labour-like, bearing-down pains, followed by dark, bloody mucus.—Threatened miscarriage in the early months, with heaviness of the abdomen, restlessness, and yawning.—Abortion.—Abortion during the early months.—Dropsy in the latter part of pregnancy attended with puerperal convulsions.—Ulceration and engorgement of os uteri.—Large and painful swelling of the labia, with heat and stinging pains.—Erysipelatous inflammation of the breasts.—Swelling and hardness of the mammæ threatening to ulcerate.—Scirrhous or open cancer of the mammæ, with stinging, burning pains.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Irritation to cough in the supra-sternal fossa.—Hoarseness.—Hoarseness in the morning.—Respiration hurried and difficult (with fever and headache).—(Edema glottidis.—Asthma; worse in cold weather.—Croupy cough.—Obstinate night cough from 9 p.m., to 4 a.m.—Cough which loosens with difficulty, rouses from sleep before midnight and ceases as soon as least particle is loosened, which is swallowed.—Feeling of constriction causing a single, spasmodic, hacking cough at short intervals.—Violent cough, deep, hard ringing; incessant for three

hours; excited by constricted feeling in throat, but reaching down to lungs, the upper part of which are very sore and sensitive.—Dyspnœa; esp. difficult inspiration.

**18. Chest.**—Hydrothorax.—Sensation of soreness in the chest, as from a bruise.—Oppression of the chest, shortness of breath, esp. when ascending; inability to remain in a warm room.—Dull, aching pain in the l. side of the chest, near the middle of the sternum, with sensation of fulness in the chest and short breath.—Expectoration of copious, transparent, frothy, bloody mucus.—Stitches in l. side of chest and through back.—Burning, stinging pain through entire front of chest.—Melting in region of diaphragm, as from running violently.—Every shock from coughing gives pain in the head and some pain through the chest, as from the clavicle; > after loosening a small portion of mucus, or a large quantity of transparent: frothy, and bloody mucus is expectorated.

**19. Heart.**—Sudden pain just below the heart, soon extending toward r. chest, with suffocation.—Very feeble action of the heart; violent beats, shaking the whole body; intermittent beats.—Region of heart sensitive to least pressure; rasping sounds of systole and diastole unmistakably audible.—Palpitation of heart from scanty secretion of urine, perfectly cured by establishing the natural quantity.—Pulse: almost imperceptible at wrist; accelerated and full; very frequent and hard; wiry; irregular and slow pulse; intermittent.

**20. Back.**—Rheumatic pain in back and limbs.—Cerebro-spinal meningitis.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Hands bluish, and inclined to be cold.—Œdema of the hands.—Sensation of numbness in fingers, esp. the tips about the roots of nails.—Panaritium with burning, stinging, and throbbing, very sensitive to touch.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Cold legs.—Sensation in the toes and whole foot, as if too large; swollen and stiff.—Legs (ankles) and feet waxy, pale, and œdematous.—Burning in the toes with redness; feet cold.—Suppressed perspiration of the feet.—Numbness and coldness of feet, even paralysis.—Dropsy of limbs in diphtheritic albuminuria.—Puffy swelling of the knees.

**24. Generalities.**—Great debility, as if he had worked hard; he is obliged to lie down.—Sudden "puffing up" of the whole body.—Tired, as if bruised in every limb, and esp. in the back, as

after exertion; worse on rising after sitting.—Complete anasarca, no thirst, pale, waxy, almost transparent.—Burning, stinging pains, like bee-stings, occurring occasionally.—Great sensitiveness to touch and pressure (abdomen).—Clonic and tonic spasms.—Sudden weakness with coldness.—Tension (over the eyes in the l. side of head) behind the ears, in the neck.—Dark hæmorrhages.

**25. Skin.**—Œdematous swellings.—Skin usually white, almost transparent (ovarian dropsy).—Hives.—Urticaria like bee-stings, or stings from other insects, with intolerable itching at night.—Carbuncles, with burning, stinging pains.—Eruption like nettle-rash over the whole body.—Erysipelas; with gangrenous spots.—Swelling and dry erysipelatous redness.—Scarlet eruptions.—Body covered with large, elevated, white wheals.—Panaritium (burning, stinging).—Boils and swellings of all descriptions with stinging pains.

**26. Sleep.**—Much yawning.—Great desire to sleep; extreme sleepiness.—Sleep disturbed by many dreams.—Dreams full of care and toil; of making long journeys; of flying through the air; of hot stones; of walking over hot floors; of walking a long way over wet roads.—Sleep, late in the morning.—Awakens from sleep with a shrill shriek (child suffering from hydrocephalus).

**27. Fever.**—Pulse full and rapid; small and trembling; intermitting.—Chill, mostly towards the evening (3-4 p.m.).—Chilliness from the least movement, with heat of the face and hands; runs down the back with great prostration.—During hot stage more or less violent headache; generally a continuous deep sleep.—Heat with thirst, wishes to uncover.—Dry heat towards evening with sleepiness.—Sweating stage either absent or of a very light grade.—The sensation of heat is more felt about the pit of the stomach and in the chest.—Perspiration, alternating with dryness of the skin.—Much burning of the skin on various parts of the body.—Thirst wanting during sweat; may or may not be present during heat; always thirst during chill.—Sweat after trembling and fainting, then nettlerash.—After the fever paroxysm, sleep.—Apyrexia: urine scanty; feet swollen; limbs sore; restless; urticaria.

## 011 – ARGENTUM NITRICUM

Tem uma agitação ansiosa. É impulsivo e quer agir com a maior rapidez possível. Pensa não ter tempo para executar as tarefas que se propõe, por isso, está sempre com pressa; mal começa um trabalho ou tarefa já a quer ver terminada.

Agitação extrema. Fala muito, tanto que fica completamente esgotado.

É um indivíduo nervoso, irritável, ansioso, que caminha apressadamente. Por vezes, deprimido, com tremores no corpo e vários medos: de andar sozinho, de multidões, de saltar no vazio, do perigo, de ficar louco, de ser vítima de apoplexia ou de ter uma doença grave. Agorafobia. Claustrofobia. Reacção de fuga com inibição. As fobias tomam o aspecto de uma síndrome vertiginosa.

Chega a predizer a morte como *Aconitum*.

Ansiedade por antecipação. Fica apreensivo e com diarreia sempre que tem um encontro importante, exames a realizar ou tem de assistir a espectáculos.

Memória deficiente. É um intelectual cansado.

Tem pesadelos. Sonha em especial com serpentes.

Numa rua quando olha para o alto, tem a sensação de que as casas dos dois lados se inclinam e vão cair, o que lhe dá vertigens.

Vertigem quando fecha os olhos: não consegue caminhar de olhos fechados. O seu equilíbrio parece sempre precário. Vertigem com tremores e fraqueza das pernas.

Vertigem com zumbidos nos ouvidos.

Dor de cabeça congestiva, profunda. O paciente tem a sensação de que o crânio está dilatado, vai rebentar. Dor de cabeça depois de ter dançado ou após trabalho mental exaustivo. As dores melhoram amarrando a cabeça com um pano, ou apertando-a com as mãos.

Fotofobia intensa.

Conjuntivite granular aguda, escarlata, com corrimento abundante, muco-purulento.

Oftalmia purulenta, em especial a neonatal.

Faringe e úvula avermelhadas. Rouquidão que agrava de manhã. Nesta parte do dia, o doente expulsa muco espesso e tenaz originário das narinas.

Sensação de uma espinha ou lasca de madeira na garganta ao engolir.

A língua tem a ponta dorida e vermelha, com papilas salientes, em todos os padecimentos.

Desejo irresistível de comer doces, chocolate. A criança deseja doces, mas provocam-lhe diarreia.

Come apressadamente, sem mastigar convenientemente os alimentos.

Aerofagia com palpitações.

Regurgitações e arrotos excessivos, barulhentos e difíceis, que surgem logo após as refeições. As regurgitações acompanham a maior parte dos problemas gástricos.

Úlcera gástrica. Gastrite dos alcoólicos e bebedores imoderados.

Colopatias funcionais diarreicas.

Diarreia esverdeada com gases. Muco esverdeado como espinafres cortados. Diarreia originada por ansiedade por antecipação: exame, entrevista para um emprego, aparecimento em público, etc. Diarreia após ingestão de bebidas.

Laringite. Laringite crônica dos cantores, em que as notas mais agudas provocam tosse.

Palpitações violentas que agravam quando o doente está deitado do lado direito ou sob o efeito de forte emoção e melhoram quando este caminha ao ar livre.

Incontinência urinária: a urina escorre sem que o paciente tenha consciência disso.

Impotência por ansiedade. Há erecção que termina ou afrouxa significativamente quando se prepara para consumir o acto.

Coito doloroso, tanto para o homem, quanto para a mulher.

Dor do ovário esquerdo, com regras abundantes.

Ulcerações do colo do útero.

Fraqueza dos membros inferiores com tremores. Caminha com pressa, oscilante. Sente-se mal de pé.

AGRAVAÇÃO: pelo calor num quarto quente; num local fechado; em espaços abertos; à noite; pelos alimentos frios; pelos doces e chocolate; durante as regras; pelo exercício mental fora do comum; estando deitado do lado direito; pela antecipação.

MELHORA: ao ar livre; pelo ar frio, desejando que o vento sopre no seu rosto; ao tomar banho em água fria; por pressão forte.

## A

*Acute or chronic diseases fro unusual or long-continued mental exertion.* Always think of Argentum nit. on seeing withered, dried-up, old-looking patients (thin, scrawny, Sec.). Emaciation, progressing every year; most marked in lower extremities (Am. m.); marasmus. Apprehension when ready for church or opera, **diarrhoea sets in** (Gels.). *Time passes slowly* (Can. I.); impulsive, wants to do things in a hurry; must walk fast; is always hurried; anxious, irritable, nervous (Aur. Lit.). Headache: congestive, with fullness and heaviness; with *sense of expansion*; habitual gastric, of literary men; *from dancing*; hemicrania, pressive, screwing in frontal eminence or temple; ending in bilious vomiting; < from *any exhaustive mental labor*; > *by pressure or tight bandaging* (Apis, Puls.). Acute granular conjunctivitis; *scarlet-red, like raw beef*; discharge profuse, mucopurulent. Ophthalmia neonatorum: profuse, purulent discharge; cornea opaque, ulceration; lids sore, thick, swollen; agglutinated in morning (Apis, Mer. s., Rhus). Eye strain from sewing, < in warm



room > in open air (Nat. m., Ruta); diseases due to defective accommodation. Craves sugar; child is fond of it, but diarrhoea results from eating (craves salt or smoked meat, Cal. p.). *Belching accompanies most gastric ailments.* Flatulent dyspepsia: belching after every meal; stomach, as if it would burst with wind; belching difficult, finally air rushes out with great violence. Diarrhoea: green mucus, *like chopped spinach in flakes*; turning green *after remaining on diaper; after drinking; after eating candy or sugar*; masses of muco-lymph in shreddy strips or lumps (Asar.); with much noisy flatus (Aloe.). Diarrhoea as soon as he drinks (Ars., Crot. t., Throm.). Urine passes unconsciously day and night (Caust.). Impotence: erection fails when coition is attempted (Agnus, Calad., Selen.). Coition: painful in both sexes; followed by bleeding from vagina (Nit. ac.). Netrorrhagia: in young widows; in sterility; with nervous erethism at change of life (Lach.). Great longing for fresh air (Amyl., Puls., Sulph.). Chronic laryngitis of singers; the high notes cause cough (Alum., Arg. m., Arum.). Great weakness of lower extremities, with trembling; cannot walk with the eyes closed (Alum.). Walks and stands unsteadily, especially when he thinks himself unobserved. Convulsions preceded by great restlessness. Sensation of a splinter in throat when swallowing (Dolch., Hep., Nit. ac., Sil.); in or about uterus when walking or riding. Chilly when uncovered, yet feels smothered if wrapped up; craves fresh air.

**Relation.** - Natrum mur, for the bad effects of cauterizing with nitrate of silver. Coffee increases nervous headache. Boys' complaints after using tobacco (Ars., Ver.). Similar: to, Nat. m., Nit. ac., Lach., Aur., Cup. After Ver.; Lyc. follows well in flatulent dyspepsia.

**Aggravation.** - Cold food; cold air; eating sugar; ice cream; unusual mental exertion.

**Amelioration.** - Open air; craves the wind blowing in his face; bathing with cold water. The 200 or 1000th potency in watery solution as a topical application in ophthalmia neonatorum has relieved when the crude Silver nitrate failed.

## B

In this drug the neurotic effects are very marked, many brain and spinal symptoms presenting; themselves which give certain indications for its homeopathic employment. Symptoms of incoordination, loss of control and want of balance everywhere, mentally and physically; *trembling* in affected parts. Is an irritant of mucous membranes, producing violent inflammation of the throat, and a marked gastro-enteritis. Very characteristic is the great *desire for sweets*, the splinter-like pains, and free muco-purulent discharge in the inflamed and ulcerated mucous membranes. Sensation as if a part were expanding and other errors of perception are characteristic. Withered up and dried constitutions present a favorable field for its action, especially when associated with unusual or long continued mental exertion. Head symptoms often determine the choice of this remedy. Pains increase and decrease gradually. Flatulent state and prematurely aged look. Explosive belching especially in neurotics. Upper abdominal affections brought on by undue mental exertion. Paraplegia Myelitis and disseminated sclerosis of brain and cord. *Intolerance of heat*. Sensation of a sudden pinch (Dudgeon). Destroys red blood corpuscles, producing anæmia.

**Mind.**--Thinks his understanding will and must fail. Fearful and *nervous*; impulse to jump out of window. Faintish and tremulous. *Melancholic*; apprehensive of serious disease. *Time passes slowly (Cann ind)*. Memory weak. Errors of perception. *Impulsive; wants to do things in a hurry (Lilium)*. *Peculiar mental impulses*. Fears and anxieties and hidden irrational motives for actions.

**Head.**--*Headache with coldness and trembling*. Emotional disturbances cause appearance of hemi-cranial attacks. Sense of *expansion*. Brain-fag, with general debility and trembling. Headache from mental exertion, from dancing. *Vertigo*, with buzzing in ears and with nervous affections. Aching in frontal eminence, with *enlarged feeling in corresponding eye*. Boring pain; *better on tight bandaging and pressure*. Itching of scalp. Hemi-crania; bones of head feel as if separated.

**Eyes.**--Inner canthi *swollen and red*. Spots before the vision. Blurred vision. Photophobia in warm room. *Purulent ophthalmia*. Great swelling of conjunctiva; *discharge abundant and purulent*. Chronic ulceration of margin of lids; sore, thick, swollen. Unable to keep eyes fixed steadily. Eye-strain from sewing; worse in warm room. Aching, tired feeling in eyes, better closing or pressing upon them. Useful in restoring power to the weakened ciliary muscles. Paretic condition of ciliary muscle. Acute granular conjunctivitis. Cornea opaque. Ulcer in cornea.

**Nose.**--Loss of smell. Itching. Ulcers in septum. Coryza, with chilliness, lachrymation, and headache.

**Face.**--Sunken, old, pale, and bluish. Old man's look; tight drawing of skin over bones.

**Mouth.**--Gums tender and bleed easily. Tongue has prominent papillæ; tip is red and painful. Pain in sound teeth. Taste coppery, like ink. Canker sores.

**Throat.**--Much *thick mucus* in throat and mouth causes hawking. Raw, rough and sore. *Sensation of a splinter in throat* on swallowing. Dark redness of throat. Catarrh of smokers, with tickling as of hair in throat. *Strangulated feeling*.

**Stomach.**--*Belching* accompanies most gastric ailments. Nausea, retching, vomiting of glairy mucus. Flatulence; *painful swelling of pit*. Painful spot over stomach that radiates to all parts of the abdomen. Gnawing ulcerating pain; burning and constriction. Ineffectual effort at eructation. *Great craving for sweets*. Gastritis of drunkards. Ulcerative pain in left side under ribs. Trembling and throbbing in stomach. Enormous distention. Ulceration of stomach, *with radiating pain*. Desire for cheese and salt.

**Abdomen.**--Colic, *with much flatulent distention*. Stitchy ulcerative pain on left side of stomach, below short ribs.

**Stool.**--Watery, noisy, flatulent; *green, like chopped spinach*, with shreddy mucus and enormous distention of abdomen; very offensive. Diarrhoea immediately after eating or drinking. *Fluids go right through him*; after sweets. After any emotion with flatulence. Itching of anus.

**Urine.**--Urine passes unconsciously, day and night. Urethra inflamed, with pain, burning, itching; pain as from a splinter. Urine scanty and dark. Emission of a few drops after having finished. Divided stream. Early stage of gonorrhœa; profuse discharge and terrible cutting pains; bloody urine.

**Male.**--Impotence. Erection fails when coition is attempted. Cancer-like ulcers. Desire wanting. Genitals shrivel. Coition painful.

**Female.**--Gastralgia at beginning of menses. Intense spasm of chest muscles. Organs at night. Nervous erethism at change of life. Leucorrhœa profuse, with erosion of cervix bleeding easily. Uterine hæmorrhage, two weeks after menses; Painful affections of left ovary.

**Respiratory.**--*High notes cause cough.* Chronic hoarseness. Suffocative cough, as if from a hair in throat. Dyspnœa. Chest feels as if a bar were around it. Palpitation, pulse irregular and intermittent; worse lying on *right side*; (*Alumen*). Painful spots in chest. Angina pectoris, nightly aggravation. Many people in a room seem to take away his breath.

**Back.**--Much pain. Spine sensitive with nocturnal pains, (*Oxal acid*) paraplegia; posterior spinal sclerosis.

**Extremities.**--Cannot walk with eyes closed. Trembling, with general debility. Paralysis, with mental and abdominal symptoms. Rigidity of *calves*. Debility in calves especially. Walks and stands unsteadily, especially when unobserved. Numbness of arms. Post-diphtheritic paralysis (after *Gelsem*).

**Skin.**--Brown, tense, and hard. Drawing in skin, as from a spider-web, or dried albuminous substance, withered and dried up. Irregular blotches.

**Sleep.**--Sleepless, from fancies before his imagination; horrible dreams of snakes, and of sexual gratification. Drowsy stupor.

**Fever.**--Chills with nausea. Chilly when uncovered, yet feels smothered if wrapped up.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, warmth in any form; at night; from cold food; *sweets*; after eating; at menstrual period; from emotions, *left side*. *Better*, from eructation; fresh air; *cold*; pressure.

**Relationship.**--Antidote: *Nat mur.*

Compare: *Ars; Merc; Phos; Pulsat. Argent cyanatum* (angina pectoris, asthma, spasm of œsophagus) *Argent iodat* (throat disorders, hoarseness, gland affected). *Protargol* (gonorrhœa after acute stage 2 per cent solution; syphilitic mucous patches, chancres and chancroids, 10 per cent solution applied twice a day; ophthalmia neonatorum, 2 drops of 10 per cent solution).

*Argent phosph* (An excellent diuretic in dropsy).

*Argent oxyd* (Chlorosis with menorrhagia and diarrhœa).

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth potency.

Best form an aqueous solution 1 to 9, 2 or 3 drops doses. This solution in water preferable to lower triturations; unless fresh, these readily decompose into the oxide.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Acidity. Addison's disease. Anæmia. Chancre. Dyspepsia. Epilepsy. Eructations. Erysipelas. Eyes, affections of. Flatulence. Gastric ulcer. Gonorrhœa. Hands, swelling of. Headache. Heartburn. Impetigo. Locomotor ataxy. Neuralgia. Ophthalmia neonatorum. Paralysis. Prostate, enlargement of. Scarletina. Small-pox. Spinal irritation. Syphilis. Taste, altered. Throat, affections of. Tongue ulcerated. Warts. Zona.*

**Characteristics.**—It was the use of *Argentum nit.* in olden times in the treatment of epilepsy which led to the production of the lamentable cases of lead-coloured pigmentation of the skin called *Argyria*. Homœopathic experience has proved the applicability of the drug to many cases of epilepsy and the needlessness of employing a dosage that entails any risk whatever. The cases of epilepsy calling for this drug are those caused by fright, or occurring at the menstrual period. For days or hours before the attack the pupils are dilated, and

after the attack the patient is very restless and has trembling of the hands.

Among the leading symptoms of *Arg. n.* are: Great tremor. Nervous feeling; sensation as if being squeezed in a vice. Feeling of constriction in various parts as of a band of iron round chest or waist. A feeling as if the body or some part of the body were expanding. Migraine, with feeling as if head were enormously enlarged; > tightly bound. Defective co-ordination. Paralysis of motion and sensation; a peculiar numbness accompanied with hyperæsthesia. Sensation of a splinter sticking in various parts. Burning sensations. Gowers has recorded a case in which the use of *Arg. n.* for stomach trouble caused (like lead), drop-wrist, gout, and albuminuria. In allopathic practice the dyspepsia for which it is given is < before food, when the stomach is empty. The opposite condition is the leading indication in homœopathic practice. E. P. Brewer (*Hahn. Monthly*, July, 1883) has recorded a proving, (the prover, a young man, taking on three consecutive days one grain a day of *Arg. n.* triturated with sugar of milk), in which a number of motor and sensory symptoms were elicited, reminding Dr. Brewer of locomotor ataxy, in which it has been used with success by old-school practitioners. This use also has led to many cases of argyria. Among the symptoms of this proving were. "Mental operations sluggish; continued thought required special effort, but exertion of mind did not aggravate the heaviness and fulness of head. Lower extremities (loins, sacrum, and particularly gastrocnemii) fatigued; as if they would suddenly fail him. Loss of ambition. Building air castles by day: monstrous dreams by night." Another peculiar symptom was: chilly down the back beginning close to occiput extending to extreme tip of coccyx at noon every day; > by warmth; at 5 p.m. chills subsided, no sweat, but profound sleepiness, without sleep but enchanted with vivid imagination: burning heat followed. There was burning in one spot in front of rectum, probably in prostate gland. Micturition more frequent, burning in urethra. The headache was > by *Act. r.* In a proving by myself one of the most marked symptoms was a kind of numb sensitiveness of the skin of the arms—a hyperæsthetic-anæsthetic state, increased sensitiveness to contact, but diminished power of distinguishing sensations. Other symptoms were sore throat with white patches, rheumatic pains in (left) wrist (which I have since confirmed), and finger joints, with external tenderness of bony prominences, pain on rising in right sacro-iliac notch. Soreness of muscles of neck and back. Urticarious spots in various parts. In poisoning cases complete loss of consciousness,

insensibility, and convulsions have occurred. Some of the notable digestive symptoms are: "Irresistible desire for sugar." "Fluids go right through him." Belching accompanies most gastric affections. Green stools are remarkable. "Green mucus like chopped spinach in flakes." "Stool turning green after remaining on diaper." "Stool expelled with much spluttering." "Stool shreddy, red, green mucolymph or epithelial substance." There is a pain in the small of the back, > on standing or walking, but severe when rising from a seat. (*Sul.*, *Caust.*) *Arg. n.* has irresistible desire for sugar, which at the same time < Kent relates a case illustrating this. A nursing infant had a grass-green diarrhoea which failed to yield to *Merc.*, *Ars.*, and *Cham.* At last Kent discovered that the mother ate a pound of candy a day. *Arg. n.* was given and the candy stopped and the child soon got well. Intestinal catarrh with shreddy membranous discharges is often cured by *Arg. n.*

A mental peculiarity is one of apprehension and fear: when ready to go to church, &c., diarrhoea sets in. Fears projecting corners of buildings and high buildings. The sight of high buildings makes him giddy and causes him to stagger; it seems as if houses on both sides of street would approach and crush him. Imagines he cannot pass a certain point (*Kali bro.*). When crossing a bridge has an almost irresistible desire to jump over. Impulsion to walk very fast (*Lil. t.*). Mucous membranes affected, purulent and bloody discharges; membranous diarrhoea with agonising pains. Epithelium affected (cancers). Most symptoms are < night; very nervous at night. < At night or in morning on rising (epileptic attacks). Day half more cough, night half more diarrhoea. < On awaking. At 11 a.m. nervous attacks > by stimulants. Chill down back every day at noon. < In warm room; over a fire; in summer; warmth of bed; > by warm drinks. > In cool open air, > washing with cold water; < from cold food; < ice creams. Motion generally <; but walking in open air > back pains, which are < sitting. Lying on right side = pains in abdomen; palpitation. Heat <; but there 19 also < from uncovering; aversion to uncovering. < Rising from sitting. < Inspiration. < Touching the parts. > Bending double. < Thinking intently. < Riding. > Tight bandage (headache).—*Suited to*: Hysterical nervous persons; headaches from mental causes characterised by dulness of head. Women with menstrual disturbances. Cachetic state. Scrawny, feeble, dried-up-looking women. Guernsey puts it, "withered and dried up by disease. A child looks like a withered old man." It corresponds in lower potencies to Grauvogl's carbo-nitrogenoid

constitution (*Sul.*, *Cupr.*); in higher to the hydrogenoid or sycotic constitution. A large number of symptoms appear on the left side.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by*: Nat. m. (chemical and dynamic), Arsen., Milk. *Antidotes to Nit. ac. and Arg. nit.*: Puls., Calc., Sep.; next in importance, Lyc., Sil., Rhus, Phos., Sul. *It antidotes*: Am. caust., effects of tobacco. *Inimical*: Coff. c. (it increases the nervous headache). *Follows well*: Bry., Spig. (dyspepsia); Caust. (urethral affections); Spongia (goître); Verat. (flatus). *Is followed well by*: Lyc. (flatus). *Similar to*: Arg. met. (A. met. acts on cartilages, Arg. nit. more on mucous membranes, skin, bone, and periosteum, and is suited to herpetic patients); to Aur., Cup., K. bich., Lach., Merc., Merc. cor., Merc. iod., Nat. m., Nit. ac., Thuj. In complaints from pressure of clothes, like Calc., Bry., Caust., Lyc., Sarsap., Stan. In congestive headaches, like Glon. and other Nit. ac. compounds. In fish-bone sensation in throat, Nit. ac., Hep. (Hep. < by cold; Arg. n. < in warm room). Puls. is its nearest analogue.

**Causation.**—Apprehension, fear or fright. Eating ices. Intemperate habits. Mental strain and worry. Onanism and venery. Sugar. Tobacco (boys).

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Mental anxiety.—Very impulsive; always in a hurry but accomplishes nothing; in continual motion; he walks fast.—Hurries restlessly to fulfil engagements, fears to be late when there is plenty of time.—Melancholic; does not undertake anything lest he should not succeed.—Impulse to throw herself from the window.—Frequent errors of perception; mistakes distances; fears house-corners.—Time seems to pass very slowly.—Apprehension when ready to go to church or opera, bringing on diarrhoea.—Easily angered or excited, anger brings on symptoms, cough, pain, &c.—Profound melancholy; imagines if left alone will die; apprehends incurable disease of brain.—Nightly nervousness, with heat and fulness in the head.—Nervous, faintish, and tremulous sensation.—Awful faces appear on shutting eyes.—Apathy.—Mental operations sluggish; thought requires effort.—Complete loss of consciousness.—Memory impaired, cannot find the right word.—Building castles in the air by day: monstrous visions by night.

**2. Head.**—Vertigo, with headache.—Morning headache (when he awakens).—Excessive congestion of blood to the head.—Stitches in l. frontal eminence.—Cannot walk, talk, or think, the head gets so



giddy.—Dulness, mental confusion, dizziness, tendency to fall sideways.—Staggers on stooping; on shutting eyes.—Dizzy at sight of high houses, feels as if they would close or fall in upon him.—Momentarily blind with mental confusion; buzzing in ears, nausea, trembling.—Digging up, incisive motion, through the l. hemisphere of the brain.—Pressing boring pains, in small spots; in bones; in l. temple.—Hemicrania; epileptiform; periodic; boring pain < l. frontal eminence, > tight band; from mental emotion or strain, loss of friends, loss of sleep; sometimes pain so severe he loses senses; paroxysms frequently culminate in vomiting of bile or sour fluid.—Occipital headache.—Occipital headache decreases, frontal headache increasing.—Congestive headache with throbbing carotids, must loosen cravat; head feels much enlarged; as if bones of skull separated, with increased temperature.—Sensation of constriction of scalp; as if something tightly drawn over skull.—Drawing in bands over surface of brain, apparently in membranes or sinuses.—Headache, with chilliness.—Headache relieved by tying a handkerchief tightly around the head.—Headache worse in the open air.—Aching in one side of the head, with enlarged feeling in corresponding eye.—Itching, creeping, crawling of the hairy scalp (as from vermin); roots of hair feel as if pulled upward.

**3. Eyes.**—Photophobia.—Asthenopia from want of accommodation; even coarser kinds of work strain.—Suddenly becomes farsighted.—Cloud over l. eye; grey spots and serpent-like bodies before sight; black motes (esp. r.).—Opacity, of the cornea; ulceration of cornea in infants.—Acute granular conjunctivitis, conjunctiva intensely pink, or scarlet red; discharge profuse, inclined to be mucopurulent.—Purulent ophthalmia; pus thick yellow and bland, < in warm room or from fire, > open air.—Ophthalmia neonatorum, pus thick, yellow, profuse and bland (internally; and locally in 2 gr. to ounce solution); after failure of *Puls.* and *Merc.*—Blepharitis, thick crusts on lids; canthi red as blood; swollen red caruncula (standing out like a lump of red flesh); clusters of intensely red vessels extend from inner canthus to cornea; granular conjunctivitis; < by warmth.—Iritis.—Sight and eyes seem to suffer as abdominal sufferings increase.

**4. Ears.**—Deafness; ringing; buzzing noises; feeling of distraction (l.); earache.—Whizzing in l. ear with feeling of obstruction and hard hearing.

**5. Nose.**—Violent itching, obliged to rub until it looks raw.—Coryza with chilliness, lachrymation, sickly look, sneezing and stupefying headache (over the eyes); has to lie down.—Discharge of (whitish) pus with clots of blood.—Discharge like boiled starch.—Ulceration of nostrils.—Bruised pains in bones.

**6. Face.**—Sunken, pale, bluish countenance; yellow, dirty-looking.—Sickly appearance.—Dried-up look.—Prematurely old look.—Hard blotches on vermilion border of upper lip, paler than lip and sore to touch.—Lips dry and viscid without thirst.

**7. Teeth.**—Gums swollen, inflamed, bleed easily, painful when touched.—Gums tender and bleed easily; but neither painful nor swollen.—Prosopalgia, esp. in infra-orbital branch of fifth nerve and nerves going to teeth; pain intense, at its height accompanied by unpleasant sour taste in the mouth.—Face convulsed; jaws clenched.—Teeth sensitive to cold water.—Toothache when chewing; eating cold or sour things.

**8. Mouth.**—Dry tongue with thirst.—Papillæ prominent, erect, feeling sore; tip of tongue red and painful.—Tongue white and moist.—Red streak down middle of tongue.—Fetid odour from mouth.—Ptyalism.—Thick phlegm in mouth.—Mouth coated inside whitish grey.

**9. Throat.**—Dark red appearance of uvula and fauces.—Sensation as if a splinter were stuck in when swallowing, breathing, or moving the neck.—Thick, tenacious mucus in the throat, obliging him to hawk.—Rawness, soreness, and scraping in the throat.—Burning and dryness in fauces and pharynx.—White patches in throat.—Paroxysms of cramp in the œsophagus.—Ulcers: mercurial, syphilitic, and scrofulous.

**10. Appetite.**—Irresistible desire for sugar (but it <; in the evening.—Desire for cheese.—Sweetish-bitter taste.—Eating relieves nausea, but < stomach pains.—Warm drinks >; cold drinks or ices < stomach pains.—Eating or a swallow of wine > head: coffee <—The least food < pain of gastralgia; flatulence.—Fluids go right through him (in cholera infantum).—Warm fluids >, cold < pains in stomach.—After heavy meal, epileptic fit.—Nausea after each meal, esp. after dinner.

**11. Stomach.**—Gastralgia, esp. in delicate, nervous women; brought on by any emotion, loss of sleep, or at menstrual

period.—Inflammation of the stomach; gastro-enteritis.—Gnawing pain in the l. side of the stomach.—Pressure with heaviness (sensation of lump) and nausea.—Trembling and throbbing in stomach.—Most gastric complaints are accompanied by violent belching.—Eructations of air accompanied by a mouthful of undigested food (*Pho., Fer.*).—After yawning, feeling as if stomach would burst; wind presses upwards, but the œsophagus feels spasmodically closed; hence an ineffectual effort to eructate, with excessive strangulation, pressing pain in stomach, faintish nausea, confluence of water in the mouth and inability to stir; the paroxysm ceased after a quarter of an hour, amidst frequent and violent out-rush of wind.—Vomiting of some fluid, of bile, black vomit; with anxiety in precordia.—The vomited substance tinged the bedding black.—Awakens at midnight with oppression at stomach, as from a heavy lump, inducing vomiting; in the morning throws up glairy mucus, which can be drawn into strings.—Warmth at epigastrium.—Gnawing ulcerative pain in epigastrium.—Stinging, ulcerative pain in l. side of stomach, worse from touch and deep inspiration.—Pain increases and decreases slowly.—Small spot between xiphoid and navel sensitive to slightest pressure; pains radiate in all directions.—Pain in l. side of stomach below true ribs, < during inspiration and on touching the parts.—Stomach pains are accompanied by intense spasm of chest muscles and dyspnœa; excessive accumulation of wind; nervous feeling or sensation as if squeezed in a vice.

**12. Abdomen.**—Sensation as of a ball ascending from abdomen to throat.—Stitches through the abdomen (l. side) like electric shocks, esp. when changing from rest to motion.—Pain in abdomen as if sore; with great hunger; > after eating, but a trembling sets in its place.—Violent attacks of pain at irregular intervals; patient rolls on floor; descending colon tender to touch; tapeworm-like stool passes.—Fulness, heaviness, and distension with anxiety.—Flatulence.—Gripping.—Cutting pains.—Constriction as if tightly tied with a band.—Pain in hypochondria.—Intolerance of lacing round hypochondria.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Cholera infantum in dried-up, mummy-like children, stools green, slimy, noisy, flatulent, < at night.—Like spinach in flakes.—Green, slimy, shreddy stools, with severe bearing-down in hypogastrium; membranous stool like unsegmented tapeworm; blood, slime, and epithelium; of ten with much flatus; after eating sugar; after drinking; "as soon as the least drink is taken

it goes through"; from any excitement.—Advanced dysentery, with suspected ulceration.—Constipation and dry fæces.—Tænia or ascarides with itching at anus.—Piles with burning or tenesmus; bleeding.—Burning in one spot in anterior wall of rectum (probably in prostrate gland).

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Nephralgia; pain by touching region.—Urine dark red; contains deposit of renal epithelium and uric acid crystals (esp. after Caust.).—Quick urging to urinate; frequent and copious emission of pale urine.—Incontinence night and day.—Urethra from meatus to bladder hot and burning; < at meatus and behind scrotum.—Urine burning while passing, urethra feels as if swollen.—Inability to pass urine in a projecting stream.—Oozing of mucus from urethra: thick, white at night.—Stitches in extremity of urethra; cutting from posterior part of urethra to anus, when emitting last drop of urine.—Inflammation, and violent burning or shooting pains in the urethra, with increased gonorrhœa.—Priapism, bleeding of the urethra.—Stricture of the urethra.—Dysuria, bloody urine and fever.—Ulcerative pain in middle of urethra, as from a splinter.—Stream of urine spreads asunder.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Chancre-like ulcer on prepuce.—Ulcers on the prepuce; small, covered with pus; later, spreading, bowl-shaped, with a tallow-like coating.—Impotence; erections, but they fail when coition is attempted.—Want of desire, organs shrivelled.—Coition painful, urethra as if put oil stretch or sensitive at orifice.—Painful tension during erection, chordee, bleeding from urethra, and shooting in urethra from behind forward.—Urethra swollen, hard, knotty, painful.—Spasmodic contraction of cremaster muscle, testicle drawn high up.—Pain in testes and scrotum as from pins and needles, < r.—Orchitis.—Burning in spot in anterior of rectum (prostate gland).

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Ovarian pains, feels as if an enormous swelling in side affected.—Prolapsus with ulceration of os or cervix; with copious yellow, corroding leucorrhœa and frequent bleeding from points of ulceration.—Menses irregular; scanty (with asthma).—Menses too copious or too scanty, too soon or too late.—All symptoms < before and during menses.—Coition painful, followed by bleeding from the vagina.—Orgasms at night.—Metrorrhagia.—Metrorrhagia, with nervous erethism at change of life; also in young widows and those who have borne no children; returning in attacks, region of ovaries painful, with pains

radiating to sacrum and thighs.—During pregnancy, stomach as if it would burst with wind; head feels expanded.—Puerperal convulsions; just after attack lies quiet, but becomes very restless before another.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Pure nervous asthma; spasm of respiratory muscles; great dyspnoea, < in crowded room.—Mucopurulent sputa seeming to come from wall of larynx.—Expectoration purulent, mixed with light blood.—Internal soreness of the larynx and pit of the throat, worse mornings.—Chronic laryngitis of singers; raising the voice causes cough.—Marked hoarseness, sometimes loss of voice; feeling as if something clogging vocal cords.—Cough with sense of soreness in l. side preventing lying on it.—Evening cough worse from tobacco smoke.—Cough < evening and night.—Suffocative cough at noon.—Cough in paroxysms induced by: phlegm in larynx; irritation under sternum; fit of passion; laughing; stooping; smoking; ascending stairs; lying down; on awaking.—Hæmoptysis.

**18. Chest.**—Aching, tensive pain in various parts of chest in small spots.—Weight as of a stone in middle of sternum.—Burning in chest; sensation of warmth between scapulæ and sternum.—Violent cramps and pain in muscles of chest.

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation of the heart in paroxysms, with nausea.—Violent palpitation of the heart; in afternoon with faintish nausea; caused by any emotional excitement or any sudden muscular exertion; from lying on r. side.—Angina pectoris, intense pain in chest and about heart, can hardly breathe.—Irregular (intermittent) action of heart (with an unpleasant sensation of fulness), < when noticing it, > when moving about in open air.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Muscles of r. side of neck sore and stiff.—Soreness in lumbo-sacral region.—Heaviness in os sacrum, extending along pelvis with painful drawing.—Heaviness, with paralytic sensation, preventing long sitting, and obliging him, when walking, to stretch the dorsal spine.—Pain in small of back, < rising from sitting; > standing or walking.—Pain in sacro-iliac symphyses, feeling as if bones were loose there.—Fatigue in back.—Pressure in back at night.

**21. Limbs.**—Trembling.—Lassitude.—Weariness of forearms and legs.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Drawing in shoulders.—Pain in l. shoulder and arm.—Rheumatic pain in l. wrist.—Left arm heavy.—Nightly boring pain in ulna.—Hyperæsthetic numbness of arms and shoulders.—Pain in wrist, and finger joints.—Hands tremble.—Numbness of finger tips.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Staggering gait.—Lassitude of lower limbs with dizziness as if intoxicated.—Pain in calves all night; weary as after a long journey. (Paralytic heaviness and debility, so that he did not know where to put them.).—Heaviness and debility of the legs.—Limbs, esp. knees, start up at night.—Weariness with rigidity.—Œdema of feet.

**24. Generalities.**—Insensibility; face and upper limbs convulsed; trismus; pupils dilated.—Epileptic attacks caused by fright, or during menstruation (at night, or in the morning when rising).—Chorea-like convulsive motion of all the limbs.—Fatigue.—Tremulous weakness, accompanied with general debility.—Expanding sensation, esp. in face, in head, with feeling as if bones of skull separated; with increase of temperature.—Anæsthetic-hyperæsthetic condition of surface.—Sticking sensations in various parts.—Emaciation.—Dropsy; œdema of legs and ascites.—Loss of voluntary motion.—Paraplegia from debilitating causes.—Sensation of splinters in various parts, esp. in mucous membranes.

**25. Skin.**—Wart-shaped excrescences.—Skin blue-grey, violet, or bronze to real black.—Bluish-black eruption; (in scarlet fever).—Itching.—Itching pimple.—Impetigo.—Zona.—Small-pox.—Erysipelas.—Urticaria.—Skin brown, tense, and hard.—Warts.

**26. Sleep.**—Restless at night; when he does sleep has all sorts of troubled dreams.—Restless, stupefied sleep, with horrid dreams of serpents, &c.—Prevented falling asleep by fancies and images.—Wakes in the morning, dreams he is hungry and wakes with flatulence and spasms and twinges.—Soporose condition.—Nightly nervousness with heat of head.—Restless sleep with stupefaction and headache.

**27. Fever.**—Chilliness and nausea.—Chills, shifting or constant, are more lasting than the heat and return quickly on uncovering; both stages without thirst.—Chilliness.—Chilly down back, at noon, extending from occiput to tip of coccyx up back and over shoulder.—Night sweat.—Morning sweat.—Scarlet fever.

## 012 - ARNICA MONTANA

O paciente está deprimido, triste. Quer ficar tranquilo, sozinho, em paz. Não quer que lhe falem ou que se aproximem dele.

Assusta-se com muita facilidade.

Padece de irritabilidade e alguma teimosia.

Apresenta uma indiferença muito grande causada pela fadiga. Esta pode conduzi-lo à prostração. Inconsciente, quando lhe falamos responde coerente e correctamente, mas retorna de imediato àquele estado que pode ser acompanhado de delírio.

Agita-se para encontrar um lugar ou posição que lhe permita ficar tranquilo.

Tem insónia: seja qual for o leito em que se deite, parece-lhe excessivamente duro, muda constantemente de lugar em busca da maciez. Por vezes geme enquanto dorme.

Medo da morte. Pensa que vai morrer nos próximos tempos.

De carácter nervoso, a dor torna-se insuportável. O corpo está hipersensível. Apesar de doente, diz estar bem de saúde.

Traumas psicológicos.

O corpo parece dorido e com contusões, como se tivesse sido pisado ou espancado. É o grande remédio dos traumatismos, seja qual for o órgão lesado; mesmo que o traumatismo não seja recente e tenha deixado sequelas. Afecções traumáticas dos músculos. Fracturas que se complicam, com supuração abundante.

Sensação de quebra local ou geral, após qualquer tipo de acidente traumático: pancadas, quedas, contusões, etc.

Prevenção do traumatismo cirúrgico.

Acidentes vasculares cerebrais por efeito de violentos esforços, de uma grande emoção.

O rosto, ou a cabeça e o rosto estão quentes, enquanto o resto do corpo está frio.

Nariz frio.

Meningite que surge após traumatismo.

Apoplexia, perda de consciência com relaxamento dos esfíncteres. Na apoplexia reabsorve os derrames.

Descolamento traumático da retina. Hemorragias da retina ou da conjuntiva com derramamento e como consequência de traumatismo.

Mau hálito. Arroto de odor pútrido, como de ovos podres, especialmente de manhã.

Evacuação involuntária com incontinência durante o sono.

Tosse durante o sono. Tosse dos cardíacos à noite.

Perturbações cardíacas dos atletas. Situações de cansaço cardiovascular. Hipertensão arterial.

Hemorragias traumáticas. Prevenção das hemorragias post-partum.

Na menopausa, grande fraqueza com palpitações, dores generalizadas. A cabeça está quente, o corpo frio. Equimoses por qualquer toque ou pancada mesmo que leve.

Reumatismo e gota, com medo de ser tocado por quem se aproxima.

Não pode caminhar direito, já que tem uma sensação de contusão, pisadura, ao nível da região pélvica.

Lombalgias de esforço, estáticas, da obesidade.

Paralisia do lado esquerdo.

Tendência a fazer pequenos furúnculos, simétricos, muito sensíveis.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo menor contacto; pelo repouso; pelo movimento; pelo vinho.

**MELHORA:** estando deitado com a cabeça baixa, mesmo que o leito pareça duro; por aplicações quentes.



# A

Nervous women, sanguine plethoric persons, lively expression and very red face. For the bad effects resulting from mechanical injuries; even if received years ago. Especially adapted to those who remain long impressed by even slight mechanical injuries. Sore, lame, bruised feeling all through the body, as if beaten; traumatic affections of muscles. Mechanical injuries, especially with stupor from concussion; involuntary faeces and urine; After injuries with blunt instruments (Symph.). Compound fractures and their profuse suppuration (Calend.). Concussions and contusions, results of shock or injury; with laceration of soft parts; prevents suppuration and septic conditions and promotes absorption. Nervous, cannot bear pain; whole body over-sensitive (Cham., Coff., Ign.). Everything on which he lies seems too hard; complains constantly of it and keeps moving from place to place in search of a soft spot (the parts rested upon feel sore and bruised, Bap., Pyr.; must move continually to obtain relief from pain, Rhus). Heat of upper body; coldness of lower. The face or head and face alone is hot, the body cool. Unconsciousness; when spoken to answers correctly but unconsciousness and delirium at once return (falls asleep in the midst of a sentence, Bap.). Says there is nothing the matter with him. Meningitis after mechanical or traumatic injuries; from falls, concussions of brain, etc. When suspecting exudation of blood, to facilitate absorption Hydrocephalus; *deathly coldness in forearm of children* (in diarrhoea, Brom.). Apoplexy; loss of consciousness, involuntary evacuation from bowels and bladder; in acute attack, controls haemorrhage and aids absorption; should be repeated and allowed to act for days or weeks unless symptoms call for another remedy. Conjunctival or retinal haemorrhage, with extravasation, from injuries or cough (Led., Nux.). Gout and rheumatism, *with great fear of being touched or struck by persons coming near him*. Cannot walk erect on account of a bruised sort of feeling in the pelvic region. Tendency to small, painful boils, one after another, extremely sore (small boils in crops, Sulph.). Paralysis (left-sided); pulse full strong; stertor, sighing, muttering. Belching; eructations; foul, putrid, like rotten eggs. Dysentery; with ischuria, fruitless

urging; *long interval between the stools*. Constipation: *rectum loaded*, faeces will not come away; ribbon like stools from enlarged prostrate or retroverted uterus. Soreness of parts after labor; prevents post-partum haemorrhage and puerperal complications. Retention or incontinence of urine after labor (Op.).

**Relation.** - Complementary: to, Acon., Hyper., Rhus. Similar: to, *for soreness as if bruised*, Bap., China, Phyt., Pyr., Rhus, Ruta, Staph. Arnica follows well: after, Acon., Apis., Ham., Ipec., Ver., is followed by Sul. ac. In ailments from spiritous liquors or from charcoal vapors, Arn. is often indicated (Am. c., Bov.). In spinal concussion, compare, Hyper.

**Aggravation.** - At rest; when lying down; from wine.

**Amelioration.** - From contact; motion (Rhus, Ruta).

## B

Produces conditions upon the system quite similar to those resulting from injuries, falls, blows, contusions. Tinnitus aurium. *Putrid phenomena*. Septic conditions; prophylactic of pus infection. Apoplexy, red, full face.

It is especially suited to cases when any injury, however remote, seems to have caused the present trouble. *After traumatic injuries*, overuse of any organ, strains. Arnica is disposed to cerebral congestion. Acts best in plethoric, feebly in debilitated with impoverished blood, cardiac dropsy with dyspnoea. A muscular tonic. Traumatism of grief, remorse or sudden realization of financial loss. Limbs and body ache as if beaten; joints as if sprained. Bed feels too hard. Marked effect on the blood. Affects the venous system inducing stasis. Echymosis and hæmorrhages. Relaxed blood vessels, black and blue spots. Tendency to hæmorrhage and low-fever states. Tendency to tissue degeneration, septic conditions, abscesses that do not mature. *Sore, lame, bruised feeling*. Neuralgias originating in disturbances of pneumo-gastric. Rheumatism of muscular and

tendinous tissue, especially of back and shoulders. Aversion to tobacco. *Influenza*. Thrombosis. Hematocele.

**Mind.**--Fears touch, or the approach of anyone. Unconscious; when spoken to answers correctly, but relapses. Indifference; inability to perform continuous active work; morose, delirious. Nervous; cannot bear pain; whole body oversensitive. Says there is nothing the matter with him. Wants to be let alone. Agoraphobia (fear of space). After mental strain or shock.

**Head.**--*Hot, with cold body*; confused; sensitiveness of brain, with sharp, pinching pains. Scalp feels contracted. Cold spot on forehead. Chronic vertigo; objects whirl about especially when walking.

**Eyes.**--Diplopia from traumatism, muscular paralysis, retinal hæmorrhage. Bruised, sore feeling in eyes after close work. Must keep eyes open. Dizzy on closing them. Feel tired and weary after sight-seeing, moving pictures, etc.

**Ears.**--Noises in ear caused by rush of blood to the head. Shooting in and around ears. Blood from ears. Dullness of hearing after concussion. Pain in cartilages of ears as if bruised.

**Nose.**--Bleeding after every fit of coughing, dark fluid blood. Nose feels sore; *cold*.

**Mouth.**--*Fetid breath*. Dry and thirsty. Bitter taste (*Colocy*). *Taste as from bad eggs*. Soreness of gums after teeth extraction (*Sepia*). Empyæma of maxillary sinus.

**Face.**--*Sunken*; very red. Heat in lips. Herpes in face.

**Stomach.**--Longing for vinegar. Distaste for milk and meat. Canine hunger. Vomiting of blood. Pain in stomach during eating. Repletion with loathing. Oppressive gases pass upward and downward. Pressure as from a stone. *Feeling as if stomach were passing against spine*. *Fetid* vomiting.

**Abdomen.**--Stitches under false ribs. Distended; offensive flatus. Sharp thrusts through abdomen.

**Stool.**--*Straining of tenesmus in diarrhæa*. *Offensive, brown, bloody, putrid, involuntary*. Looks like brown yeast. Must lie down after

every stool. Diarrhœa of consumption; worse lying on left side. Dysenteric stools with muscular pains.

**Urine.**--Retained from over-exertion. Dark brick-red sediment. Vesical tenesmus with very painful micturition.

**Female.**--Bruised parts after labor. Violent after-pains. Uterine hæmorrhage from mechanical injury after coition. Sore nipples. Mastitis from injury. Feeling as if foetus were lying crosswise.

**Respiratory.**--Coughs depending on cardiac lesion, paroxysmal, at night, during sleep, worse exercise. Acute tonsillitis, swelling of soft palate and uvula. Pneumonia; approaching paralysis. Hoarseness from overuse of voice. Raw, sore feeling in morning. Cough produced by weeping and lamenting. Dry, from tickling low down in trachea. Bloody expectoration. Dyspnœa with hæmoptysis. All bones and cartilages of chest painful. *Violent spasmodic cough, with facial herpes.* Whooping cough, child cries before coughing. *Pleurodynia (Ranunc; Cimicif).*

**Heart.**--*Angina pectoris*; pain especially severe in elbow of left arm. Stitches in heart. Pulse feeble and irregular. Cardiac dropsy with distressing dyspnœa. Extremities distended, feel bruised and sore. Fatty heart and hypertrophy.

**Extremities.**--Gout. Great fear of being touched or approached. Pain in back and limbs, as if bruised or beaten. Sprained and dislocated feeling. Soreness after overexertion. Everything on which he lies seems too hard. Deathly coldness of forearm. Cannot walk erect, on account of bruised pain in pelvic region. Rheumatism begins low down and works up (*Ledum*).

**Skin.**--*Black and blue.* Itching, burning, eruption of small pimples. *Crops of small boils (Ichthyol; Silica).* Ecchymosis. Bed sores (*Bovine locally*). Acne indurata, characterized by *symmetry in distribution.*

**Sleep.**--Sleepless and restless when over tired. Comatose drowsiness; awakens with hot head; dreams of death, mutilated bodies, anxious and terrible. Horrors in the night. Involuntary stools during sleep.

**Fever.**--Febrile symptoms closely related to typhoid. Shivering over whole body. Heat and redness of head, with coolness of rest of body. Internal heat; feet and hands cold. Nightly sour sweats.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, least touch; motion; rest; wine; damp cold. *Better*, lying down, or with head low.

**Relationship.**--Antidotes: *Camph.*

*Vitex trifolia.*--Indian Arnica (Sprains and pains, headache in temples, pain in joints; pain in abdomen; pain in testicles).

Complementary: *Acon; Ipec.*

Compare: *Acon; Bapt; Bellis; Hamam; Rhus; Hyperic.*

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth potency. Locally, the tincture, but should never be applied hot or at all when abrasions or cuts are present.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Abscess. Apoplexy. Back, pains in. Baldness. Bed-sores. Black-eye. Boils. Brain, affections of. Breath, fetid. Bronchitis. Bruises. Carbuncle. Chest, affections of. Chorea. Corns. Cramp. Diabetes. Diarrhœa. Dysentery. Ecchymosis. Excoriations. Exhaustion. Eyes, affections of. Feet, sore. Hæmatemesis. Hæmaturia. Headache. Heart, affections of. Impotence. Labour. Lumbago. Meningitis. Mental alienation. Miscarriage. Nipples, sore. Nose, affections of. Paralysis. Pelvic hæmatocele. Pleurodynia. Purpura. Pyæmia. Rheumatism. Splenalgia. Sprain. Stings. Suppuration. Taste, disorders of. Thirst. Traumatic fever. Tumours. Voice, affections of. Whooping-cough. Wounds. Yawning.*

**Characteristics.**—Growing on the mountains, *Arnica* may be said to possess a native affinity to the effects of falls. As its German name, Fallkraut, attests, its value as a vulnerary has been known from remote times. It may be said to be the traumatic *par excellence*. Trauma in all its varieties and effects, recent and remote, is met by *Arnica* as by no other single drug, and the provings bring out the appropriateness of the remedy in the symptoms it causes. Tumours in many parts, following injury, have been cured by *Arnica*, including scirrhus tumours of the breast. Nervous affections as chorea after falls. It is suited to plethoric red-faced persons; "*Arnica* is particularly adapted to sanguine, plethoric persons, with lively complexions and disposed to cerebral congestion. It acts but feebly on persons who are positively debilitated, with impoverished blood and soft flesh. This may be the reason why it is eaten with impunity by herbivorous animals as Linneus remarks" (Teste). It is suited to persons who are extremely sensitive to mechanical injuries, and who feel the effects of them long after; persons easily made train-sick or sea-sick. Patients complain that the bed is hard no matter how soft it may be. *Arn.* corresponds to the effects of violent cough or sneezing; the child cries before cough comes on (or with the cough) in whooping-cough. Chronic bronchitis when patients have bruised, weak aching in the chest, or great sensitiveness of the chest on exertion, or walking. Allied to wounds are hæmorrhages, and *Arnica* causes and cures hæmorrhages of many kinds: dilatation and rupture of small blood-vessels. Vomiting, coughing, purging, accompanied by streaks of blood in ejecta; extravasation of blood into the conjunctiva as in whooping-cough. Hæmorrhages into the tissues of internal organs or the skin. An odd symptom of *Arnica* is "coldness of the nose." A case of facial (left) neuralgia, face swollen, dark red, very painful to touch, was cured with *Arnica (radix)*, the guiding symptom being "cold nose." Patient had bitter taste; was very excitable, and < at night. Ussher notes that the local use of *Arnica* produced an extraordinary growth of hair on a limb. This suggested the use of an oil mixed with *Arn.* 1x in a case of baldness, which was followed with marked success. *Arn.* affects the left upper extremity and the right chest. There is a putridity in connection with *Arnica* excretions, as with *Baptis.*, which it resembles in typhoid conditions: putrid breath; fetid sweat. With *Arnica* there is apt to be incessant passing of stool and urine in these states. Nash gives the following as "leaders": "Stupor, with involuntary discharge of fæces and urine." "Fears being touched or struck by those coming near him." "Putrid smell from mouth." "Bruised, sore feeling in uterine region; cannot walk erect." "While answering falls into a deep stupor before

finishing." "Head alone, or face alone, hot; rest of body cool." "Many small boils, painful, one after another, extremely sore." "Suddenness" is a feature of Arn. pains and action. P. P. Wells relates a cure of double pleuro-pneumonia in a child with sudden stabbing pains on both sides of the chest almost preventing breathing. *Arnica instantly* caused a violent aggravation, the next instant relief was perfect, and the child fell asleep breathing naturally. I once ran a piece of wire into the tip of one of my fingers, causing paralyzing pain. I applied *Arn.* 1x at once, and the pain was better instantly—seeming to be wiped out from the point of injury up the arm. There is < in damp, cold weather with *Arnica*, which is included by Grauvogl among the remedies suited to the hydrogenoid constitution (comp. *Baryt. c.*). Motion and exertion <. (Bruised, aching sensation in chest on walking.) > Lying down, and lying with head low; but < lying on left side.

*Arnica* should not be used externally where there is broken skin. For torn and lacerated wounds *Calendula* must be used locally.

**Relations.**—Teste takes Arn. as the type of his first group, which includes Ledum, Crot. t., Fer. magnet., Rhus t., Spig. *Compare:* Abrot., Absinth., Calend., Chamom., Cina, Gnaphal., and other Compositæ. *Complementary:* Acon. *Similar to:* Acon., Am. c., Croton (swashing in abdomen), Arsen., Baptis. (typhoid states—Bap. "feels ill," Arn. "feels well," resents being thought ill), Bell., Bry., Cham., Chi., Euphras., Calend., Hep., Hyper., Ham., Ipec., Led., Merc., Puls., Ran. scel., Rho., Ruta, Staph., Silic, Symph., Sul., Sul. ac., Verat. *Follows well:* Aco., Ipec., Verat., Apis. *Followed well by:* Aco., Ars., Bry., Ipec., Rhus t. *Action aided by:* Arsen. (dysentery and varicose veins). *Injurious in:* Bites of dogs or rabid or angry animals. *Antidote to:* Am. c., Chi., Cicut., Fer., Ign., Ipec., Seneg. *Antidoted by:* Camph., Ipec. (to massive doses); Coffee (headache); Aco., Ars., Chi., Ign., Ipec. (to potencies). Wine increases unpleasant effect of Arnica.

**Causations.**—Mechanical injuries. Fright or anger. Excessive venery (vaginitis in the female, impotence in the male).

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Hypochondriacal anxiety with fear of dying and disagreeable temper.—Declines to answer any questions.—Great agitation and anguish, with groans.—Unfitness for exertion, and indifference to business.—Apprehension and despair.—Over-

excitement and excessive moral sensibility.—Great sensitiveness of the mind with anxiety and restlessness.—Tendency to be frightened.—Quarrelsome.—Combative, quarrelsome humour.—Tears.—Shedding of tears and exclamations of rage.—Opinionated.—Foolish gaiety, levity, and mischievousness.—Absence of ideas.—Depression of spirits and absence of mind.—Says there is nothing the matter with him (in typhoid fever, &c.).—Abstraction and musing.—Unconsciousness (like fainting after mechanical injuries).—Delirium.

**2. Head.**—Whirling giddiness with obscuration of the eyes, chiefly on getting up after sleeping, on moving the head, or in walking.—Giddiness, with nausea; when moving and rising; better when lying.—Vertigo when shutting eyes.—Pressive pains in the head, principally in the forehead.—Cramp-like compression in the forehead as if the brain were contracted into a hard mass, chiefly when near the fire.—Pain, as if a nail were driven into the brain.—Dartings, pullings, and shootings in the head, principally in the temples.—Incisive pain across the head.—Cutting through the head, as with a knife, followed by a sensation of coldness.—Stitches in the head, esp. in the temples and forehead.—Effects from concussion on the brain.—Pain in the head over one eye, with greenish vomiting (after a strain of the back).—Heat and burning in the head, with absence of heat from the body.—Burning and heat in the head, the rest of the body is cool (night and morning, < from motion, > when at rest).—Heaviness and weakness of the head.—Pains in the head, brought on, or aggravated by walking, ascending, meditating, and reading, as well as after a meal.—Tingling at the top of the head.—Immobility of the scalp.

**3. Eyes.**—Pain, like excoriation, in the eyes and in the eyelids, with difficulty in moving them.—Red, inflamed eyes.—Inflammation of the eyes with saggillation after mechanical injuries.—Burning in the eyes, and flowing of burning tears.—Eyelids swollen, and with ecchymosis.—Pupils contracted.—Eyes dull, cloudy, and downcast.—Eyes prominent, or half open.—Fixed, anxious look.—Obscuration of vision.

**4. Ears.**—Pain, as of contusion in the ears. Acute pulling in the ears.—Shootings in and behind the ears.—Hardness of hearing, and buzzing before the ears; from blows.—Blood from ears.

**5. Nose.**—Pain, as of contusion in the nose.—Tingling, in the nose.—Nose swollen, with ecchymosis.—Nasal



hæmorrhage.—Ulcerated nostrils.—Coryza, with burning in the nose.—Cold nose (*A. radix*).

**6. Face.**—Face pale and hollow, or yellow and bloated.—Heat in the face without heat in the body.—Hard swelling, shining redness and heat in one cheek, with throbbing pain.—Puffing of cheeks on breathing.—Tingling round the eyes, in the cheeks, and in the lips.—Pustulous eruption on the face, chiefly round the eyes.—Dryness, burning heat, swelling, and fissures in the lips.—Ulceration of the corners of the mouth.—Paralysis of the lower jaw.—Painful swelling of the submaxillary glands, and of those of the neck.—Trismus, with the mouth closed.

**7. Teeth.**—Pain in the teeth, with swelling of the cheeks and tingling in the gums.—Sensation of pulling in the teeth while eating.—Loosening and elongation of the teeth.—Toothache after operation.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness of the mouth, with thirst.—Saliva mixed with blood.—Sensation of excoriation and itching on the tongue.—Tongue dry, or with a white coating.—Putrid smell from the mouth in the morning.

**9. Throat.**—Sensation as if there were something hard in the throat.—Deglutition hindered by a kind of nausea.—Noise while swallowing.—Burning in the throat, with uneasiness, as from internal heat.—Bitter mucus in the throat.

**10. Appetite.**—Taste putrid or bitter, or slimy.—Bitter taste, esp. in the morning.—Thirst for cold water, without fever.—Longing for alcoholic drinks.—Thirst for water, or desire to drink, with repugnance to all liquids.—Loathing of food—principally milk, meat, broth, and tobacco.—Liking for vinegar.—Want of appetite, and tongue loaded with a white or yellowish coating.—(In the evening) immoderate appetite, with sensation of fulness and cramp-like pressure in the abdomen, immediately after a meal.—Irritable and plaintive humour, after a meal in the evening.

**11. Stomach.**—Frequent eructations, esp. in the morning, empty, bitter, putrid, as from rotten eggs.—Belches after coughing.—Rising of a bitter mucus or of salt water.—Nausea, with inclination to vomit, chiefly in the morning.—Nausea, and empty vomituration.—Retching even in the night, with pressure in the precordial region.—Vomiting of coagulated blood, of a deep colour.—After drinking (or eating),

vomiting of what has been taken, often with a mixture of blood.—Pressure, fulness, contraction, and cramp-like pain in the stomach and in the precordial region.—Shootings in the pit of the stomach, with pressure extending to the back, and tightness of the chest.

**12. Abdomen.**—Shootings in the region of the spleen, with difficulty of breathing.—Pressure in the hepatic region.—Abdomen hard and swollen, with pain of incisive excoriation in the sides, chiefly in the morning, mitigated by the emission of wind.—Pain in the umbilical region when moving.—Shocks across the abdomen.—Pain, as of contusion, in the sides.—Flatulence, having the smell of rotten eggs.—Cutting, colicky pains in the abdomen.—Colic with strangury.—Tympanites.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation, with ineffectual attempt to go to stool.—Stools in the form of pap, of an acid odour.—Flatus, smelling like rotten eggs.—Diarrhœa, with tenesmus.—Frequent, scanty, small, mucous stools.—Involuntary stools, chiefly during the night; thin, brown, or white.—Stools of undigested matter.—Purulent, bloody stools.—Hæmorrhoids.—Pressure in the rectum.—Tenesmus.—Thread-worms.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Tenesmus.—Spasmodic retention of urine, with pressure in the bladder.—Ineffectual attempts to make water.—Involuntary emission of urine, at night in bed, and in the day, when running.—Frequent micturition of pale urine.—Urine of a brownish red, with sediment, of a brick colour.—Emission of blood.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Bluish red swelling of the penis and of the scrotum.—Inflammatory swelling of the testes (in consequence of contusion).—Purple-red swelling of the penis and testicles, after mechanical injuries.—Hydrocele.—Painful swelling of the spermatic cord, with shooting in the testes, extending to the abdomen.—Sexual desire increased, with erections, pollutions, and seminal emission on the slightest amorous excitement.—Impotence from excess or abuse.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Discharge of blood from the uterus, between the periods, with nausea.—Excoriation and ulceration of the breasts.—Soreness of the parts after a severe labour.—Violent after-pains.—Erysipelatous inflammation of the mammæ and nipples.—Violent stitches in middle of l. breast.—Vomiting of pregnancy.—Threatened abortion from fall, &c.—Feeling as if foetus were lying crosswise.—Tumour of breast.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Dry, short cough, produced by a titillation in the larynx.—Cough at night during sleep.—Paroxysm of cough, preceded by tears, and cough with children after having wept and sobbed from caprice and waywardness.—Whooping-cough; child cries before the cough comes on; and after.—Cough with bloodshot eyes, or nose-bleed.—Even yawning provokes a cough.—Cough with expectoration of blood; the blood is clear, frothy, mixed with coagulated masses and mucus.—Even without cough there is expectoration of black, coagulated blood after every corporeal effort.—Inability to eject the mucus; what the cough detaches is therefore swallowed.—On coughing, shooting pains in the head, or a bruise-like pain in the chest.—Breath fetid; short, and panting.—Excessive difficulty of breathing.—Cough worse in the evening till midnight, from motion, in the warm room, and after drinking.

**18. Chest.**—Respiration short, panting, difficult, and anxious.—Rattling in the chest.—Oppression of the chest and difficulty of breathing.—Respiration frequently slow and deep.—Shootings in the chest and sides, with difficulty of respiration, aggravated by coughing, but breathing deeply, and by movement; better from external pressure.—Pain, as of a bruise and of compression in the chest.—Burning or rawness in the chest.—Sensation of soreness of the ribs.—Stitches in the chest (l.), aggravated from a dry cough, with oppression of breathing; < from motion, > from external pressure.

**19. Heart.**—Beating, and palpitation of the heart.—Pain from liver up through l. chest and down l. arm, veins of hands swollen, purplish; sudden pain as if heart squeezed or had got a shock (angina pectoris).—Heart strained; irritable; stitches in; from l. to r.—Painful pricking in the heart, with fainting fits.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Weakness of the muscles of the neck; the head falls backwards.—Painful swelling of the glands of the neck.—Pains, as from a bruise, and of dislocation in the back, in the chest, and the loins.—Tingling in the back.—Great soreness of the back.—Dragging-down pain and sense of weight in loins.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Pain, as if from fatigue, and crawlings in the arms and in the hands.—Pain, as of dislocation, in the joints of the arms and hands.—Tingling, in the arms.—Sensation of soreness of the

arms.—Sensation as if the joints of the arms and wrists were sprained.—Darting in the arm.—Veins in the hands swollen, with full and strong pulse.—Want of strength in the hands on grasping anything.—Cramps in the fingers.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Pains, as from fatigue or from dislocation, or acute drawing in the different parts of the lower limbs.—Painful paralytic weakness in the joints, chiefly of the hip and knee.—Want of strength in the knee, with failing of the joint when walking.—Tension in the knee, as from contraction of the tendons.—Pale swelling in the knee.—Sensation of soreness in the legs.—Inflammatory erysipelatous swelling of the feet with pain, and aggravation of the pain by movement.—Hot, painful, hard, and shining swelling of the great toes.—Tingling in the legs and feet.

**24. Generalities.**—Tearing, drawing in outer parts.—Pricking, from without, inward.—Pressing in inner parts.—Tingling in outer parts.—Acute drawing, crawling, pricking, or paralytic pains, and sensation as from a bruise in the limbs and the joints, as well as in the injured parts.—Pain, as if sprained in outer parts, and in the joints.—Pains, as of dislocation.—Rheumatic and arthritic pains.—Restlessness in the diseased parts, which causes them to be constantly in motion.—Aggravation of pains in the evening and at night, as well as from movement, and even from noise.—Unsettled pains, which pass rapidly from one joint to the other.—Soreness of the whole body, with tingling.—Stiffness of the limbs after exertion.—Muscular jerking.—Stiffness and weariness of all the limbs.—Sensation of agitation and trembling in the body, as if all the vessels were throbbing.—Extreme sensibility of the whole body, chiefly of the joints and of the skin.—Over-sensitiveness of the whole body.—Bleeding of internal and external parts (vomiting of blood).—Ebullition of the blood, and congestion in the head, with heat and burning in the upper parts of the body; and cold, or coolness, in the lower parts.—Fainting fits, with loss of consciousness, in consequence of mechanical injuries.—Convulsions, traumatic trismus and tetanus.—General prostration of strength.—Paralytic state (on the l. side) in consequence of apoplexy.—Dropsy of inner parts.

**25. Skin.**—Hot, hard, and shining swelling of the parts affected.—Stings of insects; snake-bites.—Red, bluish, and yellowish spots, as if from contusions.—Black and blue spots on the body.—Yellow-green spots, caused either by a bruise or by

disease.—Bed sores; blue mortification.—Miliary eruption.—Petechiæ.—Many small boils, or blood-boils; one after another, extremely sore.

**26. Sleep.**—Great drowsiness during the day, without being able to sleep.—Inclination to sleep, early in the evening.—Comatose drowsiness with delirium.—Wakens at night with a hot head, and is afraid to sleep for fear of its recurrence.—Anxious dreams about animals.—Sleep not refreshing and full of anxious and terrible dreams, and waking with starts and frights.—Dreams of death, of mutilated bodies, of unbraiding, of indecision.—During sleep, groans, talking, snoring, involuntary stools and urine.—Giddiness on waking.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse very variable, mostly hard, full and quick.—Chilliness, internally, with external heat.—Great chilliness, with heat and redness of one cheek.—Chilliness of the side on which he lies.—Head alone, or face alone, hot, rest of body cool.—Shivering, principally in the evening, and sometimes with a sensation as if one were sprinkled with cold water.—Heat in the evening or at night, with shivering on raising the bed-clothes, even slightly, and frequently with a pain in the back and in the limbs.—Dry heat over the whole body, or only in the face and on the back.—Fever, with much thirst, even before the shiverings.—Before the fever, dragging sensation in all the bones.—Intermittent fever; chill in the morning or forenoon drawing pains in the bones before the fever; changes his position continually breath and perspiration offensive.—During the apyrexia, pain in the stomach, want of appetite and loathing of animal food.—Perspiration smelling sour or offensive—sometimes cold.—Typhus, putrid breath and stool.—Nocturnal acid sweat.

## 013 – ARSENICUM ALBUM

*Arsenicum Album* tem uma grande e profunda prostração, com um declínio bastante rápido das suas forças vitais.

É um deprimido, melancólico. Alternância de excitação e de depressão, por vezes no mesmo dia: num momento sente-se bem, com uma resistência vital óptima, para logo de seguida se sentir com extrema fraqueza, prostrado.

É extremamente avarento. O mais avarento da matéria médica, exasperando-se sempre que tem de gastar algum dinheiro. É desconfiado e antipático para com os que o rodeiam. Tem uma língua de víbora, diria que de surucucu, para o distinguir de *Sulfur*.

Uma das suas manias é a da arrumação. A menor alteração de lugar ou desvio de objectos chama a sua atenção e levam-no a corrigi-la de imediato. Meticuloso com tudo, até na escolha das roupas. Prefere os tecidos lisos e de muito boa qualidade. Tem como cores preferidas o azul marítimo e o cinzento. Tem um cuidado excessivo com as roupas. Será bastante divertido vê-lo sujar-se; transforma o facto numa quase tragédia, já que contrariamente ao que sucede com *Sulfur* não suporta nódoas e sujeira.

O menor movimento ou exercício esgotam-no.

Desespera-se com facilidade. Crê que os seus padecimentos não têm cura, recusando-se a tomar remédios, porquanto inúteis, já que vai morrer. É indiferente e a irritabilidade é uma constante.

Triste, ansioso, extremamente agitado, tem medo de estar sozinho, da morte, do escuro, de fantasmas. Medo de ter uma doença incurável. Medo de ficar arruinado. O medo ansioso da morte manifesta-se especialmente

quando está sozinho. Os seus medos são normalmente acompanhados de suores frios.

Está sempre mentalmente agitado. Quanto maior o sofrimento, maior a agitação, a angústia e o medo da morte.

A agitação física e mental agrava entre a 1 e as 3 horas da manhã.

Não consegue estar tranquilo e em paz; muda de lugar constantemente, ou caso esteja demasiadamente fraco, pede incessantemente que o façam, que o transportem de uma cama para outra, de um sofá para a cama ou para outro sofá.

Quando se embriaga, diz-se que “tem mau vinho”.

Ansiedade quando se encontra num ambiente fechado.

As dores de *Arsenicum* são queimantes como se carvões em brasa fossem encostados nas partes afectadas, que queimam como fogo. Geralmente são periódicas, o paciente está um dia bem e outro mal, e melhoram pelo calor, bebidas e aplicações quentes, à excepção das de cabeça que melhoram por aplicações frias. Dores semelhantes a picadas feitas com agulhas em brasa.

Face pálida, magra.

Lábios secos, necessitando de ser humedecidos.

Pálpebras vermelhas e ulceradas. Edema, principalmente das inferiores.

Sede inextinguível e frequente de pequenas porções de água fria. No entanto, a água pesa no estômago como uma pedra. O doente quer água, mas evita beber sob pena de rejeição imediata da mesma, por isso, bebe pequenas quantidades de cada vez.

Não suporta o odor ou a visão dos alimentos.

Dores gástricas queimantes, como se carvões acesos estivessem a arder no estômago, depois de ter comido fruta, creme gelado, bebido água fria, bebidas alcoólicas, após ter ingerido carne em mau estado de conservação.

Vómitos após ter ingerido alimentos ou ter bebido.

Diarreia que surge também na sequência de ingestão de alimentos ou bebidas, com enorme prostração, desproporcionada à quantidade evacuada. Fezes pouco abundantes, escuras, de odor forte, irritantes e ardentes, gerando escoriações perianais.

Hemorroidas ardentes, impeditivas do sono e da posição sentada, que são aliviadas pelo calor.

As dores do abdómen que se apresenta distendido, são ardentes e melhoram por aplicações quentes.

Hipertrofia do fígado e do baço.

É um indivíduo extremamente friorento, não gosta e teme o frio gostando de estar quente, mas com necessidade constante de respirar ar fresco.

Coriza aquosa, queimante, escoriante e que chega a irritar o lábio superior, melhorando por efeito do calor. Febre do feno periódica, que também melhora pelo calor.

Respiração do tipo asmático. O doente tem necessidade de se sentar e de se inclinar para a frente. Não consegue ficar deitado, em especial depois da meia noite.

Asma da meia noite às três horas da manhã, com agitação ansiosa e medo da morte.

Tosse seca que produz fraqueza no doente, agravando depois da meia noite.

Dor fixa no terço superior do pulmão direito.

O coração tem batimentos fortes, de tal forma, que as pessoas que estão perto do doente podem senti-los. Pulso rápido, de manhã ou à menor emoção, irregular. Palpitações com fraqueza e tremores.

Regras adiantadas e abundantes.

Leucorreia ácida, irritante, amarelada, corrosiva e de mau cheiro, principalmente quando a mulher está de pé.

Fraqueza dos membros que dificulta os movimentos. Contrações e tremores.

A pele está endurecida, com erupções escamosas, como farelo, agravando pelo frio e pelo coçar.

Pruridos que agravam à noite, da 1 às 3 horas da manhã e melhoram pelo calor, pelas aplicações quentes. O doente coça-se violentamente, a pele parece queimar.

Urticária por moluscos.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** após a meia noite; da 1 às 3 horas da manhã; das 13 às 15 horas; pelo frio e pela humidade; pelas bebidas e pelos alimentos frios; pelo álcool; o vinho; o exercício; estando deitado do lado afectado e com a cabeça baixa.

**MELHORA:** pelo calor, à excepção da dor de cabeça que alivia com aplicações frias; as bebidas quentes; a cabeça alta.



# A

**Great prostration**, *with rapid sinking of the vital forces*; fainting: The disposition is:  
*a* - Depressing, melancholic, dispiriting, indifferent.  
*b* - Anxious, fearful, restless, full of anguish.  
*c* - Irritable, sensitive, peevish, easily vexed.  
The greater the suffering, the greater the anguish, restlessness and fear of death. **Mentally restless**, *but physically too weak to move*; cannot rest in any place: changing places continually; wants to be moved from one bed to another, and lies now here now there. Anxious fear of death; thinks it useless to take medicine, *is incurable*, is surely going to die; *dread of death*, when alone, or, going to bed. Attacks of anxiety at night driving out of bed, < after midnight. **Burning pains; the affected parts burn like fire**, as if hot coals were applied to parts (Antr.), > *by heat*, hot drinks, hot applications. Burning thirst without special desire to drink; the stomach does not seem to tolerate, because it cannot assimilate cold water; lies like a stone in the stomach. It is wanted, but he cannot or dare not drink it. *Cannot bear the smell or sight of food* (Colch., Sep.). Great thirst for cold water; *drinks often, but little at a time*; eats seldom, but much. Gastric derangements; after cold fruits; ice cream; ice water; sour beer; bad sausage; alcoholic drinks; strong cheese. Teething children are pale, weak, fretful, and want to be carried rapidly. Diarrhoea, *after eating or drinking*; stool scanty, dark-colored, offensive, and whether small or large, *followed by great prostration*. Haemorrhoids: with stitching pain when walking or sitting, not at stool; preventing sitting or sleep; *burning pain < by heat*; fissures make voiding urine difficult. Breathing: asthmatic; must sit or bend forward; springs out of bed at night, especially after twelve o'clock; *unable to lie down for fear of suffocation*; attacks like croup instead of the usual urticaria. Rapid emaciation: with cold sweat and great debility (Tub., Ver.); of affected parts; marasmus. Anasarca, skin pale, waxy, earth-colored (Acet. ac.). Excessive exhaustion from least exertion. Exhaustion is not felt by the patient while lying still; when he moves he is surprised to find himself so weak. Symptoms generally worse 1-2 p. m., 12-2 a. m. Skin: dry and

scaly; cold, blue and wrinkled; with cold, clammy perspiration; like parchment; white and pasty; black vesicles and burning pain. Bad effects from decayed food or animal matter, whether by inoculation, olfaction or ingestion. Complaints return annually (Carbo. v., Lach., Sulph., Thuja).

**Relation.** - Complementary: Allium s., Carbo. v., Phos., Pyr. Ars. should be thought of in ailments from: *chewing tobacco; alcoholism; sea bathing; sausage poisoning; dissecting wounds and anthrax poison; stings of venomous insects.*

**Aggravation.** - **After midnight** (1 to 2 a. m. or p. m.); *from cold; cold drinks or food;* when lying on affected side or with the head low.

**Amelioration.** - *From heat in general* (reverse of Sec.) except headache, which is temporarily > by cold bathing (Spig.); burning pain > by heat.

## B

A profoundly acting remedy on every organ and tissue. Its clear-cut characteristic symptoms and correspondence to many severe types of disease make its homeopathic employment constant and certain. Its general symptoms often alone lead to its successful application. Among these the all-prevailing debility, exhaustion, and *restlessness*, with *nightly aggravation*, are most important. *Great exhaustion after the slightest exertion.* This, with the peculiar irritability of fiber, gives the characteristic *irritable weakness*. *Burning pains.* Unquenchable thirst. Burning relieved by heat. *Seaside complaints* (*Nat mur; Aqua Marina*). Injurious effects of fruits, especially more watery ones. Gives quiet and ease to the last moments of life when given in high potency. *Fear fright and worry.* Green discharges. Infantile Kala-azar (Dr. Neatby).

*Ars* should be thought of in ailments from alcoholism, *ptomaine poisoning*, stings, dissecting wounds, chewing tobacco; ill effects

from decayed food or animal matter; odor of discharges is *putrid*; in complaints that return annually. Anæmia and chlorosis. Degenerative changes. Gradual loss of weight from impaired nutrition. Reduces the refractive index of blood serum (also *China* and *Ferr phos*). Maintains the system under the stress of malignancy regardless of location. Malarial cachexia. *Septic infections and low vitality*.

**Mind.**--*Great anguish and restlessness. Changes place continually. Fears*, of death, of being left alone. Great fear, with cold sweat. Thinks it useless to take medicine. Suicidal. Hallucinations of smell and sight. Despair drives him from place to place. Miserly, malicious, selfish, lacks courage. General sensibility increased (*Hep*). Sensitive to disorder and confusion.

**Head.**--Headaches relieved by cold, other symptoms worse. Periodical burning pains, with *restlessness*; with cold skin. Hemicrania, with icy feeling of scalp and great weakness. Sensitive head in open air. Delirium tremens; cursing and raving; vicious. Head is in constant motion. Scalp *itches* intolerably; circular patches of bare spots; rough, dirty, sensitive, and covered with dry scales; nightly burning and itching; dandruff. Scalp very sensitive; cannot brush hair.

**Eyes.**--*Burning in eyes, with acrid lachrymation*. Lids red, ulcerated, scabby, scaly, granulated. Œdema *around* eyes. External inflammation, with extreme painfulness; *burning, hot*, and excoriating lachrymation. Corneal ulceration. *Intense photophobia*; better external warmth. Ciliary neuralgia, with fine burning pain.

**Ears.**--Skin within, raw and burning. *Thin, excoriating, offensive* otorrhœa. Roaring in ears, during a paroxysm of pain.

**Nose.**--*Thin, watery, excoriating* discharge. Nose feels *stopped up*. Sneezing *without* relief. Hay-fever and coryza; worse in open air; better indoors. *Burning* and bleeding. Acne of nose. Lupus.

**Face.**--Swollen, pale, yellow, *cachectic*, sunken, cold, and covered with sweat (*Acetic acid*). Expression of agony. Tearing *needle-like* pains; burning. Lips black, livid. Angry, circumscribed flush of cheeks.

**Mouth.**--Unhealthy, easily-bleeding gums. Ulceration of mouth with dryness and burning heat. Epithelioma of lips. Tongue dry, clean, and red; stitching and burning pain in tongue, ulcerated with blue

color. Bloody saliva. Neuralgia of teeth; feel long and very sore; worse after midnight; better warmth. Metallic taste. *Gulping up of burning water.*

**Throat.**--Swollen, œdematous, constricted, *burning*, unable to swallow. Diphtheritic membrane, looks dry and wrinkled.

**Stomach.**--*Cannot bear the sight or smell of food. Great thirst; drinks much, but little at a time.* Nausea, retching, vomiting, after eating or drinking. Anxiety in pit of stomach. *Burning pain.* Craves acids and coffee. Heartburn; gulping up of acid and bitter substances which seem to excoriate the throat. Long-lasting eructations. Vomiting of blood, bile, green mucus, or brown-black mixed with blood. Stomach extremely irritable; seems raw, as if torn. Gastralgia from slightest food or drink. Dyspepsia from vinegar, acids, ice-cream, ice-water, tobacco. Terrible fear and dyspnoea, with gastralgia; also faintness, icy coldness, great exhaustion. Malignant symptoms. Everything swallowed seems to lodge in the œsophagus, which seems as if closed and nothing would pass. *Ill effects of vegetable diet, melons, and watery fruits generally.* Craves milk.

**Abdomen.**--Gnawing, burning pains like coals of fire; relieved by heat. *Liver and spleen enlarged and painful.* Ascites and anasarca. Abdomen swollen and painful. Pain as from a wound in abdomen on coughing.

**Rectum.**--Painful, spasmodic protrusion of rectum. Tenesmus. *Burning pain and pressure in rectum and anus.*

**Stool.**--*Small, offensive, dark, with much prostration. Worse at night, and after eating and drinking;* from chilling stomach, alcoholic abuse, spoiled meat. Dysentery dark, bloody, very offensive. Cholera, with intense agony, prostration, and burning thirst. Body cold as ice (*Verat*). Hæmorrhoids burn like fire; relieved by heat. Skin excoriated about anus.

**Urine.**--Scanty, burning, involuntary. Bladder as if paralyzed. *Albuminous.* Epithelial cells; cylindrical clots of fibrin and globules of pus and blood. After urinating, feeling of weakness in abdomen. Bright's disease. Diabetes.

**Female.**--Menses too profuse and too soon. Burning in ovarian region. Leucorrhœa, acrid, burning, offensive, thin. Pain as from red-hot wires; worse least exertion; causes great fatigue; better in warm

room. *Menorrhagia*. Stitching pain in pelvis extending down the thigh.

**Respiratory.**--Unable to lie down; fears suffocation. Air-passages constricted. Asthma worse midnight. Burning in chest. Suffocative catarrh. Cough worse after midnight; worse lying on back. Expectoration *scanty, frothy. Darting pain through upper third of right lung*. Wheezing respiration. Hæmoptysis with pain between shoulders; burning heat all over. Cough dry, as from sulphur fumes; *after drinking*.

**Heart.**--Palpitation, pain, dyspnœa, faintness. Irritable heart in smokers and tobacco-chewers. *Pulse more rapid in morning (Sulph)*. Dilatation. Cyanosis. Fatty degeneration. Angina pectoris, with pain in neck and occiput.

**Back.**--Weakness in small of back. Drawing in of shoulders. Pain and burning in back (*Oxal ac*).

**Extremities.**--Trembling, twitching, spasms, weakness, heaviness, uneasiness. Cramps in calves. Swelling of feet. Sciatica. Burning pains. Peripheral neuritis. Diabetic gangrene. Ulcers on heel (*Cepa; Lamium*). Paralysis of lower limbs with atrophy.

**Skin.**--Itching, burning, swellings; œdema, eruption, papular, *dry, rough, scaly; worse cold* and scratching. Malignant pustules. Ulcers with offensive discharge. Anthrax. Poisoned wounds. Urticaria, with burning and restlessness. *Psoriasis*. Scirrhus. Icy coldness of body. Epithelioma of the skin. Gangrenous inflammations.

**Sleep.**--Disturbed, anxious, restless. Must have head raised by pillows. Suffocative fits during sleep. Sleeps with hands over head. Dreams are full of care and fear. Drowsy, sleeping sickness.

**Fever.**--High temperature. *Periodicity marked with adynamia*. Septic fevers. *Intermittent. Paroxysms incomplete, with marked exhaustion. Hay-fever*. Cold sweats. Typhoid, not too early; often after Rhus. Complete exhaustion. Delirium; worse after midnight. Great restlessness. Great heat about 3 am.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, wet weather, after midnight; from cold, cold drinks, or food. Seashore. Right side. *Better* from heat; from head elevated; warm drinks.

Complementary: *Rhus; Carbo; Phos. Thuja; Secale*. Antidotal to lead poison.

Antidotes: *Opium; Carbo; China; Hepar; Nux*. Chemical Antidotes: Charcoal; Hydrated Peroxide of Iron; Lime Water.

Compare: *Arsenic stibatum* 3x (Chest inflammations of children, restlessness with thirst and prostration, loose mucous cough, oppression, hurried respiration, crepitant rales). *Cenchrus contortrix; Iod; Phosph; China; Verat alb; Carbo; Kali phos. Epilobium* (intractable diarrhœa of typhoid). *Hoang Nan. Atoxyl. Sodium arseniate* 3x, sleeping sickness; commencing optic atrophy. *Levico Water--*(containing Ars, Iron and Copper of South Tyrol). Chronic and dyscratic skin diseases, chorea minor and spasms in scrofulous and anæmic children. Favors assimilation and increases nutrition. Debility and skin diseases, especially after the use of higher potencies where progress seems suspended. Dose. Ten drops in wine glass of warm water 3 times a day after meals (Burnett). *Sarcolatic acid* (influenza with violent vomiting).

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth potency. The very highest potencies often yield brilliant results.

Low attenuations in gastric, intestinal, and kidney diseases; higher in neuralgias, nervous diseases, and skin. But if only surface conditions call for it, give the lowest potencies, 2x to 3x trit. Repeated doses advisable.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Abscess. Acne rosacea. Alcoholism. Amenorrhœa. Anæmia. Aphthæ. Asthma. Atrophy. Bronchitis. Brown-ague. Cæcum, affections of. Cancer. Cancrum oris. Carbuncle. Cholera Asiatica. Cholera. Cold. Coldness. Commissures, soreness of. Cough. Coxalgia. Croup. Dandriff. Delirium tremens. Depression of spirits. Diarrhœa. Diphtheria. Dropsy. Duodenum. Dyspepsia. Ears, affections of. Eczema. Endometritis. Enteric fever. Epithelioma.*

*Erysipelas. Eye, affections of. Face, eruption on. Fainting. Fever. Gangrene. Gastric ulcer. Gastritis. Gastrodynia. Glandular swellings. Gout. Hay-asthma. Headache. Heart, affections of. Hectic. Herpes zoster. Hodgkin's disease. Hydro-thorax. Hypochondriasis. Ichthyosis. Indigestion. Intermittent fever. Irritation. Jaundice. Kidney, diseases of. Leucorrhœa. Lichen. Lips, eruption round; epithelioma of. Locomotor ataxy. Lung affections. Lupus. Malignant pustule. Measles. Melancholia. Menstruation, disorders of. Miliary eruptions. Morphœa. Myelitis. Nails, diseased. Nettle-rash. Neuralgia. Neuritis. Nonta pudendi. Numbness. Peritonitis. Perityphlitis. Pityriasis. Plethora. Pleurisy. Pleurodynia. Pneumonia. Psoriasis. Purpura. Pyæmia. Pyelitis. Remittent fever. Rheumatic gout. Rheumatism. Rickets. Ringworm. Scaldhead. Scarlatina. Sciatica. Scrofulous affections. Sea-bathing, effects of. Sea-sickness. Shiverings. Stomach, affections of. Strains. Suppuration. Thirst. Throat, sore. Tobacco-habit. Tongue, affections of. Trachea, affections of. Traumatic fever. Typhus. Ulcers. Vomiting. Whooping-cough. Worms. Wounds. Yellow fever.*

**Characteristics.**—*Arsenic* is the horse's remedy; as *Puls.* is the sheep's, and *Antim. crud.* the pig's. The reprehensible fashion of "doctoring" horses with *Arsenic* is merely an abuse of a therapeutic fact. The horse is an animal on whose power of endurance and "wind" enormous demands are made, and *Arsenic* is the remedy for the effects of feats of prolonged endurance. The *Arsenic* habit of the Styrian mountaineers has arisen from the discovery of its power of strengthening the muscles both of the limbs and of the breathing apparatus. But in another way the horse typifies the *Arsenic* temperament. The mental symptoms of my drug, when pronounced, carry precedence of all others. The horse is an exceedingly nervous animal, constantly moving about, restless to a degree, and very prone to take fright—quite a picture of the *Arsenic* temperament. According to *Teste Arsen.* acts much more powerfully on vegetable-eating animals than on carnivora (opp. *Nux v.*); and it is suited to the effect's of excess of vegetable diet, melons, strawberries, and fruits in general, especially watery fruits.

The arsenic-eaters of the Tyrol can take as much as six grains of white arsenic, or the sulphide, every two days. They maintain that it imparts a sense of invigoration and enables them to carry enormous loads up perpendicular mountains. According to one account it is resorted to by populations who live on vegetable food almost exclusively. "It strengthens the muscles," an old indulger in the habit

is reported to have said, "helps to digest our coarse bread and potatoes, and allows us to breathe freely and easily. Meat-eaters have no need for such a thing, but with us it is a necessity." It is difficult to say how far this is a directly "tonic," effect, and how far curative of the dyscrasia generated by the conditions of life. The fine skin and glossy hair of the young women among the arsenic-eating populations is remarkable, and is comparable to the fine coats of arsenic-fed horses. On the other hand, "staring coat" in animals, and "dry, rough, scaly, unhealthy-looking skin" in human beings are keynote indications for the remedy. In this connection may be mentioned the effects on the crew of the ship *Zion*, which carried arsenic as a portion of its cargo. This was exposed somewhat to the sun's rays, and the crew noticed a peculiar smell. Soon they all began to notice themselves growing stout, and on reaching Philadelphia from England they had all gained much, one to the extent of two stones in weight.

Restlessness is one of the grand characteristics of *Arsenic*. Even the stupor of *Arsenic* is interrupted by fits of restlessness with anxious moaning. Patients are anxious, full of the fear of death, restlessness compelling them to frequently change their position. Hence the applicability of the drug in many nervous affections, notably chorea. Jerks and starts on falling asleep. Irritability, desperately angry; almost furious. Despair, hopelessness, unutterable misery. The irritability and sadness of malarial cachexias; of the cachexias of quinine, mercury, and syphilis. Low types of disease; typhoid states. Inflammations of great intensity with tendency to destruction of tissue. Burning, lancinating pains. *Burning* is another of the leading characteristics of *Arsenic*. No other remedy has it in more pronounced degree. The peculiarity of the "burnings" of *Ars.* is that they are > by heat (herein comparing with *Capsic.*). The burning in the throat is > by eating or drinking hot things. On the other hand cold food and cold drinks < stomach irritations; hence *Ars.* is of signal use for effects of eating ices and drinking ice-water. *Arsen.* affects the entire alimentary tract. The lips are so dry and parched and cracked that the patient often licks them to moisten them. The mouth is aphthous, ulcerated, or gangrenous. The stomach is so irritable that the least food or drink causes distress or vomiting, or stool or both together. Abdominal pains are intense, causing the patient to turn and twist. Hæmorrhoids are exceedingly painful as if burning needles plunged in. States of lowered vitality. The *Prostration* of *Arsen.* is remarkable. With it there is the desire to move or be moved constantly. The patient is exhausted from the



slightest exertion. Exhaustion is not felt while lying still, but as soon as he moves he is surprised to find himself so weak. The prostration seems out of proportion to the rest of his illness. Must lie down. Exhaustion from hill-climbing, breathless, sleepless. Thirst for little and often (*Ant. t., Lyc.*), wants it very cold and immediately rejects it (*Phos.* as soon as it becomes warm). Before and after the cough of *Arsenic* there is an attack of asthma (*Phos.*) *Arsen.* has a great place in acute coryza and hay-fever. The fluent coryza is corrosive, reddening the upper lip, and has more burning than either *Merc.* or *Cepa*. Also it is < out of doors, and > in warmth, which distinguishes it from *Cepa* especially. *Arsenic* is predominantly right-sided. The neuralgias affect the right side most; the right lung ("acute, sharp, fixed or darting pain in apex and through upper third of right lung") is more affected than the left; also the right side of the abdomen, hence typhlitis. Many dropsical conditions are controlled by *Arsen.* Especially has it done brilliant work in cases of hydrothorax. It has been called the "liquid trochar," on account of the expeditious way in which it will remove a watery effusion. The patient cannot lie down; must sit up to breathe; anxious; restless; < about 1 a.m.

It is suited to the full plethoric habit. Puffiness in one of its characteristics; and from this to dropsy. All mucous membranes are irritated. The skin is cold and clammy. Scurfy eruptions. Bran-coloured scales on head coming down to forehead. *Arsenic* has cured epithelioma of the lips and closely corresponds to the cancerous diathesis. Many cures of cancer have been reported under its use, both in the crude and in potencies. When the subjective symptoms of *Arsen.* are present, it will cure in the potencies. When the homœopathicity is more crude the lower potencies will be required: in this case the *Arsen.* appears to act directly on the cancerous tissue and cancerous elements in the system.

*Arsenic* is a hæmorrhagic: it acts on both blood and blood-vessels. Varices burn like fire. Anæmia, chlorosis, pyæmia all come within the scope of *Arsenic*, which corresponds also to states resulting from losses of blood, as venesection, metrorrhagia, hæmoptysis.

The Conditions, especially of time and temperature, are all-important with *Arsenic*. Unless these correspond in the patient, failure will be more frequent than success. *Arsenic* is one of the greatest of periodics. I once treated some members of a family who all had attacks of fever of short duration, recurring regularly every six weeks, from living in rooms papered with arsenical papers. Its

periods are: every day; every third or fourth day; every fortnight; every six weeks; every year. There is pronounced night aggravation, the pains are unsupportable with restlessness. < Midnight and after (*Acon.* is rather before midnight); < 3 a.m. There is < from cold and damp; > warmth. *Arsen.* loves warmth like *Nux v.*, *Psor.*, *Hepar*, *Silic.*, *Mag. mur.* and other hydrogenoids, and herein is differentiated from *Sul.*, *Ant. crud.*, *Iod.*, *Apis*, and *Puls.* *Arsen.* hugs the fire and likes warm wraps. < Lying on affected side, or with head low. > Lying with head high.

**Relations.**—*Antidotes:* To poisonous doses—milk, albumen, demulcent drinks, followed by emetics of mustard, Sulphate of Zinc or Sulphate of Copper (Tartar emetic is too irritating). Castor oil is the best purgative. *Chemical antidotes:* Animal charcoal, Hydrated peroxide of iron, Magnesia, Limewater. *Dynamic antidote:* Opium; it may be administered by clyster if not retained on stomach. Brandy and stimulants if there is depression and collapse. If urine is suppressed, Sweet spirits of nitre in large quantities of water.

*Antidotes of potencies:* Camph., Chi., Chin. sul., Fer., Graph., Hep., Iod., Ipec., *Nux v.*, Sambuc., Tabac., Verat. *Arsen. is antidote to:* Carb. v., Chi., Fer., Graph., Hep., Iod., Ipec., Lach., Merc., *Nux v.*, Phos., Sambuc., Strych., Tabac., Verat. *Follows well:* Aco., Agar., Arn., Bell., Cham., Chi., Ipec., Lach., Verat. *Followed well by:* Aran. d., *Nux v.*, Iod., Sul. *Rhus* follows well in skin affections, especially in cases treated allopathically with large doses of arsenic. *Complementary:* All. sat., Carb. v., Phos. *Similar to:* Aco., Apoc., Arg. n., Bell., Bism., Calc., Can. ind., Carb. v., Chi., Ferr., Hyo., Ipec., Kreos. Lach., Lyc., *Nux v.*, Phos., Puls., *Rhus t.*, Sil., Tab., Verat. The restlessness of *Ars.* differs from that of *Mag. c.*; *Ars.* goes from room to room, from bed to bed; *Mag. c.* must get out of bed and walk the floor to relieve pain. The fear of death is not that of *Acon.*, but is an anxiety and a feeling that it is useless to take medicine as they will surely die (more like *Agnus*). *Bry.* drinks much and seldom; *Ars.* little and often; *Ars.* eats much at a time, *Bry.* often and little.

**Causation.**—Chill in the water. Eating ices. Poor diet. Fruits, ailments from. Drunkenness. Effects of tobacco; of quinine; of iodine. Sea-bathing and sea-travelling. Climbing mountains. Strains. Fit of passion. Care. Grief. Fright.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Melancholy, sometimes of a religious character, sadness, care, chagrin, cries and complaints.—Anguish, driving one out of bed at night, and from one place to another in the daytime.—Restlessness.—Great fear of being left alone.—Anger, with anxiety, restlessness and sensation of coldness.—Anxiety, restlessness, and excessive anguish which allows no rest, principally in the evening in bed, or in the morning on waking, and often with trembling, cold sweat, oppression of the chest, difficulty of breathing, and fainting fits.—Anxiety of conscience, as if a crime had been committed.—Inconsolable anguish, with complaints and lamentation.—Hypochondriacal humour, with restlessness and anxiety.—Fear of solitude, of spectres, and of robbers, with desire to hide oneself.—Indecision and changeable humour, which demands this at one time, that at another, and rejects everything after having obtained it.—Despair; he finds no rest, esp. at night, with anguish.—Despondency, despair, weariness of life, inclination to suicide, or excessive fear of death, which is sometimes believed to be very near.—Too great sensibility and scrupulousness of conscience, with gloomy ideas, as if one had offended all the world.—Ill-humour, impatience, vexation, inclination to be angry, repugnance to conversation, inclination to criticise, and great susceptibility.—Caustic and jesting spirit.—Extreme sensibility of all the organs; all noise, conversation, and clear lights are insupportable.—Great apathy and indifference.—Great weakness of memory.—Stupidity and dulness.—Delirium.—Delirium, with great flow of ideas.—Loss of consciousness, and of sensation; dotage; maniacal actions and frenzy.—Madness; loss of mind (from the abuse of alcoholic drinks).

**2. Head.**—Heaviness, sensation of weakness, and confusion in the head, chiefly in a room, mitigated in the open air.—Stupor and confusion.—Vertigo, principally in the evening, on shutting the eyes, on walking, or in the open air, and sometimes with tottering, with danger of falling, intoxication, loss of sense, obscuration of the eyes, nausea, and headache.—Tearing in the head, with vomiting, when raising up the head.—Pains, throbbing, oppressive, stunning, or drawing, shooting and burning in the head, often on one side only, and chiefly above one eye, or at the root of the nose, or in the occiput, and sometimes with inclination to vomit, and buzzing in the ears.—Tension, tightness, and pain as of a bruise in the head.—Headache > by applying cold water, or by walking in the open air.—Periodical headaches.—The pains in the head often occur periodically, and esp. after each meal, in the morning, at night, and in

the evening in bed; and sometimes they are insupportable, and accompanied by tears and wailings, being mitigated for a moment by cold water, but returning much more strongly afterwards.—Sensation, on moving the head, as if the brain struck against the cranium.—Cracking or buzzing in the head.—Pain in the scalp and in the integuments of the head, as if they were ulcerated or bruised, greatly increased by the slightest touch.—Excessive swelling of the head and face.—Erysipelatous burning, swelling of the head (face and genitals) with great weakness and coldness; worse at night.—Gnawing or burning itching, scurfy eruptions, pustules, and corroding ulcers on the scalp.—Eruptions, white, dry, like bran; burning, itching on the forepart of the head; when scratching it burns and bleeds violently.—Burning, biting boils on the scalp, with sensitiveness to touch and cold.

**3. Eyes.**—Aching, burning, and shooting pains in the eyes, < by light, as also by the movement of the eyes, accompanied sometimes with a necessity to lie down, or with anguish which does not permit to rest in bed.—Eyes inflamed and red, with redness of the conjunctiva, or of the sclerotica, and injection of the veins of the conjunctiva.—Swelling of the eyes.—Inflammatory or œdematous swelling of the eyelids.—Inflammation of the eyes and lids, with severe burning pains.—Inflammation of the inner surface of the eyelids, preventing the opening of the eye.—Great dryness of the eyelids, chiefly in the edges, and on reading by the light (of a candle).—Corrosive tears.—Agglutination of the eyelids.—Spasmodic closing of the eyelids, sometimes from the effect of light.—Excessive photophobia.—Specks and ulcers on the cornea.—Eyes convulsed and prominent; look fixed and furious.—Pupils contracted.—Yellowish colour of the sclerotica.—Yellow colour, spots, or white points and sparks before the eyes.—Blue colour around the eyes.—Weakness, obscuration, and loss of sight.—Eyes dull and deep sunk.

**4. Ears.**—Squeezing, sharp pains, shootings, voluptuous tickling and burning in the ears.—Tinkling, roaring, buzzing and sound, as of bells, in the ears.—Sensation, as if the ears were stopped, and hardness of hearing, esp. to the human voice.

**5. Nose.**—Aching pains in the nose.—Swelling of the nose.—Swelling of and burning in the nose.—Violent bleeding of the nose.—Desquamation of the skin of the nose, in furfurs.—Knotty tumours in the nostrils.—Ulceration at the top of the nostrils, with flow of ichor fetid, and of a bitter taste.—Smell of pitch or sulphur

before the nose.—Violent sneezing.—Great dryness of the nostrils.—Fluent coryza; with stopped nose, burning in the nostrils, and secretion of serous and corrosive mucus.—Cancer of nose.

**6. Face.**—Face pale, hollow, and cadaverous.—Yellowish, bluish, or greenish colour of the face.—Leaden and earth-coloured tint, with greenish and bluish spots and streaks.—Face discomposed, with distortion of features, or with eyes deep-sunk and having a dark circle around them, and nose pointed.—Distorted features; death-like countenance.—Redness and bloated appearance of the face.—Hard and elastic swelling of the face, chiefly above the eyelids, and esp. in the morning.—Swelling of the face, with fainting fits and vertigo.—Papulæ, pimples, scurfy ulcers.—Rosacea and mealy tetter in the face.—Blackish tint round the mouth.—Lips bluish or black, dry and chapped.—Brownish band in the red part of the lips.—Skin rough and tettery round the mouth.—Eruption on the mouth and on the lips, near the red part.—Cancer of the face and lips with burning pain.—Hard knots and cancerous ulcers, having thick scurf with lard-like bottoms on the lips.—Lips excoriated, with a sensation of tingling.—Swelling and bleeding of the lips.—Swelling of the submaxillary glands, with contusive pain, and soreness on being touched.—Paralysis of the lower jaw.—Drawing stitches here and there in the face.

**7. Teeth.**—Sharp aching pains, or successive pullings in the teeth and gums, chiefly at night, extending sometimes to the cheek, to the ear, and to the temples; with swelling of the cheek and insupportable pains, which impel to furious despair, or which are aggravated when one lies on the diseased side, and mitigated by the heat of the fire.—Convulsive grinding of the teeth.—Sensation of elongation and painful loosening of the teeth, with swelling and bleeding of the gums.—Pain in teeth > by hot applications.

**8. Mouth.**—Offensive smell from the mouth.—Secretion of abundant tough, fetid, bloody saliva.—Great dryness of the mouth, or accumulation of saliva, sometimes bitter or bloody.—The mouth is reddish-blue, inflamed, burning.—Tongue bluish or white.—Ulceration of the tongue, with blue colour.—Torpor and insensibility of the tongue, as if it were burnt.—Tongue brownish or blackish, dry, cracked, and trembling.—Tongue a bright red.—Tongue white as chalk, as if painted white.—Tongue red with a silvery white coat.—Tongue stiff like a piece of wood.—Ulceration of the tongue on the anterior edge.—Swelling, inflammation, or gangrene of the

tongue.—Angina gangrenosa (with aphthæ).—Aphthæ in the mouth.—Speech rapid, precipitate.

**9. Throat.**—Burning in the throat.—Scraping, sharp pain, with burning in the throat.—Inflammation and gangrene of the throat.—Spasmodic constriction of the throat and of the œsophagus, with inability to swallow.—Deglutition painful and difficult, as if from paralysis of the œsophagus.—Sensation of great dryness in the throat and in the mouth, which induces continual drinking.—Accumulation of greyish or greenish mucus of salt or bitter taste in the throat.

**10. Appetite.**—Bitter taste in the mouth, chiefly after having drunk or eaten, also in the morning.—Astringent, or putrid, or acid taste in the mouth.—Food appears acid, insipid, or too salt.—Insipidity of food.—Bitter taste of food, particularly of bread and beer.—Complete adipsia; or violent burning, choking, and unquenchable thirst, making it necessary to drink constantly, but little at a time.—Desire for cold water, for acids, for brandy, for coffee and milk.—Want of appetite and of hunger, frequently with burning thirst.—Insurmountable dislike to all food, chiefly meat and butter.—Everything that is swallowed causes a pressure in the œsophagus, as if it had stopped there.—Continual craving, with want of appetite and prompt satiety.—After a meal, nausea, vomiting, eructations, pains in the stomach, colic, and many other sufferings.—After having drunk, shivering or shuddering, return of vomiting and diarrhœa, eructations and colic.

**11. Stomach.**—Frequent eructations, particularly after having drunk or eaten, mostly empty, acid, or bitter.—Regurgitation of acrid matter, or of bitter greenish mucus.—Frequent and convulsive hiccoughs, principally in the night.—Frequent and excessive nausea, sometimes rising even to the throat, with inclination to vomit, necessity for lying down, sleep, swooning, trembling, shuddering, or heat, pains in the feet, &c.—Flow of water from the stomach, like water-brash.—Vomitings, sometimes very violent, and principally after having drunk or eaten, or at night, towards the morning; vomiting of food and of drink, or of mucous, bilious, or serous matter, of a yellowish, greenish, brownish, or blackish colour; vomiting of sanguineous matter.—While vomiting, violent pains in the stomach, sensation of excoriation in the abdomen, cries, burning internal heat, diarrhœa, and fear of death.—Inflation and tension of the precordial region and of the stomach.—Excessive pain in the

epigastrium, and in the stomach, chiefly on being touched.—Pressure in the stomach as from a stone, or as if the heart would burst, and excessive anguish in the precordial region, with complaints and lamentations.—Sensation of constriction, cramp-like pains, pulling, piercing, and gnawing in the stomach.—Burning in the pit of the stomach and stomach.—Inflammation or induration of the stomach.—Cramp in the stomach (2 a.m.).—Cancer in the stomach.—Sensation of cold, or insupportable heat and burning in the precordial region, and in the stomach.—The pains in the stomach manifest themselves mostly after a meal, or in the night.—Tetters on the pit of the stomach.

**12. Abdomen.**—Compression in the region of the liver.—Swelling of the spleen.—Excessive pains in the abdomen, principally on the left side, and often with great anguish in the abdomen.—Inflation of the abdomen.—Ascites.—Swelling of the abdomen as in ascites.—Hard bloated abdomen.—Violent cutting pains, cramp-like pains, digging, pulling, tearing, and gnawing in the abdomen.—Attacks of colic occur chiefly after having drunk or eaten, or in the night, and are often accompanied by vomiting or diarrhœa, with cold, internal heat, or cold sweat.—Burning pains with anguish.—Sensation of cold, or insupportable burning in the abdomen.—Pain, as from a wound in the abdomen, chiefly on coughing and laughing.—Swelling and induration of the mesenteric glands.—Much flatulency, with rumbling in the abdomen.—Flatulency of a putrid smell.—Painful swelling of the inguinal glands.—Ulcer above the navel.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation, with frequent, but ineffectual inclination to evacuate.—Tenesmus, with burning in the anus.—Involuntary and unperceived evacuations.—Violent diarrhœa, with frequent evacuations, nausea, vomiting, thirst, great weakness, colic, and tenesmus.—Nocturnal diarrhœa, and renewal of the diarrhœa, after having drunk or eaten.—Burning stools, with violent pains in the bowels, with tenesmus, thirst, worse after eating.—Burning and corrosive evacuations; fœces with mucus, or bilious, sanguineous, serous, painless, involuntary, &c., of greenish, yellowish, whitish colour, or brownish and blackish; fetid and putrid evacuations; evacuations of undigested substances.—Emission of mucus by the anus, with tenesmus.—Prolapsus of the rectum: with much pain.—Itching, pain as from excoriation, and burning in the rectum and in the anus, as well as in the hæmorrhoidal tumours, chiefly at night.—Shootings in the hæmorrhoidal tumours.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Retention of urine, as from paralysis of the bladder.—Frequent inclination to make water, even at night, with abundant emission.—Incontinence of urine, which escapes almost involuntarily, even at night, in bed.—Difficult and painful emission of urine.—Scanty urine, of a deep yellow colour.—Urine aqueous, greenish, brownish, or turbid, with mucus-like sediment.—Sanguineous urine.—Burning in the urethra on making water.—Involuntary discharge of burning urine.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Itching, shooting, and burning in the glans and in the prepuce.—Inflammation, painful and gangrened swelling of the genital parts.—Glans swollen, cracked, and bluish.—Swelling of the testes.—Erysipelatous inflammation of the scrotum.—Nocturnal pollutions.—Flowing of the prostatic fluid during loose stools.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Venereal desire in women.—Catamenia too early and too copious, attended by much suffering.—Catamenia suppressed, with pains in the sacrum and in the shoulders.—Leucorrhœa acrid, corrosive, thick, and yellowish.—Scirrhus uteri.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Catarrh, with hoarseness, coryza, and sleeplessness.—Voice rough and hoarse.—Voice trembling or unequal; at one time strong, at another weak.—Tenacious mucus in the larynx and the chest.—Bronchitis, with difficult secretion of mucus.—Sensation of dryness and burning in the larynx.—Spasmodic constriction of the larynx.—Dry cough, sometimes deep, fatiguing, and shaking, principally in the evening after lying down, or at night, obliging the patient to assume an erect posture; also after drinking; on being in the fresh and cool air, during movement, or during expiration, and often with difficulty of respiration, suffocating, contractive pain, or sensation as of excoriation in the pit of the stomach and the chest; pain, as from a bruise in the abdomen, shootings in the hypochondria, in the epigastrium, and in the chest, &c.—Arrest of breathing with cough.—Cough excited by a sensation of constriction and suffocation in the larynx, as if by the vapour of sulphur.—Respiration oppressed, anxious, short.—Oppressed, laboured breathing, esp. when ascending a height; in cold air; when turning in bed.—Periodical attacks of cough.—Cough with expectoration of sanguineous mucus, sometimes with burning heat over the whole body.—Difficult expectoration, or scanty and frothy.



**18. Chest.**—Shortness of breath, difficulty of respiration, choking, dyspnoea, and attack of suffocation, sometimes with cold sweat, spasmodic constriction of the chest or of the larynx, anguish, great weakness, body cold, pain in the pit of the stomach, and paroxysm of cough.—The sufferings occur chiefly in the evening in bed, or at night, when lying down; also in windy weather, in the fresh and cold air, or in the heat of a room, or when warmly clothed, on being fatigued, on being angry, on walking, on moving, and even on laughing.—Respiration anxious, stertorous, and wheezing.—Oppression of the chest on coughing, on walking, and on going upstairs.—Constriction and compression of the chest, sometimes with great anxiety, inability to speak, and fainting fits.—Tension and pressure in the chest.—Stitches and pressing in the sternum.—Shooting pains in the chest and in the sternum.—Chilliness or coldness in the chest.—Shivering, or great heat and burning in the chest.—Heat, burning, itching in the chest.—Yellowish spots on the chest.

**19. Heart.**—Violent and insupportable throbbings of the heart, chiefly when lying on the back, and esp. at night.—Irregular beatings of the heart, sometimes with anguish.—Cramp in the heart.—Heart-beats irritable.—Palpitation with anguish, cannot lie on back; < going upstairs.—Palpitation and trembling weakness after stool; must lie down.—Palpitation after suppressed herpes or foot-sweat.—Angina pectoris.—Hydropericardium.—Fatty degeneration.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Edematous, painless swellings of the neck and of the lower jaw.—Tetters between the shoulder-blades.—Violent and burning pain in the back, powerfully aggravated by the touch.—Acute drawing pains in the back and between the shoulder-blades, which necessitate lying down.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Acute drawing pains in the arms and in the hands.—Swelling of the arms, with blackish pustules of a putrid smell.—Acute drawing pains in the night, beginning from the elbow and extending to the armpits.—Acute pulling and shooting in the wrists.—Cramps in the fingers.—At night, sensation of fulness and swelling in the palms of the hands.—Excoriation between the fingers.—Hard swelling of the fingers, with pain in the finger-bones.—Ulcers at the extremities of the fingers, with burning pain.—Discoloured nails.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Cramp in the legs.—Acute drawing pains in the hips, extending to the groins, the thighs, and sometimes even to the

anklebones, with uneasiness, which obliges one to move the limb constantly.—Tearing and stinging in the hips, legs, and loins.—Tearing in the tibia.—Rheumatic pain in the legs, and esp. in the tibia.—Paralytic weakness of the thigh.—Pain, as from a bruise in the joint of the knee.—Old ulcers on lower limbs, with burning and lancinating pains.—Contraction of the tendons of the ham.—Tetters on the ham.—Cramps in the calves of the legs.—Affections of the shin-bones.—Burning and shooting ulcers in the leg.—Itching herpes in the bends of the knee.—Varices.—Fatigue in the legs and in the feet.—Swelling of the foot, burning, hard, and shining, with burning vesicles of a blue-blackish colour on the instep.—Corrosive and ulcerous vesicles on the soles of the feet and on the toes.—Pains in the fleshy part of the toes, as if they were galled by walking.

**24. Generalities.**—Paroxysms of suffering with anxiety, coldness, rapid failure of strength, and wish to lie down.—Burning, chiefly in the interior of the parts affected, or sharp and drawing pains.—Nocturnal pains, which are felt even during sleep, and which are so unbearable that they excite despair and fury.—Aggravation of suffering by conversation, as well as after a meal, in the morning on rising, in the evening in bed, on lying on the part affected, or during repose after prolonged exercise; mitigated by external heat, as well as by assuming a standing posture, or by walking, and movement of the body.—Return of sufferings periodically.—Edematous swellings, with burning pain in the parts affected.—Excessive indolence, and dread of all exertion.—Want of strength, excessive weakness, and complete asthenia, even to prostration, sometimes with paralysis of the lower jaw, eyes dull and deep, and mouth open.—Rapid failure of strength, and sensation of weakness as if from want of food.—Inability to walk; the patient is obliged to remain lying down.—When lying down, the patient feels stronger, but on rising, falls from weakness.—Deficiency of blood; dropsy of outer and inner parts; inflammation of mucous membranes; ulcers in the glands.—Emaciation and atrophy of the whole body, with colliquative sweats, great weakness, face earthy, and eyes sunken, with a dark ring surrounding them.—Violent convulsive attacks, spasms and tetanus.—Epileptic fits, preceded by burning in the stomach, pressure and heat in the back, extending to the nape of the neck, and to the brain, with dizziness.—Edematous inflation and swelling of the whole body, chiefly of the head and face, with enlargement of the abdomen, and engorgement of the glands.—Burning pains of inner or exterior parts (glands).—Emaciation.—Trembling of the limbs, chiefly the arms and

legs.—Trembling of the limbs (in drunkards).—Stiffness and fixedness of the limbs, sometimes with sharp rheumatic pains.—Paralysis and contraction of the limbs.—Paralysis, especially of the lower extremities.—Fainting fits, sometimes with dizziness and swelling of the face.—Fainting, from weakness, with scarcely perceptible pulse.—Sensation of torpor in the limbs, as if they were dead.

**25. Skin.**—Desquamation of the skin of the body.—Skin dry as parchment, cold and bluish.—Yellowish colour of the skin.—Shootings, hot itching, and violent burning in the skin.—Reddish or bluish spots in the skin.—Petechiæ.—Inflamed spots, as from morbilli, chiefly in the head, face, and neck.—Miliary eruptions, red and white.—Conical pimples, whitish or reddish, with burning itching.—Nettle-rash.—Eruption of painful black pustules.—Eruption of itchy pimples, small and tickling.—Eruption of small red pimples, which increase and change into gnawing ulcers, covered with a scurf.—Vesicular eruptions.—Herpes, with vesicles, and violently burning, esp. at night, or with coverings, like fish-scales.—Skin jaundiced; general anasarca; black blisters.—Pustules filled with blood and pus.—Tettery spots, covered with phlyctenæ and furfur, with burning nocturnal pains.—Ulcers with raised and hard edges, surrounded by a red and shining crown; with the bottoms like lard, or of a blackish-blue colour, with burning pains or shooting, principally when the parts affected become cold.—Ulcers, hard on the edges, stinging, burning spongy; with proud flesh; turning black; flat; pus thin, ichorous (cancers).—Fetid smell, ichorous suppuration, ready bleeding, putridity, and bluish or greenish colour of the ulcers.—Thin crusts or proud flesh on the ulcers.—Spacelus.—Want of secretion in the ulcers.—Carbuncles (burning).—Inflammatory tumours with burning pains.—Warts.—Ulcers inform of a wart.—Chilblains.—Varices.—Discoloured nails.

**26. Sleep.**—Constant drowsiness, with strong and frequent yawnings.—Nocturnal sleeplessness, with agitation and constant tossing.—Drowsiness in the evening.—Coma vigil, often interrupted by groans and grinding of the teeth.—Unrefreshing sleep; in the morning it seems as if more sleep were needed.—Starting of the limbs when on the point of falling asleep.—During sleep, startings with fright, groans, talking, querulous exclamations, grinding of the teeth, convulsive movements of the hands and fingers, sensation of general uneasiness, and tossing.—In sleep, lying on the back, with the

hand under the head.—Light sleep; the slightest noise is heard, though the patient dreams continually.—Frequent dreams, full of cares, threats apprehensions, repentings and inquietude; anxious, horrible, fantastic, lively and angry dreams; dreams of storms, of fire, of black waters and darkness; dreams with meditation.—In the night, jerking of the limbs, heat and agitation, burning under the skin, as if there were boiling water in the veins, or cold, with inability to get warm, stifling sensation in the larynx, asthmatic attacks, great agitation, and anguish at the heart.—Frequent waking during the night, with difficulty in sleeping again.—Sleeplessness, from anguish and restlessness, with tossing about (after midnight).

**27. Fever.**—Cold over the whole body, sometimes with cold and viscid sweat.—General coldness, with parchment-like dryness of the skin, or with profuse, cold, clammy perspiration.—Chilliness without thirst; worse after drinking; with stretching of the limbs and restlessness with external heat at the same time; when walking in the open air.—Shiverings and shuddering, chiefly in the evening in bed, or on walking in the open air, or after having drunk or eaten, and often with the addition of other sufferings, such as sharp pains in the limbs, headache, oppression of the chest, and difficulty of respiration, drawing in the limbs, anxiety and restlessness.—Universal heat, principally at night, and often with anxiety, restlessness, delirium, heaviness and perplexity in the head, dizziness, vertigo, oppression and pricking in the chest, redness of the skin, &c.—Febrile attacks, mostly in the morning or evening, often with shivering and heat slightly developed, burning thirst or perfect adypsia, quartan or tertian, or sometimes quotidian; sufferings before the attack, and sweats after, on going to sleep; apyrexia (or shivering or heat), with great weakness, dropsical affections, pains in the regions of the liver and of the spleen, dull or shooting headache, sharp and drawing pains in the limbs, in the back and in the head, pressure, fulness, tension, and burning in the stomach and in the epigastrium, prickings in the chest and in the sides, difficulty of breathing, anxiety, face puffed, earthy, &c.—Pulse irregular, or quick, weak, small, and frequent, or suppressed and trembling.—Pulse frequent in the morning, slower in the evening.—Frequent colliquative, or cold and viscid sweats; sweat at night, or in the evening on going to sleep, or in the morning on waking; partial sweat, chiefly on the face and legs.—Perspiration at the beginning of sleep, or all night; cold, clammy, smelling sour or offensive.—During perspiration, unquenchable thirst; after the fever, attack of headache.—Perspiration, which imparts a yellow colour to

the linen and to the skin.—During the sweat, heaviness in the head, buzzing in the ears and trembling of the limbs.



## 014 - AURUM METALLICUM

*Aurum* é um deprimido. Tem medo da morte, mas deseja-a. Há nele uma marcada tendência ao suicídio. Está desgostoso com a vida que é um pesado fardo, falta-lhe a alegria de viver, por isso, pensa constantemente em terminar com o sofrimento psicológico que o atormenta. A vida entristece-o, desgasta-o, entedia-o. Tudo parece envolvido por pesada nuvem negra.

Desconfiado, medroso e preocupado. Inquieto.

Hipocondríaco.

Humor que melhora depois do pequeno almoço.

Preocupa-se com tudo. Irrita-se facilmente e não suporta a menor contradição, que o encoleriza. Desconfiado, sente-se odioso, detestável, quezilento. É pouco sociável.

Por vezes encoleriza-se tanto, que quer matar toda a gente, que se quer suicidar.

Desastrado, apressado, tem a sensação de que não executa as suas tarefas com a rapidez necessária. Deseja estar sempre activo, tanto física quanto mentalmente.

É um hipersensível com acuidade de todos os sentidos: à dor, aos gostos, aos odores, à audição, ao toque.

Contradição e alternâncias: canta e chora, ri e fica triste com desgosto pela vida.

Padecimentos que surgem após um amor não correspondido, a um desgosto, com intenso desejo da morte.

Dores ósseas, intensas, profundas e perfurantes, que agravam à noite.  
Sensibilidade ao toque com dores que irradiam ao maxilar superior.

Dores de cabeça que pioram à noite, pelo menor esforço mental.  
Cáries dos ossos cranianos e palatinos.

Queda de cabelo, em especial na sífilis.

Pupilas desiguais.

O doente só vê a metade inferior dos objectos, ficando a metade superior oculta por um corpo negro.

Otite com supuração crónica fétida.

Mau hálito: odor fétido, principalmente das raparigas na puberdade.

Palpitações muito fortes, visíveis nas carótidas e temporais. Pulso fraco, rápido, irregular.

O coração parece parar, para depois recomeçar os batimentos de forma tumultuosa.

Urina turva.

Orquite crónica, em especial do lado direito.

Problemas uterinos e das regras que são acompanhados de depressão profunda, agravando durante aquelas.

Dores ósseas nos membros que agravam à noite e pelo toque.

Pés inchados.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo ar frio; ao se resfriar; no Inverno; do pôr ao nascer do Sol; estando tranquilo; pelo esforço mental; estando deitado.

**MELHORA:** pelo ar quente; no calor; no Verão; de manhã.



## A

Sanguine, ruddy people, with black hair and eyes; lively, restless, anxious about the future. Old people; weak vision; corpulent; tired of life. For constitutions broken down by bad effects of mercury and syphillis. Pinning boys; low-spirited, lifeless, weak memories, lacking in "boyish go;" testes undeveloped, mere pendent shreds. Constantly dwelling on suicide (Naja - but is afraid to die, Nux). Profound melancholy: feels hateful and quarrelsome; desire to commit suicide; life is a constant burden; after abuse of mercury; with nearly all complaints. Uneasy, hurried, great desire for mental and physical activity; cannot do things fast enough (Arg. n.). Ailments from fright, anger, contradictions, mortification, vexation, dread, or reserved displeasure (Staph.). Oversensitive: least contradiction excites wrath (Con.); to pain; to smell, taste, hearing, touch (Anac.). Headache of people with dark olive-brown complexion; sad, gloomy, taciturn; disposed to constipation; from least mental exertion. Falling of the hair, especially in syphillis and mercurial affections. Hemiopia; sees only the lower half (sees only the left half, Lith. c., Lyc.). Syphilitic and mercurial affections of the bones. Caries: of the nasal palatine and mastoid bones; ozaena, otorrhoea, excessively fetid discharge, pains worse at night; drive to despair; of mercurial or syphilitic origin (Asaf.). Prolapsed and indurated uterus; from over-reaching or straining (Pod., Rhus); from hypertrophy (Con.). Menstrual and uterine affections, with great melancholy; < at menstrual period. Foul breath; in girls at puberty. Sensation as if the heart stood still; as though it ceased to beat and then suddenly gave on hard thump (Sep.). Violent palpitation; anxiety, with congestion of blood to head and chest after exertion; pulse small, feeble, rapid, irregular; visible, beating of carotid and temporal arteries (Bell., Glon.). Fatty degeneration of heart (Phos.).

**Relations.** - Aurum follows, and is followed well by Syphillinum. Similar: to, Asaf., Cal., Plat., Sep., Tar., Ther., in bone, uterine disease.

**Aggravation.** - In cold air; when getting cold; while lying down; mental exertion; many complaints come on only in winter.

**Amelioration.** - In warm air, when growing warm, in the morning and during summer.

## B

Given full play, Aurum develops in the organism, by attacking the blood, glands, and bone, conditions bearing striking resemblance to mercurial and syphilitic infections; and it is just for such deteriorations of the bodily fluids and alterations in the tissues, that Aurum assumes great importance as a remedy. Like the victim of syphilis, mental states of great depression are produced by it. Hopeless, despondent, and *great desire to commit suicide*. Every opportunity is sought for self-destruction. Exostosis, caries, nightly bone-pains, especially cranial, nasal, and palatine. Glands swollen in scrofulous subjects. Palpitation and congestions. Ascites often in conjunction with heart affections. Frequently indicated in secondary syphilis and effects of mercury. This use of gold as an anti-venereal and anti-scrofulous remedy is very old, but has been well-nigh forgotten by the old school until rediscovered and placed on its scientific basis by homeopathy, and now it can never be lost again. When syphilis is implanted on the scrofulous constitution, we have one of the most intractable morbid conditions, and gold seems to be especially suited to the vile combination. *Ennui*. *Ozæna*; sexual hyperæsthesia. Arterio-sclerosis, high blood pressure; nightly paroxysms of pain behind sternum. Sclerosis of liver, arterial system, brain. Pining boys; low spirited, lifeless, weak memory.

**Mind.**--Feeling of self-condemnation and utter worthlessness. Profound despondency, with increased blood pressure, with thorough *disgust of life*, and thoughts of suicide. *Talks of committing suicide*. Great fear of death. Peevish and vehement at least contradiction. Anthropophobia. Mental derangements. Constant rapid questioning

without waiting for reply. Cannot do things fast enough. *Oversensitiveness; (Staph) to noise, excitement, confusion.*

**Head.**--*Violent pain in head; worse at night, outward pressure. Roaring in head. Vertigo. Tearing through brain to forehead. Pain in bones extending to face. Congestion to head. Boils on scalp.*

**Eyes.**--*Extreme photophobia. Great soreness all about the eyes and into eyeballs. Double vision; upper half of objects invisible. Feel tense. Sees fiery objects. Violent pains in bones around eye (Asaf). Interstitial keratitis. Vascular cornea. Pains from without inward. Sticking pains inward. Trachoma with pannus.*

**Ears.**--*Caries of ossicula and of mastoid. Obstinate fetid otorrhœa after scarlatina. External meatus bathed in pus. Chronic nerve deafness; Labyrinthine disease due to syphilis.*

**Nose.**--*Ulcerated, painful, swollen, obstructed. Inflammation of nose; caries; fetid discharge, purulent, bloody. Boring pains in nose; worse at night. Putrid smell from nose. Sensitive smell (Carbol ac). Horrible odor from nose and mouth. Knobby tip of nose.*

**Mouth.**--*Foul breath in girls at puberty. Taste putrid or bitter. Ulceration of gums.*

**Face.**--*Tearing in zygoma. Mastoid and other facial bones inflamed.*

**Throat.**--*Stitches when swallowing; pain in glands. Caries of the palate.*

**Stomach.**--*Appetite and thirst increased, with qualmsiness. Swelling of epigastrium. Burning at stomach and hot eructations.*

**Abdomen.**--*Right hypochondrium hot and painful. Incarcerated flatus. Swelling and suppuration of inguinal glands.*

**Urine.**--*Turbid, like buttermilk, with thick sediment. Painful retention.*

**Rectum.**--*Constipation, stools hard and knotty. Nocturnal diarrhœa, with burning in rectum.*

**Male.**--*Pain and swelling of testicles. Chronic induration of testicles. Violent erections. Atrophy of testicles in boys. Hydrocele.*

**Female.**--Great sensitiveness of vagina. Uterus enlarged and prolapsed. Sterility; vaginismus.

**Heart.**--*Sensation as if the heart stopped beating* for two or three seconds, immediately followed by a tumultuous rebound, with sinking at the epigastrium. Palpitation. Pulse *rapid, feeble, irregular*. Hypertrophy. *High Blood Pressure*-Valvular lesions of arterio-sclerotic nature (Aurum 30)

**Respiratory.**--Dyspnœa at night. Frequent, deep breathing; stitches in sternum.

**Bones.**--Destruction of bones, like secondary syphilis. Pain in bones of head, lumps under scalp, exostosis with nightly pains in bones. Caries of nasal, palatine and mastoid bones. Soreness of affected bones, better in open air, worse at night.

**Extremities.**--All the blood seems to rush from head to lower limbs. Dropsy of lower limbs. Orgasm, as if blood were boiling in all veins. Paralytic, tearing pains in joints. Knees weak.

**Sleep.**--Sleepless. Sobs aloud in sleep. Frightful dreams.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, in cold weather when getting cold. Many complaints come on only in winter; from sunset to sunrise.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Aur ars* (chronic aortitis; lupus, phthisis in syphilitic headaches; also in anæmia and chlorosis. It causes rapid increase of appetite).

*Aur brom* (in headaches with neurasthenia, megrim, night terrors, valvular diseases).

*Aur mur* (Burning, yellow, acrid leucorrhœa; heart symptoms, glandular affections; warts on tongue and genitals; sclerotic and exudative degeneration of the nervous system. Multiple sclerosis. Morvan's disease. Second trituration. *Aur mur* is a sycotic remedy, causing suppressed discharges to reappear. Valuable in climacteric hæmorrhages from the womb. Diseases of frontal sinus. Stitching pain in left side of forehead. Weariness, aversion to all work. Drawing feeling in stomach. Cancer, tongue as hard as leather; induration after glossitis).

*Aur mur kali.*--Double chloride of Potassium and gold (In uterine induration and hæmorrhage).

*Aur iod* (Chronic pericarditis, valvular diseases, arterio-sclerosis ozæna, lupus, osteitis, ovarian cysts, myomata uteri, are pathological lesions, that offer favorable ground for the action of this powerful drug. Senile paresis).

*Aur sulph* (Paralysis agitans; constant nodding of the head; affections of mammæ; swelling, pain, cracked nipples with lancinating pains).

Also, *Asafaet* (in caries of bones of ears and nose). *Syphilin: Kali iod; Hep; Merc; Mez; Nit ac; Phosph.*

Antidotes: *Bell; Cinch; Cupr; Merc.*

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth potency. Latter potency especially for increased blood pressure.

## C

**Clinical.**—Alcohol, effects of. Amenorrhœa. Angina pectoris. Asthma. *Bone affections. Breath, offensive. Corpulency. Depression. Ears, affections of. Erethism. Erysipelas. Eye, affections of. Fevers. Gonorrhœa. Hæmorrhages. Hæmorrhoids. Hemiopia. Hydrocele. Jaundice. Leucorrhœa. Locomotor ataxy. Melancholy. Melanosis. Mercurial poisoning. Naso-pharyngeal catarrh. Night terrors. Ozæna. Paralysis. Phthisis. Pining boys. Scrofula. Smell, disordered. Syphilis. Testicles, affections of; undeveloped. Tongue, nodules on. Tumours. Uterus, induration of. Vertigo. Vision, disordered.*

**Characteristics.**—Gold affects profoundly the entire organism, exercising a solvent action on the tissues, producing ulcerations and the disappearances of new growths. Hence it is one of the best antidotes to Mercurial over-dosing, and especially in cases of syphilis. Scrofula and caries of bone also find in *Aurum* a remedy. It also produces rushes of blood and hæmorrhages. Boring pains and burning stitches predominate. No drug produces more acute mental

depression than *Aurum*, and in any case where this profound melancholy is found, *Aurum* must be well studied. There is a condition of melancholy, hopelessness, profound depression, tendency to suicide and longing for death. Anthrophobia. Aggravation from emotion. Complaints after grief, fright, anger, disappointed love, contradiction, reserved displeasure. Hysteria, laughs and cries alternately. The head is giddy, full, hot. Rush of blood to the head. Vertigo as if turning in a circle when stooping, goes off on rising. As if drunk when walking in the open air. Sensation as if a current of air were rushing through the head, if not kept warm. Bones of skull painful, especially lying down. Vertical half-sight. Fiery sparks. Caries of mastoid process of bones of nose. Ozæna. In the abdominal region, as with *Merc.*, there is swelling of liver, jaundice. Hernia, inguinal or umbilical; and in children. Onanism. The sexual organs are markedly affected. Induration of testes. Undeveloped testicles in puny boys. Swelling or neuralgia of testicle (r). Uterus prolapsed and indurated; the weight of it causes prolapse. (The chloride of gold and sodium acts more powerfully in these conditions.) Shelton has recorded as effects on girls working with gold leaf the occurrence of a "thick leucorrhœal discharge, not offensive, white or yellowish, occasionally profuse, invariably < by walking." Suffocative attacks, with suffocative oppression of chest. Anxious palpitation from congestion to the chest. Palpitation, with anguish and tremulous fearfulness. Pain in heart region extending down left arm to fingers. There are boring pains in bones, < at night. Over-sensitiveness to all pain. Hysterical spasms, with laughing and crying alternately. Great ebullitions with congestion to the head and chest, and palpitation of the heart. Frightful dreams; he sobs aloud when asleep. Chilliness predominates; shivering in open air; coldness of hands and feet, sometimes lasting all night. Heat, only in the face. Perspiration in the morning hours; mostly on and around the genitals. Ulcers which attack the bones. Warts, scrofulous, syphilitic, mercurial. "< From Sunset to sunrise" is a leading Condition of *Aurum*. Paralytic drawing in the limbs in the morning when awaking; and on getting cold. < At night; in morning; on getting cold; by rest. Shivering on getting into bed. > Moving; walking; getting warm. Suited to sanguine people with black hair and dark eyes, olive-brown complexion. Also light-haired scrofulous persons. Pining boys, girls at puberty, and old age. Syphilitic and mercurial patients.

**Relations.**—*Compare:* Luet. (syphilis); Am. c., Arg. met., Arg. n., Ars.; Asaf. (pains about eyes; but Asaf. has > from pressure; mercurial caries); Bell.; Caps. (caries of mastoid, corpulency); Calc.

c. (night terrors; leucophlegmatic; Aur. has more over-sensitiveness and erethism); Calc. ph.; Coccul. (empty feeling); Chi. and Coff. (hyper-excitation) Cup. (asthma); Dig., Fer.; Glon. (Hyperæmia of lung from heart) Hep., Iod.; Kali bich. (deep ulcers, scrofulous ophthalmia, ozæna, syphilis); K. ca.; K. iod. (syphilis); K. bro. (anguish at heart and desire to move about); Lach., Lyc., Merc., Nit ac.; Nux v., (hernia; prolapsed uterus); Pallad., Platin., Puls., Spigel., Sol. nig., Sil., Sep., Sul.; Tarent. (heart as if turned round); Thuj., Ver. v. *Antidoted by*: Bell., Chi., Coccul., Coff., Cup., Merc., Puls., Spi., Sol. nig. *Antidote to*: Merc., Spigel., Chronic effects of alcohol, Kali iod.

**Causation.**—Mercury. Alcohol. Iodide of Potassium. Effects of grief; fright; anger; disappointed love; contradiction; reserved displeasure.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Melancholy, with inquietude and desire to die.—Irresistible impulse to weep.—Longing to see one's relations, resembling nostalgia.—Imagines he has lost the affection of his friends; this makes him weep.—Sees obstacles everywhere.—Hopeless.—Suicidal; desperate; inclined to jump off heights; to dash himself into a chair.—Sad, feels that all is against her and life is not desirable, and the thought of death alone gives pleasure.—Great anguish, which even induces a disposition to suicide, with cramp-like contractions in the abdomen.—Excessive scruples of conscience.—Despair of oneself, and of others.—Ill-humour and aversion to conversation.—Grumbling, quarrelsome humour.—The least contradiction excites his wrath.—Alternate peevishness and cheerfulness.—Anger and passion.—Alternation of gaiety, or of irritability with melancholy.—Hypochondriacal humour.—Weakness of the intellectual faculties.—Weakness of the memory.

**2. Head.**—Vertigo: when stooping, as if turning in a circle; > on rising; as if drunk when walking in open air; feels as if he would fall to l.; must lie down, even then for some time it returns on slightest motion.—Fatigue from intellectual labour.—Sudden stupefaction, with loss of sense.—Pain, like that of a bruise in the brain, esp. in the morning, or during intellectual labour, and sometimes inducing confusion of ideas.—Pain in the head, as if the air passed over the brain, when it is not kept very warm.—Acute drawing pains in the head.—Beating and hammering pain on one side of the head.—Congestion of blood to the head.—Congestions to and heat in

the head, with sparks before the eyes, and glossy bloatedness of the face, aggravated from every mental exertion.—Buzzing in the head.—Pain in the bones of the cranium, esp. on lying down.—Exostosis on the head; on the r. vertex, with boring pain.—Falling off of the hair.

**3. Eyes.**—Pain in the eyes aggravated by touch, as if the ball of the eye were pressed inwards.—Tension in the eyes, with diminution of sight.—Burning pain and redness in the eyes.—Obscuration of the sight.—Black spots before the eyes.—Eyes very prominent.—Flames and sparks before the eyes.—Vertical half-sight.—Hemiopia; objects are seen cut in horizontal lines.—Eyes better by moonlight and after violent muscular exercise.—Objects seem smaller and more distant.

**4. Ears.**—Hearing too sensitive.—Pain in the ears, like internal tension.—Caries of the mastoid process.—Flow of fetid pus from the ears.—Oversensitive to noises, but music >-Annoying dryness in ears and nose with difficult hearing.—Hardness of hearing from hypertrophy of the amygdalæ, with embarrassed speech.—Humming in the ears.—Roaring in the ears.

**5. Nose.**—Pain in the nasal bones on being touched.—Gnawing prickings.—Inflammatory swelling and redness of the nose, followed by desquamation.—Caries of the bones of the nose.—Nasal cavities ulcerated and covered with thick crusts.—Running from the nose of a fetid greenish-yellow matter.—Stoppage of the nose.—Fluent coryza.—Nose red, swollen; tip knobby, red.—Cancer.—Furfuraceous desquamation of the epidermis of the nose.—Increased sensibility, or absence of smell.—Sweetish putrid smell, or smell of brandy before the nose.—Fetid odour from the nose.

**6. Face.**—Face puffed, and shining as if from sweat.—Inflammation of the bones of the face.—Parotids swollen, painful to touch as if pressed or bruised.—Swelling of the cheeks.—Swelling of the bones of the forehead, of the upper jaw, and of the nose.—Red eruption, which peels off, on the forehead and on the nose.—Traction in the jaws, with swelling of the cheeks.—Tensive pain in the upper jaw.—Painful swelling of the submaxillary glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Odontalgia, with heat and congestion in the head.—Looseness of the teeth.—Ulcers in the gums, with swelling of the cheeks.—Toothache < at night, < drawing cold air into mouth.



**8. Mouth.**—Fetid smell of the mouth, like rotten cheese.—Piercing pain in the velum palati.—Tongue swollen; with scirrhus-like hardness; after biting tongue in sleep.—Tongue coated; dry; ulcerated.

**9. Throat.**—Caries in the palate, with ulcers of a bluish colour, esp. after the abuse of mercury.—Tonsils swollen and ulcerated.—Drinks find a passage through the nostrils.—Stinging soreness in throat only when swallowing.—Dull, pressive pain, either with or without swallowing, in a gland below angle of jaw.

**10. Appetite.**—Milky or sweetish taste.—Loathing of food, and esp. of meat.—Great desire for coffee.—Excessive hunger and thirst.—No appetite for plain food in pining boys.

**11. Stomach.**—Pain in the stomach, as if proceeding from hunger.—Immoderate appetite and thirst, with qualmishness in the stomach.—Sensation of indescribable uneasiness in the epigastrium.—Swelling of the epigastrium and of the hypochondria, with shooting pains on being touched.—Burning at stomach and hot eructations.—Burning, drawing, and cutting pain; pressure.—Pressure to l. of scrobiculum, below cartilages of upper false ribs; < during expiration.

**12. Abdomen.**—Burning heat and cutting pain in r. hypochondrium.—Colic with sensation of great uneasiness and inclination to evacuate.—Tensive aching and fulness in the abdomen.—Abdomen inflated.—Exostosis in the pelvis.—Tendency of hernia to protrude, sometimes with cramp-like pains and incarcerated flatus.—Swelling and suppuration of the inguinal glands from syphilis or the use of mercury.—Windy colic by night, with pinching, grumbling, and borborygmi.—Frequent emission of very fetid wind.

**13. Stool.**—Copious evacuation.—Nocturnal diarrhoea.—Nightly diarrhoea, with burning in the rectum.—Constipation; stool very large in size, or very hard and knotty.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Painful retention of urine, with urgent inclination to make water, and pressure on the bladder.—Frequent emission of watery urine.—Urine turbid, like butter-milk, with thick mucus-like sediment.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Sexual desire greatly increased.—The whole genital system is strongly affected.—Nocturnal erections and

pollutions.—Flow of prostatic fluid, with flaccidity of the penis.—Swelling of the (lower part) of the testicle (r).—Swelling of the testes, with aching pain on touching and rubbing.—Induration of the testes.—Testes mere pendant shreds (in pining boys).—Hydrocele.—Bubo.—Chancre.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Pains in the abdomen, as if the catamenia were coming.—Prolapsus and induration of the matrix.—Uterine affections with depression and tendency to suicide.—Menses too late; and scanty or absent.—Drawing pain in pubes; r. inguinal region sore to touch.—Before menses: swelling of axillary glands.—During menses: colic; prolapse of rectum.—Leucorrhœa: profuse and corroding, yellow; thick white, not offensive, < by walking.—During pregnancy: suicidal melancholia; jaundice.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Accumulation of mucus in the trachea and in the chest, which is expectorated with difficulty in the morning.—Voice nasal.—Cough from want of breath at night.—Cough with tough yellow sputum on awaking in morning.

**18. Chest.**—Great difficulty of respiration at night, and on walking in the open air, requiring deep inspirations.—Paroxysms of suffocation, with constrictive oppression of the chest, falling, loss of sense, and bluish colour of the face.—Pain, as if there were a plug placed under the ribs.—Continuous aching in l. side of the chest.—Incisive pain, and obtuse shootings, near the sternum.—Great weight on chest; esp. heavy weight on sternum.—Much congestion in the chest.

**19. Heart.**—Anxious palpitation of the heart, from congestion to the chest.—Beatings of the heart, irregular, or by fits, sometimes with anguish and oppression of the chest.—Pain in heart region extending down l. arm to fingers.—Floundering heart.—When walking, the heart seems to shake as if it were loose.—Sensation as if the heart stood still.—Palpitation compels him to stop.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Swollen cervical glands.—Tension in neck as if muscles too short, even at rest; < stooping.—Stinging pains in small of back.—Gressus gallinaceous (in spine disease).—Pain at lower part of spine.—Pains, generally passive, or drawing and acute, in the back, chiefly in the morning, and sometimes so violent as to prevent any motion of the limbs.

**21. Limbs.**—Limbs go to sleep; numb, insensible on waking; more when lying than moving.—Has to seize hold of l. arm during attack of palpitation.—Limbs swollen, painful, almost anchylosed.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Boring in l. shoulder.—Aching pains in the arms and in the forearms.—Cramp-like and acute drawing pains in the bones of the carpus and of the metacarpus.—Acute drawing pains and paralytic weakness in the bones and joints of the fingers.—Palms itch; herpes; nails turn blue.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Coxalgia.—Sharp pains in the thighs, esp. morning and evening.—Paralytic and painful weakness of the knees, as if a bandage were tightly compressed above them; they are feeble and give way.—Drawing pains and acute pullings, with paralytic weakness, in the bones and the joints of the toes.—Nodes; caries.

**24. Generalities.**—Pain, like that of a bruise, with acute pullings, and paralytic weakness in the limbs in general, and chiefly in the joints, esp. on uncovering the part affected, in the morning, on waking and during repose, disappearing on getting up.—Darting pains in the limbs, with great dejection.—Inflammation of the bones, with nocturnal pains.—Exostosis on the head, on the arms and on the legs.—Great acuteness and delicacy of sensation, with excessive sensibility to the least pain.—Over-sensitiveness to all pain, and to the cold air.—Hysterical spasms, sometimes with alternate tears and laughter.—Great sensibility to cold, or strong desire to go into the open air, even in bad weather, because it is found to be a relief.—Great ebullitions, with congestions to the head and chest, and palpitation of the heart.

**26. Sleep.**—Weary, but cannot rest or sleep.—Drowsiness after meals.—Nocturnal sleep till four o'clock in the morning only.—Awakened by bone pains; in despair.—Fatigue and weakness in the morning on waking.—Restless sleep, with anxious dreams; of thieves.—Nocturnal mumbling in the form of questions.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse small, but accelerated.—Febrile shiverings over the whole body, while in bed in the evening, followed neither by heat nor thirst.—Cold of the entire body, with bluish colour of the nails, nauseous taste, with inclination to vomit, sometimes followed by an increase of heat.—Heat of the face, with cold in the hands and feet.—Copious general perspiration early in the morning; mostly about genitals.

## 015 - BARYTA CARBONICA

É um indivíduo com compreensão lenta, difícil. Custa-lhe a aprender, a sua memória é fraca. Há quem diga que estamos perante “um cérebro de passarinho com reflexos de lesma”.

Distraído com falta de atenção.

Tem falta de confiança e múltiplos medos. Medo do futuro com avareza. Medo que algo lhe possa acontecer. Medo de atravessar uma ponte por poder cair.

Timidez. Aversão a desconhecidos.

Remói as suas inquietações.

Ansiedade por antecipação relativamente aos outros.

A criança esquece tudo, tornando-se difícil educá-la. É fraca física e psiquicamente.

O adulto esquece com frequência as ruas que conhece, perde-se em locais que lhe são absolutamente familiares. Quando envelhece, o esquecimento é global.

Começa tudo, mas tudo deixa inacabado.

Envelhecimento precoce.

Pode ocorrer um estado de imbecilidade.

Injuriioso, grosseiro.

Sonolência diurna.

Está sempre com frio. Falta de energia, de calor vital.

Tem a sensação de ter uma teia de aranha sobre o rosto.

Dor de cabeça do tipo compressiva, que melhora pelo ar frio.

Hipertrofia crónica das amígdalas com inflamação frequente ao menor contacto com o frio e tendência à supuração.

Anginas e amigdalites de repetição. Problemas de garganta que surgem logo após a supressão brutal do suor da planta dos pés.

Dor intensa, do tipo cortante, com sensação de que existe um corpo estranho na garganta e agrava quando o paciente engole em seco. Só consegue engolir líquidos.

Adenopatia submaxilar. Inflamação dos gânglios cervicais.

Salivação excessiva à noite.

O ventre é grande e está duro.

As hemorróidas saem quando o paciente urina.

Hipertensão arterial.

Suores fétidos dos pés.

AGRAVAÇÃO: pelo frio; após as refeições; deitado sobre o lado esquerdo; ao pensar na doença de que padece.

MELHORA: a dor de cabeça melhora pelo ar frio.

## A

Especialmente adaptado a queixas de primeira e segunda infância; a psorica ou tuberculosa. *Memory deficient*; forgetful, inattentive; child cannot be taught for it cannot remember; threatened idiocy. Scrofulous, dwarfish children who do not grow (children who grow too rapidly, Cal.); scrofulous ophthalmia, cornea opaque; abdomen swollen; frequent attacks of colic; face bloated; general emaciation. *Children both physically and mentally weak*. Dwarfish, hysterical women and old maids with scanty menses; deficient heat, always cold and chilly. Old, cachetic people; scrofulous, *especially when fat*; or those who suffer from gouty complaints (Fluor. ac.).

*Diseases of old men*; hypertrophy or induration of prostate and testes; mental and physical weakness. Apoplectic tendency in old people; complaints of old drunkards; headache of aged people, who are childish. Persons subject to quinsy, take cold easily, or with every, even the least, cold have an attack of tonsillitis prone to suppuration (Hep., Psor.). Inability to swallow anything but liquids (Bap., Sil.). Haemorrhoids protrude every time he urinates (Mur. ac.). Chronic cough in psoric children; enlarged tonsils or elongated uvula; < after slight cold (Alum.). *Swelling and indurations*, or incipient suppuration of glands, especially cervical and inguinal. Offensive foot sweat; toes and soles get sore; of the heels; throat affections *after checked foot sweat* (compare, Graph., Psor., Sanic., Sil.). Great sensitiveness to cold (Cal., Kali c., Psor.).

**Relation.** - Frequently useful before or after Psor., Sulph., and Tub. After Bar. c., Psor will often eradicate the constitutional tendency to quinsy. Similar: to, Alum, Cal. iod., Dul., Fluor. ac., Iod., Sil. Incompatible: after Calc. in scrofulous affections.

**Aggravation.** - When thinking of his disease (Oxal. ac.); lying on painful side; after meals; washing affected parts.

## B

Specially indicated in *infancy and old age*. This remedy brings aid to scrofulous children, especially if they are backward mentally and physically, are dwarfish, do not grow and develop, have scrofulous ophthalmia, swollen abdomen, take cold easily, and then *always have swollen tonsils*. Persons subject to quinsy which is prone to suppurate; gums bleed easily. Diseases of old men when degenerative changes begin;-cardiac vascular and cerebral;-who have hypertrophied prostate or indurated testes, very sensitive to cold, offensive foot-sweats, very weak and weary, must sit or lie down or lean on something. Very averse to meeting strangers. Catarrh of posterior nares, with frequent epistaxis. Often useful in the dyspepsias of the young who have masturbated and who suffer from seminal emissions, together with cardiac irritability and palpitation.

Affects glandular structures, and useful in general degenerative changes, especially in coats of arteries, *aneurism*, and senility. Baryta is a cardio-vascular poison acting on the muscular coats of heart and vessels. Arterial fibrosis. Blood-vessels soften and degenerate, become distended, and aneurisms, ruptures, and apoplexies result.

**Mind.**--Loss of memory, mental weakness. Irresolute. Lost confidence in himself. Senile dementia. Confusion. *Bashful*. Aversion to strangers. Childish; grief over trifles.

**Head.**--Vertigo; stitches, when standing in the sun, extending through head. Brain feels as if loose. Hair falls out. Confusion. *Wens*.

**Eyes.**--Alternate dilatation and contraction of pupils. Photophobia. Gauze before eyes. Cataracts (*Calc; Phos; Sil*).

**Ears.**--Hardness of hearing. *Crackling noise*. Glands around ears *painful and swollen*. Reverberation on blowing nose.

**Nose.**--Dry; sneezing; *coryza*, with swelling of upper lip and nose. Sensation of smoke in nose. Discharge of thick, yellow mucus. Frequent bleeding. Scabs around wings of nose.

**Face.**--Pale, puffed; sensation as of cobweb (*Alumina*). Upper lip swollen.

**Mouth.**--Awakes with dry mouth. Gums bleed and retract. Teeth ache before menses. Mouth filled with inflamed vesicles, foul taste. Paralysis of tongue. Smarting, burning pain in tip of tongue. Dribbling of saliva at dawn. Spasm of œsophagus when food enters.

**Throat.**--Submaxillary glands and tonsils swollen. *Takes cold easily, with stitches and smarting pain*. *Quinsy*. *Suppurating tonsils from every cold*. Tonsils inflamed, with swollen veins. Smarting pain when swallowing; worse empty swallowing. Feeling of a plug in pharynx. Can only swallow liquids. Spasm of œsophagus as soon as food enters œsophagus, causes gagging and choking (*Merc cor; Graphit*). Throat troubles from over use of voice. Stinging pain in tonsils, pharynx or larynx.

**Stomach.**--Waterbrash, hiccough, and eructation, which relieves pressure as of a stone. Hungry, but refuses food. Pain and weight immediately after a meal, with epigastric tenderness (*Kali carb*).

Worse after warm food. Gastric weakness in the aged with possible malignancy present.

**Abdomen.**--*Hard and tense, distended.* Colicky. Enlarged mesenteric glands. Pain in abdomen swallowing food. Habitual colic, with hunger, but food is refused.

**Rectum.**--Constipation, with hard, knotty stools. Hæmorrhoids protrude on urinating. Crawling in rectum. Oozing at anus.

**Urinary.**--Every time patient urinates, his piles come down. Urging to urinate. Burning in urethra on urinating.

**Male.**--Diminished desire and premature impotence. Enlarged prostate. Testicles indurated.

**Female.**--Before menses, pain in stomach and small of back. Menses scanty.

**Respiratory.**--Dry, suffocative cough, especially in old people, full of mucus but lacking strength to expectorate, worse every change of weather (*Senega*). Larynx feels as if smoke were inhaled. Chronic aphonia. Stitches in chest; worse inspiration. Lungs feel full smoke.

**Heart.**--Palpitation and distress in region of heart. Aneurism (*Lycop*). Accelerates the heart's action at first, blood pressure much increased, contraction of blood vessels. Palpitation when lying on left side, when thinking of it especially; pulse full and hard. Cardiac symptoms after suppressed foot-sweat.

**Back.**--*Swollen glands in nape of occiput.* Fatty tumors about neck. Bruised pain between scapulæ. Stiffness in sacrum. Weakness of spine.

**Extremities.**--Pain in axillary glands. Cold, clammy feet (*Calc*). *Fetid foot-sweats.* Numbness of limbs. Numb feeling from knees to scrotum; disappears when sitting down. Toes and soles sore; soles painful when walking. Pain in joints; burning pains in lower limbs.

**Sleep.**--Talking in sleep; awakens frequently; feels too hot. Twitching during sleep.

**Modalities.**--*Worse,* while thinking of symptoms; from washing; lying on painful side. *Better,* walking in open air.



**Relationship.**--Compare: *Digitalis*; *Radium*; *Aragallus*; *Oxytrop*; *Astrag*. Complementary: *Dulc*; *Silica*; *Psorin*. Incompatible: *Calc*. Antidote for poisonous doses: *Epsom salts*.

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth potency, the latter to remove the predisposition to quinsy. *Baryta* is slow in action, bears repetition.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Aneurism*. Apoplexy. Atrophy. Baldness. *Brain, affections of*. Cysts. Foot-sweat. *Glandular swellings*. Hæmorrhoids. *Heart, affections of*. *Memory defective*. Œsophagus, spasm of. Panaris. *Paralysis*. Parotitis. Prostate, enlarged. *Quinsy*. *Throat, sore*. *Tonsils, enlarged*. *Tumours*. Warts. *Wens*.

**Characteristics.**—*Baryta* corresponds to scrofulous conditions in children and old age; dwarfish children and childish old people. Old people who are fat. Those liable to take cold easily; sore throat from cold; glandular affections. Many cases of aneurism have been cured with *Baryta*, mostly in lower attenuations. It corresponds to the atheromatous condition. A paralytic condition runs throughout the pathogenesis. There is paralysis of mind and body. Mistrust; want of self-confidence; aversion to strangers (the child does not want to play). It has cured a case of fetid foot-sweat with spells of despondency, seeking solitude, sobbing and crying. Deficient memory (children cannot remember and learn). Sensation as if brain loose. Vertigo: with nausea; from stooping; when lifting arms up; in old people. Pressure and sticking in brain, at vertex on waking. It has cured baldness in young people; tinea, wens. The scalp is very sensitive to touch. Enlarged glands in occiput and neck. On the face there are rough, dry and herpetic eruptions. Dark redness. Tension of whole face as if white of egg had dried on it; as if a cobweb (*B. acet.*) over face, temples, and scalp. Painful swelling of parotid and of submaxillary glands. The sense of smell is very acute. There is an illusion of smell as of pine smoke. Nose-bleed before menses. The tongue is paralysed. Salivation; saliva runs out during sleep. The digestion is weak; after eating, pressing in stomach; and pain in hard,

swollen abdomen. Sensation of soreness of stomach; while eating it feels as if the food had to force its way through some raw place. It has proved curative in the habitual colic of children who do not thrive; enlarged mesenteric glands; hungry, but refuse food, swallowing painful. The anus is sore and humid. Piles protrude with urination as well as stool. Constipation, with hard, knotty stools; hæmorrhoids, burning and soreness. The paralytic condition appears in the sexual organs. Impotence. Soreness and moistening between scrotum and thighs. Enlarged prostate. There is also a paralytic condition of the respiratory organs. There is a feeling in the larynx as if inspiring smoke or pitch. Hoarseness and loss of voice from cough, mucus in larynx and trachea. Suffocating catarrh and paralysis of lungs in old people. Sensation as if lungs full of smoke. There is a spasmodic cough, like whooping-cough, from roughness and tickling in throat and pit of stomach. Cough < evening till midnight; after getting feet cold; exercise; lying left side; cold air; thinking of it. Palpitation with soreness of heart, < lying on left side; < thinking of it. Violent long lasting palpitation; felt in head. Palpitation < on exertion. Slightest exertion makes him feel tired and sleepy. These heart symptoms of *Bar. c.* are met with in many cases of aneurism and atheroma, and no remedy has a better record here. I cured an advanced case of thoracic aneurism with the 3x. *Baryt. c.* has cured tumours of several kinds. Induration in the breasts. Sarcoma in neck with burning. Fatty tumours, especially about the neck. Swelling and induration of glands. A marked symptom is, pulsation in the back. Stiffness and tension in small of back, in evening, especially while sitting, allowing neither to rise nor to bend backwards. Painfulness of arms and swelling of axillary glands. Cold feet. Fetid perspiration of feet. Corns with burning and stinging. Burning and drawing pains are frequent in lower limbs. A case has been recorded in which *Baryt.* removed in an old man a pain, coming suddenly, in hollow of knee and running down back of leg like a thin stream of hot fluid or molten metal, running down under the skin. Tearing in limbs with chilliness. Tension and shortening of muscles. Intolerable irritation all over like prickings and tingling, waking him at night. Itching, sore and humid skins.—Warts.—Burning pains are found in many parts. General soreness and sensitiveness. Small wounds ulcerate and get very sore.

Chilliness predominates. It has cold, clammy feet as notably as *Calcarea*. < Cold air; cold washing; damp weather; warm food; in sun (headache); near warm stove (headache). < From raising arms, < from mental emotion. < Thinking of complaints. < In company; >

alone. > From cold food. Left side much affected. Offensive sweat of one side (mostly left). < Lying on painful side; on left side. < After eating. After eating, so weak cannot raise his hands; too weak to masticate.

**Relations.**—*Compare:* Alum., Ant. t. (paralysis of lungs); Bell., Calc. c. (scrofulosis, coryza, &c.); Calc. iod. (large tonsils); Caust. (paralysis); Cham., Chi., Con. (old people); Dulc. (catching cold); Fluor. ac. (old people); Iod. (glands); Lach., Lyc. (tonsils); Mag. c., Merc. (colds, glands, diarrhœa); Nat. c., Phos., Puls., Sep. (tinea); Silic. (glands, fetid foot-sweat, but Bar. c. lacks the head-sweat of Silic., and Silic. has self-will instead of the weak-mindedness of Bar. c.); Sul., Tell. *Antidoted by:* Ant. t., Bell., Camph., Dulc., Merc., Zn. *Compatible:* after Scilla, Ars. Before and after Sul. *Incompatible:* Calc.

**Causation.**—Checked foot-sweat.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Lachrymose disposition.—Repugnance to strangers or to society; (the sight of them < symptoms or causes a recurrence).—Mistrust; want of self-confidence, the child does not want to play.—Anxious inquietude about domestic affairs.—Scrupulous, irresolute, suspicious temper, with mistrust of one's self.—Fear and cowardice.—Aversion to play (in children).—Sudden fits of passion from trifling causes.—Incessant activity.—Great weakness of memory.—Inattention to studies in children.—Deficient memory (children cannot remember and learn).

**2. Head.**—Vertigo, with nausea, and headache on stooping.—At night everything rocks with him as on a ship.—Aching pains in the head, principally in the forehead, over the eyes, and the root of the nose, or with tension in the occiput, towards the nape of the neck.—Pricking, lancinating pains in the head, esp. provoked by the heat of a stove.—Pressure in brain under vertex, towards occiput, on waking, with stiffness of neck.—Digging in the head, with a sensation of looseness of the brain.—Painful sensibility in the scalp.—The scalp is very sensitive to the touch, esp. on the side on which he lies, with the sensation of sugillation, worse from scratching.—Numbness in skin of forehead to root of nose.—Tendency to take cold through the head.—Itching and gnawing in the scalp; and external head, particularly behind the ears; lobe of the ear, or lobes of the ears;

upper lip; nape of neck.—Eruptions and humid or dry scabs on the head.—Baldness.—Losing hair from crown of head.

**3. Eyes.**—Aching and burning pain in the eyes, esp. on fatiguing the sight.—Inflammation of the ball of the eye and of the eyelids, with pain as of excoriation, sensation of dryness with photophobia.—Swelling of the eyes in the morning.—Exophthalmos.—Scrofulous inflammation with phlyctenulæ and ulcers on cornea.—Stye in inner corner of l. eye.—Tarsal tumours.—Agglutination of the eyelids.—Confusion of sight, which prevents one's reading.—Specks flying about, and black spots before the eyes.—Sparks before the eyes in the dark.—Dazzling of the eyes by the light.

**4. Ears.**—Itching in the ears.—Nocturnal pulsation in the ears when they are lain upon.—Eruptions on the ears or behind the ears.—Parotids swollen and painful.—Hardness of hearing.—Tinkling and roaring in the ears.—Cracking in the ears on swallowing, on sneezing, and on walking quickly.—Tearing in bone in front of r. ear.

**5. Nose.**—Epistaxis, esp. after having blown the nose; before catamenia.—Crusts below the nose.—Very acute sense of smell.—Smells pine smoke.—Fluent coryza with abundant secretion of thick mucus.—Painful dryness of the nose.—Coryza; with upper lip swollen, < mornings.

**6. Face.**—Face deep red, with purple lips, and great ebullition of the blood.—Sensation of swelling and tension in the face, as if it were covered with cobwebs.—Pains in the face with tensive swelling.—Eruption on the face.—Lips dry and cracked.—Swelling of upper lip; with burning pain.—Acute pain in the joint on closing the jaws.—Swelling of the submaxillary glands, with induration.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache only in the evening, in bed.—Pullings, throbbing, and shocks in the teeth, extending even to the ear and the temple.—Toothache < when thinking about it.—Burning shootings in the carious teeth, excited by contact with anything hot.—Toothache before the catamenia, with pale red swelling of the gums and of the cheek.—Bleeding of the gums.—Fistula dentalis.

**8. Mouth.**—Buccal cavity feels numb.—Dryness of the mouth.—Accumulation of saliva in the mouth.—Offensive smell from the mouth.—Inflamed vesicles in the mouth and on or under the tongue.—Cracks in the tongue, with burning pain as of

excoriation.—Paralysis of tongue.—Cold tongue, somewhat black (*Acet.*).—Tongue coated as if fuzzy.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, with swelling of the palate and of the amygdalæ, which suppurate.—Sensation, as if one had a plug in the throat.—Suffocation and contraction in the throat.—Shootings, and pain as of excoriation, in the throat, esp. during the act of deglutition.—Spasm of œsophagus; can only swallow liquids.—Sensation in œsophagus as if a morsel of food had lodged there.

**10. Appetite.**—Disagreeable, or bitter taste, generally in the morning, with tongue much loaded.—Sour taste, esp. before, but not after a meal.—Continual thirst.—Appetite weak, and soon satisfied, although the food pleases the palate.—After dinner, pains in the stomach, uneasiness, indolence, and aversion to labour.—Weakness of digestion.—Cough from warm food.—> From cold diet.

**11. Stomach.**—Sinking sensation in the afternoon.—Risings after a meal.—Frequent risings, abortive or sour.—Discharge of phlegm from the stomach.—Vomiting of mucus.—Nausea, chiefly in the morning, when fasting, and sometimes as if in consequence of indigestion.—Pains in the stomach, when fasting, after a meal, or on pressing upon the epigastrium.—Sensibility and pain in the epigastrium at every step taken.—Heaviness, fulness, and pressure in the stomach and epigastrium, ever. after having eaten little.—Weakness of the digestion after eating, pressing in the stomach; and pain in the hard, swollen abdomen.—Sensation as if stomach were hanging relaxed.—Pain, as of excoriation, in the region of the stomach, with a sensation when eating as if the parts through which the food passes were raw.

**12. Abdomen.**—Pain in the abdomen, relieved by eructation or by external heat.—Painful tension and inflation of the abdomen.—Colic, with retraction of the navel.—Pinchings and cuttings in the abdomen, with inclination to evacuate, as if diarrhœa were coming on.—Accumulation of flatulency in the abdomen.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Evacuations difficult and knotty, or hard and insufficient.—Frequent inclination to evacuate, with a sensation of anxious uneasiness in the lumbar region, shiverings passing over the thighs, and evacuations soft and loose.—Sudden irresistible urging to stool, with painful soreness in the lumbar region, followed by frequent diarrhœic stool (*Acet.*).—Urgent desire to evacuate, which

can scarcely be repressed.—Expulsion of ascarides.—Crawling in the rectum (ascarides).—Appearance of hæmorrhoidal excrescences, with shooting pain.—Itching, sensation of burning, excoriation and oozing at the anus.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Frequent inclination to make water, with abundant emission.—Urgent inclination to make water; it can hardly be retained.—During urination, burning in urethra.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Diminution of sexual desire, and weakness of the genital functions.—Relaxed penis, premature emissions.—Falling asleep during coition, without the emission having taken place.—Gleet.—Hypertrophied prostate.—Excoriation and oozing between the scrotum and the thighs.—Erections only in the morning before rising.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Diminution of sexual desire in women.—Catamenia too feeble, and of too short duration.—Leucorrhœa a little before the catamenia.—Before and during menses: toothache; colic; pain in back.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Catarrh, with cough, voice hollow and low, and fluent coryza.—Suffocative catarrh and paralysis of the lungs in old people.—Sensation of smoke in the larynx.—Spasmodic cough (like whooping-cough) from roughness and tickling in the throat and pit of the stomach.—Cough worse in the evening till midnight; after getting the feet cold; from exercise; when lying on the l. side; in the cold air; from thinking of it.—Hoarseness and loss of voice, from an accumulation of viscid mucus in the throat and on the chest, with dry cough, chiefly at night, in the evening, or in the morning.

**18. Chest.**—Difficulty of respiration and shortness of breath, with sensation of fulness in the chest.—Pains in the chest, mitigated partly by eructations and partly by external heat.—Sensation of soreness in the chest.—Sensation, as if something hard dropped down in the chest.—Fulness and pressive heaviness on the chest, esp. when ascending, with shooting in the act of respiration.

**19. Heart.**—Very violent throbbings of the heart.—Throbbing of the heart excited by lying on the l. side, or renewed by thinking of it.—Palpitation felt in head.—Atheroma and aneurism.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Stiffness at the nape of the neck.—Shootings in the nape of the neck.—Aching pains in the nape of the neck.—Steatoma in the nape of the neck, with burning pain in the bottom of it.—Swelling and induration of the glands of the neck.—Encysted tumour under the arm-pit.—Sacral pains, more violent when seated than when in motion.—Tensive stiffness in the loins, aggravated in the evening to such an extent that one cannot get up from one's chair, nor stand up straight.—Tension in the shoulder-blades, the nape of the neck, and the muscles of the neck, esp. in a sharp and cold air.—Burning pain and throbbing sensation in the back, esp. after mental emotion.—Beating and pulsation in the back.—Stiffness in the small of the back in the evening, esp. while sitting, which allows neither to rise nor to bend backwards.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Swellings of the arms, with pain of the axillary glands.—Pain in the deltoid muscle on raising the arm.—The arm becomes numbed when one lies down.—Hands cold, with bluish spots.—Swollen veins and redness of the hands.—Hands dry, like parchment.—Trembling of the hand when writing.—Violent tingling and gnawing in the palm of the hand, with desire to scratch.—Peeling off of the skin of the back of the hand, and of the tops of the fingers.—The fingers are numbed.—Panaris.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Pain, as of dislocation or of stiffness of the coxo-femoral joint.—Tension in the legs, as if the tendons were too short.—Drawing pain in r. nates as if the flesh were being torn off.—Violent stitches; burning in nates.—Drawing pain down whole l. leg (*Acet.*).—Burning pains: in nates; in bend of thigh; in knee-pan; in soles.—Tractive and acute pains in legs, as if in the bones.—Itching in the thighs, even at night.—Shootings in the joints of the knee.—Tension in the tibia and in the calves and the legs.—Cramps in the calves of the legs and in the toes on stretching out the limbs.—Inquietude and trembling in the legs and feet.—Pain in the joint of the foot, as from a sprain.—Fetid sweat of the feet.—Ulcers in the feet.—Lymphatic and painful swelling in the fleshy part of the great toe.—Pain like that of a corn in the callous part of the sole of the foot, esp. when walking.—Corns, with burning shootings and pinchings.

**24. Generalities.**—Pains in the joints and in the hollow bones.—Cramp-like pressure or pulling, with paralytic weakness, or tension, as if from contraction of the tendons, in different parts.—Paralysis and palsy of aged persons.—Acute drawing pains in

the limbs, with shuddering.—At night, starting of the muscles.—Shakings and startings of some of the limbs, and of the whole body during the day.—Tearing in the limbs with chilliness.—The symptoms exhibit themselves particularly on the l. side, and when sitting; they disappear on movement, or in the open air.—Swelling and induration of the glands.—Heaviness in the whole body.—Great uneasiness and over-excitability of all the senses.—Great weakness, which does not permit a long-continued standing posture.—Great weakness of mind and body of old men.—Necessity to lie down, or to be seated.—Intellectual, nervous, and physical weakness.—Emaciation, or bloating of the body and of the face, with inflation of the abdomen.—Great tendency to catch cold, which commonly occasions inflammation in the throat.

**25. Skin.**—Sensation in different parts, like the pricks of burning needles, itching and crawling sensations.—Intolerable itching and tingling over the whole body at night.—Excoriation and oozing in several parts of the skin.—Injuries in the skin healing with difficulty.—Swelling and induration of the glands.—Warts.—Whitlows.

**26. Sleep.**—Somnolency in the daytime.—Drowsiness night and day.—Nocturnal sleep, agitated, with frequent waking and anxious dreams.—At night, ebullition of the blood; strong pulsations of the heart, and sensation in the heart as if it were excoriated, with great anxiety, and inability to lie on the l. side.—Sleep with many unquiet dreams.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse accelerated but weak.—Strong disposition to chilliness.—Shuddering, with corrugated skin, and uprising of the hair, or with tension of the face.—Shuddering, which runs over the whole body, beginning at the face, or at the epigastrium, followed by a transient heat over the whole body.—Chilliness relieved by external heat.—Flushes of heat, more at night, with great restlessness.—Perspiration, one-sided (l.) every other evening.



## 016 – BELLADONNA

O doente *Belladonna* é alegre, vivo, excitado, quando a sua saúde está no auge. No entanto, quando afectado por um qualquer padecimento fica abatido, prostrado.

A prostração surge de forma inusitada, bruscamente, com estupor, nomeadamente após a fase de delírio.

Tem alucinações, vê monstros, caras horrendas, fantasmas, insectos, cães, lobos, animais negros.

Tem muito medo de coisas imaginárias, desejando fugir delas.

Pode existir uma tendência ao suicídio por afogamento.

Ansioso, deseja fugir, ir para qualquer lugar. Não está bem na cama, quer sair, fugir, ir para outro lado.

Apresenta por vezes um delírio de intensa violência. Enfurece-se, quer arrancar as suas roupas e tenta morder e bater nos que o cercam. Acessos de riso, ranger de dentes. Transforma-se num selvagem.

Fala muito, mas de forma algo incompreensível. Quando lhe fazem perguntas responde de modo incoerente.

Os seus sintomas são extremamente violentos e melhoram, quer pelo sono quer pelo repouso.

Tem uma imensa aversão aos líquidos, podendo a simples visão da água torná-lo furioso.

Quer dormir e não consegue. Está exausto, cheio de sono, mas não consegue adormecer.

Tem sonhos angustiantes. Pesadelos.

Os seus músculos têm contracções no momento de adormecer e durante o sono.

Acorda sobressaltado.

Os membros apresentam movimentos convulsivos, tais como contracções musculares.

Os seus sentidos são hipersensíveis e facilmente excitáveis. É sensível ao barulho, ao ruído, à luz e ao toque.

As dores aparecem e duram um tempo indeterminado, de forma brusca e desaparecem do mesmo modo. Em regra, as crises dolorosas são de curta duração e intermitentes e são acompanhadas de rubor do rosto e dos olhos.

Padece de cefaleia. A dor é aguda, lancinante, pulsante, apresentando batimentos no cérebro e nas carótidas, agravando ao menor ruído, luz e movimento e melhora pela pressão, agasalhando-se e durante a menstruação. Hipersensibilidade do couro cabeludo.

Sente a cabeça pesada, enorme como se estivesse aumentando de volume, muito quente. O rosto está congestionado, afogueado, avermelhado e os olhos injectados. No seu desespero, atira-a para trás tentando enfiá-la na almofada. Chega mesmo a abaná-la, gritando.

Convulsões de aparecimento súbito quando do nascimento dos dentes, com febre, cabeça quente e pés frios.

Os olhos estão vermelhos, congestionados, as pupilas dilatadas e fixas.

O olhar é rude, feroz.

Não suporta a luminosidade e tem ilusões de óptica.

Vê estrelinhas incandescentes.

A língua está inchada, vermelha, brilhante, treme e tem dificuldade em sair da boca. A cor é parecida com a da framboesa. As papilas estão salientes.

O lábio superior está inchado e avermelhado.

As mucosas da boca estão secas.

A faringe está seca, inchada e inflamada, com especial incidência na sua parte direita.

Tem bastante sede, desejando beber pequenas quantidades de água fria, mas engole dificilmente e com dor, que irradia para o ouvido, especialmente o direito. Sensação de bola na garganta.

O abdómen, quente, está distendido e é sensível.

Inflamação do cólon transversal com dores violentas.

Resfria-se constantemente. É sensível às correntes de ar sobretudo quando tem a cabeça descoberta ou quando sai para a rua depois de a ter secado.

O vento frio provoca-lhe inflamação das amígdalas.

Hemorragias pelo nariz, principalmente à noite.

Tem uma apurada sensibilidade aos odores não suportando o cheiro do fumo.

A laringe está seca. Rouquidão que faz doer e que aparece em regra depois de ter gritado. Tem necessidade de engolir em seco para aliviar.

Tosse seca, dolorosa, que agrava à tarde e à noite, antes da meia noite.

O pulso é cheio, duro, globuloso, como se grãos de chumbo batessem sob os dedos.

As regras muito abundantes de sangue quente, vermelho vivo ou misturado com coágulos negros e de mau odor, vêm adiantadas.

Tem dores que surgem bruscamente, exercendo pressão, de tal modo que a paciente tem a sensação de que os órgãos contidos no abdómen vão sair pela vulva e que agravam pela manhã e ao andar e melhoram sentada.

Dores picantes e inchaço do ovário direito, que surgem bruscamente e desaparecem do mesmo modo.

Seios avermelhados e quentes, inchados, pesados, duros.

Inflamações locais variadas, avermelhadas, brilhantes, com calor e tumefacção súbita. O calor da pele comunica uma sensação de queimadura à mão que a examina.

Diz-se que é o primeiro remédio do estado inflamatório de qualquer parte do corpo.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** ao meio dia; depois das 15 horas; às 11 horas da noite; depois da meia noite, mas não o dia todo; pela corrente de ar; pelo toque e o menor choque; pelo movimento; pelas aplicações frias; pela luz brilhante; ao olhar objectos brilhantes; ao beber; estando deitado sobre o lado afectado, com a cabeça descoberta; pelo sol de Verão.

**MELHORA:** pelo repouso; num quarto quente; em pé ou estando sentado; virando-se para trás.

# A

Adapted to bilious, lymphatic, plethoric constitutions; persons who are lively and entertaining when well, but violent and often delirious when sick. Women and children with light hair and blue eyes, fine complexion, delicate skin; sensitive, nervous, threatened with convulsions; tuberculous patients. Great liability to take cold; sensitive to drafts of air, especially when uncovering the head; from having the hair cut; tonsils become inflamed after riding in a cold wind (Acon., Hep., Rhus - takes cold from exposure of feet, Con., Cup., Sil.). *Quick sensation and motion*; eyes snap and move quickly; pains come suddenly, last indefinitely and cease suddenly (Mag. p.). Pains usually in *short attacks*; **cause redness of face and eyes**; fulness of head and throbbing of carotids. Imagines he sees ghosts, hideous faces, and various insects (Stram.); black animals, dogs, wolves. Fear of imaginary things, wants to run away from them; hallucinations. Violent delirium; disposition to bite, spit, strike and tear things; breaks into fits of laughter and gnashes the teeth; wants to bite and strike the attendants (Stram.); tries to escape (Hell.). Head hot and painful; face flushed; eyes wild, staring, pupils dilated; pulse full and bounding, globular, like buckshot striking the finger; mucous membrane of mouth dry; stool tardy and urine suppressed; sleepy; but cannot sleep (Cham., Op.). Convulsions during teething, with fever (without fever, Mag. p.); come on suddenly, head hot, feet cold. **Rush of blood to head and face** (Amyl., Glon., Mel.). Headache, *congestive*, **with red face, throbbing of brain and carotids** (Met.); < from slight noise, jar, motion, light, lying down, least exertion; > pressure, tight bandaging, wrapping up, during menses. Boring the head into the pillow (Apis, Hell., Pod.). Vertigo when stooping, or when rising after stooping (Bry.); on every change of position. Abdomen tender, distended < by least jar, even of the bed; obliged to walk with great care for fear of a jar. Pain in right ileo-coecal region, < by slightest touch, even of the bed- cover. The transverse colon protrudes like a pad. *Skin: of a uniform, smooth, shining scarlet redness*; dry, hot, burning; imparts a burning sensation to examining hand; the true Sydenham scarlet fever, where eruption is perfectly smooth and truly scarlet. Pressing

downwards as if the contents of abdomen would issue from the vulva; > standing and sitting erect; worse mornings (Lil., Mur., Sep.).

**Relations.** - Complementary: Calcarea. Belladonna is the acute of Calcarea, which is often required to complete a cure. Similar: to, Acon., Bry., Cic., Gels., Glon., Hyos., Mel., Op., Stram.

**Aggravation.** - From touch, motion, noise, draught of air, looking at bright, shining objects (Lys., Stram.); after 3 p. m.; night, after midnight; while drinking; uncovering the head; summer sun; lying down.

**Amelioration.** - Rest; standing or sitting erect; warm room.

## B

Belladonna acts upon every part of the nervous system, producing active congestion, furious excitement, perverted special senses, twitching, convulsions and pain. It has a marked action on the vascular system, skin and glands. Belladonna always is associated with hot, red skin, flushed face, glaring eyes, throbbing carotids, excited mental state, hyperæsthesia of all senses, delirium, restless sleep, convulsive movements, dryness of mouth and throat with aversion to water, *neuralgic pains* that come and go suddenly (*Oxytropis*). *Heat, redness, throbbing and burning. Great children's remedy.* Epileptic spasms followed by nausea and vomiting. *Scarlet fever* and also prophylactic. Here use the thirtieth potency. *Exophthalmic goitre.* Corresponds to the symptoms of "*air-sickness*" in aviators. Give as preventive. *No thirst, anxiety or fear.* Belladonna stands for *violence* of attack and *suddenness* of onset. Bell for the extreme of thyroid toxæmia. Use 1x (Beebe).

**Mind.**--Patient lives in a world of his own, engrossed by specters and visions and oblivious to surrounding realities. While the retina is insensible to actual objects, a host of visual hallucinations throng about him and come to him from within. He is acutely alive and

crazed by a flood of *subjective* visual impressions and fantastic illusions. Hallucinations; sees monsters, hideous faces. Delirium; frightful images; *furious*; rages, bites, strikes; *desire to escape*. Loss of consciousness. Disinclined to talk. Perversity, with tears. *Acuteness of all senses*. Changeableness.

**Head.**--Vertigo, with falling to left side or backwards. Sensitive to least contact. Much throbbing and heat. Palpitation reverberating in head with labored breathing. Pain; fullness, *especially in forehead*, also occiput, and temples. Headache from suppressed catarrhal flow. Sudden outcries. *Pain worse light, noise, jar, lying down and in afternoon*; better by pressure and semi-erect posture. Boring of head into pillow; drawn backward and rolls from side to side. Constant moaning. Hair splits; is dry and comes out. Headache worse on right side and when lying down; ill effects, colds, etc; from having hair cut.

**Face.**--Red, *bluish-red*, hot, swollen, shining; convulsive motion of muscles of face. Swelling of upper lip. Facial neuralgia with twitching muscles and flushed face.

**Eyes.**--Throbbing deep in eyes on lying down. *Pupils dilated (Agnus)*. Eyes feel swollen and protruding, *staring, brilliant*; conjunctiva red; *dry*, burn; photophobia; shooting in eyes. Exophthalmus. Ocular illusions; fiery appearance. *Diplopia*, squinting, spasms of lids. Sensation as if eyes were half closed. Eyelids swollen. Fundus congested.

**Ears.**--Tearing pain in middle and external ear. Humming noises. Membrana tympani bulges and injected. Parotid gland swollen. Sensitive to loud tones. Hearing very acute. *Otitis media*. *Pain causes delirium*. *Child cries out in sleep*; throbbing and beating pain deep in ear, synchronous with heart beat. Hematoma auris. Acute and sub-acute conditions of Eustachian tube. Autophony-hearing one's voice in ear.

**Nose.**--Imaginary odors. Tingling in tip of nose. Red and swollen. *Bleeding of nose*, with red face. Coryza; mucus mixed with blood.

**Mouth.**--Dry. Throbbing pain in teeth. Gumboil. Tongue red on edges. Strawberry tongue. *Grinding of teeth*. Tongue swollen and painful. Stammering.

**Throat.**--Dry, as if glazed; angry-looking congestion (*Ginseng*); *red, worse on right side*. Tonsils enlarged; *throat feels constricted; difficult deglutition*; worse, liquids. Sensation of a lump. Œsophagus dry; feels contracted. *Spasms* in throat. Continual inclination to swallow. Scraping sensation. Muscles of deglutition very sensitive. Hypertrophy of mucous membrane.

**Stomach.**--Loss of appetite. Averse to meat and milk. Spasmodic pain in epigastrium. Constriction; pain runs to spine. Nausea and vomiting. *Great thirst for cold water*. Spasms of stomach. Empty retching. Abhorrence of liquids. Spasmodic hiccough. *Dread of drinking*. Uncontrollable vomiting.

**Abdomen.**--Distended, hot. Transverse colon protrudes like a pad. Tender, swollen. Pain as if clutched by a hand; worse, jar, pressure. Cutting pain across; stitches in left side of abdomen, when coughing, sneezing, or touching it. Extreme sensitiveness to touch, bed-clothes, etc (*Laches*).

**Stools.**--Thin, green, dysenteric; in lumps like chalk. Shuddering during stool. Stinging pain in rectum; spasmodic stricture. Piles more sensitive with backache. Prolapsus ani (*Ignatia; Podoph*).

**Urine.**--*Retention*. Acute urinary infections. Sensation of motion in bladder as of a worm. Urine scanty, with tenesmus; dark and turbid, loaded with phosphates. Vesical region sensitive. Incontinence, continuous dropping. *Frequent and profuse*. Hæmaturia where no pathological condition can be found. Prostatic hypertrophy.

**Male.**--Testicles hard, drawn up, inflamed. Nocturnal sweat of genitals. Flow of prostatic fluid. Desire diminished.

**Female.**--Sensitive forcing downwards, *as if all the viscera would protrude at genitals*. Dryness and heat of vagina. Dragging around loins. Pain in sacrum. Menses increased; *bright red, too early, too profuse. Hæmorrhage hot*. Cutting pain from hip to hip. *Menses and lochia very offensive and hot*. Labor-pains come and go suddenly. *Mastitis* pain, throbbing, redness, streaks radiate from nipple. Breasts feel heavy; are hard and red. Tumors of breast, pain worse lying down. Badly smelling hæmorrhages, hot gushes of blood. Diminished lochia.

**Respiratory.**--Drying in nose, fauces, larynx, and trachea. *Tickling, short, dry cough; worse at night*. Larynx feels sore. Respiration

oppressed, quick, unequal. Cheyne-Stokes respiration (*Cocaine; Opium*). Hoarse; loss of voice. Painless hoarseness. Cough with pain in left hip. Barking cough, whooping cough, with pain in stomach before attack, with expectoration of blood. Stitches in chest when coughing. *Larynx very painful*; feels as if a foreign body were in it, with cough. *High, piping voice. Moaning at every breath.*

**Heart.**--Violent palpitation, reverberating in head, with labored breathing. Palpitation from least exertion. Throbbing all through body. Dichrotism. Heart seemed too large. Rapid but weakened pulse.

**Extremities.**--Shooting pains along limbs. Joints swollen, red, shining, with red streaks radiating. Tottering gait. Shifting rheumatic pains. Phlegmasia alba dolens. Jerking limbs. Spasms. Involuntary limping. *Cold extremities.*

**Back.**--Stiff neck. *Swelling of glands of neck.* Pain in nape, as if it would break. Pressure on dorsal region most painful. Lumbago, with pain in hips and thighs.

**Skin.**--Dry and *hot*; swollen, sensitive; burns scarlet, smooth. Eruption like scarlatina, suddenly spreading. Erythema; pustules on face. *Glands swollen, tender, red. Boils.* Acne rosacea. Suppurative wounds. *Alternate redness and paleness of the skin.* Indurations after inflammations. Erysipelas.

**Fever.**--A high feverish state with comparative absence of toxæmia. *Burning, pungent, steaming, heat.* Feet icy cold. Superficial blood-vessels, distended. Perspiration dry only on head. *No thirst with fever.*

**Sleep.**--Restless, crying out, gritting of teeth. Kept awake by pulsation of blood-vessels. Screams out in sleep. Sleeplessness, with drowsiness. *Starting when closing the eyes or during sleep.* Sleeps with hands under head (*Ars; Plat*).

**Modalities.**--*Worse,* touch, jar, noise, draught, after noon, lying down. *Better,* semi-erect.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Sanguisorba officinalis* 2x-6x, a member of the Rosaceæ family, (*Profuse, long-lasting* menses, especially in nervous patients with congestive symptoms to head and limbs. Passive hæmorrhages at climacteric. Chronic metritis. Hæmorrhage



from lungs. Varices and ulcers). *Mandragora*--(Mandrake). A narcotic of the ancients--Restless excitability and bodily weakness. Desire for sleep. Has antiperiodic properties like China and Aranea. Useful in epilepsy and hydrophobia, also *Cetonia* (A. E. Lavine). *Hyos* (less fever, more agitation); *Stram* (more sensorial excitement, frenzy); *Hoitzia*--A Mexican drug, similar in action to Bellad (Useful in fever, scarlatinal eruption, measles, urticaria, etc. High fever with eruptive fevers. Dry mouth and throat, red face, injected eyes, delirium). Calcar is often required after *Bell*; *Atropia*. Alkaloid of Belladonna covers more the neurotic sphere of the Belladonna action (*Great dryness of throat*, almost impossible to swallow. Chronic stomach affections, with great pain and vomiting of all food. Peritonitis. All kind of illusions of sight. Everything appears large. *Platina opposite*). *Hypochlorhydria*; pyrosis. Motes over everything. On reading, *words run together*; double vision, *all objects seem to be elongated*. Eustachian tube and tympanic congestion. Affinity for the pancreas. Hyperacidity of stomach. Paroxysms of gastric pain; ovarian neuralgia.

**Non-Homeopathic Uses.**--*Atropia* and its salts are used for ophthalmic purposes, to dilate the pupil and paralyze the accommodation.

Given internally or hypodermically, it is antagonistic to Opium and Morphine. Physostigma and Prussic Acid. Narcotic poisons and mushroom poisoning. Renal colic 1-200 of a grain hypodermically.

Atropin injected subcutaneously in doses from a milligram upwards for intestinal obstruction threatening life.

Hypodermically 1-80 gr night sweats in phthisis.

Atropia 1-20 gr is antagonistic to 1 gr. Morphine.

Also used as a local anæsthetic, antispasmodic, and to dry up secretions, milk, etc. Hypodermically 1-80 gr night sweats in phthisis.

**Dose.**--*Atropia Sulph*, 1-120 to 1-60 grain.

Antidotes to Belladonna: *Camph*; *Coff*; *Opium*; *Acon*.

Complementary: *Calc*. Bellad (contains lime). Especially in semi-chronic and constitutional diseases.

Incompatible: *Acet ac.*

**Dose.**--First to thirtieth potency and higher. Must be repeated frequently in acute diseases.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Abscess. Acne. Amaurosis. Apoplexy. Bladder weakness. Boils. Brain, affections of. Bronchial glands, disease of. Carbuncle. Colic. Constipation. Convulsions. Cough. Croup. Delirium tremens. Depression. Diarrhœa. Dysentery. Ear, affections of. Enteric fever. Epilepsy. Erysipelas. Erythema. Excitement. Eye, affections of. Fear, effects of. Glandular swellings. Goître. Gout. Hæmorrhoids. Headache. Heart, affections of. Hydrocephalus. Hydrophobia. Hyperæmia. Influenza. Kidney, affections of. Lung, affections of. Malignant pustule. Mania. Measles. Meningitis. Menstruation. Mouth affections. Mumps. Neuralgia. Nose, affections of. Nyctalopia. Nymphomania. Paralysis. Parametritis. Perichondritis. Perimetritis. Peritonitis. Phlegmasia alba dolens. Pleurisy. Pneumogastric paralysis. Pneumonia. Pregnancy, disorders of. Puerperal mania. Rheumatism. Roseola. Scarlatina. Sensitiveness. Sleep, disorders of. Smell, disordered. Strangury. Taste, disordered. Tenesmus. Testicles, affections of. Thirst. Throat, sore. Tongue, affections of. Tuberculosis. Ulcers. Uterine affections. Vaccinia. Vertigo. Whooping-cough. Worm fever.*

**Characteristics.**—*Belladonna* acts primarily on the brain, and Teste very acutely explains the diversity of its action on men and animals by suggesting that it acts with an intensity proportionate to the brain development. On goats and rabbits it has no poisonous action whatever. On carnivorous animals it acts with moderate intensity. On man it acts with highest intensity. But on idiots, as Hufeland mentions, it has no more action than it has on some of the carnivora. An enormous number of the symptoms of *Bell.* are developed in and from the head and sensorium. Conformably with this, the pains of

*Bell.* run downwards, *i.e.*, away from the head. (*Silic.* and *Gels.* have a pain running *up* the back). To understand aright the action and uses of this great medicine it is necessary to bear in mind some leading features which characterise its action in all parts of the organism. But before alluding to these I will briefly refer to its correspondence to scarlatina. Cases of *Belladonna* poisoning have frequently been mistaken for cases of scarlatina. But it is the smooth form only, these presenting a smooth, even, red surface that come under its controlling action and prophylaxis. When such an epidemic is about, any one who may be exposed to infection may obtain almost certain immunity by taking *Belladonna* two or three times a day.

The several points to be remembered about *Belladonna* are that it is a medicine which has great general sensitiveness and also sensitiveness of the special senses—sensitive to light; to slightest noise; to motion or jar as when someone touches the bed. This is one feature which renders *Bell.* so appropriate in hydrophobia. It is a *chilly* medicine; sensitive to changes from warm to cold, to draught of air, to damp weather, to chilling from having the head uncovered, or *having the hair cut*; better from being wrapped up warmly in a room. Under this drug there is a remarkable quickness of sensation, or of motion; the eyes snap and move quickly. The pains *come and go suddenly* no matter how long they may last. They are in great variety, but throbbing, burning, and stabbing are very characteristic: "*stabbing* from one temple to the other."

The great intensity and variety of the head pains has caused *Bell.* to be regarded as the headache medicine *par excellence*. Congestion of blood to the head. Vertigo, mostly at night on turning over in bed, or when getting up in the morning, also when walking and on every change of position. Headache with flushed face and brilliant eyes, dilated pupils. Feeling in brain like swashing of water. Throbbing, pulsating headache, with beating arteries and violent palpitation of the heart. It has cured a very severe headache in a nervous man occurring whenever he was exposed to tobacco smoke. In the mental sphere are mania; rage; disposition to bite, scratch and tear things. Fantastic illusions when closing eyes. Dull and sleepy; half asleep and half awake. Spasms and twitchings are very marked. Many disorders of vision. *Heat, redness* and *burning* are three great characteristic notes of *Bell.*, and are constantly cropping out in the pathogenesis. The face is purple, red, and hot, or yellow. Redness and pallor alternate. The mouth is exceedingly dry without thirst. Stinging in œsophagus, < swallowing or talking. Œsophagus feels

contracted. Sensation of a hand clutching intestines. Stool in lumps like chalk. Spasmodic contraction of anus; obstinate constipation. Bleeding piles; back pains as if breaking. The menstrual flow is hot; of light colour; or bad smell. Cough short, dry, tickling, similar to cough of *Rumex* and *Phos*. Whooping-cough; with crying or pains before the attack; flushed face; nose-bleed and bloody expectoration; sparks before eyes; stitches in spleen; involuntary stool and urine. Paralysis of lungs and heart (vagus nerve). Violent palpitation of heart. Stitches in chest. Swelling of breast with bright red streaks radiating from centre of inflammation. Rheumatism < by motion. Sweat on covered parts only.

A striking picture of *Bellad.* is sometimes seen in cases of worm-fever. A case (æt. 3, pale, feeble child) reported by Lutze had the following symptoms: Awakened, or at least sits up at night in bed screaming, cannot be pacified; wets bed at night; passes worms now and then; cheeks and ear-tips brilliant scarlet, other parts of face, especially round mouth, white as snow; eyes brilliant, staring; pupils dilated. Skin dry and hot like fire. On being spoken to coaxingly flew into a violent rage. *Cina* 200 had ameliorated. *Bell.* cm. and m. cured permanently.

*Bell.* is a great children's remedy, not less important than *Cham*. Complaints come suddenly; hot, red face, semi-stupor, every little while starting or jumping in sleep as if it might go into convulsions. A very general characteristic of *Bell.* is < on lying down. It refers to headache and all kinds of inflammatory affections. Some characteristic symptoms are: "Tenderness of abdomen, < by least jar." "Pressing downward as if contents of abdomen would issue through vulva, < mornings; often associated with pain in back as if it would break." Starting, twitching, or jumping in sleep. Moaning in sleep. "Sleepy, but cannot sleep." The characteristic skin of *Bell.* is: "Uniform, smooth, shining, scarlet redness, so hot that it imparts a burning sensation to the hand of one who feels it." "Sweat on covered parts only" is also a marked symptom of *Bell.*

A number of cases of poisoning have been reported from application of *Belladonna* plasters to the skin, classical symptoms of the drug being produced and no little danger to life. One practitioner was warned by his patient that she could not tolerate a *Belladonna* plaster, but he, thinking there must have been a mistake, and that cantharides must have been in the plaster she had formerly used, had one made up under his own eyes and applied it himself. In less than

one hour there was an unbearable pain and when the plaster was removed the surface was found to be blistered.

A case of poisoning reported in the *Medical Press* (September 9, 1891) brings out the profound and long-lasting effects of the drug. Three children, aged 7, 5, and 3 1/2, ate a number of the berries. Three days after, a doctor saw them. The condition of the eldest was as follows: pupils dilated to maximum and insensitive to light; pulse frequent; breathing feeble and hurried; skin dry, bright red; temperature lowered; extremities and face cold; urination and defecation suspended. *Co-ordination was lost*; the patient staggered as if drunk and acted like a mad person. When asked his name he would shout as loud as he could, *falling backwards* with his hands in the air, his legs slightly bent as if about to sit down on a low stool, and then tumble on the floor. When raised from the ground and seeing his friends again he began to talk without ceasing, laughing, and singing local melodies in a boisterous manner. *Suddenly* his whole demeanour would change in to a melancholic depression of agony; he would look blank and wild on all around. He would instantly jump up, run at the wall, and endeavour to spring on the highest articles in the room with the strength of a wild animal, and it was with difficulty that his movements could be controlled.

The youngest of the three lay depressed, in a soporific condition, eyes closed, skin cold, limbs powerless. Pupillary reaction, tendon and muscular reflex were almost gone, whilst the sense of heat and cold still remained. On shouting loud in his ear, he slowly tried to open his eyes in wonder; when shaken and put on his feet he *made two or three steps backward* as his elder brother and fell senseless on the floor. The second eldest lay in a deep sleep, face cyanotic; skin of extremities and part of body dry and cold; breathing feeble, pulse scarcely perceptible. Loudest crying, or shaking could not rouse him; feeling and reaction lost. Washing out the stomach was effected in the eldest, but no evidence of the berries was obtained in that way. A long injection tube was inserted into the rectum and irrigation with hot and cold water alternately was carried out, with the object of exciting peristalsis. This was successful. Besides a great quantity of black-brown masticated fruit with skins and seeds, broken berries were found to the number of 28 in the case of the eldest, 39 in the second, and 37 in the youngest. Pilocarpin and morphia were injected in the case of the eldest, and camphor subcutaneously in the other two. The skin was rubbed, warm applications administered and rectal injections of milk, egg and brandy.

Nothing was heard of the children till "June of the present year" (1891), [the date of the poisoning is not stated, but it was probably the previous autumn] when the children were brought to the doctor by their father. They all looked pale and feeble; the pupils contracted slowly, and all were sensitive to light. The eldest was irritable and desponding. In the other two hearing and speech were almost gone. The almost absolute deafness in these cases is noteworthy in connection with Dr. Cooper's cure of a very chronic case of deafness with single drop doses of *Bell* Ø.

*Bell.* is predominantly (but by no means exclusively) a right-side medicine: all affections of internal head, right side right eye; right ear right face; right teeth; right hypochondrium right chest; right upper extremity; right lower extremity; mouth and fauces left side. It is suited to plethoric persons with red face; and to conditions where there is local plethora, that is, inflammatory states with pain, throbbing, shiny redness as in acute gout. Symptoms are < afternoon; 3 p.m.; 11 p.m.; after midnight; during the night and not at all in the day; morning. By touch; draught of air; cold applications; having hair cut; looking at shiny things; drinking; sleeping; lying down; lying on affected side. > Bending affected part backwards or inwards; leaning head against something; standing; by warmth. *Bell.* is suited to the bilious, lymphatic temperament. Light hair and complexion, blue eyes. It grows in dry limestone soils and is the acute correlative of *Calc. c.*

**Relations.**—*Bell.* must be compared with the other Solanaceæ: Caps., Dulc., Lycopers., Hyos., Stramonium and the alkaloids Atropia and Solania. *Antidotes:* To effects of large doses, Vegetable acids, infusion of galls, or green tea, Coffea., Hyoscy; to effects of small doses, Camph., Coff., Hep., Hyo., Op., Puls., Sabad. (salivation), Vinum. *It antidotes:* Aco., Arum t., Atrop., Chi., Cup., Fer., Hyo., Jaborandi, Merc., Op., Plat., Plumb., sausage poisoning; oil of turpentine. *It follows well:* Ars., Cham., Hep., Lach., Merc., Phos., Nit. ac., Cup. *Is followed well by:* Chi., Cham., Con., Dulc., Hep., Hyo., Lach., Rhus, Seneg., Stram., Valer., Verat. *Similar to:* Acon., Alcohol (merry craziness); Ars. (pains of cancer); Bry. (rheumatism < by motion. In pleurisy and pneumonia it is distinguished from Bry. in that it has < lying on affected side whilst Bry. has the opposite); Calc. c., Cham., Cicut., Coff., Cup., Eupat. purp. (diuresis and vesical irritation, but Eupat. has more hyperæmia and vesical inflammation); Gels., Hep., Hyo., Lach., Lil. tig. (Lil. has > by motion; Bell. < by motion), Merc., Nux v., Op., Puls., Rhus,

Stram. (rage), Tereb., Verat.; Arn. (whooping cough).  
*Complementary: Calc. c. Incompatible: Vinegar.*

**Causation.**—Hair-cutting. Head, getting wet. Sausages. Sun. Wind, walking in.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Melancholy, with grief, hypochondriacal humour, moral dejection, and discouragement.—Great agitation, with continual tossing about, inquietude, and anguish, chiefly at night, and in the afternoon, sometimes with headache and redness of face.—Desire to die, and inclination for suicide.—Lamentations, groans, cries, and tears.—Perversity, with tears (in children).—Timidity, disposition fearful, mistrustful, and suspicious; apprehension and inclination to run away.—Fear of approaching death.—Mental excitation, with too great sensibility to every impression, immoderate gaiety, and disposition to be easily frightened.—Nervous anxiety, restlessness, desire to escape.—Dotage, delirium, and mania, with groaning, disposition to dance, to laugh, to sing, and to whistle; mania, with groans, or with involuntary laughter; nocturnal delirium; delirium with murmuring; delirium, during which are seen wolves, dogs, fires, &c.; delirium by fits, and sometimes with fixedness of look.—Stupefaction, with congestion to the head; pupils enlarged.—Delirium.—Great apathy and indifference, desire for solitude, dread of society and of all noise.—Repugnance to conversation.—Disinclination to talk, or very fast talking.—Ill-humour, disposition irritable and sensitive, with an inclination to be angry and to give offence.—Folly, with ridiculous jesting, gesticulations, acts of insanity, impudent manners.—Fury and rage, with desire to strike, to spit, to bite, and to tear everything, and sometimes with growling and barking like a dog.—Dejection and weakness of mind and body.—Dread of all exertion and motion.—Loss of consciousness.—Fantastic illusions (when closing the eyes).—Dementia, to such an extent as no longer to know one's friends, illusions of the senses and frightful visions.—Complete loss of reason, stupidity, inadvertence, and distraction, inaptitude for thought, and great weakness of memory.—Memory: quick; weak; lost.

**2. Head.**—Confusion of the head, cloudiness, and apparent intoxication, chiefly after eating or drinking, or else in the morning.—Apoplexy.—Fits of vertigo, with tottering, swimming in the head, dulness, giddiness, nausea, trembling of the hands, anxiety;

sparks before the eyes, chiefly in the morning on getting up, on standing upright, or on stooping.—Vertigo with anguish, and falling with loss of consciousness, or with weariness and fatigue before and after the attack.—Vertigo, with stupefaction, vanishing of sight and great debility.—Vertigo, with anguish and falling insensibly on the l. side, or backwards, with flickering before the eyes, esp. when stooping, and when rising from a stooping posture.—Stupor and loss of consciousness, so as to know one's friends only at most by the hearing, sometimes with pupils dilated and mouth and eyes half open.—Fulness, heaviness, and violent pressure on the head, chiefly on the forehead, above the eyes, and nose, or on one side of the head, and sometimes with giddiness, stupor, and sensation as if the cranium were going to burst, or with ill-humour and groans, drawing up of the eyelids and desire to lie down.—Sensation of inflation and pressive expansion in the brain.—Sharp, tractive, and shooting pains in the head.—Dartings into the head, as if from knives.—Violent throbbings in the head.—Strong pulsation of the arteries of the head.—Ebullition and congestion of blood in the head, chiefly on stooping.—Congestion of blood to the head, with external and internal heat; distended and pulsating arteries, stupefaction in the forehead, burning, red face; < in the evening, when leaning the head forward, from the slightest noise, and from motion.—Stupefying, stunning headache, extending from the neck into the head, with heat and pulsation in it; < in the evening and from motion; > when laying the hand on the head, and when bending the head backward.—Sensation of cold or of heat in the head.—Headache, from taking cold in the head, and from having the hair cut.—Sensation of fluctuation in the brain, as if there were water in it.—Sensation, during the pains, as if the cranium were too thin.—Sensation of a dull balancing in the brain, and shocks in the head, chiefly on walking quickly or ascending.—Daily pains in the head, from about four o'clock in the afternoon till towards three o'clock the following morning, < by the heat of the bed and by a recumbent posture.—The pains in the head are generally aggravated by movement, especially of the eyes, by shaking, by contact, by free air and a current of air; they are mitigated by holding the head back and by supporting it.—Cramp-like pain in the scalp.—Copious sweat in the hair.—Affections of the hair, which may split, or come out, or be hard and dry, &c.—Profuse pungent-smelling perspiration, esp. on the covered parts, while the body is burning.—Shaking or turning of the head backwards.—Hydrocephalus, with boring with the head in the pillows; sensation as if water were moving in the head; < in the evening and when lying; > from external pressure, and when bending



the head backwards.—Boring with the head on the pillow while sleeping.—Boring headache in the r. side of the head; changing to stitches in the evening.—Pressing headache, as if the head would split, pupils contracted, voice faint.—Swelling of the head and of the face.—Smooth, erysipelalous, hot swelling, first of the face, then extending over the whole head, with stupefaction or delirium, violent headache, red, fiery eyes.

**3. Eyes.**—Heat and burning in the eyes, or pressure as from sand.—Aching in the eyes and the sockets, extending into the head.—Sensation of weight in the eyelids, which close involuntarily.—Quivering in the eyelids.—Ectropium.—Paralysis of the optic nerve.—Falling down of the eyelids, as if from paralysis.—Shooting in the eyes and in the corners, with itching.—Eyes red, brilliant, and convulsed, or fixed, sparkling, and prominent, or dull and turbid.—Congestion of blood to the eyes, and redness of the veins.—Look fixed, furious, and wavering.—Look wild, unsteady, wavering.—Spasms and convulsive movements of the eyes.—Eyelids wide open.—Inflammation of the eyes, with injection of the veins and redness of the conjunctiva and of the sclerotica.—Heat in the eyes.—Distension of the sclerotica.—Inflammatory swelling and suppuration of the lachrymal aperture.—Softening of the sclerotica.—Spots and ulcers on the cornea.—Medullary fungus in the eye.—Swelling and inversion of the eyelids.—Yellowish colour of the sclerotica.—Eyes as if affected by ecchymosis, with hæmorrhage.—Sensation of burning dryness in the eyes; or flow of acrid and (salt) corrosive tears.—Pupils immovable and generally dilated, but sometimes also contracted.—Agglutination (nocturnal) of the eyelids.—Desire for light, or photophobia, with convulsive movements of the eyes when the light strikes them.—Distortion, spasms, and convulsions of the eyes.—Momentary blindness.—Confused and weak sight, or obscuration and entire loss of sight.—Blindness at night (moon-blindness).—Presbyopia.—Mist, flames, and sparks, before the eyes.—Diffusion of the light of candles, which appear to be surrounded by a coloured halo.—White stars and silvery clouds before the eyes, esp. on looking at the ceiling of the room.—Objects appear double or reversed, or of a red colour.—Trembling and sparkling of the letters when reading.

**4. Ears.**—Piercing, aching, sharp pain, pinching, squeezing, and shooting in the ears.—Inflammation of the external and internal (r.) ear, with discharge of pus.—Excretion of pus from the ears.—Stinging in and behind the ears.—Ringing, murmuring, and buzzing in the

ears.—Humming and roaring in the ears.—Paralysis of the auditory nerves.—Great acuteness of hearing.—Hardness of hearing; sometimes as if there were a skin before the ears.—Swelling of the parotids, with shooting and tractive pains, which sometimes extend even to the throat.—Stitches in the parotid gland.

**5. Nose.**—Pain, as of a bruise, in the nose, esp. on touching it, and sometimes with burning.—Nocturnal shootings in the nose.—Swelling, redness, and burning at the point of the nose.—Inflammatory swelling and redness of the external and internal nose.—Bleeding of the nose, with redness of the face.—Painful ulceration of the nostril.—Nose very cold.—Bleeding of the nose, chiefly night and morning.—Hæmorrhage from the nose and mouth.—Great dryness of the nose.—Sense of smell either too sensitive, esp. to tobacco smoke, or diminished.—Putrid smell in the nose.—Fluent coryza of one nostril, alternating with stoppage of the nose.—Smell like herring in the nose during the coryza.

**6. Face.**—Paleness of the face, which sometimes suddenly alternates with redness.—Face hollow, with anxious look of the features, and wandering air.—Burning heat of the face, sometimes without redness.—Glowing redness and bloated appearance of the face, as from drinking wine.—Deep, or scarlet, or bluish redness of face.—Purple, red, hot face, or yellow colour of the face.—Hard swelling and bluish redness of face, principally (of one) of the cheeks, and sometimes with burning, shooting, piercing, and pulsation.—Erysipelatous swelling of the face.—Semi-lateral swelling of the face.—Spots of a scarlet or deep red colour on the face.—Eruption of red pimples on the temples, in the corners of the mouth, and on the chin.—Purulent and scabby pimples, chiefly on the cheeks and on the nose.—Thickening of the skin of the face.—Cramp-like pressure, sharp and drawing pain in the cheek-bones.—Nervous, violent incisive pain in the face, following the course of the sub-orbital nerve.—Nervous prosopalgia, with violent, cutting pains.—Muscular palpitations and convulsive movements in the face, chiefly in the mouth, which is drawn towards the ear.—Spasmodic distortion of the mouth (risus sardonicus).—Swelling, of the upper lip.—Induration and swelling of the lips, with shootings in rough weather.—Deep redness and dryness of the lips.—Pimples, scabs, and ulcers; with a red circular margin, on the lips and in the corners of the mouth.—Convulsive clenching of the jaws, which renders it impossible to open the mouth.—Sensation as if the lower jaw were drawn very far back.—Sharp pains in the jaws; shooting and tension

in the maxillary articulations.—Mouth half open, or spasmodically closed by lock-jaw; sensations under the jaw; affections of the articulations of the jaws (sometimes while chewing).—Swelling of the sub-maxillary glands, and of those of the neck, with nocturnal (shooting) pains.

**7. Teeth.**—Violent grinding of the teeth.—Sharp and drawing pains or successive pullings in the teeth, sometimes with pain in the ears, and chiefly at night or in the evening, during intellectual labour, or else after having eaten.—The toothache is < by exposure to the air, or by the touch, while masticating.—Toothache with inflammatory swelling of the cheek.—Piercing in carious teeth, and flow of blood on sucking them.—Painful swelling of the gums, with heat, itching, and pulsations, or with ulcerative pain on being touched.—Bleeding of the gums.—Vesicles on the gums, with pain like that of a burn.

**8. Mouth.**—A sensation of great dryness, or a real and extreme dryness and choking in the mouth.—Dryness of the mouth, without thirst.—Foam before the mouth, sometimes of a reddish colour, or having the smell of rotten eggs.—Accumulation and flow of saliva, viscid, thick, and whitish.—Great accumulation of viscid, whitish mucus in the mouth and in the throat.—Offensive smell of the mouth, chiefly in the morning.—Inflammatory swelling and redness of the buccal cavity, and of the pharynx.—Violent hæmorrhage of the mouth.—Excoriation of the interior of the cheek; the orifices of the salivary ducts are as if ulcerated.—Sensation of cold, of torpor, and of numbness in the tongue.—Tongue red, hot, dry, and cracked, or loaded with whitish mucus, or yellowish, or brownish; redness of the edges of the tongue.—Inflammatory swelling and redness of the papillæ of the tongue.—Phlegmonous inflammation of the tongue.—Soreness of the tongue, esp. on touching it, with a sensation as if it were covered with vesicles.—Heaviness, trembling, and paralytic weakness of the tongue, with difficult and stuttering speech.—Dumbness.—Voice weak, whistling, and nasal.

**9. Throat.**—Pain of excoriation, scraping, and shooting in the throat and in the amygdalæ, principally on swallowing, and sometimes extending to the ears.—Great dryness and burning in the throat and on the tongue.—Inflammation and swelling of the throat, of the velum palati, of the uvula, and of the tonsils; suppuration of the tonsils.—Inflammation of the throat, with sensation of a lump, which induces hawking, with dark redness and swelling of the velum palati and tonsils.—Burning and dryness in the œsophagus.—Stinging in the

œsophagus, in the tonsils; < when swallowing, and when talking.—Tonsils inflamed, swollen, ulcers rapidly forming on them.—Painful and difficult deglutition.—Complete inability to swallow even the least liquid, which frequently passes out through the nostrils.—Constant inclination to swallow, with a sensation as though suffocation would otherwise follow.—Sensation of contraction, strangling, and spasmodic constriction in the throat.—Sensation as if there were a tumour in the throat, or a plug which cannot be detached.—Paralytic weakness of the organs of deglutition.

**10. Appetite.**—Loss of taste.—Food appears insipid or too salt.—Putrid, or insipid, or slimy, or bitter taste of the mouth.—Rye bread tastes acid.—Want of appetite and distaste for all food, chiefly for meat, acids, coffee, milk, and beer.—Burning, excessive, intolerable thirst, often with dread of all drink; or constant desire to drink with inability to swallow a single drop of liquid.—Drinking is performed with trembling precipitation.—Great and unbearable hunger.—After having eaten, a feeling of intoxication, colic, pains in the stomach, heat, and thirst.

**11. Stomach.**—Frequent risings, often bitter, or putrid, or sour and burning.—Pyrosis.—Obstructed and abortive risings.—Nausea and inclination to vomit, chiefly on beginning to eat, or in the open air, or after breakfast, sometimes with burning thirst.—Retching and violent vomiting, principally in the evening or at night; retching, with entire inability to vomit; vomiting of food, or of mucous or bilious matter, of blood; or acid and serous matter; vomiting with diarrhœa, or with vertigo, heat, and sweat.—Spasmodic hiccough, sometimes with sweats and convulsions.—Pressure, cramp-like and contractive pains, sensation of fulness and inflation in the stomach and in the epigastrium, principally after having eaten or while eating.—Shootings, beatings, pulsations, and burning in the stomach and in the precordial region.—Inflammation of the stomach and of the duodenum.

**12. Abdomen.**—Colic with constipation, abundant flow of urine, risings and nausea.—Violent pain in the abdomen, which allows no rest whatever.—Shootings in l. side of the abdomen, on coughing, on sneezing, and on being touched.—Pains and burning in the hypochondria.—Pressure in the abdomen, as if by a stone, chiefly in the lower part of the abdomen and in the groin.—Painful pressure in the pit of the stomach and stomach, esp. after eating.—Painfully

distended abdomen, very sensitive to the touch.—Inflation and tension of the abdomen, chiefly in the hypochondria.—Colic, with restlessness, below the umbilicus, as from clutching and griping with the nails, < from external pressure.—Cramp-like, contractive, and constrictive pains and pinching in the abdomen, and esp. round the navel or in the hypogastrium, with a sensation as if one or other of the parts were squeezed, or seized with the nails; the pains necessitate a bending of the body, and are sometimes accompanied by vomiting, or by inflation and protrusion of the colon in the form of a pad.—Digging in the abdomen.—Cuttings and shootings in the abdomen, as from knives.—Heat and great anguish in the abdomen.—Rumbling in the abdomen, with frequent escape of flatus without smell.—Soreness of the whole abdomen, as if everything in it were excoriated and raw, and painful sensibility to the touch of the teguments of the abdomen.—Shootings in the groins.—Itching in the abdomen.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Suppressed evacuations and constipation, sometimes with inflation of the abdomen, heat of the head, and copious sweats.—Hard and scanty evacuations.—Frequent inclination to evacuate, with tenesmus, but without result.—Frequent small evacuations, often with tenesmus.—Frequent small diarrhœic stools of mucus.—Evacuations whitish like chalk, or greenish; evacuations watery or slimy.—Thin, green stools, with frequent micturition and perspiration.—Dysenteric stools.—Before stool, perspiration.—During stool, shuddering.—Spasmodic stricture of the rectum.—Stinging pain in the rectum.—Loose evacuations, with nausea and aching pains in the stomach.—Involuntary evacuations, from paralysis of the sphincter of the anus.—Bleeding piles; back pains as if breaking.—Mucous membrane of anus seems swollen as if pressed out.—Prolapsus ani.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Frequent desire to make water.—Retention of urine.—Difficult discharge of urine (and then discharge of a few drops of bloody urine only).—Continual dribbling of urine.—When passing water, fæces escape.—Frequent emission of urine, copious, pale, and watery, sometimes with profuse perspiration, thirst, increased appetite, diarrhœa, and obscuration of sight.—In continence and involuntary emission of urine, even in the night and during sleep.—Paralysis of the neck of the bladder.—Strictures of the urethra.—Urine turbid, of a yellow colour, or clear, the colour of gold or citron; or scanty and of a brownish-red colour, or the colour of blood, or a bright red colour.—Red, or whitish and thick sediment in

the urine.—Sensation of motion in the bladder, as of a worm.—Nocturnal pressure in the bladder.—Shooting, burning pains in the renal region.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Sharp and drawing pain in the spermatic cords, chiefly while making water.—Retraction of the prepuce.—Soft and painless nodosity in the glans.—Shootings in the testes, which are drawn up.—Inflammation of the testicles, great hardness in the drawn-up testicles.—Pollutions, with flaccidity of the penis.—Nocturnal sweat of the genital parts.—Flow of prostatic fluid.—Sexual desire diminished, with perfect indifference to all voluptuous excitement.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Violent pressure towards the genital parts, as if all were going to protrude, principally when walking, or when in a crouching posture.—Shooting in the internal genital parts.—Great dryness of the vagina.—Prolapsus and induration of the matrix.—Catamenia too copious, and too early, or too tardy.—Catamenia too pale.—Before the catamenia, fatigue, colic, loss of appetite, and confused sight.—During the catamenia, nocturnal sweat on the chest, with yawning and transient shiverings, colic, or anguish of heart, burning thirst, sharp and cramp-like pains in the back and in the arms.—Flow of blood beyond the period of the catamenia.—Flow of blood between the periods.—Menstrual discharge bright red, feeling very hot like hot sealing-wax.—Metrorrhagia of clear red blood, with a discharge of fetid clots; with violent pain in the small of the back and bearing-down.—Menstrual blood of bright colour, or of a bad smell.—Leucorrhœa with colic.—Diminished lochia.—Spasmodic contraction of the uterus.—Labour pains too distressing, spasmodic; too weak, or ceasing.—After-pains.—Congestion and inflammation of the uterus and labia.—Stitches in the organs.—Puerperal fever, nymphomania.—Flow of milk from the breast.—Mammæ swelled, inflamed, or indurated.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Catarrh with cough, coryza, hoarseness with tenacious mucus in the chest.—Voice weak, hoarse, and whistling; nasal-toned voice.—Loss of the voice.—Great soreness of the larynx, with danger of suffocation on pressing the gullet, as well as on coughing, on speaking, and on breathing.—Spasmodic constriction of the larynx.—Larynx very painful, with anxious starts when touching it.—Constriction of the trachea.—Short, dry cough, from tickling in the larynx, with headache, redness, and heat in the

face.—Cough with stitches in the chest, in the lumbar region, in the hip, in the uterus; pain in the sternum, with tightness of the chest; with rattling of mucus on the chest.—Dry spasmodic cough, with vomituration, esp. after midnight.—Whooping-cough, with crying, or pain in the stomach before the attack, with expectoration of blood (pale or coagulated), congestion of blood to the head, sparks before the eyes, spasms in the throat, bleeding from the nose, stitches in the spleen, involuntary stool and urine, oppressed breathing, stiffness of the limbs, shaking of the whole body, and dry general heat.—Cough, as if one had swallowed dust, or as if there were some foreign body in the larynx, or in the pit of the stomach, which excites the cough; chiefly at night, or in the afternoon, in the evening in bed, and even during sleep; the cough is mostly dry, short, and sometimes convulsive, fatiguing and shaking, or hollow and barking.—Before the cough, tears, or pains in the stomach; when coughing, shootings in the abdomen, or retching, or pain as of a bruise in the nape of the neck; after the paroxysm, sneezing.—The least movement, when in bed at night, renews the cough.—Cough with rattling in the chest, or with catarrh, and shootings in the sternum, or with headache and redness of face.—Expectoration of thick and puriform mucus with the cough.—Cough with spitting of blood.

**18. Chest.**—Breathing laboured, unequal, quick, with moaning.—Rattling noise, and crepitation in the bronchia.—Vehement expirations.—Feeling of suffocation when swallowing, or when touching and turning the neck.—Oppression of the chest, difficult respiration, dyspnoea and shortness of breath, sometimes with anxiety, and chiefly in the evening in bed, and after having drunk (coffee).—Oppression of the chest in the morning when rising, cannot breathe in the room, better in the open air.—Congestion to the chest.—Irregular respiration, at one time small and rapid, at another time slow and profound.—Respiration short, anxious, and rapid.—In the morning after rising, want of breath, relieved in the open air.—When walking, cramp-like oppression of the chest, with necessity to fetch a long breath.—Pressure on the chest, with pain in the shoulder-blades and short breath.—Tension in the chest.—Shootings in the chest, sometimes as if from knives, and chiefly on coughing and yawning.—Great inquietude and beatings in the chest.—Painful blisters, filled with water, or small spots of a deep red colour on the chest.

**19. Heart.**—Violent beatings of the heart, which sometimes are felt in the head.—Palpitation of the heart when ascending.—Trembling of

the heart, with anguish and pressive pain.—Violent palpitation of the heart, reverberating in the head.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Painful swelling and stiffness in the neck and in the nape of the neck.—Painful swelling in the glands of the neck and in those of the nape of the neck.—Sharp pains in the armpits.—Red and purulent pimples on the back and nape of the neck.—Veins in the neck swollen.—Sour sweat, only on the neck.—Pain, as of dislocation; rheumatic and drawing pains in the back and between the shoulder-blades.—Furunculus on the shoulder.—Dartings, as if from knives, in the bones of the spine.—Gnawing in the dorsal spine, with cough.—Painful stiffness and cramp-like pains, in the sacral regions and in the back.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Arms benumbed and painful.—Tractive pressure, with sensation of torpor, and sharp pains in the arms.—Inclination to stretch the arms.—Arms heavy, as if paralysed.—Torpor and heaviness of the arms.—Swelling and scarlet redness of the arms and of the hands.—Drawing and aching pain in the shoulder, running rapidly from the top to the bottom of the arms, and exhibiting itself particularly at night, diminished by external pressure, excited by motion.—Painful startings, cramp and convulsions in the arms and in the hands.—Trembling of the hands.—Pressure, with sharp pains in the carpal and metacarpal bones.—Arthritic stiffness in the joints of the hand.—Frequent dislocation of the joints of the fingers.—Drawing back of the thumbs.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Shootings and burning pains, aggravated by fits, in the coxo-femoral joint, more unbearable at night, and increased by the least contact.—Stiffness in the hip, after sitting for some time, with difficulty in getting up.—Pain in the hip, which causes lameness.—Involuntary limping.—Tottering walk, when rising from bed in the morning, the legs refuse their service.—Trembling of the knees.—Drawing pains in the legs, esp. in the knees.—Heaviness and paralysis of the legs and of the feet.—Bending of the knees and of the feet in walking.—Tension of the tendons of the ham.—Swelling of the feet.—Crawling sensation in the feet.—Phlegmasia alba dolens.

**24. Generalities.**—Shooting, or tearing, aching pains in the limbs.—Bruise-like pains in the joints and bones.—Rheumatic pains (in the joints) flying from one place to another.—The pains are aggravated, chiefly at night, and in the afternoon towards three or four o'clock.—The least touch, and sometimes also the slightest movement, aggravates the sufferings.—Some of the symptoms are



aggravated, or make their appearance after sleep.—Jerking in the limbs, muscular palpitations and shocks of the tendons.—St. Vitus's, dance.—Sensation in the muscles, as if a mouse were running over them.—Cramp, spasms, and convulsive movements, with violent contortion of the limbs; convulsive fits, with cries, and loss of consciousness; epileptic convulsions, drawing back of the thumbs.—Renewal of the spasms by the least contact, or from the glare of light.—Hydrophobia.—Burning in the inner parts.—Attacks of immobility and of spasmodic stiffness of the body, or of some of the limbs, sometimes with insensibility, swelling of the veins, bloatedness and redness of the face, pulse full and quick, with copious sweat.—Spasms in single limbs, or of the whole body, in children, during dentition.—Full habit (plethora).—Swelling in general of the parts affected.—Inflammation of the glands; induration of the glands; glands painful, prickling, swelling, hot swelling of the glands.—Attacks of tetanus at times, with the head thrown back.—Spasmodic attacks, with involuntary laughter.—Before the convulsive fits, formication, with a sensation of swelling and torpor in the limbs; or colic and aching in the abdomen, extending to the head; after the attack, oppression at the chest, as if from a heavy weight.—The attacks are renewed by the least touch, as well as by the slightest opposition.—Great uneasiness in the head and limbs, chiefly in the hands.—Trembling of the limbs, with fatigue and lassitude.—Heaviness in the limbs, with weariness, great indolence and dread of all movement and of all labour.—Failing of strength, paralytic weakness, and paralysis of the limbs.—Paralysis and insensibility of one side of the body.—Fits of swooning and of syncope, with loss of all sensation and of all motion, as in death.—Ebullition of blood, with congestion to the head, and fatigue even to fainting.—Congestions (head, lungs).—Apoplexia.—Over-excitement and too great sensibility of all the organs.—Tendency to be chilled easily, with great sensibility to cold air.—Formication in the limbs.

**25. Skin.**—Swelling, with heats and scarlet redness of the whole body, or of several parts, chiefly the face, the neck, the chest, the abdomen, and the hands.—Cutting of the skin as though "sliced" with a sharp knife.—Erysipelatous inflammations, with phlegmon, which sometimes turn to gangrene.—Gangrene and sphacelus of several parts.—Red places, inflamed and scarlet spots on several parts of the body, sometimes with small, quick pulse, difficulty of respiration, violent cough, delirium, liveliness of memory, inclination to rub the nose, and dilated pupils.—Red spots, the colour of blood, over the

whole body, principally on the face, neck, and chest.—Eruption resembling morbilli.—Eruption of petechiæ, with itching and redness of the whole body.—Miliary eruptions.—Vesicles which discharge a great deal of serum, and are so painful as to extort cries and groans.—Bleeding soreness of the bends of the joints.—Eruption of pustules with whitish edges, with black slough, and œdematous swelling of the diseased part.—Boils (returning every spring).—Red scaly eruption on the lower part of the body.—Scrofulous tumours and nodes, which are painful.—Pain, as of excoriation, burning and pulling in ulcers, principally on being touched, during motion, and in the night.—Dry, burning-hot skin.—Burning of the skin, particularly when the hand continues to burn after touching the skin, as though a hot stove had been touched, very characteristic.—Red, hot, and shining swelling of the diseased parts.—Smooth, even shining (not circumscribed) redness of the skin, with bloatedness, dryness, heat, burning itching and swelling of the parts (esp. face, neck, chest, abdomen and hands).—The ulcers secrete a purulent and sanguineous matter.—Chilblains.—Painful swelling of the glands (inflamed, stinging).

**26. Sleep.**—Constant drowsiness, sometimes with cloudiness, and yawning, and chiefly towards the evening.—Fits of somnolence and of lethargy, with profound sleep, immobility of the body, jerking of the tendons pale and cold face, hands cold, and pulse small, hard, and quick.—Somnolence: stupor, lethargy (with snoring).—Coma, interrupted by momentary wakings, with furious looks.—After the fit of coma, great hunger, burning heat, and dryness of the mouth.—Pulsations of the blood-vessels; may hear the pulsations of the blood-vessels so loud when trying to sleep as to be kept awake by it.—Comatose sleep at night, with frequent waking and convulsive movements.—Sleep, with moaning and tossing about.—Nocturnal sleeplessness, sometimes with desire to sleep and useless efforts to go to sleep, mostly in consequence of excessive anguish or great agitation.—On sleeping, frequent starts with fright, groans, cries, starting of the limbs, carphology, aggravation of pains, singing, talking, delirium, and continual dreams.—Nightmare.—Dreams: anxious, terrible, frightful, vivid, dreams of fires, of robbers, and assassins; meditative dreams.—On closing the eyes in order to go to sleep, frightful visions and jerking in the limbs.—On waking, headache and aggravation of sufferings.

**27. Fever.**—Coldness over the entire body, with paleness of face, or coldness of the extremities, with bloatedness and redness of the

face.—Shiverings and partial shuddering, chiefly in the back or the pit of the stomach, or in one arm, and sometimes with heat in other parts, chiefly in the head, or followed by universal shivering.—Cold limbs, with hot head.—Chilliness not relieved by the heat of the stove.—Continuous dry, burning heat, with perspiration only on the head.—Internal heat with restlessness; hot forehead and cold cheeks.—Dry heat and thirst, and perspiration only on the head and neck (sour-smelling).—The shiverings appear mostly in the evening, sometimes with nausea; bruise-like sensation, and pulling in the back and in the limbs, pricking in the chest and obscuration of the eyes.—Febrile attacks, in which shiverings alternate with heat, or of shiverings followed by heat, with aggravation at night or in the evening, resembling quotidian, or double quotidian, or tertian, with complete adipsia, or burning and inextinguishable thirst.—Dry, burning heat, often with swelling of the veins, pulsation of the carotids, heat, redness and bloatedness of the face, burning thirst, agitation, furious delirium, and shiverings on being even slightly uncovered.—Pulse strong and quick, or full and slow, or small and quick, or hard and wiry.—If slow, the pulse is full.—Pulse full; hard; strong, bounding, double.—Sweat with or after the heat; copious sweat during the night, or in the morning; sweat of the parts that are covered only; ascending from the feet to the head; sweat when asleep; sweat of an empyreumatic smell, or which imparts a yellow colour to the sheets.

## 017 - BRYONIA ALBA

O paciente *Bryonia* é extremamente irritável, tudo o irrita e desagrada. Não gosta de se movimentar, de falar.

Tem ansiedade pelo futuro. Desejo de chorar.

Está sempre atarefado com uma enorme agitação. Deseja coisas, mas está indeciso. Não sabe o que quer.

Tem uma enorme dificuldade em falar, gosta de estar sozinho, em paz, e detesta receber visitas.

Não gosta de ser contrariado, o que o encoleriza. Se se sente injuriado ou contraditado, explode em cóleras, tem arrepios e tremores, fica literalmente doente.

No delírio fala sem cessar do seu trabalho; deseja sair da cama e voltar para casa.

Sempre pior depois de ter comido. Irrita-se por tudo e por nada.

Insônia com agitação, em especial pela meia noite.

Quando se levanta da cama ou de uma cadeira tem vertigens com a sensação de que a sua cabeça rodopia.

As suas dores são agudas, dilacerantes, picantes, com agravação pelo calor, movimento e às três horas da manhã, melhorando pelas bebidas e aplicações frias, pela imobilidade absoluta e quando se deita sobre o lado ou parte dorida.

Dor de cabeça congestiva que começa logo de manhã, quando se levanta ou abre os olhos, no occipício, aumentando gradualmente para a tarde. Tem a impressão de que a cabeça vai estourar, que o cérebro lhe vai sair pela frente. Agrava por qualquer movimento, seja ele qual for – *até o dos próprios globos oculares* – e depois das refeições. Melhora na tranquilidade acompanhada de obscuridade.

Dor de cabeça por prisão de ventre.

As mucosas estão todas exageradamente secas.

A boca está seca, os lábios secos e pergaminhados. Tem um gosto amargo.

A língua, seca, pergaminhada, coberta por uma camada relativamente espessa e esbranquiçada, cola-se ao céu da boca.

Tem sede de grandes quantidades de água fria, ingerida espaçadamente, em longos intervalos.

Fica sempre pior depois de ter comido, de mau humor, com a sensação de ter uma pedra no estômago, que alivia com o aparecimento de eructações.

Aversão aos alimentos gordos.

Não se quer levantar por causa das náuseas e outros padecimentos que sente. Vômitos de bÍlis.

Prisão de ventre com fezes muito duras, escuras, grandes, secas como se estivessem queimadas. Prisão de ventre à beira mar.

Diarreia que surge de manhã com os primeiros movimentos. Diarreia durante uma recrudescência de tempo quente, biliosa, irritante.

Epistaxe ao levantar e às três horas da manhã.

Tosse seca por acessos, com sufocação e vômitos, praticamente sem expectoração, melhora na tranquilidade, no repouso e agrava pelo menor movimento, quando o paciente sai de um lugar frio e entra num quente e quando faz inspirações profundas. A tosse provoca dores intensas, lancinantes no peito e na cabeça, que melhoram pela pressão forte, com especial incidência no pulmão direito. O doente vê-se obrigado a colocar as mãos no peito, tal é a dor.

Tosse seca que é provocada por comichão na laringe.

Endocardite e pericardite.

A urina é escura e pouco abundante.

Uma epistaxe precede as regras ou chega mesmo a substituí-las. A doente sangra do nariz em vez de ter regras.

Os seios estão pálidos, quentes, doridos e muito duros.

Movimento constante do braço e da perna esquerda.

Reumatismo articular agudo, que impede os movimentos, com articulações inflamadas, sensíveis ao toque.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo menor movimento; pelo esforço; pelo toque; pelo calor e pelo tempo quente; às nove horas da noite e principalmente às três horas da manhã; após a supressão de um corrimento seja qual for a sua natureza.

**MELHORA:** pelo repouso, pela imobilidade absoluta, tanto física quanto mental; pela pressão; estando deitado sobre o lado dorido; pelas bebidas ou aplicações frias.

## A

Is best adapted to persons of gouty or rheumatic diathesis; prone to so-called *bilious attacks*. Bryonia patients are irritable, inclined to be vehement and angry; dark or black hair, dark complexion, firm muscular fibre; dry, nervous, slender people (Nux). Pains: stitching, tearing, worse at night; < **by motion**, *inspiration*, *coughing*; > **by absolute rest**, and **lying on painful side** (Ptel., Puls. - stitching pain, but < and > are opposite, Kali c.). *Excessive dryness of mucous membranes of entire body*; lips and tongue dry, parched, cracked; stool, dry as if burnt; cough, *dry, hard, racking*, with scanty expectoration; urine, dark and scanty; **great thirst**. Vicarious menstruation; *nosebleed when menses should appear* (Phos.); blood spitting, or haemoptysis. Ailments from chagrin, mortification, *anger* (Col., Staph.); violence, with chilliness and coldness; *after anger chilly*, but with head hot and face red (Aur.). Complaints: when warm weather sets in, after cold days; from cold drinks or ice in hot

weather; *after taking cold or getting hot in summer*; from chilling when overheated; kicks the covers off; from exposure to draft, cold wind (Acon., Hep.); suppressed discharges, of menses, milk or eruption of acute exanthema. One of the chief characteristics of Bryonia is, **aggravation from any motion**, and corresponding relief from **absolute rest, either mental or physical**. Desires things immediately which are not to be had, or which when offered are refused. Children dislike to be carried, or to be raised. Delirium: talks constantly about his business; desire to get out of bed and go home (Act., Hyos.). Constant motion on left arm and leg (Apoc., Hell.); Patient cannot sit up from nausea and faintness. Great thirst for *large quantities at long intervals*. Headache: when stooping, as if brain would burst through forehead; *from ironing* (Sep.); on coughing; in morning after rising or when first opening eyes; commencing in the morning, gradually increasing until evening; from constipation (Aloe, Colin., Op.). Pressure as from stone at pit of the stomach, relieved by eructation (Nux, Pul.). Constipation: *inactive, no inclination; stool large, hard, dark, dry, as if burnt*; on going to sea (Plat.). Diarrhoea: *during a spell of hot weather*; bilious, acrid with soreness of anus; like dirty water; of undigested food; from cold drinks when overheated, from fruit or sour kroust; < *in morning, on moving*, even a hand or foot. **Mammae heavy**, of a stony hardness; pale but hard; hot and painful; **must support the breasts** (Phyt.). Cough: dry, spasmodic, *with gagging and vomiting* (Kali c.); with stitches in side of chest; with headache, as if head would fly to pieces; < after eating, drinking, entering *a warm room*, deep inspiration.

**Relations.** - Complementary: Alumina, Rhus. Similar: to, Bell., Hep., for hasty speech and hasty drinking. To Ran. in pleuritic or rheumatic pains of chest. To Ptelea, in aching heaviness in hepatic region; > lying on right side, *greatly* < *lying on left side*; turning to the left causes a dragging sensation. After Bryonia; Alum., Kali c., Nux, Phos., Rhus, Sulph.

**Aggravation.** - **Motion, exertion, touch**; cannot sit up, gets faint or sick or both; warmth, warm fold; suppressed discharges of any kind.

**Amelioration.** - Lying, especially *on painful side* (Ptel., Puls.); pressure; rest; cold, eating cold things.

## B

Acts on all serous membranes and the viscera they contain. Aching in every muscle. The general character *of the pain here produced is a stitching, tearing; worse by motion, better rest.* These characteristic stitching pains, greatly aggravated by any motion, are found everywhere, but especially in the chest; worse pressure. *Mucous membranes are all dry.* The Bryonia patient is irritable; has vertigo from raising the head, pressive headache; dry, parched lips, mouth; excessive thirst, bitter taste, sensitive epigastrium, and feeling of a stone in the stomach; stools large, dry, hard; dry cough; rheumatic pains and swellings; dropsical effusions into synovial and serous membranes.

Bryonia affects especially the constitution of a robust, firm fiber and dark complexion, with tendency to leanness and irritability. It prefers the right side, the evening, and open air, warm weather after cold days, to manifest its action most markedly.

Children dislike to be carried or raised. *Physical weakness*, all-pervading apathy. Complaints apt to develop slowly.

**Mind.**--Exceedingly *irritable*; everything puts him out of humor. Delirium; wants to go home; *talks of business.*

**Head.**--Vertigo, nausea, faintness on rising, confusion. *Bursting, splitting headache*, as if everything would be pressed out; as if hit by a hammer from within; worse from motion, stooping, opening eyes. Headache becomes seated in occiput. Drawing in bones towards zygoma. Headache; worse on motion, even of eyeballs. Frontal headache, frontal sinuses involved.

**Nose.**--*Frequent bleeding of nose when menses should appear.* Also in the morning, relieving the headache. Coryza with shooting and aching in the forehead. Swelling of tip of nose, feels as if it would ulcerate when touched.



**Ears.**--Aural vertigo (*Aur; Nat sal; Sil; Chin*). Roaring, buzzing.

**Eyes.**--Pressing, crushing, aching pain. Glaucoma. Sore to touch and when moving them.

**Mouth.**--*Lips parched, dry, cracked. Dryness of mouth, tongue, and throat, with excessive thirst.* Tongue coated yellowish, dark brown; heavily white in gastric derangement. Bitter taste (*Nux; Col*). Burning in lower lip in old smokers. Lip swollen, dry, black, and cracked.

**Throat.**--Dryness, sticking on swallowing, scraped and constricted (*Bell*). Tough mucus in larynx and trachea, loosened only after much hawking; worse coming into warm room.

**Stomach.**--*Nausea and faintness when rising up.* Abnormal hunger, loss of taste. Thirst for large draughts. Vomiting of bile and water immediately after eating. Worse, warm drinks, which are vomited. *Stomach sensitive to touch. Pressure in stomach after eating, as of a stone.* Soreness in stomach when coughing. Dyspeptic ailments during summer heat. Sensitiveness of epigastrium to touch.

**Abdomen.**--Liver region swollen, sore, tense. Burning pain, *stitches; worse, pressure, coughing, breathing.* Tenderness of abdominal walls.

**Stool.**--Constipation; stools hard, dry, as if burnt; seem too large. Stools brown, thick, bloody; *worse in morning, from moving,* in hot weather, after being heated, from cold drinks, every spell of hot weather.

**Urine.**--Red, brown, like beer; scanty, hot.

**Female.**--Menses too early, too profuse; worse from motion, with tearing pains in legs; *suppressed, with vicarious discharge or splitting headache.* Stitching pains in ovaries on taking a deep inspiration; very sensitive to touch. Pain in right ovary as if torn, extending to thigh (*Lilium; Croc*). Milk fever. Pain in breasts at menstrual period. *Breasts hot and painful hard.* Abscess of mammæ. Frequent bleeding of nose at appearance of menses. Menstrual irregularities, with gastric symptoms. Ovaritis. *Intermenstrual pain, with great abdominal and pelvic soreness (Ham).*

**Respiratory.**--Soreness in larynx and trachea. Hoarseness; worse in open air. Dry, hacking cough from irritation in upper trachea. Cough, dry, at night; *must sit up; worse after eating or drinking*, with vomiting, *with stitches in chest*, and expectoration of rust-colored sputa. Frequent desire to take a long breath; *must expand lungs*. Difficult, quick respiration; worse every movement; caused by stitches in chest. Cough, with feeling as if chest would fly to pieces; presses his head on sternum; *must support chest*. Croupous and pleuro-pneumonia. Expectoration brick shade, tough, and falls like lumps of jelly. Tough mucus in trachea, loosened only with much hawking. *Coming into warm room excites cough (Nat carb)*. Heaviness beneath the sternum extending towards the right shoulder. Cough *worse* by going into warm *room*. Stitches in cardiac region. Angina pectoris (use tincture).

**Back.**--Painful stiffness in nape of neck. *Stitches and stiffness in small of back*. From hard water and sudden changes of weather.

**Extremities.**--Knees stiff and painful. Hot swelling of feet. *Joints red, swollen, hot*, with stitches and tearing; worse on least movement. Every spot is painful on pressure. Constant motion of left arm and leg (*Helleb*).

**Skin.**--Yellow; pale, swollen, dropsical; hot and painful. Seborrhœa. *Hair very greasy*.

**Sleep.**--Drowsy; starting when falling asleep. Delirium; busy with business matters and what he had read.

**Fever.**--Pulse full, hard, tense, and quick. Chill with external coldness, dry cough, stitches. Internal heat. Sour sweat after slight exertion. Easy, profuse perspiration. Rheumatic and typhoid marked by gastro-hepatic complications.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, warmth, any motion, morning, eating, hot weather, exertion, touch. Cannot sit up; gets faint and sick. *Better*, lying on *painful side, pressure, rest, cold things*.

**Relationship.**--Complementary: *Upas* when *Bryonia* fails. *Rhus; Alumina. Illecebrum.*--A Mexican drug.--(Fever with catarrhal symptoms, gastric and typhoid fever symptoms).

Antidotes: *Acon; Cham; Nux.*

Compare: *Asclep tub*; *Kali mur*; *Ptelia*.

**Dose.**--First to twelfth attenuation.

## C

**Clinical.**—Alcoholism. Amenorrhœa. Anger, effects of. Aphthæ. Apoplexy. Asthma. *Bilious attack*. Brain, *affections of*. Breast, *inflamed*. Bronchitis. Cancer. Chill, effects of. Chlorosis. Constipation. Consumption. Coryza. Cough. Dentition. Diaphragm, *rheumatism of*. Diarrhœa. Dropsy. *Dyspepsia*. Eczema. Enteric fever. Eruptions. Gastro-enteritis. Hæmorrhages. Hands, *swollen*. Headache. Heart, *inflammation of*. Hernia. Hiccough. Hydrocele. Hydrocephalus. Influenza. Intermittent fevers. Jaundice. Joints, *pain in*. Lactation, *disorder of*. Liver, *disorders of*. Lumbago. Measles. Meningitis. Menstruation, *vicarious*. Miliaria. Milk fever. Myalgia. Nephritis. *Nose-bleed*. Peritonitis. Phlegmasia alba dolens. Pleurisy. Pleurodynia. Pneumonia. Pregnancy, *morning cough of*; sickness of. Puerperal fever. Pyuria. *Relapsing fever*. Remittent fever. Rheumatism. Scarlatina. Screaming. Side, *pain in*. Sleep, *anxious dreams in*. Spina bifida. Stiff-neck. Suppressed eruptions, bad effects of. Thirst. Tongue, *coated*. Toothache. Trachea, *pain in*. Vertigo. Waking, *starts and screams on*. Water-brash. Whooping-cough. Yellow fever.

**Characteristics.**—*Bryonia alba* is one of the polychrest remedies of the homœopathic materia medica. The common *Bryonia* of this country is the *Bryonia dioica*, which has been substituted for the *B. alba*, and has probably identical properties; but the *Alba* alone has been proved, and consequently this should always be dispensed. Less rapid in its action than *Aconite*, it goes deeper in its effects, and often takes up the work where *Acon.* leaves off. It not only disorders the circulation, but alters the blood itself. It corresponds to fevers of almost all kinds, especially rheumatic, typhoid, bilious and remitting. In these, as in all other complaints, the exquisite sensitiveness of the drug to movement of all kinds is a leading characteristic. The patient avoids even the movement of the eyes; raising head from pillow

causes faintness, nausea, and vomiting. Allied to this is > from pressure; from lying on painful side. (This distinguishes *Bry.* from *Bell.* in pulmonary complaints. A case of intense pleurisy with high fever grew steadily worse under *Bry.* until I noticed that the patient lay on the unaffected side. *Bell.* was then given, and cured rapidly. Lying on the painful part *keeps the part at rest.*) There is also an intense headache, dull throbbing or sharp stabbing pains; sharp pain in or over eyes. "Headache or neuralgia in (left) side of head and face; > from hard pressure and cold applications; < moving. Head greasy, scalp tender; eyeballs tender." Mouth very dry; tongue coated white down the middle, the edges may be quite clean; later it becomes yellow with bitter taste; later, very dry, but still coated. If the fever is intermitting there is chill mixed with heat: during chill, head hot, cheeks deep red, decided thirst, generally for large quantities at long intervals; sweat < by least motion, sour or oily. The lips are dry and cracked. Facial eczema has been cured with it in an infant five months old, presenting these additional symptoms: Constipation, peevish, fretful, thirsty, face and lips cracked and sore, child scratched continually. The mother had had a similar eruption for some years, and it disappeared suddenly at the sixth month of her pregnancy. The mucous membranes are *dry*, especially those of the mouth and stomach; deficient secretion. The serous membranes are inflamed, the seat of sharp, stitching pains, < from motion; later on, exudation occurs. The muscles, likewise, are inflamed and sore. Irritability of mind and tissues runs through the remedy. Hæmorrhages are frequent. In this connection it may be remembered that *Bryonia dioica* is a popular remedy for "black-eye" as a local application. I have often known nose-bleed occur in patients to whom I have been giving *Bryonia*, especially in the night, 3 to 4 a.m., which is characteristic. This may or may not be preceded by a sense of fulness in the head. Nose-bleed occurring consequent on suppression of the menses is characteristic. The characteristic mental state of *Bry.* is irritability. Easily angered (with biliousness, headache, dyspepsia, &c.), and it corresponds to the effects of anger, fright, chagrin. The patient desires things to eat which cannot be had; or are refused if offered. In fever cases there is often a stupid, drowsy condition; or mild delirium, in which the patient has the delusion that he is somewhere else and "wants to go home." The headache is dull, frontal; or bursting, splitting; < by any motion or by the concussion of cough; goes from before backward. The headache of drunkards; of over-feeding. Nausea and faintness when rising up, > when lying still. *Bry.* is a gourmand (*Nux* an epicure); dirty wash-leather, foul tongue, congested eyes, bitter nausea. *Bry.* is a coarse feeder. Food

lies at the epigastrium like a stone; > bringing up wind. The digestion is < in summer. Symptoms < after a meal. There is intolerance of vegetable food. Everything tastes bitter. Thirst for large quantities. "Eructations of tasteless gas" is characteristic. Sour stomach. Van den Berghe has found *Bry.* signally curative in chlorosis. There is diarrhoea and constipation. Diarrhoea occurs: in the morning "as soon as he moves"; from cold drinks in warm weather; on every spell of hot weather. The usual *Bry.* state is one of constipation; there is the usual dryness of mucous membranes; atony of the bowels; stool large, *dry*, hard, brown or black; as if burnt or charred; crumbling. (*Plat.* has sticky, tenacious stool; sticks to rectum.) Stools smell of old cheese. The liver is tender and inflamed. The kidneys also are inflamed, the urine being dark red without deposit (from excess of colouring matter). Mastitis, hard, tender. Left ovarian pain, > lying on painful side. The respiratory organs and heart are profoundly affected. Dropsical swellings, swellings of the legs, sensitive to touch. "joints red, swollen, stiff, with stitching pain from slightest motion." Synovial swellings. I have cured a case of congenital hydrocele with *Bry.* The *Bry.* patient dreams of the occupations of the day. The child kicks the covers off. Speech is hasty. "Frequent desire to take a long breath; *must* expand the lungs" is a characteristic.

The typical *Bryonia* patient is of dark complexion and hair, choleric, bilious tendency with firm fleshy fibre; tendency to great irritability and bad temper; but *Bryonia* has a wide range, and no great stress must be laid on the absence of these features. Teste takes *Bryonia* as the type of a group which includes *All. sat.*, *Lyc.*, *Digit.*, *Nux v.*, *Coloc.*, and *Ignat.* All these act with much more power on carnivorous than on herbivorous animals. They are thus appropriate to persons who over-eat or eat excessively of meat, and have strong constitutions; "persons accustomed to rich living, with rich blood, firm resisting flesh." Teste regards the digestive canal, and more particularly the stomach, as the principal seat of the action of *Bry.* With regard to the burning thirst of *Bry.*, which is < by drinking beer, he says, the gastric derangement of *Bry.* "absolutely requires water as a *dissolvent.*" The constipation of the remedy is not due to inertia merely; it depends on "a more or less marked antiperistaltic movement of the rectum: hence the pains and the ataxic phenomena that accompany it sometimes, as is the case, for example, in the period of constipation of low typhoid fevers, &c." A peculiar and characteristic symptom of *Bryonia* in brain affections is: Constant motion of the mouth as if chewing. Complaints from taking cold or

getting hot in summer; from cold drinks in hot weather. Complaints when warm weather sets in after cold days. Most symptoms are < by warmth and in warm room (cough, chilliness). < From warm food; but there is thirst for large draughts of cold water, which >. Rash > getting warm in bed. Pains in joints and limbs > by warmth. Toothache is > by pressing head into pillow; by cold applications. Chilliness predominates. Dry, burning heat as if blood burning in veins. Sweat profuse night and morning; sour or oily. Cough, headache, diarrhœa < in morning. Nose-bleed < 3-4 a.m. Symptoms generally < evening (9 p.m.). < While coughing; after eating; while swallowing; from motion of all kinds; exertion; ascending; sitting up in bed (can't sit a moment gets faint, or sick, or both on sitting up). < After suppression of eruption or discharge. Headache following checked coryza. > Descending; lying, especially on painful side; sitting. > From pressure.

**Relations.**—*Bryonia is antidoted by:* Acon., Alum., Camph., Cham., Chel., Clem., Ign., Mur. ac., Nux, Puls., Rhus, Seneg. Teste found, by accident, Fer. mur. the best antidote in his experience. *It antidotes:* Alum., Chlorum, Chi., Frag. vesc., Merc., Rhus. *Compare:* The Cucurbitaceæ (all have belching, with unaltered taste of food); Aco. (pallor on rising up. Aco. has more restlessness and tossing about; is full of fears; Bry. must keep still); Amm., Ant. c. (nausea, vomiting, and diarrhœa; aversion to milk); Arn. (hæmorrhages, wounds, soreness all over; also Bap.); Ars. (unlike Bry., drinks often and little, and eats seldom but much); Asclep. tub. (pleurisy); Bell. (delirium, hasty speech, hasty drinking. Bell. has headache < lying down, Bry. must lie down; Bell. has < lying on painful side, Bry. > lying on painful side; Bell. has "chewing motion of jaws" but without the dry, cracked lips of Bry.). Calc. c. (very like Bry., but the resemblance is too close for compatibility. They should never be given one after the other without an intercurrent remedy between. Calc., like Bry., Chi., and Bell., has "as soon as he closes his eyes sees all sorts of objects"); Carb. v. (miliaria); Caust., Cham., Ign., Ipec. (miliaria); Kali c. (miliaria, bilious affections, chest affections; sharp pains in right hypochondrium shooting up into chest; sharp pain coming from lower lobe right lung, but Kali c. has not necessarily < by motion); Kre., Lach., Lyc., Merc., Nat. s. (morning diarrhœa); Nat. m. (headache in morning, oily, sour sweat on face; Bry. on head generally; cracked lips; Bry. and Nat. m. go well together, and are often complementary); Nit. ac., Nux (digestive organs; corresponds to epicures, Bry. to gourmands); Op., Pet., Pho., Pod., Puls. (morning diarrhœa); Ran. b. (pleurisy, rheumatic

affections); Rhus (rheumatism; headache; typhoid. Rhus is restless and > by movement and by warmth); Rumex (morning diarrhoea); Sep., Sil., Spi. (pleura); Sul., Squil. (pleura). Pul. and Chi. have nausea < on sitting up. Ars. has gagging at the end of a cough like Bry., Cimex, gagging and belching after cough. Aco. is like Bry. in effects of cold, dry winds (cold, *moist* winds, Nx. m., Calc., Ars., Dulc.); Ham. and Millefol. (hæmorrhages). Bry. *follows well*: Aco., Amm. Nux, Op., Rhus. *Is followed well by*: Alum., Ars., Kali c., Nux, Pho., Puls., Rhus, Sul. *Complementary*: Alum., Rhus. Alumina is the "chronic" of Bry.; and Kali c. and Nat. m., hold a similar but less pronounced relation to it.

**Causation.**—Anger; fright; chagrin. Suppressed eruptions and discharges. Alcohol. Gluttony. Wounds. Cold winds.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Anxiety and inquietude, with fear of the future.—Frequent tears.—Despair of being cured, with fear of death.—Restlessness, with fear of the future; fear of death, which he thinks is near.—Fear, with desire to run away.—Discouragement.—Aversion to conversation.—Exceedingly irritable and inclined to be angry.—After having been angry he is chilly; has a red face and heat in the head.—Irrascibility and passion.—Want of memory.—Momentary absence of mind.—Giddiness.—Desire for things which are rejected when obtained.—Delirium (at night) and ravings about the transactions of the day.—Unconsciousness.

**2. Head.**—Confusion, giddiness, and cloudiness of the head.—Giddiness, with sensation of looseness in the brain when stooping, and when raising up the head.—Staggering and drunkenness, as if from congestion of the head.—Staggering backward.—Tendency to run backward.—Vertigo only when stooping.—Swimming in the head, esp. on rising from a seat, or on getting up after lying down.—Cephalalgia, as after a nocturnal debauch.—Headache after every meal.—Attack of headache, with vomiting, nausea, and urgent inclination to lie down.—Headache in the morning as soon as the eyes are, open.—Great fulness and heaviness of the head, and digging with pressure towards the forehead, and, when stooping, a sensation as if everything were going to fall out through the forehead.—Expansive pressure, or compression of the brain.—Shootings in the head, sometimes on one side only.—Pulsative starting pains, increased by movement, with aching in the eyes.—Congestion in the head, with heat in the

brain.—Burning pain in the forehead.—Headache aggravated by movement, or rapid walking, or when the eyes are opened.—Painful sensibility of the scalp, as if from excoriation.—Drawing and starting pains in the head, from the cheek-bone to the temple, increased by contact.—Tearing in one (r.) side of the head, extending into the cheek and jaw-bones; worse from motion, touch, and heat; better during rest and external pressure.—Burning heat of the head, externally.—Heat of the head with dark-red face; with coldness of the rest of the body; with much thirst and pain in the limbs when moving them.—Cold sweat on the forehead.—Hair very greasy.—Oily, greasy, sour-smelling perspiration on the head (and the whole body) during sleep; at night, esp. towards morning.

**3. Eyes.**—Pains in the eyes on moving them.—Aching of the eyes, as if they were going to start out of the head.—Pressure on the eyes, as if from sand, esp. morning and evening.—Stitches in the eyes.—Shooting and drawing pains in the eyes.—Burning pain in the eyes.—Inflammation of the eyes and of the eyelids, with redness.—Inflammation of the eyes, < by heat.—Inflammation of the eyes, esp. in gouty subjects.—The eyes feel very sore to the touch, and when moving them.—Painful swelling of the eyes, with suppuration, and the conjunctiva swollen and red.—Red swelling of the eyelids, esp. of the upper lids, with aching pains.—Furfuraceous tetter on the eyelids, with burning itching.—Stye on the eyelid.—Abscess in the internal angle of the eye.—Nocturnal agglutination of the eyelids, with lachrymation during the day, esp. in the sun, and with confused sight.—Eyes dull, glassy, turbid, or sparkling, and, as it were, drowned in tears.—Presbyopia.—Confusion of the letters when reading.—Blackness or flames before the eyes.—Photophobia.

**4. Ears.**—Contractive pains in the ears, with diminution of hearing.—Shootings in the ears, while walking in the open air, and afterwards.—Swelling, like a knob, before and behind the ear (parotitis).—Bleeding from the ears.—Sensation in the ears, as if they were stopped.—Buzzing in the ears.—All noise is insupportable to the ears.

**5. Nose.**—Swelling of the nose, with painful sensibility to the touch, and obstruction of the nose.—Inflammation and ulceration of the nostrils.—Ulcer in the nostrils, with gnawing pain.—Frequent bleeding of the nose, sometimes in the morning, or when the catamenia are suppressed, or even when sleeping.—Epistaxis, esp.



just before the beginning of the menses, or in pregnant women, just before the time for the menses to appear.—Dryness and obstruction of the nose, sometimes obstinate.—Fluent coryza, with shooting and aching in the forehead.—Dry coryza, sometimes obstinate.—Catarrh with dryness, sudden suppression of discharge and headache.—Hard mucus, drying in crusts.

**6. Face.**—Face of a pale, yellow, earth-coloured hue.—Face red and burning.—Red spots on the face.—Hot, bluish, and brownish swelling of the face.—Pains in the face, mostly aching, mitigated by external pressure.—Swelling of the face, sometimes on one side only, or under the eyes and at the root of the nose.—Swelling of the cheek, close to the ear.—Small nodosities and indurations in the face, like subcutaneous glands.—Lips swollen and cracked, with bleeding, and sensation of burning on being touched.—Lips dry.—Exanthema on the under lip; parched, dry, and cracked lips (very characteristic).—Eruption on the lips, with burning smarting.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache; shooting from one tooth to another, or into the head and cheeks; from an exposed nerve (sensitiveness of the decayed teeth to contact of the air); pain < from smoking or chewing tobacco; from introducing anything warm into the mouth; > momentarily by cold water, and when lying on the painful side.—Toothache, with urgent inclination to lie down, < at night by hot things.—Jerking, pulling odontalgia, with a sensation as if the teeth were too long, or as if they were loose, esp. during a meal and afterwards.—Pains, as of excoriation in the gums, with loosening of the teeth.—Gums spongy.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness of the mouth, with burning thirst.—Dryness of the mouth, tongue, and throat.—Accumulation of a soapy and frothy saliva in the mouth.—Salivation.—Putrid smell of the mouth.—Tongue dry, loaded with a white coating, or dirty, or yellow; esp. in the middle.—Tongue furred, usually dry and hard with deep cracks.—Dark coloured and wrinkled state of the tongue.—Burning blisters on the edge of the tongue.—Speech indistinct, from dryness of the throat.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, with hoarseness and difficult deglutition.—Pain, as of excoriation in the throat, during empty deglutition.—Sensation of swelling and constriction in the œsophagus.—Sensation of dryness, and great dryness, in the throat.—Pressure in the pharynx, as from a hard and pointed body.—Shootings in the throat on contact, also on turning the head

and on swallowing.—Tenacious mucus in the throat, which is not detached without effort.

**10. Appetite.**—Loss of appetite.—Taste insipid, clammy, putrid.—Insipidity of food.—Sweetish taste.—Bitter taste of all food, or only after meal-time, or at other times, as well as in the morning.—Burning thirst, sometimes after a meal, increased by taking beer.—Infrequent, but copious, drinking.—Bitter taste and thirst.—Great desire for wine, for acid drinks, for coffee, and even for things which are not eaten.—Abnormal hunger; he must often eat something.—Morbid hunger, which forces frequent eating, and little at a time.—Bulimy, often with absence of appetite, or with thirst and transient heat, sometimes even in the night.—Loss of appetite after the first morsel has been eaten.—Repugnance and disgust for food.—After every meal, risings, with pressure on the stomach and on the epigastrium, colic or vomiting, principally after having eaten bread.

**11. Stomach.**—Risings, especially after having eaten, mostly bitter or sour, with a taste of the food.—Empty risings.—Regurgitation of the food after every meal.—Hiccough.—Nausea and inclination to vomit, esp. after eating food which has pleased the palate, or on rising after lying down.—Nausea, with inclination to vomit and anxiety, when sitting, or on forcing one's self to drink.—Nausea in the morning.—Retching, with water-brash.—Vomiting soon after drinking, and esp. on drinking after a meal.—Bitter vomiting, when drinking immediately after a meal.—In the evening, vomiting of viscid mucus.—Vomiting in general of what has been eaten, which comes up very soon after eating, of food in mouthfuls at a time (vomiting very often excited by motion); of a watery fluid; bitter and flat taste; belching or eructations; collection of water in the mouth.—Vomiting of food, with hiccough and retching, or vomiting of bitter water, or of bile, even at night.—Vomiting of solids, and not of fluids.—Vomiting of blood.—Shootings in the left side of the abdomen, during the vomitings.—Pressure in the stomach after eating, esp. after eating bread.—Pressure, as if from a stone in the stomach, esp. after a meal, or on walking, sometimes accompanied by ill-humour.—Incisive pains in the pit of the stomach, as from knives.—Contractive pains in the stomach, sometimes with vomiting of food.—Squeezing in the pit of the stomach, and painful tension on being touched, with sensation of heat.—Shootings in the stomach, when lying on the side, as well as in the pit of the stomach, during movement and walking, or making a false step.—Pain, as of

excoriation, in the pit of the stomach, sensible to the touch, or on coughing.—The least pressure on the pit of the stomach is insupportable.—Sensation of burning in the pit of the stomach, and in the stomach, esp. when moving.—Inflammation of the stomach.—Sensation of swelling in the pit of the stomach.

**12. Abdomen.**—Pains in the liver, mostly shooting, tensive, or burning, esp. on being touched, on breathing, or on coughing.—Tractive pains in the hypochondrium, extending to the stomach and the back, in the morning and after dinner, sometimes with vomiting.—Hard swelling in the hypochondriac and umbilical regions.—Shootings in the region of the spleen.—Colic with tension of the abdomen, and water-brash.—Inflation of the abdomen, with pressure in the epigastrium, esp. after dinner.—Inflammation of the liver.—Tearing in the stomach, from the hips to the pit of the stomach.—Cramp-like pains, pinching, or cuttings and shootings in the abdomen, chiefly after eating or drinking (esp. hot milk), sometimes with loose evacuations.—Hard swelling round the navel.—Dropsical swelling of the abdomen.—Gurgling and borborygmi in the abdomen, with escape of flatus; sometimes only in the evening, in bed.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation.—Fæces too large, with difficult evacuation.—Stools too large in size; too hard and dry.—Fæces scanty, but hard, and as if burnt.—Diarrhœa, with colic, sometimes alternating with constipation and gastralgia.—Loose evacuations, of a putrid smell, as of rotten cheese; (worse (or only) in the morning; during hot weather).—Involuntary stools while asleep.—Evacuations of undigested substances.—Diarrhœa in the morning; on beginning to move about.—Diarrhœa preceded by pain in the abdomen.—Nocturnal diarrhœa, with burning pain in the anus.—Colliquative diarrhœa.—Constrictive colic, during an evacuation.—Loose and frequent evacuations, of a brownish colour (in the case of infants at the breast).

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Urine scanty, reddish, brownish, and hot.—White, turbid urine.—Urine is dark; becomes turbid; often casts a pinkish stain all over the bottom of the chamber.—Urgent inclination to make water, without power of retention.—Frequent emission of aqueous urine.—Inclination to make water, with suspended respiration, on lifting loads.—Inclination to make water at night.—Involuntary emission of hot urine, when moving.—Sensation of burning, and incisive pains in the urethra, before making

water.—Cutting in the urethra, or sensation of constriction while urinating.—Sensation of contraction.—Shooting and burning pains in the urethra.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Red, itching, miliary eruption on the glans penis.—Shootings in the testes.—Stitches in the testicles while sitting.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Catamenia suppressed.—Suppressed menses, with bleeding of the nose.—Catamenia premature.—Menstruation too early and too profuse, with dark, red blood.—Menses with bad smell.—Acute, tractive pains in the limbs, during the catamenia.—Flow of blood between the periods.—Metrorrhagia of a deep red blood, with pain in the loins and in the head.—Burning pains in the fundus uteri, during pregnancy, increased by movement, diminished by pressure and repose.—Swelling and inflammation of the labia majora (< l.).—Swelling of one of the labia, with a black and hard pustule.—Lumps, indurations, and inflammations of the mammae, with diminished or retarded secretion of milk.—(Puerperal fever.)

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness, with tendency to perspiration, cough and rattling in the chest.—(Acute bronchitis).—Deep, slow breathing.—Difficult breathing only possible with the assistance of the abdominal muscles.—Frequent sighing, breathing.—Continued inclination to draw a long breath.—Breathing quick, difficult, and anxious; caused by stitches principally in the chest, compelling him to sit up.—Stitches in the chest, when breathing or coughing.—Inclination to cough, as if from viscid mucus, afterwards pains, as of excoriation, in the larynx, aggravated by speaking, or by smoking tobacco.—Cough, mostly dry, excited by a tickling in the throat, or as if caused by smoke in the larynx, with a necessity for breathing often.—Cough, from tickling in the throat and pit of the stomach; in the evening at night without expectoration; during the day the expectoration is yellow, or consists of coagulated brown blood, or of cold mucus of a disagreeable flat taste.—Cough and stitches in the head and chest; or pain as if the head and chest would burst.—Cough: with involuntary secretion of urine; hoarseness; thirst; sneezing; stitches in the chest and small of the back; red face; aggravated by motion, talking, laughing, eating, and drinking.—Cough, as if from irritation of the stomach.—Cramp-like, suffocating cough, esp. after midnight, or after having eaten or drunk, and often with vomiting of food.—Cough in the morning, with

water-brash.—Cough which seems to bruise the chest.—Cough, with shootings in the sides of the chest, or with aching pains in the head, as if it were going to split, as well as with shooting pains in the pit of the stomach, or with pains in the hypochondria.—Cough, with expectoration of mucus of a dirty reddish colour.—Cough, with yellowish expectoration.—Cough, with expectoration of pure blood, or of slimy matter with streaks of blood.—On coughing, pain, as of excoriation, in the pit of the stomach.—Fit of choking before the paroxysm of nocturnal cough.

**18. Chest.**—Respiration difficult, or short, rapid, and anxious, or sighing.—Oppression, with fits of choking.—Respiration impeded by shootings in the chest.—Respiration deep and slow, esp. while making any exertion.—Constant occasion to make a deep inspiration.—Fit of dyspnoea, even at night, sometimes with shooting colic and inclination to evacuate.—Pressure on the chest, as if from a weight, with oppression.—Contractive pain in the chest, excited by the cold air.—Tension in the chest, on walking.—Shootings in the chest and in the sides, as from an ulcer, esp. when coughing or breathing deeply, obliging the patient to remain seated, and when lying down to rest only on the back; aggravated by every movement.—Heat in the chest (pleurisy, pneumonia).—Heat and burning pain in the chest, with anxiety and tightness.—Sensation in the chest as if all there were detached, and were falling into the abdomen.

**19. Heart.**—Beatings of the heart; frequently very strong, and attended by oppression (carditis).—Frequent sharp pain, stitching in cardiac region.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Painful stiffness of the neck.—Rheumatic stiffness and tension in the nape of the neck, and in the neck.—Red spots on the sides of the neck.—Red miliary eruption on the neck, with violent itching.—Sweat in the arm-pits.—Sacral pains, with rigidity, which does not allow of walking upright.—During rest, pain, as if caused by a bruise in the loins.—Contractive, cramp-like pain all over the back.—Shootings in the loins and in the back.—Painful stiffness in the small of the back, compelling him to walk and sit crookedly.—Shootings under the left shoulder-blade, extending to the heart, greatly aggravated by cough and respiration.—Pressure on the shoulder, with shootings on breathing deeply.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Rheumatic swelling of the r. shoulder and upper arm, with stitches.—Tractive pains in the joints of the shoulders and

of the arms, with tension, shootings, and shining red swelling.—Tractive pains in the whole arm, and to the ends of the fingers.—Convulsive movements, startings, and trembling of the arms.—Burning pains and weariness in the arms.—Constant trembling of the arms, and of the fingers.—Swelling of the arm, round the elbow.—Swelling of the elbow and hand joints, and upper parts of the hands.—The wrist feels as if dislocated when moving it.—Shootings in the joints of the elbow, and of the hand, with heaviness of the hands.—Red miliary eruption on the forearm.—Pain of dislocation in the joints of the hands, on moving them.—At night, inflammation in the back of the hand, with burning pain.—Swelling of the hands.—Sensation of torpor in the palms of the hands.—Shooting pains in the fingers when writing.—Hot and pale swelling of the joints of the fingers.—Starting of the fingers on moving the hands.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Cracking and dislocation of the hip-joint, when walking.—Stitches in the hip-joint, extending to the knee.—Drawing pains in the thighs.—Shootings in the thigh, from the buttock to the ankle, with insupportable pain on being touched, and during movement, as well as with great sweat over the whole body.—Weariness and instability of the legs, esp. on going up stairs.—Paralysis of the legs.—Tensive and painful stiffness of the knees.—Red and shining swelling of the knees, with violent shootings, esp. on walking.—Painful stiffness of the knees, with stitches, esp. when moving them.—Staggering and yielding of the knees, while walking.—Tensive shootings and cramp-like pains in the knees, with tension extending to the calves of the legs.—Sharp pains in the knees, extending to the tibia.—Tensive and drawing shootings from the calves of the legs to the ankles, with red, shining swelling of the parts affected.—The ankle feels as if dislocated, esp. when walking.—Putrid ulcers on the lower extremities.—Cramp in the calves of the legs, night and morning.—Lassitude of the legs when walking and standing for any time.—Swelling of the legs, extending to the feet.—Pain, as of dislocation, in the foot when walking.—Swelling of the feet, with redness and heat; pain, as from a bruise, on stretching the feet, tension on moving them; and pains, as from ulceration, on being touched.—Shootings in the feet, the soles of the feet, and the toes, esp. when resting on the foot.—Corns, with pressure, or with burning shootings, or with pain of excoriation on being touched.

**24. Generalities.**—Over-sensitiveness of the senses to external impressions.—Rheumatic and gouty pains in the limbs, with tension;

worse from motion and contact.—Tension, drawing pains, acute pullings and shootings, esp. in the limbs, and chiefly during movement, with insupportable pains on being touched, sweat of the part affected, and trembling of that part when the pains diminish.—Stiffness and shootings in the joints, on being touched and when moved.—In the evening, pain, as from fatigue, in the limbs, with paralytic weakness.—Torpor and numbness of the limbs, with stiffness and pain of fatigue.—Pale, tense, hot, swelling.—Red, shining swelling of some parts of the body, with shooting during movement.—Pain, as from a bruise, or of subcutaneous ulceration, or as if the flesh were detached from the bones.—Dragging, with pressure, on the periosteum.—Swelling and induration of the glands.—Hard nodosities, in several parts of the skin, like small indurated glands.—Pain, with shivering and cold in the body.—Disposition to catch cold; inflammation of the inner parts.—Startings of the muscles and of the limbs.—Convulsions.—Aggravation of the pains and sufferings at night, or in the evening, towards nine o'clock, as well as after having eaten, and from movement; amelioration during repose.—Affections of the r. hypochondrium; inner lower belly; inner region of the liver; inner navel region; of r. upper and r. lower extremity.—General uneasiness, sensation of squeezing, with shiverings, caused by the pressure of the clothing.—Sensation of pulling throughout the whole body.—Trembling of the limbs on rising after lying down.—Want of strength in the limbs on walking, after having been seated.—Great weariness and weakness, esp. in the morning, or on walking in the open air.—Necessity to remain in a recumbent posture.—Syncope.—Sensation of weakness, esp. on walking in the open air.

**25. Skin.**—Yellow colour of the skin.—Skin moist and clammy.—Burning and pricking over the whole body, as if from nettles, after slight emotions.—Erysipelatous inflammation, esp. in the joints.—Nettle-rash.—Miliary eruption, esp. in children, and lying-in women.—Phlyctænoid eruptions, with gnawing or burning itching.—Hard knots and blotches.—Furfuraceous tetter, with burning itching.—Petechiæ.—Putrid ulcers, feeling cold.—Ulcers, with sensation of cold or with pulsative or smarting pains.—Chilblains.—Corns, with pressure, or burning shootings, or pains of excoriation on being touched.

**26. Sleep.**—Constant inclination to yawn.—Great sleepiness during the day, esp. after dinner.—Drowsiness, with half-closed

eyes.—Failing asleep late; not refreshing; complaints causing sleeplessness; lying on the back during sleep.—Comatose sleepiness, interrupted by anxious delirium.—Sleeplessness, esp. before midnight, caused by heat.—Sleeplessness before midnight, with thirst, heat, and ebullitions.—Ebullition of the blood, and anxiety, esp. in the chest.—Sleep disturbed by thirst; with bitter taste in the mouth on waking.—Inability to remain lying on the r. side.—Starts, with fright, on going to sleep and during sleep.—Unquiet sleep, with confused dreams, and great flow of ideas.—On going to sleep, cries and delirium, as soon as the eyes are closed.—Delirium as soon as he awakes.—Disagreeable, vexatious dreams.—Vivid dreams of the transactions of the day.—Nocturnal delirium, and visions with the eyes open.—Groans, esp. towards midnight.—Somnambulism.—Nightmare.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse full and hard, tense, and quick; seldom intermitting.—Chill, with external coldness of the body.—Coldness and chilliness, mostly in the evening, and often only on one (r.) side.—More chilliness in the room than in the open air.—Cold and shivering in the body, even in bed, in the evening, or accompanied by pains in all the limbs and cold sweat on the forehead.—Shiverings, with trembling, often with heat in the head, redness of the face, and thirst; or followed by heat, with sweat and thirst.—Before the shiverings, vertigo and cephalalgia; then shivering with tension and drawing in the limbs.—Fever, with bitter taste and thirst.—Dry, burning heat, mostly internal, as if the blood were burning in the veins.—Dislike to food and drink during the shiverings.—Heat, at first alternately with shiverings, then burning heat and thirst, afterwards copious sweat.—Universal dry heat, external and internal, almost always with a strong desire for cold drinks.—Want of perspiration.—Wants to drink much water during chill and fever.—Heat on one side only.—During the heat, vertigo and cephalalgia.—Febrile attack, with cold, and shivering predominating; type, tertian; nausea, and necessity to remain in a recumbent posture, or with shooting pains in the side and in the abdomen, and thirst during the shiverings and the heat.—At the termination of the fever, dry cough, with vomiting, shootings and oppression in the chest.—Cold sweat on the forehead and on the head.—Copious sweat while walking slowly in the open, cold air.—Greasy sweat, day and night.—Sweat, with anxiety and inquietude.—Sighing-like breathing, short cough, and pressure on the chest.—Profuse sweats, night and morning, sometimes of a sour smell.—Compound fevers in general; chilliness and heat alternately; heat and shuddering alternately.



## 018 – CALCAREA CARBONICA

É um indivíduo em que a lentidão é uma das suas características. Tem dificuldade em entender, é lento ao executar as tarefas que se propõem ou que lhe estão destinadas. Esgota-se pelo trabalho mental e tem dificuldade de concentração. Indolente, apático e indiferente.

Triste, tem tendência a chorar. No entanto, apresenta irritabilidade com cóleras inusitadas.

Disposição suicida, já que vê tudo como se estivesse envolto por uma nuvem negra.

Está sempre preocupado com os aspectos materiais da vida. Quer sentir-se seguro. Qualquer gasto ou perda, altera-o. Talvez por isso se dê tão bem com a sua obstipação

Sente-se sempre fraco, quando anda, o que faz pesadamente, sobe escadas, faz qualquer exercício, após ter tido relações sexuais. Até a evacuação o cansa.

É apático. Tímido. Triste e deprimido. Gosta de ser magnetizado, massajado.

Preocupa-se com trivialidades.

Tem ansiedade por antecipação. Medo que algo de indeterminado e nefasto lhe suceda. Medo da morte, de ter uma doença incurável. Medo de ter uma doença cardíaca.

Medo de enlouquecer, de perder a razão e de que as pessoas não se apercebam da sua confusão mental.

Tem impulsos estranhos: de correr, saltar por uma janela, subir ou descer rapidamente uma escada.

Quando fecha os olhos vê coisas horríveis.

Deseja dormir à tarde e à noite tem insónias.

Dois sintomas clamam pela nossa atenção:

- Depressão com cóleras impulsivas e violentas;
- Ansiedade que se focaliza no estômago: quando tem medo ou se vê confrontado com uma situação nova – v.g. *quando lhe apresentamos alguém* – sente-o tremer.

Quando vira a cabeça de forma repentina tem vertigens, com tendência a cair para trás. Vertigem dos lugares altos.

A criança tem uma cabeça grande com fontanelas abertas, assim como o ventre que também é grande e tem dificuldade em aprender a andar, em se manter de pé. Suores abundantes, azedos, em especial à noite, que molham a almofada. Tem um rosto avermelhado com músculos flácidos. Transpira facilmente e por isso, resfria-se com frequência. A sua dentição é tardia, com os suores característicos.

*Calcareia* sente um frio intenso em diversas partes da cabeça, que agrava do lado direito.

Dor de cabeça com mãos e pés frios.

Transpiração profusa sobretudo ao nível da região occipital e da nuca, do peito e da parte superior do corpo.

As conjuntivas e pálpebras estão vermelhas.

As pupilas estão cronicamente dilatadas.

Otite crónica com espessamento do tímpano e corrimento purulento com adenopatia ganglionar.

Eruções, gosto, vômitos e diarreia ácidos ou azedos. Acidez generalizada, sentida em todo o corpo.

Fome voraz com um enorme desejo por ovos ou coisas incomestíveis, tais como lápis, carvão, terra. Tem disposição a engordar.

Tem aversão ao leite, à carne.

Abdómen distendido e dorido. Intumescimento do estômago. Custa-lhe a suportar roupas apertadas.

Fezes azedas, fétidas, com alimentos mal digeridos.

Melhora quando tem prisão de ventre. As fezes devem ser auxiliadas a sair mecanicamente.

Hipertrofia das amígdalas e inchaço das glândulas submaxilares, que estão grossas e duras.

Coriza que aparece sempre que o tempo muda.

Doenças pulmonares dos jovens que cresceram muito rapidamente, com incidência no terço superior do pulmão direito.

Dores no peito quando respira. Dores à palpação. Opressão quando se vê obrigado a subir uma escada ou algo íngreme.

Rouquidão pela manhã.

Palpitações ao menor exercício. Pulso acelerado e fraco.

As regras são adiantadas, muito longas, muito abundantes. São acompanhadas de fraqueza e frio; sensação de que tem calçadas umas meias frias e húmidas.

Reaparecimento das regras devido a emoção, excitação mental.

Amenorreia após lavagem com água fria.

Leucorreia leitosa que surge com a micção.

Dores que surgem como consequência do frio húmido. Frio sentido de forma geral ou em partes específicas do corpo.

O paciente tem aversão ao ar frio. O frio entranha-se-lhe nos ossos e os pés estão frios e húmidos, desconfortáveis, como se tivesse calçado meias incompletamente secas.

Curvatura anormal dos ossos, que se desenvolvem de forma irregular.

Tem pele pálida e um odor azedo em todo o corpo.

Eczema da cabeça ou crosta de leite em criança do tipo *Calcareia*.

Suores profusos na cabeça ao menor exercício e durante o sono, molhando abundantemente o travesseiro.

Problemas na planta dos pés que surgem por via da transpiração.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo frio; pelo tempo húmido; pela água fria; depois de se lavar; ao levantar-se; de manhã; durante um qualquer exercício físico; na Lua cheia.

**MELHORA:** no tempo seco; no clima seco; estando deitado sobre o lado dorido.

# A

Leucophlegmatic, blond hair, light complexion, blue eyes, fair skin; tendency to obesity in youth. Psoric constitutions; pale, weak, timid, easily tired when walking. Disposed to **grow fat**, corpulent, unwieldy. Children with red face, flabby muscles, who sweat easily and *take cold readily* in consequence. Large heads and abdomens; fontanelles and sutures open; bones soft, develop very slowly. Curvature of bones, especially spine and long bones; extremities crooked, deformed; bone irregularly developed. **Head sweats profusely while sleeping, wetting pillow far around** (Sil., Sanic.). Profuse perspiration, mostly on back of head and neck, or chest and upper part of body (Sil.). Difficult and delayed dentition with characteristic head sweats, and open fontanelles. During either sickness or convalescence, *great longing for eggs*; craves indigestible things (Alum.); aversion to meat. Acidity of digestive tract; sour eructations, sour vomiting, sour stool; sour odor of the whole body (Hep., Rheum.). Girls who are *fleshy, plethoric*, and **grow too rapidly**. Menstruation *too early, too profuse, too long lasting*; with subsequent amenorrhoea and chlorosis with menses scanty or suppressed. Women: menses too early, too profuse; feet habitually cold and damp, as if they had on *cold damp stockings*; continually cold in bed. The *least mental excitement* causes profuse return of menstrual flow (Sulph., Tub.). Fears she will lose her reason or that people will observe her mental confusion (Act.). Lung diseases of tall, slender, rapidly growing youth; upper third of right lung (Ars. - upper left, Myr., Sulph.); oftener the guide to the constitutional remedy than Phosphorus (compare, Tub.). Diseases: arising from *defective assimilation; imperfect ossification*; difficulty in learning to walk or stand; children have no disposition to walk and will not try; suppressed sweat. Rawness of soles of feet from perspiration (Graph., Sanic.); blisters and offensive foot sweat. Longing for fresh air (when in a room) which inspires, benefits, strengthens (Puls., Sulph.). **Coldness**: general; *of single parts* (Kali bi.); head, stomach, abdomen, feet and legs; aversion to cold open air, "goes right through her:" sensitive to cold, damp air; *great liability to take cold* (opposite of Sulph.). Sweat: of single parts;

head, scalp wet, cold; nape of neck; chest; axillae, sexual organs; hands, knees; feet (Sep.). Pit of stomach swollen like *an inverted saucer*, and painful to pressure. Uraemic or other diseases brought on by standing on cold, damp pavements, or working while standing in cold water; modelers or workers in cold clay. Feels better in every way when constipated. Stool has to be removed mechanically (Aloe., Sanic., Sel., Sep., Sil.). Painless hoarseness < in the morning. Desire to be magnetised (Phos.).

**Relations.** - Complementary: to Bell., which is the acute of Calc. Calcarea acts best: before Lyc., Nux., Phos., Sil. It follows: Nit. ac., Puls., Sulph. (especially if pupils are dilated); is followed by, Kali bi. in nasal catarrh. According to Hahnemann, Calc. *must not be used before* Nit. ac. and Sulph.; may produce unnecessary complications. In children it may be often repeated. In aged people should not be repeated; especially if the first dose benefited, it will usually do harm.

**Aggravation.** - Cold air; wet weather; cold water; from washing (Ant. c.); morning; during full moon.

**Amelioration.** - Dry weather; lying on painful side (Bry., Puls.).

## B

This great Hahnemannian anti-psoric is a constitutional remedy *par excellence*. Its chief action is centered in the vegetative sphere, impaired nutrition being the keynote of its action, the glands, skin, and bones, being instrumental in the changes wrought. Increased local and general perspiration, swelling of glands, scrofulous and rachitic conditions generally offer numerous opportunities for the exhibition of Calcarea. Incipient phthisis (*Ars jod; Tuberculin*). It covers the tickling cough, fleeting chest pains, nausea, acidity and dislike of fat. Gets out of breath easily. *A jaded state, mental or physical, due to overwork. Abscesses in deep muscles; polypi and exostoses.* Pituitary and thyroid dysfunction.

Raised blood coagulability (*Strontium*). Is a definite stimulant to the periosteum. Is a hæmostatic and gives this power probably to the gelatine injections.

Easy relapses, interrupted convalescence. Persons of scrofulous type, who take cold easily, with increased mucous secretions, children who grow fat, are large-bellied, with large head, pale skin, chalky look, the so-called leuco-phlegmatic temperament; affections caused by working in water. Great sensitiveness to cold; partial sweats. Children crave eggs and eat dirt and other indigestible things; are prone to diarrhœa. Calcarea patient is fat, fair, flabby and perspiring and cold, damp and sour.

**Mind.**--*Apprehensive*; worse towards evening; *fears loss of reason, misfortune*, contagious diseases. *Forgetful*, confused, low-spirited. Anxiety with palpitation. Obstinacy; slight mental effort produces hot head. Averse to work or exertion.

**Head.**--Sense of weight on top of head. Headache, with cold hands and feet. Vertigo on ascending, and when turning head. Headache from overlifting, from mental exertion, with nausea. Head feels hot and heavy, with pale face. *Icy coldness in, and on the head*, especially right side. Open fontanelles; head enlarged; *much perspiration, wets the pillow*. Itching of the scalp. Scratches head on waking.

**Eyes.**--Sensitive to light. Lachrymation in open air and early in morning. *Spots and ulcers on cornea*. Lachrymal ducts closed from exposure to cold. Easy fatigue of eyes. Far sighted. Itching of lids, swollen, scurfy. *Chronic dilatation of pupils*. Cataract. Dimness of vision, as if looking through a mist. Lachrymal fistula; scrofulous ophthalmia.

**Ears.**--Throbbing; cracking in ears; stitches; pulsating pain as if something would press out. Deafness from working in water. Polypi which bleed easily. Scrofulous inflammation *with muco-purulent otorrhœa, and enlarged glands*. Perversions of hearing; hardness of hearing. Eruption on and behind ear (*Petrol*). Cracking noises in ear. Sensitive to cold about ears and neck.

**Nose.**--Dry, *nostrils sore, ulcerated*. Stoppage of nose, also with fetid, yellow discharge. Offensive odor in nose. *Polypi*; swelling at root of nose. Epistaxis. Coryza. *Takes cold at every change of*

*weather.* Catarrhal symptoms with hunger; coryza alternates with colic.

**Face.**--Swelling of upper lip. Pale, with deep-seated eyes, surrounded by dark rings. Crusta lactea; itching, burning after washing. Submaxillary glands swollen. Goitre. Itching of pimples in whiskers. Pain from right mental foramen along lower jaw to ear.

**Mouth.**--Persistent *sour taste*. Mouth fills with sour water. Dryness of tongue at night. Bleeding of gums. Difficult and delayed dentition. Teeth ache; excited by current of air, anything cold or hot. Offensive smell from mouth. Burning pain at tip of tongue; worse, anything warm taken into stomach.

**Throat.**--*Swelling of tonsils* and submaxillary glands; stitches on swallowing. Hawking-up of mucus. Difficult swallowing. *Goitre*. Parotid fistula.

**Stomach.**--Aversion to meat, boiled things; *craving for indigestible things-chalk, coal, pencils*; also for eggs, salt and sweets. Milk disagrees. *Frequent sour eructations; sour vomiting. Dislike of fat. Loss of appetite when overworked.* Heartburn and loud belching. Cramps in stomach; worse, pressure, cold water. Ravenous hunger. Swelling over pit of stomach, like a saucer turned bottom up. Repugnance to hot food. Pain in epigastric region to touch. Thirst; longing for *cold* drinks. Aggravation while eating. Hyperchlorhydria (*Phos*).

**Abdomen.**--Sensitive to slightest pressure. Liver region painful when stooping. Cutting in abdomen; swollen abdomen. Incarcerated flatulence. *Inguinal and mesenteric glands swollen* and painful. Cannot bear tight clothing around the waist. *Distention* with hardness. *Gall-stone colic*. Increase of fat in abdomen. Umbilical hernia. Trembling; weakness, as if sprained. Children are late in learning to walk.

**Stool.**--Crawling and constriction in rectum. Stool large and hard (*Bry*); whitish, watery, *sour*. Prolapse ani, and burning, stinging hæmorrhoids. Diarrhœa of undigested, food, fetid, with ravenous appetite. *Children's diarrhœa*. Constipation; stool at first hard, then pasty, then liquid.

**Urine.**--Dark, brown, sour, fetid, abundant, with white sediment, bloody. Irritable bladder. Enuresis (Use 30th, also *Tuberculin. 1 m.*).

**Male.--***Frequent emissions.* Increased desire. Semen emitted too soon. Coition followed by weakness and irritability.

**Female.--**Before menses, headache, colic, chilliness and leucorrhœa. Cutting pains in uterus during menstruation. Menses *too early, too profuse, too long*, with vertigo, toothache and *cold, damp feet*; the least excitement causes their return. Uterus easily displaced. Leucorrhœa, *milky (Sepia)*. Burning and itching of parts before and after menstruation; in little girls. Increased sexual desire; easy conception. Hot swelling breasts. Breasts tender and swollen before menses. Milk too abundant; disagreeable to child. Deficient lactation, with distended breasts in lymphatic women. Much sweat about external genitals. Sterility with copious menses. Uterine polypi.

**Respiratory.--**Tickling cough troublesome at night, dry and free expectoration in morning; cough when playing piano, or by eating. Persistent, irritating cough from arsenical wall paper (Clarke). Extreme dyspnœa. *Painless hoarseness*; worse in the morning. Expectoration only during the day; thick, yellow, sour mucus. Bloody expectoration; with sour sensation in chest. *Suffocating spells*; tightness, burning and soreness in chest; *worse going upstairs* or slightest ascent, must sit down. Sharp pains in chest from before backwards. *Chest very sensitive to touch, percussion, or pressure.* Longing for fresh air. Scanty, salty expectoration (*Lyc*).

**Heart.--**Palpitation at night and after eating. Palpitation with feeling of coldness, with restless oppression of chest; after suppressed eruption.

**Back.--**Pain as if sprained; can scarcely rise; from overlifting. Pain between shoulder-blades, impeding breathing. Rheumatism in lumbar region; weakness in small of back. Curvature of dorsal vertebræ. Nape of neck stiff and rigid. *Renal colic.*

**Extremities.--**Rheumatoid pains, as after exposure to wet. Sharp sticking, as if parts were wrenched or sprained. *Cold, damp feet*; feel as if damp stockings were worn. Cold knees cramps in calves. Sour foot-sweat. Weakness of extremities. Swelling of joints, especially knee. Burning of soles of feet. Sweat of hands. Arthritic nodosities. *Soles of feet raw.* Feet feel cold and dead at night. Old sprains. Tearing in muscles.

**Sleep.--**Ideas crowding in her mind prevent sleep. Horrid visions when opening eyes. Starts at every noise; fears that she will go crazy.



Drowsy in early part of evening. Frequent waking at night. *Same disagreeable idea always arouses from light slumber.* Night terrors (*Kali phos*). Dreams of the dead.

**Fever.**--*Chill at 2 pm begins internally in stomach region. Fever with sweat.* Pulse full and frequent. Chilliness and heat. Partial sweats. *Night sweats, especially on head, neck and chest.* Hectic fever. Heat at night during menstruation, with restless sleep. *Sweat over head in children, so that pillow becomes wet.*

**Skin.**--Unhealthy; readily ulcerating; flaccid. Small wounds do not heal readily. Glands swollen. Nettle rash; better in cold air. Warts on face and hands. *Petechial eruptions.* Chilblains. Boils.

**Modalities.**--*Worse,* from exertion, mental or physical; ascending; *cold* in every form; water, washing, moist air, wet weather; during full moon; standing. *Better,* dry climate and weather; lying on painful side. Sneezing (pain in head and nape).

**Relationship.**--Antidotes: *Camph; Ipec; Nit ac; Nux.*

Complementary: *Bell; Rhus; Lycop; Silica.*

*Calcar* is useful after Sulphur where the pupils remain dilated. When *Pulsatilla* failed in school girls.

Incompatible: *Bry*; Sulphur should not be given *after Calc.*

Compare: *Aqua calcar.*--Lime-water--(1/2 teaspoonful in milk); (as injection for oxyuris vermicularis), and *Calc caust*--slaked lime--(pain in back and heels, jaws and malar bones; also symptoms of influenza). *Calc brom* (removes inflammatory products from uterus; children of lax fiber, nervous and irritable, with gastric and cerebral irritation. *Tendency to brain disease.* Insomnia and cerebral congestion. Give 1x trituration). *Sulph* (differs in being worse by heat, hot feet, etc).

*Calcar calcinata*-Calcined oyster-shell-a remedy for warts. Use 3d trituration. *Calcarea ovorum.* *Ova tosta*-Toasted egg-shells--(*backache and leucorrhœa.* Feeling as if back were broken in two; tired feeling. Also effective in controlling suffering from cancer).

*Calcar lactic* (anæmias, hæmophilia, urticaria, where the coagulability of the blood is diminished; nervous headache with

œdema of eyelids, lips or hands; 15 grains three times a day, but low potencies often equally effective).

*Calcar lacto-phosph* (5 grains 3 times a day in cyclic vomiting and migraine).

*Calc mur.*--*Calcium chloratum*-Rademacher's Liquor--(1 part to 2 of distilled water, of which take 15 drops in half a cup of water, five times daily. Boils. *Porrigo capitis*. Vomiting of all food and drink, with gastric pain. Impetigo, glandular swellings, angioneurotic œdema. Pleurisy with effusion. Eczema in infants).

*Calcar picrata*, (peri-follicular inflammation; a remedy of prime importance in *recurring or chronic boils*, particularly when located on parts thinly covered with muscle tissue, as on shinbones, coccyx, *auditory canal*, dry, scurfy accumulation and exfoliation of epithelial scales, etc, styes, phlyctenules. Use 3x trit).

Compare also with *Calcarea: Lycop; Silica; Pulsat; Chamom.*

**Dose.**--Sixth trit. Thirtieth and higher potencies. Should not be repeated too frequently in elderly people.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Abdomen, large. Acidity. Alcohol, effects of. Anæmia. Ankles, weak. Appetite, depraved. Beard, sycosis of. Bone, disease of. Brachial neuralgia. Breasts, painful. Bronchial glands, affections of. Calculus. Caries. Cataract. Chilblains. Chorea. Cold. Consumption. Corpulency. Coryza. Cough. Coxalgia. Croup. Crusta lactea. Debility. Delirium tremens. Dentition. Diabetes. Diarrhœa. Dropsy. Dyspepsia. Ear, affections of. Epilepsy. Epulis. Eyes, affections of. Fever, intermittent. Fistula. Gall-stones. Glandular swellings. Gleet. Goître. Gonorrhœa. Gouty swellings. Headache. Hernia. Herpes. Hydrocephalus. Hypochondriasis. Hysteria. Impotence. Joints, affections of. Lactation, defective.*

*Leucocythæmia. Leucorrhœa. Lupus. Masturbation. Melancholia. Menstruation, disorders of. Milk-fever. Miller's phthisis. Miscarriage. Molluscum contagiosum. Nævus. Nervous fever. Neuralgia. Night terrors. Paralysis. Parotitis. Peritonitis. Perspiration. Plethora. Polypus. Pregnancy. Prosopalgia. Psoriasis palmaris. Ranula. Renal colic. Rhagades. Rheumatism. Rickets. Ringworm. Sciatica. Scrofula. Skin, affections of. Sleep, disorders of. Sleeplessness. Smell, disorder of. Spinal affections. Stone-cutter's phthisis. Strains. Sycosis. Sycosis menti. Tabes mesenterica. Tapeworm. Taste, disordered. Teeth, carious. Toothache. Trachea, affections of. Tuberculosis. Tumours. Typhoid. Urticaria. Uterus, affections of. Varices. Vertigo. Walking, late. Warts. Whitlow. Worms.*

**Characteristics.**—*Calcarea* is one of the greatest monuments of Hahnemann's genius. His method of preparing insoluble substances brought to light in this instance a whole world of therapeutic power formerly unknown. Moreover, *Calcarea* is one of the polychrest remedies, and ranks with *Sulphur* and *Lycopodium* at the head of the antipsorics. It is absolutely essential to a correct appreciation of the homœopathic materia medica that these three medicines should be thoroughly known, as these are in a sense the standards around which the rest are grouped. All three have a very wide range and deep action. They have many symptoms in common, but *Calc.* is somewhat sharply distinguished from *Sulphur* in that it is a chilly remedy, the patient seeking warmth, whilst the *Sulphur* patient is < by heat, and > by cold. *Calc.* has cold, clammy feet, "as if there were damp stockings on"; *Sulphur* has characteristically *hot*, sweaty feet. The "sinking sensation" common to all three is most marked with *Sulphur* at 11 a.m., with *Lycopod.* at 4 p.m., with *Calcarea* at any time. *Calcarea* is closely allied to *Belladonna*, *Nux*, *Puls.*, and *Rhus* in its action. It follows well *Sulph.* and *Nit. ac.*, to both of which it is complementary. It is inimical to *Bryonia*, and should not be given immediately before or after that medicine. Like many of the other carbonates, *Calc. carb.* corresponds to persons of soft fibre with tendency to be fat. "This remedy is particularly adapted to the real *Leucophlegmatic Constitution*. Where we find a *large* head, large features, pale skin, with a *chalky* look, and (in infants) open fontanelles, we may think strongly of *Calc. c.*" (Guernsey). The scrofulous constitution embraces a large number of *Calcarea's* characteristic effects: fat children rather bloated than solid, pale but flushing easily. Fair; slow in movement; of irregular growth, large heads, with wide-open fontanelles; large abdomens; irregular and

partial sweats: the head sweats profusely, wetting the pillow for a space around the head; enlarged and hard lymphatic glands. Icy coldness in abdomen. In addition there are night terrors; child wakes at 2 or 3 a.m. screaming, cannot be made to understand, remembers nothing of it in the morning.

Children are slow in teething and walk late. Sourness is one of the characteristic notes of *Calc. c.*; the body is sour; taste sour; sour stool and urine. All the symptoms are made worse by taking cold. In all cases where there is improper nutrition and imperfect digestion, such as described above, and where there is chilliness, aggravation from contact with water and from cold, cold, clammy feet and sinking sensations, *Calcarea* will most likely prove the remedy. *Calc.* also corresponds to ailments following losses of fluids, such as from self abuse; and it corresponds to a form of menorrhagia, the flow being excessive and the intervals shortened. Periods return too soon after excitement. There is often pain in the breasts before the flow commences, as with *Conium*. But if the menses are scanty or absent, and the *Calc.* characteristics of chilliness and cold, clammy feet are present, *Calc.* will still be the remedy. Suppression of menses in women of full habit after working in water. Bearing-down pains. Ovarian or uterine pains, right side, extending down thighs; < on reading or writing (left, *Lil. t.*). In addition to the cold symptoms there are sensations of heat and burning: heat in and on the vertex. In connection with this the sweat of the head must be remembered. It occurs chiefly on occiput and forehead (that of *Sil.* is all over). There is > uncovering during the heats (as with *Lyc.* and unlike *Sil.*). Burning in soles of feet at night; burning in back of hands. The characteristic *Calc.* hand is soft, warm, and moist; a boneless hand. Also hands inclined to chap. There are copious night sweats, which may be sour or odourless. Foot-sweat, sour or odourless. The sweats of *Calc.* give no relief. Bloody sweats. Among other heat symptoms is hot breath, with heat in mouth. Rumination is among the *Calc.* effects. Nausea after drinking water, even ever so little; *but not if iced*. The "sinking" sensation of *Calc.* has some modifications. There is ravenous hunger; hunger and feeling of emptiness immediately after a meal, and in the early morning. If he doesn't have his breakfast at the proper time, a headache comes on. Craving for eggs; for indigestible things, chalk, coal, &c. Nausea when fasting. Sour eructations. Sour diarrhoea. Sour body smell. Milk disagrees; sour vomiting of large curds. Inability to swallow solids. Chronic disease of left tonsil; feeling of lump in left side of throat which he wants to swallow down. Pain from left tonsil to ear. Semilateral swelling of

tongue. The prosopalgia of *Calc.* is > warm fomentations, like *Pul.* Biliary colic: cutting pain under right scapula running to right hypochondrium and epigastrium. Crawling in rectum as from worms. Burning in rectum. Weight in lower rectum. Stools hard and pasty; like chalk or clay offensive; undigested. Ardor urinæ; offensive urine. Impotence penis cold and relaxed. *Calcarea* is related to the pretubercular stage of phthisis; it is more especially suited to affections of the right apex. Stitching in chest and sides of chest when moving and when lying on affected side. The cough is provoked by going into a cold room; by chilliness. Tickling cough, sensation of feather in throat. I have cured with *Calc.* a "fat cough"—*i.e.*, a cough with easy expectoration of a little mucus—and an arsenical cough (brought on by sleeping in a room having an arsenical wallpaper) which waked the patient in the middle of the night, causing him to sit up and cough till phlegm was raised. Rattling in the chest; miller's and stone-cutter's phthisis; old suppurating cavities. Swelling of cervical and bronchial glands. Scrofulous glands and scrofulous diseases of bones; spinal curvature; rickets. Swellings; false appearance of fat; milk leg > by elevating the limb, < hanging it down. The same conditions mark the sciatica of *Calc.*, which follows on working in water. Rheumatic and gouty conditions from wetting. Joints crack and crepitate as if dry. The skin is rough and scaly and inclined to chap. Rhagades. Chapped hands. Chilblains from wetting. Eruptions. Cooper has cured with it psoriasis palmaris. Eruption behind right ear. Warts and polypi. *Calc.* is an eminently sycotic medicine, as the early morning aggravation would indicate.

The mental and nervous systems of *Calc.* are no less remarkable than the bodily. The *Calc.* patient is slow in movements (*Sul.* quick and active). The state of mind is one of apprehension. The patient fears she will lose her reason, or that people will notice her mental confusion. Fears she has some fatal disease, especially heart disease. Shuddering and dread as evening, draws near. Sees visions on closing eyes (hence useful in delirium tremens). Cries out, twitches, grasps at flocks; restless and anxious though unconscious (nervous and typhoid fever); beside herself with anguish; on the borders of acute mania. Evil forebodings; talks of Mice, rats, murders. Forgetful. The epilepsy of *Calc.* has an aura spreading up from the solar plexus, in which case the convulsion comes on immediately; or it may be like a mouse running on the arm; or it may run down from epigastrium into uterus or limbs. The causes are fright, suppressed eruptions and discharges, sexual excesses. Rush of blood to head; a

sensation of something rising up from epigastrium to head is very characteristic. Trembling, twitching; internal trembling sensation on awaking. Fainting, coming on in the street with sensation of something rising from stomach to head. Talking = a feeling of weakness which compels him to desist. Exertion or excitement = exhaustion, though he may feel well before. Ascending = great weakness. Exhaustion in the morning. Vertigo: tendency to fall to left; to either side; backward. Caused by turning head; < looking upward; going (especially running) upstairs. Sensation as if in a dream. *Calc.* is one of the remedies that has been used for the sensation of levitation. Aversion to darkness. Cloud coming over head. In sleep the mental symptoms come out again: the patient is either abnormally sleepy or sleepless. Wakes 3 a.m., and cannot get to sleep again; tosses about. Horrible phantasms. The child wakes in the night screaming and cannot be pacified; in the morning remembers nothing of it. Chews and swallows in sleep. Frightful dreams of sickness, death, and smell of corpses.

Neuralgias and paralyzes are among the *Calc.* effects. A remarkable case (of Dr. Mayntzer's) improved by *Silic.* and cured by *Calc.* is quoted in *Hom. League Tract*, vol. ii. p. 108. A girl of nineteen had had for some months neuralgic pains in both arms, coming on every evening, lasting all night, and being replaced during the day with sensation of lameness and weakness. Pressure and movements aggravated. Hands trembling, numb, fingers often remained opened out stiff and could not be bent. The *Silica* symptoms are: "Tearing pains in upper arm. Pain as of dislocation at wrist. Cramp pain and lameness of hand on slight exertion. Gone-to-sleep feeling of hands at night. Numbness and formication of hands. Restlessness and trembling in right arm." The symptoms of *Calc.* are: "Bruised pain of arms on moving or grasping. Pain as if sprained in wrist, with shooting and tearing in it when moved. Tearing in whole arm, shooting, tearing pain in upper arm and elbow. Nocturnal tearing and drawing in arms. Spasmodic tearing pain on outer side of forearm from elbow to wrist. Cramp in whole of one or other arm. Cramp in hands at night until she rises in morning. Cramp-like contraction of fingers. Pain and weakness of hands; trembling of hands in morning. Weakness and a kind of lameness of arm. Fingers feel furry." Both remedies were given, and great improvement occurred under *Silic.*, but as the pain was not gone the patient took *Calc.* (which was only to be taken in case of need) on the fifth day. On the sixth day the pain was gone "as if blown away," as the patient expressed it—and no wonder! It would be difficult to find a closer simillimum. The

general condition of the patient underwent a complete change for the better at the same time. Both remedies were given in globules of 6th. Dr. Van den Neucker (*H. Recorder*, 1886, p. 139) once cured a baker of paralysis of both arms with *Calc.*; and also a case of paralysis with many symptoms of locomotor ataxy in a lymphatic blonde girl of nineteen.

According to Guernsey *Calc.* is in general a right-side remedy. It affects specially right external head; right eye; right face; right abdominal ring; sexual organs right side; right back; right upper extremities. *Left* side neck and nape of neck; left chest; left *lower* extremities. Complaints prevailing in inner parts. Among the *sensations* of *Calc.* are: Pain as if the parts would burst, were pressed asunder, were pushed asunder; as if cold, damp stockings were on the feet. Creeping on the limbs like a mouse. Pain as if sprained in outer parts. Sensation of dust in inner parts as the eye, bronchial tubes. Pricking, darting, jerking, trembling; itching > by scratching. It is often indicated in epilepsy, disposition to strain a part by lifting heavy things, pricking corns, polypus, cysts, occurring in leucophlegmatic constitutions. Where a cold wind strikes the body and it immediately runs to the teeth, causing them to ache. Ranula. Flatulence or gurgling in right hypochondrium. Cramp in legs at 3 a.m. Hands chap from hard water.

Alexander Villers cured with *Calc. c.* 200 in rare doses a case combining many of the features of the remedy. The patient, a lady, æt. 20, very despondent through long-continued depressing circumstances, became very nervous. She was companion to an exceedingly deaf lady, whose voice was high-pitched. This, with the strain on her voice to make herself heard, caused headache through temples > by rapid motion of head. Outdoor exercise was accompanied by hard pressure on chest, which only eructations seemed to relieve. Bowels constipated. Menses every fortnight, with backache and great prostration. Under the remedy, repeated at rare intervals, the menses came on monthly, headache and pressure on chest disappeared.

Among the Conditions of *Calc.*, dread of the open air ranks most prominently; the least cold air goes right through. Great sensitiveness to cold, damp air. Also cannot bear sun. The slightest change <. Dread of bathing and water. There is inclination to stretch and put the shoulders back; but straightening < rheumatism. *Calc.* is hydrogenoid and sycotic—sensitive to cold and damp and early

morning aggravation. Warts and polypi also point to the same constitutional state. The *Calc.* patient generally feels better when constipated. The diarrhœa of *Calc.* is generally < in afternoon. There is painless hoarseness < in morning. "The *Calc.* pains are most generally felt while lying in bed, or while sitting; they are felt in the parts upon which the body has been lying for a time" (Teste). There is < after midnight and in early morning; on awaking. Chill at 2 p.m. In the evening, 6 to 7, there is fever without chill, < from working in water or bathing, < at full moon; at new moon and at solstice. < After eating (smoked meats, milk); when fasting. < By mental exertion (writing). < From pressure of clothes. < From lifting; from stooping. < Walking in open air, cold air, wet weather, to which he is very sensitive. < From letting limbs hang down. In spite of the sensitiveness to cold, cannot bear sun. < From light in general; from looking fixedly at any object; from looking upward; from turning the head. Some symptoms are > inspiring fresh air; and during heat, uncovers. > After breakfast; on rising from drawing up limbs; from loosening garments. > In the dark when lying on the back; after lying down; from rubbing, from scratching; in dry weather; wiping or soothing with the hands; from being touched. Great weakness on ascending, on walking, talking (chest feels weak), or excitement.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Camph., Ip., Nit. ac., Nit. sp. dulc., Nux, Sul. *Antidote to:* Bism., Chi., Chi. sul., Dig., Mez. (headache), Nit. ac., Phos. *Follows well:* Cham., Chi., Con., Cup., Nit. ac., Nux, Pul., Sul. (especially if the pupils dilate). *Followed well by:* Lyc., Nux, Pho., Plat., Sil. Hahnemann says that *Calc.* must not be given *before* Nit. ac., or Sul. *Complementary:* Bell. *Incompatible:* Bry. *Compare:* Alum. and Am. mur, (tightness of chest); Arn. (strains, &c.); Arsen. (swollen mesenteric glands). *Calcarea ovi testæ*, *Calc. ars.*, *Calc. ph.*, and other *Calcareas*. In ardor. urinæ (Sep., burning and cutting; Canth., cutting); losses of fluids (Chi., Sul.); left tonsil (Bar. c., Sul., Lach.); nausea when fasting (Pul., Lyc., Sil.); leucorrhœa, acrid or bland (Graph., Sul., Alum.); glandular enlargement; alcohol, effects of (Ars., Chi., Nux, Lach.); acid stomach (Chi., Lyc., Sul., Pul., Rob.); menses too copious and too early (Bell.); one side of tongue (Lauro., Sil., Thu.); waking at 3 a.m. (Bellis, Nux, Kali c., Ars., Sep.); swelling and painfulness of breasts before menses (Con.—Con. is an anti-fat, like *Calc.*, precedes and follows it well; suits well *Calc.* subjects who have scanty menses, Bell. corresponds otherwise); dread of losing senses (Lyc., Nux, Sul.); levitation, as if raised from the ground (Sil., Can. i., Sticta, Gelsem., Asar., Thu.; Phos. ac. has feeling as if legs were raised above the level of head); prosopalgia >



by warm fomentations (Pul.); sinking immediately after meals (Ars., Cin., Lyc., Staph., Ur. n.); cough when eating or in open air Rx. c. (*after* eating, Nux, Ip.; < change of temperature, Lach.; < current of cold air, Sil., Nat. c.); ravenous hunger (Ars., Calc., Cin., Iod., Sil., Stp.); hot breath (Sul., Rhus); aversion to darkness (Am. m., Carb. a., Stro., Val., Stram.); > uncovering (Aco., Camph., Fer., Iod., Lyc., Pul., Sec., Sul., Ver.); vertigo on turning head or looking up (Pul., looking up; Sul., looking down); vomits milk (Æth., Ant. c.); tightness of chest (Alum., Am. m.); child chews and swallows in sleep (Amyl., Bry., Ign.); convulsions, scarlatina, headache (Bell.); weak from talking (Cocc., Stan., Sul., Ver.); epilepsy (Cupr.); nævus (Fluor. ac.); diarrhœa, cholera infantum (Ip.); constipation, intertrigo, gout, ophthalmia, gonitis, epilepsy, typhus (Lyc.); intertrigo, &c. (Cham.); canker sores, quinsey, heart, stool, sweat, especially on chest with old people (Merc.—compare the *Hydrarg. cum creta* of the old school); burning on vertex (Phos., Sul.); rheumatism from damp, ophthalmia, inflamed glands from strains (Rhus—Rhus is a very close analogue of Calc.; Bell., Dulc., Nux, Puls., and Rhus may be regarded as the acute satellites of Calc.); desire to be mesmerised (Phos., Sil.), nævus, mesenteric glands (Sil.); epilepsy, aura of mouse running up arm (Sul.—Sul. should be given first, and if it does not cure, then Calc.); polypus (Teuc.); scarlatina (Zn.); sunstroke and sunheadaches (Aco., Glo., Lach., Lyc., Sul., Nat. c., Nat. m.—headache > by heat of sun, Stro.). Teste puts Calc. in the Pulsatilla group of remedies. He says there is a "sort of negative relation between the symptoms of Merc. sol., or rather between those of Nit. ac. and the symptoms of Calc. This contrast has struck me several times, and it is the most remarkable for this reason, that Nit. ac. is one of the best antidotes to Calc."

**Causation.**—Alcohol. Cold, moist winds. Excessive venery. Self-abuse. Injury to lower spine. Over-lifting. Strains. Mental strain. Losses of fluids. Suppressed sweat. Suppressed eruption. Suppressed menses. Fright.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Melancholy, dejection, and sadness.—Disposition to weep, even about trifles.—Vexation and lamentation, on account of old offences.—Anxiety and anguish, excited by fancies, or frightful stories, also with shuddering and dread during the twilight, or at night.—Excessive anguish, with palpitations of the heart, ebullition of the blood, and shocks in the epigastrium.—Anxious agitation,

forbidding rest.—Disposition to take alarm.—Sadness, with heaviness in the limbs.—Apprehensions.—Easily frightened or offended.—Children are self-willed.—Despair in consequence of the impaired condition of the health; or hypochondriacal humour, with fear of being ill or unfortunate, of experiencing sad accidents, of losing the reason, of being infected by contagious diseases.—Discouragement and fear of death.—Impatience, excessive excitability, and excessive liability to mental impressions; the least noise fatigues.—Excessive ill-humour and mischievous inclination, with obstinacy and a disposition to take everything in bad part.—Indifference, apathy, and repugnance to conversation.—Aversion to others.—Solitude is insupportable.—Disgust and aversion to all labour whatever.—Absence of will.—Great weakness of memory and of conception, with difficulty in thinking.—Dizziness of mind.—Tendency to make mistakes in speaking, and to take one word for another.—She fears she will lose her understanding, or that people will observe her confusion of mind.—Loss of sense and errors of imagination.—Delirium with visions of fires, murders, rats and mice.

**2. Head.**—Head compressed, as if by a vice.—Dizziness after scratching behind the ear; or else, before breakfast, with trembling.—Headache, with empty eructations, and nausea, vertigo; < from mental exertions, stooping, or walking in the open air; > by closing the eyes, and by lying down.—Vertigo, sometimes with obscuration of the eyes, on mounting to a great height, or only a flight of stairs, on walking in the open air, on turning the head briskly, or after a fit of anger.—Vertigo at night, in the evening, or in the morning.—Headache from over-lifting, straining the back, or from having wrapped the head in a handkerchief, or in consequence of a chill.—Headache every morning on waking.—Attacks of semi-lateral headache, with risings and nausea.—Pulsations in the occiput.—Pains in the head, producing giddiness, pressive or pulsative, < esp. by reading, writing, or any other intellectual labour, as well by spirituous drinks, or by stooping.—Fulness and heaviness of the head, esp. of the forehead, with shutting of the eyes, < by movement and physical exertion.—Heat in the vertex.—Pressive pains at the vertex, appearing in the open air.—Tensive and cramp-like pains, with pressure outwards, commencing from the temples and extending to the vertex.—Drawing pains in the right side of the forehead; the part is painful when touched.—Shooting pains in the head.—Piercing in the forehead, as if the head were going to

burst.—Pains of hammering in the head, which force the patient to lie down, and which appear esp. after a walk in the open air.—Icy coldness in and on the head, esp. at the r. side, with pale, puffed face.—Congestion in the head.—Congestion of blood to the head, with heat and stupefying headache; with redness of the face and bloatedness; < in the morning when awaking, and from spirituous drinks.—Buzzing and pains in the head, with heat of the cheeks and in the head.—Movement of the brain on walking.—Immense size of the head, with the fontanel open in children.—Sweat on the head (profuse, particularly where it stands out in large, bead-like drops, and in such profusion as to soak the pillow thoroughly; it may run down upon the face and neck) in the evening.—Profuse perspiration, mostly on the back part of the head and on the neck (in the evening).—Strong disposition to take cold through the head.—Scabs on the scalp.—Scaling off of the skin at the scalp (dandruff; milk crust).—Painful sensibility in the roots of the hair.—Falling off of the hair (sides of head—temples).—Tumours and boils in the scalp, which tend to suppuration.

**3. Eyes.**—Aching in the eyes.—Itching and shooting in the eyes.—Pressure, itching, burning and stinging in the eyes.—Smarting, burning, and incisive pains in the eyes and the eyelids, esp. on reading during the day, or by candle-light.—Sensation of cold in the eyes.—Eyes inflamed, with redness of the sclerotica and abundant secretion of mucus.—Inflammation of the eyes from foreign bodies coming into them; in infants or scrofulous subjects.—Ulcers, spots, and opacity of cornea.—Dimness of the cornea.—Flow of blood from the eyes.—Inflammation and swelling of the corners of the eyes.—Lachrymal suppurating fistula.—Lachrymation, esp. in the open air, or early in the morning.—Quivering in the eyelids.—Red and thick swelling of the eyelids, with abundant secretion of humour and nocturnal agglutination.—Closing of the eyelids in the morning.—Pupils greatly dilated.—Confusion of sight, as if there were a mist, a veil, or down, before the eyes, chiefly on reading, and on observing an object attentively.—Obscuration of the sight on reading, or after a meal.—A dark spot is seen before the eyes, on reading, to accompany the letters.—Great photophobia and dazzling from too strong a light.—Presbyopia.

**4. Ears.**—Shootings in the ears.—Pulsation, beating, and heat in the ears.—Internal and external inflammation and swelling of the ear.—Purulent discharge from the ears.—Humid eruption upon and behind the ears.—Polypus in the ears.—Humming, buzzing, tingling,

or rumbling, sometimes alternately with music, in the ears.—Crackling and detonation in the ears, when swallowing and when chewing.—Sensation, at intervals, of stoppage in the ears, and hardness of hearing.—Hardness of hearing, esp. after the suppression of intermittent fever by Quinine.—Inflammatory swelling of the parotids.

**5. Nose.**—Inflammation of the nose, with redness and swelling, chiefly at the extremity.—Ulcerated and scabby nostrils.—Epistaxis, chiefly morning and night, sometimes producing fainting.—Fetid smell from the nose.—Sense of smell dull, or exceedingly sensitive.—Painful dryness in the nose.—Obstruction of the nose by yellowish and fetid pus.—Polypus of the nose.—Dry coryza, in the morning, with frequent sneezing.—Excessive fluent coryza.—Coryza, alternately with cutting pains in the abdomen.—Fetid odour before the nose, as if from a dunghill, rotten eggs, or gunpowder.

**6. Face.**—Yellow colour of the face.—Face pale and hollow, with eyes sunk and surrounded by a livid circle.—Red patches on the cheeks.—Heat, redness, and puffing of the face.—Erysipelas in one cheek.—Ephelis on the cheeks.—Itching and eruption on the face, chiefly on the forehead, in the cheeks, and in the region of the whiskers, sometimes humid and scabby, with burning heat (*sycosis menti*).—Milk crusts.—Acute pains in the face and the bones of the face.—Swelling of the face without heat.—Pale bloatedness of the face.—Eruptions and scabs on the lips and round the mouth.—Lips cracked.—Swelling of the upper lip.—Ulcerated corners of the mouth.—Fissures in the ulcerated lips.—Attacks of torpor and paleness in the lips, which appear as if dead.—Painful swelling of the sub-maxillary glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache, aggravated or excited by a current of air, or by cold air, or by taking anything too hot or cold, or by noise, or else during and after the catamenia; the pains are, for the most part, shooting, piercing, contractive, pulsative, or gnawing, and digging, with a sensation as of excoriation.—Toothache at night, as if from congestion of blood.—Sensation of lengthening and loosening of the teeth.—Fetid odour of the teeth.—Painful sensibility of the gums, with shootings.—Difficult dentition.—Ready bleeding and swelling of the gums, with throbbings and pulsations.—Fistulous ulcers in the gums of the lower jaw.

**8. Mouth.**—Accumulation of mucus in the mouth.—Constant spitting of acid saliva.—Vesicles in the mouth and on the tongue.—Cramp-

like contraction of the mouth.—Dryness of the tongue and of the mouth, chiefly at night and in the morning on waking.—Swelling of the tongue, sometimes on one side.—Tongue loaded with a white coating.—Burning and pain as of excoriation on the tongue and in the mouth.—Tongue difficult to move, with embarrassed and indistinct speech.—Ranula under the tongue.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, as if from a plug or a swelling in the gullet.—Constriction in the throat, and cramp-like contraction of the gullet.—Excoriation of the gullet, with shooting and pressure on swallowing.—Inflammatory swelling of the gullet and of the uvula, which are of a deep red colour, and covered with vesicles.—Swelling of the amygdalæ, with sensation of contraction in the throat on swallowing.—Affection in the throat after straining the back.—Hawking up of mucus.

**10. Appetite.**—Unpleasant taste in the mouth, mostly bitter, or sour, or metallic, esp. in the morning.—Inspidity, or sickly or sour taste of food.—Burning or constant thirst, esp. for cold drinks, and often with total absence of appetite.—Continued violent thirst for cold drinks (at night).—Hunger, a short time after having eaten.—Bulimy, generally in the morning.—Prolonged distaste for meat and hot food.—Repugnance to tobacco-smoke; desire for salt things, for wine, and for dainties.—Weakness of digestion.—After having taken milk, nausea or acid regurgitations.—After a meal, heat or inflation of the abdomen, with nausea and headache, pain in the abdomen or in the stomach, or else risings and water-brash, or dejection or drowsiness.—Risings, with taste of undigested, or bitter, or sour food.

**11. Stomach.**—Pyrosis after every meal, and noisy and constant eructations.—Eructations tasting like the ingesta.—Regurgitation of sour substances.—Frequent nausea, esp. in the morning, in the evening, or at night, sometimes with shuddering, obscuration of sight, and fainting.—Sour vomitings.—Sour vomiting, esp. in children, and during dentition.—Vomiting of food, or of bitter mucus, often with incisive and cramp-like pains in the abdomen.—Black or sanguineous vomiting.—Flow of saliva from the stomach, even after a meal.—The vomitings appear chiefly in the morning, at night, or after a meal.—Pressive, or pinching pain in the stomach, or cramp-like and contractive pains, chiefly after a meal, and often with vomiting of food.—Cramps in the stomach at night.—Pressure on the stomach, even when fasting, or in coughing, or with pressure on the hypochondria, or else with squeezing as if from a claw, on

walking.—Pinchings, cutting pains, and nocturnal aching in the epigastrium.—Inflation and swelling of the epigastrium and of the region of the stomach, with painful sensibility of those parts to the touch (they look like a saucer turned bottom up).—Pain, as of excoriation, and burning in the stomach.

**12. Abdomen.**—Pains generally shooting, or tensive, or pressive, with swelling and induration of the hepatic region.—Stinging pain in the liver (during or after stooping).—Painful pulling from the hypochondria and the back, with vertigo and obscuration of sight.—Tension in the two hypochondria.—Inability to wear tight clothes round the hypochondria.—Tension and inflation of the abdomen.—Frequent gripings and shootings in the sides of the abdomen, in children.—Colic, with cramp-like and gnawing contractive pains, esp. in the afternoon, and sometimes with vomiting of food.—Frequent attacks of griping, chiefly in the epigastrium.—Shootings or pinchings, and aching in the abdomen, even without diarrhœa.—The pains in the abdomen appear chiefly in the morning, in the evening, or at night, as well as after a meal.—Sensation of cold in the abdomen.—Pain, as of excoriation and burning, in the abdomen.—Swelling and induration of the mesenteric glands.—Enlargement and hardness of the abdomen.—Incarceration of flatulency.—Pressure of wind towards the inguinal ring, as if hernia were about to protrude, with noise and borborygmi.—Painful pressure, pullings, griping, and shootings, or heaviness or traction in the groins.—Swelling and painful sensibility of the inguinal glands.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation.—Evacuations suspended, hard, in small quantity, and often with undigested substances.—Ineffectual efforts to evacuate, sometimes with pain.—Difficult evacuation, and only every two days.—Relaxation of the abdomen, frequent or continual; two evacuations a day.—Evacuations like clay, in small quantity, knotty, or serous, or in the form of pap.—White evacuations, sometimes with streaks of blood and hepatic pains, on touching the region of the liver, and on breathing.—Diarrhœa of sour smell; putrid; during dentition.—Involuntary and frothy evacuations.—Diarrhœa, of a sour smell, or fetid, or yellowish, in infants.—Ejection of ascarides and of tenia.—Prolapsus of the rectum during evacuation.—Before the evacuation, great irascibility.—After the evacuation, dejection, and relaxation of the limbs.—Flow of blood from the anus during the evacuation, also at other times.—Swelling, and frequent protrusion of hæmorrhoidal

excrescences, esp. during the evacuations, with burning pain.—Cramps, tenesmus, and contraction of the rectum.—Burning in the rectum and in the anus, with itching and tingling.—Burning eruption, in the form of a cluster, in the anus.—Excoriation at the anus, and between the buttocks and the thighs.—Affections of the rectum, as fissures, which are very painful, bleeding after every stool, followed by extreme exhaustion.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Tenesmus of the bladder.—Too frequent emission of urine, even in the night.—Wetting the bed.—Deep-coloured urine, without sediment.—Urine red like blood, or a brownish red, of an acrid, pungent, and fetid smell, with white and mealy sediment.—Passing of blood.—Flow of blood from the urethra.—Abundant discharge of mucus with the urine.—Polypus of the bladder.—Burning in the urethra, when making water, and at other times.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Inflammation of the prepuce, with redness and burning pain.—Pressure, and pain as from a bruise, in the testes.—Weakness of the genital functions, and absence of sexual desire.—Increase of sexual desire, with voluptuous and lascivious ideas.—Absence of pollutions, or great frequency of them.—Erections of too short continuance, and emission of semen too slow and too feeble during coition.—Lancinations and burning in the genital parts, during the emission of semen in coition.—After coition, confusion of the head and weakness.—Flow of prostatic fluid, after evacuation and emission of urine.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Catamenia premature and too copious.—Sterility, with catamenia too early, and too profuse.—Before the catamenia, mammæ swollen and painful, fatigue, headache, disposition to be frightened, colic, and shivering.—During the catamenia, congestion in the head, with internal heat, or cuttings in the abdomen, and cramp-like pain in the lumbar region, or else vertigo, headache, toothache, nausea, colic, and other sufferings.—Suppressed menstruation, with full habit.—Miscarriage.—Voluptuous sensation in the genital parts, with emission.—Flow of blood at a time different from the catamenia.—Metrorrhagia.—Itching or pressing in the vagina.—Shootings in the orifice of the matrix, and pressive pain in the vagina.—Prolapsus uteri, with pressure on the parts.—Itching in the womb.—Inflammation and swelling of the womb, with redness, purulent discharge, and burning pain.—Varices in the labia

majora.—Leucorrhœa before the catamenia.—Leucorrhœa, with burning itching, or else like milk, flowing by fits, and during the emission of urine.—Pain, as of excoriation and ulceration, in the nipples.—Inflammatory swelling of the mammæ and of the nipples.—Swelling of the glands of the breast.—Breasts painful and tender before menses.—Milk too abundant, or suppressed.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Ulceration of the larynx.—Ulceration of the lungs.—Frequent or long-continued hoarseness.—Hoarseness (painless).—Sensation, as if something were torn loose in the trachea.—Abundant accumulation of mucus in the larynx and in the bronchia.—Cough, without expectoration, excited by a tickling in the throat, and often accompanied by vomiting.—Tickling cough, caused by a sensation of dust in the larynx.—Short cough in the day, as if from a feather in the throat.—Cough excited by playing on the piano, or by eating.—Cough in the evening, in bed, or at night, when asleep, or in the morning, and generally violent and dry (with expectoration during the day, but not at night), sometimes even spasmodic.—Cough, with expectoration of thick mucus; gray; bloody; purulent; tasting sour; or yellowish and fetid, generally at night, or in the morning.—Expectoration of purulent matter, on coughing.—Cough, with expectoration of blood, pain of excoriation in the chest, vertigo, and unsteady walk.—On coughing, pressure in the stomach, shootings or shocks in the head, and pains in the chest.

**18. Chest.**—Obstructed breathing on stooping, walking against the wind, or on lying down.—Urgent inclination to inspire deeply.—Sensation, as if respiration were obstructed between the shoulder-blades.—Oppression at the chest, as if from congestion of blood, with tension, mitigated by bringing shoulder-blades together.—Wheezing respiration.—Shortness of breath, chiefly on ascending.—Anxious oppression of the chest, as if it were too narrow, and could not be sufficiently dilated.—Great difficulty of respiration.—Sensation of fatigue in the chest after speaking.—Anxious feeling in the chest.—Pressure on the chest.—Shootings in the chest and the sides, esp. during movement, on breathing deeply, and when lying on the side affected.—Shocks in the chest.—Sensibility, and pain, as from excoriation, in the chest. esp. during inspiration and on being touched.—Burning in the chest.

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation of the heart, also at night, or after a meal, sometimes with anxiety and trembling movements of the



heart.—Shootings, pressure, and contraction in the region of the heart.—Pricking shootings in the muscles of the chest.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Rigidity of the neck.—Hard and strumous swelling of the thyroid gland.—Hard and painful swelling of the glands of the neck.—Tumour between the shoulder-blades.—Suppuration of the axillary glands.—Pains, as of dislocation, in the loins, back, and in the neck, as if caused by a strain in lifting a weight.—Pain in the small of the back (as if sprained); he can scarcely rise from his seat, after being seated.—Shooting pains in the shoulder-blades, loins, and back.—Nocturnal pains in the back.—Pains in the lumbar region, when riding in a carriage.—Drawing between the shoulder-blades, or pressive pain, with sensation of suffocation.—Pressive pain between the shoulder-blades, impeding breathing, when moving.—Swelling, and distortion of the spine.

**21. Limbs.**—As if the parts would burst; were pressed, or pushed, asunder; as if cold, damp stockings were on the feet; sensation of crepitation; cramp pain in the muscles; creeping on the limbs like a mouse.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Drawing pains in the arms, even at night.—Cramp, and cramp-like pains, in the arms, hands, and fingers.—Sudden attacks of paralytic weakness in the arms (l.).—Acute, cramp-like pains in the forearm.—Furunculi on the forearm.—Pains, as of dislocation, in the wrist-joint (r.).—Swelling of the hands.—Arthritic nodosities, swelling of the wrist, and of the joints of the fingers.—Swelling of the veins of the hands.—Sweating of the hands.—Perspiration of the palms of the hands.—Trembling of the hands.—Hands and fingers dead, even in a warm temperature, and esp. on taking hold of an object.—Warts on the arms and on the hands.—Furunculi on the hands and the fingers.—Tingling in the fingers, as when they are asleep.—Frequent paralytic weakness in the fingers.—Heavy movement of the fingers.—Contraction of the fingers.—Panaris.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Drawing lacerations, or incisive, acute pains in the hips and in the thighs, chiefly when resting upon them.—Limping, which occurs when resting on the toes in walking.—Weight and stiffness of the legs.—Cramps in the legs.—Pain, as of dislocation, in the joints of the hips, knees, and the feet.—The legs go to sleep when one is seated.—Itching in the thighs and the feet.—Varices in the legs.—Tearing and stinging in the

knee.—Drawings, shootings, and acute pains in the knees, esp. when standing or sitting, also when walking.—The child is late learning to walk.—Swelling of the knees.—Tension in the ham, when in a squatting position.—Cramps in the hams, the calves of the legs, the soles of the feet, and the toes, chiefly on extending the legs, pulling on boots, or during the night.—Red spots on the legs.—Phlegmasia alba dolens.—Erysipelatous inflammation and swelling of the legs.—Ulcers on the legs.—Swelling of the malleoli and of the soles of the feet.—Inflammatory swelling of the instep.—Furunculi on the feet and legs.—Burning in the soles of the feet.—Sweating of the feet.—In the evening, coldness and numbness of the feet; esp. at night, in bed.—Painful sensibility of the great, toe.—Corns on the feet, with burning pain, as of excoriation.—Contraction of the toes.

**24. Generalities.**—Cramps and contractions of the limbs (which draw the limbs crooked), esp. of the fingers and toes.—Wrenching pains.—Pulsative pains.—Shootings and drawing pains in the limbs, chiefly at night, or in summer, and on change of weather.—Stinging and cutting in outer and inner parts.—Arthritic tearing in the muscles.—Arthritic nodosities.—Attacks of torpor and paleness of some parts of the body, which appear as if dead.—Great tendency to strain the back in lifting, often followed by pains in the throat, or stiffness and swelling of the nape of the neck, with headache.—Tendency of the limbs to numbness.—Bleeding from inner parts.—Sensation of dryness of inner parts.—Ebullition of the blood, mostly in plethoric individuals, and often with congestion in the head and chest.—Startings in different limbs.—Epileptic convulsions, also at night with cries; during the full moon; with hallooing and shouting.—The symptoms are aggravated or renewed after labouring in the water, as well as in the evening, at night, in the morning, after a meal, and every second day.—The sufferings are periodical and intermittent.—Great uneasiness, which forces the patient to move constantly and to walk much.—Visible quivering of the skin, from the feet to the head, with which he becomes dizzy.—Trembling of the inner parts.—Frequent trembling of the whole body, increased in the open air.—St. Vitus' dance.—Pain, as from a bruise, in the arms and in the legs, and also in the loins, esp. on moving, and on going upstairs.—General uneasiness in the evening, as preceding an attack of intermittent fever.—Want of strength, and dejection, chiefly in the morning early.—Fatigue and nervous weakness, often with paleness of the face, palpitation of the heart, vertigo, shivering, pain in the loins.—Fainting, esp. in the evening, with obscuration of the eyes, sweat on the face, and cold in

the body.—Great fatigue after speaking, or after a moderate walk in the open air, as well as after the least exertion, with ready and abundant perspiration.—Strong desire to be magnetised.—Excessive dejection, sometimes with violent fits of spasmodic laughter.—Tendency in children and young persons to grow very fat.—Bloatedness of the body and of the face, with enlargement of the abdomen, in children.—Emaciation (with swelled abdomen), without failure of appetite.—Great plumpness and excessive obesity.—Sensation of coldness in inner parts.—Great tendency to take cold, and great sensibility to cold and damp air.—On walking in the open air, sadness with tears, headache, inflation of the abdomen, palpitation of the heart, sweat, great fatigue, and many other sufferings.

**25. Skin.**—Flaccidity of the skin.—Visible quivering of the skin from head to foot, followed by giddiness.—Burning, smarting, itching.—Ephelis.—Nettlerash, mostly disappearing in the fresh air.—Eruption of lenticular red and raised spots, with great heat, much thirst, and want of appetite.—Skin hot and dry during motion.—Skin of the body rough, dry, and as if covered with a kind of miliary eruption.—Furfuraceous coating of the skin; burning; chapped.—Humid, scabby eruptions and tetter, or in form of clusters, with burning pains.—Itching pemphigus over the whole body.—Skin excoriated in several places.—Skin unhealthy; every injury tends to ulceration; even small wounds suppurate and do not heal.—Ulcers deep; fistulous; carious.—Ulcers with too little pus.—Erysipelatous inflammations.—Furunculi.—Warts.—Corns, with pain as of excoriation, and burning.—Polypus (nose, ear, uterus).—Encysted tumours, which are renewed and suppurate every month.—Bloatedness.—Swelling and induration of the glands, with or without pain. Varices.—Arthritic nodosities.—Swelling; softening; curvature of; stinging in; caries and distortion of the bones.—Ulceration of the bones.—Panaris.—Flaws in the fingers.

**26. Sleep.**—Drowsiness in the day and early in the evening.—Retarded sleep and sleeplessness from activity of mind, or in consequence of voluptuous or frightful images, which appear as soon as the eyes are shut.—During sleep, talking, groans, cries, and starts, anxiety which continues after waking, or movements of the mouth, as if one were chewing or swallowing.—Snoring during sleep.—Dreams frequent, vivid, anxious, fantastic, confused, frightful, and horrible; or dreams of sick and dead persons.—Sleep disturbed, with tossing about and frequent waking.—Sleep of too

short duration, from eleven in the evening till two or three in the morning only.—Waking too early, sometimes even at midnight.—At night, agitation, asthmatic suffering, anxiety, heat, pains in the stomach and in the precordial region, thirst, beatings of the head, toothache, vertigo, headache, ebullition of the blood, fear of losing the reason, pains in the limbs, and many other sufferings.—On waking, lassitude, exhaustion, and desire to sleep, as if the patient had not slept at all.—Fearful of fantastic dreams during sleep.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse full, accelerated or tremulous.—Excessive cold, internally.—Shivering and shuddering, principally in the evening, or in the morning after rising.—Heat with thirst, followed by chilliness.—Frequent attacks of transient heat, with anguish and beating of the heart.—Heat in the evening, or in bed at night.—Quotidian fever towards two o'clock in the afternoon, with yawning and cough, followed by general heat, with desire to lie down, at least for three hours, after which the hands become cold; all with absence of thirst.—Tertian fever in the evening, at first heat of face, followed by shivering.—Profuse sweat by day, after moderate corporeal exercise.—Sweat with anxiety.—Nocturnal sweat, chiefly on the chest.—Sweat in the morning.

## **019 - CALCAREA FLUORICA**

Medo de ficar na ruína.

Indecisão que é constante. É muito difícil tomar uma decisão seja em que circunstâncias for. Hesita por tudo e por nada.

Deprimido, desanimado, tem insónia com afluxo de ideias entre as 3 e as 5 horas da manhã. Sono não reparador.

Concentração difícil.

Inquietude.

Tudo é assimétrico e anárquico nos fluóricos.

Dentes mal implantados.

Supuração crónica do ouvido médio.

Dores intensas ao nível do hipocôndrio direito, sob a sétima costela, o que desperta o paciente por volta da meia noite.

Regras abundantes com dores dilacerantes, que agravam no tempo húmido e frio e melhoram pela fricção e calor.

Nódulos duros do seio.

Lumbago crónico. Lumbago que melhora pelo movimento.

Hipertrofia raquítica do fêmur nos neonatos.  
Varizes. Úlceras varicosas.

AGRAVAÇÃO: pelo repouso; pelas mudanças de tempo; durante o tempo húmido; pelas correntes de ar; pelo frio.

MELHORA: pelo calor; pelas aplicações e bebidas quentes; pelo movimento; pela massagem.

## B

A powerful tissue remedy for hard, stony glands, varicose and enlarged veins, and malnutrition of bones. Hard knots in female breast. Goitre. Congenital hereditary syphilis. *Induration threatening suppuration*. Many cases of cataract have undoubtedly been influenced favorably by it. Congenital syphilis manifesting itself in ulcerating of mouth and throat, caries and necrosis with boring pains and heat in parts. Arterio-sclerosis; threatened apoplexy. Tuberculosis. Used after operations, the tendency to adhesions is reduced.

**Mind.**--Great depression; groundless fears of financial ruin.

**Head.**--Creaking noise in head. Blood-tumors of new-born infants. Hard excrescences on the scalp. Ulcers on the scalp with callous, hard edges.

**Eyes.**--Flickering and sparks before the eyes, spots on the cornea; conjunctivitis; cataract. *Strumous phlyctemular keratitis*. *Subcutaneous palpebral cysts*.

**Ears.**--Calcareous deposits on tympanum; sclerosis of ossicula and petrous portion of temporal bone, with deafness, ringing and roaring. *Chronic suppuration of middle ear*.

**Nose.**--Cold in the head; stuffy cold; dry coryza; ozæna. Copious, offensive, thick, greenish, lumpy, yellow nasal catarrh. Atrophic rhinitis, especially if crusts are prominent.

**Face.**--Hard swelling on the cheek, with pain or toothache, hard swelling on jaw-bone.

**Mouth.**--Gum-boil, with hard swelling on the jaw. Cracked appearance of the tongue, with or without pain. Induration of the tongue, hardening after inflammation. Unnatural looseness of the teeth, with or without pain; teeth become loose in their sockets. Toothache, with pain if any food touches the tooth.

**Throat.**--Follicular sore throat; plugs of mucus are continually forming in the crypts of the tonsils. Pain and burning in throat; better by warm drinks; worse, cold drinks. Hypertrophy of Luschka's tonsil. Relaxed uvula, tickling referred to larynx.

**Stomach.**--Vomiting of infants. Vomiting of undigested food. Hiccough (*Cajup; Sulph ac*). Flatulency. Weakness and daintiness of appetite, nausea and distress after eating in young children who are overtaxed by studies. *Acute indigestion from fatigue and brain-fag*; much flatulence.

**Stool and Anus.**--Diarrhœa in gouty subjects. Itching of anus. Fissure of the anus, and intensely sore crack near the lower end of the bowel. Bleeding hæmorrhoids. Itching of anus as from pin-worms. Internal or blind piles frequently, with pain in back, generally far down on the sacrum, and constipation. Much wind in lower bowels. Worse, pregnancy.

**Male.**--Hydrocele; indurations of the testicles.

**Respiratory Organs.**--Hoarseness. *Croup*. Cough with expectoration of tiny lumps of yellow mucus, with tickling sensation and irritation on lying down. Spasmodic cough. *Calc. Fluor* removes fibroid deposits about the endocardium and restores normal endocardial structure (Eli G. Jones, M. D).

**Circulatory Organs.**--Chief remedy for vascular tumors with dilated blood-vessels, and for *varicose or enlarged veins*. Aneurism. Valvular disease. When the tuberculous toxins attack the heart and blood-vessels.

**Neck and Back.**--Chronic *lumbago*; aggravated on beginning to move, and ameliorated on continued motion. Osseous tumors. *Rachitic enlargement of femur in infants*. Pain lower part of back, with burning.

**Extremities.**--Ganglia or encysted tumors at the back of the wrist. Gouty enlargements of the joints of the fingers. Exostoses on fingers. Chronic synovitis of knee-joint.

**Sleep.**--Vivid dreams, with sense of impending danger. Unrefreshing sleep.

**Skin.**--Marked whiteness of skin. Scar tissue; adhesions after operations. Chaps and cracks. Fissures or cracks in the palms of the hands, or hard skin. Fissure of the anus. Suppurations with callous, hard edges. Whitlow. Indolent, fistulous ulcers, secreting thick, yellow pus. Hard, elevated edges of ulcer, surrounding skin purple and swollen. Knots, kernels, hardened glands in the female breast. *Swellings or indurated enlargements* having their seat in the *fasciæ* and capsular ligaments of joints, or in the tendons. *Indurations of stony hardness*.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, during rest, changes of weather. *Better*, heat, warm applications.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Con*; *Lapis*; *Baryt mur*; *Hecla*; *Rhus*; *Cacodylate of Soda* (Tumors).

*Calcar sulph-stibiata* (acts as an hæmostatic and absorptive in uterine myoma).

*Mangifera indica* (varicose veins).

**Dose.**--Third to twelfth trituration. A "chronic" remedy. Needs some time before manifesting its effects. Should not be repeated too frequently.



# C

**Clinical.**—Adenoids. Aneurism. Bone affections. Breast, indurations of. Cataract. Catarrh. Cold sores. Corneal opacities. Cough. *Exostosis*. Flatulence. Glands, indurated. Hæmoptysis. Herpes. *Hodgkin's disease*. Joints, cracking of. Liver, affections of. *Lumbago*. Nodes. Ozæna. Parturition. Postnasal catarrh. Spavin (horses). Strains. Syphilis.

**Characteristics.**—*Calc. fluor.* is Schüssler's "bone salt." It is found in the surface of bones, the enamel of teeth, in elastic fibres and in the cells of the epidermis. It has been principally used for dispersing bony growths; ulcerations of bone; and for fistula. A giant-celled sarcoma of upper maxilla causing the deformity known as "frog-face" was very greatly relieved by *Calc. fluor.* in a short space of time, after *Silica* had failed to make much impression. W. P. Wesselhœft cured two cases of syphilitic periosteal swelling, one on right radius, one on left ulna, one sensitive, one not, one patient male dark, the other blonde female. Each case received a dose of *Calc. fl.* c.m. G. P. Hale, with the 3x, has removed induration after typhlitis, also encysted tumour of eyelids. He regards induration threatening suppuration as a marked indication. Induration in epigastric region after a kick from a horse was cured. Also indurated glands (of neck; of breast, &c.) of stony hardness. The mental condition is one of depression; anxiety; indecision. Cephalhæmatoma. Spots on cornea. Senile cataract has been cured by it. Ozæna. Herpes (hard, small) on lips. Deficient enamel of teeth. Prickly, burning, suffocating sensation in throat. Bleeding piles. One prover, Dr. Sarah N. Smith, had among other symptoms this peculiar and constant one in the head: A sort of creaking, straining, and drawing, like the noise of a corn-stalk fiddle, greatly interfering with sleep. Dr. Sarah Hogan gave *Calc. fluor.* with complete success in a case of flatulency in a pregnant woman. The patient passed through the labour quite easily, whereas the previous labour had been very difficult. In many other cases Dr. Hogan found the remedy facilitate labour. She found flatulency a marked indication for the remedy independently of pregnancy. In hæmoptysis it has been used with success, its effect being apparently to cause contraction of the blood-vessels. *Lumbago* from strains; < after rest, > after moving a little and from warmth.

Vivid dreams of death. Warmth >; warm drinks >, cold drinks < throat pain. < From damp weather, but > from fomentations. > By rubbing.

**Relations.**—*Compare:* Calc. ph. (ozæna; suppuration of bones); Nat. m. (cold sores); Sil. (swellings on skulls of infants; suppuration of bones; spavin); Phos. ac. (spavin). It cured lumbago < by rest, > by motion, after failure of Rhus.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Indecision.—Anxiety about money matters; fear of want.

**2. Head.**—Exostosis.—Cephalhæmatoma.—A sort of creaking, straining, and drawing, like the noise of a corn-stalk fiddle, greatly interfering with sleep.

**3. Eyes.**—Flickering and sparks before eyes.—Spots on cornea.—Cataract.—Eye balls ache; > closing eyes and pressing tightly.

**4. Ears.**—Calcareous deposits on tympanic membrane.

**5. Nose.**—Copious, offensive, thick, greenish-yellow nasal catarrh; with bony growths.—Post-nasal catarrh.

**6. Face.**—Hard swelling on jaw; under jaw.—Cold sores, rather small, hard, on lips.

**7, 8. Teeth and Mouth.**—Deficient enamel of teeth.—Great dryness of mouth and throat, and dryness and harshness of skin.

**9. Throat.**—Prickling, burning, suffocative sensation in throat; < at night and from cold drinks; > from warm drinks.—Increased mucus in posterior nares.

**11. Stomach.**—Vomits undigested food.—Hiccough.

**12. Abdomen.**—Flatulence.—Paroxysm of lancinating pains in r. hypochondrium under 11th rib, awaking him about midnight; < lying on painful side, which causes a feeling of bursting outward; > lying on painless side, and by doubling up; with restlessness. At 8 a.m. frequent attacks of lancinating pain in hepatic region; < when sitting; > after lying down at night.—Dull weight and discomfort in r. hypochondrium.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Slight diarrhoea with painful urging before stool.—Constipation with dizziness and dull headache.—Itching in anus awakening him at night.—Bleeding piles.—Fissure; fistula.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Urine causes smarting along urethra, particularly at external orifice.—Urine diminished, high-coloured, offensive.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Induration of testes.—Hydrocele.—Hunterian chancre.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Excessive menses.—Prolapsus uteri.—Bearing-down; dragging pains in uterus and thighs.—Hard knots in breasts.—Flatulence in pregnant women.—Favours parturition.—After-pains from feeble contractions.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness after laughing or reading aloud.—Soon after itching at anus, itching tickling in larynx, forcing a spasmodic cough, which was relieved after a few hours by hawking, a little mucus from larynx.—Hacking cough, from tickling in larynx as of a foreign body; not > by coughing.—Difficulty of breathing, as if epiglottis was nearly closed.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Goître.—Indurated cervical glands of stony hardness.—Lumbago from strains; severe backache after a long ride; < after rest, > after moving a little and from warmth.—Tired aching, as from a long ride; with restlessness.

**21. Limbs.**—Cracking in joints.—Synovial swellings.—Easy dislocations.—Exostoses.—(Spavili).

**25. Skin.**—Skin harsh and dry.—Chaps; fissures.—Fistulæ.

**26. Sleep.**—Vivid and distinct dreams, with weeping.—Jumped from bed in a dream and tried to get out of a window, which woke him.

## 020 - CALCAREA PHOSPHORICA

É um indivíduo fraco. O trabalho mental esgota-o.

Tudo o assusta. É ansioso.

Quanto mais pensa nos seus sofrimentos, mais sofre.

As crianças, padecem de agitação, inquietação. Excitam-se por qualquer acontecimento. Acordam de noite sobressaltadas, gritando. Têm sonhos aterradores.

Pensamento muito activo e lúcido (iluminado). Inteligente. Tendência artística. Distracção. O trabalho intelectual fatiga-o muito rapidamente. Falta de concentração. Pode ter acessos de mau humor. Cólera. Nervoso e agitado. Chora com alguma facilidade. É muito sensível à contradição. Os padecimentos desaparecem quando se distrai. Gosta de viajar. Depressão. Medos e ansiedade. Instável: só está bem onde não está, em rigor não está bem em lugar nenhum. Gosta de dominar os outros pelas suas ideias e teorias, falando delas com grande facilidade expressiva.

Dores de crescimento com sensação de rigidez no pescoço e nos músculos.

Vertigem dos idosos.

Dores de cabeça das crianças em idade escolar, como consequência da execução dos trabalhos que lhe estão destinados.

Fome anormal e intensa pelas 16 horas. Tem fome sempre que pensa nela.

Deseja alimentos fumados e salgados.

O abdómen é flácido e está distendido.

As bebidas frias provocam-lhe diarreia. Esta aparece também durante a dentição.

As fezes são líquidas, esverdeadas, ardentes, expulsas com gases pútridos.

Por vezes, a criança clama por comida para logo de seguida a vomitar.

As regras aparecem com uma violenta dor nas costas.

Leucorreia que parece clara de ovo.

Prurido senil.

AGRAVAÇÃO: pelo tempo frio e húmido; vento do Oeste; ao pensar nos seus sofrimentos.

Melhora: no Verão; em tempo quente e seco.

## A

For persons of anaemic and dark complexioned, dark hair and eyes; thin spare subjects, instead of fat. During first and second dentition of scrofulous children; diarrhoea and great flatulence. Children: *emaciated, unable to stand; slow in learning to walk* (Cal., Sil.); sunken, flabby abdomen. Oozing of bloody fluid from naval of infants (of urine, Hyos.). Rachitis; cranial bones *thin and brittle; fontanelles and sutures remain open so long, or close and reopen*; delayed or complicated teething. Spine weak, disposed to curvatures, especially to the left, unable to support body, neck weak, unable to support head (Abrot.). Girls at puberty, tall, growing rapidly,

tendency of bone to soften or spine to curve (Ther.). At puberty; acne in anaemic girls with vertex headache and flatulent dyspepsia, > by eating. Ailments from grief, disappointed love (Aur., Ign., Phos. ac.). **Feels complaints more when thinking about them** (Helon., Ox. ac.). Involuntary sighing (Ign.). Non-union of bones; promotes callous (Symph.). Rheumatism of cold weather; getting well in spring and returning in autumn. Headache of school-girls (Nat. m., Psor.); diarrhoea. *At every attempt to eat*, colic pains in abdomen. Fistula in ano, alternating with chest symptoms (Berb.); lack of animal heat; cold sweat and general coldness of body.

**Relations.** - Complementary: Ruta. Similar: to Carbo an., Cal. fluor., Calc., Fluor. ac., Kali phos.; to Psor., in debility remaining after acute diseases; to Sil., but sweat of head is wanting. Acts best: before Iod., Psor., Sanic., Sulph.; after Ars., Iod., Tub.

**Aggravation.** - Exposure to damp, cold, changeable weather; east winds; *melting snow*; mental exertion.

**Amelioration.** - In summer; warm, dry atmosphere.

## B

One of the most important tissue remedies, and while it has many symptoms in common with *Calcareo carb*, there are some differences and characteristic features of its own. It is especially indicated in tardy dentition and troubles incident to that period, bone disease non-union of fractured bones, and the anæmias after acute diseases and chronic wasting diseases. *Anæmic children who are peevish, flabby, have cold extremities and feeble digestion.* It has a special affinity where bones form sutures or symphyses, and all its symptoms are worse from any change of weather. *Numbness and crawling* are characteristic sensations, and tendency to perspiration and glandular enlargement are symptoms it shares with the carbonate. Scrofulosis, chlorosis and phthisis.

**Mind.**--Peevish, forgetful; after grief and vexation (*Ignat; Phos ac*). Always wants to go somewhere.

**Head.**--Headache, *worse near the region of sutures, from change of weather*, of school children about puberty. Fontanelles remain open too long. Cranial bones soft and thin. Defective hearing. Headache, with abdominal flatulence. Head hot, with smarting of roots of hair.

**Eyes.**--Diffused opacity in cornea following abscess.

**Mouth.**--Swollen tonsils; cannot open mouth without pain. Complaints during teething; teeth develop slowly; rapid decay of teeth. *Adenoid growths*.

**Stomach.**--Infant wants to nurse all the time and vomits easily. *Craving for bacon, ham, salted or smoked meats. Much flatulence*. Great hunger with thirst flatulence temporarily relieved by sour eructations. Heartburn. Easy vomiting in children.

**Abdomen.**--*At every attempt to eat, colicky pain in abdomen. Sunken and flabby*. Colic, soreness and burning around navel.

**Stool.**--Bleeding after hard stool. Diarrhœa from juicy fruits or cider; during dentition. Green, slimy, *hot*, sputtering, undigested, *with fetid flatus*. Fistula in ano, alternating with chest symptoms.

**Urine.**--Increased, with sensation of weakness. Pain in region of kidneys when lifting or blowing the nose.

**Female.**--Menses too early, excessive, and bright in girls. If late, blood is dark; sometimes, first bright, then dark, with *violent backache*. During lactation with sexual excitement. Nymphomania, with aching, pressing, or weakness in uterine region (*Plat*). After prolonged nursing. Leucorrhœa, like *white of egg*. Worse morning. Child refuses breast; milk tastes salty. Prolapsus in debilitated persons.

**Respiratory.**--Involuntary sighing. Chest sore. Suffocative cough; better lying down. Hoarseness. Pain through lower left lung.

**Neck and Back.**--Rheumatic pain from draught of air, with stiffness and dullness of head. Soreness in sacro-iliac symphysis, as if broken (*Aesc hip*).

**Extremities.**--Stiffness and pain, *with cold, numb* feeling, worse any change of weather. Crawling and coldness. Buttocks, back and limbs asleep. Pains in joints and bones. Weary when going upstairs.

**Relationship.**--Complementary: *Ruta; Hepar.*

Compare: *Calcar hypophosphorosa* (is to be preferred when it seems necessary to furnish the organism with liberal doses of phosphorus in consequence of continued abscesses having reduced the vitality. Give first and second decimal trits. Loss of appetite, rapid debility, night sweats; Acne pustulosa.--Pallor of skin, habitually *cold extremities*. Phthisis-diarrhœa and cough; acute pains in chest. Mesenteric tuberculosis. Bleeding from lungs; angina pectoris; asthma; affection of arteries. Veins stand out like whipcords. Attacks of pain occurring two hours after meals (relieved by a cup of milk or light food). *Cheiranthus* (effects of cutting wisdom teeth). *Calcareo renalis*-Lapis renalis--(arthritic nodosities. Rigg's disease; lessens tendency to accumulation of tartar on teeth; gravel and renal calculi). *Conchilion*.--Meter perlarum.--Mother of pearl (Osteitis.--Has a wide range of action in bone affections, especially when the growing ends are affected. *Petechiæ*). *Silica; Psorin; Sulph.*

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, exposure to damp, cold weather, melting snow. *Better, in summer*; warm, dry atmosphere.

**Dose.**--First to third trituration. Higher potencies often more effective.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Anæmia. Ankles, weak. Back, weakness of. Bones, affections of. Brain-fag. Bright's disease. Cholera infantum. Chorea. Consumption. Cretinism. Debility. Dentition. Diabetes. Dyspepsia. Emissions. Enuresis. Epilepsy. Erotomania. Face, boils on. Fistula. Fracture. Gleet. Gonorrhœa. Headaches. Hernia. Hydrocele.*



Hygroma. *Joints, affections of.* Leucorrhœa. Lumbago. Nymphomania. Phosphaturia. *Rheumatism.* *Rickets.* *Self-abuse.* *Spermatorrhœa.* *Spina bifida.* Stiff-neck. Strabismus. Testicles, swollen. *Throat, sore.* *Tobacco habit.* *Tonsils, enlarged.* Uterus, prolapsus of; polypus of. Yawning.

**Characteristics.**—*Calc. Phos.*, whilst exhibiting strong points of resemblance with *Calc. carb.*, has nevertheless a very distinct individuality. It has been proved and tested clinically, and, having been adopted by Schüssler as his leading "antisporic," a number of valuable indications have been added by him and his followers. The *Calc. phos.* patient is generally emaciated instead of fat like the typical *Calc. carb.* child. The *Calc. ph.* patient is less chalky-white and more dirty-white or brownish than the *Calc. c.* patient. Both have large abdomens, but that of the *Calc. Phos.* patient is flabby. *Calc. c.*, has craving for eggs; *Calc. Phos.* for salt or smoked meats. "Craving for fat bacon" in children is a well-verified characteristic of *Calc. phos.* *Calc. ph.* has cured dyspepsia, pain > for a short time by raising wind, when fasting the pain goes to the spine, feeling as if one ought to raise wind and could not. Dyspepsia with indescribable distress in region of stomach, only temporarily > by eating. The stools of *Calc. phos.* are green and slimy, or hot and watery with fetid flatus; of *Calc. carb.*, sometimes green, generally watery, white, and mixed with curds. *Calc. carb.* has an open anterior fontanelle; *Calc. Phos.* has both open, especially the posterior. The skull is thin and soft, almost cracks, like paper when pressed upon.

The mental state of *Calc. ph.* is one of weakness: weak memory; inability for mental exertion. Hence it is appropriate in effects of mental strain, such as school headaches in children, weak-minded children. In this it is like *Nat. m.* A schoolboy to whom I was giving *Calc. ph.* developed these new symptoms: "Tongue thickly coated white, taste pasty; felt absolutely silly; taking coffee whilst playing a game, he put the sugar on the draught-board instead of into the cup, and didn't know he had done anything foolish." Peevish and fretful. Wants to be at home, and when at home wants to go out; goes from place to place. Complaints are < when thinking of them. The sexual organs are the centre of many symptoms. Nymphomania; all organs in erection with irresistible desire, particularly before catamenia. Voluptuous feeling, as if all the parts were filled with blood; pulses in all the parts with increased desire; after urination. Many of the uterine symptoms are like those of *Sepia*. There is a weak, sinking sensation in the hypogastrium, and sinking, empty feeling in

epigastrium; prolapsus < during stool or micturition. Aching in uterus. Cutting through to sacrum. Cream-like leucorrhœa. Burning in vagina with pain on both sides of bladder and uterus; burning like fire up into chest. Flushes of heat and faintness; sweats easily. But the menses are profuse, and the patient is weak and consumptive. She has partial profuse sweats, but less profuse than those of *Sepia*. Every exposure increases the rheumatic pains of *Calc. ph.* and the uterine distress. Defective bone growth; bones thin and brittle. It is useful in cases of fistula; and when fistula has been operated on and symptoms have appeared elsewhere; fistula alternating with chest symptoms. Enlargement of tonsils, acute and chronic. Short breath. Involuntary sighing. Contraction of chest and difficult breathing; evening till 10 p.m., > lying down, < getting up. Constant stretching and yawning. Crying out in sleep. Cannot get awake in morning. Grauvogl considered it the most important remedy in chronic hydrocephalus, and he very properly gave it as a prenatal remedy during pregnancy to women who had previously borne hydrocephalic children. The chills of *Calc. ph.* strike upward. Hering gives: "The chills run up the back; terrible muscular jerks in body, which almost throw him out of his chair."

*Calc. Phos.* corresponds to defective nutrition, whether of childhood, puberty, or of old age. Predisposition to glandular and bone diseases. Slow development of teeth. Spinal curvature. Slow walking; neck too thin and weak to support head. Rickets. Diabetes when the lungs are affected. Motion < and rest > most symptoms. < When thinking of his symptoms. A slight draught causes rheumatic pains; every cold causes pains in joints and sutures. Changes of weather, especially when the snow melts, or in east winds <. Damp, rainy, cold weather <. It is suited to scrofulous, gouty constitutions.

**Relations.**—Its nearest analogue is Carb. an. (which contains Calc. phos.). *Follows well:* Ars., Chi., Iod., Merc. *Is followed well by:* Sulph. *Complementary:* Ruta. *Compare:* In bone affections and fistula, Berb., Calc., Calc. fl., Fluor. ac., Ruta, Sil., Sul.; in joint affections, Berb., Kali ph., Nat. m.; in caries of teeth, Fluor. ac., Mag. ph., Sil.; in epilepsy, Calc., Fer. ph., Kali m., Kali ph., Sil.; in diabetes, Kali ph., Nat. ph.; in tabes, Ars., Iod., Merc.; hæmorrhoids, Fer. ph.; worms, Nat. ph.; in debility after acute disease; chest affections > by lying down, Pso.; in peevishness and fretfulness of children, Cham. School headaches; housemaid's knee, Nat. m.; in tonsillitis; weak-minded children, Bar. c.; chest affections after operation; in fistula, Berb.; uterine affections, Sep. (but in Calc. ph.

the menses are more profuse; there is more sexual excitement; the patient is apt to be weak, emaciated, and consumptive); osteitis of diaphyses, Conchiolinum; in fractures, &c., Symphytum; < from motion, Bry.; < from wet, Dul., Sil., Sul., Caus., Rhus.

**Causation.**—Over-growth. Lifting. Ascending. Over-study. Sexual excesses. Sexual irregularities. Grief. Disappointed love. Unpleasant news. Operation for fistula. Getting wet.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Great depression; slow comprehension; cretinism.—Children are peevish and fretful; difficulty in performing intellectual operations.

**2. Head.**—Large open fontanelles.—Delayed closure or re-opening of fontanelles.—Headache < from change of weather extending from forehead to nose; from temples to jaws; with some rheumatic feeling from collar-bone to wrists.—Vertigo, with nausea.—Head compressed, heavy, and painful, on waking in the morning.—Painful sensation of fulness in the head, as if the brain were pressed against the cranium, < by movement and by change of position, > by lying still.—Headache with craving for tobacco smoke, which >.—During the headache, face and head hot with indolence and ill-humour.—The headache is < in the open air, or on stooping.—Headache on vertex, behind ears, with drawing in muscles of neck to nape and occiput.—Headache, with flatulency in the abdomen.—Headache of school-girls with diarrhœa.—Crawling sensations run over top of head as if ice were lying on upper part of occiput; the head is hot with smarting of the roots of the hair.—Skull soft; crackling noise like paper when pressed, mostly in occiput.—Itching in the scalp every evening.

**3. Eyes.**—Sensation in the eye as if something in it, renewed if others talk about it.—Cannot read; light hurts, esp. candle or gaslight.—Cataract; amaurosis; ulcers on the cornea.—Squinting.—Lachrymation; most with yawning.—Pain in the eyes and nose, as if a foreign body were introduced into them.

**4. Ears.**—Singing or other noises in the ears.—Inner and outer ear red, sore itching.—External ear swells suddenly and appears as if it would burst with eczema.—Excoriating discharge from ears.

**5. Nose.**—Coryza: fluent in cold room; stopped in warm air and out of doors.—Swollen nose with sore nostrils in scrofulous children.—Large pedunculated polypi.—Streaks of blood, nose-bleed in afternoon.—Frequent sneezing, with flow of mucus from the nose, and salivation.—Blood follows when the nose is blown.

**6. Face.**—Pain esp. in upper jawbone from r. to l.; extends from other parts to face or from face to other parts.—Coppery face full of pimples.—(Warts on mouth).—Acne in the face; red pimples, filled with a yellowish pus, with shooting pains on being touched.—Swollen upper lip; painful, hard and burning.

**7. Teeth.**—Teeth sensitive to chewing.—Pain in molars.—Tearing, boring pain at night; < from warm or cold things.—Slow dentition, with cold tumours and emaciation.—Too rapid decay.—Convulsions without fever during dentition.

**8. Mouth.**—Tongue: swollen, numb, and stiff.—Tip of tongue sore, burning, little blisters on it.—Tongue white furred at root, most in morning.—Accumulation of acid saliva in the mouth.—Insidious disgusting taste.—Bitter taste in the morning with headache.

**9. Throat.**—Sore aching (on waking in morning) < by swallowing.—Sensation of contraction in throat.—When swallowing, pain in tongue, fauces, pharynx, chest, and pit of stomach.—Chronic swelling of tonsils.

**10. Appetite.**—Unusual hunger 4 p.m.—Infant wants to nurse all the time.—Craves fat bacon salt meats.—Desire for tobacco smoke; smoking > headache.—Complete loss of appetite before and during catamenia.—Colic and diarrhoea from ice creams; juicy fruit or cider; every attempt to eat; drinking cold water (colic or diarrhoea).

**11. Stomach.**—Nausea, with vertigo, perplexity of head, and confusion of ideas.—After taking coffee, nausea, pyrosis, head confused and painful, and excessive ill-humour.—Heartburn and water-brash.—Sour rising.—Acute pains in the stomach, with great weakness, headache, and diarrhoea; the least morsel that is eaten renews the pains in the stomach.—After belching, a burning in epigastrium.—Empty, sinking sensation (at the epigastrium); 7 p.m.—Persistent vomiting of milk, whether of breast or other.—Vomiting from hawking phlegm.—Easy vomiting in children.

**12. Abdomen.**—Aching soreness and pain round navel; > after fetid flatus passes off.—Oozing of bloody fluid from navel of infants.—Violent colic with inflation of abdomen, and great accumulation of flatulency, or with headache.—Difficult escape of wind, without mitigation of suffering.—Burning in abdomen.—Aching soreness, cutting, drawing in l. groin, later in r.—Burning aching in groins.—Abdominal weakness in anæmic patients.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Evacuations with much flatulency.—Stools in which there were many small white points or flakes, like pus, scarcely perceptible.—Offensive pus with stools.—Daily watery, very hot stools.—Stools green and loose, sometimes slimy.—Diarrhœa, very fetid.—Offensive flatus.—Cutting, pinching, sharp colic, followed by diarrhœa.—Diarrhœa from juicy fruit or cider; from vexation.—Diarrhœa of dentition.—Hard stools, with mental depression.—Hard stools with much blood.—After stool, buzzing in ears; weak feeling in male sexual organs.—Bleeding after stool; protruding piles, aching, itching, sore; oozing of a yellow fluid and bleeding.—Itching in anus; most in evening.—Single stitches in rectum towards anus, or shooting in anus.—Sore feeling in anus, < one side, with shaking, burning, throbbing.—Fistula in ano, alternating with chest symptoms.—Fistula; in persons who have pains in joints with every spell of cold, stormy weather.—Fissures.—Hæmorrhoids oozing a watery fluid all the time.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—In region of kidneys violent pain when lifting, or blowing nose.—Frequent micturition.—Urine passed in large quantities with sensation of weakness.—Urine deep-coloured and sometimes hot.—After evacuation of fæces and emission of urine, the genital parts feel, as it were, fatigued.—Cutting in urethra before and after urinating; burning during.—Enuresis.—Phosphatic urine (Bright's disease).

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Increase of sexual desire in the morning, with unusual enjoyment in coition.—Nocturnal emissions.—Erections while riding in a carriage, without desire.—Shooting through the perineum into the penis.—Swelling of testicles.—Scrotum: itching; sweating; sore; oozing a fluid.—Hydrocele.—Chronic gonorrhœa in anæmic subjects.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Nymphomania; esp. before catamenia.—Aching in uterus; weakness and distress in uterine region; < during defecation and micturition; uterine

displacement.—Pressure upward over mons veneris, throbbing.—Voluptuous feeling as if the parts were filling up with blood; feels pulse in all the parts, with increased sexual desire.—Prolapse.—Polypus.—Menses: too early, light, or dark (esp. with rheumatic patients); labour-like pains.—Menses too early, blood bright, with girls; too late; blood dark, or first bright, then dark, in women.—Leucorrhœa, like white of egg, day and night; < morning after rising; of sweetish odour; increased whites with a stool of bad odour.—Burning, pain, swelling of vagina and external parts.—Pains in navel; sacrum; symphysis pubis; mammæ (sore and burning; nipples aching, sore) during pregnancy.—Child refuses breast, milk has a saltish taste.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness; burning in throat; constant hawking and hemming to clear voice when talking.—Cough; tickling; with dryness of throat and hoarseness; with yellow expectoration, < morning; with stitches in chest.—Cough during difficult dentition.—Breathing frequent, short, difficult.—With inhalation; shooting in l. breast and r. temple; sudden jerking pain in back.—Involuntary sighing.

**18. Chest.**—Contraction of chest, and difficult breathing, evening till 10 p.m.; > lying down; < when getting up.—Obstinate pain through lower l. lung and l. hypochondrium (uterine disease).—Burning sensation in chest from below up into throat.—Sharp pain like an instrument through end of sternum.—Cracking in sternum.

**19. Heart.**—Sharp cutting pain, shooting in heart region interrupting breathing.—Dropsy from heart disease.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Rheumatic pain and stiffness of neck with dulness of head; from slight draught of air.—Cramp-like pain in neck first one side then the other (r. to l.).—Throbbing or jerking pains below scapula.—Violent pain in region of back when making the least effort.—Backache and uterine pains.—Sharp pains in sacrum and coccyx.—Soreness as if separate in sacro-iliac synchondrosis.—Curvature of the spine to the left; lumbar vertebræ bend to the left; spina bifida.

**21. Limbs.**—Aching in all the limbs with weariness.—Pains flying about, in all parts of rump and limbs after getting wet in rain.—Extensors more affected than flexors.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Rheumatic pains in shoulder and arm, also with swelling of the diseased part and febrile heat.—Ulcerative pain esp. in roots of finger nails of r. hand; and in middle finger.—Gouty nodosities.—Soreness, torpor, and paralysis of the (l.) arm.—Paralysis of the joints of the hand and of the fingers, esp. in the thumbs, sometimes from a chill.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Buttocks and back "asleep," with a sensation of uneasiness.—Lower limbs fall asleep; restless; anxious feeling; has to move them to jump out of carriage; also at night.—Abdomen, sacrum, and lower limbs asleep; cannot rise from seat.—Cramp in calves; on a small spot inside, when walking.—Legs tired, weak, restless, crawling, tingling.—Pains above knee.—Pains in joints and bones, esp. shin bones.

**24. Generalities.**—Large pedunculated polypi; copper-coloured face, full of pimples; tongue swollen.—Rheumatic pains of all kinds.—Pains in different parts of the body, proceeding along the muscles into the joints.—Rheumatism which gets well in summer and becomes bad again in cold weather.—The loins, knees, and thumbs are principally affected.—Veins swollen.—Burning itching over the whole body.—Ulcers.—Caries.—Weariness, when going upstairs; wants to sit down; hates to get up.—Ill-humour, and aversion to labour.—On every little cold she is much worse.—Sensations frequently on small spots.—Children do not learn to walk, or lose the ability; lose flesh.—Pains along sutures or at symphyses.—Flabby, shrunken, emaciated children.—Soreness of tendons when flexing or extending.—The heat of the room appears insupportable.

**26. Sleep.**—Constant stretching and yawning.—Cannot awake in early morning.—Sleep, early in the evening, with frequent waking during the night.—Restlessness for two or three hours after midnight.—Frequent dreams, sometimes with reflections, dreams of dangers and fires.—Transient, frequent shuddering.—Starting from sleep as from fright.

**27. Fever.**—Frequent creeping shiverings.—Copious night sweats, on single parts.

## 021 - CANTHARIS

Há uma hipersensibilidade de todas as partes do corpo. Hidrofobia.

Tem acessos de mania com quadro erótico, que advêm de uma intensa excitação genital. Os homens têm fortes erecções e as mulheres uma congestão genital intensa.

Em qualquer delírio há uma predominância das ideias sexuais.

Não sente prazer em nada, principalmente nas melhores refeições, bebidas, tabaco.

Grosseiro a falar. Os objectos brilhantes e a luz agravam-no. Triste. Choramanga. Impressionável. Ansioso e inquieto. Não pára no mesmo lugar. É maldoso e pessimista. Pode ser hidrofóbico. Se tal ocorrer, grita, morde e pode mesmo ladrar. Delírio sexual, com desejos e impulsos imperiosos.

As dores são contusas, vivas e queimantes, não importando a parte do corpo em que aparecem, quer no seu interior quer no exterior.

A língua está suja, inchada, com vesículas dolorosas, ardentes.

Faringe inflamada, inchada, com úlceras do tipo aftoso com muco aderente. Sente uma grande queimação e tem sede, mas os líquidos não podem ser engolidos ao que tem por eles aversão.

Sente queimaduras no estômago, abdómen, intestinos.

Desintéria: fezes líquidas, com sangue e muco. Sensação de queimadura no ânus.



Fezes com viscosidades, duras, tenazes, vermelhas ou pálidas, estriadas de sangue.

Sente queimaduras no peito e tem pontadas de um dos lados.  
Viscosidades nas vias respiratórias.

Dores intensas e queimantes na bexiga. Não pode suportar a urina na bexiga ainda que em pequena quantidade. Por isso, tem necessidades urgentes e frequentes de urinar, apesar da micção ser constituída apenas por algumas gotas, por vezes contaminadas por sangue, que acarretam dores.

Cálculos renais. Nefrite aguda.

Dores queimantes e dilacerantes na uretra, que ocorrem antes, durante e após a micção. Há uma intolerável necessidade de urinar, antes, durante e depois da micção.

Em todas as inflamações, *Cantharis* é definida por dores queimantes e uma necessidade intolerável e frequente de urinar, dando uma provável indicação do remédio, seja qual for a doença considerada.

As erecções são violentas e doridas. Priapismo com dor excessiva.  
Ninfomania.

Desejo sexual aumentado nos dois sexos, impedindo o sono.

Ejaculações nocturnas sanguinolentas.

Hemorragias bucais, nasais, intestinais, genitais e urinárias.

Erupções vesiculares e vesicantes por agressão com líquido muito quente ou fervente. As vesículas são dolorosas e supuram.

Após exposição exagerada ao Sol, eritema solar.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo toque; durante e após a micção; bebendo água fria; café.

**MELHORA:** por aplicações frias; pela fricção.

# A

Oversensitiveness of all parts. Haemorrhages from nose, mouth, intestines, genital and urinary organs. Pain; raw, sore, burning in every part of the body, internally and externally; with extreme weakness. Disgust for everything; drink, food, tobacco. Drinking even small quantities of water increases pain in the bladder. Constant urging to urinate, passing but a few drops at the time, which is mixed with blood (sudden desire to urinate and intense itching in urethra, Petros.). Intolerable urging, before, during and after urination; violent pains in bladder. Burning, cutting pains in urethra during micturition; violent tenesmus and strangury. Stool: passage of white or pale, red, tough mucus, like scrapings from the intestines, with streaks of blood (Carb. an., Colch.). Bloody, nocturnal emission (Led., Mer., Petr.). Sexual desire: increased both sexes; preventing sleep; violent priapism, with excessive pain (Pic. ac.). Tenacious mucus in the air passages (Bov., Kali bi.); compare Cantharis if vesical symptoms correspond. Skin: vesicular erysipelas; vesicles all over body which are sore and suppurating. Erythema from exposure to sun's rays (sunburn). The burning pain and intolerable urging to urinate, is the red strand of Cantharis in all inflammatory affections.

**Relations.** - Similar: to, Apis, Ars., Equis., Mer. Burns before blisters form and when they have formed. In the skin be unbroken, apply an alcoholic solution of any potency and cover with cotton; this will promptly relieve pain and often prevent vesication. If the skin be broken use in boiled or distilled water, and in each case give potency internally.

## B

This powerful drug produces a furious disturbance in the animal economy, attacking the urinary and sexual organs especially, perverting their function, and setting up violent inflammations, and causing a frenzied delirium, simulating hydrophobia symptoms (*Anagallis*). Puerperal convulsions. Produces most violent inflammation of the whole gastro-intestinal canal, especially lower bowel. Oversensitiveness of all parts. Irritation. *Raw, burning pains*. Hæmorrhages. *Intolerable, constant urging to urinate* is most characteristic. Gastric, hepatic and abdominal complaints *that are aggravated by drinking coffee*. Gastric derangements of pregnancy. *Dysuria*, with other complaints. Increases secretion of mucous membranes, tenacious mucus. The inflammations cantharis produces (bladder, kidneys, ovaries, meninges, pleuritic and pericardial membranes) are usually associated with bladder irritation.

**Mind.**--Furious delirium. Anxious restlessness, ending in rage. Crying, barking; worse touching larynx or drinking water. Constantly attempts to do something, but accomplishes nothing. *Acute mania*, generally of a sexual type; amorous frenzy; fiery sexual desire. Paroxysms of rage, crying, barking. *Sudden* loss of consciousness with red face.

**Head.**--Burning in brain. Sensation as if boiling water in brain. Vertigo; worse in open air.

**Eyes.**--Yellow vision (*Santon*). *Fiery, sparkling, staring look*. Burning in eyes.

**Ears.**--Sensation as if wind were coming from ear, or hot air. Bones about ear painful (*Capsic*).

**Face.**--Pale, wretched, death-like appearance. Itching vesicles on face, burning when touched. Erysipelas of face, with burning, biting heat with urinary symptoms. Hot and red.

**Throat.**--Tongue covered with vesicles; deeply furred; edges red. *Burning in mouth, pharynx, and throat*; vesicles in mouth. *Great*

*difficulty in swallowing liquids. Very tenacious mucus (Kali bich). Violent spasms reproduced by touching larynx. Inflammation of throat; feels on fire. Constriction; aphthous ulceration (Hydr mur; Nit ac). Scalding feeling. Burnt after taking too hot food.*

**Chest.**--Pleurisy, as soon as effusion has taken place. Intense dyspnoea; palpitation; frequent, dry cough. *Tendency to syncope.* Short, hacking cough, blood-streaked *tenacious* mucus. Burning pains.

**Stomach.**--Burning sensation of oesophagus and stomach (*Carb*). Disgust for everything-drink, food, tobacco. Burning thirst, with aversion to all fluids. Very sensitive, *violent burning*. Vomiting of blood-streaked membrane and violent retching. *Aggravation from drinking coffee*; drinking the smallest quantity increases pain in bladder, and is vomited. Thirst unquenchable.

**Stool.**--*Shivering with burning.* Dysentery; mucous stools, *like scrapings of intestines*. Bloody, with *burning and tenesmus and shuddering after stool*.

**Urine.**--*Intolerable urging* and tenesmus. Nephritis with bloody urine. Violent paroxysms of cutting and burning in whole renal region, with painful urging to urinate; bloody urine, by *drops*. Intolerable tenesmus; cutting before, during, and after urine. *Urine scalds him, and is passed drop by drop. Constant desire to urinate.* Membranous scales looking like bran in water. Urine jelly-like, shreddy.

**Male.**--*Strong desire*; painful erections. Pain in glans (*Prunus; Pareira*). Priapism in gonorrhoea.

**Female.**--Retained placenta (*Sep*), with painful urination. Expels moles, dead foetuses, membranes, etc. *Nymphomania (Plat; Hyos; Lach; Stram)*. Puerperal metritis, with inflammation of bladder. Menses too early and too profuse; black swelling of vulva with irritation. Constant discharge from uterus; worse false step. Burning pain in ovaries; extremely sensitive. Pain in os coccyx, lancinating and tearing.

**Respiratory.**--Voice low; weak feeling. Stitches in chest (*Bry; Kal c; Squilla*). Pleurisy, *with exudation*.

**Heart.**--Palpitation; pulse feeble, irregular; tendency to syncope. *Pericarditis, with effusion.*

**Back.**--Pain in loins, with incessant desire to urinate.

**Extremities.**--Tearing in limbs. Ulcerative pain in soles; cannot step.

**Skin.**--Dermatitis venenata with bled formation. Secondary eczema about scrotum and genitals, following excessive perspiration. Tendency to gangrene. Eruption with mealy scales. *Vesicular eruptions*, with burning and itching. Sunburn. *Burns, scalds*, with rawness and smarting, relieved by cold applications, followed by undue inflammation. *Erysipelas*, vesicular type, with great restlessness. Burning in soles of feet at night.

**Fever.**--Cold hands and feet; cold sweat. Soles burn. Chill, as if water were poured over him.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, from touch, or approach, urinating, drinking cold water or coffee. *Better*, rubbing.

**Relationship.**--Antidotes: *Acon; Camph; Puls.*

Compare: *Cantharidin*--(Glomerular nephritis). The immediate pharmacological action of Cantharidin is irritability of the capillaries, rendering the passage of nutritive fluids through them less difficult. This is most marked in the capillaries of the kidneys. The increase of blood sugar coincident with the glomerular nephritis appears to be a valuable observation. *Vesicaria*--(Urinary and kidney remedy. Smarting, burning sensation along urethra and in bladder with frequent desire to void urine often with strangury. Cystitis, irritable bladder. Tincture 5-10 drop doses). *Fuschina* coloring substance used in adulteration of wine (Cortical nephritis with albuminuria, 6th-30th potency. Redness of ears, mouth, swollen gums; deep, red urine; red, profuse diarrhoea, with severe abdominal pains). *Androsace lactea* (urinary troubles, diuretic; dropsy). *Apis; Ars; Merc cor.*

Complementary: *Camph.*

**Dose.**--Sixth to thirtieth potency. Bears repeated doses well. Locally, in burns and eczema, 1x and 2x, in water, or as cerate.

# C

**Clinical.**—*Bladder affections. Burns. Chordee. Diphtheria. Dysentery. Eczema. Emissions. Erotomania. Erysipelas. Eyes, inflammation of. Gastritis. Gonorrhœa. Herpes zoster. Hydrophobia. Kidneys, affections of. Mania. Neuralgia. Nymphomania. Ovaries, affections of. Peritonitis. Pleurisy. Pregnancy, disorders of. Retained placenta. Satyriasis. Scarlatina. Spermatorrhœa. Strangury. Thirst. Throat, sore. Tongue, inflammation of. Urine, abnormal. Vesication of skin.*

**Characteristics.**—*Cantharis* belongs to the animal kingdom and finds its most prominent sphere of action in exciting the animal passions. There is anger in a very acute degree amounting to paroxysms of rage; and a corresponding condition of the bodily tissues. The word "*irritation*" best expresses the totality of the *Cantharis* effects. The pains are burning, and sharp, lancinating along the course of a nerve. Neuralgia of head and face from taking cold, with loud screams and jerking of muscles. The slightest touch or approach aggravates the mental symptoms. Violent spasms reproduced by touching larynx. There is also < from dazzling objects and by water—completing the hydrophobia picture. It may be well to remember in this connection the violent erotic action of *Canth.*, for many have maintained that rabies only arises among domesticated animals where sexual functions are under more or less abnormal conditions. Guernsey gives as the special indications in hydrophobia: "Moaning and violent cries, interspersed with barking." *Canth.* produces amorous frenzy, unbounded sexual desire; also sexual erethism and excitability. It acts on the brain, producing inflammation of the tissues. The eyes are bright, pupils widely dilated. Erysipelas commencing in nose. The face is generally pale or yellowish, with an expression of deep-seated suffering. There is diphtheritic inflammation of throat, severe burning, constriction; thirst, with aversion to drinking. The stomach is inflamed. Pain in abdomen colic-like, doubling the patient up, cutting, burning, lancinating. Dysenteric stools with tenesmus. In the genito-urinary region the most intense action is developed. There is extreme superficial sensitiveness in hypogastrium (especially when the bladder is full), attended with unbearable tenesmus vesicæ. Cutting,

burning pains from the kidney down to urethra. Strangury. Can pass only a few drops, like molten lead. Irritation of all grades. The sexual appetite is aroused to the point of mania. Coitus does not always reduce it. On the skin and serous membranes the irritating effects of the remedy are equally pronounced. Pleurisy with effusion has been cured by the remedy given internally. Burning, stitches, shooting pains and exudation are the indications. So the fly-blister treatment of olden days had more to say for itself than those who used it knew. Vesication is the note of its effects on the skin and indicates its use in burns of the first degree, erysipelas, blisters. In burns the part may be treated with a lotion containing a few drops of the tincture to the ounce of water, a dilution being given internally. An ointment made with the 3x is a good application for herpes zoster. H. N. Guernsey observed that *Canth.* is almost always the remedy for whatever other sufferings there may be, when there is as well frequent micturition with burning, cutting pain; or if cutting burning pain attends the flow, even when micturition is not very frequent. Guernsey also pointed out that *Canth.* should be studied in treating affections of the air-passages when the mucus is tenacious. Nash records a case in which this observation led him to make a pretty cure. *Kali bich.* had completely failed to relieve a lady who had suffered long from bronchitis. The mucus was profuse, tenacious, and ropy. One day the patient mentioned that she had great cutting and burning on urinating, which she was obliged to do very frequently. *Canth.* made a rapid cure. *Canth.* has cured a case of malarial cachexia in which the symptoms were always < when the urine was scanty. "Burning" runs through the *Canth.* pathogenesis in a very striking way. Another marked feature of the remedy is its effect in increasing the secretions of membranes. *Canth.* "expels moles, dead fetus, placenta; promotes fecundity" (Guernsey). The < is: from drinking; from coffee; from drinking cold water; whilst urinating; after urinating; from touch. > From rubbing; from warm applications.

**Relations.**—*Antidotes:* Camph. antidotes the strangury and retention of urine of *Canth.*, Apis the cystitis, Kali nit. the renal symptoms. For its throat symptoms it is nearest to Capsicum. *Other antidotes:* Acon., Lauro., Puls. *Canth.* is *antidote to:* Camph., Vinegar, Alcohol. *Compatible:* Bell., Merc., Pho., Pul., Sep., Sul. *Incompatible:* Coffea. *Compare:* Doryph., Coccus cact., Coccionella, Apis, Bell., Bry., Can. s. (more burning and smarting; *Canth.* more tenesmus); Petros. (sudden urging); Caps; Puls. (retained placenta); Ars. (delayed urination after parturition); Thuja (erections; those of *Canth.* prevent urination; those of Thuja do not); Merc. (semen

mixed with blood); Sarsapar. (urine burns like fire, shreddy particles and blood in it); Arum, Arn., Rhus, Ranunc. scel. (Teste classes Canth. with Senega and Phos. ac. in his Conium group.)

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Dejected and lachrymose humour.—Anxious inquietude, with agitation, which necessitates constant motion.—Want of confidence in one's self.—Pusillanimity and timidity.—Disposition to be angry, and to fly into a rage.—Paroxysms of rage, with cries, blows, and barkings, renewed on feeling the gullet, and at the sight of water.—Delirium.—Insanity.—Mania, with extravagant acts and gestures.—Constantly attempting to do something, but accomplishing nothing.

**2. Head.**—Vertigo, with loss of consciousness, and mist before the sight, chiefly in the open air.—Headache, which interrupts sleep at night.—Pressive lancinations in the head, which disappear on walking.—Acute drawing pains in the head, with vertigo.—Congestion in the head.—Throbbing in the brain, and heat, which ascends to the head.—Sensation of burning in the head, as if the interior were raw, with inflammation of the brain.—Drawing, jerking, and gnawing in the bones of the head.—Headache, as if the hair were pulled.—Hair standing on end.—Headache, as if coming from the nape of the neck, and wishing to escape by the forehead.—Burning in the sides of the head, ascending from the neck, with soreness and giddiness; < in the morning and afternoon; when standing or sitting; > when walking or lying down.

**3. Eyes.**—Pain in the eyes, with sensation as if the eyelids were excoriated, chiefly when they are opened.—Inflammation of the eyes, with burning smarting.—Yellowish colour of the eyes.—Prominence, and convulsive movements of the eyes; fiery, sparkling, staring look.—Objects seemed to be tinged with a yellow hue.

**4. Ears.**—Inflammation and burning heat of the ears.

**5. Nose.**—Swelling of the nose, even in the interior, with redness and burning heat.—Erysipelatous inflammation of the dorsum of the nose, extending to the cheeks (r.) with hardness and subsequent desquamation.—Fetid and sickly smell before the nose.—Coryza of long duration, and catarrh, with copious flow of viscid mucus from the nose.



**6. Face.**—Paleness of the face.—Face hollow, hippocratic, with features which express anguish and despair.—Yellowish colour of the face.—Erysipelatous inflammation and desquamation of the cheeks.—Burning redness and swelling of the face.—Swelling at one side of the face (r.), with tension.—Swelling and inflammation of the lips.—Fissure and exfoliation of the lips.—Trismus.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache, generally drawing, < by eating.—Fistula in the gums.—Ulceration of the gums.

**8. Mouth.**—Taste of cedar pitch in the mouth.—Inflammation of the mucous membrane of the mouth.—Inflammation of the mouth and pharynx.—Inflammation and suppuration of the tonsils, with inability to swallow.—Burning in the mouth, extending down the pharynx, œsophagus and stomach; < from drinking cold water.—Phlegmonous inflammation of the interior of the cheek.—Aphthæ in the mouth.—Frothy salivation, with streaks of blood.—Foam at the mouth.—Coagulated blood coming from the mouth.—Inflammatory swelling and suppuration of the tongue.—Suppuration of the gums.—Fistula dentalis (suppurating) (upper incisors).—Weakness of the organs of speech, and languid diction.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, on swallowing.—Difficult deglutition, with strangulation in the throat, and nocturnal regurgitation of food.—Impeded deglutition, esp. in the case of liquids.—Burning in the throat, on swallowing.—Inflammation and ulceration of the tonsils and of the throat; with inability to swallow.—Burning pains in the throat, < by drinking water.

**10. Appetite.**—Loss of taste.—Taste of pitch in the mouth and in the throat.—Thirst, from dryness of the lips, with repugnance to all drinks.—Want of appetite, with disgust and repugnance to all sorts of food.

**11. Stomach.**—Risings, with burning sensation, as if from pyrosis, aggravated by drinking.—Sob-like risings, which seem to take an inverse direction and to return towards the stomach.—Vomiting of undigested food.—Vomiting of bilious and slimy substances, or of blood.—Great sensitiveness of the precordial region.—Pressive fulness, with anxiety and inquietude in the stomach.—Smarting and burning pains in the stomach.—Inflammation of the stomach.

**12. Abdomen.**—Pains in abdomen, after taking coffee.—Inflammation of the liver.—Shootings and contraction in r.

hypochondrium.—Great sensibility of the abdomen to the touch.—Burning pain in the abdomen, from the gullet to the rectum.—Burning pain above the navel, on coughing, on sneezing, on blowing the nose, with yellowish spots on the part affected.—Inflammation of the intestines.—Dropsical swelling of the abdomen.—Incarceration of flatulency under the hypochondria.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation and hard fæces.—Diarrhœa, with evacuation of frothy matter, or of greenish mucus, with cutting pains after the evacuation and burning pains in the rectum.—During stool, burning in the anus; prolapsus ani.—After stool, chilliness and tenesmus.—Dysenteric diarrhœa, with nocturnal evacuation of whitish mucus, and of solid pieces, like false membranes, with streaks of blood.—Sanguineous evacuations.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Retention of urine, with cramp-like pains in the bladder.—Urgent and ineffectual efforts to make water, with painful emission, drop by drop.—Difficult emission of urine, in a weak and scattered stream.—Increased secretion of urine.—Urine, pale yellow, or of a deep red colour.—Flow of sanguineous mucus from the bladder.—Emission of blood, drop by drop.—Purulent urine.—Burning smarting, on making water.—Incisive pains in the front part of the urethra, during the emission of urine, and afterwards.—Sharp, tearing, and incisive pains, successive pullings and pulsations in the urinary organs.—Burning, stinging and tearing in the kidneys.—Pressing pain in the kidneys, extending to the bladder; along the ureters; relieved by pressing upon the glans.—Inflammation and ulceration of the kidneys, of the bladder, and of the urethra.—Exceedingly painful sensibility of the region of the bladder on its being touched.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Draggings in the spermatic cord, on making water.—Inflammation and gangrene of the genital parts.—Painful swelling of the testes.—Sexual desire greatly increased, with painful, frequent erections (with gonorrhœa), of long continuance, as in priapismus.—Ready emission, during amorous caresses.—Spermatorrhœa.—After coition, burning pain in the urethra.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Catamenia premature and too copious, with black blood and pains during the flow.—Voiding of moles, of fœtus, and of placentæ.—Inflammation of the ovaries.—Swelling of the cervix uteri.—Corrosive leucorrhœa, with burning sensation on making water, and excitement of sexual desire.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness, with painful rattling of viscid mucus, copious, and coming from the chest, and with incisive shootings in the trachea.—Oppression of breathing, with sensation of constriction of the pharynx.—Stitches in the chest during air inspiration. (Inflammation of the lungs).—Inflammation of the larynx.—Sensation of excessive weakness in the organs of respiration, on speaking and on breathing deeply.—Voice feeble, timid, and trembling.

**18. Chest.**—Respiration rendered difficult and oppressed by constriction of the throat, and dryness of the nose.—Suspension of respiration in going up a hill, with rattling in the chest and nausea.—Shootings in the chest, and in the sides.—Burning pains in the chest, from whence small clots of blood are at times detached.—Palpitation of the heart.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Stiffness in the nape of the neck, with tension when bending it over.—Acute drawing pains in the back.—Tearing in the back (after rising from a seat).—Sensation of constriction in the spine.—Emprostotonos and opisthotonos.

**21. Limbs.**—Weakness and swelling of limbs.—Dropsical swelling of hands and feet.—Cold sweat of hands and feet.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Acute tractive pains in the arms.—Want of strength in the hands.—Eczematous eruption on dorsum of hand and between fingers, itching and burning fearfully, < from cold water, > from warmth.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Pains in the hips, with spasmodic sufferings in the urinary passages.—Acute tractive, piercing pains, in the legs, from the feet to the hips.—Trembling of the legs.—Darting pain from r. foot to r. side of h cad in paroxysms.

**24. Generalities.**—Burning pains, as from excoriation, in all the cavities of the body.—Acute shootings towards the interior in different parts.—Drawing, arthritic pains in the limbs, with affection of the urinary ducts, mitigated by rubbing.—Violent pains, with groans and lamentations.—Sensation of dryness in the joints.—Want of flexibility of the whole body.—Dejection and weakness, with excessive sensibility in all parts of the body, trembling, and desire to lie down.—Prostration of strength, proceeding even to paralysis.—Convulsions, tetanus.—The sufferings show themselves

chiefly on the r. side, and are mitigated in a recumbent posture.—The symptoms are renewed every seven days.

**25. Skin.**—Itching vesicles, with burning pain on being touched.—Blisters, from burns.—Erysipelatous inflammations.—Acute drawing pains in ulcers, with increased suppuration.

**26. Sleep.**—Great drowsiness, esp. in the afternoon, with yawnings and stretching.—Sleeplessness without apparent cause.—At night, half sleep, with frequent waking.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse hard, full and rapid.—Fever, which manifests itself only by cold.—Cold and shivering, with cutis anserina and paleness of the face.—Thirst only after the shivering.—Perspiration; cold, esp. on the hands and feet; on the genitals.—Sweat, of the smell of urine.—Pulsation through the trembling limbs.

## 022 - CARBO VEGETABILIS

Em *Carbo Vegetabilis*, há uma perda notável do calor vital do indivíduo, da sua energia. Indiferente, pensar é-lhe penoso. A sua memória está debilitada.

Está extremamente fraco, de vitalidade diminuída ou ausente.

Medo de fantasmas, de mortos.

A cabeça está quente e o corpo está frio, bem assim como o nariz, mãos, pés, joelhos frios como gelo, e pele.

O hálito é frio. O paciente tem necessidade de ar fresco, mas faltam-lhe as forças para inspirar convenientemente.

Sente necessidade de ser abanado.

Padece de insónia. O sono não é reparador, acorda em sobressalto, tem pesadelos.

Lentidão mental. Inteligência fraca ou diminuída. Lentidão física. Os seus afectos estão praticamente aniquilados. Está imperturbável. Nada o incomoda, nem mesmo os piores acontecimentos. Indiferença. Prostração com indiferença. Ansiedade à noite. Por vezes, tem medo de mortos-vivos. Fraco. Sem energia vital.

Dor de cabeça em que esta está quente, enquanto os pés e mãos estão frios.

Sensação de peso na cabeça. Não pode suportar o peso de um chapéu.

O rosto está pálido e frio, por ele escorrendo suores frios.

Dentes oscilantes. Gengivas que sangram facilmente. Piorreia.

Vê manchas negras que se movimentam à frente dos olhos.

Flatulência gástrica em excesso. Grande acumulação de ar no estômago e nos intestinos, que agrava quando o paciente está deitado. Arroto nauseabundo após ter comido ou bebido, que o aliviam por instantes.

Dor de estômago. Cancro do estômago com sensação de queimadura, ardor.

Distensão da parte superior do abdómen com dores que irradiam ao peito e são acompanhadas de dispneia.

O doente quer ingerir alimentos ou bebidas que o deixam pior.

Não suporta roupa apertada à volta do abdómen.

As fezes moles, expulsas com dificuldade, têm um odor cadavérico.

Epistaxe que aparece várias vezes no mesmo dia e que se pode arrastar por semanas, agravando pelo esforço. Antes e durante o sangramento, a face está pálida.

Rouquidão indolor, agravando à noite com a humidade.

Tosse seca com expectoração purulenta. Sente ardores no peito.

Opressão: respirar é difícil, por isso sente necessidade de ser abanado.

Asma com pele azul. Bronquite crónica dos velhos.

Circulação deficiente, o que faz com que a pele esteja azulada e as extremidades frias.

Hemorragias frequentes de sangue escuro, quase negro. Hemorragia de qualquer superfície mucosa.

Pele fria, coberta de suores frios.

Grande remédio da agonia. No estado terminal, quando o moribundo tem abundantes suores frios, a língua fria, voz apagada, este medicamento pode ainda salvar-lhe a vida.

AGRAVAÇÃO: à noite, antes da meia noite; no tempo quente e húmido; depois de ter comido; depois de ter bebido vinho; depois de ter comido alimentos gordurosos: porco, manteiga; depois de abuso de quinino, de mercúrio ou de tanino.

MELHORA: depois de arrotar; de ser abanado; pelo sono.

## A

For the bad effects of exhausting diseases, whether in young or old (Cinch., Phos., Psor.); cachetic persons whose vitality has become weakened or exhausted. Persons who have never fully recovered from the exhausting effects of some previous illness; asthma dates from measles or pertusis of childhood; indigestion from a drunken debauch; bad effects of a long ago injury; has never recovered from effects of typhoid (Psor.). Ailments: from quinine, especially suppressed intermittents; abuse of mercury, salt, salt meats; spoiled fish, meats, or fats; *from getting overheated* (Ant. c.). Bad effects from loss of vital fluids (Caust.); haemorrhage from any broken down condition of mucous membranes (Cinch., Phos.). Weakness of memory and slowness of thought. Epistaxis in daily attacks, for weeks, worse from exertion; face pale before as well as after a haemorrhage. Haemorrhage from any mucous outlet; in systems broken down, debilitated; blood oozes from weakened tissues; vital force exhausted. *Hippocratic face*; very pale, grayish-yellow, greenish, *cold with cold sweat*; after haemorrhage. Looseness of teeth, easily-bleeding gums. Patients crave things that make them sick; old toppers crave whiskey or brandy; want clothing loose around abdomen. Weak digestion; *simplest food disagrees*; excessive accumulation of gas in stomach and intestines < lying down; after eating or drinking, sensation as if stomach would burst; effects of a debauch, late suppers, rich food. Eructations give temporary relief. Diseases of the venous system predominate (Sulph.); symptoms of imperfect oxidation (Arg. nit.). Deficient capillary circulation causes blueness of skin and coldness of extremities; vital powers nearly exhausted; **desire to be constantly fanned**. Hoarseness: < evenings; damp evening air; warm, wet weather; fails when exerted (<

morning, Caust.). Awakens often from cold limbs and suffers from *cold knees at night* (Apis). Frequent, involuntary, cadaverous-smelling stools, followed by burning; soft stool voided with difficulty (Alum.). In the last stages of disease, with copious *cold sweat, cold breath, cold tongue, voice lost*, this remedy may save a life.

**Relations.** - Complementary: Kali carb. Want of susceptibility to well-selected remedies (Opium, Val.). Compare: Cinch., Plumb., in neglected pneumonia, especially in "old toppers;" Ant. t. in threatened paralysis from inability to expectorate loosened mucus. Opium: with lack of reaction after well-selected remedies fail to permanently improve (Val.). Phos. in easily bleeding ulcers. Puls., bad effects from fat food and pastry. Sulph., acrid-smelling menstrual flow and erysipelas of mammae.

**Aggravation.** - From butter, pork, fat food; abuse of quinine, bark and mercury; from singing or reading aloud; in warm, damp weather.

**Amelioration.** - From eructation; being fanned.

## B

Disintegration and *imperfect oxidation* is the keynote of this remedy. The typical Carbo patient is sluggish, fat and lazy and has a tendency to chronicity in his complaints. Blood seems to stagnate in the capillaries, causing blueness, coldness, and ecchymosis. Body becomes blue, icy-cold. Bacteria find a rich soil in the nearly lifeless stream and sepsis and typhoidal state ensues.

A lowered vital power from loss of fluids, after drugging; after other diseases; in old people with venous congestions; states of collapse in cholera, typhoid; these are some of the conditions offering special inducements to the action of Carbo veg. The patient may be almost lifeless, but the head is hot; coldness, breath cool, pulse



imperceptible, oppressed and quickened respiration, and must have air, must be fanned hard, must have all the windows open. This is a typical state for Carbo veg. The patient faints easily, is worn out, and must have fresh air. Hæmorrhage from any mucous surface. Very debilitated. Patient seems to be too weak to hold out. *Persons who have never fully recovered from the effects of some previous illness.* Sense of weight, as in the head (occiput), eyes and eyelids, before the ears, in the stomach, and elsewhere in the body; putrid (septic) condition of all its affections, coupled with a burning sensation. General venous stasis, bluish skin, limbs cold.

**Mind.**--Aversion to darkness. Fear of ghosts. Sudden loss of memory.

**Head.**--*Aches from any over-indulgence.* Hair feels sore, *falls off easily*; scalp itches when getting warm in bed. Hat pressed upon head like a heavy weight. Head feels heavy, constricted. Vertigo with nausea and tinnitus. Pimples on forehead and face.

**Face.**--Puffy, cyanotic. Pale, hippocratic, cold with cold sweat; blue (*Cup; Opium*). Mottled cheeks and red nose.

**Eyes.**--Vision of black floating spots. Asthenopia. Burning in eyes. Muscles pain.

**Ears.**--Otorrhœa following exanthematous diseases. Ears dry. Malformation of cerumen with exfoliation of dermoid layer of meatus.

**Nose.**--*Epistaxis in daily attacks, with pale face.* Bleeding after straining, with pale face; tip of nose red and scabby, itching around nostrils. Varicose veins on nose. Eruption in corner of alæ nasi. Coryza with cough, especially in moist, warm weather. Ineffectual efforts to sneeze.

**Mouth.**--Tongue coated white or yellow brown, *covered with aphthæ.* Teeth very sensitive where chewing; gums retracted and bleed easily. Blood oozing from gums when cleaning teeth. Pyorrhœa.

**Stomach.**--*Eructations, heaviness, fullness, and sleepiness*; tense from flatulence, with pain; worse lying down. Eructations after eating and drinking. Temporary relief from belching. Rancid, sour, or putrid eructations. Waterbrash, asthmatic breathing from

flatulence. Nausea in the morning. Burning in stomach, extending to back and along spine. *Contractive pain extending to chest, with distention of abdomen.* Faint gone feeling in stomach, not relieved by eating. Crampy pains forcing patient to bend double. Distress comes on a half-hour after eating. Sensitiveness of epigastric region. *Digestion slow; food putrefies* before it digests. Gastralgia of nursing women, with excessive flatulence, sour, rancid belching. Aversion to milk, meat, and *fat things. The simplest food distresses.* Epigastric region very sensitive.

**Abdomen.**--Pain as from lifting a weight; colic from riding in a carriage; excessive discharge of fetid flatus. Cannot bear tight clothing around waist and abdomen. Ailments accompanying intestinal fistulæ. *Abdomen greatly distended;* better, passing wind. *Flatulent colic.* Pain in liver.

**Rectum and Stool.**--Flatus hot, moist, offensive. Itching, gnawing and burning in rectum. *Acrid, corrosive moisture from rectum.* A musty, glutinous moisture exudes. Soreness, itching moisture of perineum at night. Discharge of blood from rectum. Burning at anus, burning varices (*Mur ac*). Painful diarrhœa of old people. Frequent, involuntary cadaverous-smelling stools, followed by burning. White hæmorrhoids; excoriation of anus. *Bluish,* burning piles, *pain* after stool.

**Male.**--Discharge of prostatic fluid at stool. Itching and moisture at thigh near scrotum.

**Female.**--Premature and too copious menses; pale blood. Vulva swollen; aphthæ; varices on pudenda. Leucorrhœa before menses, thick, greenish, milky, excoriating (*Kreos*). During menstruation, burning in hands and soles.

**Respiratory.**--Cough with itching in larynx; spasmodic with gagging and vomiting of mucus. Whooping cough, especially in beginning. Deep, rough voice, failing on slight exertion. *Hoarseness; worse, evenings,* talking; evening oppression of breathing, sore and raw chest. Wheezing and rattling of mucus in chest. Occasional spells of long coughing attacks. *Cough, with burning in chest;* worse in evening, in open air, after eating and talking. Spasmodic cough, bluish face, offensive expectoration, neglected pneumonia. Breath cold; *must be fanned.* Hæmorrhage from lungs. *Asthma in aged with blue skin.*

**Extremities.**--Heavy, stiff; feel paralyzed; *limbs, go to sleep*; want of muscular energy; joints weak. Pain in shins. Cramp in soles; feet numb and sweaty. *Cold from knees down*. Toes red, swollen. Burning pain in bones and limbs.

**Fever.**--Coldness, with thirst. Chill begins in forearm. Burning in various places. Perspiration on eating. Hectic fever, exhausting sweats.

**Skin.**--*Blue, cold ecchymosed*. Marbled with venous over distension. Itching; worse on evening, when warm in bed. Moist skin; *hot perspiration*; senile gangrene beginning in toes; bed sores; bleed easily. Falling out of hair, from a general weakened condition. Indolent ulcers, burning pain. Ichorous, offensive discharge; tendency to gangrene of the margins. Purpura. *Varicose ulcers*, carbuncles (*Ars; Anthrac*).

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, evening; night and open air; cold; from fat food, butter, coffee, milk, warm damp weather; *wine*. *Better*, from eructation, *from fanning*, cold.

**Relationship.**--Antidotes: *Spirits Nitre; Camph; Ambra; Arsenic*.

Compare: *Carboneum*-Lampblack (Spasms commencing in tongue, down trachea and extremities. Tingling sensation). *Lycop; Ars; China*.

Complementary: *Kali carb; Dros*.

**Dose.**--First to third trituration in stomach disorders. Thirtieth potency and higher in chronic conditions, and in collapse.

## C

**Clinical.**--*Acidity. Acne. Angina Pectoris. Aortitis. Aphonia. Asthenopia. Asthma. Breasts, erysipelas of. Bronchitis. Burns.*

*Carbuncle*. Catarrh. Chilblains. Cholera. Constipation. *Cough*. Deafness. *Debility*. Diarrhœa. *Distension*. Dysentery. *Dyspepsia*. Emphysema. Erysipelas. *Eructations*. *Feet, cold*. *Flatulence*. *Gangrene*. Hæmorrhages. *Hæmorrhoids*. Hair, falling out. *Headache*. *Heart, diseases of*. Influenza. Intermittents. Intertrigo. *Irritation*. *Laryngitis*. *Lungs, congested*. Measles. Mumps. *Nose, bleeding of*. Œsophagitis. Orchitis. Otorrhœa. *Pregnancy, disorders of*. Purpura. Scabies. Scurvy. *Shiverings*. *Sleep, disorders of*. *Starting*. *Stomach, disordered*. Stomatitis. *Trachea, dryness of*. *Tympanites*. Typhus. *Ulcers*. Yellow fever.

**Characteristics.**—The deodorant and disinfectant properties of charcoal in bulk had already been discovered when Hahnemann was at work on his *Materia Medica*. Proving with the crude and the potentised substances showed that the latter were much more powerful in their effect on the animal organism. These brought out the fact that there is an exact correspondence between the effect of crude charcoal and potentised *Carbo veg*. Both are antiseptic and deodorant. The signs and symptoms of decay and putrefaction are the leading indications for its medicinal use: Decomposition of food in the stomach; putrid diseases and ulcerations; symptoms of imperfect oxygenisation of the blood. *Carbo veg*. antidotes the effects of putrid meats or fish, rancid fats, salt or salt meats, and also the pathogenetic action of *Cinchona*, *Lachesis*, and *Mercurius*. It is suited to conditions where there is lack of reaction (like *Opium*); to low states of the vital powers, where the venous system is engorged; debility of greater intensity than *Carbo an.*; to children after exhausting diseases; to old people. Leading symptoms are: Numbness of limbs. *Burning* pains (as also *Carb. an.*—both the products of a *burning* process). Great debility as soon as he makes the least effort. Guernsey considers *Carb. v.* especially suited to cachectic individuals whose vital powers have become weakened. In cases where disease seems to have been engrafted on the system by reason of the depressing influence of some prior derangement. "Thus, for instance, the patient tells us that asthma has troubled him ever since he had whooping-cough in childhood; he has dyspepsia ever since a drunken debauch which occurred some years ago; he has never been well since the time he strained himself so badly; the strain itself does not now seem to be the matter, but his present ailments have all appeared since it happened; he sustained an injury some years ago, no traces of which are now apparent, and yet he dates his present complaints from the time of the occurrence of that accident; or, again, he was injured by exposure to damp, hot air, and his present

ailments result from it." Another form of debility is that following childbirth, causing falling out of hair.

Among other effects of *Carbo v.* are: Aversion to darkness. Fear of ghosts. Excessive accumulation of gas in stomach and intestines. "Stomach feels full and tense from flatulence." "Great pain in stomach on account of flatulence, < especially on *lying down*." Great desire for air; must be fanned; wants to be fanned *hard*. < From warmth: on the other hand it has cough < entering cold air from a warm room. < From brandy. Coldness is characteristic: cold breath (as in cholera); cold knees; cold, but wants to be fanned.

The mental state of *Carb. v.* is one of torpor and indolence, which distinguishes it from *Ars.* in many cases; slow thinking; < in morning on waking. Indifference. There is also peevishness; easily angered. Vertigo from stomach, with fainting, especially at meals. Lividity is a common indication; mottled skin round ulcers; indolent gangrene; varicose veins of arms, legs, vulva. Hippocratic countenance; cold breath. Collapse; with cold knees. Dull headache in occiput with confusion of mind; proceeding from occiput to forehead dull, heavy aching over eyes; in warm room; buzzing in ears very sensitive to pressure of hat. The congestive symptoms of *Carb. v.* are those of poisoning by carbonic acid; pulse thready; face pale, covered with cold sweat; desire to be fanned; anxiety without restlessness; dyspnoea. Hæmorrhages are frequent; epistaxis; hæmorrhage from throat in dysentery; from bowels; menorrhagia and metrorrhagia, with burning pains across sacrum and spine; hæmorrhage from the lungs; dyspnoea from chronic aortitis. It corresponds to fever of many types: typhoid, intermittent, yellow fever, hectic, and cholera. In intermittents of long standing where quinine has been abused; thirst only during chill; feet ice-cold up to knees; heat in burning flushes; sweat sour or offensive; weak, mind befogged. A. H. Birdsall has recorded a typical case of *Carb. v.* intermittent. A man, 36, had had fever eight months, partially suppressed by *Arsenic* and *Quinine*. Type, tertian. Headache for one or two hours before chill. Chill always from 9 to 10 a.m., beginning in feet and hands, spreading over body; nails very blue. Thirst with chill. Cold stage lasts two to three hours, followed immediately by hot stage; much heat in head and face, which is flushed red; *thirstlessness*. Sweating stage short; sweat sour. Apyrexia: sweats easily, especially from least warmth; awakens in morning always with slight sour-smelling sweat. Weak; dispirited; flatulent. A single dose of *Carb. v.* cured. There were only three more attacks, each of diminished intensity. There is catarrh

from warm, moist atmosphere. The cough of *Carb. v.* is < on entering cold air from a warm room. Hoarseness from damp air < morning or evening. Cough caused by a sensation as if sulphur fumes were in larynx. There is leucorrhœa, greenish yellow, < in morning. The leucorrhœa excoriates. Many symptoms occur during menses: headache; itching, burning soreness and smarting at vulva and anus; hæmorrhoids. A carbon ointment, made by carbonising a wine cork by plunging it into a clear fire and then, in its still glowing state, into vaseline and mixing thoroughly, is regarded as a sovereign remedy in anal irritation and hæmorrhoidal troubles. The menstrual discharge is corrosive and has a strong pungent odour. Premature and profuse. Preceded and followed by Leucorrhœa. Perinæum moist, raw, oozing. *Carbo v.* has weak digestion with enormous production of flatulence, > by eructations. Flatulence accompanies many other complaints, as asthma and heart affections. Heaviness, full feeling and burning. Aversion to fat, to meat; to milk, which causes flatulence. Desire for coffee (which does not relieve); for acids; for sweet and salt things. Effects of alcohol; of fish, especially if tainted; ice-water; vegetables; salt or salt meats. Disorder from high living, and especially *butter*-eating. Burning itching on skin; frozen limbs; chilblains; excoriations between toes. Tinea capitis or scald-head. Scalp very sensitive, feels as if bruised. Whooping-cough with pain at base of brain. Excessive gagging cough in the morning, compelling him to vomit everything in his stomach immediately after breakfast. *Dros.* is complementary to *Carbo v.* in this. Enuresis, which is < in morning after the first sleep.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Ars., Camph., Coff., Lach., Spir. nit. dulc., Fer. met. (Teste). *It antidotes:* Effects of putrid meats or fish, rancid fats, salt or salt meats; Chi., Lach., Merc. *Complementary:* China; Dros.; Kali c. (stitches in heart, &c.—*Carb. v.* contains potash). *Carb. an.* has more pronounced *induration* of glands and is suited to cases which have been opened too soon; is more appropriate to cancer and syphilis than *Carb. v.* *Carb. v.* has weak digestion in nursing women; every particle of food disagrees; *Carb. an.* has coldness at stomach, > by hard rubbing or hard pressure; piles, with oozing of inodorous fluid. *Carb. v.* is near-sighted; *Carb. an.* far-sighted. In ear affections *Carb. an.* has swelling behind ear. *Carb. v.* is more suited to sequelæ of exanthemata. Many of the effects of *Carb. v.* are like those in *Lycopod.*, and an occasional dose of *Carb. v.* assists the action of *Lyc.* Compare also *Raphanus* in flatulence. *Compatible:* Ars., Chi., Dros., Kali c., Phos. ac., Bell., Bry., Nux, Sep., Sul. *Compare:* Graphit. and all the carbons. Caust., Lach., Eup. perf., Pho. and

Rumex in hoarseness (Rumex is < 4 a.m. and 11 p.m. Caust. < in morning; from dry cold. Carb. v. < evening; from damp evening air). Camph.; Chi. in hæmorrhages, intermittents, hectic, affections of drunkards; Ipec. in hæmorrhages and intermittents; Menyanthes in intermittents with coldness of legs; Op., Sul. and Pso. in deficient reaction; Sul. ac. in dyspepsia of drunkards (Carb. v. has more putridity; Sul. ac. more sourness); Pho. in easily bleeding ulcers; Puls., bad effect from fat food and pastry; Sul. in acrid-smelling menses; erysipelas of breasts; Ars. and Bellis in effects of ice-cream and ice-water in hot weather. Nux in dyspepsia, easily angered; effects of debauchery (Nux is thin, spare, yellow, wiry; Carb. v. sluggish, stout, lazy); Sec. in hæmorrhages, cold breath; coldness < by warmth. Calc., Carb. an., and Stram. in aversion to darkness; Lach. in weak digestion (Lach. craves milk; Carb. v. has aversion to it), intolerance of clothing round waist; intermittent fever, flashes of burning heat without thirst. Sep. in bearing-down in rectum and vagina (Carb. v. has strong odour of menses which Sep. has not). Rhus in strains; in typhus; Colch. in cholera; cold breath, prostration. Cupr.

**Causation.**—Alcohol. Bad food: eggs, wines, liquors, fish. Fat food. Butter. Salt or salt food. Poultry. Ice-water. Debauchery. Strains. Lifting. Over-work (asthenopia). Change of weather. Warm, damp weather. Hot air inhaled from fire. Overheating.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Inquietude and anxiety, esp. in the evening (4-6 p.m.).—Fear of spectres, esp. at night.—Timidity, irresolution, and embarrassment in society.—Despair with lachrymose humour, and discouragement, with desire for death, and tendency to suicide.—Disposition to be frightened.—Irascibility and passion.—Sudden, and periodical weakness of memory.—Slowness of apprehension.—Fixed ideas.—Aversion to labour.

**2. Head.**—Vertigo, after the slightest movement of the head, or after having slept, as well as on stooping and walking.—Vertigo with nausea, obscuration of the eyes, trembling, buzzing in the ears, and even loss of consciousness.—Pressive headache, with tears in the eyes; they are painful when moving them.—Headache from being overheated.—Headache, with trembling of the jaw.—Nocturnal headache.—Cramp-like tension in the brain, or sensation, as if from contraction, of the teguments of the head.—Heaviness of the head.—Pressive headache, esp. above the eyes, in the temples and in

the occiput.—Drawing pain in the head, commencing at the nape of the neck, with nausea.—Shootings in the vertex.—Beating and pulsation in the head, esp. in the evening, or after a meal, with congestion of blood and heat, or burning sensation in the head.—The headache frequently extends from the nape of the neck to the brain, and is sometimes aggravated after a meal.—Acute tractive pains in the teguments of the head, esp. in the occiput and in the forehead, often commencing in the limbs.—Painful sensibility of the hairy scalp to external pressure (for instance, that of the hat).—Sensitiveness of scalp is < in the afternoon and evening, and after eating; < from taking cold, or when getting warm in bed.—Susceptibility to cold in the head.—Falling off of the hair, with itching of the scalp in the evening, when getting warm in bed.

**3. Eyes.**—Pains in the eyes, after having fatigued the sight, and from fine work.—Pains in the muscles of the eyes, on looking upwards.—Itching, smarting, heat, pressure and burning pain in the eyes, and in the corners of the eyes.—Nocturnal agglutination of the eyelids.—Bleeding of the eyes, often with strong congestion in the head.—Quivering and trembling of the eyelids.—Black, flying spots before the eyes.—Myopia.—Insensibility of the pupil.

**4. Ears.**—Otalgia in the evening.—In the evening, redness and heat of the (r.) external ear.—Want of cerumen.—Flow of fetid pus from the inner ear.—Obstruction of the ears.—Pulsations in the ears.—Tingling and buzzing in the ears.—Swelling of the parotids.

**5. Nose.**—Itching in the nose, with tickling and tingling in the nostrils.—Redness of the tip, and scabs at the point of the nose.—Obstruction of the nose, esp. towards evening, or serous flow, without coryza.—Violent coryza, with hoarseness and rawness of the chest, tingling and tickling in the nose, and ineffectual inclination to sneeze.—Frequent and continued epistaxis, esp. at night and in the morning, with paleness of the face, or else after having stooped, or after straining to evacuate.

**6. Face.**—Paleness of the face.—Complexion yellow, greyish, greenish.—Face hippocratic.—Tractive pains, acute pullings, piercings, and burning pains in the bones of the face.—Swelling of the face and of the cheeks.—Tetters in the face.—Furunculi before the ear, and under the jaw.—Red pimples on the face (in young persons).—Swelling of the lips.—Lips cracked.—Purulent blisters on the lips.—Fissures of the ulcerated lips.—Eruptions, like tetters, on



the chin, and on the commissures of the lips.—Twitchings of the upper lip.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache, with pulling or drawing pains; acute, or contractive, ulcerative, or pulsative pains, provoked by taking anything hot or cold, as well as by food too salt.—Obstinate looseness of the teeth.—The gums recede from the teeth (incisors).—Unfastening, retraction, excoriation, and ulceration of the gums.—Bleeding of the gums, and sockets of the teeth.

**8. Mouth.**—Heat and dryness, or accumulation of water in the mouth.—Dryness of the mouth, without thirst.—Roughness in the mouth and on the tongue.—Tongue coated white or yellow-brown.—Stomacace.—Excoriation of the tongue, with difficulty in moving it.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, as if from internal swelling.—Sensation of constriction in the throat, with impeded deglutition.—Smarting, scraping, and burning pain in the throat, the palate, and the gullet.—Feeling of coldness in the throat.—Pain of excoriation in the throat on coughing, on blowing the nose, and on swallowing.—Rattling from much phlegm in the throat, which is easily detached.—Swelling and inflammation of the uvula, with stitches in the throat.

**10. Appetite.**—Bitter taste.—Salt taste in the mouth, and of food.—Want of appetite, or thirst and immoderate hunger.—Chronic dislike to meat, milk, and fat.—Desire for salt food, or food sweetened with sugar.—Great desire for coffee.—After a meal, but esp. after taking milk, great inflation of the abdomen, acidity in the mouth, and sour risings.—Sweat, esp. during a meal.—Great heat after drinking wine.—After dinner, confusion of the head and pressure of the stomach, or headache, heaviness in the limbs and mental anxiety.—Weakness of digestion; the plainest food inconveniences him.

**11. Stomach.**—Empty or bitter risings.—Risings of food, and esp. of fat food.—Sour risings, esp. after a meal.—Pyrosis.—Hiccough after every movement.—Nausea, esp. in the morning, after a meal, or at night.—Continual nausea.—Flow of water from the stomach, like saliva, even in the night.—Vomiting of blood; of food in the evening.—Heaviness, fulness, and tension in the stomach.—Cramps in the stomach, contractive, or pressive and burning, with accumulation of flatus, and great sensitiveness of the

epigastrium.—Sensation of scraping and of trembling in the stomach.—The pains in the stomach are aggravated or renewed by fright, opposition, a chill, as well as after a meal, or at night, and esp. after having taken flatulent food, also by suckling.—Colic, with the sensation of a burning pressure; much flatulence and sensitiveness of the pit of the stomach.—Pressure at the pit of the stomach, as if the heart were going to be crushed, esp. in suckling women.

**12. Abdomen.**—Pain in the hypochondria like that of a bruise, and esp. in the hepatic region, chiefly when it is touched.—Shooting pain under the ribs.—Tension, pressure, and shootings in the hepatic region.—Shootings in the spleen.—Pressure of the clothes on the hypochondria.—Pains in the umbilical region on its being touched.—Heaviness, fulness, inflation and tension of the abdomen, with heat in the whole body.—Colic, produced by the motion of a carriage.—Pressure and cramps in the abdomen.—Pain in the abdomen, as from lifting a weight, or from dislocation.—Burning pain and great anguish in the abdomen.—Pinching in the abdomen, coming from the l. side and tending towards the r. side, with sensation of paralytic weakness in the thigh.—Much flatulency, esp. after a meal, and sometimes with sensation of torpor in the abdomen.—Flatulent, cramp-like colic, even at night.—Borborygmi and movements in the abdomen.—Excessive discharge of flatus, of a putrid smell.—Aggravation of the abdominal sufferings after eating the smallest portion of food.—The pains in the abdomen are often accompanied by anxiety and tears.—He cannot bear any tight clothing around his waist and abdomen.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation.—Hard, tough, scanty stool.—Insufficient evacuations.—Difficult evacuations, without being hard, with straining, burning pain in the anus, and pains similar to those of parturition, in the abdomen.—Evacuations liquid, pale or mucus-like.—Discharges of mucus and of blood instead of fæces during the evacuation, with cries (in children).—Involuntary evacuations of substances of a putrid smell.—Discharge of blood from the anus with every evacuation.—After the evacuation, aching pain in the abdomen.—Large painful hæmorrhoidal tumours of a deep blue colour at the anus.—Fluent hemorrhoids.—Shooting, itching and burning pain in the anus.—Discharge from varices.—Discharge of tænia.—Discharge of a viscous and corrosive serum from the anus and rectum, esp. at night.—Excoriation and oozing at the perinæum.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Diminution of the secretion of urine.—Frequent, anxious, and urgent inclination to make water, day and night.—Wetting the bed.—Urine red, and very deep-coloured, as if it were mixed with blood.—Urine of a deep red, with a dark cloudy appearance.—Copious urine, of a clear yellow colour, or thickish and whitish (diabetes).—Smarting on making water.—Constriction of the urethra every morning.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Extraordinary affluence of voluptuous thoughts.—Frequent pollutions.—Too speedy emission in coition; followed by roaring in the head.—Smooth, red, and oozing spots on the glans penis.—Discharge of prostatic fluid while at stool.—Itching and moisture at the thigh, near the scrotum.—Pressure in the testes.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Premature and too copious catamenia; or too feeble, with pale blood.—Before the catamenia, cramps in the abdomen and headache.—During the catamenia, vomiting and pains in the teeth, head, loins, and abdomen.—Itching, burning, excoriation, aphthæ and swelling at the vulva.—Varices on the pudenda.—Milk-white, thick and yellowish, greenish and corrosive discharge from the vagina.—Leucorrhœa before the catamenia.—Disposition to miscarriages.—Inflammation of the mammæ.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Prolonged hoarseness, esp. towards the evening.—In the morning and in the evening hoarseness, aggravated by prolonged conversation, more esp. by cold and damp weather.—Loss of voice at night, or when talking.—Scraping, tingling, and tickling in the larynx.—Cough excited by a tingling in the throat, or with burning pain and sensation of excoriation in the chest.—Soreness and ulcerative pain in the larynx and pharynx.—Cramp-like cough, also with retching, and vomiting, three or four times a day, or else in the evening, for a long time successively.—Spasmodic hollow cough (whooping-cough); four or five attacks every day, caused by a tingling irritation in the larynx; expectoration only in the morning, yellow, like pus; brownish; bloody; tasting putrid, sour, salt, and of offensive smell.—The cough is < in the evening; till midnight; from movement; when walking in the open air; from cold, wet weather: from going from a warm to a cold place; after lying; after eating and drinking; esp. cold things; from talking.—Cough in the evening before going to bed, and in bed.—On coughing, painful shootings in the head.—Cough, with expectoration of greenish mucus, or of a yellowish pus.—Cough, with spitting of blood and burning pain in the chest.—Cold breath.

**18. Chest.**—Laboured respiration and shortness of breath, while walking.—Wheezing and rattling of mucus in the chest.—Great difficulty of respiration, and oppression of the chest.—Fits of suffocation caused by flatulency.—On breathing, painful throbbing in the head and teeth.—Frequent want to take a deep inspiration.—Want of breath, esp. in the evening in bed.—Burning pain, shootings, and pressure on the chest (hydro thorax).—Compression and cramp-like constriction in the chest.—The chest is tight, with a sensation of fulness and anxiety.—Pains as from excoriation in the chest.—Sensation of fatigue in the chest.—Burning pain in the region of the heart, with congestion in the chest, and violent palpitation of the heart.—Rheumatic, drawing pains, acute pullings and pressure on the chest.—Brownish spots on the chest.—Brown-yellow blotches on the chest.—Erysipelatous inflammation of the mammæ.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Rigidity of the nape of the neck.—Swelling of the cervical glands.—Rheumatic, drawing pains, acute pullings and shootings in the back, the nape of the neck, and the muscles of the neck.—Continual shootings in the loins, esp. on making a false step.—Rigidity of the dorsal spine.—Painful stiffness of the back in the morning, when rising.—Itching pimples on the back.—Itching, excoriation, and oozing under the armpits.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Acute drawing and burning pains in the muscles and in shoulder-joint.—Pulling and acute drawing pains in the forearms, the wrists, and the fingers.—Relaxation of the muscles of the arms and of the hands, on laughing.—Tension in the joints of the hand, as if they were too short. Cramp-like contraction of the hands.—Heat of the hands; burning in the hands.—Icy-cold hands.—The tips of the fingers are covered with cold sweat.—Paralytic weakness of the wrists and of the fingers, esp. on grasping an object.—Fine granulated, and itching eruption on the hands.—Extremities of the fingers become ulcerated.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Torpor and insensibility of the legs and feet.—Drawing and paralytic pain in the legs.—Acute pulling, and drawing, burning pains in the hip and knees.—Strong tension and cramp-like pains in the coxo-femoral joints, the thighs, and the knees.—Aneurism in the ham, with tensive pain and pulsation.—Tetters in the knee.—Cramps in the legs, and (esp.) in the soles of the feet, and at night, in the calves of the legs.—Fetid and easily bleeding ulcers, in the legs.—Obstinate torpor in the feet.—Perspiration of the feet.—Redness and swelling of the toes,

with shooting pain, as if they had been frozen.—Ulceration in the extremity of the toes.—Senile gangrene, which begins in the toes and works all the way up the limb.

**24. Generalities.**—Pains with anxiety, heat and complete discouragement, or with dejection after the paroxysm.—Acute pullings and arthritic drawing pains, with paralytic weakness, chiefly in the limbs, and sufferings from flatulency, or with difficulty of respiration, when it is the chest which is attacked.—Pain as from dislocation in the limbs, or pain as if caused by a strain in the loins.—Burning pains in the limbs and in the bones, ulcers.—Pulsation in different parts of the body.—Sufferings from a strain in the back, or from riding in a carriage.—Trembling and jerkings in the limbs by day.—Numbness of the limbs readily induced.—The majority of symptoms appear while walking in the open air.—Emaciation, esp. of the face.—Contusive pain in all the limbs, esp. in the morning, immediately on rising.—Great weakness of the flexors.—Great debility and weakness as soon as he makes the least exertion.—Excessive dejection, frequently proceeding to fainting, even in the morning in bed, or else at the beginning of a walk.—Sudden prostration of strength.—General dejection towards noon, with necessity to support the head, and to be still.—Paralysis, and total absence of pulse.—Liability to take cold.

**25. Skin.**—Sensation of tingling of the skin, throughout the body.—General itching in the evening, and on becoming warm in bed.—Burning sensation in different parts of the skin.—Eruption of small pimples like miliary scabies.—Nettle-rash.—Tetters.—Streaks of a reddish brown.—Painless ulcers in the extremities of the fingers and of the toes.—Fetid ulcers, with burning pains, and discharge of corrosive and bloody pus.—Chilblains.—Varices.—Plexus of the veins, formed by a dilatation of the capillary vessels, with violent hæmorrhage, after the slightest injury.—Lymphatic swellings, with suppuration and burning pains.—Swelling and induration of the glands.—Gangrenous spots from lying in bed; old wounds having heated break out again; punctured wounds which won't heal.

**26. Sleep.**—Strong inclination to sleep during the day, disappearing on movement.—Sleep in the morning, or early in the evening (with sleeplessness at night).—Comatose sleep, with rattling in the throat.—No sleep, with inability to open the eyes.—Retarded sleep and sleeplessness caused by uneasiness in the body.—At night, or in the evening, when in bed, headache, anguish, with oppression of the

chest, startings and pains in the limbs, cold in the hands and in the feet, &c.—Dreams frequent, fantastical, anxious and terrible, with tossing about of the body, or with starting and fright.

**27. Fever.**—Shivering and cold in the body.—Febrile shivering in the evening and at night, followed by transient heat.—Fever with thirst during the cold stage only, or with profuse perspiration followed by shiverings.—Febrile state with comatose drowsiness, râle, cold sweat on the face and at the extremities, face hippocratic, pulse small and evanescent.—Pulse, small, weak, imperceptible; uneven; intermitting.—Febrile condition at night, with general heat, and burning heat in the hands and feet.—Frequent attacks of transient heat.—Nocturnal sweat.—In the morning, acid sweat.—Cold sweat on the limbs and on the face.

## 023 - CARCINOSINUM

Ansiedade por antecipação, principalmente no que toca aos entes queridos.

É afectado por maus acontecimentos, coisas horríveis.

Medo da multidão.

A aproximação de uma tempestade agrava-o. No entanto, sentir-se-á bem com a visão dos raios e os trovões não o incomodarão.

Agrava normalmente à beira-mar.

Ciumento.

Obstinado.

Tiques.

Preocupa-se muito com detalhes. Limpa com obsessão os objectos de casa.

Sensível à música.

Indivíduos emocionais, passionais, com desejos intensos, que trabalham arduamente.

## B

It is claimed the Carcinodin acts favorably and modifies all cases in which either a history of carcinoma can be elicited, or symptoms of the disease itself exist (J. H. Clarke, M. D).

Carcinoma of the mammary glands with great pain and induration of glands; of uterus, the offensive discharge, hæmorrhage and pain are greatly relieved.

Indigestion, accumulation of gas in stomach and bowels; rheumatism-Cancerous cachexia.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Bufo*; *Conium*; *Phytolacca*, *Asterias*.

**Dose.**--Thirtieth and 200th potency, a dose at night or less frequently.

## C

**Clinical.**—Cancer Melancholia. Worms.

**Characteristics.**—This is one of the principal nosodes of cancer, and is one of Dr. Burnett's preparations. I use it more frequently than any other as a diathetic remedy. Burnett had a number of different cancer preparations, and followed his instinct largely in their use and selection. In addition to *Scirrhinum*, of which I have given an account in the Dictionary, he had a preparation which he named Durum (a Latinised form of *Scirrhinum*, as I take it). This he used in treating depraved inherited conditions in children, such as infantile self-abuse, with good effects, which I have confirmed. I have met with a suicidal tendency in several cancer patients, so that the cancer nosodes may be appropriate in many mental cases, especially where the heredity points that way.

**Relations.**—*Compare*: *Scirrhinum*



## 024 – CAUSTICUM

É ansioso e agitado, principalmente ao crepúsculo. Triste e pessimista, melancólico.

A criança não se quer deitar. Chora por tudo e por nada. Demora muito a aprender a andar e caminha de forma instável com quedas constantes.

Estes estados de inquietude fazem com que o paciente padeça de insónia. Tem dificuldade em encontrar uma posição confortável, de estar deitado em relativa imobilidade. Mexe-se sem cessar, mas tal facto não lhe traz nenhuma melhora.

É um hipersensível compassivo, que se impressiona facilmente com as desventuras dos outros. Sente-as e lamenta-as insistentemente.

Sensação de desfalecimento, tremores.

Depressão. Desespero. Simpático e compassivo. O que acontece aos outros afecta-o como se lhe tivesse acontecido a si. Ansiedade. Tem maus pressentimentos. Está sempre à espera de que algo de grave aconteça. Procura a tranquilidade e o silêncio. Não quer falar. Medo de ser assassinado. Medo da morte. Medo da escuridão. Tem ideias constantes de suicídio. Memória fraca. Confunde sílabas e letras. Não termina as frases. Anarquista. Muda as coisas de lugar com frequência. Avarento. Tranquilo durante o dia e ansioso à noite.

*Causticum* vai sofrer de fraqueza parálitica, que surge na sequência de um trauma moral ou depois de esgotamento decorrente de doença esgotante.

Paralisia que se manifesta progressiva e lentamente em zonas localizadas do corpo, com especial incidência do lado direito. Paralisia das cordas vocais, língua, pálpebras, rosto, extremidades, na sequência de exposição ao vento frio, ou a uma corrente de ar.

Paralisia que persiste após apoplexia.

Dores dilacerantes, contusas, que surgem aos poucos, dando a sensação que a região afectada está em carne viva, queimada, agravando do lado direito. Dores ao nível do couro cabeludo, da garganta, das vias respiratórias, do recto, do ânus, da uretra, da vagina, do útero, com as mencionadas características.

Neuralgia e paralisia facial após exposição ao vento frio e seco.

Nevralgia facial por mudança de tempo.

As pálpebras fecham-se involuntariamente. Tem dificuldade em erguer a pálpebra superior, situação que agrava depois de um resfriado.

Zumbidos nos ouvidos.

Ressonância de palavras e passos.

O estômago arde, como se tivesse sido queimado por cal viva.

Arrotos e vômitos ácidos.

Prisão de ventre com necessidade frequente de evacuar, que não é coroada de êxito. Para expulsar as fezes precisa de fazer um esforço enorme e estas são melhor expulsas quando o paciente está de pé.

As fezes são laminadas, brilhantes, gordurosas.

Aversão por doces.

Hemorróidas queimantes, com sensação de ferida, que agravam ao caminhar.

Rouquidão que agrava de manhã, após exposição ao frio seco, com sensação de carne viva e afonia. Rouquidão dos cantores.

Sensibilidade laríngea. Laringite aguda.

Tosse seca, que agrava pelo calor da cama e melhora ingerindo água fria. O peito parece estar em carne viva. Não consegue expelir o catarro, pelo que o engole.

Tosse com dor no quadril, com emissão involuntária de urina.

Incontinência de urina no primeiro sono. Incontinência diurna, que agrava ao tossir, ao respirar, quando se assoa e ao caminhar.

O paciente tem a uretra pouco sensível e não sente a urina sair.

Tem dificuldade em urinar sem ser de pé ou indo à casa de banho.

As regras muito adiantadas e fracas só aparecem de dia e cessam quando a paciente se deita.

Leucorreia só à noite, com fraqueza e prostração.

Frigidez. Epilepsia menstrual da puberdade.

Agitação dos membros inferiores à noite.

Reumatismo crónico das articulações do maxilar inferior.

Verrugas. Verrugas debaixo das unhas.

Tem cicatrizes antigas, principalmente de queimaduras, que se tornam doridas. Feridas antigas que reabrem.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** no tempo claro e seco; pelo ar frio; pelo movimento; ao andar de carro; ao tomar café; ao transitar de um local frio para um quente; depois de ter estado molhado ou tomado banho.

**MELHORA:** pelo tempo húmido e chuvoso; pelo ar quente.

## A

Adapted to persons with dark hair and rigid fibre; weakly, psoric, with *excessively yellow, sallow complexion*; subject to affections of respiratory and urinary tracts. Children with dark hair and eyes, delicate, sensitive, skin prone to intertigo during dentition (Lyc.), or convulsions with eruption of teeth (Stan.). Disturbed functional activity of brain and spinal cord, from exhausting disease or severe mental shock, resulting in paralysis. **Rawness or soreness:** of scalp, throat, respiratory tract, rectum, anus, urethra, vagina, uterus (as if bruised, Arn.; as if sprained, Rhus). Melancholy mood: sad, hopeless; from care, grief, sorrow; with weeping, "the least thing makes the child cry.". Intense sympathy for sufferings of others. Ailments: from long-lasting grief and sorrow (Phos. ac.); from loss

of sleep, night watching (Coc., Ign.); from sudden emotions, fear, fright, joy (Coff., Gels.); from anger or vexation; from suppressed eruptions. Children slow in learning to walk (Cal. p.). Unsteady walking and easy falling of little children. Constipation: frequent, ineffectual desire (Nux); stool passes better *when person is standing*; impeded by haemorrhoids; tough and shining, like grease; in children and nocturnal enuresis. Urine involuntary: when coughing, sneezing, blowing the nose (Puls., Squil., Ver.). Cough: with *rawness and soreness in chest*; with inability to expectorate, sputa must be swallowed (Arn., Kali c.); relieved by swallow of cold water; *on expiration* (Acon.); with pain in hips; remaining after pertusis; with expectoration chiefly at night. Hoarseness with *rawness*, and aphonia < in the morning (< in the evening, Carbo v., Phos.). At night, unable to get an easy position or lie still a moment (Eup., Rhus). Must move constantly, but motion does not relieve. Cannot cover too warmly, but warmth does not >. Faint-like sinking of strength; weakness and trembling. Xixexwa, especially burns, scalds, freshen up, become sore again; old injuries re-open; patients say "they never have been well since that burn.". Menses: too early; too feeble; *only during the day*; cease on lying down. Paralysis: of single parts; vocal organs, tongue, eyelids, face, extremities, bladder; generally, of *right side*; from exposure to cold wind or draft; after typhoid, typhus or diphtheria; gradually appearing. Drooping of upper eyelids; cannot keep them open (Caul., Gels., Graph. - of both lids, Sep.). Rheumatic affections, with contraction of the flexors and stiffness of the joints; tension and shortening of muscles (Am. m., Cimex, Guaiac., Nat. mur.). Warts: large, jagged, often pedunculated; bleeding easily; exuding moisture; small, all over the body; on eyelids, face; on the nose. Patient improves for a time, then comes to a "standstill" (Psor, Sulph.).

**Relations.** - Complementary: Carbo veg., Petros. Incompatible: Phos. Must not be used before or after Phos., always disagrees; the Acids; Coffea. Compare: Arn., must swallow mucus; Gels., Graph., Sep. in ptosis; hoarseness, Rumex and Carbo v. when < changes to evening; Sulph. in chronic aphonia. Causticum antidotes paralysis from lead poisoning (bad effects of holding type in mouth of compositors). and abuse of Merc. or Sulph. in scabies. It affects the right side most prominently.

**Aggravation.** - **In clear, fine weather**; coming from the air into a warm room (Bry.); cold air, especially draft of cold air; on becoming cold; from getting wet or bathing.

**Amelioration.** - In damp, wet weather; warm air.

## B

Manifests its action mainly in chronic rheumatic, arthritic and paralytic affections, indicated by the tearing, drawing pains in the muscular and fibrous tissues, with deformities about the joints; progressive loss of muscular strength, tendinous contractures. Broken down seniles. In catarrhal affections of the air passages, and seems to choose preferably dark-complexioned and rigid-fibered persons. Restlessness at night, with tearing pains in joints and bones, and faint-like sinking of strength. This weakness progresses until we have gradually appearing paralysis. Local paralysis, vocal cords, muscles of deglutition, of tongue, eyelids, face, bladder and extremities. Children are slow to walk. The skin of a Causticum person is of a *dirty white sallow*, with warts, especially on the face. Emaciation due to disease, worry, etc, and of long standing. *Burning, rawness, and soreness* are characteristic.

**Mind.**--Child does not want to go to bed alone. Least thing makes it cry. Sad, hopeless. *Intensely sympathetic*. Ailments from long-lasting grief, sudden emotions. Thinking of complaints, aggravates, especially hæmorrhoids.

**Head.**--Sensation of empty space between forehead and brain. Pain in right frontal eminence.

**Face.**--Paralysis of right side. Warts. Pain in facial bones. Dental fistula. Pain in jaws, with difficulty in opening mouth.

**Eyes.**--Cataract with motor disturbances. Inflammation of eyelids; ulceration. Sparks and dark spots before eyes *Ptosis (Gels)*. Vision impaired, as if film were before eyes. Paralysis of ocular muscles after exposure to cold.

**Ears.**--Ringing, roaring, pulsating, with deafness; words and steps re-echo; chronic middle-ear catarrh; accumulation of ear-wax.

**Nose.**--*Coryza*, with hoarseness. Scaly nose. Nostrils ulcerated. Pimples and warts.

**Mouth.**--Bites inside of cheek from chewing. Paralysis of tongue, with indistinct speech. Rheumatism of articulation of lower jaw. Gums bleed easily.

**Stomach.**--Greasy taste. Aversion to sweets. Feels as if lime were burned in stomach. Worse after eating fresh meat; smoked meat agrees. Sensation of ball rising in throat. *Acid dyspepsia*.

**Stool.**--Soft and small, size of goose-quill (*Phos*). Hard, tough, covered with mucus; shines like grease; small-shaped; expelled with much straining, or only on standing up. Pruritus. Partial paralysis of rectum. Rectum sore and burns. Fistula and large piles.

**Urine.**--Involuntary when coughing, sneezing (*Puls*). Expelled very slowly, and sometimes retained. Involuntary during first sleep at night; also from slightest excitement. *Retention* after surgical operations. Loss of sensibility on passing urine.

**Female.**--*Uterine inertia during labor*. Menses cease at night; *flow only during day* (*Cycl; Puls*). Leucorrhœa at night, with great weakness (*Nat mur*). Menses delay, late (*Con. Graph; Puls*).

**Respiratory.**--*Hoarseness* with pain in chest; *aphonia*. Larynx sore. *Cough, with raw soreness of chest*. Expectoration scanty; *must be swallowed*. *Cough with pain in hip*, especially left worse in evening; *better, drinking cold water*; worse, warmth of bed. Sore streak down trachea. Mucus under sternum, which he cannot *quite reach*. Pain in chest, with palpitation. Cannot lie down at night. Voice re-echoes. Own voice roars in ears and distresses. Difficulty of voice of singers and public speakers (Royal).

**Back.**--Stiffness between shoulders. Dull pain in nape of neck.

**Extremities.**--Left-sided sciatica, with numbness. Paralysis of single parts. Dull, tearing pain in hands and arms. Heaviness and weakness. Tearing joints. Unsteadiness of *muscles of forearm* and hand. Numbness; loss of sensation in hands. *Contracted tendons*. Weak ankles. Cannot walk without suffering. *Rheumatic tearing in limbs; better by warmth, especially heat of bed*. Burning in joints. Slow in learning to walk. Unsteady walking and easily falling. *Restless legs*

*at night.* Cracking and tension in knees; stiffness in hollow of knee. Itching on dorsum of feet.

**Skin.**--Soreness in folds of skin, back of ears, between thighs. *Warts* large, jagged, bleeding easily, on tips of fingers and nose. Old burns that do not get well, and ill effects from burns. Pains of burns. Cicatrices freshen up; old injuries reopen. Skin prone to intertrigo during dentition.

**Sleep.**--Very drowsy; can hardly keep awake. Nocturnal sleeplessness, with dry heat, inquietude.

**Relationship.**--According to the careful investigations of Dr. Wagner of Basel, Causticum corresponds to Ammon causticum 4x. *Causticum* does not agree with *Phosphorus*; the remedies should not be used after each other. *Diphtherotoxin follows*, causticum in chronic bronchitis.

Antidote: Paralysis from lead-poisoning.

Complementary: *Carbo; Petrosel.*

Compare: *Rhus; Arsenic; Amm phos* (facial paralysis).

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, dry, cold winds, in *clear fine* weather, *cold* air; from motion of carriage. *Better*, in *damp, wet* weather; *warmth*. Heat of bed.

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth attenuation. In chronic ailments and especially in paralytic states, the higher potencies once or twice a week.

## C

**Clinical.**—Acne rosacea. Agalactia. Amaurosis. Apoplexy. Arthritis deformans. *Bladder, affections of. Bronchitis.* Burns. Cataract. Chorea. *Coccygodynia. Constipation.* Convulsions. *Cough.* Deafness. Dentition. Diphtheritic paralysis. Ears, otorrhœa.

Emaciation. Enuresis. Epilepsy. *Eyes, affections of.* Facial paralysis. *Fistula.* Fistula dentalis. Goître. Hæmorrhoids. Headache. Heart affections. Heel, blistered. Herpes zoster. Hip disease. Hydrogenoid constitution. Impotence. Influenza. Intermittent fever. Intertrigo. *Laryngitis.* Lead poisoning. Leucorrhœa. Locomotor ataxy. Menière's disease. *Menstruation, disorders of.* *Myalgia.* Nails, crippled. Neuralgia. Nose, crusts in; acne on. Paralysis. Pemphigus. *Pregnancy.* Prostatitis. Ptosis. Rheumatism. Scabies. Scrofula. Skin, eruptions of. Small-pox. Stammering. Syphilis. Tendons, contracted. Throat, affections of. Tongue, affections of; paralysis of. Ulcers. Urethritis. *Urine, disordered.* Varicose veins. *Voice, lost.* Warts. Whooping-cough.

**Characteristics.**—*Causticum* is one of the great polychrest medicines of the *Chronic Diseases*. It is both antipsoric and antisycotic and antisymphilitic. The leading feature of the *Causticum* effects is *Paralysis*, showing itself both in voluntary and involuntary muscles. The weakening effect of potassium in allopathic overdosing is well known, and is strongly brought out in the *Causticum* provings. Paralytic weakness. Paralysis of single nerves or single parts. Ptosis; facial paralysis; paralysis of tongue; of extremities; of vocal cords; of bladder; of rectum; lead paralysis. Allied to paralysis are convulsions, chorea, cramps, starting, restlessness, twitching. Contraction of flexor tendons. Trembling. Neuralgic and rheumatic affections; tearing, drawing pains. There is a headache which draws and tears through the body. Glandular indurations are prominent. In children there are many symptoms of scrofula. There is a weakened and emaciated appearance, especially about the face, the abdomen being large. Skin dirty-white. Scrofulous inflammations about eyes, ears, and scalp. The paralytic element comes out in slow learning to talk and walk, and stumbling on attempting to walk. In chorea the right side is more affected than left words seem to be jerked out. During the night the legs are constantly "on the go." This kind of restlessness is characteristic of *Caus*. The mental state is timid, nervous, anxious. Apprehensive of impending misfortune. Conscience-stricken as if she had committed a crime. Full of fearful fancies, < at twilight. Sees fearful images when closing eyes. Melancholy. Taciturn and distrustful; inclined to fits of anger with scolding. Memory fails (mental paralysis), any attempt at mental exertion = symptoms, such as stitches in temples, tension in head and scalp, especially forehead to temples. There is a sensation as if there was an empty space between the bone of the skull and the brain, > by warmth. Headache; cannot keep upper eyelids up. Vertigo,



excitement of brain and spine, incapable, tends to fall forward or sideways (locomotor ataxy); with anxiety, weakness in head, sight as if through a fog; skin dry and hot; constipation. Eruptions on scalp behind ears. Sounds re-echo unpleasantly an ordinary voice sounds loud. Facial paralysis from cold draught neuralgia of right cheekbones to mastoid process < at night. Jaw joints affected with rheumatism. Sickly, sallow, low-spirited expression. Nash cured an obstinate case of prosopalgia with *Caust.* The patient was emaciated and debilitated by long suffering; pains came in paroxysms, and were of a drawing nature. She had suffered from eczema at times before the neuralgia appeared. *Sulph.* had been given in vain. *Caust.* 200 rapidly cured. The *Caust.* weakness may result from grief of long standing or from disease. Accumulations of mucus in larynx and fauces; catarrh of throat and Eustachian tubes with tinnitus and reverberation. Difficult swallowing of liquids. Constant sensation as if lime were burning in stomach; with water-brash. Pressure and fulness in abdomen as if it would burst, much < by food. Gripping cutting > by bending double, < after least food or tightening clothes; menstrual colic (*Caus.* will cure after failure of *Coloc.*). Obstinate constipation (paralysis of rectum); stools covered with shiny coating of mucus; piles, unbearable by walking, by thinking of them, by touch. No remedy has such well-marked aggravations of anal symptoms as *Caus.* A characteristic is "Passes stool best standing." Spasm of rectum prevents walking. Painful pustules near anus discharging pus, blood, serum. Itching at orifice of urethra. Difficult, frequent micturition; with spasm of rectum. Paralysis of bladder is apparent. Enuresis, especially during first sleep; < winter, > in summer. Tendency to escape during the day, from any extra exertion, laughing, walking. Epilepsy has been cured by *Caust.*, when fit occurs in sleep and urine escapes. Coughing expels urine. (Kraft has cured cases of incontinence following over-distension of the bladder owing to want of opportunity to attend to the call to urinate at the time, such as occurs in shop-girls and school-girls, who cannot leave their tasks.) Prostatitis and urethritis. Itching scrotum; cannot retain urine. Blood with semen. Sexual appetite in women is abolished. Constant indifference, the only time there is any inclination is after the period. Sadness during period. Period too early, too abundant; after it, a little blood passes occasionally, smelling badly. Nursing women lose their milk after exertion or long sleep. Hoarseness (with dry cough and redness of fauces), the result of weather or catching cold, < in morning. Aphonia: paralysis of vocal cords. Dry, hollow cough with mucus on chest; patient cannot expectorate, must swallow phlegm raised. A characteristic is: "Cannot cough deep

enough for relief." Rawness and burning down throat and trachea. Rheumatism tends to stiffen joints and contract limbs. Warts are a notable feature in *Caust.*—on hands, on face, and especially on margins of eyelids. When on hands they are usually found on fingertips or close to nails. Nails are crippled. Old, large, inflamed and indurated warts. Burning itching on face, discharging acrid fluid which forms crusts. Guernsey commends *Caust.* in the after-effects of burns and scalds. Patients say, "I have never been well since that burn." Its *caustic* properties may be its "signature" here. "Burning," indeed, is one of the notes of *Caust.* Guernsey gives "sensation as if lime were being slaked in the stomach." "Soreness" or "rawness" are also very characteristic, appearing in piles and anal affections (< walking or sitting), in which *Caust.* is in the very first rank among remedies. Soreness and rawness accompany cough symptoms and urinary symptoms. Malcolm Macfarlan confirms the following symptoms: "Forearms in front very sore to touch and pressure; muscles of extremities sore generally." "Sudden severe pain commences in *left hip-joint*; lasts a short time; feels as if it had been injured; legs very sore, or rather the lower extremities ache and feel tired." *Caust.* is a remedy to be remembered in intermittent fevers. One peculiar symptom is, "sweat coming after the chill without intervening heat." Teste places *Caust.* at the head of a group (including *Coccul.*, *Coff. c.*, *Corall.*, *Nux v.*, *Staph.*, *Ars.*) the common characteristic being according to him: "Two series of successive and opposite phenomena; the former of short duration, consisting in a sort of universal exaltation of all the functions; the latter, which succeed the former more or less rapidly, consist in a general depression of the vital forces, and constitute the real and permanent action of the drugs of this group." Among instances, he gives mirthfulness followed by ill-humour; sleeplessness followed by yawning and drowsiness; moisture of skin followed by dryness; flow of saliva followed by dry mouth and throat; coryza fluent, then dry. Teste found *Caust.* of great efficacy in small-pox in alternation with *Merc. cor.* Periodicity is marked: Periodic, paroxysmal attacks; twice a day to every two, three, or four weeks an attack; at new moon. Symptoms are < at night (great restlessness of body, especially legs). < Early morning (cramp). < On waking. < In morning: hoarseness. < Evening: 6 to 8 p.m. heat. *Causticum* is one of Grauvogl's hydrogenoid remedies, hence is a chilly medicine; < washing, bathing, open air, draught, becoming cold, after wetting; < every change of weather. Heat, especially getting warm in bed > (rheumatism ceasing on getting warm in bed, but beginning again as soon as he gets up.) On the other hand cold water > face and

eruptions, and a swallow of cold water > cough; headache is < entering a warm room; damp weather > pains in scalp, ulcers; rhinitis. Heat < eruptions. < In dark; fear of darkness. < From coffee. < After stool. < From walking. < From taking hold of anything. < In clear, fine weather. Suited to dark-haired persons with rigid fibre; delicate skins; lymphatic, torpid temperament.

**Relations.**—Caust. *is antidoted by*: Asaf., Coff., Coloc., Dulc., Guaj. (rheumatic contractions); Nit. spir. dulc., Nux. *Is antidote to*: Asaf., Chi., Coloc., Euphras., Plumb. (lead poisoning); type-poisoning; abuse of Merc., and Sulph. in scabies. *Incompatible*: Acids, Coff., Pho. *Compatible*: *Before*—Calc.; Kali i. (facial paralysis from an abscess); Lyc., Nux, Rhus, Ruta, Sep., Sil., Sul. *Intercurrently*—Ars., Cupr., Ign., Pod., Puls., Rhus, Sep., Stan. *After*—Calc., Coccul., Coloc., Cup., Hyo., Ign., Petrol., Petrosel., Rhus, Sep., Stram., Sul. *Complementary*: Petrosel. Merc. cor. assists the action of Caust. and *vice versâ* (in small-pox, according to Teste). *Compare*: Nit. ac. is like Caust. in being at once antipsoric, antisycotic, and antisiphilitic. Phos. touches Caust. at many points, and is too near it to be compatible with it. (This only applies to cases in which either of the two has done good; if one has been given without any result the other, if indicated, will very likely succeed.) Both Caust. and Phos. are taciturn and distrustful, or inclined to fits of anger; both are < at twilight; both have sensations of tension. The hoarseness of Phos. (like that of Carb. v.) is < in evening. Phos. has extreme sensitiveness of larynx and dreads to cough or talk. The Caust. cough is > by cold drinks. Carb. v. has rawness and burning down throat (like Caus.) and hoarseness from damp evening air. *Compare also*: Calc. (images on closing eyes); Nat. m. and Sep. (spurting of urine with cough); Rhus (rheumatism from damp and cold; but With Rhus there is restlessness and > from motion always—Caus. has restlessness *at night only*); Eup. perf. (hoarseness < in morning; influenza with aching all over body; has more soreness on chest than Caust.); Salic ac., Chi., Carbo. sul. (Menière's disease); Coloc. (colic); Lyc. (sweat and heat < 6 to 8 p.m.); Bar. c. (mental weakness, paralysis; < damp weather); Sep. (enuresis in first sleep;—in deep sleep, Bell., Sul.); Calc. (scalding urine); Sars. (urine, especially in women, passed without patient's knowledge); Bell., Hyo., Ign., Lach., Lyc. and Pho. (difficult swallowing of liquids); Calc., Carb. an., Stro. and Stram. (fear of darkness); Tarentula (restlessness) Gels. (ptosis, paralysis, faint-like weakness and trembling, blindness) Ant. t. (laryngeal affections); Lyc. (contraction of brow with pain in head); Ceba (sore heel); Sep. (sadness,

especially before menses. Face yellow); Am. c. (rawness and burning in chest); Aco. (paralysis from cold); Puls. (cystitis; failure of milk after labour); Euphorb. (ptosis from cold); Nat. c. Sul. and Sul. ac. (falls easily); Kali bi. (blindness with headache;—Kali bi. has blindness >, as headache <).

**Causation.**—Burns or scalds. Fright. Grief or sorrow. Night-watching. Suppressed eruptions. Ulcers maltreated with lead.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Mirthfulness sometimes, and soon after, ill-humour.—Melancholy and vexatious thoughts, day and night, with tears.—Hypochondriacal sadness.—Restlessness, apprehension, and great anguish.—Anxiety of heart.—Fearfulness, esp. at night.—Afraid at night (in the dark room; the child does not want to go to bed alone).—Mistrust of the future.—Discouragement.—Irrascibility and passion, with great sensitiveness of disposition.—Quarrelsome and wrangling spirit.—Indisposition to labour.—Disposition to be frightened.—Weakness of memory.—Absence of mind.—Tendency to make mistakes when speaking.

**2. Head.**—Confusion in the head, as if it were compressed.—Feeling of intoxication, and as if momentarily on the point of falling.—Vertigo, with sensation of weakness in the head, and anxiety.—Attacks of headache, with nausea.—Headache in the morning, sometimes on waking, with sensation, as from a bruise, in the brain.—Nocturnal pain in the head, as if from an abscess in the brain.—Dull and pressive headache, which occasions gloominess, and is felt chiefly in the forehead or in the occiput.—Shooting pains, esp. in the temples.—Digging, with sudden shocks in the head.—Congestion in the head, with ebullition and noise internally.—Tensive or compressive pains in the head.—The headache sometimes exhibits itself only on one side (l.).—Heat and sensation of burning in the head.—Tightness and shootings in the head.—Tension and tightness in the head, and of the scalp (forehead and temples).—Sensation of torpor in the occiput.

**3. Eyes.**—Pain in the eyes, as if the eyeball were dilating.—Aching in the eyes, as if from sand, sometimes aggravated by the touch.—Itching, smarting, and burning pain, in the eyes.—Inflammation of the eyes, with burning and itching of the eyes and eyelids.—Ulceration of the eyes.—Lachrymation.—Difficulty in opening the eyes, with a sensation as if the eyelids were

swollen.—Visible quivering of the eyelids.—Obscuration of the eyes, often sudden, and sometimes as if the eyes were covered by a skin.—Sight confused, as if a gauze or mist were before it.—Ophthalmia where there is opacity of the cornea which has spread over the pupil.—Movements before the eyes, as of a swarm of insects.—Dark nets, which seem to dance before the eyes.—Lights and sparks before the eyes.—Photophobia.—Warts of old-standing in the eyebrows; on the upper eyelid (and nose).

**4. Ears.**—Ootalgia, with pressive pain outwards, as if the inner parts were pressed out.—Shootings, and pain, as of excoriation, in the ears.—Swelling of the ears, externally, with shooting and burning pain.—Stitches in the (r.) ear.—Discharge of fetid pus from the ear.—Itching in the lobe of the ear, as if from a tetter.—Words spoken and steps re-echo in the ear.—Tinkling in the ears.—Loud resounding noises in the ear, with hardness of hearing.—Rumbling and buzzing, rolling and murmuring in the ears, and in the head.—Sensation of stoppage in the ears.

**5. Nose.**—Itching at the point, and the alæ nasi.—Scaly nose, externally and internally, with burning and itching.—Eruption at the point of the nose.—Warts of long standing on the nose (orbits, upper eyelids).—Blowing of blood from the nose, every morning.—Epistaxis.—Loss of smell.—Obstruction of the nose.—Dry chronic coryza.—Coryza with hoarseness preventing loud speech.—Fluent coryza, with nocturnal cough, rough hoarseness and headache.—Discharge of fetid mucus from the nose.—Sneezing in the morning.

**6. Face.**—Yellow colour of the face, esp. in the temples, with bluish lips.—Burning sensation in the cheeks, and esp. in the cheek-bones.—Arthritic and tensive pains in the bones of the face, in the cheek-bones, and in the jaws.—Swelling of the cheeks, with pulsative pains.—Sensation of tension and of swelling under the jaw, which impedes its opening.—Itching eruption on the face.—Eruption of red pimples on the face.—Semi-lateral (r.) paralysis of the face, from the forehead to the chin.—Cramps in the lips.—Excoriation and eruption on the lips, and at the commissures of the lips.—Tetter on the lower lip.—Tensive, dragging pain in the jaws, with difficulty in opening the mouth.—Inflammatory swelling of the chin, with burning pain.

**7. Teeth.**—Odontalgia, provoked by the introduction of air on opening the mouth.—Pain, as from excoriation, or tractive pains, and acute pulling, throbbings, or shootings in the teeth; in the under jaw,

in the lower teeth, (particularly on the (l.) side).—Painful loosening and elongation of the teeth (incisors).—Fistula in the gums.—Prolonged ulceration of the gums.—Painful sensibility, swelling, and ready bleeding of the gums.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness of the mouth and tongue.—Accumulation of mucus in the mouth.—Pain, as of excoriation and burning in the mouth, in the palate, and at the point of the tongue.—Stuttering, embarrassed, wheezing, and very indistinct speech.—Paralysis of the tongue.—Swelling of the inner side of the cheek; he bites it when chewing.—Distortion of the mouth and of the tongue, when speaking.—Burning ulcer on the inner surface of the upper lip.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat on using exertion, as if it were lacerated internally.—Pain as of excoriation, roughness, scraping, and burning pain in the throat.—Shooting pain in the throat on swallowing.—Audible cracking in the throat.—Constant urging to swallow, with sensation of swelling or of contraction of the gullet.—Difficulty in swallowing, from paralysis of the organs of deglutition.—Sensation of cold which ascends to the throat.—Dryness of the throat, without thirst.—Accumulation of mucus in the throat, and behind the palate, with expectoration by hawking.

**10. Appetite.**—Putrid, greasy, rancid, or bitter taste.—Burning thirst for cold drinks and for beer.—Sensation as if lime were being slaked in the stomach.—Dislike to sweet things.—At the commencement of a meal, loss of appetite and disgust.—Fresh meat causes nausea; smoked meat agrees.—Sensation of suffering as from indigestion.—Pressure in the stomach, after eating bread.—After every meal, pressure on the whole abdomen, or on the stomach, or else nausea and inflation of the abdomen, or else, again, shivering or heat in the face.

**11. Stomach.**—Empty risings, with a taste of undigested food.—Abortive risings, with strangulation in the gullet.—Nausea, esp. after a meal, or during one, or else in the morning.—Sensation of faintness, as though about to swoon.—Water-brash.—Vomiting of acidulated water, followed by acid risings.—Vomiting of food.—Nocturnal vomiting of coagulated blood.—Pains in the stomach with heat in the head, increased by every quick movement, mitigated by a recumbent posture, and shuddering when the pains are aggravated.—Pressive squeezing, as if from claws, constriction and cramp-like pains in the stomach, and in the epigastrium.—Shooting pains in the epigastrium.

**12. Abdomen.**—Pressure of the clothes on the hypochondria painful.—Tension and shootings in the hepatic region.—Pains in the abdomen in the morning.—Pressure on the superior and inferior part of the abdomen.—Painful and tensive inflation of the abdomen.—Violent distension of the abdomen after a meal (breakfast).—Swelling of the navel, which is painful on being touched.—Enlargement of the abdomen in children.—Contractive pains in the abdomen.—Susceptibility to cold in the abdomen, whence results diarrhœa, or pressure at the stomach.—Incarceration of flatus, with hard fæces.—Frequent expulsion of offensive flatus, in small quantities.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Chronic constipation.—Frequent and ineffectual efforts to evacuate, with pains, anxiety, and redness of the face.—The fæces are passed more easily, in an erect posture.—Fæces knotty, or of a very small size.—Fæces hard, tough, covered with mucus; viscid, and shining, as if with fat, or of a bright and whitish colour.—Diarrhœa in the evening and at night.—Diarrhœa, with tenesmus and burning in the rectum.—Diarrhœa, after the abdomen has been chilled.—Flow of blood and incisive pains in the rectum, during the evacuation.—After the evacuation, anguish, with palpitation of the heart and burning in the anus.—Itching in the anus.—In the anus, appearance of hæmorrhoidal tumors, which are hard, swollen, painful, and which impede evacuation.—Walking and meditation aggravate the hæmorrhoidal pains, so as to render them insupportable.—Varices of the rectum, hindering stool; large; painful; stinging; burning when touched.—Pressure in the hæmorrhoidal tumors of the rectum, so as to cause them to protrude.—Pulsation in the perineum.—Fistula in the rectum.—Abscess in the anus.—Pain of excoriation, and moisture in the anus.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Frequent inclination to urinate, with thirst and scanty emission.—More copious emission of urine.—Emission of urine at night, and wetting the bed.—Involuntary emission of urine (as in cases of children who wet the bed at night; in women, when urine spouts from them in walking, coughing, &c.), day and night.—Acrid and corrosive urine, or pale, aqueous, of a deep-brown, or reddish colour.—Stringy mucus in the urine.—The urine becomes turbid, after settling.—Sensation of burning in making water.—Itching of the orifice of the urethra.—Flow of blood from the urethra.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Increase of sexual desire.—Absence of erections.—Frequent pollutions.—Escape of prostatic fluid after a

stool.—Emission of sanguineous semen, during coition.—Pressure and shooting in the testes.—Ulcers and itching scabs on the interior part of the prepuce.—Red spots on the penis.—Copious secretion of smegma behind the glans penis.—Itching at the scrotum, glans, and prepuce.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Catamenia retarded, but more copious, with flow of blood in large clots.—Difficult first menstruation.—During the menses no blood is passed at night.—Before the catamenia, melancholy, sacral pains, and colic.—Catamenia too feeble; sexual desire too weak.—During the catamenia, pains in the loins, cuttings, and paleness in the face; yellowness of the face; vertigo.—Excoriation between the legs, at the vulva.—Dislike to coition.—Cramps of the matrix.—Profuse leucorrhœa, having the smell of the catamenia, or which flows in the night.—Leucorrhœa flows at night and not during the day.—Nipples excoriated, cracked, and surrounded with tetter.—Want of secretion of milk.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Rough hoarseness, morning and evening.—Prolonged hoarseness, with voice weak and stifled.—Aphonia from weakness of the muscles of the larynx.—Sensation of excoriation in the larynx, when not swallowing.—Hawking up of abundant mucus, esp. in the morning.—Cough, with short breath, and difficulty of respiration.—Cough, excited by speech and by cold.—Cough is worse: in the evening till midnight, from exhaling; drinking coffee; cold air; draught of air; when awaking from sleep.—Cough is relieved by a swallow of cold water.—Matutinal or nocturnal cough.—Short cough, provoked by a tickling and a sensation of excoriation in the throat.—Cough, dry, hollow, shaking, with sensation of burning, and pain as of excoriation in the chest.—Rattling in the chest while coughing.—Pains in the hips while coughing.—Cough with involuntary passage of some drops of urine.—Inability to expectorate the mucus, which is detached by coughing (the expectoration comes up far enough apparently, but it cannot be spat out; greasy taste of the expectoration. The inability to expectorate is found in every species of cough, whooping-cough, &c.).

**18. Chest.**—Breath short.—Attacks of spasmodic asthma.—Asthma, esp. when sitting or lying down.—Fits of suffocation on speaking and walking quickly.—Oppressiveness of clothes on the chest.—Pressure



on the chest.—Shootings in the chest and thorax, on making a full inspiration, and during corporeal exertion.—Burning, stitches, and soreness in the chest.—Attacks of cramp-like compression and of constriction in the chest, with feeling of suffocation.

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation of the heart, with languor.—Oppression of the heart, with melancholy.—Shootings in the heart.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Stiffness and tension in the nape of the neck.—Pain, as from a bruise in the nape of the neck.—Miliary eruption at the nape of the neck, between the shoulder-blades.—Itching and humid tetter at the nape of the neck.—Goître-like swelling of the cervical glands.—Pains in the loins which render the least movement exceedingly painful.—Aching pains in the loins when seated.—Painful stiffness (between the scapulæ and) in the back, esp. on rising from a chair.—Pulling and acute drawing pains in the shoulder-blades.—Itching and tingling in the back.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Pains in the arms at night.—Drawing pains and acute pulling, in the arms and hands.—Convulsive movements and shocks in the arms.—Itching and eruptions on the arms.—Warts on the arms.—Pressure on the shoulders.—Shooting pains in the front part of the arms, from the fingers to the elbow.—Paralytic feeling in the r. hand.—Sensation of fulness in the hands, on grasping an object.—Tearing in r. wrist-joint.—Drawing pains in the hands, and the joints of the fingers.—Spasmodic weakness and trembling of the hands.—Paleness and painful torpor of the fingers.—Tension of the posterior joints of the fingers when bending them.—Contraction and induration of the tendons of the fingers.—Itching tetter on the fingers.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Pain as from dislocation in the coxo-femoral joint, with inability to walk and to continue standing.—Pain as from a bruise in the thighs and legs, whilst in bed, in the morning.—Tensive stiffness in the joints of the legs, and of the feet.—Contraction and tension in the heel and tendo Achillis.—Drawing pains and acute pulling in the thighs, the legs, the knees, and the feet, with swelling of the parts.—Unsteady walk, and tendency to fall in children.—Skin marbled, on the thighs and on the legs.—Tension and cramp-like pain in the legs and calves of the legs.—Cramps in the feet.—Pains in the instep, in the ankle bones, in the soles of the feet, and in the toes, on walking.—Neuralgic pains in the soles of the feet.—Contraction in the instep, with tensive pain when stepping.—Coldness of the feet.—Swelling of the feet.—Pains in the varices.—Tingling in the

soles of the feet.—Festering vesicles and ulcerations on the heels.—Whitlow on the great toe.

**24. Generalities.**—Arthritic and rheumatic drawing and tearing pains, esp. in the limbs.—Acute and violent pulling in the joints and the bones, mitigated by the heat of a bed.—Contraction of the tendons, and stiffness in the flexor muscles of the limbs.—Cramp-like contraction of several limbs.—Torpor and paleness of some parts, or of the entire l. side of the body.—Paralysis.—Jerkings and convulsive movements.—St. Vitus' dance.—Convulsive attacks, with cries, violent movement of the limbs, grinding of the teeth, smiles or tears, eyes half-closed, fixed look, and involuntary emission of urine; the fits are reproduced by cold water, and are preceded by pain in the abdomen and in the head, frequent emission of urine, irascibility, and tears; after the fit the eyes are closed.—Epileptic convulsions (at night during sleep).—Aggravation of the symptoms, generally in the evening, or in the open air, while those which have appeared in the open air disappear in a room.—Coffee seems also to aggravate all the symptoms.—Semi-lateral sufferings.—Insupportable uneasiness in the whole body in the evening, and when seated, with anxiety in the region of the heart.—In the evening, great dejection and oppression of the whole body.—Paralytic weakness, with trembling and tottering of the limbs.—Paralysis (one-sided).—Great sensibility to currents of air, and to cold.

**25. Skin.**—Violent itching, esp. in the back, and in the calves of the legs.—Itching of the whole body at night (Itch).—Injuries of the skin, which had been healed, become sore again.—Itch suppressed by mercury or sulphur; burning itch.—Tingling (or stinging) swelling (sometimes called "buzzing" swelling) (Guernsey).—Eruptions resembling scabies.—Miliary eruptions and nettle-rash.—Itching and humid tetter.—Ulcerative vesicles.—Burning ulcers, with yellowish-looking skin; ulcers burning, with corroding pus, with thin or watery pus, suppurating; jerking pains running through the ulcers.—Excoriation in children.—Painful corns in the feet.—Warts, also with pain and inflammation.—Panaris.—Painful varices.

**26. Sleep.**—Drowsiness in the day, like coma.—Nocturnal sleeplessness, caused by anxiety, inquietude, dry heat, and other annoyances, with frequent starts.—Starts on going to sleep.—Frequent movements of the arms and legs during sleep.—Anxious dreams, about grievous things, or about quarrels, or confused and voluptuous,

with talking and laughter.—At night, vertigo, headache, dryness of the mouth, and painful heaviness of the legs.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse only accelerated towards evening.—Much shivering.—Chilliness predominating, frequently with coldness of the l. side.—Internal chilliness, followed by perspiration, without previous heat.—Nocturnal shivering, with pains in the back, and followed by general sweat.—Heat in the evening, from 6 to 8 p.m.—Flushes of heat, followed by chilliness.—Copious sweat while walking in the open air.—Nocturnal sweat, sometimes of an acid smell.—Morning sweat (smelling sour).

## 025 - CHAMOMILLA

A criança *Chamomilla* é extraordinariamente sensível. Tem mau humor e é resmungona, rabugenta, irritável, rancorosa. Não consegue suportar a dor. Não sabe o que quer.

Está sempre em movimento, agitada, inquieta.

Impacienta-se, muda de lugar, grita amiúde, faz gestos.

Fica encolerizada quando a olham ou se aproximam dela. Não gosta de ninguém próximo, não gosta de falar e quando lhe fazem perguntas responde com maus modos.

O descontentamento e a insatisfação são duas constantes da sua existência.

Caprichosa. Deseja com veemência um determinado objecto ou brinquedo, para o rejeitar de imediato, pedindo de novo um outro. Se não se lhe dá o que pretende, encoleriza-se. Gosta de contrariar.

Na sequência das suas costumeiras cóleras, podem surgir calafrios e febre.

É uma criança que se torna insuportável.

Tranquiliza-se e fica calma quando é passeada de automóvel, quando é levada ao colo e embalada.

Convulsões infantis devidas ao aleitamento, na sequência de um acesso de cólera da mãe.

Insónia, tem sono mas não consegue adormecer. Sonolência diurna.

Mal-humorado. Impaciente. Maldoso. Tem múltiplos caprichos. Nunca está satisfeito com nada. Descontente. Não gosta que olhem para ele, que lhe falem. Impaciente. Quando fala e é interrompido, fica colérico. Linguagem violenta. Grosseiro. Não quer ninguém perto de si. Deseja uma qualquer coisa, e logo que a obtém, rejeita-a de imediato. Responde com grosserias. Agitado. Não consegue ficar parado. Ofende os que lhe estão próximos. Arrepende-se de imediato, mas não se emenda.

Há nela, uma intolerância à dor. Lamenta-se e geme à menor sensação de desconforto, parece completamente desesperada, enlouquecida, movimentando-se de um lado para o outro e se deitada, vira-se constantemente de lado.

As dores não têm uma intensidade proporcional ao seu facto causador. São vivas, lancinantes e surgem antes da meia noite, seguidas de entorpecimento e de notável agitação. Agravam pelo calor, pela febre e sede.

Dores de ouvido das crianças.

A cabeça está quente. Com suores quentes que se manifestam depois de comer ou quando adormece.

Uma face está vermelha e quente, enquanto que a outra está pálida e fria.

Os dentes doem quando ingere bebidas quentes, quando entra num quarto quente, bebendo café, durante as regras ou a gravidez. Dores que melhoram pelas bebidas frias e agravam antes da meia noite.

Salivação nocturna.

Sede insaciável de água e bebidas frias.

Tem cólicas intensas, que a obrigam a dobrar em dois. Cólicas por gases que não conseguem ser expulsos.

Diarreia à noite. Fezes líquidas, queimantes, com odor de ovos podres. Por vezes são esverdeadas.

Diarreia por frio, na sequência de uma cólera ou por desgosto.

Diarreia que ocorre durante a dentição.

Tosse que aparece durante o sono.

As regras são adiantadas, abundantes, doridas, de sangue negro com coágulos grandes.

Dores de trabalho de parto, aflitivas, espasmódicas.

Os bicos do peito são sensíveis ao toque. As mulheres que aleitam perdem o leite.

Hemorragias de sangue negro com dores de falso trabalho de parto.

Violentas dores reumáticas fazem com que o doente saia da cama, obrigando-o a movimentar-se.

Ardor na planta dos pés durante a noite, fazendo com que os retire da cama.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo calor; das 21 horas à meia noite; pelas correntes de ar; pelo vento; pelas eructações; encolerizando-se.

**MELHORA:** andando de carro; no tempo quente e húmido.

## A

Persons, especially children, with light brown hair, nervous, excitable temperament; oversensitive from use or abuse of coffee or narcotics. Children, *new-born and during period of dentition*. *Peevish*, irritable, oversensitive to pain, driven to despair (Coff.); snappish, cannot return a civil answer. Child exceedingly *irritable, fretful*; **quiet only when carried**; impatient, wants this or that and becomes angry when refused, or when offered, petulantly rejects it

(Bry., Cina, Kreos.); "too ugly to live;" cross, spiteful. Piteous moaning of child because he cannot have what he wants; whining restlessness. Patient cannot endure any one near him; is cross, cannot bear to be spoken to (Sil.); averse to talking, answers peevishly. Complaints from anger, especially chill and fever. Pain: seems unendurable, drives to despair; < by heat; < evening before midnight; with heat, thirst and fainting; with *numbness of affected part*; eructations <. One cheek red and hot, the other pale and cold. Oversensitive to open air; great aversion to wind, especially about ears. Toothache if anything warm is taken into the mouth (Bis., Bry., Coff.); on entering a warm room; in bed; from coffee; during menses or pregnancy. Labor pains; spasmodic, distressing, wants to get away from them; tearing down the legs; press upward. Diarrhoea: from cold, *anger or chagrin*; **during dentition**; after tabacco; *in child-bed*; from downward motion (Bor., Sanic.). Stool green, watery, corroding, like chopped eggs and spinach; *hot, very offensive, like rotten eggs*. Nipples inflamed, tender to touch (Helon., Phyt.); infant's breasts tender to touch. Milk runs out in nursing women (runs out after weaning, Con.). Convulsions of children from nursing, *after a fit of anger* in mother (Nux - after fright in mother, Op.). Violent rheumatic pains drive him out of bed at night, compel him to walk about (Rhus). Sleepy, but cannot sleep (Bell., Caust., Op.). Burning of soles at night, puts feet out of bed (Puls., Med., Sulph.).

**Relations.** - Complementary: Bell. in diseases of children, cranial nerves; Cham., abdominal nerves. In cases spoiled by the use of opium or morphine in complaints of children. Compare: Bell., Bor., Bry., Coff., Puls., Sulph. Mental calmness contra-indicates Chamomilla.

**Aggravation.** - By heat; anger; evening, before midnight; open air; in the wind; eructations.

**Amelioration.** - *From being carried*; fasting; warm, wet weather.

# B

The chief guiding symptoms belong to the mental and emotion group, which lead to this remedy in many forms of disease. Especially of frequent employment in diseases of children, where peevishness, restlessness, and colic give the needful indications. A disposition that is mild, calm and gentle; sluggish and constipated bowels contra-indicate chamomilla.

Chamomilla is *sensitive, irritable, thirsty, hot, and numb*. Oversensitiveness from abuse of coffee and narcotics. *Pains unendurable*, associated with numbness. Night-sweats.

**Mind.**--*Whining restlessness*. Child wants many things which he refuses again. Piteous moaning because he cannot have what he wants. Child can only be quieted when carried about and petted constantly. *Impatient*, intolerant of being spoken to or interrupted; extremely sensitive to every pain; always complaining. *Spiteful, snappish*. Complaints from anger and vexation. *Mental calmness contraindicates Chamom.*

**Head.**--Throbbing headache in one-half of the brain. Inclined to bend head backward. Hot, clammy sweat on forehead and scalp.

**Ears.**--Ringing in ears. *Earache*, with soreness; *swelling and heat driving patient frantic*. Stitching pain. Ears feel stopped.

**Eyes.**--Lids smart. Yellow sclerotic. Spasmodic closing of lids.

**Nose.**--Sensitive to all smells. Coryza, with inability to sleep.

**Face.**--*One cheek* red and hot; the other pale and cold. Stitches in jaw extending to inner ear and teeth. *Teeth ache worse after warm drink*; worse, coffee, at night. Drives to distraction. Jerking of tongue and facial muscles. Distress of teething children (*Calc phos; Terebinth*).

**Throat.**--Parotid and submaxillary glands swollen. Constriction and pain as from a plug.



**Mouth.**--Toothache, if anything warm is taken, from coffee, during pregnancy. Nightly salivation.

**Stomach.**--Eructations, foul. Nausea after coffee. Sweats after eating or drinking. Aversion to warm drinks. Tongue yellow; taste bitter. Bilious vomiting. Acid rising; regurgitation of food. Bitter, bilious vomiting. Pressive gastralgia, as from a stone (*Bry; Abies n*).

**Abdomen.**--Distended. Gripping in region of navel, and pain in small of back. Flatulent colic, after anger, *with red cheeks and hot perspiration*. Hepatic colic. Acute duodenitis (*Kali bich* (chronic)).

**Stool.**--Hot, *green*, watery, fetid, *slimy*, with colic. Chopped white and yellow mucus like chopped eggs and spinach. Soreness of anus. Diarrhoea during dentition. Hæmorrhoids, with painful fissures.

**Female.**--Uterine hæmorrhages. Profuse discharge of clotted, *dark blood, with labor-like pains*. Labor pains spasmodic; press upward (*Gels*). Patient intolerant of pain (*Caul; Caust; Gels; Hyos; Puls*). Nipples inflamed; tender to touch. Infant's breasts tender. Yellow, acrid leucorrhœa (*Ars; Sep; Sulph*).

**Respiratory.**--Hoarseness, hawking, *rawness of larynx*. *Irritable, dry, tickling cough*; suffocative tightness of chest, with bitter expectoration in daytime. Rattling of mucus in child's chest.

**Back.**--Insupportable pain in loins and hips. *Lumbago*. Stiffness of neck muscles.

**Extremities.**--Violent rheumatic pains drive him out of bed at night; compelled to walk about. Burning of soles at night (*Sulph*). *Ankles give way in the afternoon*. Nightly paralytic loss of power in the feet, unable to step on them.

**Sleep.**--Drowsiness with moaning, weeping and wailing during sleep; anxious, frightened dreams, with half-open eyes.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, by *heat*, anger, open air, wind, *night*. *Better*, from being carried, warm wet weather.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Cypriped; Anthemis; Aconite; Puls; Coffea; Bellad; Staphis; Ignat*. Follows Belladonna in diseases of children and abuse of opium. *Rubus villosus*-Blackberry--(diarrhoea of infancy; stools watery and clay colored).

Antidotes: *Camph*; *Nux*; *Puls*.

Complementary: *Bell*; *Mag c*.

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth attenuation.

## C

**Clinical.**—Acidity. Anger. Asthma (from anger). Blepharospasm. Catarrh. Coffee, effects of. Colic. Convulsions. Cough. Cramp. Croup. Dentition. Diarrhœa. Dysmenorrhœa. Dyspepsia. Earache. Eyes: blepharitis; ophthalmia. Eructations. Erysipelas. Excitement. Excoriation. Fainting fits. Fevers. Flatulence. Flatulent colic. Gout. Gum-rash. Headache. Hernia. Hysterical joint. Influenza. Jaundice. Lienteria. Labour: disorders of; after-pains. Mastitis. Menstruation, *disordered*. Miliary eruption. Milk-fever. Miscarriage. Mumps. Neuralgia. Parotitis. Perichondritis. Peritonitis. Pregnancy, *disorders of*. Red-gum. Rheumatism. Salivation (nocturnal). Sciatica. Screaming. Sensitiveness. Spasms. Speech, *affections of*. Toothache. Ulcers. Uterus, *diseases of*. Waking, *screaming on*. Whooping cough.

**Characteristics.**—"There is in *Chamomilla* a little thread of symptoms, and nearly always found running through it. This is a *spiteful, sudden, or uncivil irritability*" (Guernsey). Teste puts *Cham.* at the head of one of his groups, which includes *Grat.*, *Viol. t.*, *Hell. n.* The common feature of this group is: "A particular derangement of the cerebral functions and even of the whole nervous system; a painful increase of the sentient action, followed by a considerable depression of the vital forces, and a certain disorder of the mental faculties." In spite of its obvious analogies with *Puls.*, *Ipec.*, *Acon.*, and *Coni.*, it has marked and exclusive characteristics of its own. "It increases the general nervous sensibility, and stimulates the cerebral functions: a property that seems to give rise secondarily to the various organic alterations that *Cham.* is capable of producing, and for which it has so often been given with success." "It appears," says Hahnemann, quoted by Teste, "to diminish" [*i.e.*, curatively] "in a great degree, the excessive sensitiveness to pain and the violent derangements which pain occasions in the moral condition of the

patient. This is the reason why it appeases a multitude of sufferings to which coffee-drinkers, and persons who have been treated with narcotic palliatives are subject. And this is likewise the reason why it ought not to be given to those who bear pain patiently and with resignation. I mention this rule here, for it is of very great importance." Teste remarks on this that *Cham.* antidotes not only *Coffea*, but also *Causticum*, and most of the members of the *Causticum* group. Over-sensitiveness, with great irritability and crossness, is the leading note of the *Chamomilla* effects. The pains are *unbearable* and drive to despair; the patient insists that the doctor shall cure them at once. Prostrating debility as soon as the pains begin. The senses are too acute. Bad temper (*Nux is malicious*). Peevishness; ill-humour; anger, with rage, violence and heat. Cannot bear to be looked at. Cannot be civil to doctor. Impatience. *Cham.* also corresponds to the *effects* of anger: colic, diarrhoea, jaundice, twitchings, and convulsions. Child cries, and must be carried about to be quieted. There is *hot* sweat on head. Stopped up colds, with dripping of hot water from nose. One cheek red, the other pale. Face sweats after eating or drinking. The patient is hot and thirsty with the pains. *Cham.* is almost typical of the dentition state. The toothache of *Cham.* comes on when entering a warm room or from drinking anything warm. There is fetor of breath, and of discharges in general. Bilioussness preceded by anger. Gastralgia, food eaten lies like a load on stomach, hypochondria distended. Tongue yellowish white. Bitter taste. Colic > by drinking coffee. The diarrhoea of *Cham.* is: stool hot, yellowish green; like chopped egg; offensive; excoriation round anus. Intertrigo of children. Wind colic; belching of wind < the condition (this is characteristic). Menorrhagia dark clots; fetid; temper always < before and during flow (*Nux* also, but *Nux* is conscious of it, *Cham.* is not). Threatened abortion caused by anger. The pain of labour or at menses is centred in the womb, bearing down, painful contractions, *unbearable*; they extend down thighs and are felt in the back. Leucorrhoea is acrid, watery, corrosive, smarting. *Cham.* has inflammation of the parotid glands, nocturnal salivation. Rheumatism compelling to get up and walk about; thirsty, hot, almost beside himself. Muscles of face and hands twitch. Insomnia of children; start in sleep; twitching of hands and face; hot sweat of head and face; one cheek red. Puts feet out of bed; soles burn. Aggravation by heat is one of the most prominent features of *Cham.* < By warm food. *Cham.* may be the remedy in croup, or croupy cough, if mental symptoms and time conditions correspond. W. H. Baker (Rochester) has recorded such a case. A chubby boy, light hair, blue eyes had a croupy cough. *Acon.* and *Spong.* at first

controlled it, but afterwards failed. The cough became a loose, rattling, suffocating cough; the mucus came up in the throat and nearly suffocated him. Paroxysms at midnight. During the day he was hoarse; ever impatient, nothing seemed to suit him. *Cham.* c. m. cured, improvement setting in within two hours. "Chamomile tea" has removed the night-sweats of phthisis. Dr. Anderson, of Dover, Delaware, relates the case of a man who had to change three to five times every night. A cup of weak chamomile tea was ordered every night. The second night there was slight diminution, the third he only had to change twice, the fourth once, and after that there was no more trouble. The plant in this case was probably *Anthemis cotula*, or wild chamomile of U.S. Dr. Anderson learned its use from "an old woman." But the sweats of *Chamomilla* are also very marked, Nash mentions a characteristic in the association of *numbness* or alternation of it with pains. He relates the case of a man who had very painful rheumatism of left shoulder, and who got no better from the usual remedies, but was speedily cured by *Cham.*, the indication being: "Numbness with the pains." Nash differentiates the restlessness of *Aco.* and *Ars.* from that of *Cham.* by the absence in the case of the last of fear of death. The *Cham.* patient "would rather die than suffer so." Lying in bed <. Walking > backache and rheumatic pains. > Being carried about. Touch, and even looking at the patient, <. Covering <. Pains recur in evening and are < before midnight. Symptoms generally < night. Warmth < most symptoms. Cold > ulcers; a finger dipped in cold water and applied to the part > toothache. < From music. Heaviness and fulness of whole body from playing piano. There is desire for open air, and yet over-sensitiveness to open air, especially about ears. Damp cold weather <. Windy weather <. Great dread of wind. *Cham.* is particularly suited to diseases of pregnant women, nurses, and little children. Light or brown-haired persons. Arthritic diathesis.

**Relations.**—*Cham. antidotes:* Coffee, and the narcotics. Especially opium as it corresponds to its secondary effects (useful in nerve storm when morphia is discontinued); the nightly headaches of Thuja. *It is antidoted by:* *Aco.*, *Alum.*, *Borax*, *Camph.*, *Coccul.*, *Coff.*, *Coloc.*, *Coni.*, *Ign.*, *Nux v.*, and especially *Puls.* *Puls.* and *Cham.* antidote one another, and precede and follow each other well. *Compatible:* *Merc. sol.*, *Sul.*, *Puls.* *Complementary:* *Bell.* in diseases of children (*Cham.* acts more on nerves of abdomen, *Bell.* more on cranial nerves.) *Compare:* in dentition, *Bell.*, *Borax*, *Calc.*, *Tereb.*; in over-sensitiveness, *Aco.*, *Coff.*, *Hep.*, *Hyo.*, *Ign.*; diarrhoea, parotitis, toothache, *Merc.* (*Merc.* has hard, pale swelling of face, *Cham.* red

and hot); sour breath, constrictive gastralgia in coffee drinkers, Nux (Cham. has bad temper during menses; Nux has malicious temper); toothache < in bed at night; < from warmth, Sul., Merc., Puls.; distension of abdomen unrelieved by eructation, Chi.; indignation and its effects, Coloc., Staph., Nux, Bry.; aversion to be looked at, Ant. c., Chi., Stram.; > by moving about, Rhus., Fer., Verat., (Ver. has maddening pains compelling to walk about, but there is none of the feverishness and excitement of Cham.); stopped catarrh, Nux, Samb., Sticta.; nocturnal salivation, Nux., Pho., Rhus.

**Causation.**—Dentition. Anger. Indigestion. Pain.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Attacks of great anguish, as if the heart would break, with complete discouragement, excessive inquietude, agitation and tossing, groans and tears, accompanied often by drawing colic, and pressure at the pit of the stomach.—Disposition to weep, and to be angry, with great sensitiveness to offence.—Crying and howling.—The child cries and wants to be carried on the arm.—Quarrelsome and choleric humour.—Mischievous disposition in children.—Mental excitement, with strong tendency to be frightened.—Hypochondriacal humour.—Patients neither endure to be addressed by others, nor to be interrupted when conversing.—Peevishness, ill-humour, absence of mind, taciturnity and repugnance to conversation.—State of mental abstraction and inadvertence, as if plunged in meditation, with diminished comprehension.—A sort of stupidity, and apathy to pleasure and to external objects.—Desire for different things, which, when once possessed, are no longer cared for.—Tendency to misapply words when speaking or writing.—Frantic and furious delirium.

**2. Head.**—Intoxication and staggering, on getting up in the morning.—Vertigo, with fainting.—Vertigo, with obscuration of the eyes.—Vertigo chiefly in the morning, or in the evening, or after a meal, or after taking coffee.—Headache on waking in the morning, or while asleep, sometimes with a sensation as if the head were going to burst.—Pain as if caused by a bruise, and pressive heaviness in the head.—Pullings, shootings, and beatings in the head, often only semi-lateral, with one red cheek; worse at night; in the open air; in the wind; better from warm coverings and when walking about.—Cracking in one side of the brain.—Hot, clammy sweat on the forehead, and on the scalp.—Starting pain in the forehead, chiefly after a meal.

**3. Eyes.**—Pain as of a wound, in the corners of the eyes.—Shootings, burning, and heat in the eyes.—Eyes inflamed, and red, with pressive pains, chiefly on moving the eyes and on shaking the head.—Great dryness in the margin of the eyelids.—Inflammation of the margin of the eyelids (esp. of the lower, which are swollen), with mucous secretion, humour in the eyes and nocturnal agglutination.—Yellow colour of the sclerotica.—Ecchymosis in the eye, and hæmorrhage of the eyes.—Spasmodic closing of the eyelids.—Quivering of the eyelids.—Distortion of the eyes.—Pupils contracted.—Sparkling before the eyes.—Confused sight, more frequently in the morning than in the evening.—Semi-lateral obscuration of the sight, on looking at anything white.—Aversion to bright light.

**4. Ears.**—Ootalgia, with drawing and tensive pains.—Shootings extending to the ears, chiefly on stooping, with disposition to be angry at trifles, and to take everything in bad part.—Tinkling and buzzing in the ears.—Sensation as if the ears were stopped, and as if a bird were scraping and fluttering in them.—Sensibility of hearing; music appears insupportable.—Inflammatory swelling of the parotids, as well as of the sub-maxillary glands, and those of the neck.—Discharge of thin pus from the ears.

**5. Nose.**—Wrinkled skin of the nose.—Coryza, with obstruction of the nose.—Ulceration and inflammation of the nostrils.—Epistaxis.—Coagulated blood from nose; viscid nasal secretion.—Very acute smell.

**6. Face.**—Face hot, red, burning or redness and heat of one cheek, with coldness and paleness of the other; or face pale, hollow, with distortion of features from pain.—Heat of the face, while the rest of the body is cold.—Swelling of the face.—Erysipelas in the face, with hard and bluish swelling of one cheek.—Swelling of one temple, with pain on being touched.—Shooting, drawing, and pulsative pains in one side of the face.—Red miliary eruption on the cheeks.—Yellow colour of the skin on the face.—Convulsive movements of the muscles of the face and of the lips.—Lips cracked, excoriated, and ulcerated.—Spasms in the jaws, with compression of the teeth.—Wrinkles on the forehead.

**7. Teeth.**—Odontalgia, most frequently semi-lateral, and chiefly at night, when warm in bed, with insupportable pains which almost induce despair, swelling, heat, and redness of the cheek, swelling, burning of the gums, and painful swelling of the sub-maxillary glands.—The toothache recommences when entering a warm

room.—Toothache, after a cold and suppressed perspiration.—Affects teeth on l. lower side; under jaw.—The pains are commonly drawing and pulling, or pulsative and shooting, or searching and gnawing, in the hollow teeth, appearing frequently after drinking or eating anything hot (or cold), and chiefly after taking coffee.—Toothache > by dipping finger in cold water and applying it to affected part.—Loosening of the teeth.—Dentition, with convulsions.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness of the tongue and mouth (with thirst), or flow of frothy saliva.—Putrid smell of the mouth.—Tongue red and cracked, or loaded with thick and yellowish coating.—Blisters on the tongue and also under it, with shooting pains.—Aphthæ in the mouth.—Convulsive movements of the tongue.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, with swelling of the parotids, of the tonsils, and of the sub-maxillary glands.—Inflammation of the soft palate and tonsils, with dark redness.—Pains in the pharynx, shooting and burning, or a sensation as if there were a plug in the throat.—Inability to swallow solid food, esp. when lying down.—Burning heat in the throat, from the mouth to the stomach.—Deep redness of the parts affected.

**10. Appetite.**—Putrid or clammy taste.—Acid taste in the mouth, and of rye-bread.—Bitter taste in the mouth (early in the morning), and of food.—Want of appetite, and dislike to food.—Aliments cannot descend.—Aversion to, or great longing for coffee, sometimes with nausea, or even vomiting, and attacks of suffocation, after having partaken of it.—After eating, heat and sweat of the face, inflation and fulness of the stomach, and of the abdomen, risings and inclination to vomit.—Excessive thirst for cold drinks.

**11. Stomach.**—Risings, which aggravate the pains of the stomach and of the abdomen.—Acid rising (the existing pain is *aggravated* by eructations).—Regurgitation of food.—Nausea after eating, and chiefly in the morning.—Uneasiness, and a sort of flabbiness in the stomach, as if the patient were about to faint.—Vomiting of food, and of sour substances, with mucus.—Bitter, bilious vomiting.—Excessively painful pressure on the precordial region, as if the heart were going to be crushed, with cries, sweat, and anguish.—Pressive gastralgia, as from a stone on the stomach, with difficulty of respiration, chiefly after eating, or at night, with inquietude and tossing, either renewed or mitigated by coffee.—Burning pain in the pit of the stomach, and in the

hypochondria.—After eating or drinking, heat and perspiration of the face.

**12. Abdomen.**—Tension and anxious fulness in the hypochondria, and in the epigastrium (in the morning), with a sensation as if everything was ascending towards the chest.—Colic, after anger.—Flatulent colic, with inflation of the abdomen, and accumulation of flatus towards the hypochondria, and the inguinal ring.—Excessively painful colic, pullings and cuttings in the abdomen, sometimes in the morning, at sunrise.—Sensation of emptiness in the abdomen, with constant movement in the intestines, and blue circles round the eyes.—Burning cuttings in the epigastrium, with difficulty of respiration, and paleness of the face.—Shooting in the abdomen, principally on coughing, on sneezing, and on touching it.—Painful sensibility of the abdomen to the touch, with sensation of ulceration in the interior.—Pressure towards the inguinal ring, as if hernia were about to protrude.—Abdominal spasms.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation, as from inertia of the rectum.—Diarrhœa during dentition (green mucus).—Diarrhœa from cold, from anger, from chagrin.—Diarrhœa chiefly at night, with spasmodic colic, mostly with slimy, and whitish or watery, or yellowish and greenish fæces, or mucus mingled with excrement, like eggs when beaten up; or hot corrosive fæces, of a fetid odour, like rotten eggs; or evacuation of undigested substances.—Hæmorrhoids, with very painful fissures and ulcerations in the anus.—Excoriation about anus (intertrigo).

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Inclination to make water, with anxiety.—On making water, itching and burning in the urethra.—Urine hot and yellowish, with fleecy sediment; or turbid urine, with yellowish sediment.—Involuntary or feeble emission of urine.—Excoriation at the edge of the prepuce.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Itching, stinging pain in the margin of the prepuce.—Swelling of prepuce (Sycosis).—Excited sexual desire.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Catamenia suppressed, with swelling and pressive pains in the pit of the stomach, and in the abdomen.—Pains like those of labour, and general dropsy.—Menstrual colic, before the catamenia.—Pressure towards the uterus, as if from the pains of child-birth.—Pains may occur by which the fœtus is forced up instead of down.—The labour-pains are not sufficient, but cause great restlessness and anguish (over-



sensitive to the pains).—Violent after-pains.—Metrorrhagia, with discharge of deep-red blood, and of clots, accompanied by labour pains.—Discharge of blood between the regular catamenia.—Burning pains and smarting in the vagina.—Corrosive leucorrhœa, with smarting.—Scirrhus induration of the mammary glands.—Suppression of milk (milk is cheesy or mixed with pus; milk fever).—Puerperal fever.—Erysipelas of the mammæ and soreness of the nipples.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Catarrh and hoarseness, with accumulation of tenacious mucus in the throat.—Stitches and burning in the larynx, with hoarseness.—Burning pain in the larynx.—Spasmodic constriction in the gullet.—Dry cough, produced by a constant titillation in the larynx, and under the sternum, chiefly in the evening, and at night in bed, continuing during sleep, and sometimes accompanied by a fit of suffocation.—Wheezing and rattling in the trachea.—Anger provokes the cough (in children).—Expectoration of mucus of a bitter or putrid taste.

**18. Chest.**—Respiration short, croaking, or wheezing and stertorous.—Deep respiration, with sensible rising of the thorax.—Fit of suffocation, as if from constriction of the larynx or of the chest.—Attacks of flatulent asthma, with anxiety and fulness in the precordial region.—Oppression of the chest.—Shootings in the chest, chiefly on breathing.—Burning in the chest, with dizziness and anxiety.—Shooting in the regions of the heart, with difficulty of respiration.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Tensive stiffness of neck muscles.—Glands swollen, often very sensitive; painful when turning neck.—Aching pain in the sacrum, chiefly at night.—Pain as of a bruise in the sacrum, with pulling pains, like those of labour, extending to the thigh.—Shooting, pulling, tearing pain in the back.—Painful stiffness in the loins, after having been seated some time.—Insupportable pain in the loins and in the hip, in the morning, on the side opposite to that on which the patient is reclining.—Convulsions in the back, with a throwing backwards of the head, and stiffness of the body as in tetanus.

**21. Limbs.**—Cracking in joints, with pain in them as if bruised.—Pain in periosteum of limbs with paralytic weakness.—Convulsive single jerks in limbs.—All joints sore as if bruised and tired out; there is no power in hands or feet, though without corresponding weariness.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Numbness and stiffness of the arms on grasping an object.—Convulsions of the arms, with clasping in of the thumb.—Nocturnal pains, with paralytic weakness in the arms.—Swelling; or coldness; and paralytic stiffness of the hands; with cold perspiration in the palms of the hands.—Numbness or convulsive movements of the fingers.—Finger-joints red and swollen.—Retraction of thumbs.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Paralytic and drawing pain in the hip and in the thigh, extending to the feet, chiefly at night.—Tension of the muscles of the thighs, and of the legs.—Cramps in the calves of the legs, chiefly at night.—Tearing sensation, with a paralytic condition of the feet, at night.—Cramp.—Cracking of the knee during motion.—Burning in the soles of the feet (at night, he puts his feet out of bed).—Sensation of numbness in the toes.—Burning and itching in the feet, as from chilblains.—Swelling of the foot and of the sole of the foot.

**24. Generalities.**—Rheumatic, drawing pains, chiefly at night in bed, with paralytic state, and sensation of torpor in the parts affected, and inclination to move them continually; mitigated by external heat.—Pain with thirst, heat, and redness (of one) of the cheeks, and hot sweating of the head.—Pulsative pains, as from an abscess.—Over-excitement, and excessive sensibility of the nervous system, with great sensibility to pain, which appears insupportable and induces despair.—Over-sensitiveness of the senses (esp. from coffee and narcotics).—Great sensibility in the open air, and principally to wind.—The extremities feel, as it were, stiff and paralysed.—Great weakness and inclination to fall, with prostration of strength to fainting as soon as the pain commences.—Syncope, with sensation of sinking and faintness in the precordial region.—Attacks of catalepsy, with hippocratic face, extremities cold, eyes half-closed, pupils dilated and dull.—Attacks of spasms and of convulsions, with face red and bloated, and convulsive movements in the eyes, the eyelids, the lips, the muscles of the face, and of the tongue.—Epileptic convulsions, with retraction of the thumbs, and foam before the mouth, preceded by colic, or followed by a lethargic state.—Urgent inclination to remain lying down; a child will neither walk nor be carried in the arms.—Cracking, and pain resembling a bruise, in the joints.

**25. Skin.**—Miliary eruption, with itching and nocturnal tickling.—Unhealthy skin; every injury tends to ulceration.—In the

ulcers, tingling, itching, burning, and jerking shootings, with excessive sensibility to the touch.—Itching pimples form around the ulcer, covered with scurf, and suppurating.—Yellow colour of the skin (over the whole body).—Rash of infants and during nursing.—Red rash on the cheeks, on the forehead.—Inflammatory swelling of the glands.

**26. Sleep.**—Yawning and stretching.—Sleepiness, during the day, without being able to sleep, on lying down.—Coma, and coma-vigil, with pulling pain in the head, and nausea, or with feverish restlessness, short respiration, and thirst.—Nocturnal sleeplessness, with attacks of anguish, visions, and illusions of the sight and hearing.—Snoring breathing when asleep.—On sleeping, starts with fright, cries, tossing, tears, talking, raving, groans, snoring, and constant separating of the thighs.—Fantastical, lively, quarrelsome and vexatious dreams, with morose and sullen aspect.—Nocturnal delirium.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse small, tense, accelerated.—Constant alternation of cold, or of partial shuddering, with partial heat, in different parts of the body.—Chilliness and coldness of the forepart of the body, while the back part is hot, or *vice versâ*.—General heat, esp. in the evening, or at night in bed, with anxiety, thirst, redness of the cheeks, hot perspiration of the head, at the forehead, and the scalp; and sometimes, chiefly on uncovering the body, mixed with shivering or shuddering.—After or during the heat, sour sweat, which causes an itching on the skin.—Burning heat and redness (often only in one) of the cheeks, chiefly at night, with groans, tossing, and cold or heat in the rest of the body.—Intermittent fever, with nocturnal aggravation, pressure on the pit of the stomach, nausea or bilious vomiting, colic, diarrhœa, and painful emission of urine.—Chilliness, with internal heat.—Chill and coldness of the body, with burning hot face and hot breath.—Nocturnal sweat, when asleep.—Continuous burning heat, with violent thirst, and starts during sleep, and furious delirium.

## 026 - CINCHONA OFFICINALIS (CHINA)

Segundo Robert Dufilho, “Os Sintomas Mentais em Homeopatia”, Andrei, este é um grande medicamento em que pensaremos no caso de acidentes graves que provocaram hemorragias ou perda de líquidos orgânicos.

Esgotamento físico. Anemia profunda com extrema palidez do rosto. Apático, indiferente, melancólico. Depressão que surge após hemorragia. Desencoraja-se facilmente, perdeu o gosto de viver, mas faltou-lhe coragem para se suicidar.

É um hipersensível aos ruídos.

Hipersensibilidade do sistema nervoso.

Tem medo das correntes de ar.

Debilidade, tremores. Aversão pelo exercício físico.

Sonolência durante o dia. Insônia depois da meia noite.

Sono pouco reparador, agravando depois das 3 horas da manhã.

Dores dilacerantes nas articulações ou nos ossos, obrigando o paciente a mover-se continuamente.

Dores periódicas que retornam regularmente e em regra à meia noite.

As dores agravam pelo menor contacto e melhoram pela pressão forte.

Febre: calafrios e calor sem sede. Suores com muita sede. Suores nocturnos que esgotam o paciente.

Febre intermitente, quotidiana, nunca à noite e sempre sem sede.

Dor de cabeça pulsátil, batimento intenso das carótidas, com a sensação de que a cabeça vai estourar, agrava sentado ou deitado e melhora em pé ou caminhando.

A face está pálida.

Os olhos apresentam-se encovados com olheiras azuladas.

Zumbidos nos ouvidos.

Gosto amargo.

Sede por grandes quantidades de água fria.

O abdómen está muito distendido.

Flatulência que origina cólicas, que agravam por ingestão de frutas, à noite e depois de ter comido, retornando periodicamente e que melhoram quando o paciente se dobra em dois.

Desejo de coisas ácidas.

Diarreia indolor, depois das refeições ou à noite, com expulsão de muitos gases, a que se segue um período de muita fraqueza. Diarreia por comer frutas e diarreia de Verão.

Evacuações amareladas, abundantes. As fezes contêm alimentos mal digeridos.

Hemorragia intestinal.

Cólicas hepáticas. Fígado grande e sensível ao toque.

O baço, inchado, está dorido.

Sensibilidade às correntes de ar.

Hemorragias das mucosas ou dos orifícios, com sinais evidentes de anemia, tais como, desmaio, palidez, frio corporal, que duram bastante tempo.

Tendência aos edemas localizados nas extremidades.

Antes das regras, pressão nas virilhas e no ânus. Durante as regras que são demasiadamente adiantadas e abundantes, saindo o sangue em coágulos negros, com dor, peso no baixo ventre com distensão abdominal.

Tremores dos membros inferiores que estão fracos, principalmente os joelhos.

Uma mão está fria como gelo, enquanto que a outra está quente.

A pele é extremamente sensível, mas suporta melhor a pressão forte que um contacto leve.

AGRAVAÇÃO: pelo menor contacto; por correntes de ar; à noite; depois das refeições; a cada dois dias; pelas emoções; pela perda de líquidos vitais.

MELHORA: por pressão forte; ao se dobrar em dois; por um chá quente.

## A

For stout, swarthy persons; for systems, once robust, which have become debilitated, "broken down" from exhausting discharges (Carbo v.). *Apathetic, indifferent, taciturn* (Phos. ac.); despondent, gloomy, has no desire to live, but lacks courage to commit suicide. Ailments: from **loss of vital fluids, especially haemorrhages, excessive lactation, diarrhoea, suppuration** (Chin. s.); of malarial origin, with marked periodicity; return every other day. After climacteric with profuse haemorrhages; acute diseases often result in dropsy. Pains: drawing or tearing; in every joint, all the bones. Peristeam, as if strained, sore all over; obliged to move limbs frequently, as motion gives relief; renewed by contact, and then gradually increase to a great height. Headache: *as if the skull would burst*; intense throbbing of head and carotids, face flushed; from occiput over whole head; < sitting or lying, must stand or walk; *after haemorrhage or sexual excesses*. Face pale, hippocratic; eyes sunken and surrounded by blue margins; pale, sickly expression as after excesses; toothache while nursing the child. Excessive flatulence of stomach and bowels; fermentation, borborygmus, belching gives no relief (belching relieves, Carbo v.); < after eating fruit (Puls.). Colic: at a certain hour each day; periodical, from gall-stones (Card.m.); worse at night and after eating; better bending double (Coloc.). Great debility, trembling, aversion to exercise; **sensitive to touch, to pain, to drafts of air**; entire nervous system extremely sensitive. Unrefreshing sleep or constant sopor; < after 3 a. m.; wakens early. Haemorrhages: of mouth, nose, bowels or uterus; *long continued*; longing for sour things. Disposition to haemorrhage from every

orifice of the body, with ringing in ears, fainting, loss of sight, general coldness, sometimes convulsions (Fer., Phos.). Pains are < by slightest touch, but > by hard pressure (Caps., Plumb.). One hand icy cold, the other warm (Dig., Ipec., Puls.). Intermittent fever: paroxysm anticipates from two to three hours each attack (Chin. s.); returns every seven or fourteen days; *never at night*; sweats profusely all over on being covered, or during sleep (Con.).

**Relations.** - Complementary: Ferrum. Follows well: Cal. p. in hydrocephaloid. Compare: Chin. s. in intermittent fever, anticipating type. Incompatible: after, Dig., Sel. Is useful in bad effects from excessive tea drinking or abuse of chamomile tea, when haemorrhage results.

**Aggravation.** - From *slightest touch*; *draft of air*; every other day; mental emotions; loss of vital fluids.

**Amelioration.** - Hard pressure; bending double.

## A

*Debility* from exhausting discharges, from loss of vital fluids, together with a *nervous erethism*, calls for this remedy. Periodicity is most marked. Sensitive to draughts. Seldom indicated in the earlier stages of acute disease. Chronic gout. Chronic suppurative pyelitis. Post operative gas pains, not relief from passing it.

**Mind.**--Apathetic, indifferent, disobedient, taciturn, despondent. Ideas crowd in mind; prevent sleep. Disposition to hurt other people's feelings. Sudden crying and tossing about.

**Head.**--As if skull would burst. Sensation as if brain were balancing to and fro, and striking against skull, receiving great pain (*Sulph*; *Sulph ac*). Intense *throbbing* of head and carotids. Spasmodic headache in vertex, with subsequent pain, as if bruised in sides of head. Face flushed after hæmorrhages, or sexual excesses, or loss of vital fluids. Relieved from pressure and warm room. Scalp sensitive;

worse combing hair. Aches worse in open air, from temple to temple. Worse by contact, current of air, stepping. Dizzy when walking.

**Eyes.**--Blue color around eyes. Hollow eyes. Yellowish sclerotica. Black specks, bright dazzling illusions; night blindness in anæmic retina. Spots before eyes. Photophobia. Distortion of eyeballs. Intermittent ciliary neuralgia. *Pressure in eyes*. Amaurosis; scalding lachrymation.

**Ears.**--*Ringing* in ears. External ear sensitive to touch. Hearing sensitive to noise. Lobules red and swollen.

**Nose.**--Checked catarrh. Easily bleeding from nose, especially on rising. Coryza, sneezing, watery discharge. Violent *dry* sneezing. Cold sweat about nose.

**Face.**--Sallow complexion. Face bloated; red.

**Mouth.**--Toothache; better pressing teeth firmly together, and by warmth. Tongue coated thick, dirty; tip burns, succeeded by ptyalism. Bitter taste. Food tastes too salty.

**Stomach.**--Tender, cold. Vomiting of undigested food. Slow digestion. Weight after eating. Ill effects of tea. Hungry without appetite. Flat taste. Darting pain crosswise in hypogastric region. Milk disagrees. Hungry longing for food, which lies undigested. *Flatulence; belching* of bitter fluid or regurgitation of food *gives no relief*; worse eating fruit. *Hiccough*. Bloating better by movement.

**Abdomen.**--Much flatulent colic; better bending double. *Tympanitic abdomen*. Pain in right hypochondrium. *Gall-stone colic* (*Triumfetta semitriloba*). Liver and spleen swollen and enlarged. Jaundice. Internal coldness of stomach and abdomen. Gastro-duodenal catarrh.

**Stool.**--Undigested, frothy, yellow; *painless*; worse at night, after meals, during hot weather, from *fruit*, milk, beer. Very weakening, with much flatulence. Difficult even when soft (*Alum; Plat*).

**Male.**--Excited lascivious fancy. Frequent emissions, followed by great weakness. Orchitis.

**Female.**--Menses too early. *Dark clots and abdominal distention*. Profuse menses with pain. Desire too strong. Bloody leucorrhœa.



Seems to take the place of the usual menstrual discharge. Painful heaviness in pelvis.

**Respiratory.**--Influenza, with debility. Cannot breathe with head low. Labored, slow respiration; constant choking. *Suffocative catarrh; rattling in chest*; violent, hacking cough *after every meal*. Hæmorrhage from lungs. Dyspnœa, sharp pain in left lung. Asthma; worse damp weather.

**Heart.**--Irregular with weak rapid beats followed by strong, hard beats. Suffocative attacks, syncope; anæmia and dropsy.

**Back.**--Sharp pains across kidneys, worse movement and at night. Knife-like pains around back (D. MacFarlan).

**Extremities.**--*Pains in limbs and joints*, as if sprained; *worse, slight touch*; hard pressure relieves. Sensation as of a string around limb. Joints swollen; very sensitive, with dread or open air. Great debility, trembling, with numb sensation. Averse to exercise; sensitive to touch. Weariness of joints; worse, mornings and when sitting.

**Skin.**--*Extreme sensitiveness to touch*, but hard pressure *relieves*. *Coldness*; much sweat. One hand ice cold, the other warm. Anasarca (*Ars; Apis*). *Dermatitis*; erysipelas. Indurated glands; scrofulous ulcers and caries.

**Sleep.**--Drowsiness. Unrefreshing or constant stupor. Wakens early. Protracted sleeplessness. Anxious, frightful dreams with confused consciousness on waking, so that the dream cannot be rid of and fear of dream remains. Snoring, especially with children.

**Fever.**--Intermittent, paroxysms anticipate; return every week. All stages well marked. Chill generally in forenoon, commencing in breast; thirst before chill, and little and often. Debilitating night-sweats. Free perspiration caused by every little exertion, especially on single parts. Hay fever, watery coryza, pain in temples.

**Modalities.**--*Worse, slightest touch*. Draught of air; every other day; loss of vital fluids; at night; *after eating*; bending over. *Better*, bending double; hard pressure; open air; warmth.

**Relationship.**--Antidotes: *Arn; Ars; Nux; Ipec.*

Compare:—*Quinidin*--(Paroxysmal tachycardia and *auricular fibrillation*. Heart is slowed, and the auriculo-ventricular conduction time is lengthened. Dose 1/2 grain t.i.d). *Cephalanthus*--(Button Bush-Intermittent fever, sore throat, rheumatic symptoms, vivid dreams). *Ars*; *Cedron*; *Nat sulph*. *Cydonia vulgaris*-Quince (supposed to be of use to strengthen the sexual organs and stomach).

Complementary: *Ferrum*; *Calc phos*.

**Dose.**--Tincture, to thirtieth potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Abscess*. Alcoholism. *Amblyopia*. *Anæmia*. *Aphthæ*. *Apoplexy* *Appetite, disordered*. *Asthma*. *Back, weakness of*. *Bilious attack*. *Catarrhal affections*. *Coma*. *Constipation*. *Cough*. *Debility*. *Delirium*. *Diarrhœa*. *Dropsy*. *Dyspepsia*. *Ears, deafness; noises in*. *Emissions*. *Empyæma*. *Erysipelas*. *Facial neuralgia*. *Gall-stone colic*. *Hæmorrhages*. *Hæmorrhoids*. *Headache*. *Hectic fever*. *Hip-joint disease*. *Ichthyosis*. *Impotence*. *Influenza*. *Intermittent fever*. *Jaundice*. *Labour*. *Lactation*. *Leucorrhœa*. *Lienteria*. *Liver, diseases of; cirrhosis of*. *Menière's disease*. *Menstruation, disordered*. *Mercury, effects of*. *Muscæ volitantes*. *Neuralgia*. *Peritonitis*. *Perspiration, excessive*. *Pleurisy*. *Prosopalgia*. *Psoriasis*. *Pylorus, disease of*. *Rheumatism*. *Self-abuse*. *Sleep, disordered*. *Spermatorrhœa*. *Spleen, affections of*. *Suffocation, fits of*. *Taste, disordered*. *Tea, effects of*. *Thirst*. *Tinnitus*. *Tobacco habit*. *Traumatic fever*. *Tympanitis*. *Varicose veins*. *Vertigo*.

**Characteristics.**—*Kina* is the Peruvian name for "bark," and "Kina-Kina" is the "Bark of barks." The story of its introduction into European medical practice is one of the romances of the Healing Art; as the story of its frightful abuse is one of its many tragedies. "According to Humboldt," writes Teste, "about 500,000 lbs. of this bark are annually exported to Europe for the purpose of being converted into sulphate of quinine." Well may Teste add the exclamation, "Poor patients!" As with almost every other good thing

that comes into its hands, allopathy has contrived to do an infinity of harm with quinine to make up for the good. Some forms of intermittent fever it will cure, if too much of it is not given; others it will suppress or change from intermittent to continuous. The result of suppression is thus sketched by Hahnemann's master-hand: "True, he [the patient] can no longer complain that the paroxysms of his original disease occurs any more on regular days and at regular hours; but behold his livid earthy complexion, his bloated countenance, his languishing looks! Behold how difficult it is for him to breathe, see his hard and distended abdomen, the swelling of the hypochondria; see how his stomach is oppressed and pained by everything he eats, how his appetite is diminished, how his taste is altered, how loose his bowels are, and how unnatural and contrary to what they should be; how his sleep is restless, unrefreshing, and full of dreams. Behold him weak, out of humour and prostrated, his sensibility morbidly excited, his intellectual faculties weakened; how much more does he suffer than when he was a prey to his fever!" (*M. M. P.*) The number of patients who have been consigned to an early grave by quinine probably falls short only of the number that mercury can claim. When first introduced it was (as chloral and hundreds of other poisons have been since) declared on the highest authority to be incapable of harm "in whatever dose it may be taken." It is only at the end of the nineteenth century that some allopathists are discovering that it is more deadly than the deadliest West African fevers. Every homœopath knows from experience how true is Hahnemann's picture of quinine effects from the victims of it he has been called upon to treat.

*China* is placed by Teste in the Ferrum group with *Plumb.*, *Phos.*, *Carb. an.*, *Puls.*, *Zinc*, and others, which "have the property of remaking the altered blood, or increasing for the time being, in a healthy person, the relative amount of hæmatin, globulin, fibrin, &c.," but also, "after a certain lapse of time, they produce opposite results—impoverishment, discoloration, and liquefaction of the blood. From this antagonism arise their characteristic effects: Short-lasting, sanguineous congestions (primary effect), and later, discoloration of tissues; fulness of veins; torpor of all functions; dryness of mucous membranes; mucous or purulent discharges; engorgement of the glands which are immediately connected with the circulatory apparatus, as spleen and liver; passive hæmorrhages; inertia of involuntary muscles (bowels, uterus); œdema, atonic ulcers, &c.; finally, more or less obstinate nervous disorders, from derangement of sympathetic rather than the cerebro-spinal axis."

And it is in cases presenting just such phenomena as these, that *China* proves its greatest efficacy, as Hahnemann was the first to point out. The glory of Hahnemann and the interest of homœopathists are inseparably bound up with the history of this drug. It was the first medicine Hahnemann proved; and the one that opened up to his mind the idea of homœopathy. *Cinchona Bark* was to Hahnemann what the falling apple was to Newton, and the swinging lamp to Galileo. Dissatisfied with the explanations of the action of Bark in curing ague that were current in his time, Hahnemann took the powdered Bark himself, being in health, and lo ! an ague attack ensued. A repetition of the experiment produced the same result. Further experiments revealed that action of Bark which is the opposite of "tonic"—positively debilitating, in fact—already referred to.

It is useful to remember that *Ipecac.* (as well as *Galeum* and *Mitchella*) belongs to the same natural order of plants as *China*, and the relation of the two to intermittent fever, hæmorrhages, and gastro-enteric disturbances is very similar. *Coffea* also belongs to the *Rubiaceæ*, and is nearly allied in many of its nervous symptoms to *China*. The tincture of *China* is antiseptic, destroying amœboid motion and retarding tissue change. It weakens the heart and impairs the circulation, produces congestions and hæmorrhages, anæmia and complete relaxation and collapse. The debility in which *China* is particularly indicated is such as is caused by an excessive drain of animal fluids, as great loss of blood, excessive suppuration, loss of semen; also after prolonged strain of overwork, mental or bodily. A "pumped-out" condition, and the sensitive, irritable state of mind that accompanies such. The typical fever of *China* is the intermittent from marsh miasm, tertian, or quartan in type. Chill and heat without thirst, thirst occurring either before or after chill. The chill is followed by long-lasting heat, generally with desire to uncover; face fiery red, often delirium; profuse and debilitating sweat following. In the apyrexial period the face is a sallow dingy yellow, the spleen is enlarged and painful, the appetite is totally lost; or else there is canine hunger; the feet swell, and as soon as the patient closes his eyes for sleep he sees figures. Hectic fever is also characteristic of the drug. Typhoid and gastric fever. Periodicity is a leading characteristic both in fever and neuralgias. "< Every other day" is characteristic. Nash cured a case of acute rheumatism with *Chi*, on this modality. Hæmorrhages occur from every orifice of the body. Koch and others have attributed the hæmaturia of African intermittents to quinine. There is terrible always < at night. Loss of

sight, deafness, ringing in the ears. Great sensitiveness to touch. Even a current of air blowing on the part = great pain (compare *Plumb.*). Everything tastes bitter, even water (everything *except* water, *Acon.*). *Chi.* is suited to persons of thin, dry, bilious constitution; or to leucophlegmatic persons with a disposition to dropsical affections, to catarrhs or diarrhœa; to affections of women. The mental state shows, in addition to the irritability, the following among other symptoms: "Aversion to be looked at." "Pumped out" (*Sil.*), unable to think. Delirium from loss of fluids (as hydrocephaloid). Fixed ideas. There is a desire for suicide: "Intolerable anxiety about 8 p.m. and 2 a.m.; he springs out of bed and wishes to take his own life, but does not go near the window or take a knife (compare *alum.*); with heat of the body without thirst." The sensitiveness accompanies the headache, which is congestive, throbbing, like many hammers hammering on temples, ringing in the ears, < by slightest contact > by hard pressure); by draught of air; by open air. Weak eyes and ringing in ears, such as follows depletion. The nose, ears, and chin are cold, complexion sallow, dingy, yellow. Neuralgia is generally infra-orbital. Thick dirty yellow coating on tongue; bitter taste on waking. Aphthæ of weakly people. Canine hunger, especially at night. Hunger after meals with feeling of emptiness. If a meal is late, he is sure to suffer from it. Total loss of appetite. Full feeling after the least food, but belching only > temporarily. After eating, a lump under mid-sternum. After fruit, diarrhœa. Dyspepsia after loss of fluids. Nausea < on sitting up. Stomach so weak it cannot tolerate any food at all. Very sour stomach. The digestion of *Chi.* is slow. *Chi.* is one of the most flatulent of medicines. Guernsey describes it thus: "Uncomfortable distension of abdomen with a wish to belch up, or a sensation as if the abdomen were packed full, not in the least > by eructation." Gastric troubles of children who are always wanting dainties; irritable on waking, bad taste, white tongue. Tympany coming on early in a case. Spleen aching, sore. Liver swollen, sensitive. Feeling of subcutaneous ulceration. Gall-stone colic; duodenal catarrh; jaundice. Fermentation in bowels, frothy, sour diarrhœa. Yellow, watery, undigested diarrhœa with much flatus and no pain. Diarrhœa of dark, inky fluid; stools frequent at night, only after food during the day. (It is useful in cases where purgatives have been abused if *Nux* fails to cure.) Excessive seminal losses. Menorrhagia; metrorrhagia; post-partum hæmorrhages. Leucorrhœa before period, painful pressure towards groins and anus, fetid or bloody leucorrhœa before period; with contractions in inner parts. The breathing has important characters: Asthma; wheezing; suffocative catarrh and paralysis of

lungs in old people. Respiration laboured, loud and stertorous, with puffing, blowing out of cheeks on each expiration. [E. Carleton relates the cure of a case of spasm of the glottis in a middle-aged man. Attacks sudden, 3 a.m., suffocation seemed imminent. At length with one tremendous effort, whilst sitting bent forward, a little air would be forced into the lungs in spite of the epiglottis with a noise audible at a distance. After each succeeding expiration the inspiration would become less difficult. *Chi.* 200 cured. Among this patient's other symptoms were: Unhappy, idea that he is pursued by enemies in business. Scalp sensitive. Humming, throbbing in ears. Thirst for cold water. Saliva found on pillow in morning. Stomach sore to touch. Flesh sore to touch.] The sleep also should be carefully noted, especially the dreams: he cannot get rid of his dreams even after waking; the impression continues. He cannot get wide awake; head remains confused and stupid. *Chi.* corresponds to hectic and to many conditions of the lungs which are attended with hectic. Suppuration of the lungs, especially in drunkards. Weakening night-sweats. Prostration, chilly, wants to be wrapped up but cannot bear the fire. A. Villers cured with *Chi.* 30 a girl, twenty, who had, after a chill, a pain in right hip, < by every movement, and which she could only describe as being like the pain in the legs which occurred before the menses. She was pallid and had had much hard nursing work. The catamenia were scanty and she was weak. Three days after taking *Chi.* the pain was gone, after having persisted for five months. With *Chi.* I removed the dropsy and relieved all the other symptoms of a case of cirrhosis of the liver in a hard drinker. He remained at his work for many months; but in the end his old habits proved too much for him, and he died from an acute illness following a cold. In this connection may be mentioned the effect of the tincture of *China* (*Cinchona rubra* especially) in removing the craving for alcohol in drunkards who wish to reform. Ten to thirty drops two or three times a day is the usual dose for this, though where the general symptoms correspond the potencies would probably do better. I have confirmed P. Jousset's recommendation of *Chi.* Ø in cases of facial erysipelas without vesication. The rheumatism of *Chi.* is characterised by soft swelling, pale red, very tender to touch. C. M. Boger had such a case in second and third metatarso-phalangeal joints of left foot. The patient said: "With my slippers on I am in agony; but if I put on tight shoes the feet feel pretty comfortable." The *Chi.* symptoms are generally < from lightest touch; Whereas hard pressure >. < Periodically: 1 a.m. to 10 or 12 or 1 p.m. from 8 a.m. to 2 or 3 p.m. Every other day; every fourteen days every night at midnight; during increase of moon; every three months; in autumn. Rest < pains in

limbs. Colic > by bending double. Motion > pains in limbs; < vertigo; headache; nausea. Moving eyes < headache. Open air or draught of air <. < During and after stool. > In room or from warm applications. Want to be near a stove; but this < the chill. Neuralgic headache < from anything cold in mouth. Summer = diarrhœa. Sun < headache. Windy, foggy, or wet weather <. Autumn <. After a meal: fulness of stomach. During and after dinner: prosopalgia >. Effects of eating: fish; fruit; bad meat or fish. Effects of drinking: beer; sour wine; new beer; impure water; milk. Drinking < the chill. Warm drinks impede digestion. < From smoking.

**Relations.**—Botanical, Coffea, Ipec., Galeum, Mitchella. *Antidoted by:* Ferr., Ars., Nat. m., Carb. v., Aran. d., Eup. perf., Ipec., Merc., Nux, Puls., Rhus, Sep., Sul., Ver. *Antidote to:* Ars., Calc., Cham., Coff., Fer., Hell., Iod., Merc., Sul., Ver. Is useful in bad effects of tea-drinking and after abuse of chamomile tea (uterine hæmorrhage). *Compatible:* Calc. phos., Fer. *Incompatible:* After Dig., Selen. *Complementary:* Fer. *Compare:* Ars. (prostration without pain, black stools); Carb. v. (flatulence, diarrhœa, great weakness; Chi. stool is caused by every attempt to eat and drink); Coloc. (beer intoxicates easily); Cedr., Caps., Cupr. acet. (black, thin stools); Pso. (rapid exhaustion following acute diseases; Pso. has despair of recovery); Puls. (bitter taste. < Eating at night. As if food lying in œsophagus); Caust. (Menière's disease); Salic. ac. (Menière's disease); Phos. ac. (lientery; seminal emissions; diarrhœa—but this does not exhaust with Phos. ac.); Merc. (chronic salivation); Stram. (black stools); Sul. and Sul. ac. (sensation as if brain were balancing to and fro and striking against skull, occasioning the pains). In aversion to be looked at (Ant. c., Cham., Stram.); < from brandy (Ars., Carb. v., Nux); diarrhœa immediately after eating (Ars., Alo., Lyc., Pod., Staph., Tromb.—Fer. *whilst* eating); hepatitis with great tenderness (Aco., Ars., Lyc., Merc.); hunger after meals with empty feeling (Lauro., Calc.).

**Causation.**—Fluids, loss of. Onanism. Chill. Anger. Coryza, suppressed. Tea. Alcohol. Mercury.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Apathy and moral insensibility.—Hypochondriacal dejection.—Great anxiety.—Disposition too scrupulous.—Disposition to be alone.—Discouragement.—Ill-humour, with disposition to hurt other people's feelings.—Discontent; the patient deems himself unfortunate, and ill-used by the whole world.—Excessive irascibility,

with pusillanimity, and inability to bear the least noise.—Disobedience.—Contempt for everything; everything appears insipid.—Slovenliness, with easily provoked tears, or with irritability.—Fear of dogs and of other animals, esp. at night.—Nervous irritation, with slowness of ideas.—Great abundance of ideas, and of projects, with slow progress of thought (esp. in the evening and at night).—Dread of labour.

**2. Head.**—Dull confusion of the head, as from prolonged watching.—Sensation of emptiness in head.—Vertigo after losses of fluids; with fainting; ringing in ears; loss of sight; cold surface.—Vertigo on raising the head, esp. in the occiput, as if the head were going to sink backwards.—Vertigo with nausea.—Attacks of headache, with nausea and vomiting.—Headache as from suppressed coryza.—Heaviness in the head with faintness.—Cephalalgia in the forehead, on opening the eye.—Pain, as from a bruise in the brain, with pressive piercing in the crown of the head, aggravated by meditation and conversation.—Pressive headache, esp. at night, with sleeplessness; or by day, and < in the open air.—Acute starting, or pressive pains in the head.—Headache, as if the head were going to burst, with sleeplessness at night; ameliorated in the room, and when opening the eyes.—Shooting pains in the head, with strong pulsations in the temples.—Congestion in the head, with heat and fulness.—Movements and painful throbbings of the brain, compelling movement of the head up and down.—Headache, increased by touch, movement, and walking, also by a current of air, or by walking against the wind.—Headache often attacks only one side.—Sensibility to the touch of the exterior of the head, and even of the roots of the hair.—Headache, as if the hair were torn out, or the scalp were contracted.—Shooting pressure in the frontal protuberances.—Sweat on the scalp.

**3. Eyes.**—Pressure in the eyes, as from drowsiness.—Pains in the eyes, as from pressure on the margins of the socket.—Pain, as if a grain of sand were introduced into the eye, during movement.—Painful smarting in the eyes.—Inflammation of the eyes, with heat, redness, burning and pressive pains, and aggravation in the evening.—Eyes dull.—Prominent eyes.—Cornea dull, as if there were smoke in the posterior part of the eye.—Yellowish colour of the sclerotica.—Weeping, with tingling on the internal surface of the eyelids.—Weakness of sight, permitting only the outline of proximate objects to be seen.—On reading, confusion of the characters, which appear pale and surrounded by a white edge.—Pupils dilated, and



deficient in sensibility.—Blindness, as if from amaurosis.—Sparkling, black, dancing spots, and obscuration before the eyes.—Sensitiveness of the eyes to the bright sunlight.—Photophobia.

**4. Ears.**—Tearing in the ears, mostly in the external ear.—Intolerance of noise.—Shootings, buzzing, and tinkling in the ears.—Hardness of hearing; humming and roaring in ears.—Ringing in ears, with headache in temples.—Redness and heat of the external ear, and esp. of the lobes.—Eruption in the concha auris.

**5. Nose.**—Nose hot and red.—Tearing in the dorsum of the nose.—Bleeding of the nose; after blowing it.—Bleeding of the nose and of, the mouth.—Dry coryza, with toothache and lachrymation.—Coryza, with sneezing.—Suppressed coryza (headache from it).

**6. Face.**—Heat and redness of the face, esp. of the cheeks and of the lobes of the ears.—Complexion pale, earth-like (face sunken), sometimes of a blackish yellow.—Face dejected, with the eyes sunk and surrounded by a livid circle, and nose pointed.—Face bloated.—Rheumatic pains in the face.—Lips dry, blackish.—Lips cracked.—Swelling of the lips.—Burning, itching pustules on the lips and on the tongue.—Pain and swelling of the sub-maxillary glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Odontalgia, with starting or drawing pains (in the upper molar teeth), provoked by the open air, or by a current of air.—Dull and distressing pains in carious teeth.—Throbbing toothache > by external warmth.—The toothache manifests itself chiefly after a meal, and at night (< by smoking), and is mitigated by strong pressure, or by closing the teeth; a slight touch aggravates it excessively.—Loose teeth painful only when masticating.—Teeth covered with a black coating.—Swelling of the gums.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness of the mouth.—Clammy mouth with insipid watery taste.—Accumulation of mucus in the mouth.—Putrid taste of the mouth.—Tongue cracked, black, or loaded with a yellow or white coating.—Thick, dirty coating of the tongue.—Burning shootings in the tongue.—Burning biting, as from pepper, on the tip of the tongue, succeeded by ptyalism.—Ptyalism (with nausea, from the abuse of mercury).—Painful swelling of the tongue towards the root.—Failure of speech.—Flow of blood from the mouth.

**9. Throat.**—Dryness of the throat.—Shootings in the throat, esp. on swallowing, provoked by the least current of air.—Swelling of the palate and of the uvula.

**10. Appetite.**—Sickly, mucous, or watery taste, esp. after drinking.—Aliments appear insipid or too salt.—Sweetish taste in the mouth.—Acid, or bitter taste in the mouth; also of food and drink.—Repugnance to food and drink, with a sensation of fulness.—Sour taste of coffee and of rye-bread.—Bitter taste of beer, and of wheaten bread (beer, tobacco).—The food tastes too salt.—Dislike to butter, beer, and coffee.—Great desire for wine; for acid fruit.—Dislike to water, with desire for beer.—Burning thirst; the patient drinks often, but little at a time.—Bulimy, with sickly taste in the mouth, nausea, and inclination to vomit.—Voracity.—No desire for eating and drinking.—Appetite only while eating, with indifference to all food.—Desire for a variety of food, and confused longing for dainties, without knowing exactly which.—Violent thirst for cold water (drinks but little at a time, but often).—After each draught of liquid, shuddering or shivering, with corrugated skin, shootings in the chest, or colic.—Acid risings, and derangement of the stomach, after drinking milk.—Great weakness of digestion; after the most moderate meal, uneasiness, drowsiness, great fulness in the stomach, and in the inferior part of the abdomen, lassitude and indolence, insipid taste in the mouth, hypochondriacal humour and headache.—Weakness of digestion; the food is not digested, if taken too late in the day.—Bitter, acid, or tasteless risings, esp. after eating.—Indigestion after a late supper.

**11. Stomach.**—Risings, esp. after a meal, mostly bitter, acid, or tasteless.—Risings, with taste of food.—Pyrosis, accumulation of water in the mouth, inclination to vomit, and pressure on the stomach after eating the least thing.—Vomiting of acidulated slimy matter, of water and of food.—Vomiting of blood.—Pressure at the stomach and cramp-like pains, esp. after having eaten.—Sensation of excoriation and pressure on the epigastrium, esp. in the morning.

**12. Abdomen.**—Pains in the hypochondria.—Shooting and pressive pains in the hepatic region, esp. when it is touched.—Hardness and swelling of the liver.—Swelling (inflammation) and hardness of the spleen.—Shootings in the spleen when walking slowly.—Cuttings in the umbilical region, with shuddering.—Pulsations in the pit of the stomach.—Strong pressure, as if from a hard body, and fulness in the abdomen, esp. after a meal.—Fermentation after eating

fruit.—Dropsical swelling of the abdomen (meteorism), with asthmatic sufferings and fatiguing cough.—Partial swelling of the abdomen, as from encysted ascites.—Excessive inflation of the abdomen, as from a kind of tympanitis.—Hardness of the abdomen, as from induration of the viscera.—Colic, with insatiable thirst.—Excessively painful colic; cramp-like and constrictive pains in the abdomen.—Inflammation and ulceration of the abdominal viscera.—Pressive shooting colic (under the navel) esp. on walking quickly.—Incarceration of flatus, which escapes neither upwards nor downwards.—Flatulent colic in the depth of the abdomen, with contraction of the intestines, and pressing forward of flatus towards the hypochondria.—Escape of fetid flatus.—Pressure towards the inguinal ring, as if a hernia were about to protrude.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Fæces small, and evacuated slowly.—Difficult evacuation of soft fæces, as if from inactivity of the intestines.—Frequent evacuations of the consistence of pap, or frothy.—Putrid or bilious evacuations.—Slimy, watery, yellowish diarrhœa.—Diarrhœa after eating fruit.—Diarrhœa, particularly after meals, at night, involuntary.—Loose evacuations, with excretion of all the undigested food.—Painless diarrhœa, accompanied by great weakness.—Blackish evacuations.—White fæces, sometimes with urine of deep-red colour.—The loose evacuations take place chiefly after a meal or at night.—Involuntary, liquid and yellowish evacuations.—Discharge of mucus from the rectum.—Pressure and shootings in the rectum and the anus.—In the rectum, stitches, also during stool.—Bleeding of the hæmorrhoidal tumours.—Crawling in the anus, as of worms.—Discharge of lumbrici.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Frequent and almost ineffectual urging to make water, followed by pressure on the bladder.—Urine: turbid, dark, scanty; white, turbid, with white sediment.—Urine scanty, greenish-yellow, with sediment like brickdust.—Slow emission of urine, with feeble stream and frequent inclination to urinate.—Wetting the bed.—Hæmaturia.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Excitement of sexual desire, with lascivious ideas, day and night.—Impotence, with excited lascivious fancy.—Swelling of the testes and of the spermatic cord.—Drawing pains in the testes.—Pollutions frequent, with too ready an emission, followed by great weakness.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Congestion in the uterus, with fulness and painful bearing-down, esp. when walking.—Constant discharge

of clotted blood from the vagina.—Catamenia scanty.—Painful induration of the neck of the matrix.—During the catamenia, startings with cramps in the chest, and in the abdomen, or congestion in the head, with pulsation in the carotid arteries, face puffed, eyes prominent and watery, convulsive movements of the eyelids, and loss of consciousness.—Metrorrhagia, with discharge of black blood; with fainting and convulsions.—Leucorrhœa, even before the catamenia, and sometimes with cramp-like contraction of the uterus, and painful sensation of bearing-down towards the groins and the anus.—Watery and sanguineous flux from the vagina, with clots of blood or of fetid pus; itching and excoriation in the thighs.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness, indistinct speech, and low voice when singing, in consequence of mucus difficult to detach from the larynx.—Shootings and scrapings in the larynx.—Sensation of soreness in the larynx and trachea.—Short, dry cough, as if produced by the vapour of sulphur, in the morning, after rising.—Suffocating, nocturnal cough, with pains in the chest and in the shoulder-blades, so as to extort cries.—The cough is < in the evening, or after midnight from laughing; from continued talking; from lying with the head low from slightly touching the larynx; from a draught of air, after awaking; from loss of fluids.—Cough, with difficult expectoration of viscid mucus of a clear colour, painful shocks in the shoulder-blades and vomiting of convulsive cough, sometimes even with inclination to vomit.—Cough, provoked by laughing, drinking, eating, speaking and by breathing deeply, as well as by movement.—Expectoration of whitish mucus, mixed with blackish particles.—Suppuration of the lungs, after hæmoptysis (or frequent venesections) with stitches in the chest, which are < by pressure.—On coughing, expectoration streaked with blood.—Expectoration of purulent matter on coughing.—During the cough pressure on the chest, and pains as of excoriation in the larynx.—Spasm of the glottis.

**18. Chest.**—Breathing, wheezing, crowing, rattling, tight, oppressed and painful.—Difficult inspiration and quick expiration.—Inclination to take a deep breath.—Difficulty of respiration and great oppression on the chest, with excessive anguish, as if from fulness of the stomach, or as if excited by too long a conversation.—Fits of suffocation from mucus in the larynx, esp. in the evening, and at night on waking.—Respiration difficult, and possible only when lying with the head very high.—Wheezing and groaning respiration.—Breathing laboured, loud and stertorous, with puffing,

blowing out of cheeks.—Respiration short and quick.—Pressure on the chest, sometimes as from a hard body, esp. on the sternum, and after a meal.—Stitches in the chest; diaphragm.—Nightly suffocative cough, with stitches in chest.—Shootings in the chest, on coughing and on breathing.—Cough, with pain in the larynx and sternum.—Stitches in the side; with great heat, pulse strong and hard, and fixedness of look.—Great congestion in the chest, and violent palpitation of the heart.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Tension in the muscles of the nape, and of the neck.—Pains, as from a bruise, in the back and sacrum, on the least movement.—Pain in the loins at night, when lying on the back.—Pulsative, shooting pains in the back.—Readily excited perspiration, at the back and the nape of the neck, on the least movement.—Pressure between the shoulder-blades, as from a stone.—Tractive and starting tearings in the loins, the back, the shoulder-blades, and the nape of the neck, with pains on moving the parts, provoked by the least movement.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Paralytic, starting tearings, in the muscles, and in the bones of the arms, the hands, and the fingers, provoked by the touch.—Tension and weakness in the arms and the hands.—Trembling hands (when writing).—Icy coldness of one hand, while the other is warm.—Extension of the arms, with contraction of the fingers.—Swelling of the dorsum of the l. hand.—Swelling, stiffness, and pains in the joints of the fingers.—Blue coloured nails.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Paralytic starting, tearings in the muscles and in the bones of the legs, the thighs, the knees, the feet and the toes, esp. on the parts being touched (rheumatic pains, not worse from motion).—The legs become soon benumbed when seated.—Weakness and want of stability in the coxo-femoral joint, the knees, and the ankle-bones, which yield when walking.—Red and hard swelling of the thigh, painful on being touched.—Arthritic swelling of the knees, and of the feet, with heat, and painful sensibility to the touch.—Hot swelling of r. knee, painful to the touch.—Hard abscess, of a deep-red colour, in the calf of the leg.—Uneasiness in the legs; it is found necessary to move them constantly; to curve them and draw them up.—Swelling of the feet, sometimes with red spots, hardness, tension, and deep-coloured urine.—Soft swelling of the soles.—Paralysis of the feet.

**24. Generalities.**—Tensive pullings, or starting and shooting tearings, esp. in the large bones of the limbs, with paralytic pains,

and weakness of the parts affected.—Tearing rheumatic pains in the limbs, on beginning to walk.—Pains and sufferings provoked or aggravated by touch, at night, or after a meal.—Uneasiness in the parts affected, which obliges the patient to move them.—Sensation of torpor in different parts.—Numbness of the parts which are pressed, on lying down.—Arthritic swelling, which is hard and red in some parts.—Dropsical swelling of some parts, or of the whole body.—Erysipelatous swelling of the whole body.—Great general weakness, with trembling, difficulty in walking, and great tendency to perspiration during movement and sleep.—More than ordinary vivacity, with fixedness of the eyes.—Convulsive movements of the limbs.—Over-sensitiveness of the nerves (from loss of fluids).—Congestions.—Veins are much enlarged.—Emaciation.—Over-excitability of the whole nervous system.—Aversion to mental and bodily exertion.—Fainting-fits; esp. if resulting from loss of animal fluids.—Attacks, of asphyxia.—Atrophy and emaciation, esp. of the arms and legs.—Great sensibility to a current of air, and sufferings on being exposed to it even slightly.—Heaviness of the whole body.—Spermatorrhœa.—Nasal secretion bloody, mucous.—Affections of the shoulder-blades, bones of the arm; thighs; knee joints.—There may be bleeding from every infernal part of the body; coldness and passive hæmorrhage.—Newly-born children lose much blood during parturition; the mucous membrane looks very bloody if there is only a slight bleeding going on; deficiency of blood; congestion of single parts; distension of blood vessels (Guernsey).—Contraction of inner parts; also dropsy of inner parts.—Induration after inflammation.

**25. Skin.**—Excessive sensibility of the skin of the whole body.—Yellow colour of the skin (Jaundice).—Skin flabby and dry.—Piercing shootings and beatings in ulcers.—Burning, itching, or gnawing sensation, esp. in the evening in bed, sometimes with eruption of pimples, or prominent spots, as if from the sting of nettles.—Rheumatic, hard, red swellings.—Humid gangrene (of external parts).—Swelling of the limbs.

**26. Sleep.**—Drowsiness during the day (and after eating), often with palpitation of the heart.—Frequent yawning, with stretching.—Retarded sleep, and sleeplessness, caused by a great influx of ideas.—Confused dreams when falling asleep.—Sleeplessness with pressive pain in the head, or bulimy.—Disturbed, unrefreshing sleep.—Starting with fright, on

going to sleep.—On sleeping, the patient lies on the back, with the head turned back, and the arms extended over the head, with slow respiration, and with full and quick pulse.—Groans, snoring, and blowing expiration during sleep, even in children.—Painful, frightful dreams, which continue to produce agitation after waking.—Disordered, senseless dreams, after midnight, with a sort of stupidity on waking.—Dreams of falling from a height.

**27. Fever.**—Shiverings, with shuddering, or feverish trembling, commonly without thirst.—Cold in the body, with congestion in the head, heat and redness of the face, and forehead hot.—General increase of heat, with veins swollen, without thirst.—After the heat, violent thirst.—Shiverings with headache, nausea, adipsia, vertigo, congestion in the head, paleness of the face, cold in the hands and in the feet, and vomiting of mucus.—Shivering more violent after drinking.—Heat, with dryness of the mouth, and of the lips, which are burning, redness of the face, headache, morbid hunger, delirium, pulse full and quick.—Heat, with prickings here and there, and burning thirst.—Heat, with strong inclination to be uncovered, or shivering as soon as one is uncovered.—Quotidian fever, or every two days, or tertian, commencing chiefly in the evening or in the afternoon, or in the morning, by shivering with trembling, followed by heat and nocturnal sweat.—Internal violent chill with icy cold hands and feet, and congestion to the head.—In the evening, in bed, he cannot get warm.—Fever, with pressive pain, and congestion in the head, soreness and swelling of the liver and of the spleen, bitter and bilious risings and vomitings, yellowish colour of the skin and of the face, short, convulsive cough, great weakness, pains in the limbs, and painful stitches in the chest.—The attacks of fever are often preceded by sufferings, such as palpitation of the heart, sneezing, anguish, nausea, excessive thirst, bulimy, headache, pressive colic, &c.—Chilliness over the whole body.—The thirst is generally felt only before or after the shiverings, or during the sweat, rarely during the heat (or only desire for cold drink), and scarcely ever during the shiverings.—Pulse small, weak, hard and rapid, less frequent after eating; irregular.—Ready perspiration during sleep, during movement (and from exercise in the open air).—Perspiration very profuse, and very debilitating.—Perspiration on the side on which he lies.—Suppressed perspiration.—Nocturnal debilitating sweats.—Oily sweat in the morning.

## 027 - CIMICIFUGA (ACTEA RACEMOSA)

Medicamento também comumente denominado *Actea Racemosa*, que tem o seu campo de acção preferencial no sexo feminino, o que não exclui obviamente o sexo oposto.

Os seus padecimentos podem advir de uma decepção de amor.

É uma pessoa triste, com medos múltiplos: da morte, de perder o juízo, da gravidez, como consequência de um cérebro onde os pensamentos se sucedem em cascata, ininterrupta e incoerentemente.

Desconfiado. Desanimado.

Medo de ficar louco, do parto, de andar de elevador, de tudo o que lhe possa parecer uma ameaça ou constituir um perigo.

Mania puerperal com loquacidade, desconfiança e irritabilidade.

Humor histérico.

Humor instável. Suspira e chora. É extremamente emotivo. Calafrios percorrem o seu corpo quando está muito nervoso.

Tendência ao suicídio.

Tem a sensação de que uma nuvem negra, pesada, envolve a sua cabeça, de maneira tal, que tudo é confuso e tenebroso.

Tem a ilusão de que um rato corre debaixo da sua cadeira. Ilusão de demónios.

Fala muito, loquacidade intensa, mas de modo confuso e incoerente.

Alternância de sintomas psíquicos com perturbações físicas: quando surge um padecimento físico, o estado ou equilíbrio mental melhora. Mania que aparece depois do desaparecimento de uma nevralgia.



As suas queixas são múltiplas, mas não estão determinadas com precisão, e perante os meios de diagnóstico não são em regra confirmados os seus receios.

Convulsões históricas ou epilépticas causadas por doença uterina, que agravam durante as regras.

Dores que parecem descargas eléctricas em diferentes regiões do corpo, vivas e profundas, directamente relacionadas com problemas uterinos ou ováricos.

Dor de cabeça occipital que irradia ao vértice, agravando pelo movimento e na altura das regras e melhora deitado e no silêncio.

Dor de cabeça com sensação de que a cabeça vai estourar. Dores de cabeça nas regras. Enxaqueca menstrual.

Dores nos olhos que agravam pelo movimento e melhoram pela pressão.

Dores dos globos oculares com cefaleia.

Na menopausa, vazio da boca do estômago.

Problemas cardíacos como consequência directa de patologias uterinas ou ováricas. Palpitação que surge ao menor movimento. O coração pára bruscamente de bater. Sensação de asfixia.

Hipotensão.

Dismenorreia nervosa e reumatismal: estamos perante um dos medicamentos de maior utilidade neste domínio, o mesmo se dizendo no que toca à amenorreia.

Regras irregulares, extenuantes, em geral abundantes, com coágulos negros. As dores são directamente proporcionais à abundância. Podem ser retardadas ou suprimidas por efeito de emoções ou do frio e acompanhadas de mania e histeria.

Ovulação dolorosa e hemorrágica.

Quistos funcionais ovarianos. Endometriose.

Nevralgias ovarianas e uterinas. Ovário esquerdo muito dorido. Na região uterina, dor penetrante dum lado ao outro.

Na gravidez, insónia, dores de falso trabalho de parto, náuseas, aborto que ocorre pelo terceiro mês, habitual em mulheres reumáticas.

Facilita o parto se tomado com antecedência de um mês, desde que exista correspondência de sintomas.

Trabalho de parto doloroso, irregular, espasmódico.

Dores uterinas post-partum insuportáveis.

Dor inframamária do seio esquerdo. É sentida como cardíaca e com irradiação ao braço esquerdo.

Dores paravertebrais e vertebrais que acompanham as regras ou são por elas agravadas. As dores vertebrais impedem a paciente de se deitar sobre o dorso.

Dores reumatismais ao nível dos músculos do pescoço e das costas, agravando do lado esquerdo.

Mialgias, artralguas das pequenas articulações. Dores no tendão de Aquiles.

Dores agravadas pela humidade.

Dores musculares intensas após exercício violento.

Irritação da coluna vertebral. Sensibilidade ao toque das apófises espinhais das quatro primeiras vértebras dorsais, em especial cosendo, escrevendo no computador, tocando piano, ou qualquer posição similar, agravando durante as regras e por tempo húmido.

AGRAVAÇÃO: durante a menstruação, quanto mais abundantes as regras, mais sofre a paciente; pelo frio húmido; durante a noite.

MELHORA: pelo calor; ao comer; ao ar livre – *cabeça* –.

## A

Puerperal mania; thinks she is going crazy (compare, Syph.); tries to injure herself. Mania following disappearance of neuralgia. Sensation as if *a heavy, black cloud had settled all over her* and enveloped her head so that all is darkness and confusion. Illusion of a mouse running under her chair (Lac. c., Aeth.). Ciliary neuralgia; aching or sharp, darting, shooting pains in globes, extending to temples, vertex, occiput, orbit, < going up stairs, > lying down. Heart troubles from reflex symptoms of uterus or ovaries. Heart's action ceases suddenly; impending suffocation; palpitation from least motion (Dig.). Menses: irregular; exhausting (Alum., Coc.); delayed or suppressed by mental emotion, from cold, from fever; with

chorea, hysteria or mania; increase of mental symptoms during. Spasms: hysterical or epileptic; reflex from uterine disease; worse during menses; chorea < left side. Severe left-sided infra-mammary pains (Ust.). Sharp, lancinating, electric-like pains in various parts, sympathetic with ovarian or uterine irritation; in uterine region, dart from side to side. Pregnancy: nausea; sleeplessness; *false labor-like pains*; sharp pains across abdomen; abortion at third month (Sab.). During labor: "*shivers*" in first stage; convulsions, from nervous excitement; rigid os; pains severe, spasmodic, tedious, < by least noise. After-pains, worse in the groins. When given during last month of pregnancy, shortens labor, if symptoms correspond (Caul., Puls.). *Excessive muscular soreness*, after dancing, skating, or other violent muscular exertion. Rheumatic pains in muscles of neck and back; feel stiff, lame, contracted; spine sensitive, from using arms in sewing, type writing, piano playing (Agar., Ran. b.). Rheumatism affecting the bellies of the muscles; pains stitching, cramping. Rheumatic dysmenorrhoea.

**Relationship.** Similar: to, Caul., and Puls. in uterine and rheumatic affections; to, Agar., Lil., Sep.

**Aggravation.** During menstruation; the more profuse the flow the greater the suffering.

## B

Has a wide action upon the cerebrospinal and muscular system, as well as upon the uterus and ovaries. Especially useful in rheumatic, nervous subjects with ovarian irritation, uterine cramps and heavy limbs. Its muscular and crampy pains, primarily of neurotic origin, occurring in nearly every part of the body, are characteristic. *Agitation and pain* indicate it. Pains like electric shocks here and there. Migraine. Symptoms referable to the pelvic organs prominent. "It lessens the frequency and force of the pulse soothes pain and allays irritability".

**Mental.**--Sensation of a cloud enveloping her. Great depression, with *dream of impending evil*. Fears riding in a closed carriage, of being obliged to jump out. Incessant talking. Visions of rats, mice, etc. Delirium tremens; tries to injure himself. Mania following disappearance of neuralgia.

**Head.**--Wild feeling in brain. Shooting and throbbing pains in head after mental worry, over-study, or reflex of uterine disease. Waving sensation or *opening and shutting sensation in brain*. Brain feels too large. *Pressing-outward* pain. Tinnitus. Ears sensitive to least noise.

**Eyes.**--Asthenopia associated with pelvic trouble. Deepseated throbbing and *shooting pains* in eyes, with photophobia from artificial light. *Intense aching of eyeball*. *Pain from eyes to top of head*.

**Stomach.**--Nausea and vomiting caused by pressure on spine and cervical region. Sinking in epigastrium (*Sep; Sulph*). *Gnawing pain*. Tongue pointed and trembling.

**Female.**--Amenorrhœa (use Macrotin preferably). Pain in ovarian region; shoots upward and down anterior surface of thighs. Pain immediately before menses. Menses profuse, dark, *coagulated*, offensive with backache, nervousness; always irregular. Ovarian neuralgia. *Pain across pelvis, from hip to hip*. After-pains, with great sensitiveness and *intolerance to pain*. Infra-mammary pains worse, left side. Facial blemishes in young women.

**Respiratory.**--Tickling in throat. Dry, short cough, *worse speaking* and at night. Cough when secretion is scanty-spasmodic, dry with muscular soreness and nervous irritation.

**Heart.**--Irregular, slow, trembling pulse. Tremulous action. Angina pectoris. Numbness of left arm; feels as if bound to side. Heart's action ceases suddenly, impending suffocation. Left-sided infra-mammary pain.

**Back.**--Spine very sensitive, especially upper part. *Stiffness and contraction in neck and back*. Intercostal rheumatism. Rheumatic pains in muscles of back and neck. Pain in lumbar and sacral region, down thighs, and through hips. Crick in back.

**Extremities.**--Uneasy, restless feeling in limbs. Aching in limbs and *muscular soreness*. Rheumatism affecting the belly of muscles,

especially large muscles. Choreic movements, accompanied by rheumatism. Jerking of limbs. Stiffness in tendo-Achilles. Heaviness in lower extremities. Heavy, aching, tensive pain.

**Sleep.**--Sleeplessness. Brain irritation of children during dentition.

**Skin.**--Locally and internally for ivy poisoning.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, morning, cold (except headache), during menses; the more profuse the flow, the greater the suffering. *Better*, warmth, eating.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Rhamnus Californica* (muscular pains, lumbago, pleurodynia, acute rheumatism). *Derris pinnata* (Neuralgic headaches of rheumatic origin). *Aristolochia milhomens* (pain in tendo-Achilles; diabetes). *Caulophyl*; *Pulsat*; *Lilium*; *Agar*; *Macrotin* (especially for lumbago).

**Dose.**--First to thirtieth attenuation, third most frequently used.

## C

**Clinical.**—Abortion, tendency to. *Angina pectoris*. *Appetite, disordered*. *Back pains*. *Breast, affections of*. Cerebro-spinal meningitis. *Change of life*. *Chest, pains in*. *Chorea*. Delirium Tremens. *Diaphragm, rheumatism of*. *Dyspepsia*. *Epilepsy*. *Faintness*. *Headache*. *Heart, affections of*. *Hyperpyrexia*. *Hypochondriasis*. Hysteria. *Lumbago*. *Melancholia*. *Meningitis*. *Menstruation, disorders of*. *Myalgia*. Neuralgia. *Ovaries, affections of*. *Perichondritis*. *Pleurodynia*. *Pregnancy, disorders of*. *Puerperal mania*. *Rheumatic gout*. *Rheumatism*. *Sciatica*. *Side, pain in*. *Sinking sensation*. *Sleeplessness*. *Spinal irritation*. *Stiff-neck*. *Tinnitus aurium*. *Tremors*. *Uterus, affections of*. *Vomiting of pregnancy*.

**Characteristics.**—One of the most marked symptoms of *Actæa rac.* is found in the mental sphere: a sense of gloom and dejection, as if

there was a black pall over everything; showing the appropriateness of the remedy in hysteria and hypochondriasis. There is also fear of death, as with *Acon*. Incessant talking, changing from one subject to another, as in delirium tremens. I have greatly relieved an inveterate case of epilepsy in which the aura was a "waving sensation in the brain," which is a leading symptom of the remedy. Many symptoms appear in the head and eyes. Feeling as if going crazy with headache. Headache reflected from pelvic organs. The headache is frontal, vertical, or occipital, and is accompanied by great pain in eyeballs > pressure; < slightest motion. *Peculiar sensations* are: as of lifting up of skull; as if top of head would fly off; as of a bolt through from base of skull to vertex. Inspired air seems to penetrate skull and into brain, causing a cold sensation. Intense pain in and around eyes (lancinating), < moving head or eyes. In cases of tinnitus aurium it has proved curative in old-school practice, in 15 to 30 drops of the tincture, whether due to direct or reflex irritation (*L'Art Méd.*, July, 1898). In the face there is malar neuralgia, ceasing at night. There are many symptoms of disordered digestion, bad taste and breath and coated tongue; sticky saliva, viscid mucus in throat. Sinking at epigastrium is very marked. The generative organs in the female are particularly affected by *Actæa*. Uterine and ovarian pains are very marked. Infra-mammary pains. Tenderness of uterine region. Pains fly across hypogastrium, extending from one side to the other. Painful and irregular menstruation. Leucorrhœa, with feeling of weight in uterus. Labour-like pains. Left ovarian pains. Given before term it renders labours easier; cures sickness of pregnancy, and prevents after-pains and over-sensitiveness. According to Lippe a characteristic indication is: "The recently delivered uterus becomes actually jammed in the pelvis with great pain." Puerperal mania has been cured by it. It has also ensured living births in women who have previously borne only dead children, from no discoverable cause, given in daily doses of 1x for two months before term. In the respiratory sphere a dry, teasing cough, < at night, and < on every attempt to speak, is the most characteristic feature. The rheumatic action of the drug is shown in chest and heart pains and pains in the joints and limbs. I have found a pain at the nape of the neck very characteristic. Rheumatism affecting the vertebral joints and especially in the neck. Cerebro-spinal meningitis; head and neck retracted. There are sharp pains in chest, especially in heart region and down left arm, which is numb (*Aco.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus*) as if bound to the side. Palpitation from least motion. Heart ceases suddenly. A patient who was taking 6-drop doses of the  $\emptyset$  tincture complained of a feeling "as if his heart had stopped." The pains of *Act. r.* are like

electric shocks here and there: sharp, lancinating in various parts; chest and uterine pains shoot from side to side. There is a general bruised feeling all over as if sore; < by touch. Rest >, motion < Cold air seems to penetrate the system; is very sensitive to it. But headache is > in open air; < in warm room. The symptoms are < at night (malar neuralgia > at night); in the morning. Pains in arms and tendo Achillis, < as evening approaches. < During the menses. Eating >. It is suited to the climacteric period; to nervous persons; to children during dentition.

**Relations.**—It is allied to *Act. spi.* and the other *Ranunculaceæ*. *Acon. antidotes* the sleeplessness, and *Bapt.* relieved the headache and nausea of the drug. It is like *Acon.* in fear of death and restlessness; *Bry.* and *Puls.* in rheumatism; *Cauloph.* in uterine affections, also *Sep.*, *Nat. m.*, *Lil. t.*, *Ign.*, *Gels.* (uterine headache); *Lyc.* (pains go from side to side); *Ars.* (fears to be alone); *Calc.* (visions of rats and mice). In a case of Tansy Poisoning (taken by a pregnant woman in fifth month to procure abortion), with high fever, rheumatic pains, bearing-down sensation, and abdominal soreness, *Act. r.* promptly relieved after failure of *Acon.* and *Bry.* Pregnancy went to term.

The resinoid of *Act. r.*, *Macrotyn.*, has been used in the lower triturations in preference to the tincture, in cases of lumbago more especially.

**Causation.**—Anxiety. Fright. Disappointed love. Business failure. Over-exertion. Child-bearing.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—In all mental symptoms there is a want of natural coherence.—Thinks she is going crazy; with headache on vertex.—Miserable, dejected feeling.—Gloom as if a black pall over everything.—Feels grieved and troubled, with sighing.—Mania following disappearance of neuralgia.—Puerperal mania.—Suicidal.—Incessant talking, changing from one subject to another.—Visions of rats, &c.—Fear of death.—Not disposed to fix the attention on anything.—Irritable.—Indifferent, taciturn.—Feels faint at epigastrium when meeting a friend.—Effects of fright; disappointed love; business failures.

**2. Head.**—Vertigo, fulness, and dull aching in vertex.—Waving sensation in brain.—When sleeping head swims.—Rush of blood to

the head; brain feels too large for the cranium.—Head dull and heavy as after a debauch.—Dull aching, particularly in occiput, during afternoon and evening; < indoors > in the open air.—Headache through the whole brain, with distinct sense of soreness in occipital region.—Sensation of a bolt through from base of brain to vertex.—Constant dull pain in occiput extending to vertex.—Severe pain in head and eyeballs increased on slightest motion.—Excruciating pain in right side of head, back of orbit.—Top of head feels as if it would fly off.—Headache > in the open air.—Headache of students.—Sensation as if vertex opened and let in cold air.

**3. Eyes.**—Intense aching pains in the eyeballs; > by pressure, < by slightest motion.—Pain over eyes, extending to occiput.—Ciliary neuralgia; acute pains in eyeballs or in temples, extending to eyes, so severe, esp. at night, it seemed as if patient would go crazy.—Dilated pupils, with dark spots before the eyes.—Peculiar wild look out of eyes.

**4. Ears.**—Sensitive to least noise.—Singing in l., later in both ears.—(Tinnitus from irritation of auditory nerve, direct or reflex.)

**6. Face.**—Pale, eyes large, sunken, surrounded by dark rings.—Forehead feels cold; deadly pale.—Neuralgia affecting malar bone; pain goes off at night and reappears next day.—Frequent flushes of heat; wants to be in the open air.—Lips dry; lower lip cracked as if bitten.

**8. Mouth.**—Breath offensive.—Mouth and tongue feel warm and dry.—Thick mucus on teeth.—Spitting of thick, sticky saliva.—Tongue swollen.

**9. Throat.**—Viscid mucus in throat; hawking.—Dry spot in throat, causing cough; dryness of pharynx, with constant desire to swallow; fulness in pharynx: mouth and palate swollen; neck stiff.—Inflamed throat; pains wake him at night.

**11. Stomach.**—Nausea, eructations, headache, and tremor (more in women).—Nausea with uterine affections.—Sharp pains across the hypogastrium.—Sinking or goneness in the epigastrium.

**12. Abdomen.**—Periodical colicky pains, better bending double and after stool.—Excruciating pains in the bowels, small of back, and limbs.—Abdominal muscles sore.—Sharp pains across hypogastrium.



**13. Stool.**—Alternate diarrhœa and constipation.—Frequent, thin, dark, offensive stools.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Incessant flow of urine.—Urine frequent and quantity increased.—Pressing in region of kidneys and small of back.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Menses profuse, early; dark, coagulated; scanty, irregular, delayed, or suppressed.—Hysterical or epileptical spasms at time of menses.—Feels strange, talks incoherently, screams, tries to injure herself.—Pains in uterine region shoot from side to side.—Pains in ovarian region shoot upward.—Bearing-down in uterine region and small of back; limbs feel heavy, torpid.—Severe pain in lower part of abdomen.—Rheumatic dysmenorrhœa.—Leucorrhœa, with sensation of weight in the uterus.—During pregnancy: nausea; false labour-like pains; sharp pains across abdomen; sleeplessness.—During parturition "shivers," first stage; pains too strong; spasmodic cardiac neuralgia; lochia suppressed (by cold or emotions); rigid os; Puerperal mania.—Tendency to abort at third month.—Infra-mammary pains, worst on l. side.—Burning in the mammæ.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Night cough, dry, constant, short, < on every attempt to speak.—Tickling in throat, with violent cough.—Pains in (r.) side of chest, < from motion, extorting cries.—(Rheumatism of diaphragm.—Pleurodynia.)

**19. Heart.**—Pain in region of heart, followed by palpitation; pains extend down l. arm, which is numb as if bound to side.—Pulse weak and irregular; or quick and full.—Palpitation from least motion.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Severe pain in nape of neck (rheumatic fever; cerebro-spinal meningitis).—Rheumatic pain in the muscles of the neck and back; a feeling of stiffness and retraction.—Violent lightning-like pains in posterior spinal sclerosis.—Stiff-neck from cold air, from moving even the hands.—Sensitiveness of the spine; esp. in the cervical and upper dorsal regions.—Severe aching pain in the lumbar and sacral regions; down the thighs and through the hips, with heavy pressing down.—Head and neck retracted (in spotted fever).

**21. Limbs.**—Rheumatic pains in the joints, with heat and swelling.—Aching in the limbs.—Excessive muscular soreness.—Rheumatism affecting the bellies of the muscles.—Trembling of the fingers when writing.—Trembling in the

limbs, is scarcely able to walk.—Uneasy feeling in limbs, causing restlessness.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Pains down arms with numbness as if a nerve compressed.—L. arm feels as if bound to side (chorea).—Constant irregular motion of l. arm; is useless (chorea).—Cold sweat on hands.—Trembling of fingers, esp. when writing.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Aching in sacrum, lumbar region, and down l. leg.—Pressure round hips with pain in sacrum.—Towards evening soreness, aching, and stiffness in region of tendo Achillis.—Dull, aching, burning in second joint of r. great toe, extending up the limb.

**24. Generalities.**—Rheumatism.—Weakness, trembling, and spasmodic action of the muscles.—Nervous shuddering; tremor all over the body.—Alternate tonic and clonic spasms.—Epileptic and hysterical convulsions.—Sharp, lancinating pains in various parts, associated with ovarian or uterine irritation.—Affects the l. side most.—Pains come on suddenly.—Pains like electric shocks here and there.—Chorea.—General bruised feeling of the whole body, as if sore.

**26. Sleep.**—Obstinate insomnia.—Sleepless, cannot rest, must change position, jerking of limbs.—Unpleasant dreams of being in trouble.—Restless sleep.

## 028 – COLOCYNTHIS

Muito irritável. Encolerizado, arremessa tudo o que tem nas mãos.  
Impaciente.  
Tudo o encoleriza.

Facilmente colérico. Irritável. Triste. Abespinha-se com tudo. Nunca está satisfeito.

As dores de *Colocynthis* são dilacerantes, violentas, como consequência de uma injúria, de uma cólera, agravando sempre que o paciente se estende e melhorando pela pressão e pela flexão. O doente está extremamente agitado. O paciente curva-se para a frente ou comprime fortemente a parte dorida, de forma a aliviar a dor.

Quando vira a cabeça rapidamente, sobretudo para o lado esquerdo, é acometido de vertigens.

Nevralgias da face, com calafrios à esquerda.

A boca tem um gosto bastante amargo.

Abdómen distendido e dorido. Dores violentas, com câibras cortantes, como se o intestino estivesse a ser prensado, que melhoram pela pressão fortemente exercida.

Dores periumbilicais, angustiantes, que obrigam o paciente a dobrar-se em dois, como consequência directa de uma cólera, injúria, ingestão de coisas indigestas ou após ter apanhado frio.

Cólicas com ou sem diarreia. Apendicite. Volvo.

Diarreia que se segue à ingestão de bebidas e alimentos. Fezes gelatinosas, por vezes com sangue.

Necessidade frequente de urinar.

Forte dor no ovário esquerdo, obrigando a doente a dobrar-se em dois.

Cãibras nos membros.

Ciática com dor ao nível da anca, como se esta estivesse comprimida por talas de ferro. O doente deita-se sobre o lado dorido.

Ciática esquerda, que melhora pela flexão da perna, deitando-se sobre o lado dorido, pressão intensa e calor, agravando estendendo-se, ou pelo contacto, por mais leve que seja.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pela cólera, indignação, injúrias; à tarde ou à noite; estendendo-se; pelo queijo que agrava as cólicas.

**MELHORA:** ao dobrar-se em dois; pela pressão forte e dura; pelo calor

## A

Agonizing pain in abdomen **causing patient to bend double**, with restlessness, twisting and turning to obtain relief; > by hard pressure (> by heat, Mag. p.). Pains: are worse after eating or drinking; compel patient to bend double (Mag. p. - < by bending double, Dios.); menses, suppressed by chagrin, colic pains. Exteremely irritable, impatient; becomes angry or offended on being questioned. Irritable; throws things out of his hands. Affections from anger, with indignation - colic, vomiting, diarrhoea and suppression of menses (Cham., Staph.). Vertigo: when quickly turning head, *especially to the left*, as if he would fall; from stimulants. Sciatica:

crampy pain in hip, as though screwed in a vise; lies upon affected side. Shooting pain, like lightening-shocks, down the whole limb, left hip, left thigh, left knee, into popliteal fossa.

**Relations.** - Complementary: Merc. in dysentery, with great tenesmus. Compare: Graph. intense pain along right sciatic nerve, darting, cutting, from right hip joint down to foot; < lying down, motion, stepping; > by sitting. Compare with Staph. in ovarian or other diseases from bad effects of anger, reserved indignation or silent grief.

**Aggravation.** - Anger and indignation; mortification caused by offense (Staph., Lyc.); cheese < colic.

**Amelioration.** - From doubling up; hard pressure.

## B

Often indicated in the transition season when the air is cold, but the sun is still powerful enough to heat the blood.

Develops most of its symptoms in the abdomen and head, causing intense neuralgias. It is especially suitable for irritable persons easily angered, and ill effects therefrom. Women with copious menstruation, and of sedentary habits. Persons with a tendency to corpulency. The neuralgic pains are nearly always relieved by pressure. Cramps and twitching and shortening of muscles. Constrictions and contractions. Cystospasm following operations on orifices (*Hyper*). Urinous odor of perspiration (*Berb; Nitr ac*). *Agonizing pain in abdomen*, causing patient to bend double, is most characteristic. Sensations; cutting, twisting, grinding, contracting and bruised; *as if clamped with iron bands*.

**Mind.**--Extremely irritable. Becomes angry when questioned. Mortification caused by offense. Anger, with indignation (*Cham; Bry; Nux*).

**Head.**--Vertigo when turning head to *the left*. Lateral cutting headache, with nausea, vomiting. Pains (better pressure and heat), with soreness of *scalp*. Burning pains, digging, rending, and tearing. Frontal headache; worse, stooping, lying on back, and moving eyelids.

**Eyes.**--Pains sharp, boring, *better pressure*. Sensation on stooping, as if eye would fall out. Gouty affections of eyes. Violent pain in eyeballs which precede the development of glaucoma.

**Face.**--Tearing, shooting, and swelling of face; left side great soreness. Get relief from pressure (*China*). Neuralgia, *with chilliness*; teeth seem too long. *Sounds re-echo in ears*. Pain in stomach, always with pain of teeth or head.

**Stomach.**--Very *bitter* taste. Tongue rough, as from sand, and feels scalded. Canine hunger. Feeling in stomach as if something would not yield; drawing pain.

**Abdomen.**--Agonizing cutting pain in abdomen *causing patient to end over double*, and pressing on the abdomen. Sensation as if stones were being ground together in the abdomen, and would burst. Intestines feel as if bruised. Colic with cramps in calves. Cutting in abdomen, especially after anger. Each paroxysm is attended with general agitation and a chill over the cheeks, ascending from the hypogastrium. Pain in small spot below navel. *Dysenteric stool renewed each time by the least food or drink*. *Jelly-like stools*. Musty odor. Distention.

**Female.**--*Boring pain in ovary*. *Must draw up double, with great restlessness*. Round, small cystic tumors in ovaries or broad ligaments. Wants abdomen supported by pressure. Bearing-down cramps, causing her to bend double (*Opium*).

**Urine.**--Intense burning along urethra during stool. Vesical catarrh, discharge like fresh white of egg. *Viscid (Phos acid)* fetid; small quantities, with frequent urging. Itching at orifice. Red, hard crystals, adhering firmly to vessel. Tenesmus of bladder. Pains on urinating *over whole abdomen*.

**Extremities.**--*Contraction of muscles*. All the limbs are drawn together. Pain in right deltoid (*Guaco*). *Cramp-like pain in hip*; lies on affected side; pain from hip to knee. Spontaneous luxation of the hip-joints. Stiffness of joints and shortening of tendons. Sciatic pain,

left side, drawing, tearing; better, *pressure and heat*; worse, gentle touch. Contraction of the muscles. Pain down right thigh; muscles and tendons feel too short; numbness with pains (*Gnaphal*). Pain in left knee joint.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, from anger and indignation. *Better*, doubling up, hard pressure, warmth, lying with head bent forward.

**Relationship.**--Antidote: *Coffea*; *Staphis*; *Cham. Colocynth* is the best antidote to lead poisoning (Royal).

Compare: *Lobelia erinus* (violent cork-screw-like pains in abdomen). *Dipodium punctatum* (Writhing. Twisting like a dying snake. Intractable insomnia). *Dioscor*; *Chamom*; *Coccul*; *Merc*; *Plum*; *Magn phos*.

**Dose.**--Sixth to thirtieth potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—Cataract. Ciliary neuralgia. *Colic*. Coxalgia. Diabetes. *Diarrhœa*. *Dysentery*. Dysmenorrhœa. Glaucoma. Headache. Hoarseness. Menstrual colic. *Neuralgia*. *Ovaries, affections of*. Paraphimosis. *Peritonitis*. Rheumatism. *Sciatica*. Toothache. Tumours. Uterus, pains in. Vagina, pains in.

**Characteristics.**—"The strongest characteristic calling for the use of this remedy is an agonising pain in the abdomen causing the patient to bend over double. Relief is obtained by motion, such as twisting, turning and wriggling around, and the motion is kept up steadily while the pain lasts; the pain is < by eating or drinking the least amount. This pain may occur alone, or in the dysentery, cholera, &c. The doubling over of the patient is the chief characteristic" (Guernsey). The patient bends double or presses something hard against the abdomen. He leans over chairs, the table, or bedposts to get relief. According to Nash *Mag. Phos.* comes nearest to it in colic and neuralgic affections. *Cham.* is also very close, both having colic

from disturbing emotions, but the *Cham.* child does not double up, it tosses about. The *Staph.* patient is likely to have black or decayed teeth and sore eyelids, and there is chronic tendency to colic. *Verat.* has colic > bending double, but it has also cold sweat. *Dioscorea* has wind colic, but is > by stretching out. The *Stan.* child wants to be carried with the abdomen on the mother's shoulder.

The nearest analogue to *Colocynthis* in its entire action on the human body is its botanical congener *Bryonia*, with which it should be compared. Both have the same general features—pain in muscles, nerves, and joints, gastro-enteric disturbance, and the same condition in regard to rheumatic joints, < by movement. Both have great irritability and ailments from mental emotion, though the latter feature is more marked in *Colocynth*. Arthritis and gouty headaches with ophthalmia, facial neuralgic pains extending to eye.

*Coloc.* has diarrhoea from grief, indignation or chagrin. Suppressed lochia from indignation. Diabetes with milky, gelatinous, or colloid urine. The characteristic griping of *Coloc.*, forcing the patient to bend double, may be accompanied by cramps in other parts, which may occur with or without stool; if a stool occurs it gives immediate relief (*Nux* the opposite); any attempt to eat or drink <. Cramps occur in the legs, uterus, and ovaries. A sensation as if clamped with iron bands is very characteristic in (coxalgia; dysmenia, &c.). Dragging in uterus and vagina. Griping, cutting, tearing, and spasmodic pains in the body; burning pains; pulsations through the body; sensation as of hard stones or potatoes in the body. Easily intoxicated by stimulants. Affections of right side generally. The pains are often accompanied by stiffness and retarded motion of the affected parts; often affect the hip-joints; pains affecting joints are much < by motion; many neuralgic pains are > by rest. Abdominal pains are > by violent exertion. > Lying with head bent forward. Rheumatic pain in the limbs is > by discharge of flatus. Touch <, and pressure > many of the pains. Warmth > most pains. < Evening and night. *Coloc.* has, like *Lyc.*, *Helleb.*, and *Caust.*, a 4 p.m. aggravation. One prover had: "At 4 p.m. the colic came on, six days in succession." This has been verified clinically. *Coloc.* is suited to blondes; persons of choleric temperament; and those liable to cramps and colic, from fruit, lead-poisoning, or excessive venery.

**Relations.**—*Coloc. is antidoted by:* Camph., Caust., Cham., Coff., Op., Staph. Large doses are counteracted by tepid milk, infusion of galls, Camph., and Op. *It antidotes:* Caust., Magnes. *Compatible:*



Staph., Cham. *Complementary*: Merc. (dysentery) with much tenesmus). *Compare*: Bry. (nearest analogue), Elater., Cucurbita pepo. Diosc. (gripping, tearing, cutting, spasmodic pains in body, but > stretching body and motion); Dig. (paraphimosis); Caust. (Joint rheumatism; follows Coloc. in colic); eyes feel hard, Can. ind.; Canth., Cham., Chel.; Chi. (beer intoxicates easily); Coccul., Gamb., Lyc., Merc.; Nux; Plumb. (inclination to assume strange attitudes in bed). Staph. (anger with vexation, abdominal pains, neuralgia—they follow one another well); Verat.; Pul. (hoarseness 4 p.m.). From emotions, Cham., Bry., Gels., Pho. ac. Ign.; stiffness of knee-joints and all joints, Colch.; stiffness after acute rheumatism, hinders squatting, Graph. Compare also Guaiac.; Crot. tig.

**Causation.**—Anger. Indignation. Chagrin. Grief. Catching cold.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Mental dejection with taciturnity.—Aversion to talk; disinclined to answer questions.—Inclined to be angry and indignant.—Lachrymose humour.—Anxiety and inquietude, with an inclination to run away.—Want of religious feeling.—Disinclined to occupy oneself, even averse to visit his otherwise well-liked friends.

**2. Head.**—Easy intoxication (from drinking beer).—Vertigo, which occasions falling, on turning the head quickly, with tottering of the knees.—Headache, as from a draught of air, which is dissipated by walking in the open air.—Compressive pain in the sinciput, aggravated by stooping, or lying on the back.—Pressing pain in the forehead and root of the nose, as if a coryza would appear.—Attacks of semi-lateral headache, drawing and cramp like, or pressive, with nausea and vomiting, sometimes daily, towards five o'clock in the afternoon.—Pain in the forehead and in the eyes, as if proceeding from the outside inwards.—Headache with violent pains, which do not permit a recumbent posture, and occasion cries or weeping.—Attacks of headache, followed by suffocation.—Congestion in the head.—Burning pain in the skin of the forehead, and the scalp.—Heat in the head.—Profuse perspiration on the head, itching, smelling like urine (also on the hands, thighs, and feet); worse at night in bed; relieved after rising and walking in the warm room.

**3. Eyes.**—Sensitive pressure in the eyes, esp. when stooping.—Obscuration of the sight.—Great white light at side of and below r. eye.—Shimmering circle with rays before r.

eye.—Inflammation of the eyes.—Burning and incisive pains, and shootings in the eyes (and forehead).—Eyes feel hard.—Aching in upper and outer portions of r. eyeball in evening, < by rubbing it with finger; it feels harder than usual there; this aching lasted some days.—Smarting in eyes; painfulness of eyeballs.—Pressive feeling in orbits, towards root of nose.—Painful pressure in eyeballs, esp. on stooping.—Pains in eyes, sharp cutting in r. eyeball.—Stitches as with knives in r. eyeball, extending to root of nose.—Pain as from pressure on both eyelids from above downward.—External strabismus of r. eye, with smarting lachrymation.—Dryness; burning; smarting; lachrymation.—Discharge of acrid serum from the eyes.

**4. Ears.**—Warmth in r. ear.—Obstruction before l. ear.—Itching, sticking deep in ear, extending from Eustachian tube to tympanum; > by boring in ear with finger.—Crawling within ear > by boring.—Difficult hearing; everything heard is accompanied by a roaring noise.—Constant roaring and throbbing in both ears, esp. l.

**5. Nose.**—Fluent coryza.—Severe burning above the nose.—Throbbing burrowing pain in nose extending from l. side to root.

**6. Face.**—Pale and wasted face, with downcast (sunken) eyes.—Tensive, tearing, burning or shooting pains (prosopalgia) in the face, often on l. side only, and extending to the ears and into the head.—Cramp-like sensation in the l. malar bone, extending into l. eye.—Scabs on the face.—Face of a deep red colour (during the fever).—Face puffed, with heat and redness of l. cheek, and tearing pains.

**8. Mouth.**—Pains in the teeth, as if the nerve were pulled or stretched.—Pulsative pains in the teeth on l. side.—Burning at the tip of the tongue.—Sensation as if the tongue had been scalded by some hot fluid.—Roughness of the tongue.—Tongue loaded with a white or yellow coating.—Cramps in the gullet, with empty eructations and palpitations of the heart.

**11. Stomach.**—Diminished appetite, without thirst, though accompanied by a strong desire for drink, with a sickly taste in the mouth.—Constant nausea with risings.—Bitter taste in the mouth, and of all food and drink.—Colic and diarrhoea, however little is eaten.—Pains in the stomach sometimes after a meal.—Vomiting of food, or of greenish matter.—Vomiting, with diarrhoea.—Painful

sensitiveness of the epigastrium to the touch.—Violent pressure on the stomach (with sensation of hunger), and in the precordial region.

**12. Abdomen.**—Inflation of the abdomen, as from tympanitis.—Feeling in the whole abdomen as if the intestines were being squeezed between stones.—Cramp-like pain and constriction in the intestines, esp. after a fit of anger.—Excessively violent colic, with incisive, cramp-like, or contractive pains, which compel the patient to bend double (< in any other position), with restlessness in the whole body, and with a sensation of shuddering in the face, which seems to proceed from the abdomen.—Pain in the abdomen when walking (navel).—Colic, with cramps in the calves of the legs.—Colic, as if from a chill.—Colic after a meal.—The colic and abdominal pains are relieved by bending double, by violent exercise, by coffee and tobacco-smoke; every other food or drink causes an aggravation.—Pinching, and sensation of clawing in the abdomen, mitigated by violent exertion.—Cuttings and shootings in the abdomen, as from knives, with shiverings and tearings along the legs.—Great sensibility, soreness, and sensation of emptiness in the abdomen.—Grumbling in the abdomen.—Inguinal hernia.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation.—Constipation, and evacuations retarded (during pregnancy).—Loose evacuations of a greenish yellow, frothy and of a sour smell, putrid or mouldy.—Slimy diarrhoea.—Sanguineous evacuations.—Dysenterical evacuations, with colic.—During the evacuation, contraction in the rectum.—Painful swelling of the hæmorrhoidal tumours of the anus, and of the rectum.—Discharge of blood from the rectum, with stinging, burning pain in the small of the back and anus (daily).—Hæmorrhage from the anus.—Paralysis of the sphincter ani.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Tenesmus of the bladder, with but small discharges.—Diminished secretion of urine.—Abundant discharge of urine of a bright colour, during the pains.—Urine (like that in dropsy after scarlet fever) of a faint flesh colour, with a white-brown flocculent, transparent sediment, depositing on the chamber small, red, hard, solid crystals, which adhere firmly to the vessel.—Fetid urine, which soon becomes thick, gelatinous, and glutinous.—Itching at the orifice of the urethra, with desire to urinate.—Burning in the urethra after micturition.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Sensation as if everything were flowing towards the genital parts, from both sides of the abdomen, occasioning a discharge of semen.—Excitement of sexual desire, as

in priapism.—Complete impotence.—Retraction of the prepuce behind the glans.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Cramp-like pain in l. ovary; in uterus; as if parts were squeezed in a vice.—Ovarian cyst, paroxysm of acute pain in abdomen, sacrum, and hip, > by flexing thigh on pelvis.—Metritis; metrorrhagia; suppressed catamenia, with cramping pains > by bending double; or caused by indignation or chagrin.—Stitches in the ovaries.—Lochia suppressed; puerperal fever after vexation.—Painful nodosities in the mammæ.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Small dry cough, excited by irritation in the larynx, or by tobacco smoke.—Constriction in the larynx, which induces frequent deglutition with oppressed breathing; > in the open air.—Fits of asthma at night.

**18. Chest.**—Oppression of the chest, as if it were compressed.

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation of the heart.—Stitches in cardiac region.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Tension in the neck and shoulder-blades.—Drawing pains in the back, as if the muscles were stretched.—Great weakness in the back, esp. in the small of the back, with pressing headache (morning).—Congestion and suppuration of the axillary glands; subsultus of muscles.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Bruise-like pain in the joint of the shoulder, esp. after a fit of passion.—Aching, pressive, and shooting pain in the arms.—Cramp-like pain in the hands, which with difficulty suffers the fingers to be opened; < when at rest.—Pulling in the tendons of the thumbs.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Pain in the coxo-femoral joint, as if it were fastened with an iron clasp, the pelvis and sacral region, with pains extending from the lumbar region to the legs.—Tensive lancination, in the lumbar region and of the hips, esp. when lying on the back.—Pain (in the r. thigh) while walking, as if the psoas muscles were too short; on stooping it ceased, but began again when he commenced to walk.—(Spontaneous dislocation of the coxo-femoral joint).—Want of flexibility in the knee, which prevents the bending of it.—Cramps in the legs.—Shootings in the legs, esp. during repose.—Stitches in the knee-joints.—Sensation of coldness in the knees (in the morning).—Great heaviness and trembling of the

legs.—The feet go to sleep (first the l., then the r. foot).—Swelling of the feet.—Tearing in the soles of the feet during repose.

**24. Generalities.**—Semi-lateral pains.—Painful cramps, and cramp-like contractions, in the internal or external parts.—Sensation as though stones were being ground together in the abdomen, working upon the soft parts.—Contraction of the tendons in some parts only, or throughout the body, with a drawing up of all the limbs.—Twitching of the muscles.—Stiffness in all the joints.—Tearing shootings, traversing the whole body longitudinally.—Physical depression while walking in the open air.—Fainting, with coldness of the external parts.—Swelling of various parts, with oppression of breathing.—Pulsations through the body.—Burning pains.

**25. Skin.**—Troublesome itching, with great restlessness in the whole body, esp. in the evening in bed, followed by perspiration.—Desquamation of the skin over the whole body.—Carbuncles, with continuous burning pain.—Small ulcers, with itching and burning.—Eruptions which resemble scabies.—Skin hot and dry.

**26. Sleep.**—Disturbed sleep at night (by dreams).—Sleepiness, alternately with delirium, with the eyes open.—Sleeplessness following a fit of indigestion.—Very wakeful and sleepless.—Lying on the back when asleep, with one hand under the occiput.—Frequent vivid and lascivious dreams.

**27. Fever.**—Cold and shivering, with heat in the face, without thirst.—Coldness of the hands and soles of the feet, while the rest of the body is warm.—Pulse hard, full and quick.—Strong pulsation in the arteries.—External dry heat.—Internal heat, with attacks of flushes of heat.—Nocturnal sweat, of the smell of urine, on the head, hands, legs, and feet, causing itching of the skin.—Perspiration principally on the head and on the extremities.

## 029 – CONIUM MACULATUM

O bálsamo da meca das solteironas.

Deprimido, taciturno. Tristeza.

Esgotamento mental. Dificuldades de entendimento, quer na conversação quer na leitura.

A sua tristeza aparece periodicamente. De quinze em quinze dias.

Depressão por privação sexual.

Memória fraca.

Dificuldade de concentração. Dificuldade de desenvolver trabalhos intelectuais.

Indiferença.

Indolente. Astenia. Não é capaz de fazer um qualquer esforço.

Não gosta das pessoas, mas não quer estar só.

Não gosta que o contradigam.

Sente os músculos fracos e tem tremores.

Vertigem quando deitado.

Lacrimeja bastante.

Fotofobia em excesso.

Estrangulamento da faringe e do esófago.

Desejo de sal.

Aversão ao leite.  
Arrotos ácidos.  
Abdómen duro com sensibilidade ao toque.  
Prisão de ventre a cada dois dias.  
Sente-se fraco e tem tremores depois de evacuar.

Tosse seca.

Tem dificuldade em esvaziar a bexiga. Jacto de urina intermitente.

Impotência com desejo.  
Ejaculação precoce.

Regras atrasadas, curtas, pouco abundantes.  
Seios flácidos com pontos duros, sensíveis ao toque.

Sua muito quando dorme e quando fecha os olhos.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** à noite; estando deitado; com a cabeça baixa; ao virar-se na cama; depois de ter comido, antes e durante as regras.

**MELHORA:** no calor; na obscuridade; pelo movimento.

## A

The "Balm of Gilead" for diseases of old maids and women during and after climacteric. Especially for diseases of old men; old maids; old bachelors; with rigid muscular fibre; persons with light hair who are easily excited; strong persons of sedentary habits. Debility of old people; complaints caused by a blow or fall; cancerous and scrofulous persons with enlarged glands; rigid fibre. No inclination for business or study; indolent, indifferent, takes no interest in anything. Memory weak, unable to sustain any mental effort. Morose; easily vexed; domineering, quarrelsome, scolds, will not bear contradiction (Aur.); excitement of any kind causes mental depression. Dreads being alone, yet avoids society (Kali c., Lyc.).

Glandular induration of stony hardness; of mammae and testicles in persons of cancerous tendency; after bruises and injuries of glands (compare, Aster. rub.). Breasts sore, hard and painful before and during menstruation (Lac c., Kali c.). Vertigo: especially when **lying down or turning in bed**; moving the head slightly, or even the eyes; must keep the head perfectly still; on *turning the head to the left* (Col.); of old people; with ovarian and uterine complaints. Cough: in spasmodic paroxysms caused by dry spot in larynx (in throat, Act.); with itching in chest and throat (Iod.); worse at night, *when lying down*, and *during pregnancy* (Caust., Kali br.). Great difficulty in voiding urine; **flow intermits**, then flows again; prostratic or uterine affections. Menses: *feeble, suppressed*; too late, scanty, of short duration; with rash of small red pimples over body which ceases with the flow (Dul.); stopped by taking cold; *by putting hands in cold water* (Lac d.). Leucorrhoea: *ten days after menses* (Bor., Bov.); acrid; bloody; milky; profuse; thick; intermits. Bad effects: of **suppressed sexual desire**, or *suppressed menses*; non-gratification of sexual instinct, or from excessive indulgence. Aversion to light without inflammation of eyes; worse from using eyes in artificial light; often the students' remedy for night work; intense photophobia (Psor.). Sweat day and night, as soon as one sleeps, or even when closing the eyes (Cinch.).

**Relations.** - Patients requiring Conium often improve from wine or stimulants, though persons susceptible to Conium cannot take alcoholic stimulants when in health. Compare: Arn., Rhus in contusions; Ars., Aster, in cancer; Cal., Psor. in glandular swellings. Is followed well: by, Psor. in tumors of mammae with threatening malignancy.

**Aggravation.** - At night; lying down; turning or rising up, in bed; celibacy.

## B

An old remedy, rendered classical by Plato's graphic description of its employment in the death of Socrates. The



*ascending paralysis* it produces, ending in death by failure of respiration, shows the ultimate tendency of many symptoms produced in the provings, for which Conium is an excellent remedy, such as difficult gait, trembling, sudden loss of strength while walking, painful stiffness of legs. etc. Such a condition is often found in old age, a time of weakness, languor, local congestions, and sluggishness. This is the special environment that Conium choose to manifest its action. It corresponds to the debility, hypochondriasis, urinary troubles, weakened memory, sexual debility found here. Trouble at the change of life, old and bachelors. Growth of tumors invite it also. General feeling as if bruised by blows. Great debility in the morning in bed. *Weakness of body and mind, trembling,* and palpitation. Cancerous diathesis. Arterio-sclerosis. Caries of sternum. Enlarged glands. Acts on the glandular system, engorging and indurating it, altering its structure like scrofulous and cancerous conditions. Tonic after grippe. Insomnia of multiple neuritis.

**Mind.**--Excitement causes mental depression. Depressed, timid, averse to society, and afraid of being alone. No inclination for business or study; takes no interest in anything. Memory weak; unable to sustain 'any mental effort.

**Head.**--*Vertigo, when lying down, and when turning over in bed,* when turning head *sidewise,* or turning eyes; worse, shaking head, slight noise or conversation of others, especially towards the left. Headache, stupefying, with nausea and vomiting of mucus, with a feeling as of foreign body under the skull. Scorched feeling on top. Tightness as if both temples were compressed; *worse after a meal.* (*Gels.; Atropine.*) Bruised, semilateral pains. Dull occipital pain on rising in morning.

**Eyes.**--*Photophobia and excessive lachrymation.* Corneal pustules. Dim-sighted; worse, artificial light. On closing eyes, he sweats. Paralysis of ocular muscles. (*Caust.*) In superficial inflammations, as in phlyctenular conjunctivitis and keratitis. *The slightest ulceration or abrasion will cause the intensest photophobia.*

**Ears.**--Defective hearing; discharge from ear blood colored.

**Nose.**--Bleeds easily-becomes sore. Polypus.

**Stomach.**--Soreness about the root of tongue. Terrible nausea, acrid *heartburn* and acid eructations; *worse on going to bed.* Painful spasms of the stomach. Amelioration from eating and aggravation a

few hours after meals; acidity and burning; painful spot the level of the sternum.

**Abdomen.**--Severe aching in and around the liver. Chronic jaundice, and pains in right hypochondrium. Sensitive, bruised, swollen, knife-like pains. Painful tightness.

**Stool.**--Frequent urging; hard, with tenesmus. *Tremulous weakness after every stool.* (*Verat.*; *Ars.*; *Arg. n.*) Heat and burning in rectum during stool.

**Urine.**--Much difficulty in voiding. *It flows and stops again.* (*Ledum.*) *Interrupted discharge.* (*Clematis.*) Dribbling in old men. (*Copaiva.*)

**Male.**--Desire increased; power decreased. Sexual nervousness, with feeble erection. *Effects of suppressed sexual appetite.* Testicles hard and enlarged.

**Female.**--Dysmenorrhœa, with drawing-down thighs. Mammæ lax and shrunken, *hard*, painful to touch. *Stitches in nipples.* Wants to press breast hard with hand. Menses delayed and scanty; parts sensitive. *Breasts enlarge and become painful* before and during menses. (*Calc. c.*; *Lac can.*) Rash before menses. Itching around pudenda. Unready conception. Induration of os and cervix. Ovaritis; ovary enlarged, indurated; lancinating pain. Ill effects of *repressed sexual* desire or suppressed menses, or from excessive indulgence. Leucorrhœa after micturition.

**Respiratory.**--Dry cough, almost continuous, hacking; worse, evening and at night; *caused by dry spot in larynx* with *itching* in chest and throat, *when lying down*, talking or laughing, and during pregnancy. Expectoration only after long coughing. Want of breath on taking the least exercise; oppressed breathing, constriction of chest; pains in chest.

**Back.**--Dorsal pain between shoulders. Ill effects of bruises and shocks to spine. Coccyodynia. Dull aching in lumbar and sacral region.

**Extremities.**--Heavy, weary, paralyzed; trembling; bands unsteady; fingers and toes numb. *Muscular weakness*, especially of lower extremities. *Perspiration of hands.* *Putting feet on chair relieves pain.*

**Skin.**--*Axillary glands pain, with numb feeling down arm.* Induration after contusions. Yellow skin, with papular eruption; yellow fingernails. *Glands enlarged and indurated*, also mesenteric. Flying stitches through the glands. Tumors, piercing pains; worse, at night. Chronic ulcers with fetid discharge. *Sweat as soon as one sleeps*, or even when closing eyes. Night and morning sweat, with offensive odor, and smarting in skin.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, lying down, *turning* or rising in bed; *celibacy*; before and during menses, from taking cold, bodily or mental exertion. *Better*, while fasting, in the dark, from letting limbs hang down, motion and pressure.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Scirrhinum*-Cancer nosode- (cancerous diathesis; enlarged glands; cancer of breast; worms); *Baryt.*; *Hydrast.*; *Iod.*; *Kali phos.*; *Hyos.*; *Curare*.

**Dose.**--Best in higher potencies given infrequently, especially for growths, parietic states, etc. Otherwise sixth to thirtieth.

## C

**Clinical.**—Asthma. Bladder, inflammation of. *Breast, affections of*; painful. *Bronchitis. Bruises. Cancer. Cataract. Chorea. Cough. Depression of spirits. Diphtheritic paralysis. Dysmenia* (membranous). Erysipelas. *Eyes, affections of. Galactorrhœa. Herpes. Hypochondriasis. Jaundice. Liver, enlarged. Melancholia. Menstruation, disordered. Numbness. Ovaries, affections of. Paralysis; Landry's. Peritonitis. Phthisis. Pregnancy, painful breasts during. Prostatitis. Ptoses. Scrofula. Spermatorrhœa. Sterility. Stomach, affections of. Testicles, affections of. Tetters. Trismus. Tumours. Ulcers. Vertigo. Vision, disordered. Wens.*

**Characteristics.**—According to Hahnemann *Con.* is one of those drugs of which it is exceedingly difficult to distinguish the primary and secondary effects. He thinks, nevertheless, that the primary action is one of "rigidity, condensation, and constriction of the fibres,

with swelling of the glands and diminution of the senses." In this Teste concurs, adding that the action is primarily inflammatory, and that this accounts for its suitability for "persons of a lively, quick, sanguine disposition, with a marked development of the glandular system;" and explains why it is characteristically adapted to painful glandular affections, "principally such as result from a strain or blow, but the precise cause of which may have escaped our recollection." Teste places *Con.* at the head of the analogues of *Acon.* It is to the glands and capillary system what *Acon.* is to the heart and arterial system. In many cases *Con.* may be regarded as the "*Aconite of chronic diseases.*" The other *Aconite* analogues, according to this author, are *Cham.*, *Seneg.*, *Canth.*, and *Phos. ac.* *Con.* corresponds to chronic or subacute inflammation with sanguineous engorgement of the parenchyma, induration, and even subsequent ulceration of the tissues. *Thuja* represents the slow and progressive hypertrophy of certain tissues, certain constituents of our organs. Stoerck used *Conium* in his heroic fashion and made with it some notable cures of scirrhus tumours, ulcerating and otherwise; but it was Hahnemann who first showed how the remedy could be used safely as well as effectively. Guernsey writes: "This remedy is characterised by a great dizziness, brought on when lying down, and moving the head ever so slightly, or even the eyes—all the contents of the room appear to whirl around; patient wishes to keep the head *perfectly still*. In urinating the water flows at first in a full stream, then stops, flows again, again stops," &c. Nash illustrates the modality: < by moving the head. He thinks "turning the head sideways" is the most characteristic form of it. Some give it as "Lying down in bed and turning over," but he regards the "lying down" as the least important part. He cured a patient who had all the symptoms of locomotor ataxy, and who could not, when walking, turn the head the least bit sideways without staggering or falling. A case of lumbago was cured with *Con.* in six days, after seven months' suffering, this symptom being present: Cannot turn over in bed without being dizzy. < Ascending; by exercise.—Feeling of ball pressing into back over left hip, pain shooting clown left leg, ending in a spot that felt as though pricked by a bunch of hot needles. Under "Sensations" Guernsey gives these: "Heartburn; *e.g.*, in pregnant women where an excessive heartburn comes on, when going to bed at night. Attacks of *sick* feeling. Sensation as if a hoop, band, or something tight was around the parts. Deficiency of irritability of the body; the body has very little sensation. Darting from within outwards, in the bones; tension in inner parts, also in outer parts; pricking in the bones." Another symptom is "yellow nails." Proell (*H. R.*, xxx. 541) mentions a use of

*Con.* which illustrates the symptom: "Interrupted flow." He has had excellent results with *Con.* 10 in strangury and ischuria, when the urine cannot be discharged, from nervousness, or swelling of the prostate. (*Nat. sul.* 5 trit. was effective where the bladder could not be entirely emptied.) *Con.* has a very marked action on the pelvic organs. Constipation is very pronounced; or there may be diarrhoea. Faintness after stool. Burning, or coldness, in the rectum. Sircar has recorded (*Calcutta J. of Med.*, May, 1896) a striking case illustrating the latter. A patient had severe diarrhoea, for which the doctor was about to give *Sulph.*, when he asked if the stools were hot. "On the contrary, they are *cold*," replied the patient. Sircar found "cold flatulence" under *Con.*, and gave it on analogy with brilliant effect. On the sexual sphere *Con.* has profound action, often meeting quite contradictory conditions—hypertrophy or atrophy of glands; excess of function or abrogation. "Unsatisfied sexual desire" is a very leading indication; and sufferings therefrom in either sex are effectually allayed by *Con.* I have used the remedy with very great good in numberless cases of weakness from masturbation in men and youths. "Emission on the slightest stimulus, such as merely being in the society of a woman," is very typical. Many "engaged" young men have been helped by the remedy. It corresponds more to scanty menses than the opposite. Goodno (*Hoyne's Therapeutics—Amer. Hom.*, xxi. 386) cured a girl of 25 of severe dysmenia (which had existed since the periods commenced) with scanty, almost arrested flow. She had also epistaxis, cough, and stitches through left lung at times. Two years previously, after unusual excitement, she had bearing-down pains, prolapse, and anteversion. The dysmenia pains were relieved by *Sepia* and other remedies, but prolapse increased, with bearing-down as though the womb would be forced from vulva, < standing and walking before and during menses; intermittent flow of urine, with cutting after micturition obstinate constipation of long standing; stool (once in seven days) large, hard, followed by tremulous weakness; she must lie down; dull pain below left mamma. Prompt relief and speedy cure were effected by *Con.* 1m. Scanty menses (especially in old maids) is an indication. Checked lochia. Pains in breast before menses, < by every step, is a strong indication for *Con.* Also all effects of hurts to the breast by falls or blows. After a blow on the breast a course of *Con.* should always be given. Nash mentions another characteristic of *Con.*: "Sweats day or night; as soon as one sleeps, or even on closing the eyes." This enabled Lippe to cure a man of 80 of hemiplegia. R. C. Markham cured with *Con.* 1m. an obstinate cough, dry, hard, frequent, with asthmatic wheezing or fine rattling in chest on deep breathing, <

slightest exposure to cold air; getting into cold bed, or out of a warm one, or even putting arms out was sufficient to bring on severe coughing. The guiding symptom which appeared last and led to the remedy was this: "Pain in the apex of left lung, with soreness in a small spot, midway between neck and shoulder just back of clavicle. *The pain, cutting and stitchlike, ran downward and inward toward the sternum.* A. H. Birdsall reports a case of contusion of testicle. He found the patient writhing in agony, the pain complained of being "sharp, cutting, running up spermatic cord to lower part of back, and also through scrotum to root of penis". *Con.* 200 relieved in five minutes, and at the end of twenty minutes the pain was gone (*H. P.*, ix. 190.) *Conium* corresponds to: light-haired persons; old persons; old, feeble men; old maids and bachelors; women of rigid fibre and easily excited, and also to those of the opposite temperament; persons of strong, sedentary habit more than to lively, slender persons and children; persons who are easily intoxicated with stimulants; women who have scanty menses; scrofulous constitutions; cancers and glandular enlargements. The effects of blows or falls; effects of grief; of over study. Patients who are < when idle. *Conium* is said to have been, and almost certainly was, the poison with which Socrates was executed; and whether or not this was the case ascending paralysis, which occurred in his poisoning, is an indication for *Conium*. Benumbed sensation; inability to sustain mental effort; weak memory; tired sensation in brain; imbecility. Hot spots on head. Erysipelas, pain piercing to brain. Red vision. Weakness; tremulousness and palpitation after every evacuation. Sensation of unreality, as if in a dream. Insanity, periodical or alternating. Vertigo < on turning in bed. Accumulation of earwax. Craving for salt, coffee, and sour things. There is the same flatulent tendency as with *Ammoniac* and *Asafoetida*, its relatives. Numbness and deadness of limbs. Stabbing pains are a great indication for *Conium*. Weak-spells; faintness; sudden loss of strength while walking. Paroxysms of hysteria and hypochondriasis from abstinence from sexual intercourse. In phthisis patients cannot expectorate, must swallow sputa. The eye symptoms are very pronounced: photophobia; ptosis, &c. These symptoms are < night and early morning. Most symptoms appear when at rest, especially in the night and in periodical attacks; some when walking in the open air. < During eating; while standing; while lying down (cough); when at rest, when lifting the affected part; when turning in bed (vertigo) moving the head ever so little; turning head sideways. > In the dark; from letting the affected limb hang down; from moving; when walking; by stooping. Aversion to open air. Desire for warmth,

especially that of sun. Liability to take cold from least exposure of feet. Great liability to take cold. Night and morning sweat, with offensive odour and smarting in skin; or offensive odour without sweat. Touch <, cannot bear the pressure of tight clothing. Jar, shock, or fall <.

**Relations.**—Conium should be compared with *Æthusa*, *Cenan.*, *Phell.*, *Petrosel.*, *Ammoniac.*, *Asafœt.*, and other *Umbelliferæ*. *It is antidoted by:* *Coff.*, *Dulc.*, *Nit. ac.*, and *Nit. Sp. dulc.* *It antidotes:* *Merc.*, *Nit. ac.*, *Sul.* *Compatible:* *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Lyc.*, *Nux.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus*, *Stram.* *Incompatible:* I have sometimes found *Con.* disagree with patients who had been taking *Psorin.* *Compare:* in swelling and painfulness of breasts before and during menses, *Calc.* (*Con.* precedes and follows *Calc.* well in *Calc.* subjects who have scanty menses; *Bell.* corresponds to *Calc.* in other respects); in scanty menses, *Graph.*; in suppressed lochia, *Nux.*, *Hyo.*, *Pul.*, *Secal.*; as if in a dream, *Ambra*, *Anac.*, *Calc.*, *Can. ind.*, *Stram.*; ascending paralysis, *Hydrocy. ac.*, *Mang.* (descending, *Merc.*); paralysis, post-diphtheritic, *Gels.*; sexual melancholia, *Zn. ox.*; vertigo when turning in bed, *Sil.* (*Sil.* has vertigo when turning to left, whilst lying down); < beginning to move, > by continued motion, *Rhus*; bruised glands, *Sul. ac.* Impotence, *Phos.*; weakness after stool, *Phos.* (most marked), *Nux.*

**Causation.**—Contusions. Blows. Grief. Sexual excess. Sexual abstinence. Excitement. Over-work. Snowy air. Spring.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Hysterical anguish, with sadness and great inclination to weep, from suppression of, or from too free an indulgence in, the sexual instinct.—Anthropophobia, and yet fear of solitude.—Timidity of character (fear of robbers).—Superstitious ideas.—Disposition to be frightened.—Ill-humour and moroseness.—Hypochondriacal indifference.—Want of mental energy.—Inaptitude for labour.—Irritability, and disposition to be angry.—Derangement of ideas and mania.—Confusion of ideas, as from drowsiness.—Slowness of conception.—Weakness of the intellectual faculties, and of the memory.—Ready forgetfulness; excessive difficulty of recollecting things.—Delirium.

**2. Head.**—Intoxication, after having taken the smallest quantity of spirituous liquid; even wine and water in small quantities intoxicates him.—Vertigo when turning in bed; feels as if the bed were

floating.—Whirling vertigo on rising, and sometimes so as to cause a fall, sideways, on looking behind (on looking around); or when lying down in bed, esp. in the morning.—Attacks of headache, with nausea, and vomiting of mucus.—Lancinating pain, esp. in the vertex.—Stupefying pains in the head, esp. when walking in the open air, first in the fore-part of the head, later in the back part, with coryza; relieved on stooping and moving the head.—Excessive sensibility of the brain, even to talking, and to any other noise.—Quotidian headache, on account of insufficient evacuations.—Semi-lateral pains in the head, as if it were bruised.—Tearing in the temples and sides of the head, with the sensation as if the brain were gone to sleep; worse from contact, motion, and after eating; better in a recumbent position, or while stooping.—Headache as if the head were beaten to pieces, or would be pressed asunder.—Downward pressure as from a stone on top of the frontal bone.—Sticking in head while coughing.—Sensation as if there were a large foreign substance in the head.—Heaviness and fulness in the head, esp. on waking in the morning.—Pulling in the head, with numbness of the brain.—Hydrocephalus; the pains are < when awaking, after eating, in the open air; > on external pressure, on lying down, and on closing the eyes.—Attack of tearing headache, which forces the patient to lie down.—Obstinate shooting pains in the sinciput, which seem coming through the forehead.—Hot flush in occiput; later in head.—Heaviness, and squeezing, as from a claw, in the forehead, and as if proceeding from the stomach.—Apoplexy with paralysis (in old people).—Falling off of the hair.

**3. Eyes.**—Aching of the eyes when reading.—Itching below the eyes, with burning and smarting pain when they are rubbed.—Itching, shootings, or smarting in the internal canthi.—Sensation of cold, or burning, in the eyes, when walking in the open air.—Pain, as of burning in the eyes, with aching in the orbits in the evening.—Inflammation and redness of the sclerotica.—Hordeolum.—(Specks in the cornea.).—Cataract from contusion.—Short-sightedness.—Yellow colour of the sclerotica.—Eyes dull.—Eyes prominent.—Tremulous look.—Obscuration of the sight.—Momentary blindness by day in the brightness of the sun.—Myopia.—Presbyopia.—Diplopia.—The lines seem to move while reading.—Black spots and coloured bands before the sight, in a room.—Red appearance of objects.—Dazzling of the sight by the daylight.—Aversion to light without inflammation of the eyes.—Photophobia, with pale red colour of the ball of the eyes.



**4. Ears.**—Tearings and shooting in the ears, and round the ears, esp. when walking in the open air.—Accumulation of cerumen, which resembles mouldy paper, and which is mixed with purulent mucus.—Blood-coloured cerumen.—Roaring and humming in both ears.—Buzzing, tinkling, and rumbling in the ears.—Painful sensibility of hearing.—Diminution of hearing, ceasing when the cerumen is removed, and until it is renewed.—Swelling and induration of the parotids.

**5. Nose.**—Swelling of the nostrils.—For several days tip of nose thick red, hot, painful, < l. side; later a yellow blister full of pus appeared l. side of lip.—Purulent discharge from the nose.—Nasal hæmorrhage, frequent when sneezing.—Increased acuteness of smell.—Too frequent sneezing.—Troublesome sensation of dryness in the nose.—Obstinate stoppage of the nostrils.—Stoppage of the nose in the morning.

**6. Face.**—Heat in the face.—Complexion sickly, pale, and bluish, sometimes even with swelling of the face.—Fissures in the skin of the face, with pain as from excoriation after washing and wiping.—Nocturnal pains in the face, tearing and shooting.—Itching, eruptions, tetter and gnawing ulcers on the face.—Moist and spreading herpes in the face.—Eruptions of pimples on the forehead.—Dryness and exfoliation of the lips.—Blisters and ulcers on the lips.—Cancerous ulcer on the lip (from the pressure of the pipe).—Spasmodic clenching of the jaws.—Grinding of the teeth.

**7. Teeth.**—Odontalgia, generally drawing, provoked by walking in the open air, or excited in hollow teeth by cold food.—Shootings, jerks, gnawing, and piercing in the teeth.—Gums swollen, ecchymosed and bleeding.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness of the mouth and of the throat; or salivation.—Embarrassed speech.—Tongue stiff, painful, swollen, dry; covered with dirty mucus.—Horribly offensive tongue.—(Cancer of tongue.)

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, as from a ball (globus hystericus) mounting from the epigastrium.—Impeded deglutition.—Involuntary deglutition, esp. when walking in the wind.—Constant want to swallow, when walking against the wind.—Cramps in the gullet.—Scraping in the throat.—Spasmodic constriction of the throat.

**10. Appetite.**—Bitterness in the mouth and in the throat.—Putrid or acid taste in the mouth.—Total absence of appetite, and great weakness of digestion.—Bread will not go down, and does not please the taste.—Bulimy.—Desire for coffee or for acid or salt food.—During a meal, and esp. after taking milk food, a sensation of inflation in the stomach, and in the abdomen, and speedy satiety.—After a meal, sourness, pyrosis, pressure and fulness in the stomach, risings, colic, flatulency, nausea, deadness in the fingers, weakness, fatigue, and sweat.

**11. Stomach.**—Empty risings, frequent and noisy, sometimes during the entire day.—Abortive risings, with sensation of fulness in the hollow of the throat.—Risings, with taste of food.—Suppressed eructations, with subsequent pain in the stomach.—Pyrosis, ascending up into the throat, sometimes after a meal.—Acid regurgitation, esp. after a meal.—Nausea with inclination to vomit, and complete loss of appetite, or else with eructations and lassitude.—Nausea after every meal, or in the evening.—Nausea and vomiting during pregnancy.—Vomiting of mucus.—Pressure on the stomach, even during a meal.—Inflation of the stomach.—Cramp-like, contractive pain, shootings, and pain as from excoriation, in the stomach and in the epigastrium.—Sensation of soreness and rawness of the stomach and of the abdomen when walking on the stones.—Pain, with sensation of cold in the stomach.

**12. Abdomen.**—After taking milk sensation of inflation of the abdomen.—Tensive pain in the hypochondria, as from a band tightly fastened.—Hardness of the abdomen from swelling of the mesenteric glands.—Pressure, traction, tearings, and shootings in the hepatic region.—Lancination in the left hypochondrium, even in the morning in bed, with oppression.—Lancinations in the abdomen, as if knives were plunged in; stitches in the spleen.—Fulness of the abdomen, even in the morning on waking.—Swelling of the mesenteric glands.—Contraction of the abdomen, with oppression.—Spasmodic colic.—Incisive and tearing abdominal pains.—Movement and digging in the umbilical region.—Sensation as of excoriation in the abdomen, esp. when walking on the pavement.—Noise and borborygmi in the abdomen.—Expulsion of cold wind, with cuttings.—Incarceration of flatus.—Cuttings on expelling flatus.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation with tenesmus.—Constant urging without stool.—Hard evacuations, only every second day.—Hard stool, with tenesmus (headache; discharge of prostatic fluid).—Loose,

undigested evacuations, with cuttings, and frequent risings.—Debilitating diarrhoea.—(Stools undigested, with colic.)—Lancinations in the anus.—Heat and burning sensation in the rectum, while evacuating, and at other times.—Emission of fetid or cold flatulence; (stool feels cold).—Fæces, with streaks of blood.—After the evacuations, weakness, palpitation of the heart, frequent expulsion of flatulence, and trembling.—Involuntary discharge of fæces during sleep.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Pressure on the bladder, as if the urine were going to issue forth with violence (with stitches); worse when walking, better when sitting.—At night, emission of urine, frequent, and sometimes involuntary.—Flow of urine, attended by violent pain.—Urine thick, white and turbid.—Urine red.—Retention of urine.—Difficult emission of urine, which flows only drop by drop.—Nocturnal urination.—Wetting the bed.—Diabetes, accompanied by great pain.—Frequent inclination to emit urine, which is clear and aqueous.—Viscid mucus, mixed with the urine, which cannot be passed without great pain.—Discharge of pus from the urethra.—Emission of blood, sometimes with difficulty of respiration.—The urine stops suddenly, and does not begin to flow again for some moments.—Incisive pains in the urethra during the emission of urine.—Burning sensation and shootings in the urethra, esp. after the emission of urine.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Swelling of the testes (after contusion).—Cutting pain through scrotum to root of penis.—Lasciviousness.—Impotence, insufficient erections, and absence of erections.—Want of energy in coition.—Erections imperfect, and of too short duration.—Easy emission of semen, even without firm erections.—Dejection, after coition.—Immoderate pollutions.—Flow of prostatic fluid during evacuation, and after any mental emotion.—With weakness of sexual organs, much sexual erethism, amatory thoughts, even emissions provoked by mere presence of women.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Cramps in the uterus, with pinchings or contracting, or with digging above the vulva, accompanied by tension in the abdomen, and shootings extending into the l. side of the chest.—Itching in the external and internal genital parts.—Shootings in the vagina, and sensation as of bearing down.—Shooting in the labia.—Catamenia premature and too weak.—Suppression of catamenia.—Before the catamenia, pains in

the breasts; anxious dreams, dry heat, pain as from fatigue in the limbs, lachrymose humour, inquietude, and hepatic pains.—During the catamenia, sensation of bearing down and dragging in the thigh, or painful cramps in the abdomen.—Suppressed menstruation (with barrenness).—Burning, acrid, corrosive, and pungent leucorrhœa, accompanied or preceded by colic.—Breasts flabby.—Inflammation of the mammæ, with stitches; scirrhous of the mammæ after contusion.—Scirrhous induration of the mammary glands, with itching and shooting pains.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Catarrh, with fever, sore throat, and want of appetite.—Hoarseness.—Dryness in one small circumscribed place in the larynx, and tickling which excites coughing.—Cough provoked by tickling and scraping in the throat.—Dry cough, provoked by a tickling, with oppression of the chest, and fever in the evening.—Suffocating cough, with flushes of heat in the face.—Dry, convulsive cough.—Cough, like whooping-cough, with sanguineous expectoration, or in violent fits during the night, caused by itching in the chest and throat, or from a small dry spot in the larynx, without expectoration at night, and difficult, bloody, purulent, offensive expectoration during the day.—The cough manifests itself generally at night or in the evening.—Shortness of breathing when walking; suffocative attacks; oppressed breathing, in the morning, when waking.—Cough provoked by taking a deep breath, or by taking acid or salt things.—Loose cough, but without expectoration; he must swallow what he coughs up.—Yellow and purulent expectoration, of a putrid smell.—Cough increased by lying down.—During the cough, pains in the head or in the abdomen, with shootings in the l. side aggravated by movement.—Cough during pregnancy.

**18. Chest.**—Short respiration when walking, and on the least movement, often with convulsive cough.—Cough relieves the tightness of the chest.—Difficulty of respiration, even in the morning on waking.—Respiration difficult and slow, esp. in the evening in bed.—Difficulty of respiration, with pains in the chest, in the evening in bed.—Fits of suffocation, as if there were an obstruction in the throat.—Shooting in the sternum, or in the side of the chest.—Beating stitch, with pain in upper and l. part of chest towards the centre of the chest.—Pressure behind sternum and desire to breath deeply.—Violent pains in the chest, with violent cough.—Pressure on the chest, in the sternum, and in the region of the heart.—Drawing pains in the chest.—Shocks in the chest.—Caries of the sternum.

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation of the heart, esp. after drinking.—Frequent shocks in the region of the heart.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Tension in the nape of the neck.—Pain as from excoriation in the vertebræ of the neck.—Enlargement of the neck.—Pains in the loins on bending backwards.—Aching and compression above the hips.—Pressive, cramp-like, and tractive pain in the back.—Pain, as from a sprain in the l. side of the back and neck.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Shoulders painful, as if they had been bruised and excoriated.—Humid, scabby, and burning tetter in the forearms.—Numbness of the hands, and esp. of the palms of the hands.—Cracking in the wrist-joint.—Sweat in the palms of the hands.—Torpor of the fingers.—Itching in the back of the fingers.—Yellow spots on the fingers and yellowish nails.—Panaris.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Drawing pains in the hips.—Arthritic pains in the knee, tearing, and tensive, aggravated on beginning to walk after sitting down, with a sensation as if the tendons were too short (during the suppression of catamenia).—Restlessness and heaviness in the legs.—Lassitude in the knees.—Cracking of the knee-joint.—Painful swelling of the legs and of the feet.—Red spots on the calves of the legs, sometimes painful, becoming subsequently green or yellow, as after a blow or bruise, and impeding the movement of the foot, which is drawn back, as if the tendons were contracted.—Cramps in the calves of the legs.—Coldness, and strong disposition to take cold in the feet (even from a slight exposure of the feet).—Torpor and insensibility of the feet.—Pustules in the feet.

**24. Generalities.**—Cramps and cramp-like pains in different parts.—Pain, as from fatigue in the limbs and joints, while at rest.—Nocturnal pains and sufferings, which disturb sleep.—The symptoms appear during repose, and are aggravated on beginning to walk, or by any movement.—Tendency to strain the lower part of the back.—Attacks of hysteria and hypochondriasis.—Shocks in the tendons, trembling and convulsive shakings in the limbs.—Ebullition of blood.—Dropsical swellings.—Swelling and induration of the glands, with tingling and shooting pains.—Fainting fits.—Great general dejection, with involuntary laughter.—Sensation of fatigue esp. early in the morning in bed.—Restlessness in the body, esp. in the legs.—Want of energy, and nervous debility.—Consumption.—Sudden sinking, while walking.—Great

liability to take cold.—Great fatigue and other sufferings, from walking in the open air.—Continued deprivation of natural vital heat.

**25. Skin.**—Shootings, and pricking itching in the skin.—Swelling of the glands, with tingling and stitches after contusions and bruises.—Bluish colour of the skin over the whole body.—Painful inflammation of the skin.—Nettle-rash in consequence of violent bodily exercise.—Pimples, like those in scabies, which become scurfy.—Brownish, or red and itching spots, over the whole body, which disappear and return.—Humid, or scabby and burning tetter.—Blackish ulcers, with sanious, sanguineous, and fetid discharge, and tingling tension.—Gangrenous ulcers.—Ulceration of the bones.—Panaris.—Petechiæ.—Reddish and greenish spots, as from ecchymosis.

**26. Sleep.**—Drowsiness during the day, even very early in the morning.—Somnolence.—Inclination to sleep in the evening, with falling down of the eyelids.—Tardy sleep.—Disturbed and unrefreshing sleep, with lachrymation, and frequent, anxious, and frightful dreams.—Dreams of disease, mutilation, death, danger, and quarrels.—At night, headache, nausea, gastralgia, bleeding of the nose, pains in the limbs, &c.—Half-waking after midnight, with great anguish.—Nightmare.—Starting of the limbs during sleep.

**27. Fever.**—Shivering, frequent coldness and shuddering.—Coldness and chilliness in the morning and forenoon.—Chilliness, with desire for heat, esp. in the sunshine.—Heat internally and externally, with great nervousness.—Dry, internal heat.—Slow fever, with total want of appetite.—Inflammatory fever with great heat, abundant sweat, anorexia, diarrhœa, and vomiting.—Fever with inflammation of the throat, and cough.—Pulse irregular; generally slow and full, alternating with small and frequent beats.—Nocturnal sweat, even at the commencement of sleep.—Heat with profuse perspiration.—Perspiration day and night, as soon as one closes the eyes and goes to sleep.—Local, fetid, and acrid sweats.

## 030 - DULCAMARA

Está mentalmente confuso, tem dificuldade em encontrar a palavra correcta para se exprimir, seja em que circunstância for.

Dor de cabeça reumatismal que sobrem no tempo frio e húmido.  
Nevralgias faciais causadas também por frio húmido.

Conjuntivite por humidade.

Dores de ouvidos que se mantêm durante praticamente toda a noite e que cessam de manhã. Impedem o sono e são consequência da exposição ao frio húmido.

Sede de bebidas frias.

Anorexia.

Diarreia precedida por dores periumbilicais, depois de ter apanhado frio num lugar húmido ou após a supressão repentina de uma erupção. Fezes aquosas, amarelas ou mucosas e escuras. Pela passagem do tempo quente ao tempo frio.

Diarreia com vómitos durante a evacuação.

Quando chove, o nariz fica entupido, seguindo-se-lhe abundante coriza.

Na passagem do calor ao frio húmido, tosse seca, rouca.

Incontinência de urina em tempo de chuva.

As regras são suprimidas pelo frio húmido.

Dores articulares que surgem repentinamente por mudança de tempo.  
Lumbago depois de um resfriamento.

Reumatismo causado ou agravado por exposição ao tempo chuvoso, húmido, frio ou a uma mudança brusca de temperatura – *do calor para o frio* – .

Reumatismo que alterna com diarreia.

A pele é delicada, extremamente sensível ao frio e está sujeita a inúmeras erupções, especialmente a urticária.

Urticária generalizada, sem febre, consequência do frio húmido. Quando o paciente coça, a erupção queima, agravando pelo calor e melhorando pelo frio.

Verrugas grandes e lisas, na face e nas mãos.

Problemas de pele que pioram estando descobertos.

Aumento do volume dos gânglios cervicais, axilares e inguinais, como consequência do tempo frio e húmido.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo frio em geral; pelo ar frio; ar frio e húmido; pelo resfriamento brusco do corpo quando se sua; à tarde; à noite; pelo repouso; pela supressão das regras; pelas erupções; na Lua minguante; no Outono.

**MELHORA:** pelo tempo seco; pelo calor em excesso; pelo movimento.

## A

Adapted to persons of phlegmatic scrofulous constitutions; restless, irritable. Catarrhal rheumatism or skin affections, brought on or aggravated by exposure to cold, damp, rainy weather, or sudden changes in hot weather (Bry.). Increased secretions of mucous membranes; perspiration being suppressed from cold. Patients living or working in a damp, cold basement, or a milk dairy (Aran., Ars., Nat. s.). Mental confusion; cannot find the right word for anything. Skin is delicate, sensitive to cold, liable to eruptions, especially urticaria; every time patient takes cold or is long exposed



to cold. Anasarca; after ague, rheumatism, scarlet fever. Dropsy: after suppressed sweat; suppressed eruptions; exposure to cold. Diarrhoea: from taking cold in damp places, or during damp, foggy weather; change from warm to cold weather (Bry.). Catarrhal ischuria in grown-up children, with milky urine; *from wading with bare feet in cold water; involuntary*. Rash before the menses (Con. - during profuse menses, Bell., Graph.). Urticaria over whole body, no fever; itching burns after scratching; < in warmth, > in cold. Thick, brown-yellow crusts on scalp, face, forehead, temples, chin; with reddish borders, bleeding when scratched. Warts, fleshy, large, smooth; on face or back of hands and fingers (Thuja.).

**Relations.** - Complementary: to, Baryta carb., Kali s. Incompatible: with, Acet. ac., Bell., Lach., should not be used before or after. Follows well: after, Cal., Bry., Lyc., Rhus, Sep. Similar: to, Mer., in ptyalism, glandular swellings, bronchitis, diarrhoea; susceptibility to weather changes; night pains; to, Kali s. the chemical analogue. For the bad effects or abuse of Mercury.

**Aggravation.** - From cold in general; cold air; cold wet weather; suppressed menstruation, eruptions, sweat.

**Amelioration.** - From moving about (Fer., Rhus).

## B

Hot days and cold nights towards the close of summer are especially favorable to the action of Dulcamara, and is one of the remedies that correspond in their symptoms to the conditions found as effects of damp weather, colds after exposure to wet, especially diarrhoea. It has a specific relation also to the *skin, glands,* and digestive organs, *mucous membranes* secreting more profusely while the skin is inactive. The *rheumatic troubles* induced by damp cold are aggravated by every cold change and somewhat relieved by moving about. Results from sitting on cold, damp ground. Icy coldness. One-sided spasms with speechlessness. Paralysis of single parts. Congestive headache, with neuralgia and dry nose. Patients

living or working in damp, cold basements (*Nat sulph*). Eruptions on hands, arms or face around the menstrual period.

**Head.**--Mental confusion. Occipital pain ascending from nape of neck. Headache relieved by conversation. Rejects things asked for. Back part of head chilly, heavy, aching, during cold weather. Ringworm of scalp. *Scaldhead, thick brown crusts*, bleeding when scratched. Buzzing in head.

**Nose.**--Dry coryza. Complete stoppage of nose. *Stuffs up when there is a cold rain*. Thick, yellow mucus, bloody crusts. Profuse coryza. Wants nose kept warm, least cold air stops the nose. Coryza of the new born.

**Eyes.**--Every time he takes cold it settles in eyes. Thick, yellow discharge; granular lids. Hay-fever; profuse, watery discharge, worse in open air.

**Ears.**--Earache, buzzing, stitches, and swelling of parotids. Middle-ear catarrh (*Merc dulc; Kal mur*).

**Face.**--Tearing in cheek extending to ear, orbit, and jaw, *preceded by coldness of parts, and attended by canine hunger*. Humid eruption on cheeks and face generally.

**Mouth.**--Saliva tenacious, soapy. Dry, rough tongue, rough scraping in throat, after taking cold in damp weather. Cold-sores on lips. Facial neuralgia; worse, *slightest exposure to cold*.

**Stomach.**--Vomiting of white, tenacious mucus. *Aversion to food. Burning thirst for cold drinks*. Heartburn. Nausea accompanies the desire for stool. Chilliness during vomiting.

**Abdomen.**--Colic from cold. Acts prominently on umbilical region. *Cutting pain about navel*. Swelling of inguinal glands (*Merc*).

**Stool.**--Green, watery, slimy, bloody, *mucus*, especially in summer, when the weather suddenly becomes cold; *from damp, cold weather* and repelled eruptions.

**Urine.**--Must urinate *when getting chilled*. Strangury, painful micturition. Catarrh of bladder from taking cold. Urine has thick, *mucous*, purulent sediment. Ischuria from wading with bare feet in cold water.

**Female.**--Suppression of menses from cold or dampness. Before appearance of menses, *a rash appears on skin*, or sexual excitement. Dysmenorrhœa, with blotches all over; mammæ engorged and sore, delicate, sensitive to cold.

**Respiratory.**--Cough worse cold, wet weather, with free expectoration, tickling in larynx. Cough, hoarse, spasmodic. Whooping-cough, with excessive secretion of mucus. Winter coughs, dry, teasing. Asthma with dyspnœa. Loose, rattling cough; worse wet weather. Must cough a long time to expel phlegm. Cough *after physical exertion*.

**Back.**--Stiff neck. *Pain in small of back*, as after long stooping. Stiffness and lameness across neck and shoulders, after getting cold and wet.

**Extremities.**--Paralysis; paralyzed limbs, *feet icy cold*. Warts on hands. Perspiration on palms of hands. Pain in shin-bones. Rheumatism alternates with diarrhœa. Rheumatic symptoms after acute skin eruptions.

**Skin.**--*Adenitis. Pruritus, always worse in cold, wet weather*. Herpes zoster, pemphigus. Swelling and indurated glands from cold. Vesicular eruptions. Sensitive bleeding ulcers. Little boils. Red spots, *urticaria*, brought on by exposure, or sour stomach. Humid eruptions on face, genitals, hands, etc. *Warts*, large, smooth, on face and palmar surface of hands. Anasarca. Thick, brown-yellow crusts, bleeding when scratched.

**Fever.**--Dry burning heat all over. Chilliness towards evening, mostly in back. Icy coldness, with pains. Dry heat and burning of skin. Chilliness with thirst.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, at night; from *cold* in general, *damp, rainy weather*. *Better*, from moving about, external warmth.

**Relationship.**--Antidotes: *Camph; Cupr.*

Complementary: *Baryta carb.*

Incompatible: *Bellad; Laches.*

Compare: *Pimpinello*--(Bibernell).--Respiratory mucous membrane sensitive to draughts, pain and coldness in occiput and nape. Whole

body weak; heavy head and drowsiness; lumbago and stiff neck; pain from nape to shoulder; chilliness. *Rhus*; *Cimicif*; *Calc*; *Puls*; *Bry*; *Nat sulph*.

**Dose.**--Second to thirtieth potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—Adenitis. Angina faucium. Aphonia. *Bladder, affections of*. Blepharophthalmia. Catarrh. Cholera. Crusta lactea. *Diarrhœa*. Dropsy. Dysentery. Emaciation. Exostoses. Hæmorrhage. Hæmorrhoids. Hay-fever. Headache. Herpes. Influenza. *Irritation*. Lichen. *Lumbago*. Measles. Meningitis. *Myalgia*. Myelitis. *Nettle-rash*. Neuralgia. Ophthalmia. Paralysis. Pemphigus. *Rheumatism*. Scarlatina. Scrofula. Stammering. *Stiff-neck*. *Thirst*. Tibiæ, pains in. *Tongue, affections of*. Tonsillitis. Tumours. Typhoid. Urine, difficulty in passing; incontinence of. Warts. Whooping-cough.

**Characteristics.**—The leading indication for the homœopathic use of *Dulcamara* is found in its modality, "< from cold and damp." Any condition which has this feature may find its remedy in *Dulc*. Effects of lying on damp ground (*e.g.*, paralysis); conditions which are < in cold, damp weather; or, from changes from hot to cold weather, especially if sudden. Phlegmatic, torpid, scrofulous patients, who are restless and irritable and who take cold on damp changes, are especially suited for *Dulc*. Sensitiveness to cold and damp runs through the Solanaceæ, and is marked in *Bell.* and *Caps.*, but it is supreme in *Dulc*. This feature among others renders them all good antidotes to *Mercurius*. *Baryta carb*, is the complement of *Dulc*. in "< from cold weather, especially in scrofulous children." In poisoning cases *Dulc*. produces: Hard, griping pains in bowels; unconsciousness; tetanic spasm; trismus; loud, rattling breathing; death. Paralysis are numerous: paralysis of tongue; of lungs; of heart (pneumogastric paralysis). (I once gave *Dulc*. 30, with complete relief to the pain, in a case of sarcoma of the bones at the base of the

skull, in which there were stabbing pains in the front of the head, and partial paralysis of the tongue. It was the latter symptom which determined the choice of the remedy.) Paralysis of the bladder. Rheumatic paralyses. Paralysed part feels icy cold. One-sided spasms. Convulsions beginning in face. Trembling, especially of right arm. It cured: "Paralysis of vocal cords (aphonia) from sleeping over a damp cellar." McLaren cured with a single dose the following case, which was the result of a wetting: Facial paralysis (l.) following neuralgia, the eye having remained unclosed for eight months. Red rash with itching < in damp weather. After a slight aggravation improvement began in two weeks and continued steadily (*Med. Adv.*, xviii. 214). *Dulc.* is a scrofulous remedy and has many scrofulous-looking eruptions: moist or dry, red, tettery eruptions, especially on face; furfuraceous; herpetic; urticaria; skin callous; warts, fleshy or large, smooth. Painless ulcers. (*Dulc.* 30 cured in two doses a rash like mosquito-stings appearing every month before the menses, < when warm; compelled to sit where it is cold.) It corresponds to results of repercussed eruptions. Offensive sweat; effects of sudden cooling whilst sweating. Dropsical affections. Catarrhal troubles. Dryness of mucous membranes strongly indicate it. *Dulc.* causes diarrhoea, and a characteristic form is when there is vomiting with the stool. It causes a mucous-like sediment in the urine and is particularly indicated when a muco-purulent urine is associated with general one-sided sensitiveness, especially of the abdomen. (*Amer. Hom.*, xxi. 317), records the cure with six doses of *Dulc.* 200 of the following case: A prison-warder had difficulty with urine four years; frequent micturition, dribbling a few drops. Stains linen yellow. < Afternoon; in damp cold weather. Some pain over left kidney and left iliac region; > after moving about or in warm weather. Sweats easily and often takes cold, when he suffers from sore-throat. Dislikes sweets.) Pains in many parts, as if from cold. Bruised feeling. Sensations: as of a board pressing against forehead; as if head were enlarged; as if hair stood on end; as if fire were darting out of eyes; as if worms were crawling up and down in abdomen; biting in rectum as from salt; as if lung moved in waves; as if arms were of wood; as of needles over whole body. Crawling, tickling itching of various parts; of tip of tongue. < Lying on back; > lying on side. < Stooping, > erect. < Bending diseased part backward. Most symptoms < at rest and > by motion. Most symptoms are < evening and night. Warmth > most symptoms, but < cough and nettle-rash. < Cold air; cold change of weather; damp weather; getting wet; using water. < From cold drinks; from ice-creams. Skin eruptions are

sensitive to touch; pressure >. Small furuncles appear on places hurt by concussion.

**Relations.**—Dulc. *antidotes:* Cupr. and Merc. *Is antidoted by:* Camph., Cup., Ip., Kali c., Merc. *Follows well:* Bry., Calc. c., Lyc., Rhus t., Sep., Verat. *Incompatible:* Bell., Lach. *Complementary:* Baryta c. *Compare:* Acon., Ars., Cham., Helleb., Nit. ac., Puls., Staph., Sul. In faintness during stool, Crot. t., Ver. Effects of cold, moist winds, Ars., Calc., Nux m. (cold, *dry* winds, Aco., Bry.). Effects of exposure to wet, and > by motion, Rhus. Rheumatic paralysis, Rhus, Caust. Hasty speech and actions, Hep., Bell., Lach., Sul. Paralysis of lungs, Solania.

**Causation.**—Damp with cold. Wading. Washing. Injuries. Checked eruptions. Checked perspiration.

### SYMPTOMS.

1. **Mind.**—Mental agitation.—Great impatience and restlessness.—Impatient desire for different things, which are rejected as soon as they are obtained.—Inclination to scold, without being angry.—Combative disposition, without anger.—Nocturnal delirium, with aggravation of pains.

2. **Head.**—Vertigo when rising from bed, with darkness before the eyes.—Giddiness early in the morning, > on getting up.—Giddiness so as to occasion falling, with trembling of the whole body, and general weakness.—Giddiness, with heat ascending to the face.—Dull pressure, as if a board were resting heavily on the forehead.—Pressive stunning pains in different parts of the head.—Piercing and burning pain in the forehead, with digging from the inside outwards, with the sensation as if the brain were enlarged; < in evening till midnight and when becoming cold; > when lying down.—Bursting pains extending from forehead to bridge of nose.—The headache is < by the slightest movement, and even by speaking.—Boring headache, from within to without, in the temples and forehead; < before midnight and when lying quiet; > when talking.—Sensation of heaviness in the head.—Congestion in the head, with buzzing in the ears, and hardness of hearing.—Sensation in the occiput as if it were enlarged.—Stupefying headache; heaviness of the head.—Stupefying ache in occiput ascending from nape of neck.—Unpleasant sensation of chilliness in the cerebellum and over the back, with the sensation as if the hair were standing on

end; returning everyday in the evening.—Thick crusts on the scalp, causing the hair to fall off.

**3. Eyes.**—Aching in the eyes, esp. when reading.—Sensation as if fire were issuing from the eyes when walking in the sun or in the room.—Inflammation of the eyes (ophthalmia from catching cold).—Itching of the eyelids in the cold air.—Ptosis.—Eyelids dry.—Sparks before the eyes.—Confused sight, as from incipient amaurosis, sees everything as through gauze.

**4. Ears.**—Otalgia, at night, with nausea.—Acute pullings, with shootings in the ears.

**5. Nose.**—Epistaxis of a very hot and bright red blood, with pressive pain above the nose.—Coryza; dry; with stoppage of the nose, < in cold air.

**6. Face.**—Paleness of the face, with circumscribed redness of the cheeks.—Eruptions and warts on the face.—Thick, brownish or yellowish, scabs on the face, on the forehead, on the temples, and on the chin.—Crusta lactea.—Moist tetter in the cheeks.—Twitching of the lips in the cold air.—Paralysis of the lower jaw.—Swelling of the sub-maxillary glands.—Redness of the face.—Distortion of the mouth; it is drawn to one side.

**8. Mouth.**—Salivation; saliva tenacious, soap-like.—Dryness of the tongue and roughness, with much thirst and increased flow of saliva.—Tongue loaded with thick mucus.—Swelling of the tongue, hindering speech and impeding breathing.—Stammering from time to time as if drunk; indistinct articulation, though he tried constantly to speak.—Pimples and ulcers in the mouth.—Gums loosened and fungous.—Paralysis of the tongue, and obstructed speaking, esp. after taking cold.—Itching, crawling on the tip of the tongue.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, as if from elongation of the uvula, with pressive pain.—Burning heat in the palate.—Sore throat, as after a chill.—Continual hawking up of very tough saliva, with much rawness in the fauces.

**10. Appetite.**—Sickly and saponaceous taste in the mouth.—Bitterness in the mouth.—Burning thirst for cold drinks, generally with dryness of the tongue, joined to a more abundant secretion of saliva.—Hunger after the fever-heat.—Hunger, with repugnance to all food.—Distension of the abdomen and epigastrium

after eating moderately.—Nausea, with vomiting of viscid phlegm.—Vomiting of (white) tenacious mucus (morning).

**11. Stomach.**—Aching in the stomach, extending to the chest.—Cramp-like contraction in the stomach, so as to suspend respiration.—Retraction of the epigastrium, with burning pain.—Sensation of inflation in the pit of the stomach, with disagreeable sensation of emptiness in the abdomen.—Retraction of the pit of the stomach, with burning pain.

**12. Abdomen.**—Pains in the umbilical region.—Shooting, pinchings, and cuttings in the umbilical region, esp. at night.—Pinchings, gnawing, and sensation as if a worm were wriggling in the abdomen.—Pain in the abdomen as from the effects of cold.—Inflammatory congestion and induration of the inguinal glands, with drawing and tensive pains.—Swelling of the inguinal glands.—Dropsy of the abdomen.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation.—Difficult, dry, infrequent stool.—Diarrhœa, as after a chill, with cuttings, or with vomitings, risings, and thirst.—Diarrhœa of greenish (white) or brownish mucus.—Slimy diarrhœa, with faintness.—Chronic, bloody diarrhœa, with biting at the anus.—Sanguineous diarrhœa, with itching in the anus, and prolapsus of the rectum.—Nocturnal watery diarrhœa, with colic, particularly in the summer; also when the weather suddenly becomes cool—with prolapsus recti.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Retention of urine.—Scanty and fetid urine.—Clear and viscid urine, or troubled, with sediment-like mucus.—Red, burning urine.—Involuntary discharge of urine, as from paralysis of the bladder.—Difficult (painful) urination, water issuing drop by drop.—Thickening of the bladder.—Discharge of mucus from the urethra.—Stricture of the urethra.—Turbid and whitish urine.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Tetters on the genitals.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Catamenia retarded, and too abundant; blood watery, thin.—Tettery eruption of the labia.—Miliary eruption before the catamenia.—Suppressed menstruation from cold.—Tetters on the breast in nursing women.—Suppression of milk from a cold.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Oppressed breathing, from a cold; from accumulation of mucus.—Catarrh and hoarseness, as from having taken cold.—Cough, with hoarseness.—Moist cough.—Cough, with



expectoration of bright red blood.—Cough, similar to whooping-cough, excited by taking a deep inspiration, with profuse secretion of mucus in the larynx and trachea; during each attack easy expectoration of tasteless mucus, which is often streaked with blood.

**18. Chest.**—Great oppression of the chest, esp. when breathing.—Dull shooting, as from blows in and upon the sides of the chest.—Troublesome undulating pain in the l. side of the chest.—(Impending paralysis of lung.)

**19. Heart.**—Strong palpitation of the heart, at night, perceptible externally.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Stiffness at the nape of the neck.—Stiffness of the neck from a cold.—Engorgement and induration of the glands of the nape, and of the neck.—Violent pains in the lumbar region, above the hips, digging, shooting, or drawing, chiefly at night during repose.—Lameness of the small of the back, from a cold.—Shooting pullings in the loins, shoulders, and arms.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Paralysis of the arms, with icy coldness (esp. during rest), as from apoplexy.—Paralytic pain in the arms, as from a bruise, chiefly during repose.—Tettery eruption, and warts, on the hands.—Perspiration in the palms of the hands.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Traction and tearings in the legs, esp. in the thighs.—Tetters on the knee.—Puffing and swelling of the leg as far as the knee.—Burning sensation in the feet, and in the toes.—Erysipelatous desquamation and itching in the feet.—Tingling in the feet, as from formication.

**24. Generalities.**—Tearing, shooting, or drawing pains in the limbs.—Sufferings, as from a chill in various parts.—Rheumatic pains and other complaints, from a cold.—Aggravation of sufferings, chiefly in the evening or at night, and during repose; > by movement.—Pains, with coldness of the body.—Immoderate secretion and excretion of mucous membranes and glands, the activity of the skin being suppressed.—Swelling and induration of the glands.—Emaciation.—Dropsical swelling of the whole body, limbs, and face.—Rapid swelling of the whole body.—Weakness and painful weariness of the whole body.—Semilateral convulsions, with loss of speech.—Paralytic affections of the limbs (of different single parts).—Great lassitude.

**25. Skin.**—Dryness and heat of the skin.—Miliary nettle-rash, with fever.—Tetter of different kinds, such as humid, scaly, pale tetter, oozing after having been scratched; reddish tetter, with red areola, bleeding after having been scratched; tetter with red edges, painfully sensitive to the touch, and to cold water; small, round, yellowish-brown tetter, bleeding after having been scratched; dry, furfureous tetter.—Tetter scabs over the whole body.—Tetter eruptions, with swelling of the glands.—Warts.—Tetter in the joints.—Eruption of itching pustules, which pass into suppuration, and become covered with a scab, esp. in the lower limbs and the hinder part of the body.—Red spots, as if caused by flea-bites.

**26. Sleep.**—Great inclination to sleep during the day.—Nocturnal sleep, agitated, restless, in consequence of heat and startings in the body, esp. after midnight.—Waking very early.—Cannot sleep because of impossibility of remaining in a position long enough.—Frightful dreams.—Visions in the morning on waking.

**27. Fever.**—In the evening, frequent shiverings and coldness, not even relieved by the heat of the fire.—Cold during the pains.—At first, febrile shivering, then burning heat with stunning pain in the head, face red, burning heat in the palate, and insatiable thirst for cold drinks.—Dry, burning heat over the whole body.—Heat and burning in the back.—Dry heat and burning sensation in the skin, with delirium and thirst.—Heat with delirium without thirst.—Fever, with aggravation in the evening.—Pulse small, hard, and tight, esp. at night.—General sweat, esp. at night.—Fetid sweat, with discharge of much urine.—Fetid perspiration, at night and in the morning, over the whole body; during the day, more on the back, in the armpits and hands.—Perspiration suppressed and entirely wanting.

## 031 - FERRUM METALLICUM

É um deprimido. Ansioso. Irritável. O menor ruído exaspera-o.

De mau humor, é quezilento. Enerva-se com facilidade e encoleriza-se à menor contradição, agravando pelo esforço mental.

Depressão. Fadiga mental. Confusão mental. Pessimista. Bastante nervoso. Hipersensível aos ruídos. À noite a sua inteligência está muito activa. Não gosta dos seus amigos.

Vertigem ao descer, com a impressão de estar num barco. Vertigem vendo a água correr. Vertigem quando atravessa uma ponte com água por baixo.

Cefaleia congestiva com batimentos que se assemelham a golpes de martelo. As dores são tão intensas que o obrigam a ficar deitado e tem aversão à comida e bebidas. Dura dois, três ou quatro dias, todas as duas ou três semanas.

Acessos de calor no rosto. Alternância brusca de palidez e rubor intenso.

Grande palidez da face. Acne da face.

As zonas vermelhas tornam-se brancas. Marcada palidez dos lábios, gengivas, língua e céu da boca.

Dor de dentes que melhora com água gelada.

Fome canina ou perda de apetite com repugnância pelos alimentos.  
Só quer comer pão com manteiga. Não consegue comer mais nada.  
Aversão aos ovos.

Vômitos depois das refeições, principalmente depois da meia noite.  
Ingere os alimentos e abandona bruscamente a mesa para vomitar, voltando depois para comer de novo.

Diarreia que aparece principalmente à noite e que agrava depois de ter bebido ou comido. Fezes aquosas com alimentos por digerir.

Prisão de ventre com necessidades ineficazes. Fezes duras, difíceis, provocando dores.

Prolapso rectal das crianças. Prurido anal à noite.

Epistaxe de manhã quando se baixa.

Hemoptise pela manhã.

Tosse diurna, que melhora deitando-se, comendo.

Opressão como se o peito estivesse a ser comprimido, agravando pelo repouso e melhorando desde que o paciente caminhe lentamente.

Pulso cheio, mole, depressível.

Palpitações. Coração lento, mas muito rápido ao menor movimento.

Hemorragias de sangue vermelho brilhante que coagula com facilidade.

Regras avançadas, abundantes, longas. O rosto está vermelho e congestionado. Zumbidos. As regras interrompem-se durante dois ou três dias para reaparecerem em seguida. Regras pálidas como água, debilitantes.

Amenorreia com epistaxe, hemoptise.

Tendência ao aborto.

Insensibilidade feminina durante o acto sexual.

Lumbago com principal incidência nocturna, que faz com que o doente se levante e caminhe vagarosamente para aliviar.

Reumatismo do ombro esquerdo.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** à noite; ao meio dia; repousando, particularmente sentado e sem se mexer; transpirando; no Inverno.

**MELHORA:** caminhando lentamente apesar de estar muito fraco; no Verão.

# A

Persons of sanguine temperament;; pettish, quarrelsome, disputative, easily excited, least contradiction angers (Anac., Coc., Ign.); > mental exertion. Irritability: slight noises like crackling of paper drive him to despair (Asar., Tar.). Women who are weak, delicate, chlorotic, yet have a fiery red face. **Extreme paleness** of the face, lips and mucous membranes *which becomes red and flushed on the least pain, emotion or exertion*. Blushing (Amyl., Coca.). Erethitic chlorosis, worse in winter. **Red parts become white**; face, lips, tongue and mucous membrane of mouth. Vertigo: with balancing sensation,, as if on water; *on seeing flowing water*; when walking over water, as when crossing a bridge (Lys.); on descending (Bor., Sanic.). Headache: hammering, beating, pulsating pains, must lie down; with aversion to eating or drinking. For two, three or four days every two or three weeks. Menses: too early, too profuse, too long lasting, with fiery red face; ringing in the ears; intermit two or three days and then return; *flow pale, watery, debilitating*. Haemorrhagic diathesis; blood bright red, coagulates easily (Fer. p., Ipec., Phos.). Regurgitation and eructation of food in mouthfuls (Alum.). without nausea. Canine hunger, or loss of appetite, with extreme dislike for all food. Vomiting: *immediately after midnight*; of ingesta, as soon as food is eaten; leaves table suddenly and with one effort vomits everything eaten, can sit down and eat again; sour, acid (Lyc., Sul. ac.). Diarrhoea: undigested stools at night, or **while eating or drinking** (Crot. t.); painless with a good appetite; of consumptives [Compare Kent's Lectures]. Constipation: from intestinal atony; ineffectual urging; stools hard, difficult, followed by backache or cramping pain in rectum; prolapsus recti of children; itching on anus at night. Always feels better by *walking slowly about*, although weakness obliges the patient to lie down. Cough only in the day time (Euphr.); relieved by lying down; > by eating (Spong.). Dropsy; after loss of vital fluids; abuse of quinine; suppressed intermittent (Carbo v., Cinch.).

**Relations.** - Complementary: to, Alum., Cinch. Cinch.: the vegetable analogue follows well in nearly all diseases, acute or chronic. Should never be given in syphilis; always aggravates the condition.

**Aggravation.** - At night; at rest, especially while sitting still.

**Amelioration.** - Walking slowly about; in summer.

## B

Best adapted to young weakly persons, anæmic and chlorotic, with pseudo-plethora, who flush easily; cold extremities; *oversensitiveness*; worse after any active effort. *Weakness* from mere speaking or walking though looking strong. *Pallor* of skin, mucous membranes, face, alternating with flushes. Orgasms of blood to face, chest, head, lungs, etc. Irregular distribution of blood. Pseudo-plethora. Muscles flabby and relaxed.

**Mind.**--Irritability. *Slight noises unbearable*. Excited from slightest opposition. Sanguine temperament.

**Head.**--Vertigo on seeing flowing water. Stinging headache. Ringing in ears before menses. *Hammering*, pulsating, congestive headache; pain extends to teeth, with cold extremities. Pain in *back of head*, with roaring in neck. Scalp painful. Must take down the hair.

**Eyes.**--Watery, dull red; photophobia; letters run together.

**Face.**--Fiery-red and *flushed from least pain, emotion, or exertion*. *Red parts become white*, bloodless and puffy.

**Nose.**--Mucous membrane relaxed, boggy, anæmic, pale.

**Mouth.**--*Pain in teeth; relieved by icy-cold water*. Earthy, pasty taste, like rotten eggs.

**Stomach.**--*Voracious* appetite, or absolute loss of appetite. Loathing of sour things. Attempts to eat bring on diarrhœa. *Spits up food by*

*the mouthful (Phos)*. Eructations of food after eating, without nausea. Nausea and vomiting after eating. *Vomiting immediately after eating. Vomiting after midnight. Intolerance of eggs*. Distention and pressure in the stomach after eating. Heat and burning in stomach. Soreness of abdominal walls. Flatulent dyspepsia.

**Stool.**--Undigested, at night, while eating or drinking, painless. Ineffectual urging; stool hard, followed by backache or cramping pain in rectum; prolapsus recti; itching of anus, especially young children.

**Urine.**--Involuntary; worse daytime. Tickling in urethra extending to bladder.

**Female.**--Menses remit a day or two, and then return. Discharge of long pieces from uterus. Women who are weak, delicate, chlorotic, yet have a fiery-red face. Menses too early, too profuse, last too long; pale, watery. Sensitive vagina. Tendency to abortion. Prolapse of vagina.

**Respiratory.**--Chest *oppressed*; breathing difficult. Surging of blood to chest. Hoarseness. Cough dry, spasmodic. Hæmoptysis (*Millefol*). With the cough pain in occiput.

**Heart.**--Palpitation; worse, movement. Sense of oppression. Anæmic murmur. *Pulse full, but soft and yielding; also, small and weak. Heart suddenly bleeds into the blood vessels, and as suddenly draws a reflux, leaving pallor of surface.*

**Extremities.**--Rheumatism of the shoulder. Dropsy after loss of vital fluids. Lumbago; better, slow walking. Pain in hip-joint, tibia, soles, and heel.

**Skin.**--Pale; flushes readily; pits on pressure.

**Fever.**--General coldness of extremities; head and face hot. *Chill at 4 am*. Heat in palms and soles. Profuse, debilitating sweat.

**Modalities.**--*Better*, walking slowly about. Better after rising. *Worse*, while sweating; while sitting still. After cold washing and overheating. *Midnight aggravation*.

**Relationship.**--Antidotes: *Ars; Hep*.

Complementary.: *Chin; Alum; Hamamel.*

Compare: *Rumex* (similar in respiratory and digestive sphere and contains organic iron).

*Ferrum aceticum* (alkaline urine in acute diseases. Pain in right deltoid. Epistaxis; especially adapted to thin, pale, weak children who grow rapidly and are easily exhausted; *varices of the feet*; copious expectoration of greenish pus; asthma; worse, sitting still and lying; phthisis, constant cough, vomiting of food after eating, hæmoptysis).

*Ferrum arsenicum* (enlarged liver and spleen, with fever; undigested stool; albuminuria). Simple and pernicious anæmia and chlorosis. Skin dry. Eczema, psoriasis, impetigo (Use 3x trituration).

*Ferrum bromatum* (sticky, excoriating leucorrhœa; uterus heavy and prolapsed, scalp feels numb).

*Ferrum cyanatum* (neuroses with irritable weakness and hypersensitiveness, especially of a periodical character; *epilepsy*; cardialgia, with nausea, flatulence, constipation, alternating with diarrhœa; chorea).

*Ferrum magneticum* (small warts on hands)

*Ferrum muriaticum* (Arrested menstruation; tendency to seminal emissions or copious urination at puberty; very dark, watery stools; diphtheria; phlegmonous erysipelas; pyelitis; hæmoptysis of dark, clotty blood; dyspareunia; pain in *right shoulder*, right elbow, and marked tendency to cramps and round red spots on cheeks; bright crystals in urine. Anæmia, 3x, after meals. Tincture 1-5 drops 3 times daily for chronic interstitial nephritis).

*Ferrum sulphuricum* (Watery and painless stools; menorrhagia pressing, throbbing between periods with rush of blood to head. Basedow's disease. Erethism. Pain in gall-bladder; toothache; acidity; eructation of food in mouthfuls); *Ferrum pernitricum* (cough, with florid complexion); *Ferrum tartaricum* (cardialgia; heat at cardiac orifice of stomach).

*Ferrum protoxalatum* (Anæmia). Use 1x trit. Compare also; *Graph*; *Mangan*; *Cupr.*



**Dose.**--States of debility where the blood is poor in hematin require material doses; plethoric, hæmorrhagic conditions call for small doses, from the second to the sixth potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—Anæmia. Aphonia. Asthma. *Biliousness*. Catalepsy. Chlorosis. Chorea. *Consumption* (Fe. acet.). Cough. Cramps. Debility. *Diarrhœa*. Enuresis diurna. Fever, intermittent. *Goître*, exophthalmic. Gonorrhœa. Hæmorrhages. Heart, affections of; palpitation of. Hectic. Hydrocephalus. *Kidneys, affections of*. Lienteria. *Menstruation, disorders of*. Neuralgia. Paralysis of viscera. Pregnancy, disorders of. Rectum, prolapsus of. Rheumatism. Shoulder, affections of. Spasms. Syphilis. Toothache. Urine, incontinence of. Vertigo.

**Characteristics.**—*Ferrum*, the Mars of the alchemists, is one of the prominent constituents of the animal body, being present in considerable quantity in the blood. It is present in many articles of daily food, and when given in excess to men or animals its first effect is to increase the amount of iron in the blood, stimulate the appetite, augment the heart's beats and the bodily vigour. The secondary effects, which ensue sooner or later if the administration of iron is continued, are those which give the indications for homœopathic prescribing. Hahnemann (*Mat. Med. Pur.*) describes the effects of iron on persons who habitually drink chalybeate waters: "In such localities there are few persons who can resist the noxious influence of the continued use of such waters and remain quite well, each being affected according to his peculiar nature. There we find more than anywhere else chronic affections of great gravity and peculiar character, even when the regimen is otherwise faultless. Weakness, almost amounting to paralysis of the whole body and of single parts, some kinds of violent limb pains, abdominal affections of various sorts, vomiting of food by day or by night, phthisical pulmonary ailments, often with blood spitting, deficient vital warmth, suppression of the menses, miscarriages,

impotence in both sexes, sterility, jaundice, and many other rare cachexias are common occurrences."

The digestive disorders set up by Iron are marked and peculiar, and among them is intolerance of eggs. The occurrence of this symptom in a patient about forty-five, who had had repeated attacks of articular rheumatism, led Kunkel to cure his case after he had been dosed for three weeks with salicylate of soda by the allopaths. The only other distinctive feature was constant.< of pain after midnight. The obvious advantages derived in many cases of anæmia from the use of Iron in its crude forms has led to very grave abuses in old-school practice. That Iron is what may be called a "nutritive" remedy in certain defective blood conditions, having an organopathic relation to the blood, I have no doubt. In the anæmia of cancer and syphilis it is often of great service as an accessory, and need not interfere with more specific remedies. But it is not suited to all cases of anæmia and chlorosis, or even to a majority of them, and should never be given without discrimination and careful watching. But apart from its organopathic sphere, *Ferrum* has a strictly homœopathic use in anæmia in which the highest potencies are curative. For excess of Iron will cause anæmia, and at times will aggravate it when present. The type of anæmia caused by Iron and suited for its homœopathic use is commonly seen in young persons subject to irregular distributions of blood. The cheeks are flushed as if in blooming health; but in spite of bloom in appearances there is pallor of lips and mucous membranes, great fatigue and breathlessness, and any motion will set up the symptoms. Delicate girls, fearfully constipated, with low spirits. Chlorosis with erethism. Mucous membranes abnormally pale. Feet swell. The irregular distribution of blood in chlorotics recalls another set of symptoms which indicate *Ferrum*: hæmorrhages of many kinds, from over-fulness of blood-vessels from vaso-motor paralysis, or else from delicacy of the vessels themselves. Throbbing pains, the blood-vessels all over the body throb violently. Feet swell. Fulness of blood-vessels accompanies neuralgia, which is brought on by washing in cold water, especially after being over-heated. Hammering headache. The pulse of *Ferrum* is full and *yielding*; (that of *Acon.* is full and *bounding*). With *Ferrum* there is excessive irritability, both of the mind and of the tissues. It is like *Arsen.* and *Chin.* in this, as in many other symptoms, and it is an antidote to both. It is one of the best remedies for over-dosing with quinine, and hence the favourite old-school combination of "Quinine and Iron" is so far a wise one. Cramps are well marked in the pathogenesis; irritability of the

bladder causing incontinence of urine when standing; irritability of the bowels, causing diarrhœa *whilst* eating. This symptom is peculiar to *Ferrum*, the diarrhœa coming on when the patient begins to eat. Many remedies have it immediately after eating. < From eating eggs. There is also gastralgia, heavy pressure in region of stomach; a feeling as if something rolled into the throat and closed it like a valve; frequent spells of nausea, periodic vomiting (especially at twelve midnight). The liver and spleen are affected. Walls of abdomen are sore. Pain in os tinæ on lying down; feeling of dryness in vagina. *Ferrum* is a remedy that should be given carefully in hæmorrhagic phthisis, as it may aggravate. The acetate, iodide, and phosphate are better than the metal in such cases, unless the similarity is very close. Rheumatic symptoms, especially of left shoulder and deltoid. Paralytic weakness. Restlessness. Tremor. Most symptoms are < by motion, especially sudden motion. Vertigo on suddenly rising; when crossing a bridge over water; vertigo as if balancing to and fro, as when on water. Neuralgia is > moving slowly about. In fact "> moving about slowly" is a keynote condition of many *Ferrum* cases. Rest < cramps. Lying down < pain in face; asthma; = pain in os tinæ; > cough (*H. W.*, xxxi. 57). Descending stairs < headache. Walking slowly > palpitation; pain in arms; in hip-joint. The chief time of aggravation is night, and especially midnight, and also in early morning. The symptoms generally are < in cold weather, and > in warm air; but there is a good deal of contradictoriness in this respect, showing the irritability of *Ferrum* to all influences: uncovering chest > asthma and constriction, but too light covering < pain in shoulder. Over-heating = neuralgia, and so does washing in cold water. There is dread of open air, but open air > headache. The chlorosis of *Ferrum* is < in winter.

**Relations.**—*Ferrum* compares with Graphites (which contains iron), Manganum, and the other metals. Teste puts it at the head of a group comprising Plumb., Phos., Carb. an., Puls., Zinc., Secal., Mag. mur., Chi., Bar. c. *It is antidoted by:* Ars., Chi., Hep., Ip., Puls. *It antidotes:* Ars., Chi., Iod., Merc., Hydrocy. ac., tea and alcoholic drinks. *It is complementary to:* Alumina, Chi. *Compatible:* Aco., Arn., Bell., Chi., Con., Lyc., Merc., Phos., Verat. *Incompatible:* Thea, beer. *Compare:* Borax (vertigo on descending); Mang. (cough > lying down); Anac., Spo. (cough > after eating), Ars., Chi. (intermittent fever); Phos. (choleric); Selen., Thuj. (bad effects of tea). Graph. (flushes of heat); Rhus (> from motion); Oleand. (lienteria); Caust. (paralyses).

## SYMPTOMS.

- 1. Mind.**—Anxiety, with throbbing in the epigastrium.—Anxiety as after committing a crime.—Peevish, passionate, and disputative.—Irritable; little noises drive to despair.—Gaiety, alternating with sadness, every other day.
- 2. Head.**—Confusion and heaviness in the head.—Vertigo, which causes falling forwards, as from the motion of a carriage, esp. on moving, stooping, &c.—Dizziness and turning vertigo, on looking at running water; with sickness at the stomach in walking; with the sensation as if the head would constantly incline to r. side.—Pressive pain in the head, esp. in the fresh air.—Painful confusion in the head, above the root of the nose, esp. in the evening.—Pulling from the nape of the neck to the head, with shootings and buzzing.—Periodical hammering and pulsative headache, which oblige the patient to lie down, every two or three weeks.—Congestion in the head; enlarged veins, sensitiveness of the head to the touch; worse after midnight and towards morning; returning periodically.—Pain in the back part of the head when coughing.—Pain in the scalp, as if it were galled.—Profuse falling off of the hair, with pain when it is touched.
- 3. Eyes.**—Eyes cloudy, dull, and watery, with blue rings around them, esp. after slight fatigue (in writing).—Eyes red, with burning pain.—Swelling and redness of the eyelids, with a sty, suppurating on the upper lid.
- 4. Ears.**—Buzzing in the ears, mitigated by supporting the head on a table.
- 5. Nose.**—Epistaxis, chiefly from one nostril and in the evening.—Constant accumulation of clots of blood in the nose.
- 6. Face.**—Face earth-coloured, or pale and wan, with sunken eyes.—Fiery redness of the face; the veins are enlarged.—Yellow or bluish spots on the face.—Small red spots on the cheek, which is pale.—Puffing of the face round the eyes.—Lips pale.
- 9. Throat.**—Pressive pain in the throat, on swallowing.—Spitting of blood.—Constrictive sensation in the throat; feeling as if something rolled into throat and closed it like a valve.
- 10. Appetite.**—Sweetish taste, like that of blood.—Bitter taste of food.—Want of appetite, esp. in the morning, alternating with

bulimy.—Dislike to food and acids.—Longing for acids.—Meat lies heavy on the stomach.—Insatiable thirst, or absence of thirst.—Solid food appears too dry.—After every meal, risings and regurgitation of food, even of that which has been eaten with good appetite.—Vomiting after taking acids.—Pressure on the stomach and on the abdomen, always following eating and drinking.—Beer affects the head, or causes vomiting.—Cannot eat or drink anything hot.

**11. Stomach.**—Nausea, with inclination to vomit, during a meal.—Vomiting of food, esp. at night, or immediately after a meal, even after eating only fresh eggs.—Sour vomiting and acid rising.—Everything vomited tastes sour and is acrid.—Bitter risings after eating fat things.—Pressure on the stomach, esp. after eating meat, or even after taking the least food or drink.—Cramp-like pain in the stomach.—Pressive cramps in the stomach, on every occasion of eating or drinking.

**12. Abdomen.**—Inflation and hardness of the abdomen.—Liver enlarged, sensitive.—Spleen large, sore.—Cramps in spleen region.—Cramp-like pains in the abdomen.—Cramps in the abdominal muscles, as if the abdomen were contracted, esp. during physical exertion, and on stooping, so that he can only straighten himself slowly.—Flatulent colic at night (violent rumbling in the abdomen).—Painful heaviness in the hypogastrium on walking.—Painful weight of the abdominal viscera in walking, as if they would fall down.—The bowels feel sore as if bruised, when touching them or when coughing.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Watery and corrosive diarrhœa, sometimes accompanied by cramp-like pains in the abdomen, the back, and the anus.—Watery diarrhœa with burning at the anus.—Discharge of blood and mucus at every stool.—Painless diarrhœa (involuntary during a meal).—Undigested fæces.—Slimy fæces.—Ascarides in the rectum discharged with the slimy stool.—Costive: stools hard and difficult, followed by backache.—Constipation from intestinal atony; with hot urine.—Contractive spasms in rectum.—Itching at the anus from ascarides at night (children).—Protrusion of large varices at the anus.—Blind and fluent hæmorrhoids.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Pains in bladder.—Involuntary urination by night; also by day.—Constant desire to urinate, with pain in liver, chest, and kidneys.—Urine blood-red, contains blood corpuscles.—Albuminuria.—Hot urine.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Increase of sexual desire, with frequent erections and pollutions.—Impotence.—Nocturnal emissions.—Flow of mucus from the urethra.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Metrorrhagia, with over-excitement of the sanguineous system.—Face fiery red, and copious flow of blood, at one time liquid, at another black and coagulated, accompanied by pains in the sacral region and abdomen, similar to those of child-birth.—Catamenia feeble and of a pale blood.—Suppression of the catamenia.—During coition, smarting and pain, like that of excoriation in the vagina, with want of enjoyment.—Swellings and indurations of the vagina.—Prolapse of vagina; pain in os tinæ on lying down.—Before the catamenia, shooting pains in the head, with tingling in the ears.—Abortion.—Milky and corrosive leucorrhœa.—Sterility.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hot breath.—Oppressed, short breathing.—Hoarseness and roughness in the throat.—Tickling in the trachea, which greatly excites coughing.—Cough, only on moving and walking.—Cough > on lying down.—Purulent expectoration from the cough.—Spasmodic cough, esp. in the morning, with expectoration of tenacious and transparent mucus, ceasing immediately after a meal; or dry, spasmodic cough, commencing after a meal, with vomiting of food.—Sensation of dryness in the chest.—Cough worse in the evening, till midnight.—Fetid, greenish expectoration, with streaks of blood, esp. at night, or in the morning.—Cough after a meal, with vomiting of food.—On coughing, pains in the occiput, or shootings, and pains as of a bruise in the chest.

**18. Chest.**—Difficulty of respiration, with almost imperceptible rising of the chest, and great dilation of the nostrils during expiration.—Difficulty of respiration, esp. at night, or in the evening, as if commencing in the epigastrium, < during repose, and > by intellectual or physical occupation.—Fulness and tightness of the chest.—Asthma (after midnight) compelling one to sit up.—Asthma most violent when lying, or when sitting still without doing anything; > by walking and talking.—When sitting still, loud breathing as if asleep.—Fits of suffocation, in bed in the evening, with burning pain in the throat and the upper part of the body, and coldness in the extremities.—Constrictive oppression of the chest.—Constrictive spasms in the chest, < by walking or movement.—Stitches and soreness in the chest.—Tensive lancinations

in the chest, extending to the shoulder-blades.—Congestion in the chest.

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation: < from least motion; > walking slowly; in onanists; after loss of fluids.—Venous murmurs.—Hypertrophy.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Stiffness of the muscles of the neck, with pain during movement.—Swelling of the glands of the neck.—Tearing (paralytic) between the shoulder-blades at night, into the upper arm (l.); he cannot raise the arm; slow movement improves it gradually.—Shootings in the shoulder-blades on moving the arms.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Shootings and tearings in the joint of the shoulder, and in the arm, or pullings, paralytic weakness, and heaviness.—Cracking in the shoulder-joint.—Nightly tearing and stinging in the arms.—Uneasiness in the arms.—Swelling and desquamation of the skin of the hands.—Cramps and numbness in the fingers.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Tearings, with violent lincination, from the coxo-femoral joint to the tibia, < in evening in bed, and during repose.—Paralytic weakness and numbness in the thighs.—Weakness in the knees, so that they yield, with uneasiness of the feet.—Varices on the legs.—Stiffness, traction and heaviness in the legs.—Swelling of the knees and of the joints of the feet.—Swelling of the feet, with drawing pain, esp. on beginning to walk.—Cramps in the calves of the legs, the soles of the feet, and the toes.—The toes are contracted.

**24. Generalities.**—Violent pains, tearings and shootings, esp. at night, which compel movement of the parts affected.—Varices.—Contraction of the limbs.—Cramps in the limbs (during the day).—Dropsical swellings, with shooting pains.—Ebullition of blood and hæmorrhage.—The majority of the symptoms show themselves at night, are aggravated by a sitting posture, and mitigated by gentle movement.—Great lassitude and general weakness (almost paralytic), produced even by speech, often alternating with anxious trembling of the whole body; she is so weak that she must lie down.—Emaciation.—After walking in the open air, sickly feeling of fatigue, to the extent of losing consciousness, with obscuration of the eyes, and buzzing in the head.—Restlessness of the limbs.—Great need to lie down.—Cracking in the joints.

**25. Skin.**—Burning sensation in different parts of the skin, with pain as from excoriation on being touched.—Paleness of the skin over the whole body.—Dirty, earth-coloured skin.—Dropsy.

**26. Sleep.**—Excessive drowsy fatigue, with agitated sleep, at night, anxious tossing, numerous dreams, and difficulty in going to sleep again after waking.—Vivid dreams.—Can only lie on her back at night.—The child does not sleep, disturbed by the itching caused by the ascarides.—Sleep retarded in the evening.—Anxious tossing about in bed (after midnight).—Eyes half open during sleep.—Inability to sleep when lying on the side.

**27. Fever.**—Frequent shiverings of short duration.—Shiverings in the evening with a feeling of cold when in bed, all night.—Shiverings with violent thirst, preceded or accompanied by headache.—Chill with thirst and red, hot face.—Dry heat, with urgent inclination to throw off all covering.—Pulse full and hard.—Ebullition of blood in the day, with heat in the evening, esp. in the hands.—Fever, with congestion in the head, puffing round the eyes, swelling of the veins, vomiting of food, short respiration and paralytic weakness.—Copious perspiration, excited by the least movement during sleep.—Nocturnal perspiration of a strong smell.—Cold perspiration, with anxiety during the spasms.—Colliquative, clammy sweat.—Profuse and long-continued perspiration, during the day when moving, and at night, and in the morning hours in bed.



## 032 – GELSEMIUM SEMPERVIRENS

O paciente *Gelsemium* deseja ficar sozinho, tranquilo, em paz. Prefere a solidão, não quer falar, e não suporta ninguém perto de si, ainda que em silêncio.

É sensível, nervoso, excitável, irritável.

Tem medo da morte e perdeu a coragem.

Tem sonolência e é preguiçoso. Há nele fraqueza, lassidão, torpor, embotamento e tremores por todo o corpo.

Lento, por vezes parece embrutecido.

Uma emoção súbita, um susto, medo ou má notícia desencadeia tremores, diarreia. A aproximação de qualquer acontecimento pouco habitual – *ir ao teatro, um encontro, um exame* – desencadeia diarreia.

Fica apreensivo quando tem que aparecer em público.

Depressão após insolação ou excesso de fumo. O calor do Verão provoca-lhe fadiga.

Convulsões com espasmos da glote. Histeria devida a onanismo.

Fraqueza e tremores da língua, das mãos, das pernas.

Insónia por emoção, medo, apreensão ou susto. Insónia dos intelectuais.

As crianças têm medo de cair. Agarram-se ao berço ou à mãe e gritam.

Emotivo. Medo de aparecer em público. Diarreia por antecipação. Evacuações involuntárias por medo. Fraco e esgotado após uma situação

que lhe provocou um susto. Preguiçoso. Algo confuso. Desejo de solidão. Desejo de paz e de tranquilidade. Melhora quando se movimenta. Raciocínio algo incoerente. Os seus pensamentos não são claros. Falta de concentração. Dificuldades de concentração alternando com dores no útero.

Febre com prostração muscular, dor de cabeça, catarro no nariz e no peito. Desejo de repouso absoluto, torpor e ausência de sede.

Padece de vertigem com diplopia, visão obscurecida, perda da visão, por efeito do fumo do tabaco. O doente parece um cego quando se quer movimentar.

Dor de cabeça com sensação de peso, que começa na região occipital para depois se fixar na região frontal, com sensação de uma tira que aperta acima dos olhos. Agrava pelo calor do Sol e melhora deitado com a cabeça alta.

O couro cabeludo está dorido, sensível ao toque.

Enxaqueca que é precedida por perturbações da visão, seguida de depressão e tremores, com abundante emissão de urina, que melhora o paciente.

O rosto está vermelho e quente. A expressão é algo embrutecida.

O doente só com muita dificuldade consegue abrir os olhos. As pálpebras estão pesadas.

Uma pupila está dilatada, enquanto que a outra está contraída.

Visão dupla. Dores nos globos oculares. Inflamações serosas intra-oculares.

A língua apresenta-se espessa, de tal modo, que mal consegue falar. Quando a mostra, está trémula.

Não tem sede. Calafrios sem sede.

Sente uma necessidade urgente em evacuar logo que se assusta, recebe uma má notícia ou tem uma emoção.

Febres biliosas.

Afonia que surge por emoção, susto ou má notícia.

Quando em repouso o pulso é lento, mas se se movimenta acelera. Pulso lento dos velhos.

Tem a sensação de que vai ter uma paragem cardíaca se não se movimentar.

Palpitações por emoção, susto ou má notícia.

Por vezes, tem a sensação de ir desmaiar. Tal facto, faz com que se levante e caminhe.

Emissões nocturnas involuntárias de sémen, sem erecção.

Após enxaqueca, tem emissões de urina límpida.

Regras atrasadas e pouco abundantes. Dores agudas, como as dores de parto, na região uterina que irradiam às costas e quadris.

Afonia ou rouquidão durante as regras. Dor de garganta após as regras.

Os membros estão fracos e tremem. Os movimentos são descoordenados, os músculos não obedecem à vontade do doente.

Sarampo.

AGRAVAÇÃO: pelo tempo húmido; pelo nevoeiro; pelo calor do Sol; no Verão; antes de uma tempestade; por emoção, susto ou má notícia; às dez horas da manhã; ao pensar nos seus padecimentos ou quando alguém lhe fala neles; pelo fumo do cigarro.

MELHORA: ao ar livre; pelo movimento contínuo; pelos estimulantes; após uma micção abundante.

## A

For children, young people, especially women of a nervous, hysterical temperament (Croc., Ign.). Complete relaxation and prostration of whole muscular system with entire motor paralysis. Excitable, irritable, sensitive; for the nervous affections of onanists of both sexes (Kali p.). Bad effects from fright, fear, exciting news and sudden motions (Ign. - from pleasant surprise, Coff.). Fear of death (Ars.); utter lack of courage. The anticipation of any unusual ordeal, preparing for church, theatre, or to meet an engagement,

brings on diarrhoea; stage fright, nervous dread of appearing in public (Arg. n.). General depression *from heat of sun or summer*. *Weakness and trembling*; of tongue, hands, legs; of the entire body. Desire to be quiet, to be let alone; does not wish to speak or have any one near her, even if the person be silent (Ign.). Vertigo, *spreading from the occiput* (Sil.); with diplopia, dim vision, loss of sight; seems intoxicated when trying to move. Children; fear of falling, grasp the crib or seize the nurse (Bor., Sanic.). Headache; preceded by blindness (Kali bi.), > by profuse urination. **Lack of muscular co-ordination**; confused; muscles refuse to obey the will. Headache: *beginning in the cervical spine*; pains extend over head, causing bursting sensation in forehead and eyeballs (Sang., Sil., begins in the same way, but semi-lateral); < by mental exertion; from smoking; heat of sun; lying with head low. Sensation of band around the head above eyes (Carb. ac., Sulph.); scalp sore to touch. Fears that unless on the move heart will cease beating (fears it would cease beating if she moved, Dig.). Slow pulse of old age. Great heaviness of the eyelids; cannot keep them open (Caust., Graph., Sep.). Chill without thirst, especially along spine, *running up and down the back* in rapid, wave-like succession from sacrum to occiput.

**Relations.** - Compare: Bap. in threatening typhoid fever; Ipecac. in dumb ague, after suppression by quinine.

**Aggravation.** - Damp weather; before a thunderstorm; mental emotion or excitement; *bad news*; *tobacco smoking*; *when thinking of his ailments*; when spoken to of his loss.

## B

Centers its action upon the nervous system, causing various degrees of *motor paralysis*. General prostration. *Dizziness, drowsiness, dullness, and trembling*. Slow pulse, tired feeling, mental apathy. *Paralysis* of various groups of muscles about the eyes, throat, chest, larynx, sphincter, extremities, etc. Post-diphtheritic paralysis. *Muscular weakness*. Complete relaxation and prostration. Lack of muscular co-ordination. General depression

from heat of sun. Sensitive to a falling barometer; cold and dampness brings on many complaints. Children fear falling, grab nurse or crib. Sluggish circulation. Nervous affections of cigarmakers. *Influenza*. Measles. Pellagra.

**Mind.**--Desire to be quiet, to be left alone. *Dullness, languor, listless*. "Discernings are lethargied." *Apathy regarding his illness*. Absolute lack of fear. Delirious on falling to sleep. Emotional excitement, fear, etc, lead to bodily ailments. Bad effects from fright, fear, exciting news. Stage fright. Child starts and grasps the nurse, and screams as if afraid of falling (*Bor*).

**Head.**--*Vertigo*, spreading from occiput. Heaviness of head; *band-feeling* around and *occipital* headache. *Dull*, heavy ache, with heaviness of eyelids; bruised sensation; better, compression and lying with head high. *Pain in temple, extending into ear* and wing of nose, chin. Headache, with muscular soreness of neck and shoulders. Headache preceded by blindness; better, profuse urination. Scalp sore to touch. Delirious on falling asleep. Wants to have head raised on pillow.

**Eyes.**--Ptosis; *eyelids* heavy; patient can hardly open them. Double vision. Disturbed muscular apparatus. Corrects blurring and discomfort in eyes even after accurately adjusted glasses. Vision blurred, smoky (*Cycl; Phos*). *Dim-sighted*; pupils dilated and insensible to light. *Orbital neuralgia, with contraction and twitching of muscles*. Bruised pain back of the orbits. One pupil dilated, the other contracted. Deep inflammations, with haziness of vitreous. *Serous inflammations*. Albuminuric retinitis. Detached retina, glaucoma and descemetitis. *Hysterical amblyopia*.

**Nose.**--Sneezing; fullness at root of nose. Dryness of nasal fossæ. Swelling of turbinates. Watery, excoriating discharge. Acute coryza, with dull headache and fever.

**Face.**--*Hot heavy, flushed, besotted-looking (Bapt; Op)*. Neuralgia of face. Dusky hue of face, with vertigo and dim vision. Facial muscles contracted, especially around the mouth. Chin quivers. Lower jaw dropped.

**Mouth.**--Putrid taste and breath. Tongue numb, thick, coated, yellowish, *tremble*, paralyzed.

**Throat.**--Difficult swallowing, especially of warm food. Itching and tickling in soft palate and naso-pharynx. Pain in sterno-cleido-mastoid, back of parotid. Tonsils swollen. Throat feels rough, burning. *Post-diphtheritic paralysis*. Tonsillitis; shooting pain into ear. *Feeling of a lump in throat* that cannot be swallowed. Aphonia. Swallowing causes pain in ear (*Hep; Nux*). Difficult swallowing. *Pain from throat to ear*.

**Stomach.**--As a rule, the Gelsemium patient has no thirst. Hiccough; worse in the evening. Sensation of emptiness and weakness at the pit of the stomach, or of an oppression, like a heavy load.

**Stool.**--Diarrhœa *from emotional excitement*, fright, bad news (*Phos ac*). Stool painless or involuntary. *Cream-colored (Calc)*, *tea-green*. Partial paralysis of rectum and sphincter.

**Urine.**--*Profuse, clear, watery*, with chilliness and tremulousness. Dysuria. Partial paralysis of bladder; flow intermittent (*Clematis*). *Retention*.

**Female.**--Rigid os (*Bell*). Vaginismus. False labor-pains; pains pass up back. *Dysmenorrhœa*, with scanty flow; menses retarded. Pain extends to back and hips. Aphonia and sore throat during menses. Sensation as if uterus were squeezed (*Cham; Nux v; Ustilago*).

**Male.**--Spermatorrhœa, *without erections*. Genitals cold and relaxed (*Phos ac*). Scrotum continually sweating. Gonorrhœa, first stage; discharge scanty; tendency to corrode; little pain, but much heat; smarting at meatus.

**Respiratory.**--Slowness of breathing, with great prostration. Oppression about chest. Dry cough, with sore chest and fluent coryza. *Spasm of the glottis*. Aphonia; acute bronchitis, respiration quickened, spasmodic affections of lungs and diaphragm.

**Heart.**--*A feeling as if it were necessary to keep in motion, or else heart's action would cease*. Slow pulse (*Dig; Kalm; Apoc; Can*). Palpitation; pulse soft, weak, full and flowing. Pulse slow when quiet, but greatly accelerated on motion. *Weak, slow pulse of old age*.

**Back.**--Dull, heavy pain. Complete relaxation of the whole muscular system. Languor; muscles feel bruised. Every little exertion causes fatigue. Pain in neck, especially upper sterno-cleido muscles. Dull

aching in lumbar and sacral region, passing upward. Pain in muscles of back, hips, and lower extremities, mostly deep-seated.

**Extremities.**--Loss of power of muscular control. Cramp in muscles of forearm. Professional neuroses. Writer's cramp. Excessive *trembling* and weakness of all limbs. Hysterical convulsions. Fatigue after slight exercise.

**Sleep.**--Cannot get fully to sleep. Delirious on falling asleep. Insomnia from exhaustion; from uncontrollable thinking; tobacco. Yawning. Sleepless from nervous irritation (*Coffea*).

**Fever.**--*Wants to be held, because he shakes so.* Pulse slow, full, soft, compressible. Chilliness up and down back. Heat and sweat stages, long and exhausting. Dumb-ague, with much muscular soreness, great prostration, and violent headache. *Nervous chills.* Bilious remittent fever, with stupor, dizziness, faintness; thirstless, prostrated. Chill, without thirst, along spine; wave-like, extending upward from sacrum to occiput.

**Skin.**--Hot, dry, itching, measles-like eruption. Erysipelas. *Measles, catarrhal symptoms; aids in bringing out eruption.* Retrocedent, with livid spots. Scarlet fever with stupor and flushed face.

**Modalities.**--*Worse,* damp weather, fog, before a thunderstorm, emotion, or excitement, *bad news,* tobacco-smoking, when thinking of his ailments; at 10 am. *Better,* bending forward, by profuse urination, open air, continued motion, stimulants.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Ignatia* (gastric affections of cigarmakers); *Baptisa*; *Ipecac*; *Acon*; *Bell*; *Cimicif*; *Magnes phos* (*Gelsem* contains some *Magnes phos*). *Culex*--(vertigo on blowing the nose with fullness of the ears).

*Antidotes:* China; Coffea; Dig. Alcoholic stimulants relieve all complaints where *Gelsem* is useful.

**Dose.**--Tincture, to thirtieth attenuation; first to third most often used.

## C

**Clinical.**—Amaurosis. Anterior crural neuralgia. Aphonia. Astigmatism. Bilious fever. *Brain, affections of.* Cerebro-spinal meningitis. Choroiditis. Colds. *Constipation.* Convulsions. Deafness. *Dengue fever.* Diarrhœa. *Diphtheria Dupuytren's contraction.* Dysentery. *Dysmenia.* Emotions, effects of. Epilepsy. *Eyes, affections of.* Fever. Fright. Gonorrhœa. Hay-fever. *Headache.* Heat, effects of. Heart, diseases of. Hydro-salpingitis. Hysteria. Influenza. Intermittent fever. Jaundice. Labour. Liver, affections of. Locomotor ataxia. Mania. Measles. *Meningitis. Menstruation, painful; suppressed.* Metrorrhagia. *Myalgia.* Neuralgia. Nystagmus. *Œsophagus, stricture of.* Paralysis. Paralysis agitans. Paraplegia. Pregnancy, albuminuria of. Ptosis. Puerperal convulsions. *Remittent fever.* Retina, detachment of. Rheumatism. Sexual excess, effects of. *Sleep, disordered.* Spasms. Sun-headache. Sunstroke. Teething. Tic-douloureux. Tobacco, effects of. *Tongue, affections of.* Toothache. *Tremors.* Uterus, affections of. *Vertigo.* Voice, loss of. Writer's cramp.

**Characteristics.**—*Gelsemium*, which belongs to the same order of plants as *Nux vomica* and *Curare*, is not only one of the most important additions to the materia medica for whose introduction we are mainly indebted to Hale, but it is also in the first rank of importance among the vegetable polychrests. A drug is of importance in homœopathy not so much by reason of the great number of the symptoms it causes, as by possessing a number of well-marked and clearly characterised symptoms which correspond to symptoms constantly met with in every-day practice. It was this which at once gave *Gelsem.* a place among the polychrests of homœopathy. Like its botanical relatives, *Gelsem.* is a great paralyser. It produces a general state of paresis, mental and bodily. The mind is sluggish; the whole muscular system is relaxed; the limbs feel so heavy he can hardly move them. This condition exists in the cases of typhoid that call for it; the lassitude is expressed by



the patient; with *Mur. ac.* there is the lassitude, but the patient does not express it. The same paretic condition is shown in the eyelids, causing ptosis; in the eye muscles, causing diplopia; in the œsophagus, causing loss of swallowing power; in the anus, which remains open; in diarrhœa from depressing emotions or bad news; in relaxation of the genital organs. Functional paralyses of all descriptions. This is shown again in some features of the headaches. They are accompanied by blurring of the sight, and relieved by a copious discharge of watery urine from a paretic condition of the kidneys. Conversely there may be a desire to urinate during the night, and if the call is not immediately responded to a violent headache supervenes. Post-diphtheritic paralysis; debility after pollutions; great prostration from irritability of seminal vesicles. The mental prostration is typified in "funk," as before an examination, stage-fright, effects of anger, grief, bad news, and is accompanied by drooping eyelids. Alcoholic stimulants relieve all complaints where *Gels.* is useful. Hysterical dysphagia or aphonia, after emotions. Measles and eruptive disorders, with drowsy state, stiff used face, and even convulsions. Convulsions are no less marked in *Gels.* than paralyses. Erskine White (*H. W.*, xxxii. 501) cured an infant born in convulsions three weeks after its mother had been terribly frightened by seeing her little brother nearly burnt to death. The only guiding symptom was "the child's chin *quivered incessantly.*" In thirty seconds after the dose the quivering ceased; in three minutes the convulsions were at an end. White had to ride twelve miles over mountains to reach the patient after receiving the summons, so the convulsions must have lasted a considerable time. *Tremor* is a keynote of the remedy. *Gels.* is adapted to children and young people; to persons of a nervous, hysterical temperament; to irritable, sensitive, excitable people. The following provings related by Dr. George Logan, of Ottawa (*Med. Adv.*, xxiii. 125) show the power *Gels.* has over the mental sphere. The subject of the first was Mrs. Logan, who describes her experience thus:-

"A few moments after taking the medicine there is an extreme feeling of restlessness—not able to be still for a second, keep turning and twisting all the time. This is succeeded by intense pain over the right eye, always the right; it seems as if my forehead would come right over my eyes and close them; my eyes feel as if they were turning into my head, roll up all the time. Then a strong inclination to commit suicide. Want to throw myself from a height; invariably think of going to the window and dashing myself down—feel as if it would be a relief. This is succeeded by an inclination to weep, and I

generally have a good cry, but before I cry and while the feeling lasts of wishing to throw myself from a height, I clench my hands, and nervous rigors or sensations run all over my body down to my fingers and toes; it seems as if I would lose my senses. Then a great dread of being alone seizes me, and I am afraid of what may happen; think I may lose all self-control. The pain still continues over the right eye, and often the back part of my head seems to have a spot about four inches square that is turning to ice. These feelings are followed by a strong inclination to talk or write, very great exhilaration, and a better opinion of my mental capacity—indeed it seems as if my memory was better, that I can recall almost anything I ever read; nearly always repeat long passages of something to myself that I have read years before. It appears to me that I can remember almost anything I love to recall. Now this is my invariable experience whenever I take *Gelsemium*—no matter whether in the 3rd or 1,000th potency—and I have been in the habit of using it for twenty years. I am writing this under the influence of the drug. I could not give the symptoms so accurately at any other time. As I am getting over the effects of the drug I have to urinate every few minutes. While suffering I like to have people in the room—have a perfect horror of being alone. I find *Cinchona* an antidote for most of the symptoms, but it leaves me much exhausted, thoroughly tired, and with a wish to be quiet."

Dr. Logan adds that he first gave the patient *Gels.* 2 for insomnia and headache. It produced the symptom "wishing to throw herself from a height" so markedly that he was alarmed lest she should carry it out. A year or two after, wishing to give the remedy again, he gave two pellets of the 30th—with the same result. He next prescribed the 1,000th, and the result of that was the proving now related. Here is the second case in Dr. Logan's words:—

" I gave Mr. Dorion, since Dr. Dorion, of St. Paul, five or six, drops of *Gelsemium* 1st for some ailment the nature of which I fail now to remember. Within a few hours after taking the *Gelsemium* I was sent for to see Mr. Dorion, who, I was told, was 'insane.' He was brandishing a sword in a threatening manner, and frightening all the occupants of the house. On my arrival at his room I found him in the position of 'shouldering arms' with his sword. I playfully admired his military appearance, and thus secured the dangerous weapon, very much to the relief of his fellow-boarders. It then occurred to me that the symptoms were produced by *Gelsemium*, and placing him in charge of one of the boarders, I returned to my office in order to

procure the antidote, of which I was unaware at the time. I gave *Cinchona* 30 each half-hour, which, in the course of two or three hours brought him all right again." J. H. Nankivell drank two ounces of tincture of *Gelsem.* instead of a glass of sherry. He walked a few feet with assistance and in another minute his legs were paralysed. He dragged himself to the bedside with his arms, but they were unable to help him to bed, into which he had to be lifted. As long as he lay quiet there was no trouble, but on the least exertion there were excessive tremors. Vomiting occurred during the next twenty-four hours. Temperature rose to 101.5° F. Heart's action very violent and intermittent (possibly an aggravation of existing disease). All the muscles of the eyes were affected, but of voluntary muscles those of the right side suffered most. Prolonged conversation involved paralysis of upper lip. There was somnolence; absence of mental excitement; and good appetite. The effects passed away in the order of occurrence, from below upwards; but after the arms had recovered, vision was not perfect for twenty-four hours. A patient of mine once took a drachm of the tincture for a headache. On going out he could not tell which side of the street he was on. He was near St. Paul's Cathedral and saw two cathedrals instead of one. The following case of poisoning was recorded by Dr. Edward Jepson (*Brit. Med. Jour.*, Sept. 19, 1891, p. 644). Although *Gels.* was given with other drugs, and on the last occasion with one of its antidotes (quinine), which probably saved the patient's life, the symptoms are unmistakably those of *Gels.*:-

"About two months ago Miss W., aged about forty, an inmate of my house, was seized with very severe neuralgia about both temples. I gave her tincture of *Gelsemium* 10 minims, with a bismuth mixture to be taken every two or three hours. After taking this for about a day and obtaining no relief—but rather she grew worse, being, as is described, 'nearly mad with pain'—I gave her the full dose of the tincture of *Gelsemium*, according to Squire's *Companion of the Pharmacopœia*, 1882, and Whitla's *Materia Medica*, third edition, namely, 20 minims in a quinine mixture. This was taken every three hours, but with only moderate relief, three or four doses having been taken during the night. At about eight o'clock the following morning Miss W. was able to speak pretty well, and said she thought she was better. At about nine o'clock she was speechless and in the greatest distress of mind and body; there was total loss of power in the tongue; it could not be protruded, she could not articulate, and with very great difficulty could she swallow the brandy and water we forced upon her. There was alteration in vision; she could not

distinguish us clearly, and the pupils were widely dilated. She had uncertain power over the muscles of the hand and arm, so that she could not write her name. All this time she was perfectly conscious, and nodded her head in answer to questions. She was greatly alarmed as to herself, and, as she informed us afterwards, she thought she was about to have a fit. Not knowing of any special antidote for *Gelsemium*, and seeing that there was no time to lose if we wanted to avert any increase of the paralysis, it fortunately came into my mind to give her a subcutaneous injection of *Strychnine*, using 1 minim of the liquor *Strychninae*, or 1-120th part of a grain. Ten minutes after this the change for the better was most marked; there was return of power in the tongue and in the hands, and an improvement in the vision. . . . I again injected a minim of the *Strychnine*, and with further improvement in the condition of the patient. After this she took food and stimulants, and all paralysis disappeared. The vision was not perfectly restored for some hours, the pupils being less dilated. She had some return of the neuralgia, and was very weak for a few days, but eventually she quite recovered, and has had altogether better health since this event than she had prior to it." *Gelsem.* in the attenuations is a great neuralgic remedy. I have cured among other cases one of neuralgia of the anterior crural nerve. The paralysis of the tongue recalls another condition, trembling of the tongue, which is one indication for *Gels.* in typhoid, in which it is a leading remedy. The tongue is only thinly coated, and has not the dark streak of the *Bapt.* tongue. The *Gels.* face is flushed crimson, but not quite as *besotted* as that of *Bapt.* There is excessive weakness and trembling, but the consciousness is not so clouded. In coryza and hay fever *Gels.* has an important place. Early morning sneezing and streaming colds are a strong indication. The characteristic headache of *Gels.* begins in the occiput and spreads over the whole head, settling down over eyes. Dizziness and dim vision, and dizziness rising up from occiput and spreading over whole head, with depression, from heat of summer. Headache with stiff neck, < in morning; > urinating; preceded by blur before eyes, drowsiness with headache, difficulty in keeping eyes open, dull headache over eyes to vertex and occiput, with irregular action of eye-muscles. Neurotic symptoms in cigar-makers, impotence, palpitation. Many symptoms occur in connection with the sexual organs, male and female. [J. H. Allen (*H. P.*, xiii. 244) cured a case of hydrosalpingitis, of gonorrhœal origin, with *Gels.* 1m. The symptoms were: Feeling of fulness and heaviness in uterine region, cramp-like pains during menses, sharp pains moving from uterus to back and hips. A languid aching in back and hips a day or so before menses; great weakness

and loss of power in lower extremities; very little pain after menses began. Lump in throat which she cannot swallow. After menses, pains in back of head and spine. Pains running up back of neck, with a feeling of tightness in the brain; irritable, easily angered. Fever in afternoon, twitching of muscles. Menses last eight days; for first three days appear natural, but afterwards very light-coloured, like serum. The tumour, which was in the left side of abdomen, disappeared in three months, improvement having set in from the first.] Dysmenia; epileptiform convulsions at menstrual period; rigid os in labour; chill, beginning in hands; or feet; and running up back. There is < both before, during, and after menses. Itching of skin; eruption like measles. Sensations of lightness: of head, of body. Sensation as if the head were enlarged; as if there were a tape round the head; as if the skin were contracted in the middle of the forehead; sensation from throat up into left nostril like a stream of scalding water; sensation as if a lump were in œsophagus; load in stomach as if stomach were quite gone; as if the uterus were squeezed by a hand; as if he would die; as if the blood ceased to circulate as if the heart would stop unless he kept moving; as if a knife were thrust through from occiput to forehead; as if eyes were jumping out of head; as if a lump were in throat which could not be swallowed. The stools of *Gelsem.*, whether loose or constipated, are mostly yellow, like the flower. The colour comes out also in the colour of the tongue, and bilious symptoms generally. Wants to lie down and rest. Wants to be held, that he may not shake. Motion < most symptoms; > muscular pains; > heart. Rising from seat = pain in heart. Shaking head > heaviness of head. Lifting arms = trembling of hands. Playing piano = tired sensation in arms. (J. G. Blackley pointed out the suitability of *Gels.* to writer's cramp and professional paralyses. I have relieved with it cases of Dupuytren's contraction.) Great distress and apprehensive feeling at approach of a thunderstorm. Heat of sun or summer <. Hot applications > pain back of head. Must be covered in all stages of the paroxysm. Complaints from sudden change from hot or dry to damp air. Catarrh occurring in warm, moist, relaxing weather. < Damp weather; cold, damp atmosphere; > cold, open air; < from fog. Cold drinks are vomited immediately; warm or spirituous drinks can partially be swallowed. "> From stimulants" is a very general characteristic.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Atrop., Chi., Coff., Dig., Nux. mos. In cases of poisoning, artificial respiration and faradisation of respiratory muscles. Foy found Nitro-glycerine a perfect antidote in one case. Jephson antidoted his case with Strychnine. *It Antidotes:*

Mag. phos. *It antagonises:* Atrop., Op. *Compatible:* Bap. (in typhoid, influenza); Ipec. (in dumb ague). *Compare:* Bell. (labour); Caulo., Caust. (complaints of women); Coccul., Con., Curare (paralysis); Fer. phos. (fever); Phos. (effect of thunderstorms); Ol. an., Verat. (headache): Borax (sense of falling). Bry. (typhoid; dreads movement, Gels. because he is so weak, Bry. because movement < pains); Hyper. (< from fog).

**Causation.**—Depressing emotions. Fright. Anger. Bad news. Sun. Heat. Damp weather, warm or cold. Thunderstorms. Alcohol. Self-abuse.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Great irritability, does not wish to be spoken to.—Irritable, sensitive; desires to be let alone.—Incapacity to think or fix the attention.—Vivacity, carelessness, followed by depression of spirits.—Unconnected ideas; cannot follow an idea for any length of time; if he attempts to think consecutively he is attacked by a painful vacant feeling of the mind.—Loss of memory, with headache.—Unconsciousness.—Delirium in sleep; half-waking, with incoherent talk.—Acts as if crazy, brandishes a sword in a threatening manner.—Stupor, cannot open the eyes.—Dulness of the mental faculties.—Sensation of intoxication, with diarrhœa.—Cataleptic immobility, with dilated pupils, closed eyes, but conscious.—Confusion; when attempting to move, the muscles refuse to obey the will; head giddy.—Strong inclination to suicide.—Want to throw myself from a height. Invariably think of going to the window. This is succeeded by an inclination to weep, and I generally have a good cry, and while the desire to throw myself from a height lasts, I clench my hands and nervous rigors run all over my body down to fingers and toes. It seems as if I should lose my senses.—Dread of being alone; afraid of what may happen; think I may lose self-control. These feelings are followed by a strong inclination to talk or write, increased sense of mental capacity and memory.—Every exciting news causes diarrhœa; bad effects from fright and fear.—Cowardice.

**2. Head.**—Staggering as if intoxicated when trying to move; < from smoking.—Lightheaded and dizzy; < by sudden movement of the head, and walking.—Giddiness as if intoxicated, as if he should fall down.—Dizziness and blurred vision.—Giddiness with loss of sight, chilliness, accelerated pulse, dulness of vision, double vision.—Sensation of falling in children; child starts, grasps nurse or

crib and screams out from fear of falling.—Intense pain over r. eye, as if forehead would come right over eyes and close them.—Sick headache, principally r. temple, beginning in the morning and increasing during day; < from motion and light; > after lying down; > by sleep or vomiting.—Neuralgic headache, beginning in upper cervical spine; vertebra prominens sensitive; numbness of occipital region; pains extend over head, causing a bursting pain in forehead and eyeballs; < at 10 a.m., when lying; with nausea, vomiting, cold sweat, cold feet.—Cerebro-spinal meningitis, stage of congestion; severe chill; dilated pupils; congestion of spine and brain.—Fulness in the head, with heat in the face and chilliness.—Great heaviness of the head, relieved by profuse micturition.—Pressure on vertex, so great as to extend into shoulders; head feels very heavy.—Pain as from a tape around the head.—Dull pain in the back part of the head after breakfast, worse when moving and stooping.—Back part of head seems to have a spot four inches square that is turning to ice.—Sensation as if the brain were bruised.—With the headache giddiness, faintness, pain in the neck, pulsation of the carotid arteries, pain in the limbs great drowsiness, sneezing, double vision, loss of sight.—Sensation of contraction of the skin in the middle of the forehead.—Itching on the head (face, neck, shoulders), preventing sleep.

**3. Eyes.**—Eyes feel bruised.—Yellow colour of the eyes.—Drooping of the eyelids; they are heavy; can hardly open them or keep them open.—Fulness and congestion of the eyelids; paralysis of the eyelids.—Double vision controllable by the strength of the will, or when looking sideways, not when looking straight forward.—Eyeballs oscillate laterally when using them.—Double vision, cannot tell which side of the street he is on.—Diplopia and dim vision during pregnancy.—Amaurosis from masturbation.—Smoky appearance before the eyes, with pain above them.—Detached retina.—Dimness of sight, and vertigo.—Cannot see anything (complete blindness).—Sudden blindness.—Pupils dilated.—Aversion to light; more to candle-light.—Thirst for light.—Confusion of sight; blindness; astigmatism.

**4. Ears.**—Sudden loss of hearing for a short time; rushing and roaring in ears.—Catarrhal deafness, with pain from throat into middle ear.—(Deafness and loss of speech from quinine.).—Earache from cold.

**5. Nose.**—Sneezing followed by tingling and fulness in the nose.—Early morning sneezing; streaming of water from nose.—Sneezing with fluent coryza; profuse watery discharge excoriates the nostrils.—Sensation of fulness at root of nose extending to neck and clavicles.

**6. Face.**—Heavy, dull expression of the countenance.—Heavy, besotted expression; flushed and hot to the touch.—Heat of the face with fulness in head and cold feet.—Lips dry, hot, and coated.—Paralysis of upper lips after prolonged conversation.—Yellow colour of the face.—Paleness and nausea.—Erythema of the face and neck.—The muscles of the face seem to be contracted, esp. around the mouth, making it difficult to speak.—Orbital neuralgia in distinct paroxysms, with contractions and twitching of the muscles on the affected side.—Stiffness of the jaws, the jaws are locked.—Lower jaw dropped.—Chin quivers incessantly.—Lower jaw began wagging sideways; had no control over it.

**8. Mouth.**—Saliva coloured yellow as from blood.—The tongue is coated yellowish-white with fetid breath.—Putrid taste and fetid breath.—Sticky, feverish feeling in the mouth.—Lips dry; coated with dark mucus.—Thick coating of the tongue (during the chill).—Tongue red, raw, painful, dry, inflamed in the middle.—Numbness of the tongue; feels so thick he can hardly speak; partial paralysis.

**9. Throat.**—Dryness and burning in throat.—Dry roughness in throat when coughing.—Dryness of throat with hoarseness.—Sensation of heat and constriction in throat.—Burning in the mouth extending to throat and stomach.—Spasmodic sensations and cramp-like pains in gullet.—Sensation as if a foreign body were lodged in the throat.—Difficult deglutition (paralytic dysphagia).—Swallowing causes shooting into the ear.—Diphtheria; local tingling of the parts during the fever; incipient paralysis.

**11. Stomach.**—Thirst (during the perspiration).—Increased appetite, easily satisfied with small quantities of food.—Sour eructations.—Nausea (with giddiness and headache).—Sensation of emptiness in the stomach.—Feeling of emptiness and weakness in the stomach and bowels.—Oppression and fulness in stomach; < from pressure of clothing.—Burning in the stomach extending to the mouth.



**12. Abdomen.**—Gnawing pain in the transverse colon.—Sudden spasmodic pains in upper part of abdomen, compelling him to cry, leaving a sensation of contraction.—Sensation of soreness in abdominal walls.—Tenderness in r. iliac region during typhus.—Rumbling in abdomen with discharge of wind above and below.—Periodic colic with diarrhœa (yellow discharges setting in in the evening.).—Acute catarrhal enteritis during damp weather.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Frequent discharge of flatus.—The soft stool is passed with difficulty as if the sphincter ani resisted the passage by contraction.—Paralysis of the sphincter ani, with disposition to prolapsus ani.—Stools loose, colour of tea, dark yellow.—Stools yellow; fæcal; bilious; cream-coloured; clay-coloured; green.—Diarrhœa with intermittent fever.—Diarrhœa after sudden emotions, grief, fright, bad news; anticipation of any unusual ordeal.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Frequent micturition (relieving the headache).—Copious discharge of clear, limpid urine, relieving the headache.—Incontinence from paralysis of the sphincter; in nervous children.—Tenesmus of the bladder.—Irritable neck of bladder (in hysterical women), calling for constant urination.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Genitals cold and relaxed.—Involuntary emission of semen without an erection; also during stool.—Excitable sexual desire (spermatorrhœa).—Sexual power exhausted, slightest caress causes an emission.—Painful redness at the urethra.—(Secondary gonorrhœa.)

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Sensation of heaviness in the uterus.—Sensation as if uterus squeezed by a band.—Suppressed menstruation with convulsions (every evening).—Metrorrhagia; almost continuous flow without any pain; after ague suppressed by quinine.—Severe, sharp, labour-like pains extending to back and hips.—Dizziness and headache with amenorrhœa.—Ailments from masturbation with depression and languor.—Rigidity of the neck of the uterus.—Spasmodic or neuralgic dysmenorrhœa.—Vaginismus.—Leucorrhœa; white; in gushes; with backache.—Spasmodic labour-pains.—False labour-pains; rigid os.—Premature labour (abortion) (after fright).—During pregnancy, violent pains in the uterus, headache, drowsiness, double vision, obscuration of sight, giddiness, pulsation of the carotid arteries, small, slow pulse.—Cramps in the abdomen and legs during pregnancy; diplopia; drowsiness; loss of muscular power;

convulsions.—Inefficient labour-pains or none at all; os widely dilated; complete atony.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Voice weak.—Paralysis of the glottis with difficult deglutition.—Spasm of the glottis, in evening, threatening suffocation.—Roughness of the throat, raw, as if ulcerated in the larynx.—Bronchitis.—Hoarseness with dryness of the throat.—Burning in the larynx, descending into the trachea.—Dry cough with soreness of the chest and fluent coryza.—Breathing frequent.

**18. Chest.**—Heaviness in middle of chest (afternoon).—Sensation of constriction in the lower thorax.—Extreme and alarming difficulty of breathing; extreme restlessness from threatened suffocation.—Stitches in the chest in region of heart.—Paralysis of the lungs.

**19. Heart and Pulse.**—Irregular beating of the heart; palpitation.—Feeling as if the heart would stop beating if she did not move about.—Stitches in the region of the heart.—Pain in the heart when rising from a seat.—Pulse frequent, soft, weak, almost imperceptible.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Pulsation of the carotid arteries (during pregnancy).—The muscles of the neck feel bruised.—Sensation of constriction in r. side of neck.—Pains in the neck and under l. shoulder-blade.—Pains in neck like those of cerebro-spinal congestion.—Myalgic pains in the neck, mostly in upper part of the sterno-cleido muscles, back of the parotid glands.—Pains from the spine to the head and shoulders.—Congestion of spine; prostration; languor; muscles feel bruised, and do not obey the will.—Dull aching in lumbar and sacral regions; cannot walk, muscles will not obey.—Locomotor ataxia.—Paraplegia.

**21. Limbs.**—Trembling in all the limbs.—Deep-seated, dull aching in the muscles of the limbs and in the joints.—Neuralgic and rheumatic pains in the extremities.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—In the shoulders pain during the night.—Arms weak, numb.—Sensation as if r. elbow were sprained.—Pain in elbow (l.) from draught of air (at night).—Cramps in forearm on attempting to write.—Pain as if sprained in the r. wrist.—Trembling of the hands when lifting them up.—Coldness of the wrists and hands.—Hot dry

hands, esp. the palms of the hands.—Spasmodic contraction of fingers.—Dupuytren's contraction.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Unsteady gait.—Fatigue after slight exercise.—Loss of voluntary motion.—Violent lancinating pain in the thigh.—Obstinate sciatica; pains < at rest and particularly when beginning to walk; burning pains, < at night, compelling her to lie awake; pain in sole of foot when walking.—Deep-seated muscular pains in legs > by motion.—Anterior crural neuralgia.—Paroxysmal; shooting pains.—Violent lancinating pain in thigh.—Thighs sore to touch as a boil; pains all > when in a sweat.—Rheumatic pains during the night in the knees.—Sudden dislocation or slipping of the kneepan (during breakfast).—The calves of the legs feel bruised, pain at night.—Cold feet.—Spasmodic contraction of the toes.

**24. Generalities.**—Hyperæsthesia.—Excessive irritability of mind and body.—Paralytic affections, muscles weak and will not obey the will.—Complete relaxation and prostration of the whole muscular system, with entire motor paralysis.—Trembling and weakness; listless and languid; easily fatigued.—Rheumatic pains (wandering) in the bones and joints (night).—Spasmodic contractive pains.—Sensation as if bruised.—Neuralgia; acute, sudden, darting pains; shooting, tearing along the tracks of the nerves; esp. if aggravated by changes in the weather.—Congestions, arterial or venous, with sluggish circulation.

**25. Skin.**—Papulous eruptions resembling measles, esp. on the face.—Itching on the head, face, neck, and shoulders.—Skin hot and dry.

**26. Sleep.**—Sleepiness and long-continued sleep.—As soon as he goes to sleep he is delirious.—Yawning.—Languid and drowsy, but cannot compose the mind for sleep.—Sleeplessness from nervous irritation.—Cannot go to sleep on account of violent itching on the head, face, neck, and shoulders.—Restless sleep; unpleasant dreams.—He awakens from sleep with headache or colic.—Night-terrors, from nose being stopped.—Dreamed of dying, and felt his eyes sinking into their sockets.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse slow, accelerated by motion.—Limbs cold with oppressed breathing.—Cold hands and feet.—In the evening, when entering a warm room, thirst, pain in the back and loins and in the lower part of the thighs.—Chilliness in upper part of body and back.—Chilliness every day at same hour.—Chilliness esp. in the

morning.—Chilliness, languid aching in back and limbs, sense of fatigue, every afternoon, 4 to 5 o'clock.—Nervous chill, the skin is warm; wants to be held that he may not shake so much.—Chill with cold hands, feet, and headache.—Chills begin in the hands; chills running up the back, hands and feet cold.—Chilliness esp. along spine.—Chill with weak pulse.—Coldness of the feet as if they were in cold water, with heat in the head and face, and headache.—Chill followed by heat and later by perspiration.—Heat principally on the head and face.—Typhoid fever when so-called nervous symptoms predominate.—In eruptive and other fevers less restlessness than in Acon.; less violence and suddenness of aggravation than Bell.; languid asthenic fever.—Profuse perspiration relieving the pains.—Perspires freely from slight exertion.—Intermittent fevers.—Children's remittent fever.—Cerebro-spinal meningitis.—Measles.)

## 033 – GRAPHITES

O doente *Graphites* é apático, tímido, inquieto, hesitante. Chora sem motivo. A música faz com que chore.

Desencorajado, pensa continuamente na morte.

É excessivamente prudente, tem o desejo da perfeição.

Friorento, triste, indeciso, impressionável, com a sensibilidade à flor da pele. É indiferente e a sua memória está afectada. Tem dificuldade em tomar decisões.

Nenhum trabalho o satisfaz, qualquer actividade causa-lhe desagrado. Não consegue estar quieto, principalmente quando está sentado no trabalho.

Estado de catalepsia: o paciente está consciente mas não pode mexer-se nem falar.

As crianças são traquinas e imprudentes. Riem e zombam quando as repreendemos.

É um medicamento que tem maior aplicação nas mulheres. Hipersensibilidade. É uma pessoa muito sensível. Chora nos filmes tristes. Chora sem motivo. Apática. Inquieta. Tímida. Indecisão. É-lhe muito

difícil tomar uma decisão. Em regra, triste, com mau-humor e abatida. A música entristece-a, chegando a fazê-la chorar, o que a melhora substancialmente. Fica magoada por tudo. Desespera-se com facilidade. Não gosta de nenhum trabalho muito especialmente o de cariz intelectual. Memória fraca. Esqueceu-se do passado. Curiosidade: da infância retém algumas cantigas. Tem pesadelos. Pensa em demasia na morte. Preocupa-se com a sua salvação. Detalhista no vestir. Perfeccionista. Não suporta injustiças.

Sensação de teia de aranha na fronte.

Dores de cabeça quando acorda de manhã, com sensação de entorpecimento e náuseas, agravando à esquerda.

Dor no occipício, com sensação de aperto, que se estende ao pescoço e peito.

As pálpebras, em especial de manhã, estão inchadas e colam-se. Fotofobia. As suas margens estão inflamadas, com os bordos cobertos de escamas ou crostas.

Blefarite. Eczema das pálpebras, com erupção exsudativa e fissurada.

Tem erupções atrás dos ouvidos. Estas erupções são húmidas.

A audição é deficiente, o paciente ouve melhor no meio do barulho, quando há ruído. Ouve melhor num automóvel, no meio de ruídos surdos.

Eczemas que circundam a boca e os lábios.

Os lábios e as narinas estão doridos e gretados como pelo efeito do frio.

Vesículas queimantes na ponta e na parte inferior da língua.

Tem aversão aos doces e à carne, alimentos que lhe causam náuseas. Não gosta de bebidas quentes e os alimentos cozidos causam-lhe repugnância.

Flatulência gástrica aliviada por vômitos.

Dores de estômago ardentes, compressivas. Ardência do estômago derivada da fome.

O abdómen está distendido e o doente sente necessidade de desapertar as roupas.

Prisão de ventre crónica. As fezes são difíceis de expulsar por serem volumosas, grandes e duras e estão ligadas por filamentos viscosos.

Diarreia que ocorre normalmente após supressão de uma erupção, com fezes líquidas e escuras, de odor pútrido, misturadas com alimentos que não foram totalmente digeridos.

Tem dores picantes no ânus que agravam depois de cada evacuação. Pruridos que também agravam à noite. Hemorróidas ardentes.

Sensação de frio no corpo. É sensível às correntes de ar. Resfria-se com facilidade.

O nariz está vermelho e tem dores no seu interior, custando-lhe a assoar-se.

Anemia com vermelhidão da face.

Aversão ao coito nos dois sexos.

Fraqueza sexual devida a abusos, excessos sexuais.

Quando urina, esta é clara. Depois de algumas horas fica coberta de uma película que se torna turva deixando um depósito branco.

Eczema do escroto que apresenta erupções do tipo viscoso.

As regras atrasadas, são pouco abundantes, pálidas, muito curtas e acompanhadas de cólicas violentas. Retardam quando a doente molha os pés.

Vómitos matinais durante as regras, com fraqueza e prostração.

Por vezes, uma leucorreia abundante, esbranquiçada, viscosa e escoriante, substitui-as. Esta, agrava de manhã quando a doente se levanta.

Leucorreia antes e depois das regras, escoriante, provocando a irritação das coxas e pruridos. Prurido da vulva antes das regras.

Os mamilos estão doridos, fissurados. Cancro dos seios em cicatrizes antigas e abscessos de repetição. Cancro do útero.

A pele é doente. Qualquer ferida, mesmo pequena, supura. Crostas escamosas sob as quais escorre um líquido transparente como água, viscoso, pegajoso e espesso podendo apresentar-se amarelado, assemelhando-se ao mel claro.

Velhas cicatrizes abrem-se de novo.

Eczemas exsudantes: do couro cabeludo, das pálpebras, na parte de trás dos ouvidos, nos lábios, queixo, dobra de flexão dos membros superiores e inferiores, nos genitais, localizados entre as coxas, nádegas, dedos e tornozelos.

A pele das mãos é dura, gretada. As unhas doridas, são quebradiças, deformadas e espessas, crescendo grossas e disformes.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** à noite, principalmente antes da meia noite; durante e após as regras; pelo calor da cama.

**MELHORA:** na obscuridade; cobrindo-se.

# A

Suited to women, inclined to obesity, who suffer from habitual constipation; with a history of delayed menstruation. "What Pulsatilla is at puberty, Graphites is at the climacteric.". Excessive cautiousness; timid; hesitates; unable to decide about anything (Puls.). Fidgety while sitting at work (Zinc.). Sad, despondent; music makes her weep; thinks of nothing but death (music is intolerable, Nat. c., Sab.). Eczema of lids; eruption moist and fissured; lids red and margins covered with scales or crusts. *Sexual debility from sexual abuse*. Menses: too scanty, pale, late with violent colic; irregular; delayed from getting feet wet (Puls.). Morning sickness during menstruation; very weak and prostrated (Alum., Carbo an., Coc.). Leucorrhoea: acrid, excoriating; occurs in **gushes day and night**; before and after menses (before Sep., after, Kreos.). Hard cicatrices remaining after mammary abscess, retarding the flow of milk; cancer of breast, from old scars and repeated abscesses. Unhealthy skin; *every injury suppurates* (Hep.); old cicatrices break open again; *eruptions upon the ears*, between fingers and toes and on various parts of body, from which oozes **a watery, transparent sticky fluid**. The nails brittle, crumbling, deformed (Ant. c.); painful, sore, as if ulcerated; thick and crippled. Cracks or fissures in ends of fingers, nipples, labial commissures; of anus; between the toes. Burning round spot on vertex (Cal., Sulph. - cold spot, Sep., Ver.). Cataleptic condition; conscious, but without power to move or speak. Takes cold easily, sensitive to draught of air (Bor., Cal., Hep., Nux). Suffering parts emaciate. *Hears better when in a noise*; when riding in a carriage or car, when there is a rumbling sound (Nit. ac.). Diarrhoea: stools brown, fluid, mixed with undigested substances, and of an intolerable odor; often caused by suppressed eruptions (Psor.). Chronic constipation; stool difficult, large, hard, knotty, with lumps united by mucous threads; *too large* (Sulph.); smarting sore pain in anus after stool. Children: impudent, teasing, laugh at reprimands. Sensation of cobwebs on forehead, tries hard to brush it off (Bar., Bor., Brom., Ran. s.). Phlegmonus erysipelas: of face, with burning, stinging pain; commencing on right side, going to left; after application of iodine. Decided aversion to coition (both sexes).



**Relations.** - Complementary: Caust., Hep., Lyc. Graphites follows well: after Lyc., Puls., after Cal. in obesity of young women with large amount of unhealthy adipose tissue; follows Sulph. well in skin affections; after Sepia in gushing leucorrhoea. Similar: to, Lyc., Puls. in menstrual troubles.

**Aggravation.** - At night, during and after menstruation.

## B

Like all the carbons, this remedy is an anti-psoric of great power, but especially active in patients who are rather stout, of fair complexion, with tendency to skin affections and constipation, *fat, chilly, and costive*, with delayed menstrual history, take cold easily. Children impudent, teasing, laugh at reprimands. Has a particular tendency to develop the skin phase of internal disorders. *Eradicates tendency to erysipelas*. Anæmia with redness of face. Tendency to obesity. Swollen genitals. Gushing leucorrhœa. Aids absorption of cicatricial tissue. Induration of tissue. Cancer of pylorus. Duodenal ulcer.

**Mind.**--Great tendency to start. Timid. Unable to decide. Want of disposition to work. Fidgety while sitting at work. *Music makes her weep*. Apprehensive, despondency, indecision.

**Head.**--Rush of blood to head with flushed face also with nose bleed and distension and flatulence. Headache in morning on waking, mostly on one side, with inclination to vomit. Sensation of cobweb on forehead. Feels numb and pithy. Rheumatic pains on one side of head, extending to teeth and neck. *Burning on vertex*. Humid, itching eruption on hairy scalp, emitting a fetid odor. Cataleptic condition.

**Eyes.**--Ophthalmia, with intolerance of artificial light. *Eyelids red and swollen*. Blepharitis. Dryness of the lids. *Eczema of lids; fissured*.

**Ears.**--*Dryness of inner ear.* Cracking in ears when eating. *Moisture and eruptions behind the ears.* Hears better in noise. Hardness of hearing. Hissing in the ears. Detonation in ear like report of a gun. Thin, white, scaly membrane covering membrane tympani, like exfoliated epithelium. Fissures in and behind the ear.

**Nose.**--Sore on blowing it; is painful internally. Smell abnormally acute; cannot tolerate flowers. Scabs and fissures in nostrils.

**Face.**--Feels as if cobwebs were on it. Eczema of nose. Itching pimples. Moist eczema around mouth and chin. Erysipelas, burning and stinging.

**Mouth.**--Rotten odor from mouth. Breath smells like urine. Burning blisters on tongue, salivation. Sour eructations.

**Stomach.**--Aversion to meat. Sweets nauseate. *Hot drinks disagree.* Nausea and vomiting after each meal. Morning sickness during menstruation. Pressure in stomach. Burning in stomach, causing *hunger.* Eructation difficult. *Constrictive pain in stomach.* Recurrent gastralgia. Flatulence. Stomach pain is temporarily relieved by eating, hot drinks especially milk and lying down.

**Abdomen.**--Nauseous feeling in abdomen. Fullness and hardness in abdomen, as from incarcerated flatulence; *must loosen clothing;* presses painfully at abdominal ring. Croaking in abdomen. Inguinal region sensitive, swollen. Pain of gas opposite the side on which he lies. Chronic diarrhœa, stools brownish, liquid, undigested, *offensive.* Very fetid gas preceded by colic.

**Stool.**--Constipation; large, difficult, knotty stools united by mucus threads. Burning hæmorrhoids. Prolapse, diarrhœa; stools of brown fluid, mixed with undigested substance, *very fetid,* sour odor. Smarting, sore anus, itching. Lump stool, conjoined with threads of mucus. Varices of the rectum. Fissure of anus (*Ratanhia; Paeonia*).

**Urine.**--Turbid, with sediment. Sour smelling.

**Female.**--Menses *too late,* with constipation; pale and scanty, with tearing pain in epigastrium, and itching *before.* Hoarseness, coryza, cough, sweats and morning sickness during menstruation. Leucorrhœa, *pale,* thin, *profuse,* *white,* *excoriating,* with great weakness in back. Mammæ swollen and hard. Induration of ovaries

and uterus and mammæ. Nipples sore, cracked, and blistered. Decided aversion to coitus.

**Male.**--Sexual debility, with increased desire; aversion to coition; too early or no ejaculation; herpetic eruption on organs.

**Respiratory.**--Constriction of chest; spasmodic asthma, suffocative attacks wakes from sleep; must eat something. Pain in middle of chest, with cough, scraping and soreness. Chronic hoarseness with skin affections. Inability to control the vocal chords; hoarseness on beginning to sing and for breaking voice.

**Extremities.**--Pain in nape of neck, shoulders and back and limbs. Spinal pains. Pain in small of back with great weakness. Excoriation between thighs. Left hand numb; arms feel asleep; finger-nails *thick*, black, and rough, matrix inflamed (*Psor; Fluor ac*). Œdema of lower limbs. Toe-nails crippled. Stiffness and contraction of toes. Nails brittle and crumbling. Nails deformed, painful, sore, thick, and crippled. Cracks or fissures in ends of fingers. Offensive perspiration of feet.

**Skin.**--Rough, hard, persistent dryness of portions of skin unaffected by eczema. Early stage of keloid and fibroma. Pimples and acne. *Eruptions, oozing out a sticky exudation.* Rawness in bends of limbs, groins, neck, behind ears. *Unhealthy skin; every little injury suppurates.* Ulcers discharging a *glutinous* fluid, thin and sticky. Swelling and induration of glands. Gouty nodosities. Cracks in nipples, mouth, between toes, anus. Phlegmonous erysipelas of face; burning and stinging pain. Swelling of feet. *Wens.* Chronic Poison Oak.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, warmth, at night, during and after menstruation. *Better*, in the dark, from wrapping up.

**Relationship.**--Complementary: *Argent nit* (follows well in gastric derangements); *Caustic; Hep; Lycop; Ars; Tuberc.*

Compare: *Petrol; Sep; Sulph; Fluor ac.* The associated constipation with mucus-covered stools and gastric flatulency should be taken into consideration and differentiate it from such remedies as *Petrol* and *Lycop* (Raue).

Antidote: *Nux; Acon; Ars.*

**Dose.**--Sixth to thirtieth potency. Locally as a cerate, in sore nipples.

## C

**Clinical.**—Acne. Amenorrhœa. *Anus, affections of.* Blepharitis. Breasts, indurated; cancer of. Cancer. *Catarrh. Chaps.* Chlorosis. Colic. *Constipation.* Deafness. Dropsy. Dysmenorrhœa. *Ears, affections of.* Eczema. Epistaxis. *Erysipelas.* *Eyes, affections of.* Face, erythema of. *Feet, affections of.* Fissures. Gastralgia. Glandular swellings. Gleet. *Gravel.* Hæmorrhoids. Headache. Herpes. *Hydrocele.* *Influenza.* Irritation. Lachrymal duct inflamed. Leucorrhœa. Lips, cracked. Liver, indurated. *Menstruation, disorders of.* Mentagra. *Nails, disorders of.* *Noises in head.* *Nose, affections of.* Nose-bleed. Obesity. Ovarian tumours. *Paralysis.* Parotitis. *Pityriasis.* Priapism. Pruritus vaginæ. Psoriasis. Ptoxis. *Rectum, affections of.* Rhus poisoning. Scar., inflamed. Scrofula. Seminal emissions. Skin, affections of. *Smell, disorders of.* Stomach, cramp in. Sycotic diathesis. *Syphilis.* Trichiasis. Tumours. Ulcers. *Urine, disordered.* Uterus, cancer of. Vaccination, effects of. Wens. Whooping-cough. Worms. Zona.

**Characteristics.**—The first idea of using this substance as a drug, says Hahnemann, is due to S. Weinhold, who was led to it by seeing workmen in a mirror-factory use it as a local application for tetters. Ruggieri followed him, using it both internally and locally. Hufeland relates the cure of a lady, 41, by the internal and external use of *Graph.*, of an acne rosacea which had defied all other modes of treatment. Teste classes *Graph.* in the *Pulsatilla* group with *Silic.*, *Calc.*, *Hepar*, and *Phos.* He gives the following among other symptoms as common to *Puls.*, *Silic.*, and *Graph.*: "Anxious, changeable, wavering mood; aversion to work; vertigo with cloudiness; a sort of intoxication in the morning; sense of fulness or emptiness in the head; drowsiness in daytime; single, acute, deep shocks in right half of brain; flickering before eyes; suspension of visual power; photophobia; lachrymation in open air; foul smell

before nostrils; amenorrhœa; swelling of right testicle; swelling of veins; wandering pains; pain in the parts not lain upon; heaviness in affected parts; rheumatism at nape of neck; sweat at night having odour of urine; drowsiness in daytime."

Hahnemann was quick to perceive that *Graph.* was much more than a mere remedy for skin affections. Like that other great skin remedy, *Sulphur*, *Graph.* proved to be a leading antipsoric. Hahnemann's provings and observations defined its powers over skin affections. Its special characteristic is: "Eruptions oozing out a thick, honey-like fluid." Wherever such eruptions are found *Graph.* is in all probability the remedy. I have cured many cases, notably some occurring on the occiput, and behind the ears. It is no less frequently a remedy for the results of repelled eruptions of the kind. Nash records such a case: A child had been "relieved" of an eczema capitis under old-school treatment, whereupon entero-colitis set in, and became so alarming that it was pronounced "consumption of the bowels." Nash when called in found the child greatly emaciated, with little or no appetite, very restless, passing "*stools of brown fluid mixed with undigested substances, and of an intolerably fetid odour.*" *Graph.* 6m (Jenichen) cured promptly. *Graph.* being one of the forms of Carbon, it is therefore related to *Carbo anim.*, and *Carbo veg.*; and as it contains a small percentage of iron, it is also related to *Ferrum*.

*Graph.* causes slight erethism at first, then a weak, relaxed, condition; anæmia; chlorosis. The typical *Graphites* patient is "fat, chilly, and costive." Lymphatic glands are swollen. Like the skin, the mucous membranes are cracked and fissured, and have scanty secretions. Irregularities in the distribution of the blood occur, pallor of skin and mucous membranes. The circulation is at first excited, then follows loss of energy and consequent venous hyperæmia. Fainting readily occurs with great anxiety; motion is impaired and the tissues relaxed, but paralysis is not complete. A marked characteristic of *Graphites* is a rush of blood to head, with flushed face. I have cured two very severe cases of nose-bleed in elderly people where this symptom was present. In one case there had been flushing of head and neck for many months previous to the attack, and flushing preceded and accompanied each occurrence of the bleeding. In the other case the patient said the precursory flush seemed to come up from his toes. He had had his nostrils plugged, without avail, before I saw him. *Graphites*, in a high potency, cured promptly in both instances. Hahnemann gives the symptom on which I based the prescription as follows: "Bleeding of the nose at 10 p.m.;

preceded in the afternoon by rush of blood to the head, and heat of face," There is also "rush of blood to head, with distension and flatulence."

*Graphites* is suited to persons who have a tendency to put on unhealthy fat. Defective animal heat from defective oxygenation; always cold, indoors or out. Chlorotics. Affections of glands, skin, and mucous membranes, especially at orifices. The *Graphites* condition is not sensitive and herein it differs from *Hepar*, which has extreme sensitiveness of affected parts. The tone of mind is sad and foreboding. The eyes, ears, and nose are affected, especially the integumentary parts. There is a very characteristic symptom in reference to the hearing: "hardness of hearing > when riding in a carriage." There is a sore throat like that of *Lachesis*; sensation of a lump, < on empty swallowing. It has also a "lump" sensation at the stomach. It resembles *Lachesis*, too, in its flushings; in gastralgia > by eating. Hurries to meals to relieve violent pain at epigastrium; especially to dinner and supper. Goullon cured two notable cases of cramps in the stomach with "improvement of the cramps by eating." There was also clean tongue. Milk agreed well, especially hot milk. In one case roast meat agreed, but not boiled meat, and, still less, potatoes. In the morning there was a fishy taste, disappearing later in the day. Another cure by Goullon was of a young lady who was troubled with salivation, coming on any time; sometimes just before sitting down to dinner; oftenest when riding in a carriage, less often when riding in a train. She was prevented by it from seeing company, and was low-spirited. There was also habitual costiveness. *Graph.* 12 at first aggravated and then rapidly cured. Goullon understood the power of *Graphites*, perhaps, more completely than any other writer, and I will give another of his cures, as it illustrates several points in the drug's action. A well-grown, healthy-looking girl of fifteen had violent headache in right temple *every four weeks*; the pain was stinging. Glittering before the eyes frequently preceded and followed the attack, which recurred to the hour, and sometimes also on the following day. Drowsiness accompanied the attack, deep sleep, heat and redness of the head, followed by a chill. *Sep.* 6 relieved the headache, but the glitter remained. The heaviness of the eyelids led Goullon to *Graph.* (which causes ptosis). His choice was strengthened on learning that there had been no menstruation, and finally she "had a degree of hoarseness that indicated chronic hypertrophy of the tonsils. (A. Vogel claims this to be a sign of scrofula derived from syphilis.)" *Graph.* 2x trit., in two-grain doses, was given six mornings in succession. The period for the headache

passed without recurrence, and the sensation of lights completely disappeared (*H. R.*, vi. 271). *Graphites* causes suffocative spells which arouse the patient from sleep, he must jump out of bed, < after midnight (*Lach.* < after sleep). There is a diarrhoea of thin, offensive, partly digested stools. Constipation is more common, the stools being in lumps coated with mucus, and with mucous shreds. Habitual costiveness and, in females, scanty menses form a keynote indication when found associated with other complaints, as headache, skin-affections, &c. Moist itching excoriation around anus and fissures. The male sexual organs are affected as well as the female: Uncontrollable sexual excitement, with violent erections. Priapism. (I have frequently seen this condition produced in patients taking *Graph.* for other things; and have frequently relieved priapism with *Graph.*) Impotence. In the female the breasts are affected. Pain under left breast at menstrual period, often waking patient in the night. Hysterical melancholia with occipital headache. Leucorrhœa profuse, in gushes, excoriating. It has many symptoms in common with *Sepia*, but *Graph.* affects the ovaries more markedly than the latter. There is a feeling as if the uterus would press out at the vagina. Stiffness of knees. The *skin* of *Graphites* is rough, hard, and dry. Eczematous and herpetic eruptions predominate. Eruption on occiput exuding gluey humour; eczema of ears; moist eczema round anus. Pimples, acne. Wens. Gastro-intestinal affections alternating with acne and erythema of face, herpetic lesions or scrofulous hypochondriasis. Excoriations between toes. Syphilitic and "constitutional" ulcers. Recrudescence of scars. Cracks and fissures. Offensive discharges and secretions. Sweat: stains yellow; sour, offensive.

The senses are abnormally acute: music causes weeping; cannot tolerate the smell of flowers. Weak, exhaustion of whole body. Spasms; contractions of muscles; twitching of eyelids. Cataleptic condition. Sensitiveness of internal parts; numbness in various parts; drawing pain in whole body. Pain as if head were numb, or pithy, or made of wood. Pain as if constricted in occiput, extending to nape of neck, which pains as if broken. "Intense, heavy weight in occiput, as if head drawn back, must rest it, unable to read or think" (result of 2x and 3x, on three separate occasions in a patient of Dr. W. Epps. *Chi.* 1x. relieved in a few days—*Hom. Rev.*, xl. 162). As if skin of forehead was drawn into folds. As if a skin were before ear. As if a hard body as large as an egg were behind ear. As of a cobweb over the face. As of a lump in stomach, with beating as of two hammers. As if intestines were torn; croaking as of a frog in abdomen. As if

everything would be torn to pieces during menstruation. Bearing-down pains in various parts. Rest >; motion <. Riding in a carriage < many complaints; but > hardness of hearing. < Lying on left side. Cold drinks, cold air, damp, wet atmosphere, washing <. Warmth < tearing pain in teeth; warmth of bed < itching; > crampy pain in stomach; scrofulous affections of bones. Eating > cramps in stomach; hot drinks, especially hot milk, >. < In open air; in wind. Bathing after measles = paralysis of face. Getting feet wet = delayed menses. Attacks occur during summer and autumn. Ears feel stuffed at the full moon. Suffering parts emaciate. Overlifting easily. Hæmorrhages. (When giving *Graphit.* internally in cases of anal eruption I have found the external use of an ointment made with a drachm of the 3x trituration to an ounce of Cetacean ointment of great service. Hirsh, of Prague, has also used *Graph.* locally in cases of disease of the nails, with very good results.)

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Acon., Arsen., Chi., Nux v. *Antidote to:* Arsen., Iod., Rhus t. *It follows:* Calc., Lyc., Puls., Sep., Sul. *Complementary:* Caust., Hep., Lyc. *Compare:* Petrol., Lach., Carb. v., Carb. a., Caust., Nit. ac., Rhus (erysipelas, left then right; Graph., right then left), Ant. c., Ratan., Pæon, Nit. ac., Sil. In priapism, Pic. ac. In affections of right ovary, Pallad., Op. Laughing and weeping alternately, Aur., Pul., Lyc., Stram., Alum. Hears better in ears, Nit. ac. Obesity, Calc. ars. Trichiasis, Borax. Erysipelas beginning on nose, Canth. Fat constitutions, Calc. Burning excoriating discharge from eyes, Ars. (but with Ars. there is spasmodic closing of lids); Sul. has margins of lids reddened; with Graph. they are paler than usual; Euphr. has thick, purulent discharge, Graph. has thin. Profuse salivation, Bism. Graph. is a chronic, or over-grown Puls. (but Puls. has <, and Graph. has > from milk).

**Causation.**—Grief. Fear. Overlifting.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Dejection, sadness and profound melancholy with discouragement and much weeping.—Feels miserably unhappy.—Agitation, compression of the heart, and anguish, as if at the point of death, or under the fear of some calamity, often with headache, vertigo, nausea, and perspiration.—Anxious agitation (with inclination to grief, anxiety about the future), sometimes when seated at work, or at night, with impulse to quit the bed.—Agitation and inquietude in the morning.—Much inclined to grieve and cry in evening, whilst in forenoon she had laughed about every trifle,



contrary to her habit.—Weeping without cause.—Obliged to weep at music.—Timid disposition.—Irresoluteness with excessive cautiousness and hesitation.—Too great susceptibility to impressions.—Tendency to be frightened.—Irascibility.—Dread of labour.—Extreme hesitation; unable to make up her mind about anything.—Absence of mind.—Forgetfulness with misapplication of words in speaking or writing.

**2. Head.**—Fatigue in consequence of intellectual labour.—Sensation of numbness in the head.—Intoxication and vertigo, esp. in the morning on rising, or on awaking (the forehead is contracted, with nausea and vomiting); as well as in the evening, with want to lie down.—Confusion in the head.—Attacks of headache, sometimes semi-lateral, with nausea and acid vomiting.—Feeling of looseness of the whole brain.—Violent headache with eructations and nausea, during menstruation.—Periodical unilateral headache, with constipation and amenorrhœa.—Pain in the head as if the head were numb and pithy.—Violent headache in the morning, driving out a cold perspiration, and inducing syncope.—Headache from the motion of a carriage, as well as on moving the head, or during and after a meal.—Headache on the side which presses the pillow.—Tension and pressive constriction in the occiput, with stiffness at the nape of the neck.—Intense heavy weight, or dull pressure, in upper part of occiput, with a feeling as if the head were drawn back, obliging him to rest his head; unable to read or work while pain lasts.—Sensation of compression and contraction in the forehead.—Compressive pain in the vertex in the afternoon, with rotatory movement in the head.—Burning on the top of the head on a small spot.—Ebullition of blood, with beating and buzzing in the head.—Fulness in and congestions to the head, the menstruation being suppressed.—Tearing and pulling in the scalp, in the teeth, and in the glands of the neck.—Itching in the scalp.—Humid scabs on the head.—Humid, spreading, scurfy eruption on the top of the head, painful to the touch, as if from subcutaneous ulceration, and emitting a disgusting odour; extending down to sides of the head into the whiskers; after scratching, more sore and humid; later drying up to a white scurf.—Sweat on the head, while walking in the open air.—Smooth large wens on the hairy scalp; the hairy scalp is very hot, and itches very much, esp. when walking in the open air.—Abundant desquamation of the scalp.—Falling off of the hair, even on the sides of the head and the whiskers.—Rheumatic pains in the scalp, principally in the sides, extending to the teeth and cervical glands; < when walking and becoming cold in open air, > from warmth and

while getting warm when walking.—Perspiration smelling acid or very offensive, colouring the linen yellow; on the head (as on the whole body) at night and during the day, from the least exercise; < even while talking, > when walking in the open air.—The hair turns grey.

**3. Eyes.**—Eyelids heavy and falling, as if paralysed.—Aching in the eyes and eyelids, as if sand had been introduced into them.—Shootings in the eyes.—Heat and burning sensation in the eyes, esp. by candle-light.—Inflammation of the eyes, with redness of the sclerotica, injection of the veins, swelling and abundant mucous secretion of the eyelids.—Hordeolum, with drawing pain.—Dry humour in the eyelids, and in the eyelashes.—Agglutination of the eyelids and lachrymation.—Pressure and stinging in the eyes, with lachrymation.—Agglutination of the eyes early in the morning.—Dry gum in the eyelashes.—Obscuration of the sight on stooping.—Myopia.—Confusion of characters on reading.—Sparkling before the eyes.—Photophobia, esp. by day, inflammation and red, swollen eyelids.—Intolerance to the light of day.

**4. Ears.**—Shootings and beatings in the ears.—Dryness of the internal ear.—Fetid smell and discharge of blood and of pus from the ears.—Scabs, tetter, running, and excoriation, behind the ears.—Hardness of hearing.—Hardness of hearing, > by the motion of a carriage.—Singing, tinkling buzzing, and rumbling like that of thunder in the ears.—Buzzing in the ears at night.—Sensation, as if air were enclosed in the Eustachian tube.—Sensation as if the (l.) ear were filled with water.—Sensation as if a skin were before the ear.—Whistling in the ears.—Cracking in the ears when moving the jaw.

**5. Nose.**—Swelling of the nose.—Sensation of tension in interior of nose.—Black pores on nose.—Dry scabs in nose.—Painful dryness of nose.—Nostrils, excoriated, cracked and ulcerated.—Fetid smell from nose.—Discharge of blood when the nose is blown.—Epistaxis, esp. in the evening and at night; preceded by rush of blood to head, and heat in the face.—Discharge of fetid pus from the nose.—Sense of smell sharpened (too sensitive, cannot bear the smell of flowers).—Stoppage, and troublesome dryness of nose.—Quotidian coryza, on being chilled.—Dry coryza, with headache and nausea, which compel the patient to lie down.—Flow of mucus from the nose, liquid, or yellowish, or thick, with putrid smell.—Fluent coryza, with catarrh (as soon as he becomes cold).

**6. Face.**—Pale yellow complexion, with livid circles under eyes.—Flushes of heat in face.—Erysipelatous inflammation and swelling of the face (burning and stinging; the erysipelas spreading in rays), with eruption of vesicles.—Erysipelas preceded by chills and heat alternating; beginning r. side of face, going to l.—Encysted tumour on the cheek.—Constant sensation, as if the face were covered with cobweb.—Semi-lateral paralysis, and distortion of the muscles of the face, with difficult articulation.—Drawing and tearing pains in the bones of the face.—Eruption on the face, in appearance as if the skin were raw.—Scabs and moist pimples on the face.—Ephelis.—Falling off of the beard.—Ulcers on the internal surface of the lips.—Fissures in the ulcerated lips.—Ulcerated corner of the mouth.—Lips cracked.—Scabby eruption on the chin and round the mouth.—Painful nodosities in the lower jaw.—Swelling and hardness of the submaxillary glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache at night, or in the evening in bed, < by heat, and sometimes with heat of the face and swelling of the cheek.—Pains in the molars, on closing the jaws.—Lancinating and drawing toothache, esp. after drinking anything cold, and < by warmth.—Pain, as from excoriation, in teeth and gums, during and esp. after a meal.—Easy bleeding and swelling of the gums.—Fetid odour from the gums and mouth.—Discharge of black and sour blood from the teeth.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness of the mouth in the morning.—Putrid and urine-like smell from the mouth, gums, and nose.—Pain, as from excoriation, vesicles and ulcers on the tongue.—Bitter taste in the mouth, the tongue being much coated.—Taste of rotten eggs in the morning, after rising.—Profuse salivation, and accumulation of mucus in the palate and throat.—Speech impeded by paralysis of the muscles.

**9. Throat.**—Almost constant soreness of the throat, on swallowing, generally lancinating, with feeling of strangulation.—Pain in the throat, even at night, as if there were a plug within it, or as if the food had stopped there.—Swelling of the tonsils, with pain when swallowing.—Cramps in the throat, with feeling of strangulation.—Roughness and scraping in the throat.

**10. Appetite.**—Bitter or acid taste, with sourness in the mouth and throat.—Great thirst in the morning, and after a meal.—Immoderate hunger (with acidity of the stomach).—Repugnance to cooked food, and to meat: also to anything saline or saccharine.—Weakness of

digestion, with drowsiness, headache, pains in the stomach, fulness, and inflation of the abdomen, after a meal.—Hot things disagree with stomach.

**11. Stomach.**—Frequent and sometimes abortive risings.—Sour risings, with bitterness in the mouth.—Sour regurgitation of food.—Bitter and green regurgitations.—Frequent hiccough, esp. after a meal.—Nausea, esp. in the morning, or after every meal, with inclination to vomit.—Water-brash, at night.—Obstinate vomiting of food.—Vomiting after the slightest loathing, with great nausea and pinching in the abdomen.—Retching, with rising up of mucus.—Acid vomitings.—Colic, and pressure on the stomach, sometimes with vomiting, > by a recumbent position, and by the heat of the bed.—Cramp-like pains, or squeezing, as from claws in the stomach.—At night, pinching in the stomach, with digging in the chest.—Burning pain in the stomach, which compels eating.—Cramps in stomach > by eating.

**12. Abdomen.**—Tension, shootings, and beatings in the hypochondria.—Hepatic pains after breakfast, which render it necessary to lie down.—Fulness and heaviness, in abdomen.—Abdomen enlarged, tight, inflated. Inflation of the abdomen, with congestion of blood to the head, heaviness in the head, and vertigo.—Hardness in the abdomen.—Nocturnal, cramp-like pain in all the intestines, with deficient secretion of urine.—Incarceration and accumulation of flatus in the abdomen.—Expulsion of an excessive quantity of fetid flatus, preceded by pinchings.—Rumbling in the abdomen.—Croaking, as of frogs in the abdomen.—Painful sensitiveness of the groins.—Painful swelling of the inguinal glands.—Erysipelatous inflammation, with large vesicles near the navel.—Pressive, stitching, boring pain in region of navel; extending into back and hypochondria; with habitual costiveness; < evening.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Obstinate constipation, with hard fæces (the lumps being united by mucous threads), and hardness in the hepatic region.—Fæces hard, knotty, of too great a size, and scanty.—A quantity of white mucus is expelled with the stool.—Fæces too soft.—Stools of a putrid, sour smell (with burning at the rectum), or of sanguineous mucus.—Mucous diarrhœa.—Diarrhœa, with tightness of the abdomen.—Fæces of a very small size, like a worm.—Lumbrici and ascarides.—Tænia.—Itching, sensation of excoriation, and swelling of the anus.—Large hæmorrhoidal excrescences in the anus,

with pain as from excoriation, esp. after a stool.—Painful and burning cracks between the hæmorrhoidal tumours.—Prolapsus recti with the varices, as if the rectum were paralysed.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Urgent, anxious, and painful want to make water, with emission drop by drop, with a stitch in the urethra, when emitting it.—Scanty secretion of a deep-coloured urine, soon becoming turbid, with white or reddish sediment.—Urine of an acrid sour smell.—Stream of water small, as if from contraction of the urethra.—During micturition pain in the os sacrum.—Involuntary emission of urine.—Nocturnal emission of urine.—Wetting the bed at night.—Pain in the coccyx when urinating.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Tension and cramp-like pains in the genital parts, with troublesome voluptuous ideas.—Eruption of pimples on the prepuce, and on the penis.—Dropsical swelling of the prepuce and the scrotum.—Dropsical swelling of the testes.—Voluptuous excitation in the genital parts.—Indifference, or extreme excitement of sexual desire.—Violent erections.—Uncontrollable sexual excitement.—Priapism.—Absence of erections in the morning.—Emission of semen, almost involuntary, without erection.—During an embrace painful cramps in the calves.—After an embrace coldness of the legs, exhaustion, heat of the body, and perspiration.—Absence of emission of semen during coition.—Feeble enjoyment during coition.—Flatulent colic during the excitement in the genital parts.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Great aversion to coitus.—Vesicles and pimples on the vulva.—Excoriation on the vulva and between the thighs.—Soreness of the vagina.—Painful swelling of the ovaries; < every time she takes cold or gets her feet wet.—Swelling and hardness of ovaries after menses.—Tearing, grinding, bursting in r. ovary, as if it would burst, before and during menses.—Tumour in r. iliac fossa; also l.—Pain in uterus when reaching high with arms.—Sensation of bearing down towards the genital parts.—Catamenia too slow, too scanty, and too pale.—The first menses delay.—Suppression of catamenia, with heaviness of the limbs and congestions of blood to the head.—Cutting pains on the appearance of the catamenia.—During the catamenia, flow of blood from the anus, pains in the limbs, ulcers become worse, swelling of the cheeks or of the feet, catarrh, with hoarseness and coryza, toothache, or cramps and violent cuttings in the abdomen, headache, nausea, pain in the chest, and weakness.—Before and during the

menstruation, fatiguing cough (morning and during the day).—Leucorrhœa, white and liquid, like water, with tension of the abdomen, and weakness in the back.—Leucorrhœa, before and after the catamenia.—Leucorrhœic discharge occurs in gushes day or night.—Painful sensibility and excoriation of the breasts, with eruption of running phlyctenæ.—Obstruction and induration of the mammary glands.—Hard cicatrices remaining after mammary abscess.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Sensitiveness of the larynx.—Catarrhal roughness and hoarseness, with sensation of excoriation, burning pain and scraping in the throat, coryza and obstruction in the chest.—Voice false (for singing).—Accumulation of slimy matter in the chest.—Cough, produced by roughness of the throat.—Cough at night, or in the evening in bed, excited by taking a full inspiration, with oppression of the chest.

**18. Chest.**—Difficulty of respiration and oppression on the chest.—Nocturnal attacks of suffocation, on going to sleep, or on walking in the open air.—Suffocative paroxysm at night, awakens him out of sleep, usually after midnight; must quickly jump out of bed, hold himself firmly to something, and quickly eats whatever is at hand, which gives relief; or hoarse cough (asthma).—Wheezing respiration.—Pain in the chest on ascending, on riding on horseback, on yawning, or on putting the hand on the chest.—Perspiration on the sternum every morning.—Swelling and induration of the mammary glands.—Soreness of the nipples, with small corrosive blisters.—Pressive, cramp-like pain in the chest.—Spasms in the chest.—Shootings in the chest on the least movement.

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation of the heart on the least movement.—(Constant emptiness and coldness about the heart and in chest, with sadness).—Region of heart: constriction; pressure; stitches.—Sensation like electric shock from heart toward front of neck.—Strong pulsations of blood in whole body, but esp. about heart, < by every motion.—Throbbing in region of heart, in evening, after lying down, when lying on l. side so violent that the covering was moved thereby, with anxiety; disappearing on turning over.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Stiffness in the nape of the neck.—Violent pain in the nape of the neck and the shoulders, on stooping the head, and on raising the arms, like a tearing incision.—Blisters on the neck.—Swelling of the glands of the neck.—Tearing in the glands of the neck.—Bruising pains in the loins, or violent achings in the loins,

like squeezing from claws, or from twisting the body.—Contractive pain in the back (between the shoulders).—Sensation of tingling in the back.—Formication in the back.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Tearing and lancinating in the shoulders.—Sensation of contraction in the joint of the elbow, on extending the arms.—Cramp and tearing in the hands.—Emaciation of the hands.—Erysipelas, callosities, dry skin, and cracks in the hands.—Pain as from dislocation, in the joint of the thumb.—Swelling and inflexibility, stiffness and distortion of the fingers.—Granulated eruption and corrosive vesicles on the fingers.—Arthritic nodosities on the fingers.—Tettery excoriation between the fingers.—Thickness of the nails of the fingers.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Heaviness, lassitude, and numbness of the legs in the open air.—Excoriation between the legs.—Arthritic tearing in the hip-joint, the feet, and the toes.—Numbness and stiffness of the thighs, and of the toes.—Restlessness in the legs.—Tetters on the thighs, on the hands, and on the tibia.—Sensation of contraction in the tendons of the ham, and in the tendo Achillis.—Tension in the varices, on extending the legs.—Stiffness and want of flexibility in the knee, which does not permit sitting squat.—Cramps and starting of the muscles in the calves of the legs.—Congestion in the legs and in the feet, when standing upright.—Ulcers in the legs.—Swelling of the legs and of the feet, with hardness and shooting pain.—Stiffness of the instep.—Shooting pain, like that of an ulcer, in the heel and in the soles of the feet, on rising from the sitting posture.—Cold feet, even in the evening in bed.—Feet burning.—Fetid sweat on the feet.—Contraction of the toes.—Swelling and distortion of the toes.—Sore pain of the corns.—Callous skin, corrosive vesicles and ulcers on the toes.—Ulceration on the borders of the big toe.—Tettery excoriation between the toes, with violent itching.—Thickness and deformity of the toe-nails.

**24. Generalities.**—Cramp-like pains, cramps and contraction in different parts.—Tension in some parts, as from contraction of the tendons.—Starting and distortion of the limbs.—Arthritic pullings and tearing in the limbs and joints, esp. in ulcerated parts.—Arthritic nodosities.—Tendency to strain the back.—Limbs become easily numbed.—Stiffness and complete inflexibility of the joints.—Hard swellings, with shooting pains.—Nocturnal pains, which are felt even during sleep.—The symptoms disappear after a walk in the open air.—Varices, with shootings, tension, and itching.—Swelling and

hardness of the glands.—Pains during change of weather.—General uneasiness (sensation of debility), which extorts groans, without any distinct sensation of pain.—Strong pulsation in the whole body, and esp. in the heart, augmented by the least movement.—Pulling in the whole body, with urgent inclination to extend the limbs.—Sensation of trembling in the whole body, with jerking of the limbs.—Great emaciation.—Great tendency to take cold, and fear of the open air, and of currents of air.—General lassitude.—Rapid failure of strength.

**25. Skin.**—Obstinate dryness of the skin, and absence of perspiration.—Ephelides.—Red spots on the skin, like flea-bites.—Erysipelatous inflammations.—Vesicular erysipelas, like zona, on the abdomen and on the back.—Itching of the varices on the lower limbs.—Itching-stinging on the surface of a mole.—Eruptions oozing out a thick honey-like fluid.—Tetters, and other humid or scabby eruptions, sometimes with secretion of corrosive serum, or with itching in the evening, and at night.—Eruption of pimples and nodules (principally under hair and on covered parts) which itch very much.—Swelling and induration of the glands.—Encysted tumours.—Corrosive nodules.—Excoriation of the skin (in the bends of the limbs, groins, neck, behind the ears), esp. in children.—Unhealthy skin, every injury tending to ulceration.—Proud flesh, and fetid pus, in ulcers, with tearing pains, burning, and shooting.—Scrofulous and syphilitic ulcers.—Burning pain in an old cicatrix.—Deformity and thickness of the nails.

**26. Sleep.**—Great drowsiness during the day, and early in the evening.—Difficulty in falling asleep.—Agitated sleep at night, with frequent waking.—Nocturnal sleep incomplete, as if only dozing.—Unable to fall asleep before midnight on account of a fixed idea.—Unrefreshing sleep at night, followed in the morning by a comatose sleep.—At night, profusion of ideas, sometimes troublesome.—Great agitation at night, with anxious and frightful dreams, oppression and choking.—During sleep, starts, with fright.—Dreams of death and of fire; dreams with meditations.—At night, discomforting ideas, anguish, heat, inquietude, startings, gastric sufferings, and many other affections.—Perspiration about the head, when falling asleep.—Bleeding from the nose at night.—Wakens at night from a suffocative attack.—Constant talking during sleep.—Wetting the bed at night while asleep.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse full and hard, but not accelerated.—Shiverings, morning and evening, with or without heat, and followed by



perspiration.—Chill and chilliness, principally in the evening, after 4 p.m.—General dry heat, evening and night, preceded by a chill.—Heat when riding in a carriage.—Perspiration sour, colouring the linen yellow, of offensive smell.—Inability to perspire.—Perspiration, often very fetid, on the least movement, or on the least fatigue, even from speaking.—Nocturnal sweat, sometimes fetid.—Quotidian fever; shaking chill in the evening; an hour afterwards heat in the face, and cold in the feet, without any subsequent perspiration.

## 034 – HEPAR SULFUR

Manifesta uma irritabilidade extrema. Qualquer pequena coisa o irrita, aborrecendo-se com facilidade. Precipitação.

Triste e deprimido, especialmente à noite, amua com frequência. Rabugento e discutidor. Fala de forma viva e precipitada, rápida, utilizando por vezes uma linguagem violenta.

Tem ideias violentas, principalmente de incendiar bens próprios ou alheios.

Tem uma hipersensibilidade marcante: à dor, ao frio, ao mais leve contacto. A sua sensibilidade ao ar frio é tal, que afirma sentir a existência de uma porta aberta num aposento vizinho àquele em que se encontra.

É um hipocondríaco, que apresenta sinais de ansiedade. Ideias de suicídio, muito especialmente à noite.

As correntes de ar são-lhe insuportáveis.

As dores que apresenta não são proporcionais aos males que as causam. São dores terríveis, agudas, picantes, como se agulhas estivessem a ser enterradas na carne.

As secreções e excreções são abundantes, fétidas, com odor de queijo velho.

Nos casos em que a supuração é inevitável, a sua acção faz com que o abcesso abra, acelerando-se assim a cura, podendo caso contrário, fazê-lo abortar.

Os globos oculares são sensíveis ao toque. Doenças purulentas dos olhos. Queratite. Conjuntivite.

O lábio superior está inchado, demarcando-se notavelmente do inferior. A parte média do lábio inferior está fissurada.

Bebe rapidamente.

A faringe de cor avermelhada apresenta dores que parecem provocadas por um pedaço afiado de madeira, por uma espinha de peixe. Estas, irradiam ao ouvido.

As crianças padecem de diarreia com fezes brancas ou de cor de argila, fétidas.

Evacuações difíceis.

Resfria-se com facilidade. Corrimento nasal de cor amarelada, cheirando a queijo velho, ficando o nariz obstruído quando o doente apanha ar frio. Estes sintomas melhoram num aposento ou lugar quente.

No princípio da supuração, amigdalite aguda. Hipertrofia crónica das amígdalas com audição deficiente.

Tosse seca, contínua, por comichão na garganta, agravando quando o paciente inspira ar frio e descobrindo-se.

Tosse crupal depois da meia noite com opressão. Após exposição ao vento seco de Oeste. Tosse sempre que alguma parte do corpo não está agasalhada.

Asma com respiração ansiosa, sibilante, com estertores. A inspiração é curta, sufocante e o paciente vê-se obrigado a sentar-se e a atirar com a cabeça para trás. Asma que surge depois da supressão de uma erupção.

Bronquite. Expectoração viscosa, mucopurulenta, de mau odor do tipo queijo velho.

Custa-lhe a urinar. A urina demora a sair e segue um trajecto quase vertical. Sai lentamente e sem força. Tem a sensação de nunca terminar de urinar, que fica sempre alguma urina na bexiga.

Leucorreia abundante, irritante, cheirando a queijo. O odor é tão intenso que fica impregnado nas roupas íntimas.

A pele é doente e extraordinariamente sensível ao frio. Qualquer ferida supura e tem uma enorme dificuldade em sarar. O paciente tem necessidade de estar tapado, agasalhado.

É também muito sensível ao toque, não suportando o menor contacto nas regiões afectadas.

Erupções sensíveis ao contacto, que sangram quando coçadas.

Suores abundantes, quer de noite quer de dia, ácidos, que aparecem ao menor esforço físico ou mental.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo frio; no Inverno; pelas correntes de ar frio; pelo vento seco e frio; estando descoberto; ao beber ou comer coisas frias; pelo contacto com as regiões doridas ou doentes; estando deitado sobre o lado dorido.

**MELHORA:** pelo tempo húmido e chuvoso; pelo calor; usando roupas quentes; agasalhando-se; depois das refeições.

## A

For torpid lymphatic constitutions; persons with light hair and complexion, slow to act, muscles soft and flabby. **The slightest injury causes suppression** (Graph., Mer.). Diseases where the system has been injured by the abuse of Mercury. In diseases where suppuration seems inevitable, Hepar may open the abscess and hasten the cure. *Oversensitive, physically and mentally*; the slightest cause irritates him; quick, hasty speech and hasty drinking. Patient is peevish, angry at the least trifle; hypochondriacal; unreasonably anxious. **Extremely sensitive to cold air**, imagines he can feel the air if a door is open in the next room; must be wrapped up to the face even in hot weather (Psor.); cannot bear to be uncovered (Nux - cannot bear to be covered, Camp., Sec.); take cold from slightest exposure to fresh air (Tub.). Urine: flow impeded; *voided slowly, without force, drops vertically*; is obliged to wait a while before it

passes; bladder weak, is unable to finish, seems as if some urine always remains (Alum., Sil.). Cough: *when any part of the body is uncovered* (Rhus); **croupy, choking, strangling**; *from exposure to dry west wind*, the land wind (Acon.). Asthma: breathing, anxious, wheezing, rattling; short, deep breathing, threatens suffocation; must bend head back and sit up; after suppressed eruption (Psor.). Croup: after exposure *to dry cold wind* (Acon.); deep, rough, barking cough, with hoarseness and rattling of mucus; < cold air, cold drinks, before mid-night or toward morning. Sensation of a splinter, fish bone or plug in the throat (Arg. n., Nit. ac.); quinsy, when suppuration threatens; chronic hypertrophy, with hardness of hearing (Bar., Lyc., Plumb., Psor.). The skin is **very sensitive to touch**, cannot bear even clothes to touch affected parts (Lach. - sensitive to slightest touch, but can bear hard pressure, Cinch.). Skin affections **extremely sensitive to touch**, the pain often causing fainting. Ulcers herpes surrounded by little pimples or pustules and spread by coalescing. Middle of lower lip cracked (Am. c., Nat. m. - cracks in commissures, Cund.). Eyeballs: sore to touch; pain as if they would be pulled back into head (Olean., Paris). Diarrhoea: of children with sour smell (Cal., Mag. c. - child and stool have a sour smell, Rheum); clay colored stool (Cal., Pod.). Sweats: profusely day and night without relief; perspiration sour, offensive; easily, on every mental or physical exertion (Psor., Sep.).

**Relations.** - Complementary: to, Calendula in injuries of soft parts. Hepar antidotes: bad effects of mercury and other metals, iodine, iodide of potash, cod-liver oil; renders patient less susceptible to atmospheric changes and cold air. Compare: The psoric skin affections of Sulphur are dry, itching, > by scratching, and not sensitive to touch; while in Hepar the skin is unhealthy, suppurating, moist, and extremely sensitive to touch.

**Aggravation.** - Lying on painful side (Kali c., Iod.); cold air; uncovering; eating or drinking cold things; touching affected parts; abuse of mercury.

**Amelioration.** - Warmth in general (Ars.); wrapping up warmly, especially the head (Psor., Sil.); *in damp, wet weather* (Caust., Nux - rev of, Nat. s.).

## B

Suits especially scrofulous and lymphatic constitutions who are inclined to have eruptions and glandular swellings. Unhealthy skin. Blondes with sluggish character and weak muscles. *Great sensitiveness to all impressions.* Sweating patient pulling blanket around him. Locally, it has special affinity to the respiratory mucous membrane, producing croupous catarrhal inflammation, profuse secretion; also easy perspiration. After abuse of Mercury. Infected sinus with pus forming. *The tendency to suppuration* is most marked, and has been a strong guiding symptom in practice. The lesions spread by the formation of small papules around the side of the old lesion. Chilliness, hypersensitiveness, splinter-like pains, craving for sour and strong things are very characteristic. *Feeling as if wind were blowing on some part.* The side of the body on which he lies at night becomes gradually insufferably painful; he must turn. *Pellagra* (material doses required). Syphilis after antispecific gross medication.

**Mind.**--Anguish in the evening and night, with thoughts of suicide. *The slightest cause irritates him.* Dejected and sad. Ferocious. Hasty speech.

**Head.**--Vertigo and headache, when shaking the head or riding. Boring pain in the right temple and in root of nose every morning. Scalp sensitive and sore. Humid scald-head itching and burning. Cold sweat on head.

**Eyes.**--*Ulcers on cornea.* Iritis, with pus in anterior chamber; purulent conjunctivitis, with marked chemosis, profuse discharge, great sensitiveness to touch and air. Eyes and lids red and inflamed. Pain in the eyes, as if pulled back into the head. Boring pain in upper bones of the orbits. Eyeballs sore to touch. Objects appear red and too large. Vision obscured by reading; field reduced one-half. Bright circles before eyes. *Hypopion.*

**Ears.**--Scurfs on and behind the ears. Discharge of fetid pus from the ears. Whizzing and throbbing in the ears, with hardness of hearing. Deafness after scarlet fever. Pustules in auditory canal and auricle. Mastoiditis.

**Nose.**--Sore, ulcerated. Soreness of nostrils, with catarrhal troubles. Sneezes every time he goes into a cold, dry wind, with running from nose, later, thick, offensive discharge. Stopped up every time he goes out into cold air. *Smell like old cheese. Hay-fever* (Hepar 1x will often start secretions and profuse drainage in stuffy colds).

**Face.**--Yellowish complexion. Middle of lower lip cracked. Vesicular erysipelas, with pricking in parts. Neuralgia of right side, extending in streak into temple, ear, alæ, and lip. Pains in bones of face, especially when being touched. Ulcers in corners of mouth. Shooting in jaw on opening mouth.

**Mouth.**--Ptyalism. Gums and mouth painful to touch and bleed readily.

**Throat.**--When swallowing, sensation as if a plug and *of a splinter in throat*. Quinsy, *with impending suppuration*. Stitches in throat extending to the ear when swallowing. Hawking up of mucus.

**Stomach.**--Longing for acids, wine, and strong-tasting food. Aversion to fat food. Frequent eructations, without taste or smell. Distention of stomach, compelling one to loosen the clothing. Burning in stomach. Heaviness and pressure in stomach after a slight meal.

**Abdomen.**--Stitching in region of liver when walking, coughing, breathing, or touching it (*Bry; Merc*). Hepatitis, hepatic abscess; abdomen distended, tense; chronic abdominal affections.

**Stool.**--Clay-colored and soft. *Sour*, white, undigested, *fetid*. Loss of power to expel even a soft stool.

**Urine.**--Voided slowly, without force--drops vertically, bladder weak. Seems as if some always remained. Greasy pellicle on urine. Bladder difficulties of old men (*Phos; Sulph; Copaiva*).

**Male.**--Herpes, sensitive, bleed easily. Ulcers externally on prepuce similar to chancre (*Nitr acid*). Excitement and emission without amorous fancies. Itching of glans, frænum, and scrotum. Suppurating

inguinal glands. Figwarts of offensive odor. Humid soreness on genitals and between scrotum and thigh. Obstinate gonorrhœa "does not get well".

**Female.**--Discharge of blood from uterus. Itching of pudenda and nipples, worse during menses. Menses late and scanty. Abscesses of labiæ with great sensitiveness. Extremely offensive leucorrhœa. Smells like old cheese (*Sanicula*). Profuse perspiration at the climacteric (*Tilia*; *Jaborandi*).

**Respiratory.**--Loses voice and coughs when exposed to dry, cold wind. Hoarseness, with loss of voice. Cough troublesome when walking. Dry, hoarse cough. Cough excited *whenever any part of the body gets cold or uncovered*, or from eating anything cold. Croup with loose, rattling cough; worse in morning. *Choking cough*. Rattling, croaking cough; suffocative attacks; has to rise up and bend head backwards. Anxious, wheezing, moist breathing, asthma worse in dry cold air; better in damp. Palpitation of heart.

**Extremities.**--Finger-joints swollen; tendency to easy dislocation. Nail of great toe painful on slight pressure.

**Skin.**--Abscesses; suppurating glands are very sensitive. Papules prone to suppurate and extend. Acne in youth. Suppurate with prickly pain. Easily bleed. Angio-neurotic œdema. *Unhealthy skin; every little injury suppurates*. Chapped skin, with *deep cracks on hands and feet*. Ulcers, with bloody suppuration, smelling like old cheese. *Ulcers very sensitive* to contact, burning, stinging, easily bleeding. Sweats day and night without relief. "*Cold-sores*" very sensitive. Cannot bear to be uncovered; *wants to be wrapped up warmly*. Sticking or pricking in afflicted parts. Putrid ulcers, *surrounded by little pimples*. Great sensitiveness to slightest touch. *Chronic and recurring urticaria*. Small-pox. Herpes circinatus. Constant offensive exhalation from the body.

**Fever.**--Chilly in open air or from *slightest draught*. Dry heat at night. *Profuse sweat*; sour, sticky, offensive.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, from dry cold winds; cool air; slightest draught, from Mercury, touch; lying on painful side. *Better*, in damp weather, from wrapping head up, from warmth, after eating.

**Relationship.**--Antidotes: *Bellad*; *Cham*; *Sil*.



Compare: *Acon*; *Spongia*; *Staphis*; *Silica*; *Sulph*; *Calc sulph*; *Myristica*. *Hepar* antidotes bad effects from *Mercury*, *Iodine*, *Potash*, *Cod-liver oil*. Removes the weakening effects of ether.

**Dose.**--First to 200th. The higher potencies may abort suppuration, the lower promote it. If it is necessary to hasten it, give 2x.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Abscess*. *Amaurosis*. *Angina pectoris*. *Appetite, disordered*. *Asthma*. *Axilla, abscess in*. *Beard, eruptions of*. *Blepharitis*. *Boils*. *Breast, affections of*. *Bronchitis*. *Bubo*. *Burns*. *Carbuncle*. *Caries*. *Chilblains*. *Chlorosis*. *Cold*. *Constipation*. *Consumption*. *Cornea, ulceration of; opacity of*. *Cough*. *Croup*. *Diaphragmitis*. *Diarrhœa*. *Ear, affections of; polypus of*. *Eczema*. *Emphysema*. *Erysipelas*. *Eyes, affections of*. *Fester, tendency to*. *Glandular swellings*. *Hæmoptysis*. *Hæmorrhoids*. *Headache*. *Hectic*. *Herpes preputialis*. *Hip-joint disease*. *Hoarseness*. *Jaundice*. *Joints, affections of*. *Laryngitis*. *Leucorrhœa*. *Lips, swollen*. *Liver, affections of*. *Lungs, affections of*. *Lupus*. *Marasmus*. *Menorrhagia*. *Mouth, sore*. *Nipples, sore*. *Ovaries, affections of*. *Parametritis*. *Pleurisy*. *Pneumonia*. *Pregnancy, sickness of*. *Pruritus mercurialis*. *Pylorus, affections of*. *Quinsy*. *Rhagades*. *Rheumatism*. *Scarlatina*. *Scrofula*. *Skin, affections of*. *Spinal irritation*. *Stye*. *Suppuration*. *Syphilis*. *Tenesmus*. *Throat, sore*. *Urticaria*. *Wens*. *Whitlow*. *Whooping-cough*.

**Characteristics.**—"Liver of Sulphur" is a name which was given by the old chemists to several sulphur compounds whose Colour was supposed to resemble that of liver. Before Hahnemann's time *Hepar sulphuris calcareum*, Sulphuret of lime, was used as an external remedy for itch, rheumatism, gout, goître and scrofulous swellings. In 1794 Hahnemann proposed to use it internally to arrest mercurial salivation. A few years later it was tried (Teste thinks first by Dr. Busch of Strasburg) for asthma and pulmonary phthisis. That this

was a happy inspiration Hahnemann's provings and clinical experience has thoroughly borne out. The *Hepar* of Hahnemann is not identical with ordinary sulphuret of lime, being prepared with oyster shells, instead of ordinary lime, in a special way. Neither is it identical in composition or properties with *Calcium sulphate* (Gypsum) of Schüssler. Being a chemical combination of *Calcareo carb.* and *Sulph.* it has some of the properties of both, but is very different from either, and though it is useful to compare them, *Hepar* must be studied as a separate entity. The one feature which more than any other characterises *Hepar* cases is *over-sensitiveness*. It runs throughout the remedy. "Any trouble occurring on the skin where there is a *great sensitiveness* to the *slightest touch*; patient can't bear to have even the clothes touch the part, or have it touched in any way. Exanthema, like nettle-rash, sore to the slightest touch. Skin hard to heal; inflammation of; sensitive soreness of," is Guernsey's admirable definition of this feature as it affects the skin and touch. But the sensitiveness is not confined to touch, there is excessive sensitiveness to the air; patient can't bear the least draught; and if a hand accidentally gets outside the bed-clothes it brings on an aggravation; sensitiveness to noise, to odours. The mind is no less "touchy" than the body. "*Dissatisfaction with oneself and others*; dreamy, atrabilious mood, *a sort of ferocious spleen, as though one could murder a man in cold blood* (even in persons who are generally of a merry and benevolent disposition)." This is from Teste, who says he has removed these symptoms with *Hepar*. Irritable and angry, feels inclined to kill any one who offends him. Another instance of the sensitiveness of *Hepar* is in relation to pain: the slightest pain causes fainting. There is also irritable heart. The sensitiveness to cold air is more to the *dry* cold air of *Acon.* and *Bry.* This distinguishes it from *Nat. sulph.* in asthma, which has < from damp cold (*Nat. sulph.* is Grauvogl's typical *hydrogenoid* remedy); and also fixes its applicability in croup. *Hepar* croup is accompanied with rather loose cough, with wheezing and rattling. Cough as if mucus would come up but it does not. The time of the *Hepar* croup is early morning (*Acon.* in evening). The least breath of cold air < the cough, or any uncovering. Another feature of *Hepar* is the sensation of a splinter or fish-bone in the throat. In quinsy with throbbing pain, where suppuration is imminent, *Hepar* is indicated. Throbbing, stabbing pains, with general rigor are characteristic. The relation of *Hepar* to the suppuration process is very marked. It meets the hectic condition generally and the process locally. I once cured with *Hep. 6* a case of axillary abscess with a large collection of pus. The whole was absorbed without breaking. In an article published in

*Minneap. Hom. Mag.*, ii. 292, L. P. Foster distinguishes between *Hepar*, *Calc. sul.*, and *Kali sul.*, in their action on tissues. *Kali s.* acts on the epidermis; *Hepar* on lymphatic glandular system, skin and respiratory mucous membrane, *Calc. s.* acts much as *Hep.*, only more deeply. *Hep.* acts on abscesses before they open, *Calc. s.* after. Foster cured a lady with *Calc. s.*, high, of "several large ulcers in the gluteal region 3 in. in diameter and 3/4 in. deep, exposing the bone." The pain ceased immediately, and the cure was completed in two months. *Calc. s.* is suited to quinsy after it breaks, *Hep.* before. In this connection it may be well to speak of the relation of *Hep.* to *Mercurius*. Hahnemann's instinct led him to see in *Hepar* an antidote to mercurial poisoning, and it remains still the chief antidote, whether to the effects of massive doses or to over-action of the potencies. *Silic.* and *Merc.* are inimical, but if *Hepar* is given as an intermediary no unpleasant effects will occur. It follows *Merc.* when this ceases to help, or has aggravated, in rheumatism, quinsy, boils and suppurations. In a case of eczema pudendi in a young girl, 11, three months after puberty, the parts red and itching, *Merc.* was given and the whole body became covered with the rash; *Hep.* was then given and removed all immediately. "Sweats day and night without relief." It antidotes the sensitiveness of *Merc.* to atmospheric conditions. In the old days of mercurialisation one of the chief things to be avoided by a patient under the "course" was exposure to chill. *Hepar* has this same sensitiveness to chill and liability to take cold from every exposure. Coryza, nose swollen and sore to the touch, especially inside the alæ. Boring at root of nose with catarrhal symptoms or headache is characteristic. Croupous inflammations of throat, respiratory organs, bowels and kidneys—the inner as well as the outer skin, in fact. The ulceration of the skin is peculiar. Guernsey thus describes it: "Ulcers with bloody pus; with sour-smelling pus; stinking pus; putrid ulcers; with redness around; with little pimples around—ten, twelve, or even as many as fifty may surround the large ulcer, and the ulcer sometimes spreads by the little pimples joining in. Painful; painful at the edge; suppurating; with pain as if sore; difficult to heal; inflamed; itching; looking like a lump of lead with a hole in it; cancerous ulcers." "Smelling like old cheese" is very characteristic of *Hep.* ulcers and discharges. The itching of *Hep.* is noteworthy; it occurs in connection with jaundice. It has cured cases of pruritus especially when of mercurial origin. In the respiratory organs there are suffocative attacks of breathing (in croup the child *chokes in its coughing spells* and there is much rattling). It meets many cases of asthma and whooping-cough. Respiration with mucous rattle; expiration in the morning, none in

the evening; cough with expectoration during the day, none in the night (in croup no expectoration at night but only in the daytime—with the suffocative coughing spells; low, weak voice (Guernsey). There is a semi-paralytic condition of the rectum and bladder somewhat like that of *Alumina*. The stools are passed with great difficulty even when clay-like and soft. Fetid stools with a sour body-smell in children. Sour stools are also very marked in diarrhœa; and this maybe noted along with the desire of *Hepar* for acid things. Micturition is impeded; obliged to wait awhile before the urine passes, and then it flows slowly for many days. Never able to finish urinating; it seems as if some urine always remains behind in bladder. Urine drops vertically down. The urine is very acrid. There are complaints during micturition and after. Nocturnal emissions. Escape of prostatic fluid at any time, and at stool. Affections of the sexual organs occurring on the right side. *Hepar* is one of the great antipsorics. In his "Medicine of Experience" Hahnemann speaks of the itch-like eruptions caused by *Hepar* and its corrective properties in wool-worker's itch. It is suited to: The psoric, scrofulous, diathesis. Debilitated subjects. Great tendency to suppuration. Strumous, outrageously cross children. Torpid, lymphatic constitutions; persons with light hair and complexion, slow to act, muscles soft and flabby. Slow, torpid constitutions with lax fibre and light hair; great sensitiveness to slightest contact of ulcers, eruptions and parts affected. (These conditions differ from the *Sulph.* type: lean, stoop-shouldered; unclean-looking, aversion to warmth.) The symptoms are: < in the night; on awakening; when blowing the nose; from cold in general; in cold, dry weather; on single parts of the body getting cold; from getting the skin rubbed off; on uncovering the head; from surgical injuries in general; from lying on the painful side; from daylight; from pressure from without; from abuse of Mercury; during sleep; when swallowing, particularly when swallowing food (parts are so tender); while urinating; in clear, fine weather; in dry weather; in the least wind. Symptoms are: > from wrapping up the head; from warmth in general; the, air being warm; in damp and wet weather; from wrapping up the body warmly; by eating (a comfortable feeling after eating is very characteristic). There is marked periodicity in *Hepar*: every day; every four weeks (attack of paralysis); every four months (scabby eruptions on head); every winter (whitlows); spring and autumn, bilious attacks. The bends of the elbows and popliteal spaces are affected by *Hep*. In eye affections patient likes to have them covered *lightly*. The following case was cured by *Hep*. after *Sul.* and *Calc.* had failed. Pustular ophthalmia of left eye, > keeping eye closely covered with some soft

fabric, < mornings, > as day advanced. Pimples surround affected eye.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Acet. ac., Bell., Cham., Sil. *It antidotes:* Metals, and especially mercurial preparations, Nit. ac., Calc., Iod., Kali iod., Cod-liver-oil. It removes the weakening effects of Ether. *Compatible with:* Aco., Arn., Bell., Lach., Merc., Nit. ac., Sil., Spo., Zinc. *Complementary to:* Calend. in injuries. *Compare:* In > from warmth: Ars., Calc., Nux v., Nux mos., Pso., Sil., Mag. m. In aversion to be washed Ant. c., Clem., Rhus, Sep., Spi., Sul. In aversion to be touched Ant. c., Ant. t., Cin., Sil., Thu. In irritable heart: Cact., Pho. In suppuration: Sil., Luet. (succession of abscesses), Calc. s., Merc. Every little scratch suppurates: Merc., Cham., Sil., Lyc. Cries during cough: (Arn., before and after; Bell. after), Sharp splinter or fish-bone sensation: Arg. n., Nit. ac., Sil., Fl. ac., Merc., Alm. Hasty speech and actions: Bell. (hasty speech, hasty drinking), Lach., Dulc., Sul. Little pimples round eye: Euphras., Phos. Croup: Aco. (Hep. follows Aco.; Aco. is anxious, high fever, distressed breathing); Spo. (dry, hard cough; little or no expectoration; starts from sleep choking, < before midnight; Hep. < after); Bro., Iod. Constipation: Alm., Bry., Nux, Nat. c. Sour stools: Mag. c., Calc., Rhe. Pains = fainting: Cham., Val., Verat. Sensitiveness of ulcers, &c.: Lach. (absence of sensitiveness, Graph.). Teste puts Hep. in his Pulsatilla group with Sil., Calc., Graph., and Phos.

**Causation.**—Cold, dry winds. Injuries. Mercury. Suppressed eruptions.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Sadness and desire to weep.—Anguish and extreme apprehension, esp. in evening, and sometimes suggesting suicide.—Ill-humour; dislike even to see friends.—Excessive irritability.—Vexation and passion, with hasty speech and excessive weakness of memory.—The slightest cause irritates him and makes him extremely vehement.—A sort of furious spleen as though one could murder a man in cold blood.—Anger; would have no hesitation in killing a man who offended him, only he knows better.—Visions in the morning, in bed.

**2. Head.**—Vertigo on moving the head, as well as from the motion of a carriage, or in the evening, with nausea.—Sense of swashing in the head.—Vertigo, with loss of intellectual power, and obscuration of

sight.—Headache in the morning, excited by the slightest shock (< from every contusion).—Headache at night, on moving the eyes; the forehead seems about to be torn asunder.—Pain in the head, as if a nail were driven into it.—Boring headache from without to within in r. temple; on one side of head; at root of nose, when waking from sleep; < by motion and stooping.—Pressure in the head, semi-lateral, as from a plug or dull nail, at night and when waking in the morning; < when moving the eyes and on stooping; > when rising and from binding the head up tight.—Pressure on the temples and on the vertex, with palpitation of the heart in the evening.—Tension above root of nose.—Aching in the forehead, like a boil, from midnight till morning.—Pain, as from ulceration, in the head, directly above the eyes, every evening, or else at night, in bed.—Shootings in the head, esp. after having been in the open air, and on stooping, or at night, as if the head were going to burst.—Piercing in the head, esp. at the root of the nose, every morning.—Falling off of the hair, with very sore, painful pimples and large bald spots on the scalp; sensitiveness of the scalp to contact, with burning and itching in the morning after rising (after abuse of Mercury).—Cold sweat on the head.—Cold, clammy perspiration, smelling sour, principally on the head and face, with aversion to be uncovered; < from least exercise and during night; > from warmth and rest.—Disposition to catch cold when uncovering the head.—Tuberosities on the head, with pain as of excoriation, on their being touched; > from covering the head warm and from perspiration.—Humid scabs on the head, feeling sore, of fetid smell; itching violently on rising in the morning and feeling sore on scratching.—The head is bent backward, with swelling below the larynx, with violent pulsation of the carotid arteries and rattling breathing (in croup).

**3. Eyes.**—Pain, as if the eyes were driven, or drawn back, into the head.—Painful and difficult movement of the eyes.—Heat, pressure and shootings in the eyes.—Throbbing in and about the eye.—Pressure in the eyes, as from a foreign body (sand).—Pain, as from ulceration, immediately above the eye, every evening.—Inflammation of the eyes and of the eyelids, sometimes erysipelatous, with pain as of a bruise, and of excoriation, on being touched.—Pimples above the eyes, and on the eyelids.—Specks and ulcers on the cornea.—Nocturnal lachrymation and agglutination of the eyelids.—Spasmodic closing of the eyelids (at night).—Eyes prominent.—Obscuration of the sight on reading.—Photophobia by day, and by candle-light.—The eyes ache from the bright light of day, when moving them.—Confusion of sight, in the evening, by candle-

light, alternately with clearness of vision.—The objects appear to be red.

**4. Ears.**—Darting pain in the ears.—Shootings in the ears, on blowing the nose.—Detonation in the ear, when blowing the nose.—Heat, redness, and itching in the ears.—Itching of the external ear.—Discharge of pus from the ears, which is sometimes fetid.—Scabs behind and on the ears.—Hardness of hearing, with pulsations and buzzings in the ears, esp. in the evening in bed.—Increase of cerumen.

**5. Nose.**—Inflammation, redness, and swelling of the nose.—Pain, as of a bruise, and of excoriation in the nose, on its being touched.—Burning pain, as from ulceration and scabs in the nostrils.—Epistaxis, in the morning, and after singing.—Want of, or increased power of smell.—Coryza, chiefly on one side, with roughness in the throat, inflammatory swelling of the nose, fever, or painful weariness in all the limbs.

**6. Face.**—Face yellow, with blue circles round the eyes.—Face burning, and of a deep red.—Nocturnal heat of face.—Erysipelatous inflammation and swelling of the face and cheeks, with pricking tension, and eruption of vesicles.—Drawing and tearing pains, commencing from the cheeks, and extending to the ears and the temples.—Pains in the bones of the face, on the parts being touched.—Pimples on the forehead, which disappear in the open air.—Swelling of the lips, with tension and pains on touching them.—Eruption at the corners of the mouth.—Ulcer in the corner of the mouth.—Ulceration at the commissure of the lips.—The middle of the lower lip becomes chapped.—Blisters (boils) on the lips, chin, and neck, painful on being touched.—Eruption on the face, scurfy, very painful to the touch.—Vesicles on the chin.—Shootings in the articulation of the jaw, on opening the mouth.

**7. Teeth.**—Odontalgia, with starting and drawing pains, < by closing the teeth, by eating, and in a hot room.—Looseness of the teeth.—The hollow teeth feel too long.—Swelling and inflammation of the gums, which are painful when touched.—Ulcer on the gums and in the mouth, with a base resembling lard.—The gums and mouth bleed readily.

**8. Mouth.**—Accumulation of water in the mouth.—Salivation, hawking up of mucus.—The tip of the tongue is very painful and feels sore.—Speech hoarse and precipitate.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, as if there were a peg in it, or an internal tumour.—Painful scraping in the throat, with difficulty in speaking and in swallowing the saliva.—Hawking up of mucus.—Shootings in the throat, and even into the ears, as from splinters, on swallowing, coughing, breathing, and on turning the head.—Violent pressure on the throat, with danger of suffocation.—Deglutition impeded and almost impossible, without great efforts.—Dryness in the throat.—Swelling of the amygdalæ.

**10. Appetite.**—Loss of appetite.—Bitterness of the mouth and of food.—Earth-like and bitter taste in the throat, with natural taste of food.—Violent thirst.—Unusual hunger in the forenoon.—Bulimy.—Desire only for acids, wine, sour and strong-tasting substances, or highly seasoned things.—Dislike to fat.—Desire for wine.

**11. Stomach.**—Risings, with burning sensation in the throat.—Burning in the stomach.—Attacks of nausea, sometimes with cold and paleness.—Nausea, with inclination to vomit in the morning.—Acid, bilious, greenish, or mucous and sanguineous vomitings.—Frequent and easy derangement of the stomach.—Pressure at the stomach, even after eating very little.—Pressure in stomach, as if lead were in it.—Swelling in the region of the stomach, with pressive pains.—Pressure, inflation and sensation, as if there were something weighing heavily on the epigastrium, with inability to continue seated, and to endure tight clothes.

**12. Abdomen.**—Shootings in the region of the spleen.—Splenetic stitches when walking.—Shootings in the hepatic region, esp. when walking.—Pain, from a bruise in the in the morning.—Cramps and contractive pains in the abdomen.—Sensation of violent clawing in the umbilical region, with nausea, anxiety, and heat of the cheeks.—Cutting pains.—Pain, as from ulceration in the abdomen.—Shootings in abdomen, esp. on l. side.—Swelling and suppuration of the inguinal glands (buboes).—(Rumbling in the abdomen.).—Incarceration and difficult emission of flatus, esp. in the morning.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation; hard and dry fæces.—Difficult emission of scanty and soft excrement, with urgent want, and tenesmus.—Diarrhœa of feculent matter with cutting pains.—Whitish diarrhœa, of an acidulous smell, esp. in children.—Dysenteric evacuations, greenish, or of a clay-colour, with evacuation of



sanguineous mucus.—After the evacuation, pain, as of excoriation, and sanious discharge from the anus.—Hæmorrhage from rectum, with soft stool.—Burning at the rectum.—Protrusion of hæmorrhoidal pimples from the rectum.—Perspiration at the perineum.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Urine slow and turbid, with whitish sediment.—The urine is passed slowly, with difficulty; drops out perpendicularly.—Abundant secretion of pale urine, with pressure on the bladder.—Acrid, corrosive (corroding the prepuce), or pale and watery, or deep-red, and hot urine.—Nocturnal emission of urine.—Wetting the bed (at night).—Emission of blood after urination.—Burning in the urethra during micturition.—Stitches in the urethra.—Redness and inflammation of the orifice of the urethra.—Discharge of mucus from the urethra.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Weakness of the genital parts.—Itching of the penis (glans, frænulum).—Smarting, excoriation, and oozing, between the thigh and the scrotum.—Cancerous ulcer on the prepuce.—Painful, cramp-like, and tensive erections.—Absence of sexual desire and of erections.—Erections without energy, during coition.—Excitement of the genital parts, as if for emission.—Flow of prostatic fluid, esp. after making water, and during a difficult evacuation.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Excoriation of the vulva, and between the thighs.—Congestion of blood to the uterus.—Irritation of ovaries (l.); with swelling; and great sensitiveness.—Discharge of blood between the periods, with inflation of the abdomen.—Catamenia too long delayed, and diminished.—Leucorrhœa, with smarting at the vulva.—Cancerous ulcer on the breast, with stinging-burning of the edges, smelling like old cheese.—Itching nipples.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness.—Pain and great sensitiveness (to cold) of the larynx, with weak and rough voice, emaciation, hectic fever, and sleeplessness.—Rattling breathing (during sleep).—Swelling below the larynx.—Roughness in the throat.—Croup, with swelling under the larynx.—Permanent pain in the larynx, < by pressure, speech, coughing, and breathing.—Weakness of the organs of speech, and of the chest, causing a hindrance to speak loud.—Cough, excited by irritation or pain in the larynx.—Titillation as from dust in the throat, inducing cough, which is deep, wheezing, with expectoration, only in the morning, of mucus, bloody, or like pus, generally tasting sour or sweet.—Cough, deep and dull, excited by difficulty of

respiration.—Suffocating, violent cough, with retching.—Cough, similar to whooping-cough.—Cough after drinking.—Dry cough, in the evening, on taking cold in any part of the body, or when lying on the bed.—Cough worse from evening till midnight.—Cough caused by a limb getting cold; from eating or drinking anything cold; from cold air; when lying in bed; from talking, crying.—Attacks of dry, rough, and hollow cough, with anguish and suffocation, often ending in lachrymation.—Barking cough.—Cough, with spitting, of blood.—Cough, with abundant expectoration of mucus.—Ringing, and pain in the head during the cough, as if it were going to burst.—Sneezing after the cough.—Bronchitis.

**18. Chest.**—Anxious, hoarse, wheezing respiration, with danger of suffocation on lying down.—Soreness in the chest.—Attacks of suffocation, which force the patient to throw back the head.—Shortness of breath.—Weakness of the chest; cannot talk from weakness.—Tenacious mucus in the chest.—Spasmodic constriction of the chest.—Frequent want to breathe deeply, as after running.—Shootings in the chest on breathing and walking.—Pimples and furunculi on the chest, with lancinations, and pain as of excoriation on the part being touched.

**19. Heart.**—Violent palpitation of the heart, with fine stitches in the heart and l. half of chest.—Irritability of the heart.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Swellings on the neck, painful when touched.—Violent pulsation of the carotid arteries.—Burning, shooting pain in the region of the loins.—Pain, as from a bruise in the loins, extending to the thighs.—Shootings and pulling in the back, between the shoulder-blades and in the muscles of the neck.—Stitches and rheumatic pains in the back.—Nocturnal tension in the back, on turning in bed.—Fetid sweat under the armpits.—Suppuration of the axillary glands.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Pain, as from a bruise, in the bones of the arm (humeri).—Arthritic swelling of the hand, of the fingers, and of the joints of the fingers, with heat, redness, and pain, as of dislocation during movement.—Skin of the hands cracked, rough and dry.—Granulated eruption on the hands and on the wrists.—Nettle-rash on the hands and on the fingers.—Cold perspiration of the hands.—Tingling in the tips of the fingers.—Itching in the palms of the hands.—Steatoma at the point of the elbow.—Easy dislocation of the fingers.—Fingers dead.—Panaris.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Pain in the buttocks on sitting down.—Furunculi on the buttocks.—Pain, as from a bruise, on the thighs.—Painful tension in the thighs, which prevents sleep.—Frequent sudden lassitude of the limbs, when walking.—The hip-joint feels sore, as if sprained when walking.—Pain as from bruises in the knee.—Prickings in both heels.—Tingling in the toes.—Burning, stinging pain in the toes.—Swelling of the knees.—Cramps in the calves of the legs, the soles of the feet, and the toes.—Feet burning.—Swelling of the feet, and in the ankle-bones, with difficulty of respiration.—Red, rheumatic swelling in the ankle-bones, with pain, which increases at night.—Cracks in the feet.—Shootings in the corns.

**24. Generalities.**—Tearing or paralytic pullings in the limbs, esp. in the morning on walking.—Weakness in all the limbs.—Pains, as from excoriation or bruising on various places, when they are touched.—Rheumatic pains in the limbs and shootings in the joints.—Arthritic swellings, with heat, redness, and pains as from dislocation.—Swelling, inflammation, and ulceration of the glands.—Appearance or aggravation of the pains at night, esp. during the chills.—Emaciation, sometimes with anguish, irritability, shiverings in the back, redness of the cheeks, sleeplessness, &c.—Physical depression and trembling after smoking tobacco, or on walking in the open air, with heat and anxiety.—Fainting fit, esp. in the evening, from moderate pains.

**25. Skin.**—Erysipelatous inflammations, even with swelling and vesicles.—Yellowish colour of the skin, esp. on the face, with yellowish colour of the sclerotica, and urine red like blood.—Jaundice, with much itching.—Burning itching in the body, with white vesicles after scratching.—Nettle-rash.—Eruption of pimples and tubercles, painful to the touch.—Unhealthy skin; every injury tends to suppuration and ulceration.—Promotes suppuration.—Cracks in the skin.—Putrid ulcers, smelling like old rotten cheese, and easily bleeding, with shootings, sensation of gnawing (esp. at night), or with burning and pulsative pains.—Cancerous ulcers.—Suppurations; esp. after previous inflammations.—Panaris.—Caries.

**26. Sleep.**—Strong desire to sleep, morning and evening, with convulsive yawning.—Unquiet sleep, with the head turned back.—Prolonged sleep with stupefaction, as in lethargy.—Sleeplessness, caused by a great flow of ideas.—Dreams of fire, sickness, danger, guns, &c.—At night, gastric sufferings,

headache, agitation, starting of the limbs, and dry heat.—Starts at night, during sleep, as from want of air, with tears and great anguish.—Wakes at night with an erection and an urgent desire to urinate.—The side on which he lies at night becomes painfully sore; he must change his position.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse hard, full, accelerated; at times intermitting.—Shuddering and shivering, esp. in the open air.—Shiverings, with chattering of the teeth and coldness in the hands and feet, followed by heat and sweat, esp. on chest and forehead, with little thirst.—Chill in the evening, 6 or 7 p.m.—Chilliness and heat alternating during the day, with photophobia.—Chilliness at night; in bed aggravating all the symptoms.—Bitterness in the mouth, afterwards shivering with thirst; an hour after, heat with sleep, after which, vomiting and cephalalgia.—Dry heat at night.—Flushes of heat with sweat.—Burning, feverish heat, with redness of the face and violent thirst.—Strong disposition to perspire in the daytime, on the least effort, and on the least movement.—Profuse perspiration day and night.—Perspiration easily excited through the day, esp. from exertions of the mind.—Nocturnal sweat.—Sweat in the morning.—Night and morning sweat, with thirst.—Viscid acid sweat.—Cold, clammy, or sour or offensively smelling perspiration.—Intermittent fever; first chills, then thirst, and, an hour later, much heat, with interrupted sleep.

## 035 - HYOSCIAMUS NIGER

Fraqueza.

Fadiga.

Ambas são o resultado de stress ou de trabalhos exaustivos.

Quando fala, não encontra a palavra certa.

Desconfiado. Ciumento. Quezilento. Censurador.

Tem múltiplos medos: de ficar sozinho, da água, do barulho da água, de ser mordido, de comer, de beber.

Por vezes, delírio com fúria e muita agitação. Quer fugir da cama. Violência. Fala muito e sem qualquer coerência. Pensa que está cercado de ratos. Delírio que alterna com estupor. Imagina que estão pessoas ao seu lado, responde a perguntas que lhe não foram feitas.

Mania religiosa na mulher.

Rasga as roupas e quer ficar nu, exibindo os órgãos genitais.

Diz palavrões.

Canta canções de amor.

Insónia. Não consegue dormir e fica muito agitado. Sobressaltos enquanto dorme.

As pupilas estão dilatadas.

Os objectos parecem-lhe bem maiores do que realmente são.

Boca seca. O maxilar inferior está descaído.

Soluça com frequência.

Distensão do abdómen. Dores lancinantes na zona do ventre.

Diarreia com fezes de mau odor.

Evacua involuntariamente na cama.

Tosse seca, violenta, pior à noite, depois da meia-noite. É contínua se o paciente estiver deitado.

Insónia por tosse.

Excitação sexual. Mania erótica. Exibicionismo.

AGRAVAÇÃO: à noite; deitado; no frio; durante as regras.

MELHORA: pelo calor; durante o dia; ao andar.

## A

Persons of sanguine temperament; who are irritable, nervous, hysterical. Convulsions: of children, from fright or the irritation of intestinal worms (Cina); during labor; during the puerperal state; after meals, child vomits, sudden shriek, then insensible. Diseases with increased cerebral activity, but *non-inflammatory in type*; hysteria or delirium tremens; delirium, with restlessness, jumps out of bed, tries to escape; makes irrelevant answers; thinks he is in the wrong place; talks of imaginary doings, but has no wants and makes no complaints. In delirium, Hyoscyamus occupies a place midway between Belladonna and Stramonium; lacks the constant cerebral congestion of the former and the fierce rage and maniacal delirium of the latter. Spasms: without consciousness, very restless; *every muscle in the body twitches, from the eyes to the toes* (with consciousness, Nux). Fears: being alone; poison; being bitten; being sold; to eat or drink; to take what is offered; *suspicious*, of some plot. Bad effects of unfortunate love; with jealousy, rage, incoherent speech or inclination to laugh at everything; often followed by epilepsy. Lascivious mania; *immodesty, will not be covered*, kicks off the

clothes, *exposes the person*; sings obscene songs; lies naked in bed and chatters. Cough; dry, nocturnal, spasmodic; < *when lying down, relieved when sitting up* (Dros.); < at night, after eating, drinking, talking singing (Dros., Phos., - > when lying down,, Mang. m.). *Intense sleeplessness of irritable, excitable persons form business embarrassments*, often imaginary. Paralysis of bladder; after labor, with retention or incontinence of urine; no desire to urinate in lying-in women (Arn., Op.). Fever: pneumonia, scarlatina, *rapidly becomes typhoid*; sensorium clouded, staring eyes, gasping at flocks or picking bed clothes, teeth covered with sordes, tongue dry and unweildly; involuntary stool and urine; subsultus teninum.

**Relations.** - Compare: Bell., Stam., Verat. Phos. often cures lasciviousness when Hyos. fails. Nux or Opium in haemoptysis of drunkards. Follows: Bell. well in deafness after apoplexy.

**Aggravation.** - At night; during menses; mental affections; jealousy, unhappy love; when lying down.

## B

Disturbs the nervous system profoundly. It is as if some diabolical force took possession of the brain and prevented its functions. It causes a perfect picture of *mania of a quarrelsome and obscene character*. Inclined to be unseemly and immodest in acts, gestures and expressions. Very talkative, and persists in stripping herself, or uncovering genitals. Is jealous, afraid of being poisoned, etc. Its symptoms also point to weakness and *nervous agitation*; hence typhoid and other infections with *coma vigil*. *Tremulous weakness and twitching of tendons*. Subsultus tendinum. Muscular twitchings, spasmodic affections, generally with delirium. Non-inflammatory cerebral activity. *Toxic gastritis*.

**Mind.**--*Very suspicious*. Talkative, obscene, lascivious mania, uncovers body; jealous, *foolish*. Great hilarity; *inclined to laugh at*

*everything*. Delirium, with attempt to run away. Low, muttering speech; *constant carphologia, deep stupor*.

**Head.**--Feels light and confused. Vertigo as if intoxicated. Brain feels loose, fluctuating. Inflammation of brain, with unconsciousness; head is shaken to and fro.

**Eyes.**--Pupils dilated, sparkling, fixed. Eyes open, but does not pay attention; downcast and dull, fixed. Strabismus. Spasmodic closing of lids. Diplopia. Objects have colored borders.

**Mouth.**--Tongue dry, red, cracked, stiff and immovable, protruded with difficulty; speech impaired. Foams at mouth. Teeth covered with sordes. Lower jaw drops.

**Throat.**--Stinging dryness. Constriction. Cannot swallow liquids. *Uvula elongated*.

**Stomach.**--Hiccough, eructations empty, bitter. Nausea, with vertigo. Vomiting, with convulsions; hæmatemesis; violent cramps, relieved by vomiting; burning in stomach; epigastrium tender. *After irritating food*.

**Abdomen.**--Colic, as if abdomen would burst. Distention. Colic, with vomiting, belching, hiccough screaming. Tympanites. Red spots on abdomen.

**Stool.**--Diarrhœa, colicky, pains; *involuntary*, aggravated by mental excitement or during sleep. Diarrhœa during the lying-in period. Involuntary defecation.

**Urine.**--*Involuntary* micturition. Bladder paralyzed. Has no will to urinate (*Caust*).

**Male.**--Impotence. Lascivious; exposes his person; plays with genitals during fever.

**Female.**--Before menses, hysterical spasms. Excited sexual desire. During menses, convulsive movements, urinary flux and sweat. Lochia suppressed. Spasms of pregnant women. Puerperal mania.

**Chest.**--Suffocating fits. Spasm, forcing bending forward. *Dry, spasmodic cough at night (worse lying down; better sitting up)*, from itching in the throat, as if uvula were too long. Hæmoptysis.



**Extremities.**--*Picking at bed-clothes*; plays with hands; reaches out for things. Epileptic attacks ending in deep sleep. Spasms and convulsions. Cramps in calves and toes. Child sobs and cries without waking.

**Sleep.**--Intense sleeplessness. Sopor, with convulsions. *Starts up frightened*. Coma vigil.

**Nerves.**--Great restlessness; *every muscle twitches*. Will not be covered.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, at night, during menses, after eating, when lying down. *Better*, stooping.

**Relationship.**--Antidotes: *Bell*; *Camph*.

Compare: *Bellad*; *Stram*; *Agaric*; *Gels*. *Hyosc hydrobrom.*--*Scopolamine hydrobromide* (Paralysis agitans); *tremors of disseminated sclerosis*. Sleeplessness and nervous agitation. Dry cough in phthisis. Similar in its effects to alcohol, both recent and remote. Corresponds to the effects of strong poisons introduced into or generated within the body. Symptoms of uræmia and acute nervous exhaustion. A remedy for shock. Third and fourth dec trituration. In physiological dosage (1-200 gr) mania and chorea; insomnia. *Scopola* (Japanese Belladonna)-chemically identical with Hyoscine (Joyous delirium, licking of lips and smacking of mouth; sleepless; tries to get out of bed; sees cats, picks imaginary hairs, warms hands before imaginary fire, etc).

**Dose.**--Sixth, to 200th potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—Amaurosis. Angina pectoris. Bladder, paralysis of. *Bronchitis*. Chorea. *Coma vigil*. *Cough*. *Delirium tremens*. Diarrhœa. Dysmenorrhœa. *Enteric fever*. Epilepsy. Epistaxis. *Erotomania*. *Eyes, affections of*. Hæmoptysis. Hæmorrhages. Hiccough. Hydrophobia. *Hypochondriasis*. Lochia, suppressed. *Mania*.

Meningitis. *Mind, affections of.* Neuralgia. Night-blindness. Nymphomania. *Paralysis.* Paralysis agitans. Parotitis. *Pneumonia.* Puerperal mania. Rage. *Sleep, disordered.* Stammering. Tetanus. Toothache. Urine, retention of. Vision, disorders of.

**Characteristics.**—*Hyoscyamus* ("Hog-bean") is nearly allied to *Belladonna* botanically, and in pathogenetic action the two drugs are much alike in their main features. But when examined closely, their differences are sufficiently well marked to render their distinction easy. Though sometimes growing near rivers, *Bell.* flourishes best in a chalky soil. *Hyo.* is found growing on old rubbish heaps, near ruins, on roadsides, and sometimes by the seashore. The flower of *Bell.* is of a dull, purplish brown; of *Hyo.* a dirty yellow, with claret-coloured streaks. *Bell.* is a smooth plant, whilst *Hyo.* is densely covered with thickly woven hairs, and by a sticky, heavy-smelling exudation. A case of poisoning by *Hyoscyamus* seeds, put into soup instead of celery seeds, communicated to the *Times* (May 14, 1892), by Mr. F. Mackarness, one of the sufferers, gives a good general idea of the drug's action. "About ten minutes after taking the soup I began to feel quite dizzy, and could hardly swallow the food I was eating, which tasted as if it was nothing but dust and ashes. At the same time my wife became so faint that she asked me to help her up to her room at once. This I did with some difficulty, having to hold on to the bannister with one hand while I supported her with the other. At the same time, also, our sight became blurred, our mouths and throats parched, and we began to feel cold. I tried in vain to get warm by sitting over the drawing-room fire, but only felt intensely drowsy. . . . When Dr. Martin arrived I had great difficulty not only in getting up to receive him, but in making him understand what had happened, so indistinct was my articulation. However, from the dilatation of our eyes, the parched condition of our tongues, and the state of our pulse (my wife's having gone up to 140), he, of course, saw that we had been badly poisoned, and prescribed drastic remedies which saved us probably from very serious consequences; for even the next day our sight was still defective, and my wife's hands were slightly paralysed." Dr. W. S. Mills communicated to *N. A. J. H.*, November, 1899, an experience of his own. A patient had objected to the taste of water in which *Hyo.*  $\emptyset$  had been mixed, so Dr. Mills took a teaspoonful just to taste it. "A few moments later I found that it produced a queer feeling throughout the body. I felt as though without weight, as though I walked through and on air. My head felt light. I had an insane desire to laugh and shout. It was only by the utmost use of my will-power that I could keep myself from

doing something ridiculous. Even when I forced myself to think of my position of responsibility as medical attendant on this very sick man, and the absolute necessity of keeping my wits about me, it was hard for me to restrain my hilarity. I can liken the condition only to one of mild hilarious intoxication—a "funny drunk." I knew I was silly, but I could not help it. To keep myself from losing my dignity before the nurses and the family, I locked myself in the bathroom for a few minutes and made faces at myself in the mirror." The condition passed off in half an hour. These two experiences, brief as they were, cover a large share of the ground occupied by *Hyo*. The delirium of *Hyo*. is more of the low, muttering type, whilst that of *Bell*. tends to be violent and furious. *Hyo*. also has fits of ungovernable rage, but the violence is not so sustained as that of *Bell*. The face of *Bell*. is red, of *Hyo*. pale or bluish. *Hyo*. corresponds to a greater variety of cases of melancholia than *Bell*., and here one great characteristic is "suspicion," so frequently met with in cases of insanity or of those on the borderland. A patient of mine, a clever lawyer, suffering from nervous breakdown, had had to abandon his business entirely some time before he came under my care. He had improved considerably, when I heard from his wife in the country that he had had a kind of a fit, and became cold and senseless, his face working much. After that he fell asleep, and had another attack an hour and a half later. After this he was suspicious, and said that his wife was poisoning him. I sent a single dose of *Hyo*. 1m, to be given in food or in drink without his knowing. It was repeated once a week. He began to improve forthwith, and in a few months was perfectly restored to health; though some other medicines were given later on. In this case there was an additional indication for *Hyo*. in the working of the muscles of the face. Twitching is one of the grand characteristics of *Hyo*. "Every muscle in the body twitches, from the eyes to the toes," clonic spasms: twitching of groups of muscles; spasms in general; with unconsciousness. Another feature of the *Hyo*. insanity is uncovering. This is not because the patient feels too warm (for *Hyo*., like the other Solanids, is a chilly remedy), but because they will not remain covered: nymphomania; lascivious mania; lies naked in bed and chatters. There are violent outbreaks in the delirium of *Hyo*., but they cannot be kept up (as are those of *Bell*.), on account of the weakness. *Hyo*. corresponds to the typhoid state: tongue dry and unwieldy, sensorium so clouded that if the patient be aroused to answer he falls back into a stupor again. The sight is disordered; sees things too large or too near and grasps at them; picks the bed-clothes and mutters. Twitchings, subsultus tendinum, and picking at the bed-clothes. Teeth covered with sordes. Involuntary passage of urine and

fæces. When influenza takes the typhoid form it often finds its remedy in *Hyo*, (I rapidly cured a boy in whom influenza attacked the meninges of the brain with pains in the head, especially forehead, piercing to the brain.) Parotitis with metastasis to brain. *Hyo*. is suited to many pulmonary conditions. The characteristic cough is < on lying down, almost completely removed by sitting up, < at night, < after eating, drinking or talking. Cough from elongated uvula. The drowsiness of *Hyo*. has another side in restlessness. The patient lies awake for hours; children twitch in sleep, cry out, tremble, and awake frightened. *Hyo*. is one of our best remedies in toothache, having well-defined symptoms. It is also an ancient domestic remedy for toothache, the application being peculiar. A penny is made hot in the fire, and when taken out a pinch of Henbane seeds is dropped on it and fumes come away. A wineglass is inverted over it, and this is soon filled with the fumes, and applied to the mouth, when the fumes are inhaled. The popular idea is that the fumes expel the "worms" of toothache, but, as Lauder Brunton has shown (*H. W.*, xxv. 286), the supposed "worms" are the embryos of the seeds forcibly expelled on the rupture of the seed coats by the heat. *Hyo*. 30 is one of the most useful remedies in restlessness and sleeplessness. *Hyo*. is suited to nervous, irritable, excitable, sanguine people; to light-haired people. The symptoms of *Hyo*. are < by touch; the abdomen is sore to touch; < evening and night < lying, down; < from cold and cold air. > From sitting up; motion; walking; warmth. < From mental affections; jealousy unhappy love; approaching menstruation; commencing menstruation; during menstruation.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Vinegar, Citric acid, Bell., Chi., Stram. *It antidotes:* Ether, Bell., Stram., Merc. *Is followed well by:* Bell., Puls., Stram., Ver., Phos. *Follows well:* Bell., Nux, Op., Rhus. *Compare:* Suppression of lochia, Nux, Secal., Con., Col., Pul.; loquacity, Stram., Lach., Op., Cup., Ver.; gossiping, babbling, Ver. (religious subjects, Ver.); difficult swallowing of liquids, Hydrob., Bell., Caus., Con., Ign., Lach., Lyc., Pho. Convulsions from fright or worms, Cin. Every muscle of the body twitching, Nux (but Nux retains consciousness, *Hyo*. has unconsciousness); cough < lying down, Dros.; (> lying down, Mang., Fer.); cough < at night, after eating, drinking, talking, singing, Dros., Phos.; hæmoptysis of drunkards, Nux, Op.; meningitis, Bell. (Bell. has < from shaking head; from sitting with head bent forward; *Hyo*. has > from both); tickling cough > in warm air, Rumex; convulsions, spasms, twitchings, Cic. v.; chorea, Stram., Ver., Agar; jealousy, Apis, Ign.; waves through head, Act. r.; mania, Stram. (Stram. has desire for

light and company, Hyo. aversion to both; Stram. uncovers whole body, Hyo. especially the genitals; sexual mania, Grat., Calc. ph.; Stram. sees objects—mice, dogs, &c.—rise from every corner and come towards him); sees ghosts and demons, Plat., Kali bro.; fears being poisoned, Glo., Rhus, Kali bro., Bapt.; hiccough, Ign. (Ign. after emotions, Hyo. after abdominal operations); spasms, twitchings, Ign., Tarent.; levitation, Phos. ac., Sticta pul., Hyp.; fits of ungovernable rage, Staph. Teste puts Hyo. in the Mur. ac. group with Viol. od. He also puts it in the Bell. group.

**Causation.**—Jealousy. Lochia, suppressed. Milk, suppressed.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Melancholy.—Melancholy from unfortunate love, with rage or inclination to laugh at everything.—Anthropophobia.—Suspicious.—Anguish and fear.—Fright followed by convulsions and starts from sleep.—Desire to run away from the house at night.—Fear of being betrayed or poisoned.—Disposition to make a jest of everything.—Loquacity.—Talks more than usual, more animatedly and hurriedly.—Jealousy; with rage and delirium.—Unfortunate love with jealousy, with rage and incoherent speech.—Peevish and quarrelsome humour.—Rage, with desire to strike and to kill.—Stupor, with plaintive cries, esp. on the slightest touch, and complete apathy.—Loss of memory.—Delirium without consciousness; does not know anybody, and has no wants (except thirst).—Loss of consciousness, with eyes closed, and raving about business.—Delirium tremens, with clonic spasms; unconsciousness and aversion to light and company.—Delirium, sometimes with trembling, and fits of epileptic convulsions.—Delirium, sees ghosts, demons, &c.—Wandering thoughts.—Perversion of every action.—Mania, with loss of consciousness; or with buffoonery and ridiculous gestures.—Lascivious mania, and occasional mutterings; uncovers his whole body.

**2. Head.**—Confusion and heaviness of the head.—Vertigo, as from intoxication, or with obscuration of the sight.—Attacks of cerebral congestion, with loss of consciousness and snoring (with delirium; answering all questions properly; pupils dilated).—Headache, as from concussion of the brain.—Congestion of blood to the head; red, sparkling eyes; face purple-red; < in the evening.—Pressive and numbing pain in the forehead, esp. after a meal.—Headache as if brain shattered and shaken, when walking.—Pressive, stupefying

headache, esp. in forehead, occurring in alternation with needle-like stitches, particularly on l. side.—Forehead feels as if screwed inward.—Sticking in head over r. eye, when coughing.—Violent throbbing headache, waking him at night; with throbbing carotids.—Headache in base of brain.—Brain feels as if loose.—Constrictive obstruction in the forehead.—Sensation of fluctuation, or of commotion in the brain, esp. on walking.—Heat, and tingling in the head.—Inflammation of the brain, with unconsciousness; heat and tingling in the head; violent pulsation in the head, like waves; the head shakes; < from becoming cold and after eating, > by bending the head forward (stooping) and from heat.—Hydrocephalus, with stupor; the head is shaken to and fro; sensation of swashing in the head.—Heat of the head, with general coldness of the body, without thirst.—Liability to catch cold in the head, principally from dry, cold air.—Headache, alternately with pain in the nape of the neck.—Waving or shaking of the head from one side to the other; with loss of consciousness and red sparkling eyes.

**3. Eyes.**—Eyes downcast and dull.—Eyes red, fixed, convulsed, and prominent.—Spasmodic movement of the eyes.—Redness of the sclerotica.—Swelling of the eyelids.—Strabismus.—Staring, distorted eyes.—Contortion of the eyes.—Quivering in the eye.—Spasmodic closing of the eyelids.—Inability to open the eyelids.—Pupils dilated.—Dimness of sight.—Myopia, or presbyopia.—Errors of vision.—Diplopia.—Objects seem to be much larger than they are in reality, or else of a red colour.—Objects have coloured borders, chiefly yellow.—Nocturnal blindness.—Weakness of sight, as from incipient amaurosis.

**4. Ears.**—Buzzing in the ears.—Hardness of hearing, as if stunned.

**5. Nose.**—Epistaxis.—Cramp-like pressure at the root of the nose and the zygomata.—Dryness of nose.—Nostrils sooty.—Loss of smell.

**6. Face.**—Face: cold, pale bluish, or puffed and blood-red.—Face flushed, excited; bloated; dark-red.—Twitching of muscles of face.—Distorted, bluish face, with mouth wide open.—Cramp-like pressure on the cheek-bone.—Dryness of the lips.—Cramps in the jaw.—Lock-jaw.—Heat and redness of the face.

**7. Teeth.**—Pulsative and tearing pains in teeth, from cheek to forehead, esp. after a chill in the cold air, or in the morning, and often with congestion of the head, heat and redness of the face, swelling of the gums, and spasms in the throat.—Toothache driving

to despair; in sensitive, nervous, excitable persons; causing spasmodic jerks of fingers, hands, arms, and face muscles.—Teeth feel too long.—Toothache < from cold air, morning.—Dentition.—Pulsating toothache, as from inflammation of the periosteum.—Painful drawing in a single tooth, here and there, as if a tooth were becoming pithy.—Toothache during sweat.—Tearing in the gums, with buzzing and sensation as if the teeth were loose.—Clenching of the teeth.—Grating teeth.—Teeth covered with mucus.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness in the mouth.—Salivation of a salt taste.—Sanguineous saliva.—Foam at the mouth.—Fetid exhalations from the mouth, perceptible to the patient.—Heat and numbness of the tongue, as if it had been burned.—Tongue dry, and loaded with a brownish coating Redness of the tongue.—Utters inarticulate sounds.—Paralysis of the tongue.—Loss of speech.

**9. Throat.**—Dryness and burning heat of the throat.—Stinging dryness of fauces.—Constriction in the throat, and inability to swallow liquids.—Elongation of the uvula.

**10. Appetite.**—Loss of taste.—Bulimy, with violent thirst, with inability to swallow.—Thirst with drinking but little at a time.—Dread of drinking.—Hiccough, esp. after a meal (with spasms and rumbling in the abdomen).—After a meal, headache, intoxication, great anguish, and sadness.—After drinking, convulsions.

**11. Stomach.**—Nausea, on pressing the epigastrium.—Bitter eructations.—Retching and vomiting, with cutting pains which extort cries.—Vomiting and retching after coughing.—Aqueous vomiting, with vertigo.—Vomiting of mucus (sanguineous) and of blood, of a deep red, sometimes with convulsions, choking, pains in the pit of stomach, great exhaustion, and coldness in the limbs.—Vomiting of aliments, immediately after a meal, and sometimes with violent pain at the pit of the stomach.—Cramps (colic) in the stomach in periodical attacks, and > by vomiting.—Painful sensitiveness of the epigastrium to the touch.—Inflammation of the stomach, with burning pain.

**12. Abdomen.**—Dull pains in the hepatic region.—Abdomen tight, inflated, painful when touched.—Cramp-like pains in the abdomen, and cuttings, sometimes accompanied by vomitings, pains in the head, and cries.—Shootings in the umbilical region, on walking and

breathing.—Pain, as from excoriation in the abdominal muscles, on coughing.—Spasms and rumbling in the abdomen, with hiccough.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation.—Frequent want to evacuate, with scanty and unfrequent relief.—Watery diarrhoea.—Painless diarrhoea.—Mucous diarrhoea.—Diarrhoea of lying-in women.—The stool is small in size.—Involuntary evacuations, from paralysis of the sphincter ani.—Hæmorrhoids; profusely bleeding.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Retention of urine, with pressure in the bladder.—Retention of urine in child-bed.—Frequent want to make water, with scanty emission.—Urine copious and clear, like water.—Involuntary emission of urine, as from paralysis of the bladder.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Increase of sexual desire, lascivious; exposes his person.—Impotence.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Lascivious, uncovers sexual parts.—Lascivious furor, without modesty.—Excited sexual desire without excited fancy.—Catamenia more abundant.—Suppression of the catamenia.—Suppressed lochia.—Spasms of pregnant women, esp. during parturition.—Puerperal fever.—Metrorrhagia, of a bright-coloured blood.—Metrorrhagia, the blood pale, with convulsions.—During the catamenia, delirium, flux of urine, sweat and convulsive trembling.—Before the catamenia, hysterical cramps and fits of laughter.—During the menses, convulsive trembling of the hands and feet; severe headache; profuse perspiration.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Catarrh, with accumulation of mucus in the larynx and in the trachea, rendering the speech and the voice indistinct.—Constant cough when lying down, which ceases on rising up.—Fits of coughing, as in the whooping-cough.—Cramp-like cough at night, esp. when lying down, sometimes with redness of the face, and vomiting of mucus.—The cough is < at night (after midnight), when at rest, during sleep, in the cold air, from eating and drinking.—Dry, shaking, sobbing cough, with pain, as of excoriation, in the abdominal muscles.—Dry, spasmodic cough at night (in old persons) from continuous tickling in the throat (as if the palate or uvula were too long).—Greenish expectoration with the cough.—Cough, with expectoration of blood, and convulsions.—Violent spasmodic cough; short consecutive coughs, caused by a tickling sensation in the throat, as if some mucus were lodged in it; during the day, expectoration of saltish-tasting mucus,



or of bright-red blood, mixed with clots.—Hæmoptysis, blood bright-red with spasms.—Hæmoptysis of drunkards.

**18. Chest.**—Slow, rattling breathing.—Oppression, and embarrassed and rattling respiration.—Pressure on r. side of chest, with great anxiety and shortness of breath, on going up stairs.—Spasms in the chest, with shortness of breath, which forces the patient to bend forward.—Shootings in the sides of the chest.—(Inflammation of the lungs.)

**19. Heart.**—Pressure, tightness, and anxiety in precordial region.—Oppression of heart with transient stitches.—Tearing, sticking in heart.—Violent stitch in precordial region.—Soreness in spots to l. of nipple alternating with stitches.—Soreness, tightness of heart region.—Heart's action violent; tremulous; irregular.—Palpitation, unable to move body without greatest anxiety; apprehension of suffocation, or swooning; unquenchable thirst in morning; frequent copious discharge of limpid urine.—Pulse: full, hard, strong; rapid, intermitting; slow, small; scarcely perceptible.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Tettery spots on the nape of the neck.—Pains in the back, and esp. in the lumbar region, with swelling of the feet.—Lancinations in the loins, and shoulder-blades.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Trembling of the arms and of the hands, esp. in evening, after movement.—Painful numbness and stiffness of hands.—Swelling of hands.—Fists clenched, with retraction of the thumbs (in convulsive fits).—Carphologia (picking of the bed cover or of the face).—Fingers look and feel too thick.—Hands slightly paralysed.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Painful cramps in the (anterior part of the) thighs, and calves of the legs, which contract the legs.—Gangrenous spots and vesicles on the legs.—Stiffness and lassitude in the joint of the knee.—Coldness and swelling of the feet.—Contraction of the toes when walking and ascending.

**24. Generalities.**—Incisive tearing, and dull pulling in the limbs and joints.—Limbs, cold, trembling and numbed.—Convulsive movements and shaking of some of the limbs, or of the whole body, sometimes on making the slightest effort to swallow liquid.—Spasms and convulsions (with watery diarrhœa).—Jerking of the feet and of the hands.—Epileptic fits, sometimes with bluish colour and puffing of the face, involuntary emission of urine, foaming at the mouth,

drawing back of the thumbs, sensation of hunger and of gnawing at the pit of the stomach, eyes prominent, cries, grinding of the teeth, &c.—Epileptic convulsions, alternately with attacks of cerebral congestion (apoplectic fit).—Convulsions resembling St. Vitus' dance.—Convulsions with cries, great anguish, oppression of the chest and loss of consciousness.—After the epileptic convulsions, profound sleep, with snoring.—Uncommon sinking of strength.—Fainting fits (repeated attacks).—Great weakness and debility.—Sensation of levitation; as if walking on and through air.—Paralysis.—Jerking of the tendons (subsultus).—The majority of, and the principal symptoms, manifest themselves after eating or drinking, as well as in the evening.

**25. Skin.**—Skin dry and rough.—Hot, dry, brittle skin.—Miliary eruption.—Eruption of dry pimples, like confluent small-pox.—Brownish (or gangrenous) spots on the body, from time to time (as in typhus).—Frequent, large furunculi.—Spots and gangrenous vesicles on different parts.—Rash from the abuse of Belladonna.—Bleeding of ulcers.

**26. Sleep.**—Somnolency, like coma vigil.—Retarded sleep, or sleeplessness caused by excessive nervous excitement, or by great anguish, sometimes with convulsions and starts.—Nightly sleeplessness.—Child sobs and cries in sleep without waking.—Profound, comatose sleep, with convulsions and involuntary movements of the limbs, esp. the hands.—When sleeping, carphologia; or smiling countenance; or starts with fright.

**27. Fever.**—Shuddering from head to foot.—Burning heat of the body, and esp. of the head.—Fever, with fits of epilepsy, great weakness, flames before the eyes, and congestion in the head, quartan or quotidian type.—Pulse quick (full hard), with swelling of the veins (arteries).—Universal coldness over the whole body, with heat of face, ascending from the feet.—Nightly coldness, extending over the back from the small of the back.—Heat in the evening, with thirst (congestion of blood to the head), and putrid taste.—Debilitating perspiration during sleep.—Cold, sour-smelling perspiration.—Perspiration, principally on the legs.

## 036 – IGNATIA

Depressão que se instala após mágoa, contrariedade ou esgotamento nervoso. Após amor não correspondido. Há um esgotamento físico e mental que floresceu por via de uma mágoa longamente implantada. Chora por tudo e por nada. Pesar silencioso.

É inconstante, tem falta de poder de decisão, impaciente e quezilento. A menor contradição, crítica ou contrariedade, encoleriza-o, facto de que se arrepende em seguida.

O seu humor é subtil e a consciência moral refinada.

O paciente está angustiado, não consegue falar, exprimir-se com a clareza necessária. Desejo de solidão.

Suspira de forma involuntária e tem uma sensação de vazio, de fraqueza na boca do estômago. Boceja constantemente. Bocejos violentos.

O seu humor é mudável, caprichoso, passa bruscamente da maior das tristezas à maior das alegrias, num abrir e fechar de olhos do riso às lágrimas. Quando está de bom humor, pode dizer-se que o seu estado geral é bom, mas qualquer emoção o afecta e agrava. Ofende-se com facilidade.

Espasmos ou convulsões originadas por medo ou por outras emoções.

Insónia por pesar e contrariedades.

Aversão ao fumo do cigarro. Não suporta fumar ou estar num local com fumo.

Sensibilidade-Nervosismo-Emotividade. Hipersensibilidade. Chora por tudo e por nada. Chorar melhora-a. Humor variável; ri e chora. Tristeza. Depressão. Suspiros involuntários. Remói os seus pensamentos. Não suporta a lembrança de de choques e mágoas passadas. Convém aos estados mórbidos provocados por mágoas. Desgosto de amor. Transtornos por desgosto de amor. Ciúme. Cólera. Cólera que alterna com alegria e contentamento. Precipitação a falar e na acção. Deseja chamar a atenção. Paradoxos, v.g. – uma refeição pesada e condimentada é muito mais bem tolerada que uma do tipo leve ou vegetariana.

Hipersensível à dor.

Dores vivas que ocorrem em pequenas superfícies bem delimitadas e retornam sensivelmente à mesma hora. São erráticas, contraditórias, paradoxais.

Doenças que aparecem depois de más notícias, mágoas duradouras, vexações e mortificações. Problemas que surgem sempre à mesma hora.

Febre sem sede, que agrava estando coberto.

O paciente tem sede e a face vermelha durante os calafrios, melhorando pelo calor externo.

Dor de cabeça congestiva, pressiva, em regra só de um lado, que melhora desde que deitado sobre o lado doloroso e termina sempre por abundante emissão de urina. O paciente tem a sensação como se um prego estivesse enterrado na parte lateral do crânio.

Enxaqueca que tem a sua origem em determinados odores, nomeadamente pelo fumo do cigarro.

Suores faciais, numa parte do rosto bem delimitada, enquanto come.

A cor do rosto modifica-se no estado de repouso.

Sensação de aperto faríngeo, como se uma bola subisse e a estrangulasse, agravando por qualquer emoção ou contrariedade. Globus histericus.

Sensação de fome com notável fraqueza ao nível da boca do estômago, que não melhora comendo.

Náuseas que melhoram ao comer.

Dispepsia paradoxal. O doente ingere uma refeição indigesta ou pesada e sente-se bem, enquanto que uma refeição leve ou de regime o deixam marcadamente doente.

Dor aguda quando defeca, acentuando-se no caso das fezes serem moles. Queda do recto.

Hemorroidas dolorosas que melhoram caminhando. Saem com as fezes, havendo que fazer com que reentrem.

Diarreia de carácter emotivo, por contrariedade, medo, mágoa ou emoção.

Prisão de ventre em viagem, com necessidade imperiosa de defecar.

Tosse seca, em espasmos. Quanto mais tosse, mais vontade tem de tossir.

Desejo sexual com impotência.

Frigidez e esterilidade.

Taquicardia como consequência de emoções, medo, mágoas ou contrariedades.

AGRAVAÇÃO: pela mágoa e emoções; pelo frio; pelo contacto; pelos odores violentos; pelo fumo do tabaco; pelo café; pelo álcool.

MELHORA: pelo calor; pela pressão forte; caminhando; engolindo.

## A

Especialy suited to nervous temperament; women of a sensitive, easily excited nature; dark hair and skin but mild disposition, quick to percieve, rapid in execution. In striking contrast with the fair complexion, yielding, lachrymose, but slow and indecisive, Pulsatilla. The remedy of great contradictions: the roaring in ears > by music; the piles > when walking; sore throat feels > when swallowing; empty feeling in stomach not > by eating; cough < the more he coughs; cough on standing still during a walk (Ast. fl.); spasmodic laughter from grief; sexual desire with impotency; *thirst during a chill*, no thirst during the fever; the color changes in the face when at rest. Mental conditions rapidly, in an almost incredibly short time, change from joy to sorrow, from laughing to weeping (Coff., Croc., Nux m.); **moody**. *Persons mentally and physically exhausted by long-concentrated grief*. *Involuntary sighing* (Lach.);

with a weak, empty feeling at pit of stomach; not > by eating (Hydr., Sep.). Bad effects of anger, grief, or disappointed love (Cal. p., Hyos.); broods in solitude over imaginary trouble. Desire to be alone. Finely sensitive mood, delicate consciousness. Inconstant, impatient, irresolute, quarrelsome. Amiable in disposition if feeling well, but easily disturbed by very slight emotion; *easily offended*. The slightest fault finding or contradiction excites anger, and this makes him angry with himself. Children, when reprimanded, scolded, or sent to bed, get sick or have convulsions in sleep. Ill effects, from bad news; from vexation with reserved displeasure; from suppressed mental sufferings; of shame and mortification (Staph.). Headache, as if a nail was driven out through the side, relieved by lying on it. (Coff., Nux, Thuja). **Cannot bear tobacco**; smoking, or being in tobacco smoke, produces or aggravates headache. In talking or chewing, bites inside of cheek. Sweat on the face on a small spot only while eating. Oversensitiveness to pain (Coff., Cham.). Constipation; from carriage riding; of a paralytic origin; with *excessive urging, felt more in upper abdomen* (Ver.); with great pain, dreads to go to the closet; in women who are habitual coffee drinkers. Prolapsus ani from moderate straining at stool, stooping or lifting (Nit. ac., Pod., Ruta); < when the stool is loose. Haemorrhoids: prolapse with every stool, have to be replaced; *sharp stitches shoot up the rectum* (Nit. a.); < for hours after stool (Rat., Sulph.). Twitchings, jerkings, even spasms of single limbs or whole body, when falling asleep. Pain in small, circumscribed spots. Fever: red face during chill (Fer.); chill, *with thirst during chill only*; > by external heat; heat *without thirst*, < by covering (> by covering, Nux). Complaints return at precisely the same hour. Ignatia bears the same relation to the diseases of women that Nux does to sanguine, bilious men. There are many more Ignatia persons in North America than Nux vomica persons - Hering.

**Relations.** - Incompatible: Coff., Nux, Tab. The bad effects of Ign. are antidoted by Puls.

**Aggravation.** - From tobacco, coffee, brandy contact, motion, strong odors, mental emotions, grief.

**Amelioration.** - Warmth, hard pressure (Cinch.); swallowing; walking.

## B

Produces a marked hyperæsthesia of all the senses, and a tendency to clonic spasms. Mentally, *the emotional element is uppermost, and co-ordination of function is interfered with*. Hence, it is one of the chief remedies for hysteria. It is especially adapted to the nervous temperament-women of sensitive, easily excited nature, dark, mild disposition, quick to perceive, rapid in execution. Rapid change of mental and physical condition, opposite to each other. Great contradictions. Alert, nervous, apprehensive, rigid, trembling patients who suffer acutely in mind or body, at the same time made worse by drinking coffee. The *superficial and erratic character* of its symptoms is most characteristic. *Effects of grief and worry*. Cannot bear tobacco. Pain is small, circumscribed spots (*Oxal ac*). *The plague*. Hiccough and hysterical vomiting.

**Mind.**--Changeable mood; introspective; silently brooding. Melancholic, sad, tearful. Not communicative. *Sighing and sobbing*. After shocks, grief, disappointment.

**Head.**--Feels hollow, heavy; *worse, stooping*. Headache as if a nail were driven out through the side. Cramp-like pain over root of nose. Congestive headaches following anger or grief; *worse, smoking or smelling tobacco*, inclines head forward.

**Eyes.**--*Asthenopia*, with spasms of lids and neuralgic pain about eyes (*Nat m*). Flickering zigzags.

**Face.**--*Twitching of muscles* of face and lips. Changes color when at rest.

**Mouth.**--*Sour taste*. Easily bites inside of cheeks. Constantly full of saliva. Toothache; worse after drinking coffee and smoking.

**Throat.**--Feeling of a lump in throat that cannot be swallowed. Tendency to choke, globus hystericus. Sore throat; stitches when not swallowing; better, eating something solid. Stitches between acts of

swallowing. Stitches extend to ear (*Hep*). Tonsils inflamed, swollen, with small ulcers. *Follicular tonsillitis*.

**Stomach.**--Sour eructation. All-gone feeling in stomach; *much flatulence*; hiccough. Cramps in stomach; worse slightest contact. Averse to ordinary diet; longs for great variety of indigestible articles. Craving for acid things. *Sinking in stomach, relieved by taking a deep breath*.

**Abdomen.**--Rumbling in bowels. Weak feeling in upper abdomen. Throbbing in abdomen (*Aloe; Sang*). Colicky, griping pains in one or both sides of abdomen.

**Rectum.**--Itching and stitching up the rectum. *Prolapse*. Stools pass with difficulty; *painful constriction of anus after stool*. Stitches in hæmorrhoids during cough. Diarrhœa from fright. Stitches from anus deep into rectum. Hæmorrhage and pain; worse when stool is loose. *Pressure as of a sharp instrument from within outward*.

**Urine.**--Profuse, watery (*Phos ac*).

**Respiratory.**--Dry, spasmodic cough in quick successive shocks. Spasm of glottis (*Calc*). Reflex coughs. Coughing increases the desire to cough. *Much sighing*. Hollow spasmodic cough, worse in the evening, little expectoration, leaving pain in trachea.

**Female.**--Menses, *black*, too early, too profuse, or scanty. During menses great languor, with spasmodic pains in stomach and abdomen. Feminine sexual frigidity. Suppression from grief.

**Extremities.**--Jerking of limbs. Pain in tendo-Achillis and calf. Ulcerative pain in soles.

**Sleep.**--Very light. Jerking of limbs on going to sleep. Insomnia from grief, cares, with itching of arms and violent yawning. Dreams continuing a long time; troubling him.

**Fever.**--Chill, with thirst; not relieved by external heat. During fever, itching; nettle-rash all over body.

**Skin.**--Itching, nettle-rash. Very sensitive to draught of air. Excoriation, especially around vagina and mouth.



**Modalities.**--*Worse*, in the morning, open air, after meals, *coffee*, smoking, liquids, external warmth. *Better*, while eating, change of position.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Zinc*; *Kali phos*; *Sep*; *Cimicif*. *Panacea arvensis*--Poor man's Mercury--(Sensitiveness over gastric region with hunger but an aversion to food).

Complementary: *Nat mur*.

Incompatible: *Coffea*; *Nux*; *Tabac*.

Antidotes: *Puls*; *Cham*; *Cocc*.

**Dose.**--Sixth, to 200th potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Abdomen, distended. Anger, effects of. Anus, affections of. Anxiety. Appetite, disordered. Back, weakness of. Catalepsy. Change of Life. Chorea. Clavus. Convulsions. Croup. Debility. Dentition. Depression of Spirits. Diphtheria. Dysmenorrhœa. Epilepsy. Fainting. Fear, effects of. Flatulence; obstructed. Glands, enlargement of. Hæmorrhoids. Headache. Heart, affections of. Hiccough. Hysteria. Hysterical-joint. Intermittent fever. Locomotor ataxy. Melancholia. Numbness. Œsophagus. Paralysis. Phlyctenular ophthalmia. Proctalgia. Rectum, prolapse of. Rheumatic fever. Sciatica. Sensitiveness. Sinking. Sleep, disordered. Spinal irritation. Tenesmus. Throat, sore. Toothache. Tremors. Urine, abnormal. Vagina, spasm of. Voice, lost. Yawning.*

**Characteristics.**—In order to obtain a proper understanding of the power and place of *Ignatia* it is necessary to get rid of two prevalent erroneous ideas. The first of these is that *Ign.* is a remedy for hysteria

and nothing else; and the second is that it is the only remedy ever required in cases of hysteria. One minor inconvenience attending these notions is, that patients have become very shy of the drug, and resent having it prescribed for them, thinking that their doctor deems them hysterical if he does prescribe it. The recent outbreak of plague in the East has recalled the fact that *Ign.* has earned a reputation as curative even in that disease. Honigberger relates that it was a common plan when plague was raging in Constantinople for people to wear a bean attached to a string as a prophylactic; he administered "minute doses" of it to patients affected with plague with the best success. Later on he himself caught the disease in India, and cured himself with the same remedy (*H. W.*, xxxiii. 51). In intermittent fever it is the only remedy that will cure certain cases. In the early part of my homœopathic career I astonished myself once by curing rapidly with *Ign.* (prescribed at first as an intercurrent remedy) a severe case of rheumatic fever, which had been making no progress under *Bryonia*, &c. The mental symptoms called for *Ign.*, and along with these the inflammation of the joints, as well as the fever, disappeared under its action. The seeds of *Ign.* contain a larger proportion of *Strychnia* than those of *Nux vomica*, and the great differences in the characteristic features of the two medicines prove the wisdom of considering medicines apart from their so-called "active" principles. There are many activities in plants besides the alkaloids they may contain, and these are often the determining factors of the drug's specific action. It is in the mental sphere that the majority of the keynote symptoms of *Ign.* are developed. "Although its positive effects," says Hahnemann (*M. M. P.*), "have a great resemblance to those of *Nux v.* (which indeed might be inferred from the botanical relationship of these two plants) yet there is a great difference in their therapeutic employment. The emotional disposition of patients for whom *Ign.* is serviceable differs widely from that of those for whom *Nux v.* is of use. *Ign.* is not suitable for persons or patients in whom anger, eagerness, or violence is predominant; but for those who are subject to rapid alternations of gaiety and disposition to weep, or other characteristic emotional states, provided always that the other corporeal morbid symptoms resemble those that this drug can produce." Guernsey thus depicts the *Ign.* state of mind: "Any one suffering from suppressed or deep grief, with long-drawn sighs, much sobbing, &c.; also much unhappiness, cannot sleep, entirely absorbed in grief; for recent grief at the loss of a friend; affections of the mind in general, particularly if actuated by grief; sadness; hopelessness; hysterical variableness; fantastic illusions." To this list fixed ideas may be added, and desire

to be alone. *Ign.* covers many of the effects of grief, especially if recent. I once gave instant relief with *Ign.* 30 in the case of a lady who had just heard of her brother's death (not unexpected), and who complained of an intense pain in the head just over the root of the nose. The consequences of worry, or a worrying state of mind, no less than grief, call for *Ign.*—an introverted state of mind. The special indication of *Ign.* in cases of hysteria is the rapid alternation of moods. Uncontrollable laughter alternating with outbursts of tears. Laughs when she ought to be serious. Sensitive, impressionable. This condition with the characteristic globus hystericus (a lump rises from the stomach into throat as if she would choke; she swallows it down but it constantly returns; < by drinking water) unmistakably indicate *Ign.* Nervous twitchings and even convulsions also occur. Distortion of the facial muscles whenever the patient attempts to speak. Pains rapidly alternate in character and are excessive. Exaggerated and outlandish symptoms. Rapid alternation of effects is one of the leading features of the drug; also paradoxicalness. *Ign.* has cured many cases of diphtheric and other sore throats, when the pain has been > by swallowing. In the fever of *Ign.*, the thirst occurs during the chill and in no other stage. This is a very unlikely condition, and no other remedy has it. Empty retching is > by eating. Suddenness is another note of the *Ign.* effects. Sudden loss of function in any organ. There are many bodily conditions not associated with mental disturbance that require *Ign.*; for it must always be borne in mind that the *absence* of any particular characteristic of a drug is no *contraindication* to its use provided other indications are sufficiently pronounced. *Ign.* will cure many painful conditions of the anus and rectum, including piles and prolapse when characterised by "sharp stitching pain shooting up the rectum"; or "constricting pain at anus < after stool, > whilst sitting." Pressure as of a sharp instrument from within outward is a characteristic. "Headache as if a nail were driven out through the side of the head, > by lying on it." Pains 2 change their locality, come gradually and abate suddenly, or come and go suddenly. Headaches terminate with a profuse flow of urine. In dentition it is frequently called for. It has cured hydrocephalus from sudden metastasis from bowels to brain during dentition, with sudden pallor, delirium, rolling of head, difficult swallowing; convulsive movements of eyes and lids. The eye symptoms are also noteworthy. It has cured many cases of inflammatory affections, especially with intense photophobia and nervous excitement; also asthenopia with spasms of lids and neuralgic pains. *Ign.* is one of the remedies which have "goneness." or sinking at the stomach, in a very pronounced degree. It often occurs in the night, keeping the patient

awake. With this there is a disposition to sigh. Sometimes a feeling as if the stomach were relaxed. There is regurgitation of food. Hiccough < by eating, or smoking, or emotional disturbances (especially in children); empty retching > by eating; vomiting at night of food taken in evening. Hysterical vomiting. Sour saliva and sour taste in mouth. Toothache, < after a meal, not so bad whilst eating—another paradoxical condition. The facial expression of *Ign.* is one of deadly pallor, or it may be flushed at times. There are twitchings of individual muscles of eyelids or mouth, and fluttering in chest, and in smaller muscles of body; heart flutters and rises in chest, causing choking and oppression; it seems to rise and fall as she attempts to sleep. Convulsions, spasms from fright. The child stiffens out and bends backward. Half-unconscious state, thumbs clenched, face blue. Cramps and spasms are prevalent as with *Nux.* The dysmenorrhœa in which *Ign.* is indicated has labour-like bearing-down in hypogastrium, > by pressure; by lying down; by change of position. The flow is black, putrid; if profuse, clotted. Spasms and convulsions, *ending in long-drawn sighs*, are met by *Ign.* Nash relates a case of puerperal convulsions in which this feature led to a cure. There are a number of characteristic respiratory symptoms: Hysterical aphonia. Laryngismus stridulus; patient sits up in bed, hoarse, hacking cough. The characteristic cough of *Ign.* is an irritable and irritating cough: the longer the cough lasts the more the irritation to cough increases. Kent describes it as: "Hack, hack-ety-hack, ending in sobbing." Cough every time he stands still during a walk. Hollow, spasmodic cough as from sulphur fumes. Cough as from inspired feathery dust. Sensations of formication and numbness are very general. Pains are apt to be in small circumscribed spots. The fever characters are: Thirst during cold spell only. Red face during chill. Chill > by external heat (wraps, stove). External chilliness and internal heat. As soon as heat commences must be uncovered (opp. *Nux*). Sensation as if sweat would break out but does not. Sweats: when eating; cold at times, generally warm; sometimes sour. *Ign.* is one of the chilly medicines like *Nux*, *Caps.*, *Ars.* Cold < and warmth > (except in the last stage of fever). Rest > the pains; and so does change of position. Lying down >. Lying on side < headache; lying on painful side > headache. Sitting > anal and many other symptoms. < By stooping, walking, standing. < From slight touch; > from hard pressure. Soft pressure > headache. Slightest touch < stomach pains; cramps in uterus; tenderness of scalp and region of pylorus. There is great aversion to tobacco, which < many symptoms. Aversion to warm food, meat, alcohol. Desire for sour things; for bread, especially rye bread. < From emotion; from sweets; coffee; strong

smells; from ascarides; when yawning. > From changing position; while eating; from eructation; when taking an inspiration; from swallowing. *Ign.* acts rapidly, and the duration of its action, according to Hahnemann, is short. "It is best administered in the morning if there is no hurry. When given shortly before bedtime it is apt to cause too much restlessness at night." It is adapted to the sensitive, excitable, nervous temperament; women of a sensitive, easily excited nature; dark hair and skin, but mild disposition; quick to perceive, rapid to execute. *Ign.* has been called the "feminine" of the "masculine" *Nux. B.* Simmons defines the place of *Ign.* in sciatica thus: "Lancinating, cutting pains, beating, bursting pains, < in winter, > in summer, chilliness with thirst, flushes of heat, chiefly face, without thirst." The limb is swollen and thigh knotty, and she cannot get up or lie down without pain; generally left side.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Puls. (chief antidote); Arn., Camph., Cham., Coccul., Coff. *It antidotes:* Brandy, coffee, chamomile tea, tobacco, Selen., Zinc. *Compatible:* Ars., Bell., Calc., Chi., Lyc., Nux, Puls., Rhus t., Sep., Sulph., Zinc. *Incompatible:* Coffea, Tabac., Nux (sometimes). *Compare:* Croc. (irresistible fits of laughter; rapidly alternating mental states); Lyc. (sinking sensation at night, preventing sleep canine hunger at night; also Chi.); Sep. (sinking, gone sensation with *Ign.* it is attended with sighing); Phos. ac., Gels., Coloc. (grief Phos. ac., especially for chronic condition); Asaf., Asar. (nervous persons); Ars., Nux (fevers; > from external warmth). In difficult swallowing of liquids, Bell., Caust., Cin., Hyo., Lach., Lyc., Pho. Globus hystericus, Lach., Lyc., Plumb. Piles (> sitting, *Ign.*—< sitting, Lyc., Thuj., Phos. ac.). Piles during menses, Lach., Collins., Puls., Sul. Worry and its effects, Nux, Sul. (Sul. worried by trifles). Laughter when ought to be serious, Anac., Pho. Sadness, Puls. (*Ign.* hides her grief, Puls. shows it). Prolapsus ani, Pod. Jealousy, Apis, Hyo. Disappointed love, Phos. ac. > From hard pressure hollow cough as from sulphur fumes, Chi. Laryngismus, Gels. Headache ending in copious flow of clear limpid urine, Gels., Aco., Sil., Ver. Worms, Cin. In functional paralysis from fatigue, emotions, or worms, Stan., Coccul., Pho. Hysteria, Cupr., Plat., Hyo., Asaf., Mosch. (faints easily), Valer., Nux mosch. Spasms in delicate women, Bell. (but Bell. has bright red face, shining eyes, hot head, fever: *Ign.* has no fever with spasms), Hyo. (Hyo. has unconsciousness, *Ign.* not). *Sudden* effects of emotions, Opium (very similar, but Op. has dark red, bloated face), Glon. (in the convulsions of Glon. the fingers spread out widely, also Secal.), Ver., Cupr., Cham. In uterine spasms, Coccul., Cham., Mag. mur., Act. r.

Hiccough (Ign. < by eating, smoking, emotions), Hyo. (after operations on abdomen), Stram. and Ver. (after hot drinks), Ars. and Puls. (after cold drinks), Teucr. (children, after nursing). Nervous cough, the more he coughs the more annoying the irritation, Apis. Sadness, indifference, profound melancholy, Tarent. (Ign. introverted state of mind; Trnt. cunning attempts to feign paroxysms and wild dancing, no paroxysms if no observers). Chorea; eye symptoms, Agar. Extreme sensitiveness to pain; flushing of one or other cheek, Cham. Ear symptoms, Phos. (Ign. hard of hearing except to human voice; Pho. exact opposite, over-sensitiveness to ordinary sounds, deaf to voice). Nervous women, Mg. c., Mg. m. Tears, fevers, Nat. m. (Nat. m. is the *chronic* of Ign.). Teste places Ign. in his Ipec. group: Nausea and vomiting; reversed peristalsis; congestive headaches and engorgements resulting from vomiting; tenesmus; intermittent fevers are the leading characteristics of the group.

**Causation.**—Grief. Fright. Worry. Disappointed love. Jealousy. Old spinal injuries.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Taciturn, with continuous sad thoughts; still, serious melancholy, with moaning.—Sadness and concentrated sorrow, with sighing.—Irresolution; anxious to do now this, now that.—Impatience.—Strong disposition to be frightened.—Morose and discontented humour, and involuntary reflections on painful and disagreeable things.—Intolerance of noise.—Effrontery.—Tenderness of disposition and of conscience.—Inconstancy.—Alternation of foolish gaiety and tearful sadness.—Laconic speech.—Great weakness of memory.—Love of solitude.—Anguish, esp. in the morning on waking, or at night, sometimes with palpitation of the heart.—Lachrymose and apathetic humour, with dread of exertion.—Inclination to grief, without saying anything about it.—Changeable disposition; jesting and laughing, changing to sadness, with shedding of tears (hysteria).—Despair of being cured.—The least contradiction excites rage and passion, with redness of face.—Fearfulness, timidity.—Anger, followed by quiet grief and sorrow.—Fear of robbers at night.—Cries, and complete discouragement, at the least provocation.

**2. Head.**—Vertigo; with sparks before the eyes.—Great heaviness of the head, as if it were full of blood.—Pressive headache, esp. above the root of the nose, and often accompanied by inclination to vomit, < or > by stooping.—Stinging pain, from within to without in the

forehead.—Cramp-like pressure on the forehead and occiput, with obscuration of sight, redness of the face, and weeping.—Painful sensation of expansion in the head, as if the cranium were going to burst, esp. when conversing, reading, or listening to another.—Pain, as from a bruise in the head, esp. in the morning, on waking.—The headaches are < by coffee, brandy, tobacco-smoke, noise, strong smell, from reading and writing; from the sunlight; from moving the eyes; > when changing the position and when lying on the painful side.—Headaches with zigzags before the sight.—Skin across forehead feels drawn, with a lost and drowsy feeling, and thousands of stars float before sight.—Headache, as if a nail were driven into the brain; or out through the side of the head; > when lying on painful side.—Pressive headache in the forehead and vertex.—Piercing and shooting tearings, deep in the brain and forehead, > by lying down.—Pressive, pulsative headache.—Trembling of the head.—Throwing of the head backwards (during spasms); > by heat.—Falling off of the hair.

**3. Eyes.**—Pressure on the eyes, sometimes, as if sand had been introduced into them.—Inflammation of the eyes.—Redness of the eyes.—Acrid tears in the eyes during the day; agglutination of the eyelids during the night.—Lachrymation, esp. in the brightness of the sun.—Swelling in the upper lid, with enlargement of the (bluish) veins; the eyelid is turned upward.—Inflammation of the upper part of the eyeball as far as it is covered by the upper lid.—Convulsive movements of the eyes, and of the eyelids.—Fixed look, with dilated pupils.—Photophobia.—Sight confused, as if directed through a mist.—Flickering zigzags (and stars) before the eyes.

**4. Ears.**—Swelling of the parotids, with shooting pain.—Redness and burning heat in one of the ears.—Hardness of hearing; except for the human voice.—Itching in the ears.—Noise before the ear, as from a strong wind.—Worry takes away hearing and intensifies the noises.

**5. Nose.**—Itching in the nose.—Nostrils excoriated and ulcerated, with swelling of the nose.—Epistaxis.—Stoppage of one nostril; dry coryza, with dull headache, and excessive nervous excitement.—Dryness of the nose.

**6. Face.**—Face pale, red, or blue, or earth-coloured and wan.—Alternate redness and paleness of the face.—Clay-coloured, sunken face, with blue margins around the eyes.—Perspiration on the face alone.—Redness and burning heat in one of the cheeks (and in one ear).—Convulsive startings and distortion of the muscles of the

face.—Eruption on the face.—Lips dry, cracked, and bleeding.—Pain, as of excoriation, in the internal surface of the upper lip.—Scabs on the commissuræ of the lips, and on the lips.—Pains in the submaxillary glands.—Convulsive jerking of the corners of the mouth.—Ulceration of one of the corners of the mouth.—Spasmodic clenching of the jaws (lock-jaw).

**7. Teeth.**—Odontalgia, as if the teeth (the molars) were broken.—Looseness of the teeth.—Toothache towards the end of a meal, < after its conclusion.—Difficult dentition, with convulsions.

**8. Mouth.**—Inflammation and redness of the mouth, and of the palate.—Constant secretion of mucus, or accumulation of acid saliva in the mouth.—Aptness to bite the tongue, on one side posteriorly, when chewing or speaking.—Moist tongue, loaded with a white coating.—Stitches in palate, extending to the ear.—Foam at the mouth.—Voice weak and tremulous.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, as if there were a plug in it, when not swallowing.—Palate red and inflamed, with a sensation as if what is swallowed passed over a burning and excoriated tumour.—Shootings in the throat, extending sometimes to the ear, chiefly when not swallowing.—When swallowing sensation as if one swallowed over a lump, causing soreness and a cracking noise.—Inflammation, swelling, and induration of the tonsils, with small ulcers.—Impeded deglutition (of drinks).—Constriction of the gullet, with sobbing risings.—Pain in the submaxillary glands when moving the neck.

**10. Appetite.**—Repugnance to food and drink, esp. to milk, meat, cooked victuals, and tobacco-smoke.—Want of appetite, and speedy satiety.—Insidious taste, like chalk, in the mouth.—Weakness and difficulty of digestion.—Sour taste in the mouth.—Bitter and putrid taste of food, esp. of beer.—Repugnance to, or strong desire for, acid things.—Dislike to wine and brandy.—Painful inflation of the abdomen after a meal.—Feeling of hunger in the evening, which prevents one going to sleep.—Desire for different things, which are disregarded when obtained.—Food has no taste.—Milk taken in the morning leaves an after-taste for a long time.—After smoking, hiccough, nausea, sweat, and colic.

**11. Stomach.**—Regurgitation of food, or of bitter serous matter.—Hiccough from smoking.—Hiccough, always after eating or drinking.—Acid risings.—Nausea, with agitation and anguish.—Vomiting of food, even at night.—Vomiting of bile and



mucus.—Periodical attacks of cramp in the stomach, which disturb sleep at night, and are < by pressure on the part affected.—Dull aching or shootings in the epigastrium.—Coldness, or sensation of burning in the stomach, esp. after taking brandy.—Sensation of emptiness, and of weakness, in the epigastrium.—Sensation of weakness (sinking) in the pit of the stomach.—Heaviness and pressure in the pit of the stomach.—Fulness and swelling in the epigastrium.—Painful sensitiveness of the pit of the stomach to the touch.

**12. Abdomen.**—Sensation of fulness and inflation of the hypochondria, with difficulty of respiration.—Pain in the l. hypochondrium, < by pressure, and by walking.—Shooting sensation of burning and pressure, or swelling and hardness in the region of the spleen.—Expansive pain in the abdomen, as if the intestines were going to burst.—Inflation of the abdomen.—The flatulence presses on the bladder.—Cutting pains in the umbilical region.—Spasmodic pains, cutting, stinging, like labour pains.—Violent aching in the abdomen.—Rolling sensation around the navel.—Drawing and pinching in the region of the navel.—Sensation of protrusion in the umbilical region.—The pains in the abdomen are < after taking coffee, brandy, or things sweetened with sugar.—Shootings and pinchings in the abdomen, esp. in the sides.—Periodical cramp-like pains in the abdomen.—Cramp-like pressure in the inguinal region.—Beating in the abdomen.—Borborygmi in the intestines.—Flatulent colic, esp. at night.—Sensation of weakness and trembling in the abdomen, with sighing respiration.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation from taking cold; from riding in a carriage.—Hard evacuations, with frequent ineffectual efforts.—Unsuccessful urging to stool, felt mostly in the upper intestines.—Fæces yellow, whitish, of a very large size, soft but difficult to eject.—Diarrhœa of sanguineous mucus, with rumbling in the abdomen.—Slimy evacuations, accompanied by colic.—Discharge of blood from the anus.—Prolapsus of the rectum while at stool.—Itching and tingling in the anus.—Ascarides in the rectum.—Contraction of the anus.—Contractive pain, as of excoriation, in the anus, after evacuation.—Prolapsus ani, with smarting pain, from slight pressure to stool.—Shootings from the anus high up into the rectum.—Smarting in the rectum during the loose evacuations.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Frequent and copious emission of watery urine.—Urine lemon colour.—Involuntary emission of urine.—Urgent and irresistible want to make water.—Continual want to urinate after taking coffee.—Sensation of burning and smarting in the urethra during micturition.—Itching in the fore part of the urethra.—Urging to urinate with inability.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Much itching in the genital parts, and in the penis, in the evening after lying down, removed by scratching.—Pain, as of excoriation and ulceration, on the margins of the prepuce.—Strangling sensation, and aching in the testes, esp. in the evening, after lying down.—Sweat on the scrotum.—Lasciviousness, with weakness of genital power (without erections).—Contraction of the penis; it becomes quite small.—Absence of sexual desire.—Erections, with painful uneasiness, and aching at the pubis.—Erections during every evacuation.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Catamenia premature and violent, every ten or fifteen days.—Blood of the catamenia black, of putrid odour, mixed with clots.—Metrorrhagia.—During the catamenia, heaviness, heat, and pain in the head, photophobia, colic, and contractive pains, anxiety, palpitation of the heart, and great fatigue, even to fainting.—Cramp-like and compressive pains in the region of the uterus, with fits of suffocation; pressure, and lying on the back, mitigate the pain.—Cramp in the uterus, during the catamenia.—Uterine spasms, with lancinations, or like labour pains.—Corrosive and purulent leucorrhœa, preceded by contractive pressure in the uterus.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Sensation of soreness in the larynx.—Constrictive sensation in the trachea and larynx.—Voice feeble, inability to speak loud.—Catarrh, with coryza and headache.—Cough, excited by a sensation of constriction at the fossa of the neck, as from the vapour of sulphur.—Hollow spasmodic cough, caused in the evening from a sensation of vapour or dust in the pit of the throat; in the morning, from a tickling above the pit of the stomach, with expectoration in the evening difficult, tasting and smelling like old catarrh. (Whooping-cough).—Obstinate nocturnal cough.—Dry cough, sometimes with fluent coryza.—Cough, continuing equally day and night.—The longer he coughs the more the irritation to cough increases.—Dry, hoarse cough.—Spasmodic shaking cough.—Short cough, as from a feather in the throat,

becoming stronger from repetition (the more he coughs, the more he wants to).—Hoarse dry cough, excited by a tickling above the stomach.

**18. Chest.**—Desire to draw a long breath.—Slow breathing.—Difficulty of respiration, and oppression of the chest, esp. at night (after midnight).—Oppressed breathing, alternating with convulsions.—Difficult respiration, as if hindered by a weight upon the chest.—Shortness of breath when walking, and cough as soon as one stands still.—Sighing respiration.—Feeling of suffocation on running.—Aching of the chest.—Constriction of the chest.—Shootings in the chest and in the sides, excited by flatulency (flatulent colic).

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation of the heart at night, with shootings in the heart, or else in the morning on waking, as well as when meditating, and during repose.—Throbbing in the chest.—Sticking in precordial region on expiration.—Cardiac hyperæsthesia.—Anxious feeling in precordia; sinking sensation and emptiness at stomach; constriction, with anxiety and disposition to cry.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Stiffness of the nape of the neck.—Stitches in the small of the back; in the nape of the neck.—Aching pain in the glands of the neck.—Enlarged glands (painless), like nodosities, in the neck.—Pain in the os sacrum in the morning, when lying on the back.—Violent sacral pains, like shootings or pullings, or like squeezing by a claw.—The back is bent forward.—Convulsive bending backwards of the spine.—Lancinations as by knives, from the loins to the thighs.—Weak back, with sciatica.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Lancinating, cutting pain in the shoulder-joint, when bending the arm forward.—Insupportable pains in the bones and joints of the arms, as if the flesh were being loosened, or with a paralytic sensation and pain of dislocation (on moving the arm).—Convulsive startings in the arms (in the deltoid muscle) and in the fingers.—Tearing in the arms, excited by cold air.—Tension in the wrist.—Hot sweat of the hands.—Sensation of torpor and digging in the arms, at night in bed (with the sensation as if something living were running in the arm).—Warm perspiration in the palm of the hand and fingers.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Incisive, tearing pains in the posterior surface of the thighs, on fatiguing the muscles.—Sciatica, with weakness of back and lower limbs.—Limbs swollen, thigh knotty, cannot get up or lie down without pain (generally l.).—Heaviness of the legs and of

the feet, with tension in the legs, and calves of the legs, on walking.—Heat of the knee, with coldness and itching of the nose.—Convulsive startings of the legs.—Stiffness of the knees and of the feet.—When walking, the knees are involuntarily drawn up.—Cracking in the knee.—Painful sensibility of the soles of the feet, when walking.—Shootings and pain, as from ulceration in the soles of the feet.—Sensation of burning in the heels at night, on placing them near one another; when they come in contact they are cold to the touch.—Coldness of the feet and legs, extending above the knee.—Sensation of burning in corns.

**24. Generalities.**—Simple and violent pain, in various parts, when they are touched.—Incisive or acute, and sometimes hard pressive pain (as from a hard pointed body pressing from within to without), in the limbs and other parts.—Trembling of the limbs.—Lancinations, as by knives.—Sensation of pressing asunder, or constriction in the internal organs.—Arthritic tearing in the limbs.—Pain, as of dislocation, or of a sprain in the joints.—Heaviness, and crawling numbness, in the limbs.—Convulsions alternating with oppressed breathing.—Attacks of cramps and of convulsions, sometimes with anxiety, fits of suffocation, throwing back of the head, bluish or red face, spasms in the throat, loss of consciousness, &c.—Epileptic convulsions, with foam at the mouth, frequent yawning, convulsed eyes, retraction of the thumbs, face red, or alternately pale and red, &c.—Convulsive twitchings, esp. after fright or grief.—Involuntary movements of the limbs, as in St. Vitus' dance.—After the convulsions, profound sighs, or drowsy sleep.—Great sensitiveness to the open air.—Convulsions, with cries and laughter.—Tetanus.—Hysterical debility, and fainting-fits.—Hysterical spasms.—The symptoms chiefly manifest themselves just after a meal, also in the evening, after lying down, or in the morning, immediately after rising.—Coffee, tobacco, brandy, and noise aggravate the pains.—The pains are removed either by lying on the back, or by lying on the part affected, or on the healthy side, and always by change of position.—Nocturnal pains which disturb sleep.

**25. Skin.**—Itching (over the whole body), which is easily removed by scratching.—Chilblains.—Excoriation of the skin; (esp. round vagina and mouth.—Cooper).—Itching on becoming warm in the open air.—Great sensitiveness of the skin to a draught of air.—Nettle-rash over the whole body, with violent itching (during the fever).

**26. Sleep.**—Profound and comatose sleep, with stertorous respiration.—Violent spasmodic yawnings (with pain in the lower jaw, as if dislocated, with running of the eyes), esp. in the morning, or after a siesta.—Very light sleep; hears everything that happens around him.—Sleep, disturbed by nightmare, or by starts and frequent dreams.—Starting of the limbs on going to sleep.—Dreams, with reflection and reasoning, or with fixed ideas.—Dreams with fixed ideas, continuing after waking.—Restless sleep, and great restlessness at night.—Starts with fright on going to sleep.—Whimpering during sleep.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse hard, full and frequent, or very variable.—Febrile shivering, esp. in the back and arms, with thirst for cold water, and sometimes with nausea and vomiting.—Chill, frequently only of the back part of the body.—Mitigation of the cold by external heat.—External heat with internal coldness.—Universal heat, esp. in the head, with redness, principally (of one) of the cheeks, and adipsia, sometimes with internal shuddering, coldness of the feet, shootings in the limbs, and headache.—Chill and coldness, causing the pains to increase.—Sudden flushes of heat over the whole body.—Troublesome sensation of heat, sometimes with sweat.—Absence of thirst during the heat, and perspiration, or during the apyrexia.—Only external heat, without thirst, with aversion to external heat.—Fever, with headache, and pain in the pit of the stomach, great fatigue, paleness of face, or paleness and redness alternately, lips dry and cracked, nettle-rash, tongue white, profound sleep with snoring, &c.—Intermittent fever; chill with thirst, followed by heat (without thirst), followed by chill with thirst, or afternoon fever; shiverings with colic (and thirst), afterwards weakness and sleep, with burning heat of the body.—During the fever violent itching; nettle-rash over the whole body.—Burning heat of the face, only on one side.—Very little perspiration, or only in the face.—Sweat, with shootings and buzzing in the ears.—Sweat during a meal.

## 037 - IODUM

*Iodum* está sempre preocupado. Inquieto e ansioso.

Grande fraqueza. Falta-lhe a respiração quando sobe escadas.

Tem pressentimentos de que algo muito desagradável lhe vai acontecer. Está sempre à espera de catástrofes e más notícias.

Agita-se incessantemente. Não consegue estar quieto, muda de um lugar para outro constantemente.

Está sempre com calor.

Marasmo infantil.

Agitação. Não consegue estar parado. Está sempre em movimento, mudando de lugar. Atarefado, mas sem lógica nas acções. Gosta de trabalhar; necessita de trabalhar. Prefere o trabalho físico. Aversão ao intelectual. Memória débil. Preocupado. Inquieto. Ansioso. A ansiedade agrava pelo repouso e melhora quando se movimenta. Ideias fixas. Medo e maus pressentimentos. Irrita-se e fica ansioso quando a comida não está pronta a horas certas. Violento. Impulsos de violência, podendo chegar a impulsos homicidas. Está sempre com calor. Não dá importância a sintomas graves: negligencia-os.

Aftas e ulcerações da mucosa bucal.

Não consegue saciar a sua fome, que o persegue continuamente. Deve comer quase todas as horas. Caso não coma, fica irascível, irritado, ansioso. Melhora enquanto come, depois de comer, com o estômago cheio.

Apesar de comer muito e com uma constância anormal, emagrece de forma visível e progressiva. Perde constantemente peso.

Diarreia que o fatiga, cor de leite, espumosa e gordurosa, que agrava de manhã e depois de ter bebido leite.

Prisão de ventre. Quer fazer mas não consegue, melhorando quando bebe leite frio.

Coriza seca no interior dos edifícios. Ao ar livre, corrimento aquoso, ardente.

Rouquidão com dor na laringe.

Tosse seca, rouca, crupal, que agrava no tempo húmido e quente.

Pneumonia que se alastra rapidamente.

Ao menor exercício tem palpitações. Sensação de aperto no coração, como se estivesse comprimido por uma mão de ferro.

Ansiedade precordial, que faz com que o paciente mude constantemente de posição.

Dor no ovário direito.

Fraqueza durante as regras.

Leucorreia crónica, abundante, mais abundante no momento das regras, irritante, corrosiva. A roupa íntima chega a ficar queimada.

Seio atrofiado com pontos duros.

Vómitos da gravidez.

Cancro do colo do útero. Dores abdominais cortantes.

Hipertrofia e endurecimento das glândulas, nomeadamente, tiróide, glândulas mamárias, dos ovários, testículos, útero, próstata, gânglios linfáticos sobretudo do pescoço.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo calor; num quarto ou aposento quente; estando demasiadamente agasalhado ou coberto; agasalhando a cabeça; pelo tempo húmido; pela tempo húmido quente.

**MELHORA:** ao ar frio; lavando-se com água fria; caminhando; comendo.

# A

Persons of scrofulous diathesis, with dark or black hair and eyes; a low cachetic condition, *with profound debility and great emaciation* (Abrot.). Great weakness and loss of breath on going upstairs (Calc.); during menses (Alum, Carbo an., Coc.). Ravenous hunger; eats freely and well, yet **loses flesh all the time** (Abrot., Nat. m., Sanic., Tub.). Empty eructations from morning to night, as if every particle of food was turned into air (Kali c.). *Suffers from hunger*, must eat every few hours; anxious and worried if he does not eat (Cina, Sulph.); feels > *while eating or after eating*, when stomach is full. Itching: low down in the lungs, behind the sternum, causing cough; extends through bronchi to nasal cavity (Coc. c., Con., Phos.). Hypertrophy and induration of glandular tissue - thyroid, mammae, ovaries, testes, uterus, prostate or other glands - breasts may dwindle and become flabby. *Hard goitre*, in dark haired persons (light haired, Brom.); feels > after eating. Palpitation, worse from least exertion (compare, Dig.- from least mental exertion, Cal. ars.). Sensation as if the heart was squeezed together; as if grasped with an iron hand (Cac., Sulph.). Leucorrhoea: acrid, corrosive, staining and corroding the linen; most abundant at time of menses. Cancerous degeneration of the cervix; cutting pains in abdomen and haemorrhage at every stool. Constipation, with ineffectual urging > by drinking cold milk. Croup: membranous, hoarse, dry cough, worse in warm, wet weather; with wheezing and sawing respiration (Spong.). Child grasps at larynx (Cepa); face pale and cold, especially in fleshy children.

**Relations.** - Complementary: to, Lycopodium. Compare: Acet. ac., Brom., Con., Kali bi., Spong. in membranous croup and croupy affections; especially in overgrown boys with scrofulous diathesis. Follows well: after, Hep., Mer.; is followed by Kali bi. in croup. Acts best in goitre when give after full moon, or when moon is waning - Lippe. Should not be given during lying-in period, except in high potencies- Hering.



**Aggravation.** - Warmth; wrapping up the head (reverse of, Hep., Psor.).

## B

Rapid metabolism: *Loss of flesh* great appetite. Hungry with much thirst. Better after eating. *Great debility, the slightest effort induces perspiration.* Iod individual is exceedingly thin, dark complexioned, with enlarged lymphatic glands, has voracious appetite but gets thin. Tubercular type.

All glandular structures, respiratory organs, circulatory system are especially affected; they atrophy. Iodine arouses the defensive apparatus of the system by assembling the mononuclear leucocytes whose phagocytic action is marked, at a given point. Lead poisoning. Tremor. Iodine craves cold air.

*Acute exacerbation of chronic inflammation.* Arthritis deformans. *Acts prominently on connective tissue. The plague. Goitre.* Abnormal vaso-constriction, capillary congestion followed by œdema, ecchymosis, hæmorrhages, and nutritive disturbances are the pathological conditions at the basis of its symptomatology. Sluggish vital reaction, hence chronicity in many of its aspects. Acute catarrh of all mucous membranes, rapid emaciation, notwithstanding good appetite, and glandular atrophy call for this remedy, in numerous wasting diseases and in scrofulous patients. Acute affections of the respiratory organs. *Pneumonia*, rapid extension. Iodine is warm, and wants cool surroundings. Weakness and loss of breath going upstairs. *Adenoid vegetations.* Tincture internally and locally to swollen glands and rattlesnake bites.

**Mind.**--Anxiety *when quiet.* Present anxiety and depression, no reference to the future. Sudden impulse to run and do violence. Forgetful. Must be busy. Fear of people, shuns every one. Melancholy. Suicidal tendency.

**Head.**--Throbbing; *rush of blood*, and feeling of a tight band. Vertigo; worse from stooping, worse in warm room. Chronic, congestive headache of old people (*Phos*).

**Eyes.**--Violent lachrymation. Pain in eyes. Pupil dilated. Constant motion of eyeballs. *Acute dacryocystitis*.

**Nose.**--Sneezing. Sudden violent influenza. Dry coryza becomes fluent in open air, also a *fluent hot coryza* with general heat of skin. Pain at root of nose and frontal sinus. Nose stopped up. Tendency to ulceration. Loss of smell. *Acute nasal engorgement* associated with high blood pressure.

**Mouth.**--Gums loose and bleed easily. Foul ulcers and salivation. Profuse, fetid ptyalism. Tongue thickly coated. Offensive odor from mouth.

**Throat.**--Larynx feels constricted. *Eustachian deafness*. Thyroid enlarged. Goitre, with sensation of constriction. Swollen submaxillary glands. Uvula swollen.

**Stomach.**--Throbbing at pit of stomach. *Ravenous hunger* and much thirst. Empty eructations, as if every particle of food were turned into gas. Anxious and worried if he does not eat (*Cina; Sulph*). Loss flesh, yet hungry and eating well (*Abrot*).

**Abdomen.**--Liver and spleen sore and enlarged. Jaundice. Mesenteric glands enlarged. Pancreatic disease. Cutting pain in abdomen.

**Stool.**--Hæmorrhage at every stool. Diarrhœa, whitish, frothy, fatty. Constipation, with ineffectual urging; better by drinking cold milk. Constipation alternating with diarrhœa (*Ant cr*).

**Urine.**--Frequent and copious, *dark yellow-green* (*Bovista*), thick, acrid with cuticle on surface.

**Male.**--Testicles swollen and indurated. Hydrocele. Loss of sexual power, with atrophied testes.

**Female.**--Great weakness during menses (*Alum; Carbo an; Coccul; Hæmatox*). Menstruation irregular. Uterine hæmorrhage. *Ovaritis* (*Apis; bell; Lach*). *Wedge-like pain from ovary to uterus*. *Dwindling of mammary glands*. Nodosities in skin of mammæ. Acrid

leucorrhœa, thick, slimy, corroding the linen. *Wedge-like pain in the right ovarian region.*

**Respiratory.**--Hoarse. *Raw* and tickling feeling provoking a dry cough. *Pain in larynx.* Laryngitis, with painful roughness; worse during cough. Child grasps throat when coughing. Right-sided pneumonia with high temperature. Difficult expansion of chest, blood-streaked sputum; internal dry heat, external coldness. Violent heart action. Pneumonia. Hepatization spreads rapidly with persistent high temperature; absence of pain in spite of great involvement, worse warmth; craves cool air. Croup in scrofulous children with dark hair and eyes (*Brom* opposite). Inspiration difficult. Dry, morning cough, from tickling in larynx. *Croupy cough*, with difficult respiration; wheezy. *Cold extends downwards* from head to throat and bronchi. Great weakness about chest. Palpitation from least exertion. Pleuritic effusion. Tickling all over chest. Iod cough is worse indoors, in warm, wet weather, and when lying on back.

**Heart.**--Heart feels squeezed. Myocarditis, painful compression around heart. Feels as if squeezed by an iron hand (*Cactus*) followed by great weakness and faintness. Palpitation from least exertion. Tachycardia.

**Extremities.**--Joints inflamed and painful. Pain in bones at night. White swelling. Gonorrhœal rheumatism. Rheumatism of nape and upper extremities. Cold hands and feet. Acrid sweat of feet. Pulsation in large arterial trunks. Rheumatic pains, nightly pains in joints; constrictive sensations.

**Skin.**--Hot, dry, yellow and withered. Glands enlarged. Nodosities. Anasarca of cardiac disease.

**Fever.**--Flushes of heat all over body. Marked fever, restlessness, red cheeks, apathetic. Profuse sweat.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, when quiet, in warm room, right side. *Better*, walking about, in open air.

**Relationship.**--*Yatren.* Iod pathogenesis is similar to that of *Carbol acid.* Antidotes: *Hepar; Sulph; Gratiola.*

Complementary: *Lycopod; Badiaga.*

Compare: *Brom; Hepar; Mercur; Phosph; Abrot; Nat mur; Sanic; Tuber.*

**Dose.**--The crude drug in saturated solution may be required. Third to thirtieth potency. Ioduretted solution of Potass iod (35 grains Potassa and 4 grains Iodine to 1 oz of water, 10 drops three times a day) expels tapeworms dead.

Locally the most powerful, least harmful and easily managed microbicide. Ideal agent to keep wounds clean and disinfected. Bites of insects, reptiles, etc. Gunshot wounds and compound fractures, excellent. Great skin disinfectant.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Appetite, disordered. Atrophy. Brain, atrophy of. Breasts, affections of. Cancer. Chilblains. Chyluria. Constipation. Consumption. Coryza. Cough. Croup. Debility. Diabetes. Diarrhœa. Diphtheria. Emaciation. Enteric fever. Galactorrhœa. Goître. Hæmorrhoids. Headaches. Heart, hypertrophy of; affections of. Hiccough. Hydrocephalus. Iritis. Jaundice. Joints, affections of. Lactation, disordered. Laryngitis. Leucorrhœa. Liver, affections of. Lymphatic swellings. Melancholia. Mollities ossium. Ovaries, affections of; dropsy of. Ozæna. Prostate gland, enlarged. Rheumatic gout. Rheumatism. Salivation. Scars. Seborrhœa. Sterility. Syphilis. Tabes mesenterica. Throat, affections of. Uterus, affections of. Voice, affections of. Vomiting. Worms.*

**Characteristics.**—The most prominent feature of the action of *Iodium* is its power of causing absorption. It is this power which has made the drug such a favourite among old-school practitioners as a paint in all kinds of swellings. Given internally its power is much greater: the absorbents are stimulated to fresh activity; muscles, fat,

tissues, and glands waste away, and general emaciation is the result. When new growths and hyperplasias are present, these come under the action of *Iod.* before the normal tissues. I have seen it given with excellent effect in the lower attenuations, when swollen and deformed joints have been left behind after an attack of acute rheumatism. Scrofulous and syphilitic indurations, effusions and tumours, and especially goître, are equally amenable to its resolvent action. Emaciation of single parts. In this connection must be mentioned its power to set up a ravenous appetite. "Eats ravenously, yet emaciates," is a keynote. It seems as if the waste of tissue set up the desire for absorbing great quantities of food. Absence of appetite is also among the effects of *Iod.*, and either condition may indicate it. I once used it with excellent effect in the case of a young woman who had had a nervous shock, and had lost all appetite and desire to live. She was much emaciated, and had quietly made up her mind to starve herself to death. I gave five drops of *Iod.* 3x in a wineglass of water half an hour before meal-times, and her appetite returned with such vigour she could not choose but eat, and was soon restored to a normal mental and bodily state. I have recorded another similar case of nervous shock producing rapid emaciation and vomiting cured by *Iod.* in my book on *Indigestion*. Both these patients were somewhat dark, and *Iod.* is specially suited to persons of dark hair and complexion; dark, yellow, tawny skin. Herein it is the antipodes of *Bromium* and *Spongia*. Its mental symptoms are more marked than those of *Brom.* There is increased erethism, patient very excitable and restless, moving about from place to place. Fears every little occurrence will end seriously. In his anxiety shuns every one, even his doctor. Fixed ideas are among the *Iod.* effects; also sudden impulses. A patient of mine had once been given *Iodine* for goître by an allopath. She was compelled to discontinue it because it produced this inconvenient symptom: impulse to run; she felt she must fall if she walked. *Iod.* produces atrophy of nerve and brain tissue, as well as of other tissues (Allen mentions that it is valuable in persistent headaches with vertigo in old people); and it also has a place in acute hydrocephalus; and in pleuritic effusions. In tubercular disease of all kinds it may be called for: tabes mesenterica; pulmonary phthisis. In rheumatism and heart affections it has a large sphere. It is indicated by indurations or atrophy of testes, ovaries, and uterus. The salivary glands and pancreas are especially affected by *Iod.*, and a diarrhœa of milky, whey-like stools, often indicative of pancreatic disease, is especially amenable to its action. In pneumonia and phthisical affections with lung consolidation it is of great service. The chief indications are: Dyspnœa; cough with blood-streaked expectoration;

tickling all over chest; weakness and emaciation; < of symptoms in a warm room. This last, "< by warmth," is a leading modality of *Iod.* In defects of growth, curvature of bones, and in children's ailments, it follows well upon *Calc.* In phthisis of rapidly-growing young people, thin and dark, it is especially indicated. There are many marked symptoms in the heart sphere: palpitation from slightest cause; sensation as if being squeezed; hypertrophy. With the heart symptoms there is a "gone," exhausted feeling, and the patient is scarcely able to breathe or walk. C. S. McKay noticed lumbrici passed by an infant who had tasted *Iodine* accidentally, and used the experience in another case, giving a dilute solution (one part of the  $\emptyset$  to three of water; of this three drops every three hours), and produced the expulsion of lumbrici when *Santonin* had completely failed. An Ioduretted solution of *Kali iod.* (*Kali iod.* gr. xxxv., *Iod.* gr. iv., *Aqua* one ounce; ten drops for a dose) has been used with success as a tænicide, expelling the tapeworm, dead. Erethism is marked in *Iod.*: nervousness; restlessness; twitching; subsultus tendinum and trembling; also sense of trembling in inner parts. Facial paralysis and epilepsy have followed suppression of goître by large doses of *Iod.* Weakness is excessive. Fainting on going upstairs. (General weakness and loss of appetite and pain in temples, and pain in left chest as if something were being torn away: heart large.—Cooper). Motion and exertion of all kinds <. Sitting up >, and lying down < dyspnœa and heart affections. < By warmth; by wrapping up; in warm room. < In wet weather. Drinking cold milk > constipation. > By eating, of hunger and other symptoms, is another marked character of *Iod.* *Iod.* is a sensitive remedy, and many symptoms are < by touch and pressure. Nash thinks *Iod.* one of the remedies affected by the moon's changes. In cases of goître where it is indicated he gives a powder of *Iod.* c.m. every night for four nights after the moon has passed the full.

**Relations.**—*Iod.* must be compared with Iodoform and *Kali iod.* The febrile, inflammatory, and skin symptoms of *Iodf.* are more violent and pronounced than those of the other two. *K. iod.* has less erethism than *Iod.*, has > from external warmth (though both have > in open air); and *K. iod.* has not the excessive appetite of *Iod.* or the general > from eating. *Iod.* is antidoted by: Starch or wheat flour mixed with water (to large doses). *Antidotes* to small doses: *Ant. t.*, *Apis*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Camph.*, *Chi.*, *Chi. sul.*, *Coff.*, *Hep.*, *Op.*, *Pho.*, *Spo.*, *Sul. It antidotes*: *Merc.* *Follows well*: *Merc.*; *Hep.* (croup); *Ars.* *Followed well by*: *Aco.*, *Arg. n.*, *Calc.*, *Merc. sol.*, *Pho.*, *Pul.* *Complementary*: *Lyc.* *Compare*: *Brom.* (*Brom.* has light hair and complexion; *Iod.*

dark; Bro. carrion-like odour of ulcers); Chlorum; Nat. m. (ravenous appetite yet gets thin—Nat. m. especially about the neck); Kali iod. (talkative as if from alcohol); Bar. c. (tabes mesenterica, extreme hunger, emaciates, talkative, averse to strangers; Bar. c. suited to dwarfish persons; has not the intolerable crossness of Iod., which is < than that of Ant. c.); Alumina (apprehensive, fears); Apis (joint effusions, sensitiveness, hydrocephalus); Cact. and Spig. (heart); Hydrast. (uterine affections); Ars., Calc., Cin., Sil. and Staph. (ravenous hunger); Hyo. (loss of voice; Iod. antidotes this); Sul.

**Causation.**—Nervous shock. Disappointed love.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Lachrymose disposition and mental dejection.—Melancholy hypochondriasis, sadness, heart-ache, and anxiety.—Fear: shuns persons.—Anxious apprehensions.—Restless agitation (with inclination to move about), which will neither permit the patient to remain seated, nor to sleep.—Irresistible impulse to run; feels she will fall if she walks.—Cross, irascible, peevish.—Heart palpitates "like lightning" when thinking of real or imaginary wrongs.—Sudden maniacal impulses; to murder.—Excessive mental excitement, with great susceptibility.—Illusions of moral feeling.—Loquacity and immoderate gaiety.—Hesitation and irresolution.—Indolence of mind, with great repugnance to all intellectual labour.—Fixedness, immovableness of thought.—Delirium.—Effects of amorousness; of disappointed love.

**2. Head.**—Confusion of the head (with aversion to earnest work).—In the morning, dizziness.—Vertigo; throbbing in the head and all over the body.—Vertigo with red face, palpitation, hysteria, nervousness.—Headache, in hot air, as well as from the prolonged movement of a carriage, or from a long walk, and < by noise and speech.—Pain, as from a bruise, in the brain, with want of strength in the body, as from paralysis.—Acute pressive pains in the forehead.—Headache, as if a tape or band were tightly drawn around the head.—Pressure on a small spot, above the root of the nose.—Congestion in the head, with beating in the brain.—Throbbing in the head at every motion.—Hair falls out.

**3. Eyes.**—Pains in orbits.—Feeling of depression above the eyes, as if they were deeply sunken, in the evening.—Pain, as from excoriation, in the eyes.—Inflammation of the eyes, sometimes after taking cold.—Watery white swelling of the eyelids.—Dirty yellowish colour

of the sclerotica.—Protrusion of the balls.—Lachrymation.—Convulsive movements, and quivering of the eyes; of the (lower) eyelids.—Weak sight.—Dimness of vision following upon application of *Iodine* to any part of body.—Choroido-iritis.—Diplopia.—Sparks and scintillations before the eyes.

**4. Ears.**—Buzzing in the ears.—Hardness of hearing.—Sensibility to noise.—(Chronic deafness with adhesions in middle ear.—Deafness from Eustachian catarrh, inflamed tonsils, roaring in the ears, &c.).

**5. Nose.**—Small scab in the r. nostril.—Epistaxis.—Red, burning spot on the nose, below the eyes.—Stoppage of the nose, or secretion of mucus more abundant than usual.—Dry coryza, becoming fluent in the open air (< evening).—Fluent coryza with much sneezing.—Violent coryza with lachrymation and frontal headache; discharge hot, nose sore, fever.—Blowing of much yellow mucus from the nose.

**6. Face.**—Complexion pale, yellowish, or easily tanned; or greenish.—Acneous eruption on r. side of face, with burning, and itching, twitching of r. upper eyelid, and twitchings in other parts.—Sallow, distressed countenance.—Bluish lips, with swelling of the superficial veins.—Frequent and sudden redness of the face, with sensation of burning in the ears.—Face sunken with eyes cast down.—Starting of the muscles of the face.—Suppurating ulcer on the l. cheek, with swelling of the contiguous glands.—Swelling of submaxillary glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Pressive pains in the molars.—Teeth yellow, and covered with mucus, in the morning; easily blunted by vegetable acids.—Inflammatory swelling and bleeding of the gums, with swelling of the cheek; the gums are painful to the touch.—Teeth loose.—Softening of the gums.

**8. Mouth.**—Aphthæ in the mouth.—Ulcers in the mouth.—Pain and swelling of the glands of the interior of the mouth.—Exhalation of putrid odour from the mouth; after Mercury.—Salivation.—Tongue loaded with a thick coating.—Dryness of the tongue.

**9. Throat.**—Swelling and elongation of the uvula.—Sore throat, with pressive pain, when not swallowing.—Permanent constriction of the gullet and impeded deglutition.—Increased secretion of watery saliva.—Inflammation of the gullet, with sensation of burning and



scraping; burning in the fauces.—Ulcers in throat, with swelling of glands of neck.

**10. Appetite.**—Disagreeable, saponaceous, sourish, or bitter salt taste.—Increased thirst day and night.—Appetite variable; at one time bulimy, at another, absence of appetite.—Unusual hunger, with amelioration after a meal (after having eaten a good deal).—Great weakness of digestion.—Eats too often and too much; rapid digestion, but losing flesh all the time.

**11. Stomach.**—Risings, generally acid, with burning sensation.—Heartburn, after heavy food.—Hiccough.—Pyrosis, esp. after indigestible food.—Qualmishness, nausea (with spasmodic pain in the stomach).—Frequent nausea.—Violent vomitings renewed by eating.—Vomiting of bilious matter, or of yellowish mucus.—Excessive pains in the stomach, with bilious evacuations.—Aching in the stomach after every meal.—Cramp-like, gnawing, or burning pains in the stomach.—Inflammation in the stomach.—Pulsations in the epigastrium.—Gastric derangement with constipation.

**12. Abdomen.**—Abdominal pains, which return after every meal.—Inflation of the abdomen.—Incarceration of flatulence (l. side of abdomen).—Enlargement of the abdomen, which renders it impossible to lie down without danger of suffocation.—Region of liver sore to pressure; swelling and hypertrophy of liver; jaundice.—Hard, painful swelling of the spleen.—Cramp-like pains in the abdomen.—Violent colic.—Pains in the abdomen, like those of parturition.—Swelling and inflammation of the mesenteric glands.—Pancreas enlarged; whitish, whey-like diarrhœa.—Abdominal pulsations; throbbing of abdominal aorta.—Trembling in the abdomen, from the pit of the stomach to the periphery, with increased heat.—Hard swelling of the inguinal glands.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Hard, knotty, dark-coloured fœces.—Constipation.—Loose, soft evacuations, sometimes whitish, alternately with constipation.—Evacuations copious of the consistence of pap.—Violent, frothy diarrhœa, or composed of sanguineous mucus.—Dysenteric evacuations of thick mucus, or sometimes purulent, with retention of fœcal matter.—In the evening, sensation of itching and burning in the anus.—Piles protrude and burn; < from heat.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Suppressed secretion of urine.—Copious and frequent flow of urine.—Involuntary emission of urine at night.—Urine of a deep colour, turbid, or yellowish green; or milky; or acrid and corrosive.—Parti-coloured cuticle on the urine.—(Incontinence in old people with prostatic enlargement.)—(Diabetes.)

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Complete loss of sexual power, testicles atrophied.—Violent and constant erections.—Sexual desire increased.—Painful pullings in the anterior part of the penis.—Aching, pressing, twisting, or forcing pain in spermatic cords; after sexual dalliance.—Swelling and hardness of the testes.—Hardness of the prostate gland.—After stool, milk-like fluid runs from urethra.—Hydrocele.—Offensive sweat of genitals.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Catamenia at one time too late, at another too early.—Menses premature, violent and copious.—Metrorrhagia.—Weakness, palpitation of the heart, and many sufferings, before, during, and after the catamenia.—Atrophy of ovaries and breasts, with sterility.—Pain (dull, pressing, wedge-like) commencing in r. ovary passing down broad ligament to uterus.—Great sensitiveness of r. ovarian region during or after menses.—Inflammation of r. ovary with an itching eruption on head and hands following application of *Iodine* to os uteri.—Chronic oöphoritis (l.) with thick, yellow, burning leucorrhœa, > after eating (H. N. Martin.).—Pain in lower abdomen; < l. ovarian region; > by motion and by eating.—Induration and swelling (cancer?) of the uterus.—Uterine hæmorrhage renewed after every stool.—Leucorrhœa, corroding the limbs and the linen; acrid; profuse; worse at time of menses.—Flaccidity and atrophy of the breasts.—Mammary hyperæsthesia.—Heaviness of breasts as if they would fall off.—Acute pain and soreness in breasts with metritis.—Bluish red nodosities size of hazel nut; in both breasts; dry, black points at tips.—Galactorrhœa; thin, watery milk; weakness; emaciation.—Milk suppressed; breasts atrophied and relaxed.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Insupportable hoarseness and tingling in the throat, esp. in morning.—The voice becomes deeper.—Membranous croup, with wheezing and sawing respiration; dry, barking cough, esp. in children with dark eyes and hair; child grasps throat with hand.—Croup, with much mucous expectoration, sometimes streaked with blood.—Inflammation of the throat, of the larynx and trachea, with contractive pain of excoriation.—Pain in the

larynx, with discharge of hardened mucus.—Contraction and heat in the larynx.—Increased secretion of mucus in the trachea, with frequent hawking.—Dry cough, with pressure, shooting, and sensation of burning in the chest.—Cough in the morning.—Cough, with expectoration of abundant, and sometimes sanguineous mucus, pains in the chest, and fever.—Rattling of mucus in the chest, with roughness under the sternum and oppression of the chest.—Cough, resembling whooping-cough, excited by an insupportable tickling in the chest, with anguish before the paroxysm, and excessive emaciation.—Hepatization; worse upper part of r. lung.

**18. Chest.**—Difficulty of respiration, and dyspnœa.—Difficulty of expanding the chest on taking an inspiration.—Suffocation.—Shooting in the l. side, on breathing.—Loss of power to breathe, esp. on going upstairs.—Weakness of the chest.—Congestion in the chest.—Burning, shooting tension in the integuments of the chest.

**19. Heart.**—Sensation of weakness in the chest (and heart).—Violent palpitation of the heart; increased by the least exertion (from walking or going downstairs).—Sensation as if the heart were squeezed together.—Constant, heavy, oppressive pain in region of heart, with sharp, piercing, movable pain.—Great precordial anxiety, obliging him to constantly change his position.—(Hypertrophy of heart, very like that of *Arn.*, and like that often met with in housemaids and others from over-exertion.—Fatty degeneration of heart.—Cooper.)—Pulse rapid, small, weak, with tumultuous, irregular, at times intermittent action of heart.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Tension in the neck.—Swelling of the exterior of the neck.—Swelling of the neck when speaking.—Swelling of the glands of the neck, of the nape of the neck, and of the armpits.—Hard and large goîtres.—Constant sensation of constriction in the goîtres.—Yellowish spots on the neck, and redness, as from ecchymosis.—Cramps in the back.—Pain in sacrum and coccyx.—Spinal complaints, with gressus vaccinus.

**21. Limbs.**—Chronic arthritic affections; with violent nightly pains.—Stiff and enlarged joints after acute rheumatism.—Subsultus tendinum.—Cold hands and feet.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Pains in the bones of the arms, < when lying down, and disturbing the sleep.—Lassitude in the arms in the morning, in bed.—Convulsive movements and trembling of the arms,

of the hands, and of the fingers.—Numbness of the fingers.—Tearing pains in the fingers.—Startings of the tendons of the fingers.—Panaris.—Constant coldness of the hands, which are covered with a cold sweat during labour.—Carphologia.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Cramp-like pains in the legs when seated.—Heaviness, swelling, trembling and paralysis of the legs.—Rheumatic pullings in the thighs and knees.—Inflammatory swelling of the knee, with tearing pains, and suppuration.—Hot, bright-red swelling of the knee, with inflammation, pricking and burning; < by touch and pressure.—Dropsical swelling of the knee.—White swelling of the knee.—Cramps in the feet, esp. at night.—Startings of the tendons of the feet.—Edematous swelling of the feet.—Chilblains.—Acrid and corrosive sweat on the feet.—Pain in the corns.

**24. Generalities.**—Erratic pains in the joints.—Chronic rheumatism in the joints, with violent pains at night; without swelling.—Sensation of torpor in the limbs.—Convulsive starting and twitching of the tendons.—Distortion of the bones.—Pains in the bones at night.—Swelling and induration of the glands.—Hæmorrhage from different organs.—Powerful over-excitement of all the nervous system.—Ebullition of blood, and pulsation over the whole body, increased by the slightest exertion.—Trembling of the limbs.—Tottering walk.—Great weakness; even speaking excites perspiration.—Plastic exudations.—Atrophy and emaciation till reduced to the state of a skeleton (with good appetite).—Emaciation; ending in marasmus; of glandular tissues (mammæ, testicles, thyroid gland, &c.).—Edematous swelling, even of the whole body.

**25. Skin.**—Skin rough, dry, or clammy, moist, and of a dirty yellow.—Tetters.—Furur.—Panaris.—Itching and itching pimples on an old cicatrix.—Papulous eruptions tending to pustulation.

**26. Sleep.**—Agitated dreams.—Restless sleep with vivid or anxious dreams.—Nocturnal sweat.

**27. Fever.**—Shivering, even in a warm room.—Chill alternating with heat.—Cold feet all night.—Internal dry heat, with external coldness.—Profuse night-sweat.—Increase of bodily heat.—Fugitive heat.—Acid perspiration in the morning.—Pulse quick, small, and hard; weak, threadlike.—The pulse becomes much quicker as soon as one moves about.—Fever, with consumption.—(West Indian and African fevers; ague.)

## 038 - IPECACUANHA

O paciente *Ipeca* tem muitos desejos; deseja muitas coisas mas não tem a noção exacta do que deseja.

Mau-humor. Impaciente. Reclama. Irritável. Caprichoso. Antipático.  
Lento de espírito.  
Excitabilidade.

Dor de cabeça com a sensação de que os ossos da cabeça estão partidos.

Pupilas dilatadas.  
Nevralgia periódica ao nível orbital, acompanhada de lacrimejamento.

Salivação fora do normal.  
Não tem sede.  
A língua está sempre muito limpa.

Náuseas que persistem, com muitos vômitos, expelindo matéria viscosa. Os vômitos não aliviam. Depois de vomitar tem sono.

Sensação de estômago caído.  
Diarreia de fezes esverdeadas, espumosas ou viscosas, acompanhada de náuseas.

Tosse com espasmos, que sufoca, muito violenta e contínua, com náuseas e vômitos.

Tosse com epistaxe.

Hemoptises de sangue vermelho vivo, com náuseas e vômitos.

Regras adiantadas, abundantes, de sangue vermelho vivo, com coágulos.

Febre com náuseas e vômitos, que não produzem alívio.

AGRAVAÇÃO: estando deitado; pelo movimento; no Inverno; no tempo seco; pelo vento quente e húmido; por comer carne de vitela ou de porco.

MELHORA: pela pressão.

## A

Adapted to cases where the gastric symptoms predominate (Ant. c., Puls.); *tongue clean* or slightly coated. **In all diseases with constant and continual nausea.** Nausea: *with profuse saliva*; vomiting of white, glairy mucus in large quantities, *without relief*; sleepy afterwards; worse from stooping; the primary effects of tobacco; of pregnancy. Stomach: feels relaxed, *as if hanging down* (Ign., Staph.); clutching, squeezing, griping, as from a hand, each finger sharply pressing into intestines; worse from motion. Flatulent, cutting colic about umbilicus. Stool: grassy-green; of white mucus (Colch.); bloody; fermented, foamy, slimy, like frothy molasses. Autumnal dysentery; cold nights, after hot days (Colch., Merc.). Asiatic cholera, first symptoms, where nausea and vomiting

predominate (Colch.). Haemorrhage: active or passive, **bright-red from all the orifices of the body** (Erig., Mill.); uterine, profuse, clotted; heavy, oppressed breathing during; stitches from navel to uterus. Cutting pains across abdomen from left to right (Lach., - from right to left, Lyc.). Cough: dry spasmodic, constricted, asthmatic. Difficult breathing from least exercise; violent dyspnoea, with wheezing and anxiety about the stomach. Whooping-cough: *child loses breath*, turns pale, stiff and blue; strangling, with gagging and vomiting of mucus; bleeding from nose or mouth (Indigo). Cough, with rattling of mucus in bronchi when inspiring (Ant. t.); threatened suffocation from mucus. *Pains as if bones were all torn to pieces* (as if broken, Eup.). Intermittent fever: in beginning of irregular cases; with nausea, or from gastric disturbance; after abuse of, or suppression from quinine. Intermittent dyspepsia, every other day at same hour; fever, with persistent nausea. Oversensitive to heat and cold.

**Relations.** - Complementary: Cuprum. Is followed well: by, Ars. in influenza, chills, croup, debility, cholera infantum; by Ant. t., in foreign bodies in larynx. Similar: to, Puls., Ant. c., in gastric troubles.

**Aggravation.** - Winter and dry weather; warm, moist, south winds (Eup.); slightest motion.

## B

The chief action is on the ramifications of the pneumogastric nerve, producing spasmodic irritation in chest and stomach. Morphia habit. The principal feature of Ipecacuanha is its *persistent nausea* and vomiting, which form the chief guiding symptoms. Indicated after indigestible food, raisins, cakes, etc. Especially indicated in fat children and adults, who are feeble and catch cold in relaxing atmosphere; warm, moist weather. Spasmodic affections. Hæmorrhages *bright-red* and *profuse*.

**Mind.**--Irritable; holds everything in contempt. Full of desires, for what they know not.

**Head.**--Bones of skull feel crushed or bruised. Pain extends to teeth and root of tongue.

**Eyes.**--Inflamed, red. Pain through eyeballs. Profuse lachrymation. Cornea dim. Eyes tire from near vision. State of vision constantly changing. Spasm of accommodation from irritable weakness of the ciliary muscle. Nausea from looking on moving objects.

**Face.**--Blue rings around eyes. Periodical orbital neuralgia, with lachrymation, photophobia, and smarting eyelids.

**Nose.**--Coryza, with stoppage of nose and nausea. Epistaxis.

**Stomach.**--*Tongue usually clean.* Mouth, moist; *much saliva.* *Constant nausea* and vomiting, with pale, twitching of face. Vomits food, bile, blood, mucus. Stomach feels relaxed, as if hanging down. Hiccough.

**Abdomen.**--Amebic dysentery with tenesmus; while straining pain so great that it nauseates; little thirst. Cutting, clutching; *worse, around the navel.* Body rigid; stretched out stiff.

**Stools.**--Pitch-like green as grass, *like frothy molasses,* with griping at navel. Dysenteric, slimy.

**Female.**--Uterine hæmorrhage, *profuse, bright, gushing, with nausea.* Vomiting during pregnancy. *Pain from navel to uterus.* Menses too early and too profuse.

**Respiratory.**--Dyspnœa; constant *constriction in chest.* Asthma. Yearly attacks of difficult shortness of breathing. Continued sneezing; coryza; wheezing cough. *Cough incessant and violent, with every breath.* Chest seems full of phlegm, but does not yield to coughing. Bubbling rales. Suffocative cough; child becomes stiff, and blue in the face. Whooping-cough, with nosebleed, and from mouth. Bleeding from lungs, *with nausea;* feeling of constriction; rattling cough. Croup. Hæmoptysis from slightest exertion (*Millef*). *Hoarseness,* especially at end of a cold. Complete aphonia.



**Fever.**--Intermittent fever, irregular cases, after Quinine. *Slightest chill* with *much* heat, *nausea*, vomiting, and dyspnoea. Relapses from improper diet.

**Sleep.**--With eyes half open. Shocks in all limbs on going to sleep (*Ign*).

**Extremities.**--Body stretched stiff, followed by spasmodic jerking of arms towards each other.

**Skin.**--Pale, lax. Blue around eyes. Miliary rash.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, periodically; from veal, moist warm wind, lying down.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Emetine*-principal alkaloid of Ipecac (A powerful amebicide, but is not a bactericide. Specific for amebiasis; of remarkable value in treatment of amebic dysentery; also as a remedy in pyorrhea, 1/2 gr daily for three days, then less. Emetin, 1/2 gr hypodermically, in Psoriasis. Emetin hydroch. 2x, diarrhoea with colicky, abdominal pains and nausea. Emetin for endamoebic dysentery. In physiological doses must be carefully watched. May produce hepatization of lungs, rapid heart action, tendency for the head to fall forward and lobar pneumonia. In hæmatemesis and other hæmorrhages, compare: *Gelatin* which has a marked effect on the coagulability of the blood. Hypodermically; or if by mouth, a 10 per cent jelly, about 4 oz, three times a day) *Arsenic*; *Cham*; *Puls*; *Tart em*; *Squill*. *Convolvulus* (colic and diarrhoea). *Typha latifolia*-Cat-tail flag (dysentery, diarrhoea) and summer complaint. *Euphorbia hypericifolia*--Garden Spurge--(Very similar to Ipecac. Irritation of the respiratory and gastro-intestinal tracts and female organs). *Lippia mexicana*--(Persistent dry, hard, bronchial cough--asthma and chronic bronchitis).

In Asthma, compare: *Blatta orientalis*.

Antidotes: *Arsenic*; *China*; *Tabac*.

Complementary: *Cuprum*; *Arn*.

**Dose.**--Third to 200th potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—Anæmia. *Asthma*. *Bronchitis*. Catarrh. Cholera. *Consumption*. Convulsions. *Cough*. Deafness. *Diarrhœa*. Dysentery. *Enteric fever*. Eyes, affections of. Gall-stone colic. *Gastric Ulcer*. *Hæmatemesis*. *Hæmorrhage*. Hæmorrhoids. Hysteria. *Intermittent fever*. *Menstruation, disorders of*. Opium habit. *Pregnancy, disorders of*. *Remittent fever*. Salivation. Tetanus. Toothache. *Vomiting*. *Whooping-cough*. Worm-fever. Yellow-fever.

**Characteristics.**—The well-known emetic effect of *Ipecacuanha Wine* gives a rough keynote for the use of *Ipec.* in homœopathy. Wherever ailments are associated with the presence of constant nausea *Ipec.* is very likely to be of use. The special form of nausea is a constant but unavailing desire to vomit; or immediately after vomiting there is, instead of relief, a desire to vomit again. With this there is a clean or not very dirty tongue. There is profuse salivation with the nausea. The nausea of *Ipec.* is oftenest met with in affections of the stomach and bowels, of the respiratory organs, and in fevers. In the stomach itself there is a symptom which is very characteristic of the remedy, a feeling "as if the stomach were hanging down relaxed." There is disgust at the stomach for food; empty vomiting; vomiting of bile; of blood. No > by vomiting. The stomach disorder may be occasioned by rich food-pork, pastry, fruits, candy, ice-cream. The stomachic disgust of the remedy is depicted on the countenance, which expresses nausea. The corners of the mouth are drawn down. Blue rings round the eyes. Sometimes the mental state corresponds: "Moroseness and contempt for everything"; "Disdainful humour." The irritability of the elders becomes in children crying and screaming. Another mental symptom is "full of desires they know not for what." *Ipec.* is a botanic relative of *China*, and it is also an antidote to the latter; (it is also closely allied to *Viola odorata*). Perhaps the relationship of *Ipec.* to *China*

may have something to do with its large sphere of usefulness in intermittent fever. Jahr recommended that in all cases of intermittents in which no other remedy is particularly indicated *Ipec.* should be given to begin with. It will either cure the case or bring out more definitely indications for another remedy. I have frequently found this advice useful; and it occurs to me that as most intermittents have been treated with quinine it is through its antidotal properties that *Ipec.* exerts some of its good effects. It has a strongly marked periodic action. A special indication for it is: Nausea through all the stages. Other indications are: "Stages completely mixed up short chill, followed by long fever." *Ipec.* has many bone pains, in the head and elsewhere. Pains as if bones were all torn to pieces. *Ipec.* is given as an expectorant in old-school practice, and is supposed to act by its nauseating properties. But homœopaths have proved that nauseating doses are neither necessary nor desirable. The cough of *Ipec.* is dry, spasmodic, constricted, asthmatic. "Violent degree of dyspnœa, with wheezing and great weight, and anxiety about the precordia." "Threatened suffocation from accumulation of mucus." In whooping-cough a characteristic is the spasmodic rigidity of the patient. "Child loses breath, turns pale, stiff, and blue; strangling with gagging and vomiting of mucus; bleeding from nose or mouth." The great keynote, subject to slight variations, is—mental depression with tissue irritability. The tissue irritability of *Ipec.* is severe and urgent, but superficial; that of *Ars.*, deep-seated, diffuse, and burning; that of *Ferrum* involves tissue, as with *Ars.*, but is mostly painless (Cooper). *Ipec.* is a medicine of great importance in hæmorrhages. The blood is bright red and the flow steady. A grand keynote for *Ipec.* in hæmorrhages (whether of lungs, bowels, uterus, or other parts) is *nausea with the hæmorrhage*. Guernsey thus describes the effect of *Ipec.* in the female sexual sphere, in which the hæmorrhagic power of the remedy is of the highest importance: "Threatened abortion; often with a sharp pain around the umbilicus, which runs downward to the uterus, with constant nausea and discharge of bright red blood; discharge of blood before the proper period; metrorrhagia, often after confinement, which is heralded by a low pulse, nausea, &c.; there is a steady flow of bright red blood, which may soak through the bed to the floor, or may run over the foot of the bed. (Where there is this *steady flow of bright red blood* give *Ipec.*, and do not resort to applications, manipulations, &c.) Menstruation too early and too profuse; deficient labour pains, and with the pains there is a great deal of suffering, but no good is accomplished, the suffering is caused by the above-named pain about the umbilicus, moving to the uterus." Some of the pains of *Ipec.* run

from above down; some from left to right (cutting pain in abdomen). There is a remarkable headache "as if bruised, all through the bones of the head and down into the root of the tongue." Nausea is generally an accompaniment. Brain feels bruised, pain piercing to roots of teeth. There is also a sick headache originating in the stomach, the nausea preceding the headache and persisting all through. Teste has used the remedy with good effect in "constrictive and contusive headaches seated in left parietal region, coming on every day at 11 a.m., increasing gradually until the pain became intolerable, then decreasing in the same manner" and ceasing completely at 2 p.m. Another sphere in which *Ipec.* has shown great curative power is the eye. According to Allen granulations of the lids have been cured by the instillation of the dilutions. Also subacute inflammation of the cornea, with intense pain and great photophobia. Pustular conjunctivitis, especially in children. Inflammation with tearing pain and gushing of tears. Violent neuralgia of eyeballs, shooting in the head, with gushes of tears, nausea, &c. Dr. Nancy T. Williams (*H. R.*, xi. 65) has cured several cases of gall-stone colic with *Ipec.* 6. The relief was prompt and lasting. On the strength of this symptom of Hahnemann's, "external chilliness with internal heat," Mahony gave *Ipec.* 200 to an army sergeant, 49, invalided for aneurism, who had this symptom while recovering from a catarrhal attack: *coldness of hands and feet not perceptible to himself.* *Ipec.* soon removed this. (*Med. Adv.*, xxvi. 110). J. R. Haynes (quoted *B. J. H.*, xxxvii. 203) uses *Ipec.* as an antidote to the *Opium* and *Morphia* habit. He gives five drops of *Ipec.*  $\emptyset$  for every grain of *Morphia* (or its equivalent in *Opium*) which the patient has been accustomed to take. When a definite sequence is observed in the order of occurrence of symptoms this is of great practical importance. Woodward (*Hahn. Adv.*, May, 1900, p. 278) has noted in twenty-three provers the symptoms of *Ipec.* develop in this order: (1) Gastric; (2) Respiratory; (3) Spinal; (4) Genito-urinary; (5) Cutaneous. In several instances, however, the cutaneous symptoms appeared before the genito-urinary. Owing to its immediate expulsive effect, given internally, upon the mucous membrane, its influence upon the skin has not been sufficiently considered. Mixed with oil, powdered *Ipec.* has been used to vesicate the skin; and, diluted, the tincture is used for the bites of insects, bee- and wasp-stings, &c. It produces violent irritation of the skin, and between the acts of vomiting an uncontrollable desire to scratch is often felt in those under the influence of material doses. Cooper cured an immense uterine fibroid where persistent painful irritation of the skin with constant retching and vomiting, made worse by eating,

constituted the prominent symptom. Frightful irritation inside and out, especially vaginal, with thick leucorrhœa, and a feeling of desperation, yields to *Ipec.* *Ipec.* has been used locally and internally for malignant pustule and anthrax, in which disease Dr. Edwin Muskett considers it specific (*Alleg. Hom. Zeitung.*, No. 23, Dec., 1888). In certain forms of peripheral neuritis it deserves more consideration than has hitherto been allotted to it (Cooper). In consequence of its proved cholagogue action, it constitutes nowadays a very frequent constituent of allopathic pills. *Ipec.* has much of the sensitiveness of *Chi.*—There is < by touch. Over-sensitiveness to heat and cold. < In winter and dry weather. < In warm, moist wind (catarrh, asthma, &c.). Chill is < in warm room; by external heat. Summer heat or hot room = fainting. Drinking > chill. Cold water > spasmodic cough. Cold drinks or ice-creams = colic. < Periodically; by vomiting; by coughing; by suppression of eruptions. < From veal from rich food (pork, fat, pastry); from ices.; lemon-peel; raisins salads, < By eating. < From abuse of quinine. < By motion. > By rest; by pressure; by closing eyes. *Ipec.*, according to Hahnemann, is a short-acting medicine. It is specially suited to stout persons of lax fibre; to fair people; to women and children to emphysematous persons; to persons who have a history of epistaxis or other blood-loss.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Arn., Ars., Chi., Nux, Tab. *It antidotes:* Alum., Apis, Arn., Ars., Chi., Copper fumes, Dulc., Fer., Lauro., Op., Sul. ac., Tab., Ant. t. *Followed well by:* Ars. (cholera infantum; debility; colds; croup; chills); Bell.; Bry.; Cadm. s. (yellow fever); Calc., Cham., Chi., Cupr., Ign., Nux, Pho., Puls., Sep., Sul., Ant. t., Tab., Ver. *Complementary:* Cupr. *Compare:* Cough after eating, Nux; (*whilst* eating and in open air, Calc.). One hand cold, the other hot, Chi., Dig., Pul., Mosch. Constant nausea, Cocc., Kali c., Sul., Ign., Acet. ac. Salivation lying down—*Ipec.*; (on lying down at night, Cham., Nux, Pho., Rhus). Grass-green stools, Arg. n. Expression of nausea, Æthus., Ant. t. Bruised headache, Ptel., Ver. (bruised feeling here and there in brain). Gastric disturbance from rich food, Pul. (but Pul. has foul tongue, *Ipec.* clean; with Pul. symptoms last only whilst food is in stomach, *Ipec.* when stomach is empty). Stomach relaxed, Staph., Lobel., Tab. Asthma, Cupr. (spasmodic element predominates), Lob. (with a weak sensation in epigastrium spreading up into chest. Whooping-cough with rigidity, Cina (clucking sound down œsophagus as child comes out of paroxysm; grinds teeth), Cupr. (spasms of flexors predominate). Vomiting, Ant. t. (*Ipec.* has more nausea, Ant. t. more vomiting and retching; *Ipec.* has clean or

slightly-coated tongue, Ant. t. thickly-coated white; both have vomiting after a meal, after acids and after coughing). Pains fly from left to right. Lach. (side to side, Act. r.; right to left, Lyc.; with nausea, Ipec.). Chest affections from retrocession of measles rash, Bry. Asthma, œdema, Linum n. Sweetish, bloody taste, Berb. (also bitter taste; Berb. mouth is pasty or sticky, Ipec. more generally clean; Berb. has dry mouth, Ipec. increase of saliva and smarting in mouth and tongue).

**Causation.**—Vexation and reserved displeasure. Injuries. Suppressed eruptions. Quinine. Morphia. Indigestible foods.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Cannot endure the least noise.—Cries and howling (of children).—Anxiety and fear of death.—Moroseness, with contempt for everything.—Disdainful humour.—Desire for a number of things, without knowing exactly which.—Irritability, and disposition to be angry.—Ailments from mortification or vexation, with indignation.—Impatience.—Slowness of conception.

**2. Head.**—Vertigo when walking, and when turning round, with tottering and staggering.—Pain, as of a bruise, in all the bones of the head, as far as the root of the tongue (with nausea and vomiting).—Headache as of a bruise of the brain and skull, which pierces through all the cranial bones into roots of teeth, with nausea.—As if brain compressed.—Attacks of headache, with nausea and vomiting.—Tearing in the forehead, excited or aggravated by being touched.—Lancinating headache, with heaviness of the head.—Stitches in the vertex (or forehead).—Painful pressure on the forehead.—Pain in the occiput and nape of the neck.—Hydrocephaloid.

**3. Eyes.**—Eyes red and inflamed.—Neuralgia of eyes, esp. r., extended to nose and mouth; in evening biting and pressure in eyes; he was awakened between 2 and 3 a.m. by tearing pains in eyes, esp. r., radiating to forehead and driving him out of bed, < from strong light, accompanied by chilliness, heat, sweat.—Eyelids closed, painful expression of face; the pillow was soaked with tears which flowed freely on opening r. eye.—Twitching of l. upper lid with three black spots before sight on lifting lid.—Scrofulous ophthalmia, pain in forehead and temples, photophobia and corneal ulceration.—Conjunctiva rose-coloured; cornea opaque; sight gone from r. eye, could not read, evening, from being dazzled by candle-

light, which appeared multiplied five or six times; next morning fiery iridescent rings before l. eye, which had been less affected.—Humour in the corners of the eyes.—Trembling of the eyelids.—Twitching of the eyelids.—Hardened mucus in the external canthi.—Pupils dilated.—Confused sight.

**4. Ears.**—Coldness and chilliness of the ears (during the febrile heat).

**5. Nose.**—Epistaxis.—Loss of smell.—Coryza, with stoppage of the nose.

**6. Face.**—Pale, earthy, or yellowish colour of the face, which is bloated, with livid circles round the eyes.—Convulsive startings of the muscles of the face.—Lips covered with small aphthæ and eruptions.—Rash in the face.—Fine branny eruption on face, with or without irritation.—Pityriasis.—Pain, as from excoriation, in the lips.—Convulsive startings of the lips.—Redness of the skin round the mouth.

**7. Teeth.**—Odontalgia by fits, as if a tooth were being extracted.—Toothache > while eating; < afternoon and night.—Toothache < by day; pain every few minutes with a jerk radiating into r. temple and nose, as if tooth being extracted.—The neuralgic pains of *Ipec.* and of *Viol. od.* often make for r. temple (Cooper).—Dentition.

**8. Mouth.**—Painful sensibility of all parts of the mouth.—Smarting in mouth and on (margins of) tongue.—Copious secretion of saliva.—Constantly obliged to swallow saliva.—Saliva runs from mouth on lying down.—Tongue: clean; white or yellow; pale.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, during deglutition, as from swelling of the pharynx.—Difficult deglutition, as from paralysis of the tongue and of the gullet.—Spasmodic contractive sensation in the throat.—Fauces, stinging, rough, sore, and dry.

**10. Appetite.**—Insipid and clammy, or bitter taste, esp. in the morning.—Sweetish taste, as of blood in the mouth.—Desire only for delicacies and things sweetened with sugar.—Want of appetite; the stomach feels relaxed.—Bad effects from eating pork, veal, &c.—Gastric catarrh from indigestible food, or from ice-cold things.—Adipsia.—Beer has an insipid taste.—Tobacco smoke is nauseous, and causes vomiting.—Great repugnance and dislike to all food.—Water-brash.

**11. Stomach.**—Nausea, as if proceeding from the stomach, with copious salivation, violent itching in the skin, and empty risings.—Retching, esp. after drinking anything cold, or after smoking.—Vomiting of drink, and of undigested food; or else of bilious, greenish, or acid, or mucous, gelatinous matter, sometimes immediately after a meal.—Vomiting of blood.—Vomiting, with sweat, heat, fetid breath, and thirst.—Vomiting with diarrhœa.—Vomiting on stooping.—Vomiting of black matter, like pitch.—Sensation of excessive uneasiness in the stomach and epigastrium.—Horrid, indescribable pain and sick feeling in the stomach.—Sensation, as if the stomach were empty and flaccid.—Swelling in the region of the stomach.—Pinching round the epigastrium and in the region of the hypochondria.—Pressure on the stomach with vomiting.

**12. Abdomen.**—Cutting and pinching in the abdomen (as from a hand, each finger sharply pressing into intestines), < in the highest degree by movement, > by repose.—Pinching pain in both hypochondria, and in region of pit of stomach.—Pain, as from excoriation in the abdomen.—Colic, with agitation, tossing, and cries (in children).—Colic, with cramp-like pains.—Incisive pains, in the umbilical region, with shuddering.—Flatulent colic, with frequent diarrhœic stools.—Colic of strangulated hernia.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Loose evacuations, like matter in a state of fermentation (like yeast).—Obstinate diarrhœa.—Loose evacuations, greenish, or yellow- (lemon-) coloured, of a putrid smell, or sanguineous, bilious, and mucous.—Stools: grassy-green; of white mucus.—Loose serous evacuations.—Diarrhœa, with nausea, colic (and vomiting).—Autumnal diarrhœa; much griping about the navel.—Diarrhœa of children inclining to dysentery.—Dysenteric evacuations, with white flocks, and followed by tenesmus.—Evacuation of black matter like pitch.—Hæmorrhoids bleed profusely.—Itching of anus.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Turbid urine, with sediment like brick-dust.—Red and scanty urine.—Unsuccessful urging to urinate.—Sanguineous urine, with pains in the region of the bladder, and of the navel, burning sensation in the urethra, inclination to vomit, and pain in the loins and in the pit of the stomach.—Discharge of pus from the urethra, with biting pain.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Troublesome sensation, as of bearing down towards the genital parts, and towards the anus.—Menstruation



too early and too profuse.—Metrorrhagia, with discharge of bright red and coagulated blood, with oppressed breathing.—Metrorrhagia, much depression and pain in r. half of head; soreness about womb and pain in l. hip and back; weight across forehead, and phlegm in back of throat, causing sickness; skin yellowish and very irritable, dark round eyes (cured).—Steady flow of bright red blood after confinement.—In labour and threatened miscarriage pains fly from l. to r., with nausea.—Catamenia premature, and too thick.—Stitches from navel to uterus.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Cough, esp. at night, with painful shocks in the head and stomach, and with loathing, retching, and vomiting.—Cough catching the breath, even to suffocation; during the attacks the child gets quite stiff, its face blue. It is excited by a contractive tickling sensation extending from upper part of larynx to lowest part of bronchial tubes; < on walking in cold air; on retiring; in morning and evening; on taking a deep breath. Accompanied by cold, as if the navel would be torn out; pains in abdomen like strangury; heat in head and face. The cough causes vomiting without nausea.—Rattling noise in the bronchial tubes when drawing breath.—Dry cough, excited by a contractive tickling in the larynx (particularly in the upper part), extending to the extremity of the bronchia, esp. when lying on l. side.—Cough, which resembles whooping-cough, with bleeding from the nose and mouth, and vomiting of food.—Cough, with spitting of blood, provoked by the least effort.—Spasmodic cough, dry, shaking, with fits of suffocation, stiffness of the body, and bluish face.—Cough as from vapour of sulphur, with expectoration of blood with mucus in the morning.—Suffocative cough in the evening; continuous cough with perspiration on the forehead, shocks in the head, retching and vomiting.—Anxious and short respiration.—Quick, anxious breathing.—The breath smells fetid.—Suffocative attacks in the room; > in the open air.—Whooping-cough; every fresh attack sets in with a long-drawn, difficult, howling, sighing inspiration.—Spasmodic asthma, with contraction of the larynx, and panting respiration.—Sighing respiration.

**18. Chest.**—Oppression of the chest, and shortness of breath, as if dust had been inhaled.—Loss of breath on the least movement.—Spasms in the chest.—Pain, as of excoriation in the chest.—Palpitation of the heart.—Red itching spots on the chest, with burning after scratching.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Swelling and suppuration in the throat-pit.—Cramp pain between the scapulæ during motion.—Tetanic stiffness and bending of the back, backwards or forwards.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Coldness of one hand while the other is hot.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Convulsive startings of the legs and of the feet (not in the upper limbs).—Pain, as from dislocation, in the hip-joint, when sitting.—Nocturnal cramps in the muscles of the thigh, with lumps in the thighs.—Violent itching in the calves of the legs.—Ulcers, with black bases on the legs, and on the foot.

**24. Generalities.**—Pain, as from a bruise, in all the bones.—Tingling in the joints, as when numbed.—Fits of uneasiness, with dislike to all food, and excessive and sudden debility.—Nausea, with almost all ailments.—Bleeding from different organs; hæmorrhages from all the orifices of the body (bright red).—Too great sensibility to cold and to heat.—Tetanus; spasms and convulsions of different kinds; sometimes with bending backwards of the head, and distortion of the features; or with loss of consciousness; face pale and bloated, eyes half closed, convulsive movements of the muscles of the face, lips, eyelids, and limbs, at times with cries, inclination to vomit, and rattling of mucus in the chest.—In morning, on awaking, anxious agitation of the blood, as if he had been subjected to a great heat, or had had profuse perspiration, or had awakened out of an anxious dream, though the skin was neither hot nor moist; at same time a heaviness in head as if brain were compressed.—Dropsy of internal parts.—Chlorosis, menses scanty; skin and mucous surfaces pale, anæmic.—Excessive emaciation.

**25. Skin.**—Miliary eruptions, violent itching in the skin (of the thighs and of the arms).—During the nausea the patient is forced to scratch himself, until relieved by vomiting.—Rash (in lying-in women); suppressed rash.

**26. Sleep.**—Sleeplessness.—Sleep, with the eyes half open.—Agitated sleep, with groans.—During sleep, starting of the limbs.—Frightful dreams, with frequent starts and terror during sleep.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse very frequent, but at times scarcely perceptible.—Shuddering, with coldness in the limbs and in the face.—Chill of short duration and soon changing to heat.—Coldness, esp. in the hands and feet, with cold and copious perspiration on those parts.—External chilliness with internal heat.—Aggravation of

the shivering from external heat.—Internal chilliness, as if under the skin, < from heat.—Before the shiverings, uneasiness, stretching, and lassitude, with cold sweat on the forehead, or coldness, or shivering, in the ears.—Sudden heat in a room, with sweat and vertigo.—Thirst during the shivering or coldness.—Fever, manifesting itself by much shivering, with little heat, or by much heat with little shivering; or with nausea, vomiting, and other gastric symptoms, tongue clean or loaded, and constrictive oppression of the chest.—Fever in the evening, with great inquietude, dry and troublesome heat, burning in the palms of the hands, and nocturnal sweat.—After a short chill dry heat, with parchment-like skin.—During the heat no thirst.—Perspiration smelling sour (with turbid urine).—Intermittent fever; nausea and vomiting predominate; slight chills are followed by much heat, with thirst and no subsequent perspiration, consequent upon the abuse of quinine; slight chilliness without thirst, afterwards violent heat, with thirst, nausea and vomiting, dyspnoea, stitches in the chest, finally copious perspiration.—Damp coldness of the hands and feet.

## 039 - KALIUM BICHROMICUM

*Kalium Bichromicum* tem dores agudas, do tipo lancinante, que aparecem e desaparecem repentinamente. Estas dores surgem em pequenos pontos.

Dores erráticas.

Dor de cabeça que é antecedida por perturbações oculares.

Dor de cabeça com sinusite; dores nos ossos da face. Dores periódicas; todos os dias à mesma hora.

A língua apresenta-se vermelha, com brilho, como se tivesse sido envernizada, com sulcos.

Dor na base da língua quando a mostra.

Edema da úvula, com ulceração do lado direito.

Mucosidades da faringe, aderentes, gelatinosas.

Hálito fétido.

Aversão à água e desejo de cerveja.

Dores ardentes ao nível gástrico.

Diarreia matinal crónica.

Dor com pressão na raiz do nariz.

Corrimento amarelo-esverdeado, viscoso, que corre para a garganta onde forma crostas.

Tosse violenta com expectoração de mucosidades viscosas e filamentosas.

Leucorreia amarelada, viscosa e filamentosa. Prurido na vulva.

Dores nos ossos, que aparecem subitamente e são erráticas.

Calcanhares doridos, que melhoram quando caminha.

Dores nas articulações do tipo errático, que melhoram pelo repouso.

Ciática do lado esquerdo que agrava com a mudança de tempo e melhora pelo movimento, pelo calor.

Ulcerações na pele.

AGRAVAÇÃO: ao ar livre; de manhã; no Inverno; bebendo cerveja; despindo-se.

MELHORA: pelo calor; no Verão – *no entanto, os sintomas da pele melhoram com o frio.*

## A

Fat, light-haired persons who suffer from catarrhal, syphilitic or psoric affections. Fat, chubby, short-necked children disposed to croup and croupy affections. Affections of the mucous membranes - eyes, nose, mouth, throat, bronchi, gastro-intestinal and genito-urinary tracts - **discharge of a tough, stringy mucus which adheres to the parts and can be drawn into long strings** (compare Hyd., Lys.). Complaints occurring in hot weather. Liability to take cold in open air. Rheumatism alternating with gastric symptoms, one appearing in the fall and the other in the spring; rheumatism and dysentery alternate (Abrot.). Pains: *in small spots*, can be covered with point of finger (Ign.); *shift rapidly* from one part to another (Kali s., Lac c., Puls.); appear and disappear suddenly (Bell., Ign.,

Mag. p.). Neuralgia every day at same hour (Chin. s.). Gastric complaints: bad effects of beer; loss of appetite; weight in pit of stomach; flatulence; < soon after eating; vomiting of ropy mucus and blood; round ulcer of stomach (Gym.). Nose: *pressive pain in root of nose (in forehead and root of nose, Stict.)*; **discharge of plugs, "clinkers;"** tough, ropy, green fluid mucus; in clear masses, and has violent pain from occiput to forehead if discharge eases. Ulceration of septum, with bloody discharge or large flakes of hard mucus (Alum., Sep., Teuc.). Diphtheria: pseudo-membranous deposit, firm, pearly, fibrinous, prone to extend downwards to larynx and trachea (Lac c. - reverse of, Brom.). *Oedematous, bladder-like appearance of uvula*; much swelling, but little redness (Rhus). Cough: violent, rattling, with gagging from viscid mucus in the throat; < when undressing (Hep.). Croup: *hoarse, metallic*, with expectoration of tough mucus or fibro-elastic casts in morning on awakening; with dyspnoea, > by lying down (worse when lying down, Aral., Lach.). Deep-eating ulcers in fauces; often syphilitic. Headache: *blurred vision or blindness precedes the attack* (Gels., Lac d.); must lie down; aversion to light and noise; sight returns as headache increases (Iris, Nat., Lac d.). Prolapsus uteri, seemingly in hot weather. Sexual desire absent in fleshy people.

**Relations.** - Compare: Brom., Hep. Iod. in croupy affections. After: Canth. or Carb. ac. has removed the scrapings, in dysentery. After: Iod. in croup, when hoarse cough, with touch membrane, general weakness and coldness are present; Cal. in acute or chronic nasal catarrh. Ant. t. follows well in catarrhal affections and skin diseases.

**Aggravation.** - Heat of summer; hot weather.

**Amelioration.** - Skin symptoms are better in cold weather (reverse of, Alum. and Pet.).

## B

The special affinities of this drug are the mucous membrane of stomach, bowels, and air-passages; bones and fibrous tissues. Kidneys, heart, and liver are also affected. Incipient parenchymatous; nephritis. Nephritis with gastric disturbances. Cirrhosis of liver. Anæmia and absence of fever are characteristic. General weakness bordering on paralysis. It is especially indicated for fleshy, fat, light complexioned persons subject to catarrhs or with syphilitic or scrofulous history. Symptoms are worse in the morning; *pains migrate quickly*, rheumatic and gastric symptoms alternate. More adapted to subacute rather than the violent acute stage. Mucous membranes everywhere are affected. Catarrh of pharynx, larynx, bronchi and nose, and a *tough, stringy, viscid secretion* is produced, which condition is a very strong guiding symptom for this drug. *Perforation of the septum*. Chronic atonic catarrh. Polypus. Dilatation of stomach and heart.

**Head.**--Vertigo with nausea when rising from seat. Headache over *eyebrows*, preceded by blurred vision. *Aching and fullness in glabella*. Semilateral headache in small spots, and from suppressed catarrh. Frontal pain; usually over one eye. Bones and *scalp feel sore*.

**Eyes.**--Supra-orbital neuralgia, right side. Eyelids burn, swollen, œdematous. Discharge *ropy* and yellow. Ulcers on cornea; no pain or photophobia. *Descemetitis*, with only moderate irritation of eye. Croupous conjunctivitis; granular lids, with pannus. Iritis, with punctuate deposits on inner surface of cornea. Slight pain, with severe ulceration or inflammation (*Conium* opposite).

**Ears.**--Swollen, with tearing pains. Thick, yellow, stringy, fetid discharge. Sharp stitches in left ear.

**Nose.**--Snuffles of children, *especially fat, chubby babies*. *Pressure and pain at root of nose*, and sticking pain in nose. *Septum ulcerated*; round ulcer. *Fetid smell*. *Discharge thick, ropy, greenish-yellow*. *Tough, elastic plugs* from nose; leave a raw surface. Inflammation extends to frontal sinuses, with distress and fullness at root of nose. Dropping from posterior nares (*Hydr*). *Loss of smell*. Much hawking. Inability to breathe through nose. Dryness. *Coryza, with obstruction*

of nose. *Violent sneezing*. Profuse, watery nasal discharge. Chronic inflammation of frontal sinus with stopped-up sensation.

**Face.**--Florid complexion. Blotchy, red appearance. Acne (*Juglans*; *Kal ars*). Bones sensitive, especially beneath orbits.

**Mouth.**--Dry; viscid saliva. Tongue mapped, *red, shining, smooth, and dry*, with dysentery; broad, flat, indented, thickly coated. Feeling of a hair on tongue.

**Throat.**--Fauces red and inflamed. Dry and rough. Parotid glands swollen. Uvula relaxed, *œdematous, bladder-like*. Pseudo-membranous deposit on tonsils and soft palate. Burning extending to stomach. Aphthæ. Diphtheria, with profound prostration and soft pulse. Discharge from mouth and throat, tough and stringy.

**Stomach.**--Nausea and vomiting after beer. Load immediately after eating. Feels as if digestion had stopped. Dilatation of stomach. Gastritis. *Round ulcer of stomach*. Stitches in region of liver and spleen and through to spine. Dislikes water. Cannot digest meat. Desire for beer and acids. Gastric symptoms are relieved after eating, and the rheumatic symptoms reappear. Vomiting of bright yellow water.

**Abdomen.**--Cutting pain in abdomen, soon after eating. Chronic intestinal ulceration. Soreness in right hypochondrium, fatty infiltration of liver and increase in soft fibrous tissue. Painful retraction, soreness and burning.

**Stool.**--Jelly-like, gelatinous; *worse, mornings*. Dysentery; tenesmus, stools brown, frothy. Sensation of a plug in anus. Periodic constipation, with pain across the loins, and brown urine.

**Urinary.**--Burning in urethra. *After urinating a drop seems to remain which cannot be expelled*. Ropy mucus in urine. Urethra becomes clogged up. Congestion of kidneys; nephritis, with scanty, albuminous urine and casts. Pyelitis; urine mixed with epithelial cells, mucus, pus, or blood. *Hæmatochyluria*.

**Male.**--Itching and pain of penis, with pustules. Ulcers, with paroxysmal stitches; aggravated at night. Constriction at root of penis, at night on awakening. Syphilitic ulcers, with cheesy, tenacious exudation. Erections (*Picric ac*).



**Female.**--Yellow, tenacious leucorrhœa. Pruritus of vulva, with great burning and excitement. Prolapsus uteri; *worse in hot weather*.

**Respiratory.**--Voice hoarse; worse, evening. Metallic, hacking cough. *Profuse, yellow expectoration, very glutinous and sticky*, coming out in long, stringy, and very tenacious mass. Tickling in larynx. Catarrhal laryngitis cough has a brassy sound. True membranous croup, extending to larynx and nares. Cough, with pain in sternum, extending to shoulders; worse when undressing. Pain at bifurcation of trachea on coughing; from mid-sternum to back.

**Heart.**--Dilatation, especially from coexisting kidney lesion. Cold feeling around heart (*Kali nit*).

**Back.**--*Cutting through loins*; cannot walk; extends to groins. Pain in coccyx and sacrum extending up and down.

**Extremities.**--Pains fly rapidly from one place to another (*Kali sulph*; *Puls*). Wandering pains, along the bones; worse cold. Left-sided sciatica; better, motion. Bones feel sore and bruised. *Very weak*. Tearing pains in tibia; syphilitic rheumatism (*Mez*). Pain, swelling and stiffness and crackling of all joints. Soreness of heels when walking. Tendo Achilles swollen and painful. Pains in small spots (*Oxalic ac*).

**Skin.**--Acne. Papular eruptions. *Ulcer with punched-out edges*, with tendency to penetrate and tenacious exudation. Pustular eruption, resembling smallpox, with burning pains. Itching with vesicular eruption.

**Modalities.**--*Better*, from heat. *Worse*, beer, morning, hot weather, undressing.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Tart emet*; *Brom*; *Hepar*; *Ind*; *Calc*; *Ant cr*. In the production of false membranes compare: *Brom*; *Ammon caust*; *Sulph ac*; *Ipecac*.

Antidotes: *Ars*; *Lach*.

**Dose.**--Third trituration, also thirtieth attenuation and higher.

The lower preparations of this salt should not be kept too long.

## C

**Clinical.**—Acne. Anæmia. Asthma. Blotches. *Bone, nodes on, exostoses.* Bronchitis; croupous. Burns. Cachexia. Catarrh. Climacteric flushes. *Coccygodynia.* Conjunctivitis. Constipation. Cornea, opacities of. Coryza. Descemetitis. *Duodenum, ulcers of.* *Dyspepsia.* Ears, pains in; inflammation of, internal and external. Emaciation. Epilepsy. Epistaxis. *Eyes, iritis; keratitis.* Farcy. *Gastric ulcer.* *Glanders.* Gleet. Gout. Hay fever. Headache. Intermittent fever. *Intestines, ulceration of.* *Lumbago.* *Lupus.* *Measles.* Mumps. *Neuralgia.* Nightmare. *Nodes.* *Nose, pressure at root of; soreness of.* Ophthalmia. *Ozæna.* *Polypus.* Post-nasal catarrh. Pruritus vulvæ. *Rheumatism.* Rhinitis, atrophic. Sciatica. Scrofula. *Smell, illusions of.* Sun-headache. Sycosis. Syphilis. *Throat, hair sensation in; sore.* Tobacco, intolerance of. *Trachea, affections of.* *Ulcers.* Urethritis. Warts. Whooping-cough.

**Characteristics.**—*Kali bichromicum* (with the other *Chromium* preparations, *Chro. ac.* and *Chro. ox.*) owes its introduction into the homœopathic materia medica to the late Dr. J. J. Drysdale, whose monograph upon it, forming one section of the *Hahnemann Materia Medica*, and now occupying pp. 457 to 573 of *Materia Medica Physiological and Applied*, is the most complete account of the remedy which we possess. The *Bichromate of Potash*, which is manufactured in large quantities from chrome-iron-ore, is the preparation from which all other salts of *Chromium* are derived. The native association of *Chromium* with *Ferrum* is worthy of note. The *Bichromate* is largely used in the arts in dying, calico-printing, wood-staining, in photography, and as a solution for producing the current in electric batteries. Many of the most remarkable symptoms were obtained from workmen engaged in the preparation of the salt. Some of these had been noted before Drysdale took up the study of the drug. The first proving was published by him in 1844 in the *British Journal of Homœopathy*. The following year it was proved by the Austrian Society. The effects of the drug show profound action on the entire organism, and characteristic features of the utmost value to the prescriber have been brought out, rendering the drug one

of the most important members of the homœopathic materia medica. Among these keynotes of *Kali bi.* four may be named as pre-eminent: (1) Discharges from mucous membranes of tough, stringy mucus, or muco-pus, which adheres to the part and can be drawn out in strings. (2) The occurrence of pain in *small spots*. In connection with this is another feature showing a sharply defined action: (3) Punched-out, perforating ulcers, occurring on skin, mucous membranes, and affecting bones (*e.g.* vomer, palate). (4) Alternating and shifting conditions: pains wander from part to part; rheumatic pains alternate with gastric symptoms, or with dysentery; headache alternates with blindness; fibrinous deposits extend downwards. Among other leading characters, scarcely less distinctive are: (a) The formation of plugs or clinkers on mucous membranes, especially in the nose. (This may be regarded as an advanced stage of the stringy mucous secretions.) (b) Still another Variety of this is the formation of false membranes as in croup and diphtheria, with hoarse, metallic cough; and the formation of casts of the bronchial tubes in fibrinous bronchitis. (c) Yet another characteristic mucous discharge is one of "jelly-like mucus." (d) Indigestion from drinking beer; loss of appetite; weight in pit of stomach immediately after eating; flatulence. (e) Among peculiar sensations the "hair sensation" is marked in *Kali bi.* It occurs chiefly on the back part of the tongue and in the left nostril.—It can hardly be questioned that *Chromium* is the predominant partner in the action of this salt, but it would be wrong to consider the *Kali* element as of no account, and it would be still more wrong to disregard the very large proportion of oxygen. It is as an oxydising agent and disinfectant that *K. bi.* is chiefly known in general medicine, and it is probably to the oxygen element that the ulcerating properties of the drug are largely due. One of its effects is "odourless stools," and the oxygen element is probably accountable for this. Another point in this connection is that the antidotes to poisonous doses of *Kali bi.* are the same as the antidotes to the acids. The *Kali* parallels must be sought chiefly in *Causticum* and *Kali carb.* The general resemblance is great, but the minute correspondences are not very striking. One possible point of correspondence has been pointed out. Storer (*Med. Adv.*, xxv. 98), cured with *Kali bi.* a case of asthma in a man who noticed that the attacks *were caused by and always followed coitus*. The *Kali bi.* was prescribed on other indications, but this symptom must be noted for future verification. *Kali c.* has marked "< from coitus," and also from emissions; and *Caust.* has stupid feeling in the head the day after an emission." *Caust.* has many symptoms of disordered vision; though it has not the "blindness followed by headache, the sight improving

as the pain becomes worse" of *Kali bi.* This is very characteristic and has led me to many cures. Both *Caust.* and *Kali bi.* have many symptoms of ulceration internal and external. Nash relates a good cure with *Kali bi.* A woman had deep punched-out ulcers with regular edges. One of them had perforated the soft palate and threatened the whole palate. It had a syphilitic appearance, and the patient had been long under old-school treatment. There was also a stringy discharge, but not to a great amount. In three weeks *Kali bi.* 30 made a cure which proved permanent; the local condition entirely healed and the patient's general state improved correspondingly. *Apropos* of syphilis Drysdale quotes a long series of cases of syphilis in all stages treated by J. E. Güntz with "Chrome water." This consists of an artificial aerated water containing in 600 grammes of water *Kali bi.* 0.03 grms., *Kali nit.* 0.1 gm., *Natr. nit.*, 0.1 gm., *Nat. mur.*, 0.2 gm.; this mixture is incorporated with carbonic acid under the highest pressure, at low temperature, and kept some time before use. The dose given was from half to two bottles daily (each bottle containing 600 grammes) in five doses, given on a full stomach. Even in this dilution the mixture was sufficiently disgusting in taste, and to some quite intolerable. A number of the *Kali bi.* symptoms were produced, but on the whole very notable and evidently specific curative action was observed. Out of 100 cases of primary syphilis 64 remained without constitutional symptoms. In secondary and tertiary syphilis "chromo-water" was also remarkably successful. In strictly homœopathic practice *Kali bi.* has been no less successful, as its symptoms correspond to a great variety of the manifestations of that disease, especially keratitis and iritis, ozæna, bone-pains and nodes, sore throat, syphilitic rheumatism and ulcers. Like *Causticum* it has some sycotic symptoms as well, including asthma, early morning <, gleet discharge, and, according to Farrington, scabs on fingers, often about the nails, and on corona glandis. J. B. Garrison records the rapid action of *Kali bi.* in two cases of intermittent fever (*H. R.*, iii. 105), on an indication given him by Martin Deschere. The latter once took by mistake an overdose of *Kali bi.*, which was followed by vomiting of a large quantity of *bright yellow water*, tasting very bitter. Garrison's first case was a labourer, ill a month with fever, pains and paroxysm at 1 p.m. just before Garrison saw him he had vomited "a large quantity of bright yellow water." *Kali bi.* 1x, one gm. dissolved in a tumbler of water, a teaspoonful every two hours, cured at once. Case ii. was that of a woman who had been nine months under allopathic treatment, had not been out of the house for two months, and had been told she could not recover. Among other symptoms was this: Vomited much more than she

drank: in the morning vomited a large bowlful of bright yellow fluid. The *yellowness* of *Kali bi.* secretions and excretions is noteworthy. *Kali bi.* is particularly suited to fat people; and Goullon (quoted *H. R.*, vi. 267) gives the case of an enormously fat man of "formless colossal body" who complained of chronic accumulation of phlegm—he seemed fairly filled up with it, especially in the morning—for which all domestic remedies and mineral waters had been given in vain. *Kali bi.* 2x was ordered, a few grains in hot water every evening. In two weeks the patient could resume his walks. He felt easy on his chest, the accumulation of phlegm disappeared, his bowels became regular instead of constipated. H. W. Champlin (*Med. Adv.*, xix. 393), cites a case of chronic rheumatism in an old over 70 confirming symptoms of *Kali bi.* She was restless and sleepless at night, and *Rhus* relieved this somewhat, but closer investigation brought out this: (1) The pains *changed rapidly* from one place to another, and (2) they occupied *small spots* that could be covered with the point of a finger. *Kali bi.* cured rapidly. *Kali bi.* also causes: Rheumatic-like or shooting and pricking pains here and there. In one prover (Drysdale himself) the rheumatic pains were <, and the gastric pains >, after eating. There were cramps in various parts; twitches in hands and feet; stinging pains all over. Pains in short jerks as if a nerve were suddenly pulled. Sudden pains. Pains appear and disappear suddenly. *Diagonal pains*; right mamma and left elbow; left forearm and right occiput; right knee and hip, left breast and shoulder; right axilla, left thigh; right big toe, left little finger; right forearm, left elbow; right foot, ankles, shin, left hip, arm, shoulder; right big toe and thumb; wrists and ankles. Shifting pains and sudden pains. "Indolence" is a characteristic of many conditions—indolent ulcers; indolent inflammation about and of the eyes; slow scrofulous or sycotic ophthalmia, soreness of the canthi, pustules round the eyes, lids adhering and puffed, whites of the eyes yellowish. The face is bloated and blotched; may be yellowish; acne accompanies headaches and gastric conditions. The tongue is thick and broad and takes the imprint of the teeth. The stomach symptoms are very distressing. Painful vomitings; sour, and mixed with clear mucus; may be bitter from the presence of bile; vomiting caused by every attempt to eat or drink, with distress and burning rawness about the stomach. This corresponds to the vomiting of drunkards, especially in beer-drinkers; also to gastric ulcer. The abdomen swells up immediately after a full meal. Food lies like a load as if digestion were suspended. There is aversion to meat; and longing for beer; and for acid drinks. It removes the chronic effects of drinking too much malt liquor, especially lager beer. Some of the workmen found they

could not drink coffee as it made them worse, and they were obliged to take to tea instead. (This bears out Hering's dictum that "wine-drinkers should take coffee and beer-drinkers should take tea." Coffee antidotes wine and tea antidotes beer; so as *Kali bi.* corresponds to beer effects tea will be likely to agree with it better than coffee). *Kali bi.* causes great prostration, discomfort, debility, and desire to lie down. The neuralgic attacks sometimes recur every day, at the same hour. Epilepsy has been cured by it when there was flow of tough, stringy fluid from the mouth in the attacks. In very weak solutions (about 1 to 2,000) *Kali bi.* has been used with much success as a local application for ulcers, especially when they are very painful. Lord and Moore had good success in treating horses for farcy, using the remedy both externally and internally. In the cough of *Kali bi.* the stringy, difficult expectoration, and early morning < will generally indicate; or a pain from mid-sternum through to back. But there is also a *cough caused by eating*. W. J. Pierce (*H. W.*, xxx. 567) records the case of James S., 40. For four months past, as soon as he swallowed food (not liquids), a tickling in throat excited a severe cough, which stopped only on vomiting, and was followed by a watery coryza. This was so distressing that for two months he had eaten only two meals a day. There was pharyngeal catarrh with stringy mucus hanging from naso-pharynx. *Kali bi.* 1, a tablet every two hours, was given. He had no more vomiting, and only coughed twice in the next five days, and was soon quite cured. *Kali bi.* is credited with the cure of a case of Descemetitis [inflammation of the internal (Descemet's) membrane of the cornea] with redness of right eye, brightness of the lid and lachrymation. *Kali bi.* removed the spots and relieved the other symptoms. *Kali bi.* is especially suited to fair-haired, fat persons, especially fat, chubby children; fat, sluggish people. Most of the symptoms appear in the early morning or are < then 2 a.m. heat in pit of stomach; awakes with oppressed breathing with a start. 2 to 3 a.m. croup; early morning cough; morning diarrhoea; 9 a.m. pain in head begins; goes off in afternoon. Shooting from root of nose to external angle of eye begins morning, increases to noon, and ceases towards evening (sun-headache). Affections of autumn and spring. Complaints of hot weather are particularly likely to want *Kali bi.*, but at the same time there is "great liability to take cold in open air"; and "moderately cold air is felt very unpleasantly." Eruptions begin in warm weather (opp. *Rhus*). Open air > symptoms generally, especially vertigo; but < gastric complaints and chilliness. Uncovering <; wrapping up >. Warmth > cough; undressing < cough. Cold weather > itching of eruption. < By eating; eating = cough weight in stomach. Touch < most symptoms; but pressure >.

But pressure = pains to shoot along sciatic nerve. Moving the affected part > the pain. Most symptoms are < at rest and > by motion. Stooping <; sitting <.

**Relations.**—In the ordinary text-books the *antidotes* to Kali bi. are given as the same as antidotes for poisoning by Acids: Bicarbonates of Soda and Potash, Magnesia, Chalk, Soap, Milk, Eggs; olive or almond oil, also the Hydrated peroxide of iron. But no very brilliant results have been recorded from any of these, and they would be useless unless administered almost immediately after the dose, so rapid is the action of the poison. Among the *dynamic antidotes* are: Ars.; Laches. (croup, diphtheria, &c.); Puls. (wandering pains). K. bi. *antidotes*: Effect of beer; arsenical vapour; Merc.; Merc. iod. I have found it the best general antidote to the effect of metallic poisoning among brass workers. *Compatible*: After Canth. in dysentery, when, though scrapings continue, the discharge becomes more jelly-like; after Apis (scrofulous ophthalmia); after Iod. in croup. *It is followed well by*: Ant t. in catarrhal affections and skin diseases. *Compare*: Oxygen Caust.; Kali carb. (fat subjects); Kali iod. (syphilis); Chrom. ac. (sudden pains, shifting pains, > motion, ulcerations, rheumatism); Bro. (croup, fair subjects); Mez. (bone diseases); Nit. ac. (syphilis); Phytol. (syphilitic bone affections); Spo. (cramp); Sil. (bone affections); Hippoz. (ozæna, glanders, farcy); Hecl. (nodes); Hydrast. and Ir. v. (viscous, tough secretions); Lach. Tereb. (glazed tongue); Kali ca., Caust., and Staph. (< after coitus); Sep. and Teucr. ("clinkers"); Puls. (wandering rheumatism; gonorrhœal rheumatism; pains < in warm room; measles; catarrhal deafness; swelling of salivary glands); Thuj. (ozæna in sycotic subjects); Apis (scrofulous ophthalmia); Lach. (constriction of anus; sensation of plug in anus; diarrhœa brown, frothy, watery, spurting out in early morning and followed by tenesmus ani; dysentery, red, cracked, smooth tongue, blackish stools, typhoid cases; Lach. has more offensiveness, Kali bi. more jelly-like or stringy mucus) Coc. c., whooping-cough (mucus, clear stringy, Kali bi. yellow-stringy) Kaolin (membranous croup—with Kaolin there is internal and external soreness along course of trachea and upper part of chest -Farrington); Rhus (> of pain on moving affected part; Rhus has > by warmth; eruptions of Kali bi. begin in hot weather, those of Rhus in cold); Abies n., Bry., Nux, &c. (indigestion with sensation of weight in stomach); Graph. and Rhus (inflammation of external ears; Sul. (sensation of hair in throat).

**Causation.**—Indulgence in beer and malt liquors. Hot weather. Autumn. Spring.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Ill-humour; low-spirited.—Listless.—Anthropophobia; taciturnity; misanthropy.—Vanishing of thoughts.—Aversion to mental (and bodily) exertion.—Weak memory.—Anxiety arising from chest.

**2. Head.**—Lightness in the head, across the forehead, on stooping; < morning.—Sudden attacks of giddiness, when rising from a seat.—Vertigo on rising up in bed (room seemed to whirl round); on lying down again it became < and was immediately associated with inclination to vomit.—Vertigo, with nausea, inclination to vomit; retching up of sour watery fluid.—Frequent, sudden attacks of vertigo when standing or walking.—Confusion and heaviness in head.—Headache in forehead, often only over one eye.—Soon after dinner a dull, heavy throbbing about eyes, as if head would burst; > by lying, or pressing head against anything, or in open air; < stooping or moving about. In morning, when waking, pain in forehead and vertex; later, extending to back part of head.—Violent pricking, stinging pain, from root of nose, extending over (l.) orbital arch, to external angle of eyes, with obscuration of sight, as if scales were before eyes; beginning in morning, increases at noon, and disappears towards evening.—Headache comes and goes with the sun.—Complete obscuration of sight is followed by violent headache, compelling one to lie down; with great aversion to light and noise; the sight returns with the increasing headache.—Stinging headache (in one temple).—Periodical attacks of semi-lateral headache, on small spots that could be covered with point of finger.—Morning headache.—Headache from suppression of discharge from nose (ozæna).—Bones of head feel sore.—Stitches in bones of head, as from a sharp needle.—Lancinating stitches in r. side of head, lasting but a short time.—Pressure on vertex, as from a weight.—Headache: > by warm soup; by pressure; in open air; by eating; < by stooping; by motion; by lying on it; at night.

**3. Eyes.**—Heaviness of upper eyelid on waking; it requires an effort to open it.—Eyelids burning, inflamed, much swollen.—Watering, itching and burning in eyes; heat in eyes and desire to rub them, with redness of conjunctiva.—Dryness; burning pain; itching.—The eyes are glued in morning; accumulation of yellow matter in angles.—Œdematous swelling of eyelids.—Large acute granulations



of lids.—Large polypus springing from conjunctiva of upper lid.—Itching and redness of eyelids; tender to touch; tarsi seem rough, causing sensation of friction, as from sand on the eyeballs when moving them; feeling of sharp sand in eyes.—Conjunctiva reddened and traversed by large red vessels.—Rheumatic sclero-iritis with excessive pain and photophobia.—Syphilitic iritis.—Sequelæ of iritis; pains pricking, stinging, wandering; < l.; chemosis; photophobia not commensurate with degree of inflammation.—Ulcers and pustules of cornea with no photophobia and no redness.—Corneal ulcers tend to perforate rather than spread laterally.—Dense long-lasting opacities.—Albuginea dirty yellow, appears puffy, with yellowish-brown points, like pin-heads.—Soreness in r. caruncula.—Photophobia; only by daylight; when opening lids they twitch.—Lachrymation and burning of eyes.—Small white, granular pustules on (l.) cornea, with pricking pain.—Brown spots on conjunctiva.—Obscuration of sight; objects appear yellow.—Various colours and bright sparks before eyes.

**4. Ears.**—Stinging in ears; from external meatus into internal ear.—Violent stitches in (l.) ear, extending into roof of mouth, corresponding side of head and neck, which was painful to touch; glands swollen.—External meatus of (l.) ear swelled and inflamed.—Stitches in l. ear and l. parotid gland, with headache.—Hard, painful swelling of parotid gland.—Discharge of fetid, thick, yellow pus from both ears (after scarlet fever).—Itching of lobe of (r.) ear (waking him at night).—Redness, heat and itching of external ears.—Violent tickling and itching in ears.

**5. Nose.**—Nose painfully dry; air passes with great ease through it.—Nose dry, burning, stopped up, swelling; < in warm, > in cool air.—Great dryness of nose, with feeling of pressure in nasal bones; also extending along frontal sinuses with soreness and burning.—Tickling, like a hair moving or curling itself in top of l. nostril.—Sneezing (in morning).—Coryza, fluent; < in evening, in open air; in wind; obstruction in morning and bleeding of nose (r. nostril).—Coryza fluent, excoriating nose and lips; discharge of mucus streaked with light-coloured blood.—Profuse secretion from r. nostril; a spot in the r. lachrymal bone is swollen and throbbing.—Flow of acrid water from nostril, excoriating nostril and burning upper lip (r.).—Violent shooting pains from root of nose along l. orbital arch.—Pinching pain in bridge, > by hard pressure.—Pressure at root of nose.—Nose stuffed up.—Nasal speech.—The sensation of a hard substance compels one to blow the

nose, but there is no discharge from the dry nose.—When blowing nose violent stitches in r. side of nose, and sensation as if two loose bones rubbed against each other.—Expired air feels hot in nose.—Scab on septum.—Septum ulcerates.—Round ulcer in septum.—Small ulcers on edge of (r.) nostril, violent, burning when touched.—Discharge of large masses of thick, clean mucus from nose; if that ceases he has violent headache; pain from occiput to forehead.—Watery secretion with great soreness and tenderness of nose.—Discharge of tough green masses from nose.—Discharge of hard, elastic plugs (clinkers) from nose.—Though accustomed to smoke, every inhalation through the nose caused a sickening sensation like sulphuretted hydrogen.—Sensation of fetid smell before nose.—Loss of smell.—Fetid smell from nose.

**6. Face.**—Face: pale; yellowish; red in blotches; flushed; anxious expression.—Acne.—Shooting in l. upper maxillary bone towards ear.—Shooting inward in l. malar bone with pressure, < in morning.—Sensitive painfulness, as if bruised, of bones of face.—Syphilitic eruption from root of nose to upper lip.—Lupus r. side of nose with troublesome itching.—Lupus; pustules; impetigo of face, with much itching.—Perspiration on upper lip.—Lower lip swelled, chapped.—Digging pain in rami of lower jaw.—Mumps r. side.—Parotids swollen.

**7. Teeth.**—Gnawing, dull burrowing, boring in roots of teeth.—Stitches in teeth extending to other parts, and alternating with wandering rheumatic pains.—Toothache not > by heat or cold, only momentarily > by pressure.—Gum of r. lower jaw much swollen, dirty white, extremely tender; teeth that side quite loose, will not bear slightest pressure; profuse ptyalism; gums of both sides unusually sensitive; cannot masticate any food; liquid food makes gums feel very sore and tongue rough.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness of mouth and lips, > by drinking cold water.—Accumulation of saliva in mouth; saliva bitter, viscid, frothy, tasting salt.—Papillæ very long on dorsum with a brown-coloured patch.—Sensation of a hair on back part of tongue.—Tongue coated, thick brown, as with thick yellow felt, at root; papillæ elevated.—Tongue dry, smooth, red, cracked (in dysentery).—Ulcers with hard edges, smarting, at mucous surface of lips.—Painful ulcer on tongue.—Stinging pains in tongue.

**9. Throat.**—Sensation of a hair on back part of tongue and velum; not > by eating or drinking.—Erythema of fauces and soft palate,

bright or dark red, or of a coppery colour.—Soft palate slightly reddened: uvula relaxed, with sensation of a plug in throat, which is not > by swallowing.—Deep-excavated sore, with a reddish areola, containing a yellow, tenacious matter at root of uvula; fauces and palate presenting an erythematous blush.—Posterior wall of pharynx dark-red, glossy, puffed, showing ramifications of pale-red vessels; on middle, towards l. side, a small crack, from which blood exudes.—Sharp, shooting pain in l. tonsil, towards ear; > by swallowing.—Burning in pharynx, extending to stomach.—In forepart of palate single circumscribed spots, of size of a barleycorn, coloured red, as if little ulcers were about to form.—Ulcer on roof of mouth, with sloughing (syphilis).—Pimples on uvula.—Edematous bladder-like appearance of uvula; much swelling but little redness.—Ulceration of uvula and tonsils.—Throat pains more when tongue is put out.—Sensation as if an acid, acrid fluid were running through posterior nares over palate, causing cough.—Discharge of thick yellow matter through posterior nares.

**10. Appetite.**—Taste: coppery; sweetish; sour; bitter in morning.—Loss of appetite; increased thirst.—Longing for beer or acidulated drinks.—Aversion to meat.

**11. Stomach.**—Eructations of air, relieving an uneasiness of stomach as from wind pent up at great curvature.—Sudden nausea.—Nausea, with feeling of heat over body, with giddiness, rush of blood to head; < by moving about; in morning at sight of food; after meals; after stool; excited by drinking and smoking; > by eating; > in open air; with sweetish flat salivation.—Nausea and vomiting of mucus.—Vomits large quantities of bright yellow water.—Vomiting: of undigested food, sour; of bile; bitter; of pinkish, glairy fluid; of blood; with cold perspiration on hands; burning in stomach; heat of face.—Burning in stomach and stomach pit.—After eating a full meal, which was relished, a sensation as if digestion were suspended; food lies in stomach like a heavy load.—Pressure and heaviness in stomach after eating.—Giddiness, followed by violent vomiting of a white, mucous, acid fluid, with pressure and burning in stomach.—Swelling of stomach (in evening), with fulness and pressure; cannot bear tight clothes.—(Round ulcer of stomach, and duodenum.)

**12. Abdomen.**—Colic alternating with cutting pain at umbilicus, during night.—Sensitiveness of abdomen to least pressure.—Dull, heavy pressure or stitches in region of liver.—Stitches in region of

spleen, < by motion and pressure.—Stitches in spleen extending into lumbar region.—Tympanites; whole abdomen feels bloated; followed by eructations.—Cutting in abdomen, as from knives, soon after eating.—Attacks of periodical spasmodic constriction of intestines, with nausea, followed by a papescent stool and burning in anus, with tenesmus.—Stitches through abdomen, extending to spinal column.—Chronic ulceration of mucous membrane attended with vomiting of ingesta, hectic and emaciation.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation, with debility, coated tongue, headache and coldness of extremities.—Scanty, knotty evacuations, followed by burning in the anus.—Stool in one mass of excessive hardness.—Stools dry, with burning at anus.—Constipation, with painful retraction of anus.—Very painful evacuation of extremely hard feces.—Periodical constipation (every three months).—Stools slate-coloured, bloody.—Stools: blackish, watery; yellowish, watery; clay-coloured, watery and lumpy; jelly-like; involuntary and often painless and odourless; bloody and extremely painful.—Papescent evacuations, with much rumbling in intestines.—Morning diarrhœa; wakes from urgent pressure to stool; the watery contents gush out, followed by violent tenesmus; she cannot rise on that account; later, burning in abdomen, nausea and violent straining to vomit.—Frequent bloody evacuations, with gnawing pain about umbilicus with tenesmus; tongue smooth, red, cracked.—Dysenteric evacuations of brownish, frothy water, with violent, painful pressing, straining and tenesmus.—Pressing and straining in anus, with tenesmus.—Periodical dysentery every year in early part of summer.—Sensation of a plug in anus (can scarcely sit down).—Soreness at anus, making it very painful to walk.—Fulness in hæmorrhoidal vessels.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—During micturition heat in urethra.—During and long after micturition burning in glandular portion of urethra.—After micturition burning in back part of urethra (in bulbus urethræ; in glands of urethra; in fossa navicularis), with sensation as if one drop of urine had remained behind with unsuccessful effort to void it.—Stitches in urethra, esp. after micturition.—Frequent discharge of watery urine of strong smell, awaking him at night.—Continuous desire to urinate during day.—Painful drawing from perineum into urethra.—Urine with white film and deposit, with mucous sediment.—Violent pain in os coccygis; < when rising, after he sat long, to urinate.—Some time in passing urine.—Scanty red urine, with pain across back.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Sexual desire absent; in fleshy people.—(Provoked by and following coition, asthmatic attacks.)—Stitches in prostate gland (when walking; must stand still).—Itching in hairy parts of genitals; skin becomes inflamed and small pustules of size of a pin's head are formed.—Constrictive pains at root of penis (morning, on waking).—Pricking and itching at glans.—Chancres ulcerating deeply.—Gleet, with stringy or jelly-like profuse discharge.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Menstruation too early, with giddiness, nausea, and headache; suppression of urine or red urine.—Membranous dysmenorrhœa.—Swelling of genitals.—Soreness and rawness in vagina.—Leucorrhœa yellow, ropy; pain and weakness in small of back and dull pain in upper part of abdomen.—Subinvolution.—Prolapsus uteri, seemingly from hot weather.—Climacteric flushes.—Vomiting of pregnancy.—Milk as it flows appears to be stringy masses and water.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Respiration oppressed; wakens 2 a.m.—Sensation of choking on lying down.—Sensation as from ulceration in larynx.—Accumulation of mucus in larynx, causing hawking.—Hoarse, rough, or nasal voice.—Hoarseness (in evening).—Tickling in larynx; every inhalation causes cough (with hoarseness).—Cough caused by eating.—At dinner, after first mouthful, great tickling in larynx; > on eating more.—Cough in morning, with viscid expectoration.—Cough hoarse, metallic, with expectoration of tough mucus or fibrous elastic plugs (croup; membranous or croupous bronchitis).—Dry cough, with stitches in chest.—Violent, rattling cough, lasting some minutes, with an effort to vomit, and expectoration of viscid mucus, which can be drawn in strings to the feet.—(Expectoration sticks in chest so as to almost cause strangulation; it is found in croup, whooping-cough, catarrhs.—Snuffles of infants, particularly in fat, chubby, little babes, where there is a tough, stringy discharge from the nose, &c.—Cough, with thick, heavy expectoration; bluish lumps of mucus.—Hawking up of copious, thick, bluish mucus.—Expectoration with traces of blood.—Expectoration of yellowish tough matter.—Cough, with pain in sternum, darting to between shoulders.—Sensation of dryness in bronchi (in morning).—Dry cough after dinner.—Cough, with pain in loins, vertigo, dyspnœa, shootings in chest.—(Asthmatic attacks always caused by and follow coition).—Oppressed breathing, awakens at 2 a.m.; palpitation; orthopnœa: cold sensation and tightness about heart, lower portions of lungs oppressed.—"Stuffing"

cough, with pain in chest and expectoration of yellow or yellowish green tough matter.

**18. Chest.**—Pressure and heaviness on chest, as from a weight; wakens with this sensation at night and is > after rising.—Stitches below sternum, extending to back.—Dull pain in r. side of chest over circumscribed spot, < on inspiration.

**19. Heart.**—Cold sensation about heart: tightness of chest; dyspnoea.—Sensation of pressure on heart (after eating).—Sharp, irritating, fixed pain in region of apex of heart.—Pricking pain in region of heart.—Palpitation.—Pulsation felt in arteries.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Stiffness of neck when bending head forward.—Sticking pain from ears to glands.—Swollen cervical glands and occipital glands.—Sharp, stinging pain in region of kidneys.—Pain in back striking through to sternum with cough.—Pain, as from a knife, through loins; cannot walk.—Violent aching pain, "like a gathering," in small spot in sacrum, a steady, throbbing pain, < at night hindering sleep; > in day when up, walking about, but unable to lift anything.—Pain in sacrum; cannot straighten himself.—Cutting in outer l. side of sacrum, shooting up and down.—Pain in os coccygis (in morning); < from walking and touching it.—Pain in coccyx while sitting.

**21. Limbs.**—Rheumatic pains in limbs.—Periodical wandering pains, also along bones.—Cracking in joints, < by motion.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Rheumatic pain in both shoulders (< at night).—Stitches at lower angle of l. shoulder-blade.—Stiffness of shoulder-joint.—Sensation of lameness of r. arm (as if it had gone to sleep).—Burning pain in middle of forearm, extending to wrist.—Painful stiffness of r. arm.—Stinging pain in l. elbow.—Rheumatic pains in joints, esp. wrists.—Great weakness in hands.—Bones of hands as if bruised, when pressed, ulcers on fingers with caries.—Spasmodic contraction of hands.—Rheumatic pains in fingers.—Cracking of all joints from least motion.—Psoriasis diffusa of hands, degenerating into impetigo.—Ulcer under thumb-nail.—Pustules on roots of nails.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Rheumatic pains in hip-joints and knees on moving—more esp. during day.—Pain in course of l. sciatic nerve, extending from behind great trochanter to calf of leg; > by motion.—Stitches in r. side of chest and l. sciatic nerve.—Pain in

tendons of muscles of calf, as if stretched, causing lameness.—Soreness in heels when walking.—Heaviness of legs.—Pain in r. hip, extending to knee; > by walking and flexing leg; < in hot weather, by standing, sitting, or lying in bed; pressure = pain to shoot along entire nerve.—Pain in middle of tibia.—Sensation of dislocation in l. ankle.—Ulcers on previously inflamed feet.—Small irregular ulcers on leg.—Acute twinging pain in l. great toe; pricking and stinging pains in different parts of body; acute gouty pain in ball of r. great toe, four minutes after same pain in l.—Sore pain inner side r. great toe where the nail joins the flesh.

**24. Generalities.**—Pains which wander quickly from one part of body to another.—Periodical wandering pains in all limbs.—Sensitive painfulness of whole body (morning on rising).—Gastric symptoms supersede rheumatic symptoms; or they alternate with one another.—Liability to take cold in the open air; drowsy in open air.—Great debility, with desire to lie down.—Great prostration.—Drawing in various parts; in sheaths of muscles; near bones, as if in periosteum; in neck, back, and limbs; in morning on waking, > on rising.

**25. Skin.**—Hot, dry, and red skin all over body.—Dry eruption, like measles, over whole body.—Small pustules over whole body, similar to smallpox; they disappear without bursting open.—Pustules over whole body, appearing on inflamed parts of skin, as large as a pea, with a small black scab in middle.—Blood-boil on r. thigh; on r. side of spine, near the last rib; painful on the least motion.—Small pustules on roots of nails, spreading over hands to wrist; arm became red and axillary glands suppurated; the small pustules on hands secreted a watery fluid when they were broken; if they were not touched the fluid became thickened to a yellow, tough mass.—The eruption begins in hot weather.—Suppurating tetter (ecthyma).—The pustulous eruption resembling small-pox, with a hair in the middle, is more prominent on face and arms.—Brown spots (on throat) like freckles.—Blister, full of serum, in sole of r. foot.—Scabs on fingers, or corona glandis.—Ulcers, dry, form oval; have overhanging edges, a bright red, inflamed areola, hard base; movable on subjacent tissues; dark spot in centre; after healing the cicatrix remains depressed.—After an abrasion, a swelling like a knot, forming an irregular ulcer, covered with a dry scab and painful to touch; under skin is felt a hard, movable knot, like a corn, with a small ulcerated spot in middle, where it touches the cuticle; the hard knotty feel remains after the healed ulcer is covered with white skin.—Ulcers

corrode and become deeper, without spreading in circumference.—Ulcers esp. painful in cold weather.—Ulcers on previously inflamed feet.—Ulcers on fingers, with carious affection of the bones.—Hands become covered with deep, stinging cicatrices.

**26. Sleep.**—Sleepiness and prostration, can hardly write.—Unrefreshing sleep; feels very debilitated, esp. in extremities.—Wakens in a start, with nausea or headache (2 a.m.), with heat and perspiration, accelerated pulse, palpitation of heart and dyspnœa; with anxiety, heat in pit of stomach, and spitting of blood; from frequent desire to urinate.—Woke with great oppression on chest (nightmare).—< After sleep.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse accelerated; irregular, small, contracted.—Great inclination to yawn and stretch.—Chilliness in the back and sleepiness; seeks a warm place.—Chilliness alternating with flushes of heat.—Chilliness, with giddiness and nausea, followed by heat with sensation of coldness and trembling, and periodical stinging pain in temples; without thirst.—Attacks of chilliness, extending from feet upwards, and sensation as if skull on the vertex became contracted, in frequently returning paroxysms.—Chill, followed in an hour by heat, with dryness of mouth and lips, which have to be moistened all the time; followed in morning with great thirst, but no perspiration.—Chilliness, esp. on extremities, and flushes of heat alternating with general perspiration.—Heat of hands and feet; nausea; pain in upper part of abdomen; dryness of mouth; sleeplessness, followed by perspiration of hands, feet, and thighs; ceasing for two hours, when they reappear.—Giddiness; violent, painful vomiting is followed by pain in forehead, burning of eyes, great burning heat of upper part of body and face, with internal chilliness and violent thirst.—Perspiration on back during effort to stool.



## 040 - KALIUM CARBONICUM

É um indivíduo extremamente esgotado. Não consegue trabalhar.

Tem medo da morte. Medo de fantasmas.

Tem medo de ficar sozinho. Grande aversão à solidão.

Está sempre a tremer de frio, pelo que tem um medo imenso das correntes de ar.

Não suporta que lhe toquem. Tocar-lhe sobressalta-o, sobretudo nos pés.

Hipersensível. Não gosta que lhe toquem. Qualquer ruído o transtorna. Assusta-se e estremece com facilidade. Irritabilidade. Discute continuamente, não só com a família, mas com toda a gente. Humor variável. Depressão. Não está atento. Não gosta de solidão. Difícil na doença. Medo do futuro. Da morte. Medo de fantasmas. Desespera para obter a cura dos seus padecimentos. Os medos agravam quando está só. Ilusão da presença de alguém junto de si. Quando é apresentado a alguém, sente um estranho tremor no estômago. Gosta muito de roupas brancas.

Dores agudas, lancinantes, que agravam pelo frio e das duas às três horas da manhã. Pontadas em qualquer parte do corpo, sobretudo na região inferior direita do peito.

Odontalgia ao comer, agravando pelo contacto frio ou quente. Piorreia.

Inchação das pálpebras superiores, como pequenos sacos cheios de água.

O ângulo interno da pálpebra superior apresenta-se inchado.

Os olhos ficam fracos depois do acto sexual.

A garganta está seca. De manhã está repleta de mucosidades aderentes, difíceis de expelir.

O paciente tem a sensação de que uma espinha de peixe está enterrada na faringe.

Flatulência em excesso. Tudo o que come e bebe parece transformar-se em gás.

Náuseas constantes que agravam deitado ou após emoção.

Congestão hepática e icterícia. Dispepsia dos velhos.

Sensação de angústia no estômago. Tem a sensação de que o estômago está cheio de água.

Distensão abdominal que surge depois das refeições. Sensação de que o estômago vai explodir.

Tosse seca, sufocante, que surge das duas às três horas da manhã, com repetições a cada meia hora.

Tosse com expectoração purulenta, em glóbulos, difícil de expelir.

Dores violentas no peito, como se desferidas por um canivete ou objecto cortante no terço inferior do pulmão direito.

Bronquite crónica purulenta.

Asma das duas às três horas da manhã. O paciente melhora sentado, corpo inclinado para a frente e os cotovelos sobre os joelhos ou balançando-se.

Prisão de ventre. Fezes difíceis, com dor picante, precedidas de uma ou duas horas de cólicas.

O coração é fraco. O doente tem a impressão de que está suspenso por um fio.

Palpitações.

O pulso é pequeno, irregular e fraco.

Ansiedade cardíaca, que agrava das duas às três horas da manhã. O paciente inclina-se para a frente e apoia os cotovelos nos joelhos.

Epistaxe que surge pela manhã, depois de ter lavado o rosto.

Micções frequentes durante a noite, com dificuldade em esvaziar a bexiga.

Fraqueza após acto sexual.

Regras irregulares, irritantes e de odor desagradável.

Dores lombares durante a gravidez.

Baforadas de calor da menopausa.

Fraqueza e suores abundantes e frios ao menor exercício, na execução do trabalho. Lumbago após exercício. Por vezes, quando caminha, sente uma necessidade imperiosa de se deitar.

AGRAVAÇÃO: das duas às três horas da manhã; ao ar livre; pelo frio e no tempo frio; lavando-se com água fria; estando deitado do lado esquerdo ou do lado dorido; depois das refeições; repousando, em particular deitado; depois do acto sexual.

MELHORA: pelo tempo quente; durante o dia; inclinando-se para a frente.

## A

For diseases of old people, dropsy and paralysis; with dark hair, lax fibre, inclined to obesity (Am. c., Graph.). After loss of fluids or vitality, particularly in anaemic (Cinch., Phos. ac., Phos., Psor.). Pains, *stitching, darting*, worse during rest and *lying on affected side* (stitching, darting, better during rest and lying on painful side, Bry.). **Cannot bear to be touched**; starts when touched ever so lightly, especially on the feet. *Great aversion to being alone* (Ars., Bis., Lyc. - desires to be alone, Ign., Nux). **Bag-like swellings between the upper eyelids and eyebrows**. Weak eyes; *after coition*, pollution, abortion, measles. Stomach: distended, sensitive; feels as if it would burst; excessive flatulency, everything she eats or drinks appears to be converted to gas (Iod.)(Lyc.]. Nosebleed when washing the face in the morning (Am. c., Arn.). Toothache *only when eating*; throbbing; < when touched by anything warm or cold. **Backache**, sweating, weakness; after abortion, labor, metrorrhage; when eating; while walking feels as if she must give up and lie down. Cough: dry, paroxysmal, loosens viscid mucus or pus which must be swallowed;

spasmodic *with gagging or vomiting of ingesta*; hard, white or smoky masses fly from throat when coughing (Bad., Chel.). **Feels badly, week before menstruation**; backache, before and during menses. Labor pains insufficient; violent backache; wants the back pressed (Caust.). Asthma, relieved when sitting up or bending forward or by rocking; worse from 2 to 4 a. m. Persons suffering from ulceration of the lungs can scarcely get well without this anti-psoric - Hahnemann. Difficult swallowing; sticking pain in pharynx as of a fish-bone (Hep., Nit. ac.); food easily gets into the windpipe; pain in back when swallowing. Constipation: stool large, difficult, with stitching, colic pains an hour or two before. Heart: tendency to fatty degeneration (Phos.); as if suspended by a thread (Lach.). Very much inclined to take cold.

**Relations.** - Complementary: Carbo veg. Follows well: after, Kali s., Phos., Stan. in loose rattling cough. Will bring on the menses when Nat. m. though apparently indicated, fails - Hahnemann.

## B

The weakness characteristic of all Potassium Salts is seen especially in this, with soft pulse, coldness, general depression, and very characteristic *stitches*, which may be felt in any part of the body, or in connection with any affection. All Kali pains are *sharp and cutting*; nearly all better by motion. Never use any Salts of Potash where there is fever (T. F. Allen). Sensitive to every atmospheric change, and *intolerance of cold weather*. One of the best remedies following labor. Miscarriage, for consequent debilitated states. Early morning aggravation is very characteristic. Fleshy aged people, with dropsical and paretic tendencies. *Sweat, backache, and weakness*. Throbbing pains. Tendency to dropsy. Tubercular diathesis. Pains from within out, and of stinging character. "Giving-out" sensation. Fatty degenerations. Stinging pains in muscles and internal parts. Twitching of muscles. Pain in small spot on left side Hypothyroidism. Coxitis.

**Mind.**--Despondent. Alternating moods. *Very irritable*. Full of fear and imaginations. Anxiety felt in stomach. Sensation as if bed were sinking. Never wants to be left alone. Never quiet or contented. Obstinate and *hypersensitive* to pain, noise, touch.

**Head.**--Vertigo on turning. Headache *from riding in cold wind*. Headache comes on with yawning. Stitches in temples; aching in occiput, one-sided, with nausea, on riding in carriage. Loose feeling in head. Great *dryness of hair*; falls out (*Fluor ac*).

**Eyes.**--Stitches in eyes. Spots, gauze, and black points before eyes. Lids stick together in morning. *Swelling over upper lid, like little bags*. Swelling of glabella between brows. Asthenopia. Weak sight from excessive sexual indulgence. On shutting eyes, painful sensation of light penetrating the brain.

**Ears.**--Stitches in ears. Itching, cracking, ringing and roaring.

**Nose.**--Nose *stuffs up in warm room*. Thick, fluent, yellow discharge. Post-nasal dropping (*Spigel*). Sore, scurfy nostrils; bloody nasal mucus. Crusty nasal openings. Nosebleed on washing face in morning. *Ulcerated nostrils*.

**Mouth.**--Gums separate from teeth; pus oozes out. Pyorrhea. Aphthæ. Tongue white. Much saliva constantly in mouth. Bad, slimy taste.

**Throat.**--Dry, parched, rough. Sticking pain, as from a fish-bone. Swallowing difficult; food goes down œsophagus slowly. Mucous accumulation in the morning.

**Stomach.**--Flatulence. Desire for sweets. Feeling of lump in pit of stomach. Gagging. Dyspepsia of old people; burning acidity, bloating. Gastric disorders from ice-water. *Sour eructations*. *Nausea*; better lying down. Constant feeling as *if stomach were full of water*. Sour vomiting; throbbing and cutting in stomach. Disgust for food. *Anxiety felt in stomach*. Epigastrium sensitive externally. Easy choking when eating. Epigastric pain to back.

**Abdomen.**--Stitches in region of liver. Old chronic liver troubles, with soreness. Jaundice and dropsy. Distention and coldness of abdomen. Pain from left hypochondrium through abdomen; must turn on right side before he can rise.

**Rectum.**--*Large*, difficult stools, with stitching pain an hour before. Hæmorrhoids, large, swollen, painful. Itching, ulcerated pimples around anus. Large discharge of blood with natural stool. Pain in hæmorrhoids when coughing. Burning in rectum and anus. Easy prolapsus (*Graph; Pod*). Itching (*Ignat*).

**Urine.**--Obligated to rise several times at night to urinate. Pressure on bladder long before urine comes. Involuntary urination when coughing, sneezing, etc.

**Male.**--Complaints from coition. Deficient sexual instinct. Excessive emissions, *followed by weakness*.

**Female.**--Menses early, profuse (*Calc c*) or *too late, pale and scanty*, with soreness about genitals; pains from back pass down through gluteal muscles, with cutting in abdomen. Pain through left labium, extending through abdomen to chest. Delayed menses in young girls, with chest symptoms or ascites. Difficult, first menses. *Complaints after parturition*. Uterine hæmorrhage; constant oozing after copious flow, with violent backache, relieved by sitting and pressure.

**Respiratory.**--Cutting pain in chest; worse lying on right side. Hoarseness and loss of voice. Dry, hard cough about 3 am, with *stitching pains* and dryness of pharynx. Bronchitis, *whole chest is very sensitive*. Expectoration scanty and tenacious, but *increasing* in morning and after eating; aggravated right lower chest and lying on painful side. *Hydrothorax*. Leaning forward relieves chest symptoms. Expectoration must be swallowed; cheesy taste; copious, offensive, lump. *Coldness of chest*. *Wheezing*. Cough with *relaxed uvula*. Tendency to tuberculosis; constant cold taking; *better in warm climate*.

**Heart.**--Sensation as if heart were suspended. Palpitation and *burning in heart region*. *Weak, rapid pulse; intermits*, due to digestive disturbance. Threatened heart failure.

**Back.**--Great exhaustion. Stitches in region of kidneys and right scapula. *Small of back feels weak*. Stiffness and paralytic feeling in back. Burning in spine (*Guaco*). Severe backache during pregnancy, and after miscarriage. Hip-disease. Pain in nates and thighs and hip-joint. Lumbago with sudden sharp pains extending up and down back and to thighs.

**Extremities.**--*Backs and legs give out.* Uneasiness heaviness, and tearing in limbs and jerking. Tearing pain in limbs with swelling. Limbs sensitive to pressure. White swelling of knee. Tearing in arms from shoulder to wrist. Lacerating in wrist-joint. Paralysis of old people, and dropsical affections. Limbs go to sleep easily. Tips of toes and fingers painful. *Soles very sensitive.* Itching of great toe, with pain. *Pain from hip to knee. Pain in knees.*

**Skin.**--Burning as from a mustard plaster.

**Sleep.**--Drowsy after eating. Wakes about two o'clock and cannot sleep again.

**Modalities.**--*Worse,* after coition; in cold weather; from soup and coffee; in morning about three o'clock; lying on left and painful side. *Better,* in warm weather, though moist; during day, while moving about.

**Relationship.**--Complementary: *Carbo*; (Lowness of vitality may suggest a preliminary course of *Carbo* to nurse up recuperation to the point that *Kali carb* would come in helpfully). Follows *Nux* often in stomach and bladder troubles.

Compare: *Kali salicylicum* (vomiting, especially of pregnancy; arteriosclerosis, with chronic rheumatism); *kali silicum* (gouty nodosities); *Kali aceticum* (diabetes, diarrhoea, dropsy, alkaline urine, very much increased in quantity); *Kali citricum* (Bright's disease-1 gr to wine-glass of water); *Kali ferrocyanatum*-Prussian blue--(physical and mental prostration following infection. Inability to sustained routine work. Neuralgic affections depending on impoverished blood and exhausted nerve centers, especially spinal. Fatty and functional heart troubles. Pulse weak, small, irregular. Uterine symptoms, like *Sepia*, bearing-down sensation and gastric sinking; profuse, pus-like leucorrhoea and passive hæmorrhage; use 6x); *Kali oxalicum* (lumbago, convulsions); *Kali picro-nitricum* and *kali pricricum* (jaundice, violent eructations); *kali tartaricum* (paraplegia); *Kali telluricum* (garlicky odor of breath, salivation, swollen tongue). Also compare: *Calc*; *Ammon phos*; *Phos*; *Lycop*; *Bry*; *Natrum*; *Stann*; *Sepia*.

Antidotes: *Camph*; *Coffea*.

**Dose.**--Thirtieth and higher. Sixth trit. Do not repeat too often. Use cautiously in old gouty cases, advanced Bright's and tuberculosis.

## C

**Clinical.**—Amenorrhœa. Anæmia. *Asthma*. *Axilla, perspiration of*. *Back, aching*. *Biliousness*. Bronchitis. Catarrh. *Change of life*. Chilblains. *Clavus*. Cold. *Consumption*. *Cough*. Debility. Dropsy. Dysmenorrhœa. *Dyspepsia*. Ear, inflammation of. Eyes, inflammation of; œdema around. *Face, blotches on*. *Fear*. *Freckles*. Gastralgia. Hæmorrhage. Hæmorrhoids. *Hair, affections of*. *Headache*. Heart, affections of. *Hip-joint disease*. Hydrothorax. Hysteria. Kidneys, affections of. Knee, affections of; white swelling of. Larynx, catarrh of. Leucorrhœa. *Liver, affections of*. Lumbago. Menorrhagia. Metrorrhagia. Pleurisy. *Pleurodynia*. *Pregnancy, disorders of*. Proctalgia. *Sciatica*. Sleeplessness. Spinal irritation. *Stomach, affections of*. Throat, sore. *Toothache*. Typhoid. *Urine, frequent passage of*. Urticaria. Uterus, cancer of. *Vertigo*. Wens. *Whooping-cough*.

**Characteristics.**—*Potassium carbonate*, sometimes called "Vegetable alkali," exists in all plants, and was originally obtained from the ashes left after burning wood and vegetable structures. Potassium salts play a no less important part in the animal economy. *Kali carb.* may be regarded as the typical member of the Kali group of homœopathic remedies, though *Causticum* has also claims on the title. The Potassium salts have more specific relation to the solid tissues than to the fluids of the body; to the blood corpuscles rather than to the blood plasma. The fibrous tissues are particularly affected, the ligament of joints, of the uterus, of the back. It corresponds to conditions in which these tissues are relaxed—joints give way; the back feels as if broken; the patient feels compelled to lie down in the street. Goullon (translation, *H. R.*, xv. 327) calls attention to the importance of this polychrest in complaints of women, in which it rivals *Sepia*, differing from the latter in having menstruation "too protracted and recurring too frequently; the pains and troubles occur before the menses. The climacteric flushings of *K. ca.* are associated with disturbances of the heart. Palpitations are most violent. By quieting these *K. ca.* often serves as an excellent soporific. In addition to the uterus and heart, lungs, pleura, bronchi, and larynx all come under its action. Chronic laryngeal catarrh Goullon specially mentions as frequently cured by it. He places it in



the front rank as a knee remedy. Among the grand characteristics of *K. ca.*, three stand out above the rest: (1) Stitching, lancinating pains, also called jerking pains; < during rest, < lying on affected side. (2) Early morning aggravation: < 2 to 4 a.m. (3) The occurrence of bag-like swellings over the eyes, between the eyebrows and the upper lids. Relaxation of tissues is a great note of *K. ca.* It is suited to persons of soft tissues with tendency to be fat. Easy sweating may be placed in the same category, and when there is a combination of "sweat, backache, and weakness," the three, according to Farrington, constitute a grand characteristic. The backaches of *K. ca.* are very important. The pain often extends downwards to the buttock and even to the knee. Pain from hip to knee (more especially if right sided) has led to the cure of many cases of hip-joint disease. This symptom also led me to make a remarkable cure of another kind. A lady, 73, stout, short, pale, and of very soft fibre, had for four months suffered from "rheumatic pains," and an offensive vaginal discharge. A local practitioner of repute was consulted (the patient lived in the country, and I did not see her till a year or two afterwards) and pronounced it cancer of the womb in an advanced stage, and gave her four months to live. She described to me the pain as being all round the lower abdomen, and a "dull, heavy, depressing, dead pain, commencing at the inner part of the top of the right hip (iliac crest) and extending to the knee." The pain was so severe it made her feel quite sick and faint. The discharge was very offensive, like decaying meat. Great weakness and trembling accompanied the discharge; urine was almost like blood at times, and had a sandy sediment. *K. ca.* 1m. was given and at once improvement set in. In a few months all the bad symptoms had disappeared and never returned. The patient lived ten years after this. In connection with this case I may mention another. A man had an ulcer of right leg with swelling of ankle, and he complained of waking at 2 a.m. *K. ca.* 30 cured, but meantime he developed this symptom: "Great weakness of right thigh, as if it would give out when walking." This "giving-out" feeling is very characteristic of the remedy. "Constant backache, the patient feeling all the time that the back and legs must give out." *K. ca.* corresponds to many cases of lumbago, stitching pains, pulsations; > by pressure and by lying flat on the back. "Weakness, sweat, and backache" appear in many conditions of debility as from loss of fluids; after confinement or abortion (puerperal mania, fever, or spasms). Complaints after coition in males, especially complaints of the eyes. Weary and sleepy during and after eating. Yawns continually. The mental state of *K. ca.* is one of peevishness and irritability. Easily startled by any noise (especially if unexpected).

Fear is prominent; fears to be alone. Intellect impaired, does not care for anything. Indifferent, with bodily exhaustion; when questioned does not know what to answer. The "touchiness" of the remedy is very marked: "Cannot bear to be touched; starts when touched ever so lightly, especially on the feet." *K. ca.* acts profoundly on the tissues. It causes fatty degeneration of the heart and other muscles. It affects the blood itself as well as the circulation, causing anæmia and hæmorrhages. Throbbing of blood-vessels all over body and to ends of fingers and toes is a marked symptom. Irregularity of heart's action. A peculiar symptom is: sensation as if the heart were suspended by a thread. The digestion is very much disordered; flatulence, distension, constipation. Many symptoms come on when eating: Drowsiness; toothache only when eating. It has the fishbone sensation in the throat, which is part of the general tendency to stitching pains. Another feature is easy choking; food easily gets into windpipe; pain in back when swallowing. The cough has peculiarities in addition to that of time aggravation 2-4 a.m. It is dry, paroxysmal, loosens viscid mucus or pus which must be swallowed. Or spasmodic with gagging or vomiting of ingesta. The expectoration consists of hard, white, or smoky masses, which fly from the throat when coughing. Globules of pus may be contained in it. Hahnemann said that persons suffering from ulceration in the lungs could hardly get well without this antipsoric. I have frequently had occasion to verify its value in such cases. The stitching pains, sweat, and weakness are leading indications, also the locality of the affection. *K. ca.* is more a right than a left-side medicine. The base of the right lung is more affected than any other part. Goullon says also the apices. *K. ca.* is a remedy often called for in sick-headache. "Violent headaches about the inner temples; violent stitching or jerking pains, on one side of the head or both." One-sided headache with nausea. One case which I cured was > by lying down, > by a tight band round the head. Pressure and drawing in forehead extending into eyes and root of nose. Congestion to head and heat of face often accompany the headaches. "Drowsy whilst eating" is a very characteristic symptom of *K. ca.* Ide, of Stettin, Germany, has recorded a case (translated by McNeil, *Med. Adv.*, xxiv. 294) which well illustrates this. A lady, 65, suffered from chronic bronchial catarrh and emphysema. In November, 1886, she had asthmatic complaints, depriving her of sleep, with cough and mucous expectoration difficult to raise. *Always when eating she was so weary she fell asleep*, and could not finish her meal. After eating still very tired. In the morning passed much flatulence. *K. ca.* 10 removed the condition in a few days. The following March after a cold there was

a recurrence, but *without the weariness*, and *K. ca.* failed, whilst *Ars.* 15 rapidly cured. In the same patient *K. ca.* manifested its power in another set of symptoms: Toothache alternating with tearing, stitching pain in left breast and under left false ribs. The side pains were < at night, especially in evening as soon as she lay down; < lying down, particularly < lying on right (*i.e.*, painless) side. Not influenced by pressure or motion. *K. ca.* is a chilly medicine. There is great tendency to take cold, and < of symptoms when body temperature is low; aversion to open air. I have often relieved with *K. ca.* blotchy eruptions of the face which were < in a wind or cold air. Among the notable *sensations* of the remedy are: Feeling of emptiness in whole body as if it were hollow. Sensation of a lump rolling over and over on coughing; rising from right abdomen up to throat, then back again. Lump in throat. Feeling as if the bed were sinking under her. Pulsative pains and throbbings. Burning sensation and burning pains. *K. ca.* appears to have *alternating* symptoms: it has cured a case of toothache which alternated with tearing, stitching pains in left breast and under left false ribs. It has also pulsations in the back alternating with pains in the back. The pains in the side were < evening, on lying down, and especially on lying on right (painless) side (*Med. Adv.*, xxiv. 295). The nervous excitability of *K. ca.* may go as far as pronounced hysteria; sudden shrieking; cannot bear to be touched. Spasms (puerperal convulsions) and paralysis. Twitching of muscles; rigidity of muscles; muscular atony, disposition to easy overlifting. Oppression of breathing accompanies most complaints. Anæmia with great debility, skin watery, milky white. Dropsical affections. Ulcers bleeding at night. *K. ca.* is *suited* to the aged, rather obese, lax fibre; to dark-haired persons of lax fibre and inclined to be fat; to diseases after parturition; after loss of fluids. The symptoms are: < At rest; < on lying down (cannot get breath). Unable to remain lying at night, > during the day when moving about; < lying on right side (pain in chest; heart feels suspended to left ribs); < by stooping; > raising head. > Sitting bent forward; > raising head (stitches in forehead). Motion = headache with vertigo; < pain in tumours of scalp; wobbling in stomach; stitches in loins. < By sudden or unguarded motion. Walking > obstruction in nose; and < most other symptoms. Coughing < pain in hæmorrhoids. Debility = desire to lie down. The chief time aggravation is from 2 to 4 a.m., or any time between. In general the symptoms are < in the morning. > By day; < at night. < Evening on lying down. < After midnight. Heat > most symptoms; cold air and open air <. Open air > obstruction of nose. Change of weather and damp weather <. Washing face = nose-bleed. Cold air < stitching

pain in right side. Cold and damp = chronic bronchitis. Warm drinks < sweat. Warm applications = pain to move to other places. Drinking cold water > jerking in head; drinking cold-water when overheated = dyspnoea and pyrosis. Hunger = palpitation. Touch <. Pressure < most symptoms; > pain in abdomen; dull stitches in chest; glandular swelling of neck. < From coitus.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Camph., Coff., Nit. sp. dulcis. *It is complementary to:* Carb. v., Phos., Sep., Nit. ac., Nat. m. *It follows well:* K. sul., Phos., Stan., Bry., Lyc., Nat. m. *Is followed well by:* Carb. v., Phos., Fluor. ac., Ars., Lyc., Pul., Sep., Sul. *Compare:* The Kalis, especially Caust. (paresis; respiratory affections; hæmorrhoids; rheumatism); and K. bi. (catarrh with tenacious secretions; wandering and alternating pains; headache; affections of stout persons; dyspepsia). Bry. (sharp pains; bilious affections; but Bry. is < by motion); Chel. (pneumonia of right base); Merc. v. (pneumonia of right base, but Merc. has sweat without >); Sep. (diseases of women—but Sep. has scanty menses, K. ca. too early and profuse; empty feeling, bloating after eating; chronic laryngeal catarrh); Apis and Ars. (puffing of face and eyes); Spi. (stitches in heart); Bellis, Ars., Nux v., Calc., and Sep. (waking early, 3 am.); Ip. (constant nausea); (K. bi.) and Staph (< after coitus); Ant. t. (capillary bronchitis); Calc. hypophos. (sweat, backache, and weakness—very close analogue); Pso. (debility of convalescence; profuse sweat; hopelessness of recovery); Calc. c. (hopelessness of recovery; irritability; chilliness, < from washing); Puls. (erratic pains; amenorrhœa); Berb. (bubbling sensation in back). Phos. ac. (apathy); Hep., Nit. ac., Carb. v., and Arg. n. (fish-bone sensation). Rhus (pain > motion; affections of ligaments) Hamam. (hæmorrhoids). Mag. c. (nervous debility from overstrain) Bry. and Silic. (knee affections). Nat. m. (anæmia; amenorrhœa—"K. ca. will bring on the menses when Nat. m., though apparently indicated, fails." Hahn.—backache: that of K. ca. is, in general, < lying; that of Nat. m. is > by pressure and lying on back); Arn. c., Graph. (obese persons); Chi., Phos. ac., Pho., and Pso. (complaints from loss of fluids); Ars., Bis., and Lyc. (averse to be alone.—Ign., Nux, desire to be alone); Am. c. and Arn. (nose-bleed when washing face); Phos. (fatty degeneration of heart); Lach. (heart as if suspended by a thread).

**Causation.**—Catching cold. Overstrain.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Sadness with tears.—Anxious apprehension and inquietude, esp. about the health, with fear of not being cured.—Irresolute, timid, and apprehensive disposition.—Fear, in evening, in bed.—Peevish humour, discontent and impatience.—Dread of labour.—Changeable humour, at one time evincing mildness and tranquillity, at another time passion and rage.—Tendency to take alarm.—Shrieks about imaginary appearances.—Becomes easily startled; great tendency to start when touched, esp. on feet.—Vexed and irritated mood; trifles vex one; noise is disagreeable.—Irascible and passionate humour.—Loss of memory.—Misapplying words and syllables.

**2. Head.**—Confusion and dulness in head.—Sudden attack of unconsciousness.—Dulness of the head; confused, stupid feeling, as after intoxication.—Vertigo as if ears were stopped up; with darkness before eyes.—Vertigo in morning, in evening, and after a meal, as well as on turning head or body hastily.—Vertigo, with tottering.—Vertigo, which seems to proceed from stomach.—Headache from motion of a carriage, on sneezing, coughing, or in morning.—Semi-lateral headache, with nausea, and vomiting, < so as to become insupportable, by slightest movement.—Violent headache across the eyes.—Pressive headache in the occiput, esp. during a walk, with irritability, or else in forehead with photophobia.—Tearing and drawing pains in head.—Lancinating headache, chiefly in temples and forehead; < from stooping and moving head, eyes, and lower jaw; > when raising head and from heat.—Violent headaches about inner temples.—Congestion in head, with throbbing and buzzing.—Trembling in head, and sensation as if it contained something movable. (Constant sensation of something loose in head, turning and twisting towards forehead).—The headaches are > by pressing the forehead.—Sensation as of a blow in the head, which causes it to incline to one side, with dizziness.—Strong tendency to take cold in head, esp. when exposed to a draught after being heated (from it headache or toothache).—Painful and purulent tumours in scalp, like beginning blood-boils; more painful from pressure and motion, and less so from external heat; accompanied by itching, as if in bones of head, with great dryness of hair.—Wens.—Scabby eruption on scalp.—Falling off and dryness of hair, esp. on temples, eyebrows, and beard, with violent burning-itching of the scalp in morning, and evening; the scalp oozes if scratched.—Perspiration on forehead, in morning.—Large, yellowish, and furfuraceous spots on forehead.

**3. Eyes.**—Pressive and tearing pain in eyes.—Sensation of biting, of smarting, of burning, and shootings in eyes.—Redness and inflammation of eyes, with pain on reading by candle-light.—Swelling of eyes and lids, with difficulty in opening them.—Pimples in eyebrows.—Swelling (like a bag) between upper eyelids and eyebrows.—Excoriation and suppuration in corners of eyes.—White of eye red; capillaries injected.—Sensation of coldness of eyelids.—Agglutination of eyelids, esp. in morning.—Lachrymation.—Eyes dull and downcast.—Propensity to a fixed look.—Spots dancing before sight, on reading and on looking into open air.—Rainbow colours, spots (blue or green), and sparks before sight.—Vivid and painful brightness before eyes, when closed, extending deeply into brain, in evening after lying down.—Photophobia.—Dazzling of eyes by daylight.

**4. Ears.**—Shootings in ears, sometimes from within outwards.—Inflammatory swelling of ears, with discharge of a yellow pus or of liquid cerumen.—Itching and tickling in ears.—Redness, heat, and violent itching of external ear.—Ulcer in ears.—Excoriation and suppuration behind ears.—Inflammation and swelling of parotid.—Excessive acuteness of hearing, in evening, on lying down.—Weak and confused hearing.—Dulness of hearing.—Singing, tingling, and buzzing in ears.—Cracking in ears.

**5. Nose.**—Swelling of nose, with redness and burning heat.—Nose red and covered with pimples.—Ulceration of interior of nose.—Epistaxis in morning; when washing face.—Dull smell.—Coryza and stoppage of nose, sometimes with secretion of yellowish green mucus, and constant want of air.—Blowing offensive matter from nose.—Fluent coryza (with excessive sneezing; pain in back and headache), with secretion of sanguineous mucus.—Secretion of purulent mucus from nose.—Dryness of nose.—Sore, scurfy nostrils.

**6. Face.**—Colour of face, yellow, or pale and sickly, with sunken eyes, surrounded by a livid circle.—Haggard, exhausted look; lifeless expression.—Great redness of face, alternately with paleness.—Drawing pain in face.—Tearing in bones of face.—Flushes of face.—Bloatedness of face.—Eruption of pimples on face, with swelling and redness of cheeks.—Tearing stitches in cheeks.—Swelling between eyebrows.—Pimples on eyebrows.—Warts on face.—Ephelides.—Lips thick and ulcerated.—Lips cracked and exfoliating.—Cramp-like sensation in the lips.—Cramps in jaw.—Swelling of lower jaw and sub-maxillary glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache, only on eating, or in morning on waking; or else excited by cold things (water) in mouth.—Teeth painful when touched by, either cold or warm substances.—Toothache, with soreness of bones of face, and drawing, jerking, or tearing pains, esp. in evening in bed.—Lancinating pains in teeth, with swelling of cheek (with stinging pain).—Digging, piercing, pricking, and gnawing in teeth.—(Toothache alternating with stitches in l. chest).—Looseness of all teeth.—Bad smell from teeth.—Inflammatory swelling and ulceration of gums.

**8. Mouth.**—Bitter taste in mouth.—Fetid exhalation from mouth.—Sensation of dryness in mouth, with copious accumulation of saliva.—Excoriation, with vesicles in interior of mouth and on tongue.—Soreness of *frænum linguæ*.—Swelling of tongue, covered with small painful vesicles.—Painful pimple on tip of tongue.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, with lancinating pain on swallowing.—Deglutition impeded by inertia of muscles of gullet (the food descends very slowly in the *œsophagus*, and small particles of food easily get into windpipe).—Copious accumulation of mucus on palate and in throat; difficult to hawk up or to swallow, with sensation as if a lump of mucus were in throat.—Hawking up of mucus.—Dryness in posterior part of throat.

**10. Appetite.**—Bitter or acid taste.—Unpleasant taste in mouth, as from derangement of stomach.—Putrid, sweetish taste, or as of blood in mouth.—Bulimy.—Strong desire for sugar or acids.—Disgust for brown bread, which lies heavy on stomach.—Milk and warm food are unsuitable.—During a meal, sleepiness.—After a meal, drowsiness, paleness of face, shivering, headache, ill-humour, nausea, sour risings, and pyrosis, colic, inflation of abdomen and flatulency.—After taking hot food (pastry or soup), pinchings and uneasiness in abdomen.

**11. Stomach.**—Frequent risings.—Sour risings and regurgitation.—Burning acidity rising from stomach, with spasmodic constriction.—Feeling in stomach as if cut to pieces.—Constant feeling as if stomach were full of water, wobbling on motion.—Pressure in stomach like a heaviness after eating.—Sensation as of a lump in stomach the size of the fist.—Pyrosis.—Nausea from mental emotions.—Nausea, as if he would faint; also with anxiety.—Nausea during pregnancy.—Nausea to such a degree as to cause loss of consciousness, sometimes during a meal.—Anxious nausea, with inclination to vomit, esp. after a meal,

or after mental emotion.—Retching in evening (for several evenings).—Vomiting of food and acid matter, with prostration of strength, as if about to faint.—Nocturnal vomiting of food.—Fulness in stomach, esp. after a meal.—Pressure on epigastrium.—Tension above stomach.—Contractive cramps in stomach, renewed by all kinds of food and drink, or else at night, with vomiting.—Pinching, digging, and shooting in stomach.—Lancinations in epigastrium and in hypochondria, which suspend respiration.—Pulsations in epigastrium.—Extreme sensitiveness of epigastrium.

**12. Abdomen.**—Pain in liver, on stooping, as if it were wrenched.—Burning pain, aching, and shootings in liver.—Pressure and shootings in region of loins.—Pains in abdomen, with frequent risings.—Pressure on abdomen, esp. on stooping.—Tension across the abdomen.—Great inflation of abdomen, esp. after a meal.—Inquietude and heaviness in abdomen.—Abdominal pains, contractive and spasmodic.—Colic renewed after each meal.—Colic, resembling pains of labour, sometimes with pains in loins.—Feeling of coldness, as if a cold fluid passed through intestines; during menses.—Lancinations throughout the abdomen.—Inertia and coldness in abdomen.—Dropsical swelling of abdomen.—Drawing and shootings (and painful bloatedness) in groins.—Abundant production and incarceration of flatus.—Incarceration of flatulence, with colic.—Restricted or excessive emission of flatus, sometimes preceded by pressive pain in rectum.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation, sometimes every second day.—Constipation during menstruation.—Constriction of the abdomen and difficult evacuation of fæces of too large a size.—Retarded stool from inactivity of rectum.—Obstruction from inactivity of bowels, as a want of peristaltic motion; hæmorrhoids.—Resultless inclination to evacuate, and scanty evacuation.—Stool resembling sheep's dung.—Diarrhœa, mostly in evening and at night, with cutting pains and great physical debility.—Discharge of mucus, or of blood, during evacuation.—White mucus before and during stool.—Painless diarrhœa, with rumbling in abdomen.—Discharge of teniæ and lumbrici.—Anxiety before the evacuation.—Itching in anus.—Tearing, shooting, incisive, and burning pains in anus (and rectum), esp. after evacuation.—Protrusion and distension of hæmorrhoids during stool, with pricking and burning.—Protrusion of hæmorrhoids during micturition, emitting first blood, afterwards white mucus.—Inflammation, soreness, stitches, and tingling, as from



ascarides, in hæmorrhoids.—Hæmorrhoidal pimples in anus, painful, bleeding, and with shooting pain.—Sensation of red-hot poker being thrust up rectum, temporarily > by sitting in cold water.—Excoriation and pustulous eruption in anus.—Stitching, pressing proctalgia (during pregnancy).

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Frequent want to make water, and scanty emission of fiery urine.—The urine is discharged slowly.—After micturition, discharge of prostatic fluid.—Urine pale greenish; turbid.—Frequent emission of urine, day and night.—Incisive pains in bladder, from r. to l.—Burning sensation in urethra, esp. on (and after) making water.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Tension, tearing, and pulling in glans and in penis.—Itching and pain, as from a bruise in scrotum.—Hot swelling of testes and spermatic cord.—Excessive increase or absence of sexual desire.—Repugnance to coition.—Want of erections, or too frequent and painful erections.—Absence of, or immoderate pollutions.—Pollutions with voluptuous dreams.—After coition and pollutions, weakness of body, but esp. of eyes.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Repugnance to coition in women.—During coition, pinching and pain, as of excoriation, in vagina.—Constant sensation of bearing down.—Burning pain and shootings in vulva.—Erosion, itching, and gnawing in genital parts, and in interior of parts.—Difficult first menstruation.—Catamenia premature, or too weak.—Suppression of catamenia.—Suppression of menses, with anasarca and ascites.—Hæmorrhage of pregnant women (clots of coagulated blood).—Corrosive menstrual flux.—During catamenia (the menstrual blood is acrid) itching eruption, and excoriation, between thighs.—Gastric symptoms, and agitated and anxious sleep during catamenia.—During menses: (morning) headache; cutting pain in abdomen; pain in small of back, like a weight: stitches in ears; coryza; itching of whole body.—Leucorrhœa, sometimes with violent pains in loins, and pains like those of labour (extending from back to uterus).—Yellowish leucorrhœa, with itching and sensation of burning in vulva.—(Uterine cancer with pain round loins extending down r. thigh to knee.).—Tearing stitches in breasts on flow of milk.—During pregnancy: sickness (only during a walk) without vomiting, with feeling as if she could lie down and die;—pulsation of arteries, even down to tips of toes; hollow feeling in whole body; heavy broken-down feeling, only with the greatest effort that any exertion can be made;—back aches so badly while

walking she could lie-down in the street;—pressing, forcing pains in small of back as if heavy weight came into pelvis, low down; also stitching, pressing proctalgia.—Impending abortion with pains from back into buttocks and thighs; discharge of Clots (2nd and 3rd month).—Weakness after abortion.—Labour pains insufficient; violent headache, wants back pressed; bearing-down from back into pelvis.—False pains; sharp cutting pains across loins, or passing off down buttocks, hindering labour; pulse weak.—Pains stitching or shooting.—Chills after delivery.—Puerperal fever; intense thirst.—After confinement, hæmorrhage, hæmorrhoids, peritonitis.—Hæmorrhage a week after labour.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness and roughness in throat, with violent sneezing.—Aphonia (with violent sneezing).—Easy choking.—Sensation as of a plug in larynx.—Cough on moving arm (when playing the violin).—Cough, excited by a tickling.—Dry cough, esp. at night, and in evening; in morning with expectoration.—Night cough; < from 3 to 4 a.m.—Cramp-like cough, with inclination to vomit, and vomiting, esp. in morning.—Shootings in throat, or chest, while coughing.—Expectoration: difficult; or, small round lumps come flying from mouth without effort.—Spasmodic cough, in short but frequently returning attacks, caused by a tickling in the throat and larynx; during morning and day cough is loose, but the yellow pus and tough mucus has to be swallowed again.—Cough with sourish expectoration, or of blood-streaked mucus, or of pus.—During cough, rough pain in larynx; stinging in throat; stitches in r. side of chest (lower part); sparks dart from eyes; asthma.—Whooping-cough (with inflammation of lungs; with swelling between upper eyelid and eyebrows, and < from 3 to 4 a.m.).

**18. Chest.**—Difficult respiration.—Shortness of breath in morning.—Respiration impeded on walking quickly, or in morning.—Stitches in sternum and r. side of chest through to back, when taking an inspiration.—Tearing in sides of chest.—Spasmodic asthma (in the morning); > by sitting up and bending forward, resting head on knees).—Anxious oppression at chest.—Obstructed respiration awakes him at night.—Wheezing in chest.—Oppression at chest, as from hydrothorax.—Pain in chest when speaking.—Cramp in chest, sometimes on coughing.—Sensation in chest as if heart were compressed.—Pressure, burning pain, and shootings in chest, sometimes on breathing.—Inflammation of lungs (and liver) with stitches in chest (r. side).—Suppuration of lungs; abscesses of

lungs.—Weakness and faintness in chest from walking fast.—Small pimples on chest and back.—Incisive pains in chest.

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation of heart (sometimes with anguish), esp. in morning on waking, with ebullition of blood.—Frequent and violent palpitation; with anxiety.—Palpitation when he becomes hungry.—Frequent intermissions of beats of heart.—Burning in region of heart.—Crampy pain in region of heart.—Stitches about heart and through to scapula.—Pinching pain in or by heart, as if heart were hanging by tightly drawn bands; < on deep inspiration, on coughing; not noticed on motion of body.—On lying on r. side, heart feels suspended to l. ribs.—Feels pulse over whole body to tips of toes.—Pulse slow.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Stiffness between scapulæ.—Dull pain, like hot water, between scapulæ.—Stiffness of nape of neck.—Weakness of muscles of neck.—Goître.—Hard swelling of axillary glands and of those of neck.—Sweat under armpits.—Pains in loins; also after a fall.—Pain, as from a bruise in back, during repose.—Drawing pains in back, which often proceed from loins.—Burning, tearing near r. side of spine, above small of back.—Sharp stitching pains awaken him 3 a.m., he must get up and walk about; pains shoot from loins into nates.—Stitching and shooting pains in back, shooting down into gluteal region or hips.—Stitches in kidneys.—Back aches as if broken.—Pain across sacrum like labour-pains; feeling of tightening of skin of lower abdomen; feeling of weight in abdomen on walking, and esp. on standing.—Pain in small of back as from flatulent distension, morning in bed, with feeling as if bubbles accumulated at small of back, with urgent desire for stool, all of which disappeared after passing wind.—Violent constant drawing in small of back, alternating with pulsations in it, only > when lying.—Pain as if broken on moving about.—Bruised pain in back only during rest.—Feeling in morning as if small of back were pressed inward from both sides.—Pressure in region of both kidneys.—Gnawing in coccyx.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Swelling of shoulder, with pain.—Swelling and sore pain of axillary glands.—Cracking in shoulder-joint when moving or raising arm.—Pain, as from blows and bruises, under r. shoulder-joint, esp. when moving and touching it.—Tearing in l. shoulder-joint.—Pressure on shoulder.—Tension, tearing, pulling, in muscles and joints of shoulders, arms, hands, and fingers.—Cold stiffness and numbness of arms, esp. in the cold, or after violent

exercise.—Want of energy in arms and hands, esp. in morning in bed.—Frequent startings in arms.—Stiffness in joint of elbow.—Paralytic pain in wrist.—Shootings in wrist and fingers during movement.—Trembling of hands when writing.—Coldness of hands.—Skin of hands rough and cracked.—Torpor and numbness in extremities of fingers.—Burning pain in extremities of fingers.—Gnawing vesicles on fingers.—Startings in fingers when sewing.—Tearing between thumb and index finger.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Acute pullings (rheumatic pains), esp. at night, in joints and bones of hips, legs, feet, and toes.—The limbs fall asleep while lying.—Numbness and great inclination of whole r. limb to fall asleep, esp. lower leg.—Stitches in l. hip-joint while standing.—Tearing in hips and knees even while sitting.—Paralysis of thighs.—Cramp in r. thigh and calf.—Stiff, cramped feeling in both calves, lasting all day and coming on when walking in morning (Cooper—from Potash water.).—Tearing in and on nates not far from hip-joint.—Great weakness of r. thigh, feeling as if it would give way when walking.—Difficulty in knees on going up or downstairs.—Dull pains in side of knee, walking or extending leg.—Frequent tearing in knees.—Pressive pullings and tearings in legs.—Jerking of muscles of buttocks and thighs.—Burning pain and lancinations in legs and feet.—Uneasiness (restlessness) in legs in evening.—Torpor and numbness of legs.—Crawling shuddering on tibia.—Swelling of legs and feet.—Swelling and redness of soles.—Stiffness of joint of foot.—Shootings in joints of foot.—Cold feet, even at night in bed.—Numbness of feet after a meal.—Fetid perspiration on feet.—Burning pain and shootings (red chilblains on toes) in ball of great toe.—Corns on feet, painful when touched.—Stitches in the painful and sensitive corns.—Sensation as if nail of big toe would grow into flesh.—Tips of toes very painful when walking.

**24. Generalities.**—Affections in general, occurring in r. hypochondriac region; r. abdominal ring; l. chest; l. upper extremity; external and internal ears; of inner surface of liver; inner region of kidneys; lower part of chest; shoulder; shoulder-joint; elbow and elbow-joint; hollow of elbow; wrist-joint; big toe; tips of toes; joints of legs in general; joints of toes.—Disgust of food in general.—Inflammatory swelling of the part, with characteristic (stitching or jerking) pains.—Dryness of the skin.—Painful sensibility of extremities in whatever position they are placed.—Pressive pains in joints.—Spasmodic contraction of some parts.—Drawing, tearing, rheumatic pains in limbs, esp. during repose, with swelling of the

parts affected.—Rheumatic pains in back, chest, shoulders, and arms, < on moving them.—Shooting pains in joints, muscles, and internal organs.—Swelling and hardness of glands.—Anæmia, with great debility; skin watery, milky white; muscles weakened, esp. heart; hence weak pulse is a general characteristic.—Dropsical affections of internal organs, or of whole skin of body.—The pains often manifest themselves towards 2 a.m., and are then stronger than by day during movement.—Shiverings immediately after pains.—Remaining in open air greatly < many of the symptoms (esp. the febrile), while some others are > by it.—Hectic fever.—Burning at various places under the skin.—Spasmodic attacks and convulsive startings of limbs and muscles.—Nocturnal epileptic fits.—Tendency to suffer a strain in loins.—Tendency in limbs to become numbed, when lying down.—Paralysis.—Dropsical affections and paralysis of old persons.—General sensation of emptiness in whole body, as if it were hollow.—Heaviness and indolence.—Weakness, as if on the point of losing consciousness, and trembling, esp. after a walk.—A short walk fatigues much.—Attacks of weakness with nausea, sensation of heat and lassitude in pit of stomach, vertigo, and dizziness.—Violent ebullition of blood, with throbbing in all arteries.—Excessive dread of open air and of currents of air.—Great tendency to take cold, esp. after heating exercise.

**25. Skin.**—Painful sensibility of skin, as if it were ulcerated, when pressing on it.—Skin dry, with obstructed perspiration.—Sensation of burning, or burning and lancinating itching, in skin.—Itching, burning, yellow, or red spots on body (over abdomen and around nipples), sometimes with oozing after being scratched.—Miliary nettle-rash.—Corrosive vesicles.—Chilblains of a reddish blue.—Warts.—Tetter.—Bleeding of ulcers, esp. at night.—Fissure in cicatrix of an old issue.—Ascites and anasarca.—Swelling and induration of glands, after contusions.

**26. Sleep.**—Drowsiness and yawning.—Great drowsiness during day and early in evening.—Falls asleep while eating.—Half-sleep at night.—Tardy sleep.—During sleep, shuddering, tears, talking, and starts with fright.—Gnashing of teeth while asleep.—Agitated sleep, with frequent, anxious, and frightful dreams.—Dreams of robbers, death, danger, serpents, sickness, spectres, devils, &c.—Fits of anguish at night, gastric sufferings, pains in stomach and precordial region, colic, flatulency, diarrhœa, frequent erections and pollutions, asthmatic sufferings, nightmare and cramps in calves of legs.—Arrest of breath rouses him from sleep at night.—At night l. leg and r. arm

go to sleep.—Waking too early, particularly at 3 or 4 o'clock in the morning; sleepiness in evening; sleeplessness after midnight; sleeplessness in general.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse very variable; frequently more rapid in morning than in evening; strong pulsations in arteries.—Chilliness generally in morning.—Shivering in evening, with thirst, often accompanied by toothache.—The Chilliness in evening is > near warm stove and after lying down.—Internal heat with external chilliness.—Morning perspiration.—Perspiration more on upper part of body and < by warm drinks.—Perspiration is fetid or smells sour.—Intermittent fever; constant chilliness, with violent thirst from internal heat; hot hands; loathing of food.—Long yawning, with heat; pain in chest and head; pulsations in abdomen, 9 a.m. and 5 p.m.—Chills and heat alternate in evening, followed by perspiration during night.—Evening fever; first, chilliness with thirst (for one hour), then heat without thirst, accompanied by violent, fluent coryza; afterwards slight perspiration with sound sleep.—Chill and fever, with oppression of breathing, constriction of chest; pain in region of liver; most of the thirst during chill.—Intermittent fevers, with whooping-cough.—Shivering immediately after pains.—Frequent shuddering during day.—Heat in morning, in bed, with pains in loins and chest.—Want of perspiration and inability to perspire, or else great tendency to perspire during intellectual labour, or during a walk.—Nocturnal sweats, every night.

## 041 – LACHESIS MUTUS

Em *Lachesis* há uma loquacidade fora do comum, que se acentua da parte da tarde. Quer estar sempre a falar, o que faz de forma precipitada, com as ideias e temas atropelando-se. Pronuncia muitas vezes palavras que nada têm a ver com a conversação do momento.

Delírio loquaz.

Está triste e deprimido quando acorda. Alternância de depressão e excitação.

Indolente e irritável. Intuitivo.

Mania do tipo religioso, especialmente na mulher.

Tem medo de dormir. Medo da morte. Medo do futuro, de ser envenenada. Sonha com a morte.

É um indivíduo ciumento. O ciúme não tem justificação e a desconfiança estende-se a todos os que o cercam no perímetro das suas relações. Infidelidade conjugal e aversão ao casamento.

Tem um sono agitado e o seu psiquismo agrava depois de ter dormido. À noite fica acordado durante bastante tempo e fala sem parar.

Sonolência após as refeições.

Sonha com a sua própria morte e com a dos entes que perdeu.

Grande esgotamento físico e mental. Tem a impressão que perde o conhecimento, tal é a sua fraqueza. Fraqueza com tremores generalizados que agravam de manhã.

As vestes apertadas são-lhe absolutamente insuportáveis. Não suporta colarinhos, gravatas, cintas, roupas justas. Até as roupas de cama lhe são insuportáveis, enervam-no.

Tanto o frio quanto o calor em excesso causam-lhe fadiga.

Desejo de simpatia e de carinho. Gosta que sejam gentis com ela.

Epilepsia durante o sono, devida a onanismo ou à perda de líquidos vitais.

Dores queimantes, constrictivas, pulsáteis, que agravam pelo sono, pelo calor da cama e à esquerda.

Febre intermitente durante a estação da Primavera. Há uma alternância bem marcada de calafrios e ondas de calor, com suores quentes.

Dores de cabeça com náuseas. Há uma pressão acentuada sobre o alto da cabeça com pontadas na raiz do nariz. Estas dores agravam ao despertar e do lado esquerdo.

Cefaleia pressiva e ardente ao nível do vértice, depois ou durante a menopausa.

Depois de ter executado um qualquer trabalho mental há um notável afluxo de sangue à cabeça.

Nevralgia facial esquerda.

Sensação de que os olhos estão puxados para trás.

O lábio inferior está lívido, parecendo estar coberto de verniz brilhante azulado.

Paresia da língua que está sempre colocada do lado esquerdo da boca, treme e acomoda-se nos dentes inferiores.

Dor de garganta do tipo agudo, com agravação esquerda, depois de ter dormido, e irradiação ao ouvido esquerdo, deslocando-se do lado esquerdo para o direito.

A mucosa faríngea tem uma cor escura. Sensação de aperto, de estrangulamento na garganta.

Os alimentos sólidos são melhor deglutidos do que os líquidos.

O estômago é extraordinariamente sensível. Basta tocar-lhe para que fique dorido, sentindo o paciente necessidade de desapertar ou de qualquer modo alargar as roupas.

O abdómen está distendido, é sensível, não suportando o contacto das roupas. As regiões mais afectadas são o fígado e o ceco.



Tem a invulgar sensação de que o ânus está fechado. Prisão de ventre por inactividade rectal, com muita vontade de evacuar. Sensação de constrição do esfíncter.

Fezes fétidas.

Hemorragias intestinais com coágulos de sangue decomposto.

Hemorróidas lívidas e azuladas com dores e latejos no ânus e recto, a cada evacuação.

Coriza aquosa que surge na sequência de uma dor de cabeça, fazendo extinguir esta.

Deita-se e a respiração parece parar. Sensação de sufocação que agrava estando deitado e o obriga a sair da cama e a procurar uma janela para inspirar profundamente. Sufocação brusca logo após acordar, desejando ardentemente ar, ser abanado, mas lentamente e à distância. Tem necessidade frequente de inspirar profundamente.

Custa-lhe a respirar quando põe qualquer agasalho ou protector na frente da boca.

O pescoço não pode nunca estar apertado, seja com o que for.

Anginas que começam à esquerda, estendendo-se ao lado direito. Difteria.

A laringe é sensível ao toque. O mais ligeiro contacto produz tosse.

Tosse seca, dilacerante, durante o sono. A tosse é acompanhada de perturbações cardíacas e dores no ânus.

Fraqueza cardíaca, que na menopausa faz a doente desmaiar ou ficar à beira do desmaio. Tosse dos cardíacos.

Sensação de aperto cardíaco acompanhado de baforadas quentes, suores e sufocação.

Antes das regras tem vertigens, necessidade de ar livre e dores no ovário esquerdo. As regras são regulares, curtas, pouco abundantes, com sangue escuro na forma de coágulos e podem produzir câibras que se deslocam do lado esquerdo para o direito. As dores melhoram pelo fluxo menstrual. Normalmente sente-se melhor durante as regras.

O útero apresenta-se muito doloroso ao toque. A doente tem a sensação de que o colo do útero está aberto.

Perturbações da menopausa. Mulheres que a partir da idade crítica nunca mais tiveram saúde, que deixaram de se sentir bem. Afecções uterinas.

A pele de *Lachesis* é seca e a sua sensibilidade não lhe permite suportar contactos, mesmo que leves. Faz equimoses espontâneas.

Úlceras dolorosas e abscessos. Úlceras varicosas de margens azuladas que sangram com facilidade. Furúnculos.

Púrpura hemorrágica.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** na Primavera; pelas mudanças de tempo; pelas temperaturas extremas; quando o tempo muda de frio para calor; pelo calor; vento quente; Sol; bebidas e aplicações quentes; pelos ácidos; álcool; quinino; depois de acordar, de manhã; à esquerda; deitando-se do lado esquerdo; pelo toque ou contacto.

**MELHORA:** ao ar livre; de janela aberta; durante as regras; depois de ter tido um corrimento.

## A

Persons of a melancholy temperament, dark eyes, and a disposition to low spirits and indolence. Women of choleric temperament, with freckles and red hair (Phos.). Better adapted to think and emaciated than to fleshy persons; to those who have been changed, both mentally and physically, by their illness. **Climacteric ailments:** haemorrhoids haemorrhages; *hot flushes and hot perspiration*; burning vertex headache, especially at or after the menopause (Sang., Sulph.). Ailments from long lasting grief; sorrow, fright, vexation, jealousy or disappointed love (Aur., Ign., Phos. ac.). Women who have not recovered from the change of life, "have never felt well since that time.". *Left side principally affected; diseases begin on the left and go the right side* - left ovary, testicle, chest. **Great sensitiveness to touch;** throat, stomach, abdomen; cannot bear bed-clothes or night-dress to touch throat or abdomen, no because sore or tender, as in Apis or Bell., but clothes *cause an uneasiness*, make her nervous. Intolerance of tight bands about neck or waist. Extremes of heat and cold cause great debility. Drunkards with congestive headaches and haemorrhoids; prone to erysipelas or apoplexy. Headache:

pressing or bursting pain in temples < from motion, pressure, stooping, lying, after sleep; dreads to go to sleep because she awakens with such a headache. Rush of blood to head; after alcohol; mental emotions; suppressed or irregular menses; at climaxis; left-sided apoplexy. Weight and pressure on vertex (Sep.); like lead, in occiput. All symptoms, especially the mental, *worse after sleep, or the aggravation wakes him from sleep; sleeps into the aggravation; unhappy, distressed, anxious, sad < in morning on waking.* Mental excitability; ecstasy, with almost prophetic perceptions; with a vivid imagination; great loquacity; (Agar., Stram.); want to talk all the time; jumps from one idea to another; *one word often leads into another story.* Constipation: inactivity, stools lies in rectum, without urging; sensation of *constriction of sphincter* (Caust., Nit. ac.). Menses **at regular time**; too short, scanty, feeble; *pains all relieved by the flow; always better during menses* (Zinc.). Menses at regular time; too short, scanty, feeble; pains all relieved by the flow; always better during menses (Zinc.). Piles: with scanty menses; at climaxis; strangulated; with stitches shooting upward (Nit. ac.). The least thing coming near mouth or nose interferes with breathing; wants to be fanned, *but slowly and at a distance* (rapidly, Carbo v.). As soon as he falls asleep the breathing stops (Am. c., Grind., Lac c., Op.). Great physical and mental exhaustion; trembling in whole body, would constantly sink down from weakness; worse in the morning (Sulph., Tub.). Epilepsy; comes during sleep (Bufo); from loss of vital fluids; onanism, jealousy. Haemorrhagic diathesis; small wounds bleed easily and profusely (Crot., Kreos., Phos.); blood dark, non-coagulable (Crot., Sec.). Boils, carbuncles, ulcers and intense pain (Tar.); malignant pustules; decubitus; *dark, bluish, purple appearance*; tend to malignancy. Bad effects of poison wounds; post-mortem (Pyr.). Sensation as of a ball rolling in the bladder. Fever annually returning; paroxysm every spring (Carbo v., Sulph.), after suppression by quinine the previous autumn. Fever: typhoid, typhus; stupor or muttering delirium, sunken countenance, falling of lower jaw; tongue dry, black, *trembles*, is protruded with difficulty or *catches on the teeth* when protruding; conjunctiva yellow or orange color; perspiration cold, stains yellow, bloody (Lyc.). Diphtheria and tonsillitis, *beginning on the left and extending to right side* (Lac. c., Sabad.); dark purple appearance (Naja); < **by hot drinks, after sleep**; *liquids more painful than solids*

when swallowing (Bell., Bry., Ign.); prostration out of all proportion to appearance of throat.

**Relations.** - Complementary: Hep., Lyc., Nit. ac. Incompatible: Acet. ac., Carb. ac. [Psor.]. In intermittent fever Nat. m. follows Lach. well when type changes.

**Aggravation.** - **After sleep;** contact; extremes of temperature; acids; alcohol; cinchona; mercury; pressure or constriction; sun's rays; spring. summer.

## B

Like all snake poisons, Lachesis decomposes the blood, rendering it more fluid; hence a hæmorrhagic tendency is marked. Purpura, septic states, diphtheria, and other low forms of disease, when the system is thoroughly poisoned and the prostration is profound. The modalities are most important in guiding to the remedy. Delirium tremens with much trembling and confusion. Very important during the climacteric and for patients of a melancholic disposition. Ill effects of suppressed discharges. Diphtheritic paralysis (*Botulinum*). Diphtheria carriers. Sensation of tension in various parts. Cannot bear anything tight anywhere.

**Mind.**--Great *loquacity*. Amative. Sad in the morning; no desire to mix with the world. Restless and uneasy; does not wish to attend to business; wants to be off somewhere all the time. Jealous (*Hyos*). Mental labor best performed at night. Euthanasia. Suspicious; nightly delusion of fire. Religious insanity (*Verat; Stram*). Derangement of the *time sense*.

**Head.**--Pain through head on awaking. Pain at root of nose. Pressure and burning on vertex. Waves of pain; worse after moving. Sun headaches. With headache, flickerings, dim vision, very pale face. Vertigo. Relieved by onset of a discharge (menses or nasal catarrh).

**Eyes.**--Defective vision after diphtheria, extrinsic muscles too weak to maintain focus. Sensation as if eyes were drawn together by cords which were tied in a knot at root of nose.

**Ears.**--Tearing pain from zygoma into ear; also with sore throat. Ear-wax hard, dry.

**Nose.**--Bleeding, nostrils sensitive. Coryza, preceded by headache. Hay asthma; paroxysms of sneezing (*Silica; Sabad*).

**Face.**--Pale. Trifacial neuralgia, left side, heat running up into head (*Phos*). Tearing pain in jaw-bones (*Amphisbæna; Phos*). Purple, mottled, puffed; looks swollen, bloated, jaundiced, chlorotic.

**Mouth.**--Gums swollen, spongy, bleed. Tongue swollen, burns, trembles, red, dry and cracked at tip, catches on teeth. *Apthous and denuded spots* with burning and rawness. Nauseous taste. *Teeth ache, pain extends to ears*. Pain in facial bones.

**Throat.**--Sore, *worse left side, swallowing liquids. Quinsy*. Septic parotiditis. Dry, intensely swollen, externally and internally. Diphtheria; membrane dusky, blackish; *pain aggravated by hot drinks*; chronic sore throat, with much hawking; mucus sticks, *and cannot be forced up or down. Very painful; worse slightest pressure, touch is even more annoying*. In diphtheria, etc, the trouble *began* on the left side. Tonsils purplish. Purple, livid color of throat. Feeling as if something was swollen which must be swallowed; *worse, swallowing saliva or liquids. Pain into ear. Collar and neck-band must be very loose*.

**Stomach.**--Craving for alcohol, oysters. Any food causes distress. Pit of stomach painful to touch. Hungry, cannot wait for food. Gnawing pressure *made better by eating*, but returning in a few hours. Perceptible trembling movement in the epigastric region. Empty swallowing more painful than swallowing solids.

**Abdomen.**--Liver region sensitive, *cannot bear anything around waist*. Especially suitable to drunkards. Abdomen tympanitic, sensitive, painful (*Bell*).

**Stool.**--Constipated, *offensive stool*. Anus *feels tight*, as if nothing could go through it. Pain darting up the rectum every time he sneezes or coughs. Hæmorrhage from bowels like charred straw, *black particles*. Hæmorrhoids protrude, become *constricted, purplish*.

Stitches in them on sneezing or coughing. Constant urging in rectum, not for stool.

**Female.**--Climacteric troubles, palpitation, flashes of heat, hæmorrhages, vertex headache, fainting spells; worse, pressure of clothes. Menses too short, too feeble; *pains all relieved by the flow (Eupion)*. Left ovary very painful and swollen, indurated. Mammæ inflamed, bluish. Coccyx and sacrum pain, especially on *rising* from sitting posture. Acts especially well at beginning and close of menstruation.

**Male.**--Intense excitement of sexual organs.

**Respiratory.**--Upper part of windpipe very susceptible to touch. Sensation of suffocation and strangulation on lying down, particularly *when anything is around throat*; compels patient to spring from bed and rush for open window. Spasm of glottis; feels as if something ran from neck to larynx. Feels *he must take a deep breath*. Cramp-like distress in præcordial region. Cough; dry, suffocative fits, tickling. Little secretion and much sensitiveness; worse, pressure on larynx, *after sleep*, open air. *Breathing almost stops on falling asleep (Grind)*. Larynx painful to touch. Sensation as of a plug (*Anac*) which moves up and down, with a short cough.

**Heart.**--Palpitation, with fainting spells, especially during climacteric. Constricted feeling causing palpitation, with anxiety. Cyanosis. Irregular beats.

**Back.**--Neuralgia of coccyx, *worse rising from sitting posture*; must sit perfectly still. Pain in neck, worse cervical region. Sensation of threads stretched from back to arms, legs, eyes, etc.

**Extremities.**--Sciatica, right side, better lying down. *Pain in tibia* (may follow sore throat). Shortening of tendons.

**Sleep.**--Patient *sleeps into an aggravation*. Sudden starting when falling asleep. Sleepiness, yet cannot sleep (*Bell; Op*). Wide-awake in evening.

**Fever.**--Chilly in back; feet icy cold; hot flushes and hot perspiration. Paroxysm returns after acids. Intermittent fever every spring.

**Skin.**--Hot perspiration, *bluish, purplish appearance*. Boils, carbuncles, ulcers, with bluish, purple surroundings. Dark blisters. Bed-sores, with black edges. Blue-black swellings. Pyemia; dissecting wounds. Purpura, with intense prostration. *Senile erysipelas*. Wens. Cellulitis. Varicose ulcers.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, after sleep, (*Kali bich*). Lachesis sleeps *into* aggravation; ailments that come on during sleep (*Calc*); left side, in the spring, warm bath, pressure or constriction, hot drinks. Closing eyes. *Better*, appearance of discharges, warm applications.

**Relationship.**--Antidotes: *Ars; Merc; Heat; Alcohol; Salt*.

Complementary: *Crotalus cascavella* often completes curative work of Lachesis (*Mure; Lycop; Hep; Salamandra*).

Incompatible: *Acet ac; Carb ac*.

Compare: *Cotyledon* (climacteric troubles); *Nat m; Nit ac; Crotal; Amphisbœna* -snake lizard--(right jaw swollen and painful, lancinating pains; headaches, lancinating pains. Eruption of vesicles and pimples); *Naja; Lepidium*.

**Dose.**--Eighth to 200th potency. Doses ought not be repeated too frequently. If well indicated, a single dose should be allowed to exhaust its action.

## C

**Clinical.**—Albuminuria. Alcoholism. Amblyopia. Aneurism. Apoplexy. Appendicitis. Asthenopia. Asthma. Atheroma. Bedsores. Boils. Bubo. *Cæcum, inflammation of. Carbuncle. Catalepsy. Chancre. Change of life. Chilblains. Ciliary neuralgia. Cough. Cyanosis. Delirium tremens. Diphtheria. Dog-bite. Dropsy. Dyspepsia. Ears, polypus of; wax in; noises in. Enteric fever. Epilepsy. Erysipelas. Eyes, affections of; hæmorrhage into. Fainting. Fistula lachrymalis. Flatulence. Fungus hæmatodes. Gall-stones. Gangrene. Glanders. Gums, bleeding of. Hæmorrhages.*

Hæmorrhoids. Hay fever. *Headache*. *Heart, affections of*. Heartburn. Hemiplegia. Hernia. Herpes facialis. Hoarseness. *Hydrophobia*. Hysteria. Injuries. Intermittent fever. Jaundice. *Labour, pains after*. Laryngismus. *Laryngitis*. Leprosy. Liver, affections of. Locomotor ataxy. *Malignant pustule*. Measles. *Ménière's disease*. Mercury, effects of. *Mind, affections of*. *Morvan's disease*. Mouth, sore. Mumps. Neuralgia. *Neurasthenia*. Noises in ears. Nymphomania. Œdema of lungs. Otorrhœa. *Ovaries, affections of*. Paralysis. Paraphimosis. *Perityphilitis*. *Perspiration, bloody*; absent. Phlegmasia alba dolens. *Plague*. Pneumonia. Puerperal fever and convulsions. *Purpura*. *Pyæmia*. Quinsy. Rabies. *Scarlatina*. Sciatica. Scurvy. Small-pox. *Stings*. Strangury. Syphilis. *Throat, sore*. *Trachea, affections of*. *Traumatic fever*. Tumours. *Ulcers*. *Veins, varicose*. Vertigo. Vicarious menstruation (nosebleed). Warts. *Whitlow*. *Wounds*.

**Characteristics.**—"The first trituration and first dilution in alcohol of the snake-poison *Trigonocephalus lachesis* was made by Hering on July 28, 1828. The first cases were published in the Archives in 1835. In 1837 this remedy was introduced into our materia medica." I quote from Hering's *Guiding Symptoms*, vol. vi., of which *Lach.* occupies nearly one hundred pages, and comprises the substance of a monograph he was compiling at the time of his death to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of the introduction of the remedy into the materia medica. To the genius and the heroism of Hering the world owes this remedy and many another of which this has been the forerunner. When Hering's first experiments were made he was botanising and zoologising on the Upper Amazon for the German Government. Except his wife, all those about him were natives, who told him so much about the dreaded Surukuku that he offered a good reward for a live specimen. At last one was brought in a bamboo box, and those who brought it immediately fled, and all his native servants with them. Hering stunned the snake with a blow on the head as the box opened, then, holding its head in a forked stick, he pressed its venom out of the poison bag upon sugar of milk. The effect of handling the virus and preparing the lower attenuations was to throw Hering into a fever with tossing delirium and mania—much to his wife's dismay. Towards morning he slept, and on waking his mind was clear. He drank a little water to moisten his throat, and the first question this indomitable prover asked was: "What did I do and say?" His wife remembered vividly enough. The symptoms were written down, and this was the first instalment of the proving of *Lachesis*. The natives crept back one by one next day, and were astonished to find Hering



and his wife alive. The snake grows to seven feet and upwards in length, has fangs nearly an inch long, a reddish brown skin marked along the back with blackish brown rhomboidal spots. Nearly all the provings of *Lachesis* were made with the 30th and higher attenuations.—The four grand characteristics of *Lach.* are: (1) < By sleep. (2) Excessive sensitiveness of the surface with intolerance of touch or constriction. (3) Left-sidedness, and the direction left to right: symptoms begin on the left side and either remain there or proceed to the right. (4) > From the onset of a discharge. There is headache > as soon as nasal catarrh comes on. Uterine pains > as soon as menses appear. The other side of this is < from non-appearance of an expected discharge, and it is this which is the foundation of the appropriateness of *Lach.* to the climacteric state. Wherever one or more of these features is prominent in any case *Lach.* will most likely prove the remedy. Homœopathic literature abounds with illustrations of the first named—< from sleep. I will take an illustration from Nash: An old syphilitic suffered from obstinate constipation, and was taken with severe attacks of colic. The pains seemed to extend all through the abdomen, and always came on at night. The man was not making any progress, when one day he remarked to Nash, "Doctor, if I could only keep awake I would never have another attack." And in response to an inquiring look from the doctor, he added, "I mean that I sleep into the attack and waken in it." He never had another. One dose of *Lach.* 200 cured the colic and the constipation too. "Sleeps into an aggravation;" "< after sleep whether by day or by night;" "as soon as he falls asleep the breathing stops"—there are endless varieties of forms in which this peculiarity may be met with. < By closing the eyes (vertigo) is allied to this. But the presence of the opposite condition > after sleep) does not necessarily contraindicate *Lach.* Rushmore (*H. P.*, xii. 64) cured with *Lach.* c.m. a married woman who had been a great sufferer from headache, which always began with dim and aching eyes. The pain was of sharp, neuralgic character, in temples and eyes, < right side. If she could not be still with it she had nausea and very bitter vomiting. Sometimes unable to be still a minute, at others could not stir. Brought on by least fatigue. Keeps her in bed all day, and one attack is scarcely over before another comes on. Mental excitement, as receiving a call; induces it. With the headaches she is very cold; and with and after them has a very bitter mouth. *Wants to close the eyes with the headache, which is > by sleep.* Smarting in eyeballs and dim vision for several days after headache. During the headache much heart trouble; after the headache "skipping beats," soreness about head, pain in side. Loss of

appetite after headache. Menses regular, painless, too free. Leucorrhœa many ears. A single dose of *Lach.* was given at the time, and the severe headache left on the way home. A constant light headache, with heaviness of head in morning, remained some days; but, without repetition, the remedy completely cured the headaches and the heart trouble as well. The hæmorrhages of *Lach.* have this peculiarity—they contain flakes of decomposed blood looking like charred wheat straw. Uterine hæmorrhage and hæmorrhages in typhoid fever presenting these characters will find their remedy in *Lach.* The sensitiveness to contact of *Lach.* is not so much on account of pain or aggravation of pain as on account of the uneasiness it causes. In uterine affections the patient wants to lift the clothes up to prevent contact with lower abdomen. Touching the throat in laryngeal affections causes suffocative spasms. A minor characteristic of *Lach.* is pain in the shin bones. "Much pain in shin bones of an aching kind only." This has been frequently verified, but W. J. Guernsey (*H. P.*, x. 476) has pointed out that when such pains occur concomitantly with throat affections, *Lach.* is specific. This I have confirmed. Guernsey remarks that in such cases it will always be found that the throat affection is < on left side or commenced on left side. According to Hering, *Lach. is particularly suitable* to those of melancholic disposition (Such provers showed most symptoms); next, to *choleric* individuals. Phlegmatic and lymphatic persons are also suitable, but principally when their dispositions border on the *melancholic*, with dark eyes and tendency to laziness and sadness. *Lach.* does not suit sanguine persons with high colour, fine, delicate skins, and impressible natures, *unless* the disease should have imparted to their disposition a choleric or melancholy tinge. *Lach.* especially suits choleric women with freckles and red hair. To this list must be added: Persons who have peculiar sensitiveness of the surface of the body. Women who "have never been well since the change of life." Debilitated, weakened persons. Thin rather than fat persons; persons who have been changed both mentally and physically by their illness. Drunkards. Sufferers from effect of masturbation. Persons who have been overdosed with Mercury; and to syphilitic, mercurial affections. Children and old people. Persons who cannot stand the sun and who are < in summer weather. A patient of mine, a tall, broad-shouldered, very nervous man of forty-seven, who had fled from the Cape as he could not bear the summer there, sent for me to see him at his hotel because he did not dare venture out in the middle of the day for fear of being caught in the sun. *Lach.* 200 soon enabled him to attend garden parties. The delirium of *Lach.* is of the low, muttering type; at times the patient

sinks into a torpid state, with cold extremities, tremor of body and hands, tremor of tongue. Tremor of tongue is a leading feature of many *Lach.* states. It not only trembles, but it catches in the teeth or lower lip when the patient attempts to put it out. The mind is profoundly disturbed. There are rapidly alternating states: exalted powers, rapid succession of ideas; and again there is weak memory; frequent mistakes in writing; confusion. "*Frantic loquacity*, jumps from one subject to another," is a strong characteristic; "talks, sings, or whistles constantly; makes odd motions with arms"; "insane jealousy"; "intense sadness and anxiety"; "irritable, irascible, peevish, malicious." A curious symptom in the mental sphere is a derangement of the *time sense*. It occurs also in *Merc.* (to which *Lach.* is an antidote); but is more prominent in *Lach.*, when a patient is always making mistakes in the time of day, and confounds the morning hours with the evening hours, *Lach.* will generally put this right, if it does no more. Fainting fits and vertigo on closing eyes; on looking intently at any object; in morning on waking. Rush of blood to head. Sun-headaches. Headache with very pale face. Throbbing headaches in temple, with heat of head. Headache extending into nose; > when nasal catarrh comes on. A woman, forty-four, to whom I gave *Lach.* 12 for a poisoned finger, experienced after each dose a sensation "as if a hand were in her head, moving and squeezing," an eruption of spots came out, and she felt as if she had no energy. The finger healed, but when she left off the medicine on account of the head pains, the finger became worse with cramping pains and a feeling of pins and needles. There is intense nervous irritability, restless, tossing, moving; nervous exaltation, hysteria. Trembling in whole body, thinks she will faint or sink down from weakness. Convulsions, spasms. Cases of hydrophobia have been cured with *Lach.*, the thirst, spasms, sensitiveness and nervous prostration closely corresponding to the symptoms of rabies. Fainting accompanying other complaints is an indication for *Lach.*: with pain at heart; with nausea; with vertigo and pale face. Catalepsy. Awkward gait; left side weak. *Gressus gallinaceus*. Disturbances of sight and hearing are numerous. I have frequently cured with it noises in the ears when < after sleep. In hay fever it is the remedy when there is headache extending into nose < on suppression of the discharge, which may occur in sleep; or when the paroxysms are < after sleep. Sore nostrils and lips. Pus and blood from nose. Red nose of drunkards. Dark red eruptions; purplish swellings; black and blue spots are characteristic of *Lach.* Ulcer sensitive to least touch. Small ulcers surrounding larger. The throat is in an especial degree the seat of the *Lach.* action. Sore throats of almost all descriptions come

within its range, provided some of the characteristics are present: < after sleep; by touch; symptoms < left side or proceeding from left to right; *cannot bear any pressure about neck*; empty swallowing is agonising, liquids are swallowed with less pain and solids with least pain. Diphtheria, mercurial and syphilitic sore throat. Fetid breath. The prostration is out of all proportion to the appearance of the throat.—*Lach.* has sinking at the stomach, and cannot go long without food. Unquenchable thirst. Desires: oysters, wine, coffee (coffee agrees). Symptoms are > after eating, especially after fruit. The throat symptoms are < by hot drinks. Nausea always after drinking. Everything sours; heartburn. Alcoholic drinks < (except the immediate effects of the bite). Although *Lach.* is a left-side medicine, it has a powerful action on the liver as well as the spleen. "Acute pain in liver extending towards stomach," though contrary to the general "left to right" direction, is characteristic, as I can testify. *Lach.* is also one of the most prominent remedies in appendicitis. The general characteristics will guide here. Bubos. *Lach.* and *Naja* have had the greatest success of all homœopathic remedies in the recent epidemics of Plague in India. The bladder and rectum are most painfully affected. There is a very characteristic symptom in the bladder: Sensation as if a ball were rolling loose in the bladder or abdomen on turning over. The urine is almost black; frequent; foaming; dark. ("The patient always has to urinate after lying down, day or night, especially after sleep; more frequent in the night. Urine has little black spots or flakes like soot floating in it."—H. N. Martin.) Stitches in kidneys. The ball sensation occurs elsewhere: as if a ball, or lump, or button in throat; as if two balls threatened to close the throat; as if a ball rose from abdomen to throat; as if a plug were in anus. Many severe and characteristic symptoms appear in rectum and anus. Diarrhœa of fetid, cadaverous kind and also constipation. Atony of rectum. Painful hæmorrhoids. Visible spasmodic tenesmus in paroxysms, from two to five minutes, extorting cries; passes blood and mucus. Painful constriction of anus followed by collapse. Hæmorrhoids with scanty menses. Burning in rectum. Stitch in rectum (upwards) when coughing or sneezing. Full feeling in rectum, and sensation as of little hammers beating. Tugging upward sensation as from a mouse. Both ovaries are affected, but principally the left; swelling, induration, tumours. Menses regular but scanty; pains > when flow is established. In a case of mine, *Lach.* 12 postponed menses for a week. Many symptoms occur in connection with menses. The breasts are affected. I have seen most obstinate and distressing eruptions appear on the nipples and areolæ of a middle-aged woman after a dose of *Lach.* in

high potency. Cancer of the breast when assuming a bluish appearance will be helped by *Lach.* Lochia are thin, ichorous, insufficient. Milk thin, blue, nipples extremely sensitive to touch. In the respiratory sphere the sensitiveness of the parts to touch, constriction, and < by anything tight round neck, are the ruling conditions. Tickling, irritating cough. The least thing coming near mouth or nose interferes with breathing. Sleeps into an attack of asthma. Threatened paralysis of lungs. The heart feels too large—cramp-like pain in precordia. Constriction. Palpitation with numbness down arm. Cyanosis. Varicosis. *Peculiar sensations of Lach.* (in addition to those already mentioned) are: As if frightened by visions behind him; as if knives were being thrust into brow; as if tongue bound or tied up; as if a part of right-side of head cut away; as if a thread was drawn from behind to eye; stitches as from knives in eyes; eyes as if they had been taken out, squeezed and put back; ears as if closed from within; as if stuffed up as if insects whizzing in ears; as if he had a moustache of ice as if a small crumb lodged in throat; as if he had had a blow on neck; as if a stricture in rectum. As if heart hanging by a thread and every beat would tear it off; as though heart turned over and ceased beating for a moment; as if heart hadn't room to beat. As if neck constricted with a cord. (*Lach.* is one of the remedies for "gridle pain") as if burnt or scalded in different parts (tongue, tibia, hypogastrium). Burning sensation and pains are a leading feature throughout this remedy. *Lach.* is called for in many kinds of fever, particularly intermittents after abuse of *Quinine*. The symptoms of *Lach.* are < in spring or summer; from extremes of temperature; from sun's rays; change of weather, especially in a warm spell. Must have open air, which >; but draughts of air < External warmth > (wants head closely wrapped up); hot drinks < thirst; = toothache and bleeding of gums. Cold weather, cold washing <. Most symptoms appear or are < at night and in early morning after sleep. Lying down > pain in head; < vertigo, throat, cough, breathing. Lying right side > earache in right ear; palpitation. Lying left side = pain in heart. > Sitting bent. < Standing or stooping. < Motion generally. < Contact. < Constriction. Swallowing = stitches into ears. > By discharges.

**Relations.**—*Antidote:* Radiate heat outwardly, Alcohol inwardly, Salt,-effects of bite. *Antidotes to dilutions:* Alum., Bell., Coccul., Coff., Hep., Merc., Nit. ac., Nux, Pho. ac.; to the visible spasmodic tenesmus of rectum, Sep. According to Teste the chief antidote is Cedron. *It antidotes:* Bufo, Crotal., Rhus. *Compatible:* Aco., Ars., Bell., Bro., Carb. v., Chi., Hep., Hyo., Kali bi., Lac. can., Lyc.,

Merc., Nit. ac., Nux, Olean., Pho., Pul., Sil., Sul. (pneumonia), Tarent., (Plat. follows well when Hep. and Lach. fail to evacuate pus from ovarian abscess). *Incompatible*: Acet. ac. (Am. c.). *Complementary* Hep., Lyc., Nit. ac. [Lyc. is the chief complement; it is the opposite of Lach. in many respects (right to left, right upper, left lower; > warm drinks); Iod. and Kali iod., which are complementary to Lyc., are probably complementary to Lach. K. iod. has the diffused sensitiveness of Lach.] *Compare*: Crotal., Naja, Bothrops., Helod., Apis, Sul. and Lyc. (aphasia); Therid. and Mosch. (vertigo < closing eyes and sun-headache); Ars., Hydr. ac., Lauroc., Dig. and Ver. (fainting from cardiac weakness); K. carb. (heart hanging by a thread); Glon., Bell., Camph., Nat. c., Therid. (< from heat of sun); Stram., Agar., Mephit., Act. r., and Paris. (loquacity); Op., Hyo., Arn., Alum., Lyc., and Rhus (typhoid); Merc., Chi., Pul., Bry. and Gels. (catarrhal and rheumatic headaches); Sil. (> wrapping up head; aversion to touch); Crot., Pho., and Arn. (retinal apoplexy); Crotal. and Elaps. (otorrhœa); Apis, Ars. and K. ca. (œdema of face); Cic. (dyspnœa from spasm); Grind. (stops breathing on falling asleep); Apis, Rhus and Euphorb. (erysipelas, herpes, &c.); Phyt. (sore throat); Chi., Carb. v., Hep., Kre., K. bi., Nux and Lyc. (dyspepsias and abdominal diseases); Colch. and Elaps. (cold feeling in stomach); Bell., Caust., Nat. m., Nit. ac., Ign., K. bi., Op., Pb., Mez. and Coccul. (constriction of anus, anal tenesmus, and dysentery); Anac. (sensation of plug in rectum); Hep., Asaf., Lyc., Mur. ac., Silic., Sulph. ac., and Ars. (ulceration); Apis, Arg. m., Plat., Murex, Pall., Lyc. and Graph. (ovarian and uterine diseases); Crotal., Helleb., Dig., Tereb., Apis and Colch. (vesical and rectal affections, with hæmaturia); Calc. (gall-stones); Pho. and Thu. (fungus hæmatodes); Nat. m. and Led. (effects of bee-stings) Lact. ac. (fulness of throat and constriction); Lac. can. (diphtheria changing sides; sees snakes); Tarent. cub. (carbuncles); Colch. and Carb. ac. (black urine); Sel., Nat. c. and Nat. m. (< in warm, relaxing weather); Carb. v. (craves coffee—it > Lach. but not Carb. v.); Ant. t. (threatened paralysis of lungs); Merc. (Lach. occasionally antidotes Merc., when pus degenerates and becomes dark, thin, offensive); Chi. sul. (intermittents after abuse of Quinine, when chills return in spring); Am. c. (blueness, somnolence, engorgement of neck; but Am. c. right-sided and without sensitiveness); Hep. (any kind of food = indigestion); Nat. m. (opp. Lach., has > from tight clothing); Apis (jealousy); Ar. t. (diphtheria); Anac. (has two wills; thinks he is under control of superhuman power); Arn. (sensitiveness of chest—Lach., of peripheral nerves; Arn., soreness of over-full blood-vessels); Bry. (headache from suppressed coryza); Act. r. (puerperal

mania); Bapt. (offensive discharges; typhoid); Bell. (head symptoms; throat; scarlatina); Hyo. (talks of things of daily life, jumps from one subject to another); Spi. (larynx sensitive; Lach., hyperæsthesia; Spi., inflammation of cartilages, turning head = suffocative spell): Sul. (left side; inflammation of liver, going on to abscess; < after sleep—also Nat. m.; Pho. > after sleep); Staph. (on swallowing pain runs externally along parotid gland to ears; perspiration impossible); Pho. (sensation as if anus open; Lach., as if uterus); Sil., Caul., Sul., Ustil. and Vib. o. (left ovarian and left inframammary pain). Nux m. (cough of pregnancy; Lach., cough at menstrual period when it is going off. Patient must swallow what loosens); Puls. (menstrual cough; menses scanty; but pain < as flow increases); Con., Graph. (scanty menses); Anthracin. (carbuncles; boils); Tereb., K. bi. (tongue glazed;—and shining, Apis, Lach.); Pul., Pho., Sul. and Mur. ac. (piles during menses) Solania, Bell. and Dulc. (paralysis of lungs); Iris t. (appendicitis) Pho. ac. (disappointed love); Hydrophobin.; Sabad. (throat affected left to right—Sabad., more chronic).

**Causation.**—Injuries. Punctured wounds. Poisoned wounds. Grief. Vexation. Anger. Fright. Jealousy. Disappointed love. Alcohol. Masturbation. Sprain (bluish swelling of joints). Sun. Warm weather. Draught of air.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Great anguish, insupportable anxiety, and uneasiness, from which patient seeks relief in open air.—Fear, and presentiment of death.—Discouragement; distrust; easily affected to tears.—Mental dejection and melancholy, with apprehension, uneasiness about one's malady, great tendency to give way to sorrow, to look upon the dark side of everything, and to think oneself persecuted, hated and despised by acquaintances.—Dread of death; fears to go to bed; fear of being poisoned.—Thinks she is some one else; in the hands of a stronger power; that she is dead and preparations are being made for her funeral; that she is nearly dead and wishes some one would help her off.—Sadness when awaking in the morning or night (particularly in the morning); no desire at all to mix with the world.—Restless and uneasy; does not wish to attend to business, but wants to be off somewhere all the time.—Sadness, and disgust to life.—Mistrust, suspicion, and a strong tendency to take everything amiss, to contradict and to criticise.—Frantic jealousy.—Indolence, with dislike and unfitness for any labour whatever, either mental or

bodily.—Timidity of character, with variableness and indecision.—Great apathy and extraordinary weakness of memory, everything that is heard is, as it were, effaced, even orthography is no longer remembered, and there is forgetfulness even of things on the point of utterance.—Confusion as to time.—Mistakes are made in speaking and writing, as well as in the hours of the day and the days of the week.—Imbecility and loss of every mental faculty.—Overexcitement and excessive nervous irritability, with a tendency to be frightened.—Perfect happiness and cheerfulness followed by gradual fading of spirituality, want of self-control and lasciviousness; felt as if she was somebody else and in the hands of a stronger power.—Amativeness.—Affections of the intellect in general.—State of ecstasy and exaltation which even induces tears, desire to meditate, and to compose intellectual works, with a sort of pride.—Frantic loquacity with elevated language, nicely chosen words, and rapid and continual change of subject-matter.—Loquaciousness, with mocking jealousy, with frightful images, great tendency to mock, satire and ridiculous ideas.—Nocturnal delirium with much talking, or with murmuring.—Dementia and loss of consciousness.

**2. Head.**—Head fatigued from intellectual labour.—Momentary vertigo on closing eyes.—Giddiness after resting.—Vertigo chiefly on waking in morning, as well as after lying down in evening, on going into open air, on raising arms, and often with fainting, paleness of face, nausea, vomitings, congestion in head, bleeding of nose, and lassitude of limbs.—Intoxication, stupor, and loss of consciousness.—Apoplectic fits, with blue face, convulsive movements of limbs, and extravasation of blood in brain.—Softening of brain and its membranes.—Violent pain in head, with yellow face and flushed cheeks.—Headache, with congestion of blood, sparkling before the eyes, drowsiness, shiverings and inclination to lie down, or with nausea and vomiting.—Headache preceding coryza.—Cephalalgia from heat of sun.—Pains deeply seated in brain; or in the sockets of the eyes; or above the eyes; or in occiput; with stiffness in nape of neck.—Pain as from a bruise in crown of head, or sensation of boring, with jerks and throbbings on moving the head.—Heaviness and pressure in head, as if it were going to burst, or tension, as from threads drawn from occiput towards the eyes, or shootings, as from knives, in different parts of the head, and as far as the eyes.—Pressing headache in temples as if the brain were pressing out, in the morning after rising, from motion, from stooping; < from pressure and while ascending; > from lying down after



eating.—Cutting headache as if a part of the r. side of the head were cut off, < after rising or ascending; > from heat and after belching up wind.—Pains which spread from the interior of head to ears, nose, and neck.—Headache extending into root of nose.—Headache with flickering before the eyes.—Headache every morning on awaking, or after dinner; or else on every change of weather.—Pulsating, beating headache with heat in head, esp. on vertex, or on r. side, or over eyes, preceding a cold in the head, with stiffness of neck.—Swelling of head, muscular throbbings in temples, tension in occiput extending to nape of the neck, painful sensibility of scalp, with troublesome itching, excessive desquamation, and falling off of the hair.—Falling off of the hair, esp. during pregnancy, with great aversion to rays of sun.—Sensitiveness of scalp in l. vertex down, and l. side of face on touch or moving muscles, a sensation as if sunburnt.—Cannot bear to have hair touched.

**3. Eyes.**—Yellow colour of the white of eyes.—Eyes yellow or turbid, dull and dejected, or bright and convulsed, with fixed look.—Pupils strongly dilated.—Ecchymosis and hæmorrhage of the eyes.—Hæmorrhages into interior chamber.—Dryness of eyes, as if full of dust; or lachrymation with tears, which sometimes seem to be cold.—Photophobia.—Over-sensitive to light.—Itching and burning of the eyes.—Itching, and shootings as from knives, in eyes, or violent aching, as if the ball were going to start from the socket, < by moving eyes.—Eyes red and inflamed, with redness of conjunctiva and sclerotica, burning heat and lachrymation.—Eyes water with headache from a cold.—Sensation as if the eyes were too large or the sockets too small.—Feels when throat is pressed as if eyes were forced out.—Swelling and inflammation of the eyelids or of the edges.—Convulsions, heaviness, and paralysis of eyelids.—Weakness of sight and presbyopia.—When reading the letters appear to be confused.—Clouded vision as when looking through a veil.—Obscuration and loss of sight.—Dimness of vision; black flickering before the eyes; often makes reading difficult.—Bright blue rings, filled with fiery rays, about the light; zigzag figures.—Flames and sparks appear before the eyes, or a blue veil or blue circles round the candle.—Eyes appear small and inexpressive.—Fistula lachrymalis accompanied by long-standing eruption on face.

**4. Ears.**—Ears cold, sensitive to the wind.—Painful swelling of interior of ear.—Dryness of ears.—Cerumen scanty, too hard and too pale, or like pap, and white, with diminution of the power of hearing.—Very disagreeable throbbing, tinkling, roaring, cracking,

buzzing and rolling, or a resounding noise, as if a drum were beaten, in ears.—Whizzing, as from insects in ear.—Ears as if stopped.—Excessive sensibility, or hardness of hearing.—Hæmorrhage from the ears.—Pain in ears with sore throat.—Tearing extending from zygoma into ear.—Swelling of parotids.—Excoriation and scabs behind ears.

**5. Nose.**—Nocturnal pains at bridge of nose.—Stoppage of nose, as from an internal swelling, principally in morning, or with coryza.—Swelling, redness and excoriation of edges of nose, with scabs in nostrils.—The nose bleeds when it is blown (blood dark), and blowing of blood from the nose, esp. in the morning.—Nose-bleed in amenorrhœa, typhus, &c.—Copious bleeding from nose, of a bright-red, or thick and black.—Flow of (blood and) pus from the nose.—Paroxysms of sneezing in hay fever.—Dry, chronic coryza, with stoppage of nose, or fluent coryza, with abundant discharge of serous mucus, lachrymation, frequent sneezing, and inflammation and excoriation of nostrils.—Imperfect coryza, with many sufferings of head and mind, all of which disappear as soon as the catarrhal flux commences.—Red, chronic pimples on nose.—Redness of the point of the nose.—Many symptoms end with catarrh.

**6. Face.**—Face pale, wan, wasted, and cadaverous; leaden, or earthy, discoloured, yellowish complexion.—Red spot on cheeks with yellowness of rest of face.—Dark bluish-red patch on l. side of nose and cheek, coming on when flushed, generally at noon or after wine; never in evening or night (Cooper).—Blue circle round eyes.—Small red veins in cheeks.—Bloatedness, sometimes to a frightful extent, tension and red swelling of face.—Heat and redness of the otherwise pale face.—L. side of face and lower jaw swollen and sensitive to touch.—Tri-facial neuralgia, l. side, orbital; heat running up into the head.—Heat and redness of face (during delirium).—Erysipelas in face, sometimes with itching, pimples or vesicles, cracks and corrosive oozing, burning pains and swelling.—Miliary eruption and pimples on face.—Tetter with thick scabs in region of whiskers.—Tensive and crawling pains in face, pains in bones of face, prosopalgia, with vomiting of food.—Feeling of stiffness of the malar bone coming from the cervical glands.—Lips dry and swollen, pimples on lips, trembling of the lips.—Weakness and paralysis of lower jaw, with distortion of features.—Trismus, with clenching and grinding of the teeth; chattering of the teeth.

**7. Teeth.**—Boring pains in the teeth which are carious, principally after dinner, and sometimes with swelling of the cheeks, and a sensation as if the teeth were too long.—Toothache every morning after waking, or after dinner every day, with tearing, drawing, and shooting pains in roots of teeth (of lower jaw); from warm and cold drinks.—Toothache with pains in head, shiverings, heat and heaviness of the legs.—The toothache affects the ears.—Brittleness and looseness of the teeth; the carious teeth become soft, and pieces of them are broken off.—Swelling and painful sensibility of the gums.—Gums bleeding; swollen, spongy.—Hot and cold drinks renew the pains.

**8. Mouth.**—Inflammatory swelling of the buccal cavity.—The mouth and palate are excoriated and very painful.—Dryness of the mouth and tongue, or accumulation of water in the mouth and salivation.—Tongue shining, dry, red and cracked; or inflamed, swollen (covered with blisters), brownish or blackish.—Stiffness, immovableness, and paralysis of the tongue.—Aphonia, or confused, indistinct speech, nasal tone of voice, difficulty in pronouncing certain letters or particular words; the speech is louder and more precipitate than the speaker wishes.—Tongue heavy; cannot open mouth.—Tongue trembles when protruded, or catches behind the teeth.—Stammering.

**9. Throat.**—Constant tickling in throat, as if a crumb of bread, or something similar, were stopping in it.—Partial or general dryness of throat, often extending to ears, nose, and chest.—Burning and pain as of excoriation in throat, principally on swallowing.—Painful excoriation and inflammatory swelling of throat, with redness of parts affected, as if they were coloured with vermilion.—Swelling of the tonsils (mostly l.).—Large and small tumours in throat, which impede deglutition.—Cannot swallow the food after masticating it, because it rests on the back part of the tongue, and produces a thrilling pain there.—Constant desire to swallow, and a sensation on swallowing as if there were a tumour, or a piece of something, or a plug in the throat.—Sensation of contraction, of strangulation, and of constriction in throat.—The throat as it were stiff and paralysed.—Convulsions and spasms in throat.—Impeded deglutition, with dread of drinks, which often pass through nostrils.—Hydrophobia.—Much slimy saliva, esp. in back of mouth.—The pains in the throat are < by slightest contact, and by least pressure on neck, as well as after sleeping, and while swallowing the saliva; the pains are > by eating.—When swallowing

the pain extends to the l. ear.—Sore throat, which affects only a small part, or which, on the contrary, affects the ears, larynx, tongue, and gums; frequently with dyspnœa and danger of suffocation, salivation and hawking up of mucus.—Much hawking up of mucus, which is exceedingly painful.—Empty swallowing < the pain in throat more than swallowing food; or fluids are swallowed with less pain than solids.—Copious accumulation of tenacious mucus in throat.—In old chronic sore throats: throat may not be very sore, but a great quantity of mucus will stick there, and occasions much hawking and spitting to no purpose; the mucus will stick and can't be forced up or down.—Sore throat alternately with stoppage of nose, or with sufferings, while speaking.—Ulcers on palate, on back, of mouth (on the inflamed tonsils), and in throat, with fetid odour, abundant suppuration, and sharp pains on swallowing food.—The inflammation and ulceration of throat begin on l. side and extend later to r. side.—The external throat is very sensitive to touch (not painful, but an uneasy sensation); on lying down, with suffocative sensation; even to touch of linen.

**10. Appetite.**—Disagreeable, or saccharine, acid, rough, astringent, or metallic taste.—Want of appetite; complete indifference to food and drink.—Repugnance to bread, which it is impossible to swallow.—Irregular appetite, at one time anorexia, at another bulimy.—Sickly craving, with nausea, convulsive yawnings and fainting fits, if food is not eaten instantly, or with gnawing and aching in stomach, which is renewed shortly after eating.—Insatiable thirst.—Thirst, with dry tongue and skin.—Desire for wine or for milk, both of which, however, disagree; desire for oysters.—After a meal: pressure on stomach, risings, vertigo, flatulency, inclination to vomit, or vomiting of food, weakness in knees, indolence, and heaviness of body, mental fatigue, uneasiness, regurgitation, diarrhœa, difficult respiration, pain in head and teeth, and aggravation of all the sufferings.

**11. Stomach.**—Hiccough after having drunk; or after smoking tobacco.—Violent empty risings, with danger of suffocation.—Risings, which > the sufferings.—Acid risings, with taste of the food.—Pyrosis from the throat, as if the whole of the œsophagus were filled with rancid substances.—Nausea and inclination to vomit, principally in morning, or after a meal; as well as in consequence of many other sufferings.—Violent and convulsive vomiting of everything taken, or of bilious, bitter, greenish matter.—Vomiting of pure blood, or of bloody mucus.—Vomiting,

with diarrhœa, obscuration of sight, pains in stomach, and diuresis.—Excessive sensibility of precordial region to slightest touch; tight garments are insupportable, and the least pressure is very painful.—Great weakness of stomach; it can bear neither food nor drink.—Stitches extending into the chest.—Gnawing in stomach; > after eating, but returns when stomach gets empty.—Painless gnawing.—Pressure in stomach; after eating; with weakness in knees.—Sensation as if something encumbered the cardia and impeded deglutition.—Aching in stomach, extending to chest, and a sensation as if a worm were moving about in it and gnawing it.—(Every evening) cramps and violent pains in stomach, with risings, retching, and vomiting of slimy matter.

**12. Abdomen.**—Burning, drawing, or cutting pains in liver.—Acute pain in liver, extending towards stomach.—Inflammation and softening of liver.—Hepatic abscess.—Gall-stones.—Pains and stitches in region of spleen, sometimes on riding in a carriage or walking.—Enlargement of abdomen in young girls.—Painful distension, flatulence; can bear no pressure, surface nerves sensitive.—Sensation of emptiness in abdomen.—Pains in abdomen, in consequence of a strain in the loins.—Pains, generally pressive, in umbilical region, sometimes with difficult respiration, < an hour after a meal, and > by eructations.—Tearing and cutting pains in r. side of abdomen.—Cutting pains, so violent as to drive patient distracted; or acute pullings, with contraction of abdomen.—Burning in abdomen, with pressure on bladder.—Abdomen hot, sensitive; painfully stiff from loins down thighs; peritonitis; pus formed.—Inflammation of intestines.—Extravasation of blood in peritoneum.—Swelling in cœcal region; must lie on back, with limbs drawn up (typhilitis).—Abdomen hard and distended, with flatulent colic, pain in back, vomiting, diarrhœa, and diuresis.—Frequent emission of flatus; the flatus sometimes penetrates into inguinal ring.—Pain, as if a hernia were going to protrude.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Slow evacuation.—Obstinate constipation with hard and difficult evacuation.—Constipation, anus feels tight as if nothing could go through.—Fæces small, scanty, and tenacious.—Constipation alternately with diarrhœa.—Diarrhœa, with violent colic, nausea, vomiting, anguish, pains in rectum during passage of fæces, tenesmus and excoriation of anus.—Stool lies close to anus without passing and without urging.—Loose evacuations, principally at night, or after a meal, or in warm (and damp) weather, or from having taken fruits and acids.—Diarrhœa after food, with

occasional pain across navel, loins, and back.—Involuntary and unperceived evacuations.—Stools excessively offensive.—Evacuation of fetid matter, or of soft fæces, of the consistence of pap, or liquid, or slimy, like pitch, or sanguineous and purulent, or of undigested substances, or of pure blood, or of sanguineous mucus.—Stools watery, offensive, dark; watery, frequent, sudden, about midnight, offensive, ammoniacal; soft, bright yellow; pasty, putrid.—During the evacuations: pain, tenesmus, and burning in anus.—After the stool: congestion of blood to head, vertigo, debility, pains and throbbings in anus.—Painful constriction of anus and rectum.—Anus feels closed: sensation of a plug.—Prolapsus recti during evacuation.—Discharge of mucus and blood from rectum, sometimes with violent colic.—Hæmorrhoids with colic, or with burning and cuttings in rectum, or with congestion of blood in anus, and diarrhœa.—Stitch in rectum when laughing or sneezing.—Sensation in anus as of several little hammers beating there.—Piles irritable, with painful drawing upward like a mouse tugging at one side and drawing it up.—Bleeding hæmorrhoids.—Hæmorrhoidal tumours protrude after stool, with constriction of sphincter.—Large hæmorrhoidal tumours (in persons addicted to spirituous drinks).—Hæmorrhoidal tumours protruding with stitches at each cough or sneeze.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Pressure on bladder, with urgency to urinate, or with cuttings and burnings in abdomen.—Frequent want to urinate, with copious emission even in night.—Violent pain, as if a ball were rolling about in bladder, and thence into urethra.—Violent tenesmus, with scanty emission of urine.—Paralysis of bladder.—Continual incisive shootings in urethra.—Small tumour in urethra, with retention of urine.—Urine turbid and brown, or red, or deep yellow, and sometimes with frequent but scanty emission, or with brown and sandy or red or brick-coloured sediment.—Frothy urine.—Urine frequent, foaming, black.—Involuntary and unnoticed emission of urine.—Pains in back and loins during the want to make water.—Sensation of burning in urethra on making water, and many other sufferings, all of which are renewed by motion of a carriage, and return after drinking wine.—Pain, as from excoriation, in urethra and in glans.—Flow of urine after evacuating and after urinating.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Pressure in testes, as if a hernia were going to protrude, when making an effort to urinate.—Pimples on the hairy parts.—Strong sexual desire without physical power, and with flaccidity of the penis.—Erections without sexual desire.—Pollutions

night and day, sometimes with debility and sweat.—Flow of prostatic fluid when urinating, or after having urinated.—Semen of a pungent smell.—During coition the emission is tardy or does not occur at all.—Abundant secretion behind the glans.—Spots and red pimples on the glans and on the corona.—Mercurio-syphilitic ulcers.—Attenuation of scrotum and hardness of testes.—Thickening of prepuce.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—In females who never get well from the change of life -"have never felt well since that time"; may have unnatural unwell periods.—During change of life, where she has flashes of heat all day, and cold flashes on retiring at night.—Sensation in the abdomen as if a ball were ascending from thence to chest, as in hysteria.—Pains from ovaries to uterus, with discharge of pus while at stool.—The uterus feels as if os were constantly open.—Redness and swelling of external parts (with discharge of mucus).—Swelling of the parts, with itching and sexual desire.—Catamenia feeble, tardy, and of too short duration, often accompanied by hæmorrhoidal and, other sufferings.—Menstruation suppressed.—Menstruation too scanty (blood black).—Abdominal spasms during catamenia.—Before menses: pains and throbbing in the head, vertigo, epistaxis, aching in stomach, risings, cuttings in hypogastrium, flow of mucus from urethra, and cramps in chest.—Before and after menses, diarrhœa with violent colic.—Menstrual colic, beginning in l. ovary.—Swelling, induration, pain and other anomalies of l. ovary.—On the appearance of the catamenia, sacral pains, with pain as of a fracture in hips and chest.—During the catamenia, pains in the loins like those of labour, throbbings in the head, and cuttings.—Miscarriage.—(The milk of females bitten by the serpent becomes venomous and curdles.).—Mammæ swollen.—Intolerably itching tetter on and around nipples.—Nipples swollen, erect, painful to the touch.—Sexual desire excited: nymphomania.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Catarrh, with cough, coryza, shooting pains in head, stiffness of nape of neck, and affection of chest.—Continual hoarseness, with a sensation as if there were something in the throat which impeded speech, and which cannot be detached.—Oppressed breathing, < when talking and eating.—Contraction and constriction of the larynx, with a sensation of swelling and of tension.—Painful sensitiveness of larynx and neck to touch, and on slightest pressure, with danger of suffocation on feeling the gullet, and on holding back the head.—Sensation of

pulsation and of choking between larynx and chest.—Dryness, burning, and pain as of excoriation in larynx.—Sensation as if there were a ball in the larynx.—Voice weak, hollow, nasal.—Cough, often fatiguing, and by which nothing is detached, excited mostly by a tickling in larynx, chest, and pit of stomach, or by pressure on the gullet, as well as by conversation, walking, and everything which increases the dryness of the throat.—Cough caused by pressure on the larynx, or by any covering of the throat; by a tickling in pit of throat and sternum; when falling asleep; from ulcers in the throat.—Constant irritating cough, with or without expectoration.—Very chronic coughs.—Cough with rawness of chest, difficult expectoration and pains in throat, head, and eyes.—Frequent attacks of short cough from tickling in pit of stomach, dry during the night; difficult, sometimes watery, salty mucus, which has to be swallowed again, is raised.—The cough is < during the day; after sleeping; from changes in the temperature; from alcoholic drinks; from acids and sour drinks.—Cough with hoarseness.—Diphtheria.—Cough always after sleeping, or at night, when sleeping, or in evening after lying down, as well as on rising from a recumbent posture.—Dry, short, suffocating and croaking cough, sometimes with vomiting.—Spittle mucous, tenacious, or acid, and of a disagreeable taste, or sanguineous.—Hæmoptysis.—On coughing, accumulation of water in the mouth, sharp pains in pit of stomach, shocks in head, and tension of eyes.

**18. Chest.**—Respiration short, frequent, or convulsive or rattling, stertorous, and croaking, or wheezing, moaning, and deep.—Frequent want to draw a long breath.—Dyspnœa and oppression of the chest, with effort to breathe.—Shortness of breath, principally after a meal, on walking, after making an effort with the arms, and sometimes with sadness, or with an asthmatic cough.—Attacks of asthma, and difficulty of respiration, principally after eating, or in the evening on lying down, or at night, during sleep, and sometimes with anguish, thirst, nausea, vomiting, fainting, and cold sweat.—Fits of suffocation, esp. on lying down in evening or in bed at night, and principally when anything is placed before nose or mouth.—Paralytic orthopnœa.—Offensive breath.—Pressure on chest, as from a weight, or as if it were filled with wind, and principally at night.—Contraction of the chest wakens him after midnight, with slow, heavy, wheezing breathing, compelling him to sit up with his chest bent forward.—Violent pains with great anguish and constant movements in the chest.—Burning and pain of excoriation in chest, as if it were raw, principally after a meal.—Oppressive pain in the



chest as if full of wind, > by eructations.—Stitches in side and in chest, < by breathing, and sometimes with cough and sanguineous-expectoration.—Stitches in (l. side of) chest, with difficult breathing.—Extravasation of blood in lungs.—Pneumonia (hepatisation of the inflamed lungs).—Gangrene of lungs.—Swelling and bloatedness of integuments of chest.—Itching, red places, and miliary eruption on chest.

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation of heart, with (fainting and) anxiety, sometimes excited by cramp-like pains, with cough, and fit of suffocation.—Palpitation of heart and choking from slightest anxiety.—Feels as if heart hanging by a thread and every beat would tear it off.—Irregularity of beats.—Constrictive sensation in region of heart.—Spasms in heart (with aneurism of r. carotid) and disagreeable pulsation in ears.—As if heart too large for containing cavity.—Stitches in region of heart, with shortness of breath, fainting fits and cold sweat.—Faint feeling about heart, with heats up spine and flushings of face.—Faintings, giddiness, and palpitation constantly recurring.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Nape of neck and neck excessively sensitive to least pressure.—Rheumatic stiffness of nape of neck and neck.—Stitches in back and between shoulders.—A small tumour is formed near the spine.—Burning in back.—Spasms in muscles of back.—Painful stiffness from loins to hip, as if muscles were too short.—Insupportable nocturnal pains in back, in loins, hip and knee.—Pain in the small of back, with constipation, intermittent fever, palpitation of the heart or dyspnœa.—Pain in the os coccygis, when sitting down one feels as if sitting on something sharp.—Want of strength in back and knees, which forces patient to stoop when walking.—Pain, as from dislocation, in loins, as after great exertion.—Papulæ, vesicles, tetter, pimples, and scarlet spots on back and shoulder-blades.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Lameness in l. shoulder.—Pain in r. shoulder-joint with headache.—Perspiration in axillæ of strong smell (like garlic).—Rheumatic and arthritic pains, and aching pains in bones of arms, in hands, fingers, and wrists.—Malignant ulcer on upper part of arm.—Tension, as from contraction of tendons, from the elbow to fingers.—Erysipelatous inflammation in elbow.—Pimples on arms after scratching.—Sensation of fatigue or of paralysis, and pain, as from dislocation, in arms.—Paralysis of hands.—Trembling of hands (in drunkards).—The hands are dry and burning.—Extremities of the

fingers numbed and painful.—Tingling and pricking in l. hand.—Prickings in extremities of fingers.—Numbness in tips of fingers (morning).—Itching, psoric eruptions, red spots with vesicles, furunculi, excrescences, and warts on hands and fingers.—Hard and cold swelling of a bluish black colour, on the back of hand and fingers.—The hands are cold, as if dead.—Hard swelling from hand to elbow, with excessive pain.—Panaris.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Sensation of contraction, and contractions of the tendons of the ham.—Nocturnal pains in hip and thigh.—Caries of the tibia.—Burning spots on tibia.—Agonising pains in tibia (with throat affections).—Sharp and drawing pains in legs, when there is change of weather, and in windy weather.—Furunculi on thighs.—Sensation of heaviness, paralysis, of numbness and trembling in thighs and knees.—The knees are, as it were, dislocated, stiff and weak.—Stinging in knees.—Sensation as if hot air were going through knee-joints, which were shaky.—The l. knee feels as if sprained.—Swelling of knees.—Swelling of feet, < after walking (during pregnancy).—Flat ulcers on lower extremities, with blue or purple surroundings.—Gangrenous ulcers on legs (toes).—Cramps and pains in calves of legs.—Red pimples on the thighs and on the legs, after scratching.—Excoriated places, and superficial ulcers with foul bases, on the legs.—Red or bluish, and painful swelling of feet and legs.—Heaviness, numbness, icy coldness, sweating of the feet.—Itching, psoric eruptions, papulæ and spots as from a burn, in feet and legs.—Cracks and rhagades between the toes.—Abscess in the heels.

**24. Generalities.**—Sensation of pain accompanied by voluptuous feelings; dreadful or strongly pressive pains in various parts of body.—Sensation of dislocation and of paralysis in the joints.—Stiffness and tension of the muscles, as if they were too short.—Pains in the bones.—Sharp and drawing rheumatic pains in the limbs (first in l. side then in r.), or gnawing pains, with sensations as if bruised on moving.—Nocturnal pains, which appear insupportable, and which do not permit patient to remain in bed.—The pains affect the sides of the body alternately, or at one time the limbs, at another the body, and often manifest themselves transversely.—Intermittent and periodical pains; sufferings, accompanied by danger of suffocation; and sufferings, with want to lie down, and aversion to move.—Aggravation or renewal of the sufferings after sleep or at night, and principally before midnight, or some hours after a meal, or during damp hot weather, as well as

when there is a change of wind and weather (excessively cold and excessively warm weather cause great debility); many of the symptoms are > in open air.—Mental emotions, such as disappointment, fear, fright, &c., frequently renew all the sufferings.—Slight touch intolerable.—Obliged to wear clothes loose; cannot bear the contact.—Paralysis, with heaviness and stiffness of the limbs; semi-lateral paralysis.—The l. side is principally or first affected (throat, ovaries).—Affections in general of r. chest; r. lower extremity; r. abdominal ring; symptoms generally appear on l. side; symptoms beginning on l. side with great tendency to spread to the r. side.—Extreme feebleness of body and mind; exhaustion, like that caused by loss of blood; rapid failure of strength; relaxation of muscular force.—Weakness of whole body in morning on rising.—Nervous hyperæsthesia, with external flushings.—Fainting fits, with dyspnœa, nausea, cold sweat, vertigo, pallid face, vomiting, dizziness, obscuration of the eyes, pains and prickings in region of heart, convulsions and epistaxis.—Tearing, pricking, and pulsating pains.—Attacks of asphyxia and of syncope, with loss of sense and motion, insensibility like death, clenching of teeth, stiffness and swelling of body, pulse tremulous or imperceptible.—Trembling of limbs, muscular palpitations, and jerking in several parts of body.—Contractions of the muscles.—Convulsive and epileptic fits, with screaming, movements of the limbs, falling down without consciousness, eyes convulsed, foaming at mouth, fists clenched; before the attack, cold feet, eructations, paleness of the face, vertigo, head heavy and painful, palpitation of heart, inflation of abdomen; after the attack, sleep.—Attacks of tetanus, with distortion of limbs.—Hæmorrhage and extravasation of blood in different organs.—Affected parts look bluish (cyanosis).

**25. Skin.**—Ecchymosis; wounds and ulcers bleed readily and copiously (small wounds bleed a good deal; ulcers bleed readily; cicatrices bleed readily; pain in old cicatrices), wounds bleeding a great while; skin very hard to heal, masses of blood pass through the pores.—Varicose swellings.—Dropsical swelling over whole body.—Hard and pale tumefaction.—Skin yellow, green, lead-coloured, or bluish-red or blackish, chiefly round the wounds and ulcers.—Yellow, red, copper-coloured spots.—Pale, livid spots, with fainting fits.—Dry, miliary itch, with eruption of large vesicles of a yellow or of a bluish-black colour, with swelling of parts affected, and pains which drive to despair.—Miliary eruption, which subsequently resembles nettle-rash, scarlatina, or morbilli.—Erysipelas and vesicular eruptions with a red

crowns.—Excoriated places, on touching which a burning pain is felt.—Rupia and other skin affections, with angioleucitis (Cooper).—Ulcers, surrounded by pimples, vesicles, and other small ulcers (on a purple skin).—Ulcers with great sensitiveness to touch, uneven bottom, ichorous, offensive discharge when touched, esp. around the lower extremities.—Gangrenous ulcers.—Gangrenous blisters.—Superficial ulcers, foul at bottom, with a red crown.—Cancerous ulceration (of wounds), or putrefaction of the flesh, which becomes detached from the bones, and falls off piecemeal.—Gangrenous wounds, with inflammatory fever, weak, quick, and intermittent pulse, fainting nausea, spasmodic and bilious vomiting, convulsions, and cold sweats.—Papulæ, warts, hard swellings.—Panaris.—Red and itching lumps and tuberosities.—Carbuncles, with copper-coloured surroundings and many smaller boils around them.—Flat exanthemata which do not fill up; pustulous exanthemata; spongy excrescences.

**26. Sleep.**—Great drowsiness by day, and principally after a meal.—Sleeplessness, chiefly before midnight, with excessive nervous excitement.—Lively and wide awake in evening.—The patient sleeps into an aggravation, as (e.g.) in croup; is very well while awake, but as soon as goes to sleep the croup symptoms appear in great violence; child almost suffocates, and the mother or nurse is consequently really afraid to let him go to sleep.—Also in convulsions; patient has none while he is awake, but as soon as he is asleep they appear.—Drowsiness and sleeplessness alternately every two days.—When falling asleep he is awakened by a tickling cough.—Restless sleep, with many dreams.—Sleeplessness in the evening with talkativeness.—Light sleep, with frequent and easy waking, agitation and tossing, groans and sighs, starts and fright.—Dreams connected and frequent, poetical and meditative or voluptuous; dreams of quarrels, of horrible things, of spectres, and of death.—At night, heat, agitation, burning in palms and soles, pains in the bones or rheumatic pains, diarrhœa, emission of urine, mental excitement, and many other sufferings.—After sleep, sensation of stiffness, and pain as from fatigue in the limbs, erections with sexual desire, pains in the back and loins, congestion of blood, heaviness and pain in head, pressure in stomach, sore throat, nervous yawnings, and aggravation of all the sufferings.

**27. Fever.**—Icy coldness of the skin or of the limbs, or only of the feet, with great desire to be near a fire, and sometimes with loss of sensation, clammy sweat, weakness and great quickness of the

pulse.—Shiverings, sometimes only partial, often with pains in the limbs, sacral pains, agitation and tossing, colic, trismus and convulsive movements of the limbs, pain in chest, thirst, chattering of teeth.—Chill ascending the back, often on alternate days.—Shuddering while the heat continues, and principally on lifting the bed-clothes.—Shivering, chiefly after a meal, or in afternoon.—Dry heat, principally at night, or in evening, and esp. in feet and hands, often accompanied by agitation and tossing, headache, delirium, insatiable thirst, eructations, bilious vomitings, cries, groans, dryness of mouth and throat, and frequent stools.—Heat, alternately with cold (alternating and changing localities), shivering of shuddering.—Fever at night or in evening, quotidian, tertian, or quartan, and often accompanied by headache, rapid prostration of strength, and debility which obliges the patient to lie down; want of appetite, hiccough, vomiting, sensibility of the neck to the touch, palpitation of the heart, anguish, yellow urine, diarrhoea, pains in the limbs, back, and loins, nervous and spasmodic yawnings, stretchings, swelling of the body, spots and ulcers.—Internal sensation of heat, with cold feet.—Chronic fevers; slow fevers; typhoid fevers.—The fevers are renewed by acid food.—Dry, burning skin.—Sweat >.—Perspiration colouring linen yellow red.—Febrile sweat, principally after hot stage, towards morning; copious sweat; fetid sweat; cold sweat; sanguineous sweat.—Pulse intermittent, or feeble and quick (but accelerated), or irregular, or scarcely perceptible, or tremulous, or alternately full and small.—Intermittent fever, the paroxysms come on every spring, or after suppression of the fever in the previous fall by quinine; face red; feet cold; during hot stage continuous talking; face yellow or ashy.—Typhus fever, esp. when the tongue is red or black, dry or in fissures, esp. at the tip, or when tongue trembles when put out, or if while endeavouring to put it out, the tip remains under the lower teeth or lip and cannot be put out.

## 042 – LYCOPODIUM

Tem horror às pessoas. Não quer conversar, mas também não quer ficar sozinho. É o tipo de pessoa que gosta de ficar só, mas com alguém por perto, na sala contígua. De qualquer modo tem necessidade de afecto.

Medo da solidão com irritabilidade e melancolia. Sente-se doente na véspera de exames. Ansiedade por antecipação.

Medos múltiplos: do escuro, de fantasmas, das suas próprias realizações, de aparecer em público. Pressentimentos nefastos.

É inteligente. Dominador. Muito desconfiado.

Extremamente pontual. Mesmo que não tenha relógio sabe com exactidão as horas.

Muito irritável. Não suporta ser contraditado. Melindra-se facilmente. É avarento, malicioso.

Tem um péssimo humor ao despertar. Discutidor, quezilento.

Crises de cólera que podem surgir por meras futilidades. Encoleriza-se por tudo e por nada, perdendo por completo o controlo. Nestas alturas dá pontapés nas coisas e grita. É violento nas expressões que utiliza. Rancoroso.

A cólera, medo, mágoa ou vexação reprimidas podem desencadear transtornos vários.

A sua memória está fraca. Numa conversa não encontra a palavra certa para se expressar. Tem dificuldades de entendimento e no trabalho.

Quando escreve, por vezes, esquece-se das últimas sílabas das palavras.

Chora com facilidade, sempre que lhe agradecemos ou encontra um velho amigo. Chora por alegria.

Parece ter mais idade da que realmente tem. Veste-se como um idoso. Tem tendência para o verde.

Sonha que voa, como um pássaro planando.

O bebé chora e grita durante o dia e dorme de noite. A criança apresenta um aspecto envelhecido, magro e definhado, em que a cabeça tem um desenvolvimento normal, contrariamente ao que acontece com o corpo.

Dores agudas, do tipo pressivas e que agravam das 16 às 20 horas. As dores têm uma lateralidade direita predominante ou deslocam-se da direita para a esquerda e incidem fundamentalmente na garganta, peito, abdómen, fígado e ovários.

Febre com sensação de frio gelado, que aparece entre as dezasseis e as dezassete horas, seguida de sensação de ardor entre os ombros. Suores generalizados, com especial incidência ao nível do peito.

O rosto é pálido, amarelado e tem manchas amareladas na região temporal. Rugas profundas.

A cabeça lateja após cada paroxismo de tosse.

As pálpebras avermelhadas estão ulceradas. O paciente tem olheiras. Só vê a metade esquerda dos objectos, principalmente com o olho direito.

A língua apresenta-se seca, branca ou esbranquiçada, com vesículas na ponta.

Piorreia.

Fome intensa que é saciada com pequenas quantidades de alimento. O paciente com bom apetite, sente-se satisfeito, não obstante tenha comido pouco.

Fome de noite com sensação de fraqueza. Fome enquanto caminha.

Fome canina, quanto mais come mais fome tem. Se não comer começa a doer-lhe a cabeça.

Os alimentos têm um gosto ácido, amargo.

Arrotos incompletos, que produzem ardor na faringe. Náuseas e vômitos pela manhã.

Distensão abdominal com ruídos como consequência da acumulação excessiva de gases. Esta distensão é aliviada pela expulsão dos mesmos. Fermentação abdominal com dores que obrigam o doente a dobrar-se em dois, em especial ao nível do baixo ventre.

Sensação de peso no hipocôndrio direito que o impossibilita de se deitar desse lado.

Fígado sensível e dorido.

Prisão de ventre crónica. As necessidades não produzem efeitos, as fezes são duras, pequenas, arenosas e difíceis de evacuar.

Angina, pior à direita e que evolui para a esquerda com sensação de estrangulamento ou aperto. O paciente não consegue engolir. A dor agrava pelo sono e melhora com bebidas quentes.

Na difteria a membrana vai da amígdala direita para a esquerda, ou desce do nariz para a direita, agravando depois de ter dormido ou pelas bebidas frias.

O nariz está entupido. A criança tem muita dificuldade em respirar à noite, esfregando o nariz durante o sono e de manhã logo que acorda.

O nariz tapa-se durante a noite, o que faz com que o paciente respire pela boca.

Movimento de batimento das asas do nariz.

Pneumonia negligenciada ou mal tratada a que não se consegue pôr fim, sobretudo da base direita e em especial quando tudo faz temer uma tuberculose.

Tosse irritante que agrava à noite e causa dores, latejos na cabeça.

A expectoração é espessa, acinzentada e salgada.

Urina em que se constata um depósito de areia vermelha. Depósito visível nas fraldas das crianças.

A criança grita antes de urinar, mas melhora durante a micção.

Dores do dorso que melhoram pela micção. Cólica nefrítica do lado direito.

No fim da micção surge um arrepio generalizado.

Diminuição da ureia.

Impotência dos jovens como consequência de onanismo e excessos sexuais. O pénis é pequeno, está mole e frio.

Erecções incompletas dos velhos com marcante desejo sexual.

O paciente adormece durante o acto sexual. Ejaculação precoce.

Secura vaginal. Sensação de ardor na vagina durante e depois do acto sexual. Emissões de gás pela vagina.

Por cada evacuação de fezes os genitais sangram.

O feto muda constantemente de lugar no ventre materno.

Antes das regras, a paciente *Lycopodium* está triste e apresenta prurido vulvar. As regras são atrasadas e longas, com dor no ovário direito.

Amenorreia provocada por susto.



Dores intensas nas costas e nos membros, que aparecem de forma súbita e desaparecem do mesmo modo, agravando à direita, das dezasseis às vinte horas, melhorando descobrindo-se.

Hérnia inguinal, em especial do lado direito.

Um pé está frio e o outro está quente.

A pele tem uma tonalidade amarelada. Está enrugada, envelhecida.

AGRAVAÇÃO: lado direito; do lado direito para o lado esquerdo; da frente para trás; deitado do lado direito; a maior parte dos problemas das 16 às 20 horas; por aplicações quentes.

MELHORA: pelo movimento; depois da meia noite; por alimentos quentes; pelo frio; caminhando ao ar livre; não cobrindo a cabeça; descobrindo-se.

## A

For persons intellectually keen, but physically weak; upper part of body emaciated, lower part semi-dropsical; predisposed to lung and hepatic affections (Cal., Phos., Sulph.); especially the extremes of life, children and old people. *Deep-seated, progressive, chronic diseases. Pains:* aching-pressure, drawing; chiefly right sided, < **four to eight P.M.** *Affects right side, or pain goes from right to left;* throat, chest, abdomen, liver, ovaries. Children, weak, emaciated; with well-developed head but puny, sickly bodies. Baby cries all day, sleeps all night (rev. of, Jal., Psor.). Ailments from fright, anger, mortification, or vexation with reserved displeasure (Staph.). Avaricious, greedy, miserly, malacious, pusillanimous. Irritable; peevish and cross on walking; ugly, kick and scream; easily angered; cannot endure opposition or contradiction; seeks disputes; is beside himself. Weeps all day, cannot calm herself; very sensitive, even cries when thanked. Dread of men; of solitude, irritable and melancholy; fear of being alone (Bis., Kali c., Lil.). Complexion pale, dirty; unhealthy; sallow, with deep furrows, looks older than he is; *fan-like motion of the alae nasi* (Ant. t.). Catarrh: dry, nose

*stopped at night*, must breathe through the mouth (Am. c., Nux, Samb.); snuffles, child starts from sleep rubbing its nose; of root of nose and frontal sinuses; *crusts and elastic plugs* (Kali bi., Marum). Diphtheria; fauces brownish red, deposit spreads *from right tonsil to left*, or descends from nose to right tonsil; < after sleep and **from cold drinks** (from warm drinks, Lach.). Everything tastes sour; eructations, heartburn, waterbrash, sour vomiting (between chill and heat). Canine hunger; the more he eats, the more he craves; head aches if does not eat. Gastric affections; **excessive accumulation of flatulence**; constant sensation of satiety; good appetite, but **a few mouthfuls fill up to the throat, and he feels bloated**; fermentation in abdomen, with *loud grumbling, croaking*, especially lower abdomen (upper abdomen, Carbo v. - entire abdomen, Cinch.); fulness not relieved by belching (Cinch.). Constipation: since puberty; since last confinement; when away from home; of infants; with ineffectual urging, rectum contracts and protrudes during stool, developing piles. **Red sand in urine**, on child's diaper (Phos.); *child cries before urinating* (Bor.); pain in back, relieved by urinating; renal colic, right side (left side, Berb.). Impotence: of young men, from onanism or sexual excess; penis small, cold, relaxed; *old men, with strong desire but imperfect erections*; falls asleep during embrace; premature emissions. **Dryness of vagina**; burning in, during and after coition (Lys.); physometra. Discharge of blood from genitals during every stool. Foetus appears to be turning somersaults. Hernia: right sided, has cured many cases especially in children. Pneumonia; neglected or maltreated, base of right lung involved especially; to hasten absorption or expectoration. Cough deep, hollow, even raising mucus in large quantities affords little relief. One foot hot and the other cold (Cinch., Dig., Ipec.). Waking at night feeling hungry (Cina., Psor.).

**Relations.** - Complementary: Iodine. Bad effects: of onions, bread; wine, spiritous liquors; tobacco smoking and chewing (Ars.). Follows well: after, Calc., Carbo v., Lach., Sulph. It is rarely advisable to begin the treatment of a chronic disease with Lyc. unless it is clearly indicated; it is better to give first another antipsoric. Lyc. is a deep-seated, long-acting remedy, and should rarely be repeated after improvement begins.

**Aggravation.** - Nearly all diseases from *4 to 8 p. m.* (Hell. - from 4 to 9 p. m., Col., Mag. p.).

**Amelioration.** - Warm food and drinks; from uncovering the head; loosening the garments.

## B

This drug is inert until the spores are crushed. Its wonderful medicinal properties are only disclosed by trituration and succussion.

In nearly all cases where *Lycopodium* is the remedy, some evidence of urinary or digestive disturbance will be found. Corresponds to Grauvogel's carbo-nitrogenoid constitution, the non-eliminative lithæmic. *Lycopodium* is adapted more especially to ailments gradually developing, functional power weakening, with failures of the digestive powers, where the function of the liver is seriously disturbed. *Atony. Malnutrition.* Mild temperaments of lymphatic constitution, with catarrhal tendencies; older persons, where the skin shows yellowish spots, earthy complexion, uric acid diathesis, etc; also precocious, weakly children. Symptoms characteristically run from right to left, acts especially on *right* side of body, and are worse from about 4 to 8 pm. In kidney affections, *red sand in urine*, backache, in renal region; worse before urination. Intolerant of cold drinks; *craves everything warm.* Best adapted to persons intellectually keen, but of weak, muscular power. Deep-seated, progressive, chronic diseases. Carcinoma. *Emaciation.* Debility in morning. Marked regulating influence upon the glandular (sebaceous) secretions. *Pre-senility.* Ascites, in liver disease. *Lycopodium* patient is thin, withered, full of gas and dry. Lacks vital heat; has poor circulation, cold extremities. Pains come and go suddenly. Sensitive to noise and odors.

**Mind.**--*Melancholy; afraid to be alone.* Little things annoy, Extremely sensitive. Averse to undertaking new things. Head strong and haughty when sick. Loss of self-confidence. Hurried when

eating. Constant fear of breaking down under stress. *Apprehensive*. Weak memory, confused thoughts; *spells or writes wrong words* and syllables. Failing brain-power (*Anac; Phos; Baryt*). Cannot bear to see anything new. Cannot read what he writes. Sadness in morning on awaking.

**Head.**--Shakes head without apparent cause. Twists face and mouth. Pressing headache on vertex; worse from 4 to 8 pm, and from lying down or stooping, if not eating regularly (*Cact*). Throbbing headache after every paroxysm of coughing. Headaches over eyes in severe colds; *better, uncovering (Sulph)*. Vertigo in morning on rising. Pain in temples, as if they were screwed toward each other. Tearing pain in occiput; better, fresh air. Great falling out of hair. Eczema; moist oozing behind ears. Deep furrows on forehead. Premature baldness and gray hair.

**Eyes.**--Styes on lids near internal canthus. Day-blindness (*Bothrops*). Night-blindness more characteristic. Sees only one-half of an object. Ulceration and redness of lids. Eyes half open during sleep.

**Ears.**--Thick, yellow, offensive discharge. Eczema about and behind ears. Otorrhœa and deafness with or without tinnitus; after scarlatina. *Humming and roaring with hardness of hearing*; every noise causes peculiar echo in ear.

**Nose.**--Sense of smell very acute. Feeling of dryness posteriorly. Scanty excoriating, discharge anteriorly. Ulcerated nostrils. Crusts and elastic plugs (*Kal b; Teuc*). Fluent coryza. *Nose stopped up*. Snuffles; child starts from sleep rubbing nose. *Fan-like motion of aloe nasi (Kali brom; Phos)*.

**Face.**--Grayish-yellow color of face, with blue circles around eyes. Withered, shriveled, and emaciated; copper-colored eruption. *Dropping of lower jaw*, in typhoid fever (*Lach; Opium*). Itching; scaly herpes in face and corner of mouth.

**Mouth.**--Teeth excessively painful to touch. Toothache, with swelling of cheeks; relieved by warm application. Dryness of mouth and tongue, without thirst. Tongue dry, black, cracked, swollen; oscillates to and fro. Mouth waters. *Blisters on tongue*. Bad odor from mouth.

**Throat.**--Dryness of throat, without thirst. Food and drink regurgitates through nose. Inflammation of throat, with stitches on

swallowing; *better, warm drinks*. Swelling and suppuration of tonsils. Ulceration of tonsils, *beginning on right side*. Diphtheria; *deposits spread from right to left; worse, cold drinks*. Ulceration of vocal bands. Tubercular laryngitis, especially when ulceration commences.

**Stomach.**--Dyspepsia due to farinaceous and fermentable food, cabbage, beans, etc. Excessive hunger. Aversion to bread, etc. Desire for sweet things. *Food tastes sour*. Sour eructations. Great weakness of digestion. Bulimia, with much bloating. After eating, pressure in stomach, with bitter taste in mouth. *Eating ever so little creates fullness*. Cannot eat oysters. Rolling of flatulence (*Chin; Carb*). Wakes at night feeling hungry. Hiccough. *Incomplete burning eructations rise only to pharynx there burn for hours*. Likes to take food and drink hot. Sinking sensation; worse night.

**Abdomen.**--Immediately after a light meal, abdomen is *bloated, full*. Constant sense of fermentation in abdomen, like yeast working; upper left side. Hernia, right side. Liver sensitive. Brown spots on abdomen. Dropsy, due to hepatic disease. Hepatitis, atrophic from of nutmeg liver. Pain shooting across lower abdomen from right to left.

**Stool.**--Diarrhœa. Inactive intestinal canal. Ineffectual urging. Stool *hard, difficult, small, incomplete*. *Hæmorrhoids; very painful to touch, aching (Mur ac)*.

**Urine.**--Pain in back before urinating; ceases after flow; *slow in coming*, must strain. Retention. *Polyuria during the night*. *Heavy red sediment*. Child cries before urinating (*Bor*).

**Male.**--No erectile power; *impotence*. Premature emission (*Calad; Sel; Agn*). Enlarge prostate. Condylomata.

**Female.**--Menses too late; last too long, too profuse. Vagina dry. Coition painful. Right ovarian pain. Varicose veins of pudenda. Leucorrhœa, acrid, with burning in vagina. Discharge of blood from genitals during stool.

**Respiratory.**--Tickling cough. Dyspnœa. Tensive, constrictive, burning pain in chest. Cough worse going down hill. Cough deep, hollow. Expectorations gray, thick, bloody, purulent, *salty (Ars; Phos; Puls)*. Night cough, tickling as from Sulphur fumes. Catarrh of the chest in infants, seems full of mucus rattling. Neglected

pneumonia, with great dyspnœa, flaying of alæ nasæ and presence of mucous rales.

**Heart.**--*Aneurism (Baryta carb)*. Aortic disease. Palpitation at night. Cannot lie on left side.

**Back.**--*Burning* between scapulæ as of hot coals. Pain in small of back.

**Extremities.**--Numbness, also drawing and tearing in limbs, especially while at rest or at night. Heaviness of arms. Tearing in shoulder and elbow joints. One foot hot, the other cold. Chronic gout, with chalky deposits in joints. Profuse sweat of the feet. Pain in heel on treading as from a pebble. Painful callosities on soles; toes and fingers contracted. *Sciatica, worse right side. Cannot lie on painful side.* Hands and feet numb. Right foot hot, left cold. Cramps in calves and toes at night in bed. Limbs go to sleep. Twitching and jerking.

**Fever.**--Chill between 3 and 4 pm, followed by sweat. Icy coldness. Feels as if lying on ice. One chill is followed by another (*Calc; Sil; Hep*).

**Sleep.**--Drowsy during day. Starting in sleep. Dreams of accidents.

**Skin.**--Ulcerates. Abscesses beneath skin; worse warm applications. Hives; worse, warmth. Violent itching; fissured eruptions. *Acne*. Chronic eczema associated with urinary, gastric and hepatic disorders; bleeds easily. Skin becomes thick and indurated. Varicose veins, nævi, erectile tumors. Brown spots, freckles worse on left side of face and nose. *Dry*, shrunken, especially palms; hair becomes prematurely gray. Dropsies. Offensive secretions; *viscid and offensive perspiration*, especially of feet and axilla. Psoriasis.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, right side, from right to left, from above downward, 4 to 8 pm; from heat or warm room, hot air, bed. Warm applications, except throat and stomach which are better from warm drinks. *Better*, by *motion*, after midnight, from warm food and drink, on getting cold, from being uncovered.

**Relationship.**--Complementary: *Lycop* acts with special benefit *after Calcar* and *Sulphur. Iod; Graphites, Lach; Chelidon*.

Antidotes: *Camph; Puls; Caust*.

Compare: Carbo-Nitrogenoid Constitution: *Sulphur*; *Rhus*; *Urtica*; *Mercur*; *Hepar*. *Alumina* (Lycop is the only vegetable that takes up aluminum. T. F. Allen) *Ant c*; *Nat m*; *Ery*; *Nux*; *Bothrops* (day-blindness; can scarcely see after sunrise; pain in right great toe). *Plumbago littoralis*-A Brazilian plant--(Costive with red urine, pain in kidneys and joints and body generally; milky saliva, ulcerated mouth). *Hydrast* follows *Lycop* in indigestion.

**Dose.**--Both the lower and the highest potencies are credited with excellent result. For purposes of aiding elimination the second and third attenuation of the *Tincture*, a few drops, 3 times a day, have proved efficacious, otherwise the 6th to 200th potency, and higher, in not too frequent doses.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Abdomen, distended*. Abortion. Albuminuria. Aneurism. Angina pectoris. Aphasia. Asthma. Axilla, offensive perspiration of. Bilioussness. Borborygmi. Bright's disease. Cancer. Cataract. Constipation. Consumption. Corns. Cough. Cramps. Cystitis. Debility. Diphtheria. Distension. Dropsies. Dysentery. Dysmenorrhœa. Dyspepsia. Ear, eczema behind. Eczema. Ephelis. Epistaxis. Epithelioma. Excoriation. Eye, inflammation of; polypus of canthus. Face, eruption on. Feet, perspiring. Fibroma. Flatulence. Gall-stone colic. Glands, swelling of. Goître. Gout. Gravel. Hæmaturia. Hæmorrhoids. Hair, falling out. Hands, chapped. Heartburn. Heart, diseases of. Hemiopia. Hernia. Hydropericardium. Hypochondriasis. Hysteria. Impotence. Influenza. Intermittents. Intertrigo. Irritation. Labour-pains, abnormal. Lip, cancer of. Liver, derangement of. Liver-spots. Locomotor ataxy. Lungs, affections of. Menstruation, disorders of. Metrorrhagia. Nævus. Nymphomania. Otorrhœa. Panaritium. Paralysis. Paralysis agitans. Peritonitis. Phlegmasia dolens. Physometra. Plica polonica. Pneumonia. Polypus, of eye; of ear; of nose. Proctalgia. Prostatitis. Pylorus, affections of. Quinsy. Renal colic. Rheumatism. Rhagades. Sciatica.

*Sleep, abnormal. Speech, disordered; stammering. Strains. Sunstroke. Taste, abnormal. Throat, sore. Tongue, coated; cramp in. Typhoid fever. Urine, abnormal. Varicosis. Warts. Water-brash. Whooping-cough. Worms. Yawning.*

**Characteristics.**—*Lycopodium* is one of the pivotal remedies of the materia medica, and an intimate acquaintance with its properties and relations is essential to a proper understanding of the materia medica as a whole. The spores from which the attenuations are made have been called "vegetable sulphur" (probably on account of their use for producing stage-lightning at theatres), and *Lyc.* ranks with *Sulphur* and *Calcarea* in the central trio around which all the rest of the materia medica can be grouped. The *Lycopodiums* stand between the mosses and the ferns, and in past eras occupied a most important place in the world's vegetation as fossils show. In the old school the function of *Lyc.* has dwindled into its use as an "inert" coating for pills and an "inert" powder for dusting on excoriated surfaces. Earlier practitioners did not consider it as by any means inert. Teste mentions that it is recorded of a decoction of the plant that it has caused vomiting. The use of the powder in intertrigo was not regarded as a physical one but as medicinal. It was praised by Wedel, Lantilius, Gesner, and others in (1) cardialgia and flatulent colic of children and young girls; (2) diseases of children; (3) nephritic colic and calculi—which is about as much as some homœopathists know about it at the present day. But Mérat and de Lens speak of its internal use in: Rheumatism; retention of urine; nephritis; epilepsy; and pulmonary diseases. In Poland it is used for powdering the hair in "plica polonica," a decoction being used internally and also externally at the same time. The comparative fruitfulness of the two schools of medicine may be accurately measured in the history of this drug: in the old school it has dwindled into an "inert" powder; in homœopathy, by means of the scientific methods of developing and investigating drug action it possesses, all the old virtues of *Lyc.* have been confirmed and precisionised, and a new world of medicinal action added to them. Teste puts *Lyc.* at the head of a group containing *Nat. m.*, *Viol. tric.*, and *Ant. c.* Among the common characters he attributed to them are: Primary action on digestive organs and adjoining glands; on liver and larger intestines rather than stomach. Aversion to bread and < from eating bread and foods made of fermented and fermentable dough. Frequent and painful eructations. Sour eructations; vomiting; distension; alternate diarrhœa and constipation. Pale, whitish, cloudy, mucous urine, often fetid. Premature and profuse menses. Peevishness. Rush of blood to



head. Falling of hair; with crusty scalp eruption. Inflammation of eyes and lids. Deficiency of vital heat. Contraction of tendons, especially hamstrings. These are general features common to the group. *Lyc.* acts profoundly on the entire organism, on solids and fluids. It causes paralysis and paralytic weakness of limbs, of brain, suppurative conditions, even gangrene. It is *particularly suited to*: Persons of keen intellect, but feebler muscular development; upper part of body wasted, lower semi-dropsical; lean and predisposed to lung and hepatic conditions; herpetic and scrofulous constitutions; hypochondriacs subject to skin diseases; lithic acid diathesis, much red sediment in urine, urine itself transparent; sallow people with cold extremities, haughty disposition, when sick, mistrustful, slow of comprehension, weak memory; weak children with well-developed heads but puny, sickly bodies, irritable, nervous, and unmanageable when sick, after sleep cross, pushing every one away angrily; old women and children. In my experience it has been more indicated in persons of dry temperament and dark complexion; but this is not by any means exclusive. Undernourished states suggest it. But it is impossible to get the best therapeutic results for this great remedy without an intimate knowledge of certain leading characteristics. *Lyc.* will cure any case in which the totality of symptoms correspond with symptoms of the remedy; but it will be found that in a large proportion of cases in which this is the case, there will be present some symptoms which are peculiarly characteristic of the remedy, constituting what are called keynotes. Practice on keynote symptoms alone is an absurdity; but the right use of keynote symptoms is an immense saving of labour. The *Lyc.* keynotes are very pronounced, and though I cannot say that one is more important than another, I give them in this order. (1) < From 4 to 8 p.m. [In one case cured by *Lyc.* it was: "Bad from 4 to 6; better at 8; gone at 9."] In any case, when the symptoms are < from 4 to 8 p.m., the chances are very great that the rest of the case will correspond to *Lyc.*, no matter what the disease may be. The times may not be accurately at these hours, and still *Lyc.* may be the remedy. < At 4 p.m. or from 4 to 6; and the condition may continue into the night without the 8 p.m. alleviation. But the grand characteristic is 4 to 8. (2) The second keynote is in *direction*, right to left. Any affection commencing on the right side and spreading to the left is likely to require *Lyc.*, whether it be headache, sore throat, chest affection, abdominal affection, pains in ovaries—if the affection begins on the right side and spreads to the left *Lyc.* must be studied. Cutting pains shooting from right to left in any part indicate *Lyc.* In this it is complementary to *Lach.*, which has just as characteristically the opposite direction. *Lyc.* is a right-side

medicine; but right-sidedness is not so characteristic as the direction right to left. These two features are perhaps the most valuable keynotes, in the materia medica. After them in importance, and scarcely less important, come others. (3) > From uncovering. This is general, but it applies to Sufferings in the head more particularly. If a patient complains of headache, no matter of what kind, and if the headache is distinctly > by taking off the hat or other covering, *Lyc.* will probably be the remedy. This is the great dividing line between this remedy and *Sil.*, another great headache medicine: in *Sil.* cases the patient must wrap up the head. > From loosening the garments is in the same category. (4) The next characteristic is somewhat of an opposite kind: > From warm drinks; < from cold food and drink. This does not refer to gastric complaints alone, but to headache, sore throat, and any other condition. (5) Fan-like movement of alæ nasi occurring in cerebral, pulmonary, and abdominal complaints. The movements are usually rapid, never slow, and are not synchronous with the breathing. In the same order with this are spasmodic movements of facial muscles: angles of mouth alternately drawn up and relaxed; and spasmodic movements of tongue, it cannot be protruded; rolls from side to side like a pendulum. One prover had a kind of cramp in the tongue when speaking, cutting off the end of every sentence. Nodding and side to side movement of the head. Loosvelt (*H. W.*, xiv. 396) has found that "half-open condition of the eyes during sleep" is a strong indication for *Lyc.*, and has led him to make cures in cases of bronchitis, pneumonia, and typhoid when other remedies have failed. The "fan-like movement" of the alæ nasi led Halbert to the cure of a case of nervous asthma (*H. W.*, xxxiii. 545): Mrs. S., 28, had periodic attacks of spasmodic asthma, always ushered in by unusual excitement and attended by peculiar mental depression. The attack for which Halbert saw her was induced by a violent fit of anger, and persisted longer than usual. Extreme despondency and melancholy, would have nothing to do with her friends. Fan-like motion of alæ nasi. Constriction of throat, like globus, but always induced by regurgitation of food. Excessive appetite easily satisfied. Fulness of abdomen with flatulence. Constipation, dry, hard stools. Dyspnœa. Slight cough with chest constriction; > in open air. All symptoms < 4 to 8 p.m. *Lyc.* 6x trit. cured. (6) Suddenness; sudden flashes of heat, lightning-like pains; sudden satiety. Pains and symptoms come and go suddenly, as with *Bell.* (7) Sensation as if a hand were in the body clutching the entrails (also as with *Bell.*). (8) Restlessness > by motion. (9) Right foot hot, left foot cold. (10) Burning pains > by heat; burning like hot coals between scapulæ. Burning stinging in breasts. (11) Dryness of

parts: of mucous membranes; of vagina; of skin, especially palms. Prominent among mental symptoms is *Fear*: of being alone; of men; of his Own shadow. *Apprehensiveness*: susceptible to natural causes of fear which make a profound impression on bodily organs, as the liver; mental states resulting from fear. Profound sadness and inclination to weep. Peevish. Forgetful. Avaricious. Imperiousness. *Lyc.* is a remedy for misers. The headaches are in great variety, but the modalities will generally decide: < 4 to 8 p.m.; from eating; from warmth of bed; from becoming heated during a walk; from heat in general; from mental exertion; > in open air; in cool place; by uncovering. Hair falls out. Ophthalmia: conjunctiva looks like red flesh. *Lyc.* has cured desperate cases of facial neuralgia with the general characteristics of the drug. The facial appearance is pale and yellow; deeply furrowed; looks elongated. Sordes in teeth. *Lyc.* is in the front rank among flatulent remedies. Incarcerated flatulence; more in intestines than stomach; painful with > by eructations. There is the sinking sensation at epigastrium; and it is < in the night, waking up the patient; or < in afternoon. This sensation becomes translated into canine hunger, but as soon as a morsel of food is swallowed there is distension and fulness to the throat, preventing him eating any more. Sour stomach, sour taste, sour vomiting. Thirst for little and often, but drinking cold water = nausea. Great weakness with the vomiting. Cord-like tension across hypochondria. Flatulence incarcerated, pressing outward, sensation as if something moving up and down in bowels. Great sensitiveness in liver region. [This sensitiveness is a characteristic of *Lyc.*, as it is of its complementary remedies, *Lach.*, *Kali iod.*, and *Iod.* It has led me to cure many cases of sciatica having this characteristic: cannot bear to lie on painful side it is so sensitive. Especially in case of right-side sciatica of this description. Gums, epigastrium, abdomen, right side of chest, eruption round anus, all soft parts are sensitive. Touch and pressure < all these; only > tearing in head.] The flatulence presses on rectum and bladder. There is out-pushing also in right inguinal ring; and *Lyc.* has cured many cases of right inguinal hernia, especially in children. *Lyc.* is one of the great remedies for constipation where purgatives have been abused. Spasmodic constriction of rectum. Constipation of infants. The urinary symptoms present no less important characteristics than the gastric. Renal colic, with stinging, tearing, digging pain in right ureter to bladder, as if some small calculus was tearing its way to bladder. Aching in back before micturition. Child cries before micturating; red sand is found on diaper. Aching in kidneys < before > after urinating. The catamenia are too early and too profuse. Extreme sadness and irritability before, ceasing with the

flow. Cutting pain right to left. Left leg colder than right. Borborygmi under left ribs in front. Ill-humour. Bearing-down pains and headache. Intolerance of tight clothing. Sensation as if a hand were in body clutching the entrails. Though a right-side remedy, it must not be supposed that *Lyc.* is exclusively so. It has cured left ovarian pain, dull aching, < on raising the limb or turning in bed. It is of great service in pregnancy (nausea; varices; excessive foetal movements); and in labour (unsatisfactory pains). The "burning" of *Lyc.* is exemplified in the cure of a case of puerperal fever having these symptoms: Feels as though hot balls dropped from each breast through to back, rolling down back, along each leg, and dropping off heels; this alternated with sensation as if balls of ice followed same course. Phlegmasia dolens. *Lyc.* has a very large range in respiratory affections. Salt sputa; milky; greenish yellow; thick yellow mucus. Dry burning catarrh of nose, larynx, throat, chest. A very characteristic cough of *Lyc.*, which I have verified, is this: "Dry teasing cough in emaciated boys". The cough of *Lyc.* is provoked by: Irritation from deep breathing; stretching out throat; and by empty swallowing. A patient of mine to whom I gave *Lyc.* 30 developed this symptom: "Pain under sternum as if food lodged there and she could not breathe through it." Cough, < on waking. All the blood-vessels from the heart to the capillaries are affected by *Lyc.* It has cured both nævus and aneurism, and relieved many conditions of disordered heart. It is also one of the most important remedies in varicosis. Excessive sensitiveness is a note of *Lyc.*: Cannot bear any strong smells. Cannot endure noise. Sensitiveness to sound has a curious development in this symptom: In the evening she continues to hear the music she has heard during the day. "Heaviness of the arm" is a special feature among the general paralysing effects of *Lyc.* Skinner cured with *Lyc.* c.m. this case: A lady had burning in right arm with paralysis, preventing her grasping anything with the right hand. Had had much worry. Irritability before menstrual period, > by the flow. < From 6 to 7 p.m. With the burning was a sharp pain shooting up the arm; but it was not the pain which caused the paresis. Nash mentions that the sphere of *Lyc.* in impotence is considerable. It covers the case of old men who marry again and find themselves impotent; and the case of young men who have become impotent from masturbation or sexual excess. The desire is strong but the power is absent; penis small, cold, relaxed. P. C. Majumdar records (*Ind. Hom. Rev.*, x. 1) the case of a boy, 14, who had general dropsy and anasarca consequent on the subsidence of an enlarged spleen under allopathic medication. There was afternoon fever (< 4 to 8 p.m.), slight chilliness, but no thirst; difficult breathing on lying

down, urine scanty and high coloured, bowels constipated, heart's action weak but regular. *Apis* caused the urine to be more free, but a troublesome diarrhoea set in. *Apocy.* 6x removed the diarrhoea, but had no effect on the dropsy. *Lyc.* 30 was now given purely on the symptoms, and quickly cleared up the case. S. A. Jones (*Amer. Hom.*, xx. 283) calls attention to the irritability of *Lyc.*, and instances the cure of a boy of typhoid with excessive tympanites when the case seemed almost hopeless, the guiding symptoms being: "When awake exceedingly cross, irritable, scolding, screaming, behaving disagreeably," which was quite different from his usual nature. *Lyc.* 30 was given. The same writer (*H. R.*, xi. 351) relates an involuntary proving of *Lyc.* from inhalation of the fumes in the course of chemical experiment, *Lyc.* powder being added to a boiling mass. The writer (apparently a medical man) had at times whilst engaged in the experiments: Frightful headaches (occiput, vertex, and through right eye), always > by *Mag. phos.* In addition he discovered 12.5 per cent. of albumen in his urine, which had been tested a short time previously and found normal. Other characteristic symptoms of *Lyc.* were present, and all disappeared, including albuminuria, when the experiments were abandoned. H. Goullon (*H. R.*, vi. 155) cured this case of cystitis: A man, 55, subject to attacks of enteralgia, was seized two days after such an attack with a severe cystitis, with fever and palpitation of the heart. The calls to micturate were increased, and he could hardly reach the vessel quick enough to prevent premature escape of the urine, so severe and sudden was the urging. During and sometimes after the passage there was intense burning pain, "as if molten lead were flowing through the urethra." During the height of the pain he grasped the penis to obtain relief. The urine, which was discharged in very scanty quantities, looked turbid, almost loamy, had a dirty brownish-red colour, and a peculiar odour of malt. *Lyc.* 12 was given, six drops in half a wineglassful of water: a teaspoonful every three hours. Cured in twenty-four hours. J. E. Winans (*Med. Adv.*, xix. 499) points out the appropriateness of *Lyc.* to the effects of chewing tobacco. Allen records under *Tabac.* this symptom: Convulsions, head firmly drawn back, with rigidity of muscles of back of neck; *constantly recurring rigid* tetanic spasms, muscles of back being principally affected, till death a week after he chewed the tobacco." Winans had a very similar case from the same cause—clonic, opisthotonic spasms as of cerebro-spinal meningitis—which he cured with *Lyc.* c.m. and m.m. given after each tetanic seizure. Other *Lyc.* symptoms verified by him are: "Forehead cold, but becomes warm if lightly covered" (*Sil.*); and, in pernicious intermittents "a long-lasting chill coming on 9 a.m., and generally

passing off *without subsequent heat or sweat.*" Drysdale has recorded (*B. J. H.*, xlii. 203) the cure of a young woman whose hands were covered with warts. One 2 gr. tablet of *Lyc.* 6 trituration was given at bedtime. The warts soon began to shrivel, and in less than six weeks were all gone. The sphere of *Lyc.* in metrorrhagia is illustrated by a case of Waszily's (quoted *H. W.*, xxviii. 320): Mrs. O., 44, menses after being absent eight months had come on and lasted fourteen days. She felt particularly well, and had walked out, when a violent flooding came on, and she had to be taken home in a carriage and put to bed. Dark blood with large clots flowed from her, < every movement; no pain. Previous day had much flatulent distress. *Lyc.* 30, two globules on the tongue. After that one large clot passed and nothing more. Rapid recovery followed. Among the *peculiar sensations* of *Lyc.* are: As if everything was turning round. As if temples being screwed together. As if brain vacillating to and fro. As if head would burst. As if head opened. Pain in head as if caused by wrong position. As if eyes too large. As if hot blood rushed into ears. As if sulphur vapour in throat. Front teeth as if too long. Vesicles on tip of tongue as if scalded and raw. As if a ball rose up in throat. As if hard body lodged in back of throat. As if everything eaten was rising up. As if œsophagus was being clutched and twisted. As if steam rising from stomach to head. As if something were moving up and down in stomach. As if suspensor ligament of liver would tear. As if stomach would fall down. As if drops of water were falling down. As if heart hung by a thread. As if gimlets were running into spine. As if dogs with sharp teeth were gnawing her. Tension as from a cord in diaphragm. As if chest constricted with tight waistcoat. (Cramps in chest accompanying stomach affections is a strong indication for *Lyc.*) Burning as of hot coals between scapulæ. As if hot balls dropped from each breast through to back, rolling down back, along each leg and dropping off heels; alternating with balls of ice. As if water spurted on back. As if lying on ice. The symptoms are < by touch, pressure, weight of clothing. Riding in carriage = nausea. < Morning on waking; < afternoon, 3 p.m., 4 p.m., 4 to 6 p.m., 4 to 8 p.m., 5 p.m., 6 p.m.; < evening before midnight. < After eating, even if ever so little. < Wrapping up head, even wearing hat or bonnet. < In warm room. < Getting warm by exercise. Warmth of bed < headache and irritation of skin, but > toothache, rheumatism, and other symptoms. Great desire for open air. > In open air; by uncovering. Must be fanned, especially wants to be fanned on the back (burning between shoulders). > By warm, < by cold food and drink. < By wet weather; by stormy weather; especially by wind. < From moistening diseased

parts. Rest <; motion >. Lying down > headache; pain in epigastrium. Lying on back > cough. < Lying on right side in liver affection. < Lying on painful side (sciatica). < Lying on left side. < By rising from a seat; > after. < From lamplight; from looking fixedly at any point. < From eating cabbage; vegetables, beans and peas, with husks; bread, especially rye bread and pastry. < From wine. < From milk. < Before menstruation. < From suppressed menstruation. [*Lyc.* is very prone to cause aggravations, especially when highly attenuated, and hence it is necessary to give it with caution. Unless the indications are quite clear it is better to start a case on an allied remedy. I gave Miss E. *Lyc.* 30 for constipation. Soon after taking it she had pains in upper abdomen in all directions; urging to stool without ability to pass it; much flatus which could neither be got up nor down. *Lyc.* 1m. was now given, a few globules dissolved in water, a teaspoonful at bedtime. All symptoms vanished. On rising a second teaspoonful was taken, and after this the bowels were well relieved. On another occasion she took *Lyc.* 1m. in the evening, and immediately felt her throat tight and uncomfortable; but this passed off and she went to bed. At 5 a.m. she woke with choking; had the greatest difficulty in getting her breath. She managed to reach a bottle of *Bell.* 3, and a dose of this relieved her at once.—A patient for whom *Lyc.* 5 had, to her great delight reduced the gouty swellings about her finger-joints, till she could get rings on she had not been able to wear for years, was obliged to discontinue it on account of the distressing headaches it caused.—Mr. W. had every Sunday afternoon attacks of pain like biliary colic. They came on at 5 p.m. and lasted till 1 a.m. The pain started from right of gall bladder, travelled to middle line, and then passed downwards. In the attack he was cold and yet sweated. Bowels constipated. *Lyc.* 1m., one dose every alternate day. A powder of the same was, given to be dissolved in water, of which a teaspoonful was to be taken every twenty minutes in the event of an attack. During the week he felt better, but on the next Sunday he had the worst attack he had ever had, and the *Lyc.* given to be taken frequently did not relieve at all. *Nux* 30 was next given night and morning. The next Sunday was passed without any pain, and he felt much better generally. Cases of this kind could be multiplied indefinitely, and I have known some very good prescribers almost abandon this remedy on account of unexpected aggravations.]

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Aco., Camph., Caust., Cham., Coff., Graph., Nux, Puls., Coffee. *It antidotes:* Chi. (yellow face, liver and spleen swollen, flatulence, tension under short ribs < right side,

pressure in stomach and constipation); Merc.; Chlorine (effects of the fumes when they cause impotence). *Compatible*: Bell., Bry., Carb. v. (a dose of Carb. v. every eighth day facilitates action of Lyc.); Calc. c. (predisposition to constipation, hard stools evacuated with difficulty, or urging ineffective); Graph., Hyo., Lach., Led., Pho., Puls., Sep., Sil., Stram., Sul., Ver. *Follows well*: Sul., Calc., Lach. *Is followed well by*: Graph., Lach., Led., Pho., Sil. *Incompatible*: Coffee. *Complementary*: Iod., Chel. (K. iod., Lach., Ign., Puls.); Ipec. in capillary bronchitis, < right side, sputa yellow and thick. "Unless undoubtedly indicated the treatment of chronic diseases should not be commenced with Lyc., it is best to give first another antipsoric remedy." *Compare*: Desires fresh air, desire to be uncovered, Sul., Pul. Terrible sadness during menses, Nat. m., Nit. ac., Sep. Action on veins, Puls., Sep. Thirst for little and often, Ars. (wants it cold and vomits it immediately); Ant. t. Sinking at epigastrium < at night preventing sleep, Ign.; (Sul. < 11 a.m., also 8-9 a.m. and 1-2 p.m.). Hot flushes in afternoon, Sul. Nausea fasting, Pul., Calc., Sil. Moth spots or liver spots, Thuj. Canine hunger, especially at night, Ign., Chi. Hungry but cannot get food down, Sil. < Every other day, Chi. Fan-like motion of alæ nasi, Chlorof. (slow); Gadus and Kreas. (rapid). Apprehension of losing senses, Calc., Nux, Sul. Acquisitiveness, Ars., Pul. Fear of being alone, K. ca., Lil. (Ars., Bism., fear and forgetfulness when alone; Pho., fears something is going to happen when alone in room, especially at night; Arg. n., fears to remain alone lest he should harm himself; anxiety compels moving about; fears to go on a lofty place lest he should throw himself down—Anac. also). Fear of darkness, Calc., Stram. Imperiousness, Plat. (haughtiness). Cursing, Anac., Iod., jug. r. Nervous before undertaking anything, Ars., Arg. n. Shaking head, Ant. t., Ars., Aur. sul., Can. i., Eupion., Nux m., Sep., Tarent. Head drawn to one side, Camph.; spasmodically to right side in diphtheria, Lachn. Burning pains > by heat, Ars., Caps., Alumina. Bloody sweat, Calc., Lach., Lyc., Nux m., Nux, Arn. Hoarseness 4 to 6 or 8 p.m., Hell. (Coloc. and Pul. at 4 p.m., Col. and Mag. p. 4 to 9 p.m., Carb. v. 3 p.m. and 4 to 6 p.m.). Constipation when from home (when on journey, Plat.). Laughs at serious things, Pho., Anac., Nat. m., Plat. Laughs and cries alternately, Aur., Pul., Alm., Stram., Bov., Caps., Graph., Pho., Sep., Sul., Ver. Globus hystericus, Ign., Lach., Pul. < Ascending, Ars., Sul. Restlessness > by motion, Rhus (Rhus generally in recent Lyc. in old cases), Puls. > slow motion. Emaciation from above down, Nat. m. Burning as if hot coals between scapulæ, Glo. (burning as if hot water whole length of spine), Pho. Head symptoms > cold, Ars. (Ars. has general > by



warmth, Lyc. < by warmth). Flashes of heat, Lach., Sep., Sul. Feet cold and damp to knees, Calc. Sore throat right to left (Lach. left to right) less sensitive than it looks (Lach. more); < cold drink (Lach. >) Inguinal hernia, Nux (Nux more left, Lyc. more right). Piles, Æsc., Nux, Caust., Alo., Sul. Child screams before passing urine, just as it begins to pass > by flow, red sand (Sarsa. cries before and during flow, grey sand). Sufferings of widowers from unsatisfied desire, &c., Con., Pic. ac., Plat., Calc. Physometra, Bro., Lac c., Nux, Sang. Burning in vagina during coitus, Kre., Sul. Dryness of vagina with painful coitus, Bel., Fer., Nat. m., Sep. Burning and stinging in breasts, Apis, Carb. a., Pho., Lauro. Milk in breasts when it should not be there, Cycl., Pul., Pho.; (unhealthy milk, Cham., Phyt., Acet. ac., Calc., Lach., Pul.) > Fanning (Carb. v. and Sul. in collapse; Lyc. wants the back fanned). Acid dyspepsia, Mag. c., Robin. > By warm drink and food (Pul. and Phos. > by cold food). Catarrh of chest after badly treated pneumonia, Sul. Chest rattling, full of mucus, Ant. t. Child sleeps with eyes half-open, Sul. Black boils, Lach. Distress in stomach immediately after eating (Nux some time after). In labour and threatened miscarriage, pains fly from right to left (Act. r. from side to side; Ip. from left to right with nausea). Ordinary amount of food causes full sensation, Ars. Diphtheria, nose obstructed, excoriating discharge, patient picks and bores nose, Ar. t. (but Lyc. has right to left; < after sleep, even a short nap; irritable and peevish; urine stains red). Large tonsils studded with small indurated ulcers, Bar. c. Aneurism, Bar. c., Carb. an., K. iod. Nævus, Fl. ac., Arn., Thuj., Vacc. Tympanites, Carb. v. (Carb. v. rancid belching; Lyc. sour). Fan-like motion of alæ nasi; one foot hot, one cold, Chel. (Lyc. and Chel. are much alike and complementary; Lyc. favours dark, Chel. fair people; Lyc. pains more dull, Chel. lancinating; Lyc. rumbling of flatus in left hypochondrium, sour taste; Chel. bitter). Distension after eating with great accumulation of flatus, Graph. (Graph. has rancid or putrid eructations, Lyc. has not; Lyc. has constriction, Graph. none). Intermittent fever; syphilis; ulcers; flatulent dyspepsia; < after sleep, Lach. Ulcers on instep (Nat. c. ulcers on heel). Half sight, Nat. m., Titan., Aur., Lith. c. Dyspepsia with thick urine; Sep. (Lyc. repletion after eating, Sep. emptiness of epigastrium); ball in anus, Sep. Yellow-brown spots, Sep., Nux, Curar., Sul. Cough excited by talking, Sil. Impotence, Tab. (Lyc. cured impotence caused by indulgence in tobacco). Ailments from fright, anger, or mortification with reserved displeasure, Staph. Nose stopped at night, Am. c., Nux, Samb. Red sand on child's diaper, Pho. Cries before urinating, Bor. Dryness of vagina, Hdrfb. One foot hot, the other cold, Chi., Dig., Ip. Waking at night hungry, Cin., Pso.

Enforced sexual abstinence, Con. Proctalgia, Pho. Craving for sweets, Arg. n., Sul. Pain in head during stool, Indium. Fulness after a meal, Chi. (Chi. after a full meal; Lyc. after ever so little. The Lyc. fulness is full right up into the throat). Colic, &c., > bending over, Coloc. Crampy pains, < night. Nux. After-effects of fevers, Pso.

**Causation.**—Fear. Fright. Chagrin. Anger. Vexation. Anxiety. Fevers. Over-lifting. Masturbation. Riding in carriage. Tobacco-chewing. Wine.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Silent, melancholy, and peevish humour; despair of eternal salvation.—Desponding, grieving mood.—Sadness when hearing distant music.—Anguish, esp. in region of epigastrium, with melancholy and disposition to weep; esp. after a fit of anger, or on the approach of other persons.—Sensitive disposition.—Dread of men; desires to be alone, or else aversion to solitude.—Excitement after a glass of wine, almost mischievous.—Must laugh if any one looks at her to say anything serious.—Inclined to laugh and cry at same time.—Irritability and susceptibility, with tears.—Irrascibility.—Obstinacy.—Estrangement and frenzy, which manifest themselves by envy, reproaches, arrogance, and overbearing conduct.—Disposition to be very haughty when sick; mistrustful; does not understand anything one says to them; memory weak.—Avaricious.—Character, mild and submissive.—Complete indifference.—Aversion to speaking.—Fatigue from intellectual exertion, and incapability of devotion to mental labour.—Giddiness.—Inability to express oneself correctly; misapplication of words and syllables.—Confused speech.—Confusion about everyday things, but rational talking on abstract subjects.—Inability to remember what is read.—Stupefaction.—Dulness.

**2. Head.**—Dizziness and vertigo, as from intoxication.—As soon as she sees anything turning about she feels as if her body were turning about.—Whirling vertigo, esp. when stooping, or in a warm room, with inclination to vomit.—Headache from vexation.—Headache, with disposition to faint, and great uneasiness.—Headache with vertigo.—Heaviness of the head.—Headache when shaking or turning head, and also at every step on walking.—Cephalalgia above eyes, immediately after breakfast.—Semi-lateral headache in evening, < beyond endurance by intellectual labour.—Aching as if head would be forced asunder and as if brain were swashing to and fro, <

walking, ascending steps, and rising from stooping; could not work and could scarcely step without vertigo.—Throbbing after every paroxysm of cough.—Pressive headache sometimes as if a nail were being driven into the head, or with tension, which is < by lying down; < at night when lying in bed, and on getting warm while walking in open air; > when walking slowly in open air, from cold, and when uncovering head.—Stitches in temples, mostly on r. side, from within to without; < in evening and at night when lying in bed, from heat and exertion of the mind; > from cold and in open air.—Thrust in temples during difficult stool.—Pain at vertex during moderate pressure at stool.—Headache after breakfast.—Tearing, boring, and sensation of scraping on external head, during night.—Screwing together in forehead, during menses.—Jerking in r. frontal bone extending to root of nose and eyebrows.—Tearing headache, esp. in afternoon or at night, principally in the (r.) forehead, but often also in whole head, in eyes and nose, extending to teeth, with inclination to lie down.—Stupefying headache, with heat in temples and ears; dryness of mouth and lips; < from 4 to 8 p.m., when rising up, and on lying down.—Pressing headache on vertex < from 4 to 8 p.m.; from stooping, lying down, exertion of the mind, and followed by great weakness.—Tearing in forehead or in r. side of head, extending down to neck, with tearing in face, eyes, and teeth; < on raising oneself up, > on lying down and in the open air.—Shooting headache.—Throbbing in brain on leaning head backward.—Throbbing in head after lying down in evening.—Congestion in head, with heat, sometimes in morning on rising up in bed.—Shaking and resonance in brain at every step.—Boring, scraping, and tearing in scalp, esp. at night.—Involuntary movements and convulsive trembling of head.—Head turned involuntarily to l.—Involuntary nodding: now to r., now to l.; slow at first then constantly more rapid.—Involuntary shaking makes him dizzy.—Shaking head on stepping hard.—Great tendency to take cold by the head.—Eruption on the head, with abundant and fetid suppuration, sometimes with obstruction of the glands of the nape and neck.—The hair becomes grey early.—Baldness; the hair falls out, first on the vertex, later on the temples (after diseases of the abdominal viscera; after parturition), with violent burning, scalding, itching of the scalp, esp. on getting warm from exercise during the day.—Scurf over whole scalp, child scratches it raw in night and then it bleeds.—Contracted sensation with feeling as if the hair would be pulled up.—Hair falls off scalp, but increases on other parts of body.

**3. Eyes.**—Aching in the eyes.—Gnawing, burning, and shooting pains in eyes (and lids), esp. in evening, by candle-light.—Smarting in eyes.—Sensation of coldness in eyes, evening.—Dryness of eyes; and lids; as if dust in them; difficult to open.—Smarting and burning.—Swelling and painfulness of lids.—Inflammation of the eyes and lids.—Stye.—Styes on the internal canthus.—Agglutination of eyelids, esp. at night, and lachrymation, < by day, and in a cold wind.—Twitching of the eyelids.—Troubled sight, as from feather-down before the eyes.—Photophobia.—Itching in canthi.—Dim, hot eyes.—The eyes are wide open, insensible to light, fixed.—Dryness of eyes, in evening.—Sparks before the eyes, in the dark.—Must wipe mucus from eye in order to see clearly.—Purulent mucus.—Myopia or presbyopia.—Hemiopia perpendicularis (sees only l. half of objects, esp. with r. eye).—The characters are confused when reading.—Obscurity, black spots, glittering, and sparks before eyes.—Eyes dazzled and irritated by candle-light in evening.

**4. Ears.**—Otalgia in open air.—Congestion in the ears.—Ulceration of the ears.—Discharge from the ears.—Hearing excessively sensitive to least noise; music occasions fatigue.—Tinkling and buzzing in ears.—Roaring, humming, and whizzing in ears.—Sensation as if hot blood rushed into ears.—Congestion of blood in ears.—Singing in the ears as from boiling water.—Ringing in r. ear; every noise has peculiar echo deep in ear.—Hears in evening music she heard played during day.—Hardness of hearing.—Moist scabs on and behind ears.—Has improved deaf-mutism (Cooper).

**5. Nose.**—Scurf in nose; crusts and elastic plugs.—Nostrils ulcerated, scabby, obstructed by mucus at night.—Swelling of nose, with acrid, fetid, and corrosive discharge.—The ichorous discharge from the nose begins in r. nostril; scarlatina or diphtheria.—(Patient bores and picks nose.—Convulsive movements of muscles of nose.—Fan-like motion of the nostrils in pneumonia.—Bleeding from nose, on blowing it, and epistaxis, principally in afternoon.—(Nose-bleed in morning from r. nostril.))—Excessive acuteness of smell.—Coryza with acrid discharge, making the upper lips sore.—Coryza of almost all kinds.—Dry coryza, with obstruction of the nose, confusion in head, and burning pain in forehead.—Dryness of the posterior nares.—Obstruction of nostrils, esp. at night, and which prevents respiration except through the mouth.—Stoppage: towards morning; in evening; child's breath often stopped in sleep for fifteen seconds even when mouth is open.

**6. Face.**—Paleness of face, < in evening.—Face yellow and earthy, with deep wrinkles, blue circles round eyes, lips bluish.—Circumscribed redness of the cheeks.—Face red and bloated, with eruptions and red spots.—Swelling and tension of face.—Tearing in bones of face.—Painful sensation of coldness in face.—Twitching and convulsive movements in muscles of face.—At first l. angle of mouth drawn outward, then r.—Muscles of lips and cheeks drawn together making mouth pointed, followed by broad distension of mouth.—Frequent attacks of transient heat in face.—Eruption on face, sometimes with itching.—Ephelis.—Tetters on face, which are furfuraceous, and yellow at the base.—Lips pale and bluish.—Soreness of corners of mouth.—Swelling of upper lip.—Eruption and excoriations on the lips and their commissures.—Eruptions on face, humid and suppurating.—The lower jaw hangs down.—Ulcers on the red part of the lower lip.—Itching eruption round the chin.—Swelling of the submaxillary glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Odontalgia only at night, > by hot drinks, and by heat of bed.—Dull pains in teeth, with swelling of the cheeks and gums.—The teeth ache as if suppurating; are excessively painful on touching them; and when chewing; front teeth loose or too long.—Cramp-like drawing, tearing, and jerking, or pulsations in teeth, esp. during or after a meal.—Grinding of teeth.—Yellowness of the teeth.—(Fistula in the gums.)—The gums bleed violently on being touched; when cleaning teeth.—Gumboils.—Swelling of gums, with shocks, tearings, and shootings.—Ulcers in the gums.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness of the mouth, without thirst, with tension of the parts, the tongue heavy, and speech indistinct.—Torpor of the interior of mouth and tongue.—Exhalation of a putrid odour from the mouth, esp. in morning when awaking.—Buccal hæmorrhage.—Tongue foul and coated.—Involuntary movements of the tongue.—In talking, all the words of a sentence were spoken completely and distinctly except the last, which was stammered; it seemed as though the tongue were affected by a peculiar cramp; no amount of attention to this was of any avail; it lasted four weeks and gradually disappeared of itself.—Stiffness of the tongue; vesicles on tip of tongue; they feel scalded and raw.—Soreness of tongue.—Ulcers on and under tongue (from tobacco).—Convulsions of the tongue.—The tongue is painful and swollen in different places (tubercles on the tongue).—The saliva becomes dry on the palate and lips and is converted into tough mucus.—The posterior part of the mouth is covered by tough

mucus.—Dry and bitter mouth (in the morning).—Tongue dry; becomes black and cracked.—Tongue is darted out and oscillates to and fro; in sore throat.—Tongue distended, giving patient silly expression; in angina or diphtheria.

**9. Throat.**—Sensation of constriction in throat, with obstructed deglutition.—Dryness of throat.—Pain, as from excoriation, in throat.—Burning pain in throat, with nocturnal thirst.—Sensation in throat, as if a ball were ascending from the pit of the stomach.—Feeling on l. side of a lump moving up and down.—Inflammation of throat and palate, with shooting pain, which obstructs deglutition.—Swelling and suppuration of tonsils.—The ulceration of the tonsils begins on r. side.—The pharynx feels contracted, nothing can be swallowed.—Hawking of hard greenish-yellow masses; granular; of bloody mucus.—Sticking in region of r. parotid.—Sticking in throat during cough.—Sticking preventing sneezing.—Sensitiveness of the submaxillary glands.—Ulcers, like chancres, in the tonsils.—Goître.

**10. Appetite.**—Loss of appetite.—Mouth clammy or bitter, esp. in morning, often with nausea.—Nausea in pharynx and stomach.—Nausea in morning and when riding in a carriage.—Sourness in mouth, esp. in morning, or sour taste of food.—Absence of thirst, or burning thirst.—Nocturnal thirst.—Loss of appetite, sometimes with the first mouthful.—Sudden satiety.—Immoderate hunger.—Bulimy.—Aversion to: cooked or warm food; rye-bread; meat; coffee; tobacco smoke.—Craving for sweet things.—Inability to digest heavy food.—After a meal: hepatic pains, oppression and fulness in chest and abdomen, nausea, heat in head, redness of face, pulsation and trembling over whole body, hands hot, palpitation of heart, colic, &c.—Sourness and diarrhoea after taking milk.

**11. Stomach.**—Violent risings in afternoon.—Incomplete eructations, burning, rising only into pharynx, where they cause burning.—Sour eructations, the taste of which does not remain in mouth, but the acid gnaws in the stomach.—Burning, sour, greasy or bitter risings.—Sour regurgitation of food, esp. of milk.—Pyrosis, esp. after a meal.—Violent hiccough by fits, esp. after a meal.—Nausea when in a room, which disappears in open air, and *vice versâ*.—Frequent continued nausea, esp. in morning, with bitter taste in mouth.—Nausea, caused by the motion of a carriage.—Sensation of nausea in stomach in morning.—Heartburn.—Cancer of the

stomach.—Water-brash, sometimes every second day, with flow of bitter water.—Vomiting of food and bile, esp. at night, or when fasting in the morning.—Vomiting of bitter, greenish matter.—Vomiting of blood.—Vomiting between the chill and heat in intermittent fever.—Vomiting after a meal with salivation; during menses.—Gnawing, griping sensation in region of the stomach.—Slow digestion.—Pains in stomach, with shivering and deadness of the hands after a slight chill.—Periodical pains in stomach, > by heat of bed.—Aching in stomach, in evening, and after every meal, sometimes with a bitter taste in mouth.—Compressive or contractive pains in stomach.—The pains in the stomach manifest themselves principally in morning; in open air; after a meal; or after drinking wine; they are sometimes > in evening, and are often accompanied by cramps in chest and difficulty of respiration.—Swelling of epigastrium with painful sensibility to the touch.—The clothes round the stomach cause uneasiness.—Stitches in l. side of pit of stomach, apparently externally.—Pain in epigastrium caused by cough.

**12. Abdomen.**—Tension round hypochondria, as from the pressure of a hoop.—Pressure and tension in liver; esp. on satisfying one's appetite.—Cramp-like pain in diaphragm, and contusive pain in liver, on stooping.—Pain when walking in upper part of r. hypochondrium, as if the suspensor ligament of the liver would tear.—Pressive pain in r. hypochondrium, at times took away the breath, became a sticking.—Pain in liver as from a blow, < by touch.—Violent gall-stone colic.—Sharp pain in dorsal hepatic region, in r. shoulder and arm.—Liver region sensitive.—Griping; and rumbling in splenic flexure.—Inflammation and induration of the liver.—Immediately after a (light) meal the abdomen is bloated, full, distended.—Has a great appetite, but a small quantity of food fills him up and he feels bloated.—Aching pains in abdomen.—Fulness and distension of stomach and abdomen.—Weight in the abdomen.—Sensation of something heavy lying on l. side of abdomen.—Brown spots on abdomen.—Hardness in the abdomen.—Dropsical swelling of the abdomen.—Contractive cramp-like pains in the abdomen, which is distended.—Tearing, drawing, tension, and pinching in abdomen and sides of abdomen.—Clawing in hypogastrium, with suspended respiration.—Cutting pains, esp. above the navel.—Pain above the navel, on touching the part.—Burning pain in the abdomen.—Hernia on the r. side.—Tearing shootings, pulsation, and pressure in the inguinal ring, as if hernia were on the point of protruding.—Cramp-like pains in abdominal muscles, esp. at night.—Incarcerated

flatus.—Imperfect expulsion of flatus.—The flatulence cannot pass and causes much pain.—Great deal of noisy flatulence in the abdomen, or particularly in the r. hypochondriac region; there seems to be a constant fermentation in the abdomen, which produces a loud croaking sound.—Sometimes much rumbling of wind in l. hypochondriac region.—Dyspepsia with loud croaking in the abdomen.—Affections of the inner lower belly.—Full, distended abdomen with cold feet.—Gurgling and borborygmi in abdomen, esp. on l. side.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation of long standing.—Hard stools with ineffectual desire to evacuate.—Desire for stool followed by painful constriction of rectum or anus.—Small stool, with the sensation as if much remained behind, followed by excessive and painful accumulations of flatulence.—Hæmorrhage from rectum, even after a soft stool.—Feeling of fulness in rectum continues after a copious stool.—Contractive pain in perinæum, after scanty, hard stool.—Stitches in the rectum.—Diarrhœa (during pregnancy), with earthy colour of the face.—During stool: burning and biting at anus; pressure; tenesmus; ringing in ears; headache; pain in back as if broken; hæmorrhage.—After stool: flatulent distension.—Constriction of the abdomen, sometimes with ineffectual want to evacuate, and difficult evacuation.—Constipation or diarrhœa in pregnant women.—Fæces: pale and of a putrid odour; thin brown; pale green mixed with hard lumps; thin yellow or reddish-yellow fluid; shaggy reddish mucus (urethral tenesmus, dysentery); green, stringy, odourless mucus.—Discharge of mucus, or of blood, during evacuation.—Lumbrici.—Pains in the anus after a meal and after an evacuation.—Itching and tension in the anus.—Incisive pains, shootings and pain as from excoriation in the rectum.—Spasms in rectum.—Contraction of rectum so that it protrudes during a hard stool.—Piles swollen, protruding, burning sticking, protruding during soft stool, painful on touch and when sitting.—Hæmorrhoidal excrescences in anus and in rectum, with prolapsus recti.—Itching eruption in anus.—Itching and tension at the anus (evening in bed).—Painful closing of anus.—Protrusion of the varices.—Distension of the varices of the rectum.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Urgent want to urinate, with too frequent emission, with discharge of large quantities of pale urine.—Frequent micturition by night, with scanty and rare discharges by day.—Dark urine with diminished discharge.—Greasy pellicle on the urine.—Involuntary micturition.—Discharge of blood from the



bladder, painless.—Old thickening of bladder with irritable urethra.—Foamy urine.—Urine deep coloured, with yellow or reddish sediment.—Clear, transparent urine, having a heavy, red, crystallised sediment in the bottom of the chamber.—In typhus fever, where the patient is in a very low state, and cannot retain the urine, we may see this sediment on the sheets; also in colic of babies, with much sediment of this kind on the diaper.—A very severe pain is felt in the back every time before urinating; causing patient to cry out; retention of urine; patients will get into position to urinate, but wait a great while before the water comes, accompanied by the characteristic pain in the back, which ceases when the urine flows; children often cry out with pain before urinating.—Turbid, milky urine, with an offensive purulent sediment; dull pressure in region of bladder and abdomen; disposition to calculi; cystitis.—Hæmaturia from gravel or chronic catarrh.—Renal calculus and gravel.—Emission of blood instead of water, sometimes with paralysis of the legs, and constipation.—Incontinence of urine.—Smarting when urinating.—Itching in urethra during and after emission of urine.—Shooting pinchings and incisive pains in the bladder and urethra.—Stitches in the bladder.—Stitches in the neck of the bladder and in the anus at the same time.—Burning in urethra and glans.—Urine burning hot, like molten lead.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Shooting, drawing, and incisive pain in the glans.—Bastard gonorrhœa, with a deep red and smarting pustule behind the glans.—Excoriation between scrotum and thighs.—Dropsical swelling of genital organs.—Immoderate excitement, or absence of sexual desire.—Repugnance to coition, or disposition to be too easily excited to it.—Impotence of long standing.—Weakness or total absence of erections.—Penis small, cold, relaxed.—Itching of the internal surface of the prepuce.—Excessive pollutions, or absence of pollutions.—Emission too speedy or too tardy during coition.—Falling asleep during coition.—Lassitude, after coition or pollutions.—Flow of prostatic fluid, without an erection.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Nymphomania with terrible teasing desire in external organs.—Itching, burning, and gnawing in vulva.—Pressure towards the outside, above the vulva, and extending as far as the vagina, when stooping.—Expulsion of wind from the vagina.—Chronic dryness of vagina.—Shooting pains in labia, when lying down.—Excoriation between the thighs, and at the vulva.—Burning pain in the vagina, during and after

coition.—Catamenia (too early) too profuse, and of too long duration.—Catamenia suppressed readily, and for a long time, by fright.—Before menses: shivering, sadness, melancholy; bloatedness of the abdomen.—During menses: delirium, with tears; headache; sourness in the mouth; pain in loins; swelling of feet; fainting; vomiting of sour matter; cuttings, colic; and pains in the back.—Menstruation too late; lasts too long; sometimes suppression of; profuse, protracted; flow partly black, clotted, partly bright red or partly serum; with labour-like pains followed by swooning; with sadness; suppressed by fright.—May find females at change of life with one side of the body greatly hypertrophied.—Fœtus appears to be turning summersaults.—Metrorrhagia; at menopause; dark blood with large clots pour from her.—A rumbling begins in upper abdomen and descends to lower, when a flow of blood follows, and so on successively.—Leucorrhœa: milky, yellowish, reddish, and corrosive; sometimes preceded by cuttings in abdomen.—Varices on the genitals.—Disposition to miscarriages.—Swelling of the breasts with nodosities.—Excoriation and moist scabs on nipples.—Stinging in nipples.—Milk in breasts without being pregnant.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Crawling scraping in trachea, at night.—Hoarseness, with roughness, and pain as from excoriation in chest, after speaking.—(Voice feeble and husky.)—Whizzing breathing in daytime, with sensation of too much mucus in chest; loud rattling.—Voice weak and dull.—Cough after drinking.—Obstinate dry cough in morning.—Nocturnal cough, < before sunrise, which affects the head, diaphragm, and stomach.—Dry cough, day and night.—Cough excited by a tickling, or as if produced by the vapour of sulphur, or by taking a deep inspiration, generally with a yellowish grey and saltish expectoration, sometimes with great weakness of stomach, fever, nocturnal sweat, and emaciation.—Cough with expectoration through the day and without expectoration during the night.—Whooping-cough from irritation in trachea as from fumes of sulphur, in the morning and during the day, with expectoration of fetid pus or of mucus streaked with blood.—Cough < from 4 to 6 p.m., frequently on alternate days, from exertion, from stretching the arms out, stooping and lying down, when lying on l. side, from eating and drinking cold things, in the wind, or in warm room.—Cough (morning), with copious expectoration of greenish matter.—Copious expectoration of pus, when coughing.—Cough, with expectoration of blood.—When coughing, shocks in the head, shortness of breath, smarting and concussion in chest, or pains in region of stomach.

**18. Chest.**—Short respiration during almost every effort, also in children, esp. during sleep.—Continued oppression of the chest, < by walking in open air.—Rattling of mucus and stertorous respiration.—When breathing, twitching and shooting in chest and sides of chest.—Pain as if from a bruise in the chest.—Constant pressure in the chest (it feels raw internally).—Weight in the chest.—Tension in anterior part of chest.—Lancinations in the chest, esp. on l. side, and principally when sneezing or coughing, on laughing, or on the slightest movement, sometimes with inability to remain lying on affected side, and difficult respiration.—Pain as from excoriation in the chest, esp. after speaking.—Stitches in the l. side of chest, also during an inspiration.—Typhoid and neglected pneumonias.—Hepatisation of the lungs.—Paralysis of the lungs.—Hydrothorax.—Itching on the chest.—Stitches in the side, alternately with toothache and pains in the limbs.—Painful eruption and maculæ hepaticæ on the chest.

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation of the heart, esp. during digestion, or in bed in evening, sometimes attended with anxiety and trembling.—Accelerated pulse, with cold face and feet.—Palpitation of the heart with flapping of the wings of the nose; enlargement of the heart; hypertrophy in general.—Cramp and constriction, dyspnœa, stitches beneath short ribs, extending to small of back and shoulders; sharp pains shooting into heart, sensation of stoppage of circulation at night, with fright and then sweat, pulse quick and unsteady (angina pectoris).—Dyspnœa, cyanosis, hasty eating and drinking (heart disease).—Beating of temporal arteries and carotids.—Heart sounds heard loudly on lying down at night, keeping patient awake.—(Hypertrophy.).—(Aneurism.).—(Hydropericardium.).

**20. Neck and Back.**—Traction and contraction from the nape of the neck to the occiput.—Rigidity of the nape of the neck, sometimes caused by lifting a weight.—Maculæ hepaticæ in the nape of the neck.—Tetters on nape of neck and under armpits.—Furunculi under armpits.—Stiffness, swelling, and induration of one side of neck.—Painful stiffness of l. side of neck.—Burning as of red-hot coals between scapulæ.—Swelling of glands of neck and of the shoulder, with shooting pain.—Weakness and paralysis of muscles of neck.—Painful eruption on neck.—Large clusters of red pimples around neck, with violent itching.—Soreness of the neck.—Goître.—Violent sacral pains, which do not permit sitting upright.—Pains in the back and loins, esp. when moving, stooping, and lifting anything, often accompanied by constrictive pains in

abdomen.—Shootings in loins on rising up after stooping.—Drawing, tearing, and shooting pains in back and loins, with difficult respiration, chiefly when seated, and also at night.—Pain in back and r. side, from congestion of the liver.—Stitches in region of kidneys, < from pressure; extending into rectum.—Distortion of the spine.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Tearings and shootings in the joints of shoulder and elbow.—Rheumatic tension in r. shoulder-joint.—Pain in bones of arms at night.—Weakness of arms when at work.—Difficulty in moving arms as if rheumatism were creeping on, with nodes on fingers.—Pain as from a sprain in r. wrist-joint.—Swelling of axillary glands.—Nocturnal aching pains, in the arms and elbow.—Drawing pain in arms.—Jerking in shoulders and arms, also during it siesta.—Paralytic weakness of arms.—Arms and fingers easily benumbed, even at night, or only when raising them.—Biting, itching, and maculæ hepaticæ in the arms.—Arthritic stiffness of the elbow and wrist.—Tetters on the arms.—Erysipelatous inflammation in the forearm, with suppuration.—Dryness of the skin of the hands.—Burning sensation in the palms.—Red and painless swelling of the hands.—Warts on the hands and fingers.—Deadness of fingers and hands.—Involuntary trembling of the hands.—Red swelling and arthritic tearing in joints of fingers.—Arthritic nodosities and stiffness in fingers.—Stiffness of the fingers during labour.—Itching pimples between the fingers.—Panaritum.—Contraction and twitches in the fingers.—Chilblains.—Gouty contraction of palmar fascia: sudden pain runs down arm (l.?) causing fingers to stiffen and draw away from each other and to draw towards hand, as though palmar fascia were contracting (Cooper).

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Rheumatic tension in l. hip.—Pain as from a sprain in hip.—Periodical pains, from coxo-femoral joint to foot, every fourth day.—Tearing: beneath r. hip; in l. hip-joint.—Drawing along sciatic nerves to feet, evening, in bed.—Pain in muscles about joints, on pressure, sitting or lying.—Pain in r. hip > walking in open air.—Pain from r. hip-joint to feet when walking, he must limp.—Tearing in legs and knees, extending to tibia and instep, esp. in evening and at night.—Soreness in inner side of l. thigh, with biting itching extending to genitals.—Brown spots on inner side of thighs, inflamed with burning pain.—Uneasiness, shocks, and trembling in legs and feet, esp. in evening and at night.—Involuntary shaking in legs, or alternate separation and bringing together again of the thighs.—Burning and biting itching in the legs, esp. in the hams.—Curvature and stiffness of the knees.—Swelling (and

stiffness) of the knees.—Swelling of the knee, with perspiration.—Swelling of the legs, with large, red, burning spots, and pains which prevent walking.—Paralysis of the legs, with emission of blood instead of urine, and constipation.—Tetters on the legs and calves of the legs.—White swelling in the knee.—Cramps and cramp-like pains in the calves, esp. when walking, and at night.—Burning pain in legs.—Ulcers in the legs, with nocturnal tearing, itching, and burning heat.—Pain in the soles when walking.—Cramps in the feet and toes.—Swelling of the feet and of the malleoli, or of the soles (with shooting pain).—Coldness of the feet.—One foot (r.) hot the other cold.—Cold sweat on feet, sometimes copious, and with excoriation of the skin.—Stitches in r. big toe (evening).—Rhagades in the heel.—Cramp in the toes.—Bending of the toes when walking.—Contraction of the toes.—Corns on the feet, sometimes with shooting pain.

**24. Generalities.**—Affections in general of r. eye; r. side of face; r. hypochondrium; r. abdominal ring; l. chest; l. lower extremity; general symptoms r. side (though they may spread to the l.); hair of head; rectum; bladder; hands; fingers; finger-joints; back part in the lumbar region, and ankles.—Hard hearing; smell too sensitive.—Deep furrows on the face; same on forehead; sensations in the temples.—Collection of water in the mouth, i.e., "mouth waters."—Pains in different parts as from flatus: over r. hip; below chest; in lower abdomen, &c.—Obstructed evacuation; painless diarrhoea.—Anything running from r. to l.—Apoplexia; erethism of blood accompanied with flashes of heat; chlorosis.—Consumption resulting from badly treated pneumonia.—Crooked legs; ankles weak; painless paralysis; old sprains; tension, tightness of the joints.—Enlargement of the bones.—Drawing and tearing in extremities, < at night and during repose; sometimes also in the afternoon; every second day, and esp. in windy and rainy weather, > by heat.—Shooting pains, internal and external.—Painful stiffness of muscles and joints, often with torpor and insensibility of the extremities.—Numbness of the limbs.—Great liability to strain the back, which, when it occurs, is often followed by stiffness in nape of neck.—Cramps and contraction of limbs.—Alternate spasmodic and involuntary extension and retraction of some of the muscles, or some of the extremities.—Shocks and jerks in some of the limbs or throughout the body, during sleep and on waking.—Cramps, internal and external, < at night.—Attacks of epilepsy, sometimes with cries, foam at the mouth (loss of consciousness, throws the arms and limbs about), and great anguish of heart (imagined he would have to

die).—Dropsical and inflammatory swellings.—Varices.—Arthritic nodosities.—Swelling of the glands.—Inflammation of the bones, with nocturnal pains.—Distortion and softening of the bones.—Ulceration of the bones.—The symptoms are frequently < towards 4 p.m., and begin to abate towards 8 p.m., the weakness excepted.—Periodical sufferings.—The whole body feels bruised.—Ebullition of blood throughout the body, esp. in the evening, with inquietude and trembling.—Sensation, as if the circulation of the blood were suspended.—Internal weakness.—Great nervous excitability.—Weakness and lassitude in limbs, < during repose, or on waking in morning.—Fatigue, esp. in the legs, after a very short walk, accompanied by a burning sensation in the feet.—Fear of movement, with constant desire to remain lying down.—Total prostration of strength, with falling of the lower jaw, eyes cloudy and half closed, and slow respiration through the mouth.—Great emaciation, also with children.—Fainting fits, esp. in evening, and sometimes also on lying down, with loss of consciousness, cloudiness of sight, and great listlessness.—Trembling of limbs.—Want of vital heat.—Great desire for, or marked repugnance to fresh air, with excessive sensitiveness to cool air.—Great tendency to take cold.—< From east winds.

**25. Skin.**—Gnawing and itching in daytime, on getting heated, or in evening, before lying down.—Tendency of the skin to become chapped.—Painful eruptions.—Nettle-rash (chronic).—Large red spots on skin.—Itching maculæ hepaticæ.—Abundant ephelis.—Insensible tetter, of a yellowish brown, wrinkled or moist, purulent, full of deep cracks and thick scabs.—Large furunculi, which return periodically.—Mercurial ulcers. Bleeding ulcers, with shooting pain, which burn while being dressed, or with nocturnal tearing and itching.—Fistulous ulcers, with callous, red edges, reversed and shining, sometimes with inflammation and swelling of the part affected.—Excoriated places on the skin of children; the sore places are humid.—Intertrigo; raw places bleeding easily.—Skin unhealthy, corrosive vesicles.—Nævus maternus.—Vascular tumours.—Warts.—Corns which are very sensitive, or with tearing pains.—Exanthema in general, particularly with biting sensation; moist; scurfy; tearing and painful.—Want of action of the skin.—Itch, burning; creeping.—Skin scurfy; sticky; clammy.—Brown mortification.—Pale swelling.—Salt rheum.—Varices suppurating.—Chilblains.—Great dryness of the skin.

**26. Sleep.**—Frequent, and sometimes interrupted, yawning.—Inclination to sleep during day and early in evening, with sleep retarded by mental activity and excessive nervous excitement.—Disturbed and restless sleep, with anxious and frightful dreams, and frequent waking with fright.—Loud coughing during sleep; screaming while asleep.—Sopor.—Hunger at night when waking.—Unrefreshing sleep.—Soporosis sleep in typhoid and exanthematous fevers.—Voluptuous, vivid, mournful dreams; dreams of murder or of the occupations of the day, &c.—Anxious dreams of fatal accidents.—Jerks, cries, starts with fright, or bursts of laughter, or tears and groans during sleep.—(Sleeps with eyes half-opened.)—Sleeps with mouth open.—At night, jerking and restlessness in the legs, headache, anguish, nightmare, ebullition of blood and palpitation of heart, stomach-ache, colic, asthmatic sufferings, &c.—Lying on l. side is difficult on account of the palpitation of heart and stitches.—It is impossible to remain lying down at night on account of every position being uneasy.—Child sleeps all day and cries all night.

**27. Fever.**—Shivering in evening, sometimes only on one side; or every second day, with heat, or followed by sweat without heat.—Chilliness in the afternoon from 4 to 8, with sensation as of numbness in hands and feet.—Chilliness in evening in bed, preventing sleep.—One-sided chilliness, mostly on the l. side.—Chills and heat alternating.—Want of vital heat.—Tertian fever, with sour vomiting and bloatedness of the face and hands after the shivering.—Transient heat.—Burning heat, with short respiration.—Flashes of heat over whole body, mostly towards evening, with frequent drinking of small quantities at a time; constipation and increased micturition.—The perspiration is frequently cold, smelling sour, or offensive, or smelling like onions, or bloody.—Intermittent fever.—Nausea and vomiting and then chilliness, followed by perspiration (without previous heat).—Chilliness in the evening till midnight, this is followed by heat, in the morning sour-smelling perspiration.—Great heat and redness of the cheeks, alternating with chilliness.—Shaking chill 7 p.m., and great coldness as if lying in ice, with traction through whole body, upon waking up from sleep, which is full of dreams, covered with perspiration, perspiration is followed by violent thirst.—Typhus fever (with threatening paralysis of the brain).—Malignant fever, with malevolence and ill-humour on waking, or with nervous excitability, without heat of the head or redness of the face, red spots on the cheeks, great weakness, sweat

without any mitigation, tongue red and dry, and constipation.—Slow fever, with viscid sweat, at night.—Fever, with total prostration of strength, lower jaw hanging down, eyes clouded and half-closed, and respiration slow, with the mouth open.—Sweat principally in face, easily excited during the day by slight exercise.—Febrile sweat by day.—Nocturnal sweat, often fetid or viscid, principally on chest and back.—Pulse only accelerated in the evening and afternoon.—Sensation as if circulation stood still.



## 043 - MAGNESIA CARBONICA

Fraqueza.

Tem uma grande sensibilidade ao frio.

Está sempre a tremer de frio, mas melhora caminhando na rua.

Dores do tipo agudo, que seguem os trajectos nervosos. São perfurantes e súbitas. Agravam durante a noite e fazem com que o paciente se levante e caminhe.

Nevralgia facial com dor que dilacera.

Todas as secreções e excreções de *Magnesia Carbonica* têm um odor azedo e são ácidas.

A boca tem sempre um gosto azedo.

Desejo de frutas, legumes, alimentos ácidos.

Vómitos amargos.

Diarreia com fezes aquosas, espumosas, esverdeadas e ácidas.

Regras atrasadas, curtas e pouco abundantes. Sangue muito escuro. Leucorreia enquanto dorme ou está deitada, que pára quando se levanta e caminha.

O corpo tem um cheiro azedo.

AGRAVAÇÃO: pela mudança de temperatura; pelo repouso; pelo leite; a cada 3 semanas; durante a menstruação.

MELHORA: passeando; pelo movimento; ao ar livre; pelo ar quente.

## A

For persons, especially children, of irritable disposition, nervous temperament (Cham.); lax fibre; sour smell of whole body (Rheum). The whole body feels tired and painful especially the legs and feet; aching, restless. Spasmodic affections of stomach and intestines (Col., Mag. p.), increased secretion from mucous membranes. Unrefreshing sleep, more tired on rising than when retiring (Bry., Con., Hep., Op., Sulph.). Inordinate *craving for meat* in children of tuberculous parentage. Heartburn; *sour*, belching, eructations, taste and vomiting; of *pregnancy*. Pains: neuralgic, lightning-like, < left side (Col.); insupportable during repose, must get up and walk (Rhus); toothache, *during pregnancy* < *at night*. Pain on vertex as if the hair were pulled (Kali n., Phos.). Menses: preceded by sore throat (Lac c.), labor-like pain, cutting colic, backache, weakness, chilliness; flows **only at night or when lying**, ceases when walking (Am. m., Kreos., - rev. or Lil.); acrid, dark, pitch-like; difficult to wash off (Med.). Diarrhoea: preceded by cutting, doubling-up colic; occurs regularly every three weeks; *stools green, frothy, like scum of a frog-pond*; white, tallow-like masses are found floating in stool; the milk *passes undigested in nursing children*. When crude magnesia has been taken to "sweeten the stomach;" if the symptoms correspond, the potentized remedy will often relieve.

**Relations.** - Complementary: to, Chamomilla.

**Aggravation.** - Change of temperature; every three weeks; rest; milk, during menses.

**Amelioration.** - Warm air, but worse in warmth of bed (Led., Mer. - better in warmth of bed, Ars.).

## B

Gastro-intestinal catarrh, with marked acidity. Often used with advantage for complaints arising in people who have been taking this drug to sweeten the stomach. Is frequently indicated in children; whole body smells sour, and disposed to boils. Broken-down, "worn-out" women, with uterine and climacteric disorders. With numbness and distension in various parts and nerve prostration. Sensitive to the least start, noise, touch, etc. Affection of the antrum of Highmore. Effects of shock, blows, mental distress. Sense of numbness; nerve prostration; tendency to constipation after nervous strain; *sensitive to least touch*, it causes starting, or cold winds or weather or from excess of care and worry with constipation and heaviness. Intense neuralgic pains.

**Head.**--Sticking pain in the side of the head on which he lies, as if the hair was pulled; worse, mental exertion. Itching of scalp worse in damp weather. Pain above margin of right orbit. Blank motes before eyes.

**Ears.**--Diminished hearing. Deafness; comes suddenly and varies. Numbness of outer ear. Feeling of distention of middle ear. Subdued tinnitus.

**Face.**--Tearing pain in one side; worse; quiet; must move about. Toothache, especially during pregnancy; worse at night; worse, cold and quiet. Teeth feel too long. Ailments from cutting wisdom teeth (*Cheiranthus*). Pain in malar bone, worse during rest, night. Swelling of malar bone with pulsating pain, worse exposure to cold wind.

**Mouth.**--Dry at night. Sour taste. Vesicular eruption; bloody saliva. Sticking pain in throat; hawking up fetid, pea-colored particles.

**Stomach.**--Desire for fruit, acids, and vegetables. Eructations *sour, and vomiting of bitter water*. Craving for meat.

**Abdomen.**--Rumbling, gurgling. Dragging towards pelvis. *Very heavy*; contractive, pinching, pain in right iliac region.

**Stool.**--Preceded by griping, colicky pain. *Green, watery, frothy, like a frog-pond's scum*. Bloody mucous stools. *Milk passes undigested in nursing children*. *Sour*, with tenesmus (*Rheum*). Constipation after mental shock or severe nervous strain.

**Female.**--*Sore throat before menses appear*. Before menses, coryza and nasal stoppage. Menses *too late and scanty*, thick, dark, like pitch; mucous leucorrhœa. Menses flow only in sleep; more profuse at night (*Amm m*), or when lying down; cease when walking.

**Respiratory.**--Ticking cough, with *salty*, bloody expectoration. Constrictive pains in chest, with dyspnœa. Soreness in chest during motion.

**Extremities.**--Tearing in shoulders as if dislocated. Right shoulder painful, cannot raise it (*Sang*). Whole body feels tired and painful, especially legs and feet. Swelling in bend of knee.

**Skin.**--Earthy, sallow and parchment-like; emaciation. Itching vesicles on hands and fingers. Nodosities under skin. Sore; sensitive to cold.

**Fever.**--Chilly in evening. Fever at night. Sour, greasy perspiration.

**Sleep.**--Unrefreshing; more tired on rising than on retiring.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, warmth of bed; change of temperature; cold wind or weather; every *three weeks*; rest. *Better*, warm air; walking in open air.

**Relationship.**--Antidotes: *Ars*; *Merc*.

Complementary: *Cham*.

Compare: *Rheum*; *Kreos*; *Aloes*; *Cheiranthus*-Wall flower -- (deafness, otorrhœa, nose stopped up at night *from irritation of cutting wisdom-teeth*).

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Antrum of Highmore, affections of. Ascarides. Catarrh. Constipation. Cornea, opacities of. Cough. Deafness. Debility. Diarrhœa. Dyspepsia. Eyes, inflammation of. Hernia. Menorrhagia. Menstruation, delayed. Metrorrhagia. Nervousness. Neuralgia. Neurasthenia. Pregnancy, nausea of; toothache of. Spleen, pain in. Taste, disordered. Tinnitus. Toothache. Tumours.*

**Characteristics.**—*Mag. c.* is the leading partner in the well-known "Pulv. Rhei Co." of the B. P., still better known as "Gregory's Powder," one of the terrors of an allopathic nursery. The proportions are: *Mag. c.*, six parts; Rhubarb powder, two parts, and Ginger powder one part. A curious point about this mixture is that *Mag. c.* and *Rheum* are antidotal in Homœopathic practice, both having much acidity, and green, sour stools. "Fluid Magnesia" (*Liquor Magnesia Carbonatis*), a much more palatable dose, as my early memories tell me, is made by impregnating water in which freshly precipitated carbonate of magnesia is suspended with CO<sub>2</sub>. One fluid ounce contains gr. xiii. of *Mag. c.* The properties of *Mag. c.* from the old-school standpoint are summed up as "laxative, antacid, antilithic." Guernsey says of it: "We often use *Mag. c.* with great advantage for complaints arising in people who have been taking this drug to 'sweeten the stomach.' " In order to obtain a proper notion of the power and sphere of this great remedy it is best to put out of mind all thought of its old associations. We shall then be able to view it in its entirety and its old uses will be seen in their proper relations. *Mag. c.* has many points of contact with *Gels.*, *Cham.* and *Ars.* in nervous irritation and sleeplessness. But the nervousness of *Mag. c.* is of the

type of nerve exhaustion. "Water containing *Magnesia* and that coming from magnesian limestone districts is peculiarly soft to the feel. There is reason for supposing that this softness has a soothing effect upon the nervous system when used in the form of baths—*e.g.*, Buxton and Matlock in England, Schlangenbad, Wildbad, Rehme, and it may be Gastein in Germany. It is often found that the physical characteristics of substances correspond with their dynamic influences, and thus with *Magnesia*; it very frequently is required for nervous systems that demand a permanently soothing and sustaining influence. Its effects on the skin are reflected upon the *primæ viæ* or *vice versâ*; for, on the mucous surfaces, quite apart from its antacid action, it proves soothing and sustaining" (Cooper). An indication given me by Cooper has been of immense service in numbers of cases.—It is "worn-out women"—that is, the state of nervousness induced by excess of the cares and worries of life. *Mag. c.* 200, repeated three or four times a day, has given untold relief to many a patient of this kind. When constipation and heaviness are present these will be removed at the same time. One leading note of *Mag. c.* is sensitiveness, mental and bodily, sensitive to touch, sensitive to cold air. Effects of shocks, blows, or mental distress. The least touch causes starting. This sensitiveness passes into neuralgic pains of the highest intensity, neuralgia, lightning-like; < on left side, insupportable during repose; must get up and walk about. The sufferings of the pregnant state—neuralgia, toothache, nausea—come into this category. An extra tax is made on the woman's strength at this period, and as so often happens the daily tasks go on as usual during the greater part of the time, so that a "worn-out" condition is induced. *Mag. c.* is of great value here. *Mag. c.* is to exhausted nerves what *Chi.* is to exhaustion from loss of fluids. But it must not be supposed that *Mag. c.* is a "nerve" medicine only. Tumours, even bony ones, have yielded to it; and it has been credited with the cure of cataract. I have no definite experience with it in cases of this last, though I have thought I observed improvement in some. But I have many times removed with it corneal opacities left by ulceration; and I practically cured with it a tumour of the right malar bone. The patient was a sea-captain, aged 50. I had saved a relation from some operation, and for this reason he came to me. Except for his trouble, which was steadily getting worse, he was quite healthy. His face was quite distorted; right cheek bulging out, nose pushed over to left side, right nostril stretched out. The malar bone was especially prominent near the wing of the nose. This was the only part that was tender. The tumour was softish as if cystic. There was no discharge. Inside the mouth the right side of the hard palate bulged into the mouth and

was slightly tender to pressure. The tumour was the seat of a constant gnawing pain; but the thing that troubled him most was *sensitiveness to cold winds and cold weather*. This was so great that he was afraid he would have to give up his calling. This led me to give *Silic. 30* in the first instance (on February 27, 1895); but *Sil.* only increased the pain. One night he awoke feeling all his back aching. I worked up the case more carefully and found this under *Mag. c.*: "Throbbing pain in antrum of Highmore with swelling of right malar bone"; and "facial neuralgia, left side, shooting like lightning; < from touch, *draught, change of temperature*; cannot stay in bed, must walk the floor." Putting these together I prescribed (on March 13th) *Mag. c. 30*, giving four doses a day. March 28th Much less pain. Face much reduced, swelling softer, fluctuating. Swelling inside mouth softer." April 10th: "Very much better. Tumour smaller and softer." August 14th: "Face almost normal in appearance. Swelling inside mouth quite gone. Has no pain whatever, no sensitiveness to cold air. Had finished medicine in middle of July." He now joined his ship, and as he was generally away for years at a time that was the last I saw of him, but I gave him a supply of *Mag. c.* to take with him. The *sensitiveness* in this case was not that of nerve exhaustion, but it was sufficient to confirm the choice of the remedy, and it teaches us that it is never wise to narrow down the meaning of symptoms too closely. So whilst *Mag. c.* is *suited* to "persons, especially children, of irritable disposition, nervous temperament; lax fibre; sour smell" (Hering); and to "worn-out women, and dark-haired, sensitive people, spare-and thin" (Cooper); it is just as ready to cure a tough old sailor, impassive and stolid, provided he has sufficient *Mag. c.* symptoms about him. A knowledge of the temperaments of remedies often saves much trouble; but it must be used with brains. Two cases (related by A. I. Harvey) illustrating the power of *Mag. c.* in neuralgia are quoted in *Amer. Hom.*, xxii. 12. (1) Carpenter, 50, light complexion, spare, had had facial neuralgia two years coming in attacks, lasting from three to seven days, at intervals of two or three weeks. Pain sharp, shooting, from left side of face and head, < at night, from pressure, from jar. *Mag. c.* cured promptly after failure of *Spig.* (2) Blacksmith, 22, light complexion, full figure. For several years he had attacks of facial neuralgia coming on after taking cold. Pain very severe in left orbital region, shooting down into eye and face, and back to occipital region begins in morning, grows worse till noon, then subsides. No pain at night, rests well. *Spig.* and *Kali bi.* failed. *Mag. c.* cured promptly. Cooper mentions it, as a possible remedy in pyorrhea alveolaris. In the homœopathic nursery *Mag. c.* is just as indispensable a blessing as it is in the allopathic nursery an

indispensable curse. For children who are puny and sickly; who refuse their milk and get pain in the stomach if they take it, diarrhœa, colic, stools green, like the scum of a frog pond, jelly-like lumps; aphthæ; marasmus, *Mag. c.* is a sovereign remedy. On September 25, 1899, I was written to from France about an infant girl seventeen months old. Up to three months before she had been perfectly well. Then diarrhœa came on. At first had ordinary stools which became loose; then green; sometimes very white, or bright slimy-yellow mixed with blood., and every time the bowels acted (*i.e.*, every hour or hour and a half) she screamed before, during, and after the action. At the time of writing the stools were one or two in the night and three or four during the day. Still watery but seldom undigested. Always thirsty, but cannot take milk. Vomits food. Face pale, drawn; dark under eyes. Emaciated. So weak can hardly stand. Has eight teeth. I sent *Mag. c.* 30 to be taken four times a day. Report received October 6th. "Well. Was better after two doses. Can take cow's milk freely now."—The acidity for which allopaths give *Magnesia* is a true enough indication; but not for the reason they give: Sour stools; sour sweat; sour smell of whole body; sour eructations from cabbage; sour vomiting; sour breath; sour taste—all these are caused and cured by *Mag. c.* Persons of lax fibre and sour smell are suited to *Mag. c.* The whole body feels tired and painful, especially the legs and feet; aching; restless. Spasmodic affections of stomach and intestines. Unrefreshing sleep; more tired on waking than on going to bed. Inordinate craving for meat in children of tubercular parentage. There is much suffering at the menses in women. They are preceded by labour-like pain, cutting colic, backache, weakness, chilliness. A grand characteristic is: Flows only at night or when lying, ceases when walking. The period is usually late and scanty. Flow acrid, dark, pitch-like, difficult to wash off. During pregnancy there is vomiting and toothache. *Sensations* of *Mag. c.* are: As if everything was turning round. As if hair was pulled. As if white of egg had dried on face. As if teeth too long. Throat as if scraped by an awn. As if rectum pricked with needles. Back as if broken. The pains are < by rest; insupportable; must get up and walk about. Rheumatic pains are < after a long walk,> by warmth, < in bed. Walking fatigues; = involuntary urination; prickings in rectum; smarting leucorrhœa. Walking stops menses. Cannot put left foot on ground when walking. Raising arm < pain in shoulder. Kneeling < vertigo; < 2-3 a.m. (sleeplessness); 4 a.m., intolerable pain in rectum. Symptoms generally < evening and especially at night. < From uncovering; great aversion to it. Eating warm food <; = anxiety and warmth through whole body. Milk <. Warmth of bed < toothache. Cold <



toothache. Cold water > toothache for a short time; then <. Wet and rainy weather = itching of scalp. Draught < facial neuralgia. There is periodicity with *Mag. c.*: every second day, every three weeks; "all symptoms < every third week." Touch and pressure < almost, all symptoms; but pressure in abdomen > menstrual flow. Pain is < on the side lain on. Smoking < headache.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by*: Ars. and Cham. (neuralgia); Merc. sol., Nux, Puls. and Rheum (abdominal troubles). *It antidotes*: Acet. ac. *Compatible*: Caust., Pho., Pul., Sep., Sul. *Complementary*: Cham. *Compare*: Mag. m., Mag. p., Alo.; Ant. c. (headache from smoking); Calc. and Rhe. (sour stools); Nux (sour breath); Coccul. and Sep. (< from kneeling); Ip. (nausea and grass-green stools). Coloc. (gripping pains with drawing up of legs; Coloc. has not the green slimy stools of Mag. c.); Cham. (neuralgia, > moving about, anxiety, restlessness, gripping before stools; stools of Cham. more yellowish green like chopped eggs); Calc. (sour stools, intolerance of milk, imperfect nourishment: Calc. has head-sweat, cold, damp feet, enlarged abdomen); Ratan. (toothache of pregnant women); Sang. (rheumatism of right deltoid; Nux m., of left). Lyc., Nit. ac., Sil.; Lac can., Lac def. (intolerance of milk); Am. m. (menses < at night); Graph. (coryza during menses; Mag. c., coryza and sore throat before menses; Merc., pain in head with coldness and coryza < before and at menses).

**Causation.**—Vexation. Fit of passion. Mental distress. Shocks, blows. Pregnancy. Dentition. Cutting wisdom teeth. Injudicious feeding. Milk.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Inquietude and fear, with trembling and heat.—Anxious, with perspiration all day.—Uneasiness, with trembling of hands and absence of mind.—Sad mood with indisposition to talk.—Anxious and warm through whole body esp. in head, while eating warm food.—Trembling, anguish, and fear, as if some accident would happen all day, going off after going to bed.—Ill-humour in evening.

**2. Head.**—Vertigo in evening, with swooning.—Vertigo: when kneeling; when standing as if everything was turning round; in morning after rising with inclination to vomit and accumulation of water in mouth.—(Continual giddiness, can hardly stand, with numbness of l. arm.—Vertigo, staggers in the street and fears to go out, lest people should strike against her.—Oppression and heat on

vertex.—Much headache all day, gets up giddy and everything looks dark in morning.—Stuffy feeling in head and chest in a nervous woman.—Headache in temples every morning, generally l. and over eye, < stooping; never in occiput.—R. T. C.).—The head is fatigued by intellectual labour.—Heaviness and dizziness in head, early in morning, when rising, going off after a walk.—Pressure in forehead. Violent, darting headache after vexation (1 to 10 p.m.).—Lancinating headache early in morning after rising.—Pulsating sensation in forehead.—Heat in head and hands with redness of face, alternating with paleness of face.—Bruised sensation on vertex.—Pain on top of head as if hair were pulled.—Rush of blood to head.—Headache in bed at night, also during sleep, > by sitting up.—Pressive pain at vertex, during intellectual labour, or when in company.—Tension and pulling pain in occiput, as from stiffness of nape of neck.—Drawings in forehead, with nausea.—Thrilling headache, with sensation of heaviness, after a fit of passion.—Shooting pains in head, also at night, in side which presses pillow.—Congestion in head, with internal heat, esp. when smocking.—Desquamation of scalp, which itches, esp. in rainy weather.—Falling off of hair.

**3. Eyes.**—Inflammation of eyes, with redness, shootings, sensation of burning, and confused sight.—(Drawing pain across eyes, feels as if each half of head were being drawn together.).—Graves's disease, prominent eyeballs (improved).—Distension of ball of eye.—Agglutination of eyelids in morning.—Dryness of eyes, or violent lachrymation.—Opacity of cornea.—Black spots before sight.—Obscuration of crystalline lens (cataract).

**4. Ears.**—Inflammation of external ear, with redness and pain, as from ulceration.—Great sensitiveness to slightest noise.—Hardness of hearing, with humming in ears, esp. in a room.—Hardness of hearing with whizzing before the ears.—Whizzing, fluttering, and buzzing in r. ear with hardness of hearing.—Tinkling, rumbling, and a sensation as if a bird were flapping its wings in ears.—[The remaining ear symptoms are supplied by Cooper]: Constant roaring in head like steam, < when covered, with pain in occiput.—Noises as of bells, and sometimes of water rushing in l. ear, with numb feelings elsewhere.—Nervous deafness; exhausted hearing.—Nervous deafness; cannot bear a person to shout in her ears, pain across the lower back, stiffness, cannot turn in bed, the least excitement makes her tremble and turn cold; faints after exertion.—Deafness in a dark-haired woman caused by worry; hearing goes when over-tired; sensitive to interference.—May be said to be for deafness of middle

and old age what Calc. is for the deafness of childhood.—Deafness rapidly progressing with heat on vertex, headache and tinnitus.—Deafness < on taking cold, and irregular but distressing tinnitus and a dead weight on vertex causing her to hang down her head.—Deafness from cutting wisdom teeth (relieved).—Loud explosions in ears waking her at night go away, and old swellings of glands that had disappeared return.—Earache (l.) with numb feelings and dull, heavy, singing noises.—Tinnitus (man, 29) constant, at times like a church bell, at others like a gas-jet, < when excited and after exertion.—In a nervous, excitable, impetuous girl of twenty, dark-haired, lifelong deafness which became suddenly worse after a fright five weeks before; much pain in l. groin at menstrual period, falls down in a faint and legs ache; hears best in street; after *Mag. c.* 30 pains at period went, spirits got better, and hearing in one ear (l.) got quite well.—Deafness, hearing goes in an omnibus, or when many are speaking, can hear in church till organ plays, exhausted by watching or anxiety, not by fatigue.—Deafness which comes on from fright or in a cold (in girl of twenty-nine, subject to recurring deafness and to headaches in l. eye extending along the l. side of head and a feeling of numbness in head).—Deafness, tuning-fork hearing imperfect, agitation and worry causes palpitation; slightest unexpected touch on body brings on tinnitus aurium, which seems to come from throat and back of neck; headache on vertex on rising in morning and confined bowels.

**5. Nose.**—Epistaxis in morning.—Vesicular eruption in nose, with pressive pain.—Stoppage of nose.—Dry coryza, which admits of respiration only through mouth (waking one at night).—(Chronic affections of nose.)

**6. Face.**—Discoloured, pale, earthy complexion.—Alternate redness and paleness of face.—Slovenly appearance.—Tension of face, as if albumen were dried on the skin.—Much pain in malar bones, at night, preventing sleep; or they may appear swollen.—Nocturnal pains in cheek bones, digging, boring, and tearing, insupportable during repose, and forcing removal from place to place.—(Tumour in r. cheek bone, painful, very sensitive to cold wind).—Throbbing pain in antrum of Highmore with swelling of r. malar bone.—Swelling of cheek bone, with throbbing pain.—Swelling of face, which is bloated and covered with tubercles.—Eruption of tetter round (lower part of) mouth.—Hard, little nodosities in both corners of mouth.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache from motion of a carriage.—Nocturnal pains in teeth, which force patient to get up and walk about, insupportable in a state of repose, and generally burning, boring, or like the pain of ulceration, or tearing, drawing, and jerking, extending to temples, with swelling of cheek on side affected, stiffness of nape of neck, and neck, and twitching in fingers and feet.—Throbbing and shooting in teeth after a meal.—Toothache < by cold.—(Toothache, l. side, coming on irregularly.).—Toothache during pregnancy.—Ailments from cutting wisdom teeth.—Looseness of teeth (with swelling of gums).

**8. Mouth.**—Soreness of mouth with rawness and tenderness and minute ulcerations at tip of tongue, which is fissured and red, saliva acid and roof of mouth intensely irritable.—Violent pain in roof of mouth, cheeks, eyes, nose > hot fomentations; sometimes maddening pains and flashes before sight, with feeling of coldness all over, and of pins and needles in arms and fingers on going to sleep.—Burning vesicles on gums, on inside of cheeks, lips, and palate, they bleed from the least contact.—Bitter or sour taste in mouth.—Dryness of mouth, esp. night and morning.—Sanguineous saliva.—Vesicular eruption in mouth, and on tongue.—Small tubercles in mouth, which bleed and burn on slightest touch.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, with shooting pain when speaking and swallowing.—Burning pain in throat and palate, with dryness and roughness, as if it contained bearded ears of corn.—Frequent rising of mucus in throat (morning) with roughness and dryness of fauces.—Soft, fetid tubercles of colour of peas are hawked up.

**10. Appetite.**—Loss of taste.—Bitter taste, with a white tongue, and viscid mucus on tongue and teeth (going off after rinsing the mouth).—Acid taste in mouth.—Violent thirst (for water), esp. in evening and at night.—Desire for fruit; for acid drinks.—Aversion to green food.—Great desire for vegetables, with dislike for meat, and *vice versa*.

**11. Stomach.**—Acid risings.—Frequent risings, with pains in stomach.—Nausea and vertigo during a meal, followed by retching, and vomiting of bitter or saltish serum.—Pressive contractive pain in stomach, sometimes with sour risings.—Sensation of insipidity and emptiness in stomach, with nausea and inclination to vomit (> after dinner).—Pain, as from ulceration, in stomach (with great sensitiveness to pressure).

**12. Abdomen.**—Colic, pressing, spasmodic.—Contractive pain.—Griping, cutting, and rumbling in whole abdomen, followed by thin, green stools, without tenesmus.—Induration and shooting pains in hepatic region.—Excessive distension and tightness of abdomen, with sensation of heaviness.—Cramps in abdomen, followed by leucorrhœa.—Pinchings, cuttings, and acute drawings in abdomen.—Inguinal hernia.—Affections of the l. abdominal ring; great amount of flatus, which is sour when eructated.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation.—(Constipation of neurasthenia.—Constipation with l. ovarian pain, or with heartburn.—R. T. C.).—Frequent and ineffectual want to evacuate, with scanty fæces, or only an emission of wind.—Greenish, frothy, and mucous diarrhœa (esp. in children, which looks like the green on a frog pond), with cutting pains.—Stools with white floating lumps, like tallow; always preceded by griping, < on r. side.—Diarrhœa of a sour smell (of children).—Ejection of ascarides and lumbrici.—Shootings in anus and rectum, esp. while suffering from tenesmus.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Secretion of urine, more copious than usual, watery, and of a pale or greenish colour.—Frequent emission of urine, even at night.—Involuntary emission of urine; when walking, or rising from a seat.—White sediment in urine.—Sensation of burning and excoriation when urinating.—Bladder and rectum become irritable (from 200th.—R. T. C.).

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Diminished sexual desire.—Absence of erections.—Flow of prostatic fluid during the emission of flatus.—Scrotal hernia.—Frequent pollutions.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Backache and general flabby condition (in women).—Menstrual flow more profuse during night than day, with dragging pains, > from pressure on abdomen and stooping.—No menstrual discharge during the pains; only after them.—Sensation of bearing down towards groins, as if preparatory to catamenia, with cutting pains in abdomen.—Catamenia retarded, or completely suppressed; too scanty; or premature, and accompanied by a variety of sufferings.—Constant headache, at each excessive menstrual period.—Falls down in a dead faint at each menstrual period, with aching pains in limbs, which feel useless, and l. ovarian pain.—Emission of deep-coloured, thick, glutinous, and pitch-like blood, with the catamenia.—Before the catamenia: pains in loins, colic, bulimy, frequent risings, and nausea.—During catamenia:

dejection, shivering, pains in head, paleness of face, pains in loins, and cramp-like, pressive pains in abdomen, which arrest the menstrual flux.—Discharge of white and corrosive mucus from vagina, sometimes preceded by cramps in abdomen.—Toothache of pregnant females.—Sore throat before menstruating.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Cough excited by a tickling in throat, with a serous and saltish expectoration.—Expectoration only in morning of thin or tough mucus or of dark blood tasting salt.—Cough < in evening till after midnight.—Cramp-like cough at night.—Cough in morning, with expectoration of a yellowish pus.—Expectoration of tubercles as big as a pea, and very offensive in smell.—Expectoration of blood when coughing.

**18. Chest.**—Oppression of chest, with sensation of constriction.—Oppression of chest, with shortness of breath, esp. when walking.—Pressure and sensation of heaviness, or incisive and shooting pains in chest.—(A lady, 32, without chest symptoms, took *Mag. c.* 200 through the day, and at night brought up quantities of phlegm, with constant cough, and movement of bowels.—R. T. C.)

**19. Heart.**—Pain as of excoriation, and shootings, in l. side of chest, and in region of heart.—Palpitation of heart and whole l. side painful, with nightmare (in patient taking *Mag. c.* 200; otherwise she felt lifted up and stimulated.—R. T. C.)

**20. Neck and Back.**—Stiffness in nape of neck.—Stiffness in neck.—Tearing, and successive pullings, in nape of neck.—Shootings in loins.—Much pain in head and r. shoulder; pain as if dislocated on raising arm.—Contusive pains in sacrum and back, at night.—Pain in back and small of back at night, as if broken.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Wrenching pain in shoulder-joint, while in motion.—Pain in top of shoulder-joints, generally r. side, which prevents raising arm.—Fits of tearing in shoulder, esp. at night, with tingling, extending to fingers, and inability to move arms, in consequence of the acuteness of the pain.—Drawing pain in arms and hands.—Cracked skin of hands.—Cramp-like tension in joints of fingers.—Heat in fingers.—Red and inflammatory swelling of fingers.—Spreading blisters on hands and fingers, with stinging.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Restlessness in legs.—Drawing pain in legs and feet.—Itching of buttocks, with red spots after scratching.—Painful

swelling in ham.—Cramps in calves of legs at night.—Burning places on shin.—Furunculi on legs.

**24. Generalities.**—Painful sensitiveness of whole body.—Drawing and tearing in limbs.—Rheumatic pains in limbs.—Rheumatic pains in shoulders.—Neuralgic lightning-like pains.—Painful shocks in different parts.—Frequent falling, without loss of consciousness, when walking or standing.—Epileptic fits.—Dazed feeling, packs and unpacks her clothes on a journey, without consciousness of having done so.—Relaxation of whole body.—Lassitude, principally in feet, and when seated.—A short walk tires much.—Restlessness in the limbs, in the evening, after sitting a long time.—The symptoms manifest themselves, or are <, at night, and during repose.—The symptoms, which appear when in the sitting posture, are > by movement.

**25. Skin.**—Violent itching, and great dryness of skin.—Violent itching over whole body.—Large nodosities between the skin and the flesh, with shooting pains.—Nettle-rash with much swelling in feet and hands, and up both sides of face, knuckles disappear in the swelling, and ears sing and buzz and become deafened (in woman, 30, from the 200th.—R. T. C.).—Small, painless, red tetter, which ultimately exfoliate.—Spreading blisters.—Small blood boils (lower legs).—Corroding vesicles.

**26. Sleep.**—Frequent and violent yawning.—Inclination to sleep during day.—Sleeplessness, sometimes from oppression in abdomen, or from anxious uneasiness and internal heat, with great dread of being uncovered.—Sleeplessness; from flatus; cutting wisdom-teeth; exhaustion.—Many anxious dreams, with talking, cries, and starting from fright.—Dreams of fire, flood, robbers, quarrels, money, pleasures, misfortunes, dead persons, &c.—Sleep at night unrefreshing, with fatigue as great in morning as before going to bed in evening; early awakening, with difficulty in again going to sleep.—Cannot sleep after 2 or 3 a.m.

**27. Fever.**—Shivering in evening.—Chill and chilliness with external coldness in evening, and after lying down, slowly going off.—Chill running down back.—Heat mostly in the forenoon, frequently with perspiration on head only.—Heat after evening chill.—At night, anxious internal heat, with restlessness and aversion to being uncovered.—Perspiration with thirst, from midnight till morning.—Morning sweat.—Sensation of heat in morning, without

perspiration and without thirst.—Nocturnal sweat, often fetid and greasy (colouring the linen yellow).—Sour sweat.



## 044 – MEDORRHINUM

É uma pessoa excessivamente nervosa, ansiosa, esgotada. Tem sobressaltos ao menor ruído. Não fala sem chorar.

Tem obsessões.

Agitado, precipitado. Apressa-se tanto que chega a ter dificuldades em respirar e fica logo fatigado.

Irritável, impaciente. Irrita-se com bagatelas.

A sua memória é fraca, não se lembra de nomes ou palavras. Chega a esquecer o nome dos seus melhores amigos e o seu próprio nome. Tem dificuldades em escrever correctamente, mesmo palavras comuns. Não consegue manter uma conversação coerente, perdendo-lhe o encadeamento.

Procura estar sempre ocupado.

Medo de enlouquecer, medo do escuro. Medo do tipo religioso.

A tristeza apodera-se dele durante o dia, melhora à tarde e alegra-se à noite.

Prevê a sua morte. Tem pressentimentos que muitas vezes se concretizam.

Está profundamente esgotado, esgotamento que agrava ao despertar. Há uma perda considerável da energia vital. Sensação de tremores internos.

Tem a sensação de que o tempo passa muito lentamente.

Os padecimentos agravam sempre que pensa neles.

Tem nevralgias agudas, erráticas, que aparecem e desaparecem de modo brusco e agravam durante o dia, especialmente na parte da manhã, melhorando no tempo húmido e junto do mar.

Dor intensa e ardente que agrava ao nível do cerebelo e se estende pela coluna vertebral.

Sente a cabeça pesada.

Dores de cabeça e diarreia como consequência de viagem em automóvel.

Enxaqueca que melhora à beira mar.

Impressão dos olhos estarem projectados para a frente.

Gosto de cobre na boca.

Tem sempre uma fome intensa, mesmo depois de ter tomado as refeições. Sede intensa.

Grande desejo de licores, que antes detestava. Desejo de doces, sal, cerveja, ácidos, laranjas, frutos verdes.

Náuseas.

Arrotos que cheiram a ovos podres.

Soluços.

Dores do fígado e do baço que melhoram deitado de bruços.

Prisão de ventre. Para evacuar tem necessidade de se inclinar para trás e tem dores que o fazem chorar. As fezes são difíceis de expulsar e são argilosas.

Inércia e espasmos intestinais com fezes que se assemelham a bolas.

Dores que parecem produzidas por agulhas no recto. Exsudações pútridas do ânus com cheiro de peixe em salmoura. Prurido do ânus.

Asma que surge ao menor esforço. O paciente inspira facilmente, mas não consegue expirar. A laringe está de tal forma bloqueada que o ar não passa.

A criança asmática alivia quando deitada sobre o ventre e põe simultaneamente a língua de fora.

Asma que obriga o doente a ajoelhar-se apoiando o peito sobre a cama ou sobre uma cadeira ou banco.

Sensação dolorosa da laringe que parece ulcerada.

Tosse seca, dolorosa, profunda, que agrava à noite, pelos doces, deitando-se e melhora deitando-se sobre o ventre.

Tuberculose incipiente. Dores ao nível dos lobos medianos.

À noite, incontinência de urina. Urinas abundantes, amoniacais.

Dor na região renal que melhora urinando. Cólica nefrítica. Dor uretral intensa, dando a sensação que o cálculo está a passar.

Impotência.

Regras abundantes, em coágulos, muito escuras, que tingem a roupa íntima e são difíceis de lavar. Dores violentas, terríveis, de falso parto, que obrigam a doente a fixar os pés com firmeza na barra do leito.

Prurido intenso da vagina.

Na menopausa, metrorragia que dura semanas.

Seios frios, gelados, dolorosos e sensíveis ao contacto.

Leucorreia tipo albumina, irritante, com cheiro de salmoura.

Dores entre as omoplatas.

A coluna vertebral é muito sensível, dorida ao toque, em especial ao nível das vértebras lombares.

Dores artríticas e reumatismais como consequência de uma blenorragia suprimida

Reumatismo do ombro e do braço, com dores que irradiam aos dedos e agravam pelo movimento.

Rigidez dolorosa de cada articulação do corpo. Deformação das articulações dos dedos que ficam grossas, inchadas.

Dores das pernas da anca ao joelho quando o paciente caminha. Sente as pernas pesadas como chumbo, o que torna penosa a marcha.

As pernas e os pés são agitados por dores que impedem o paciente de estar tranquilo. À noite essas dores impedem-no de dormir. Agitação intensa e movimento contínuo das pernas e dos pés.

Dores muito intensas das pernas e pés durante uma tempestade.

Extremidades frias.

Ardor das mãos e dos pés.

Sensibilidade dos calcanhares. Cãibras ao nível da planta dos pés.

Entorses fáceis dos tornozelos.

Manchas amareladas nas mãos.

Verrugas pequenas, pedunculadas.

Pruridos.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** durante o dia, da aurora ao crepúsculo; especialmente na parte da manhã; pelo calor, cobrindo-se; na montanha; durante um temporal; ao menor movimento; pelos doces; ao pensar nos seus padecimentos.

**MELHORA:** à noite; junto do mar; deitado sobre o ventre; no tempo húmido.

# A

For the constitutional effects of mal-treated and suppressed gonorrhoea, when the best selected remedy fails to relieve or permanently improve. For persons suffering from gout, rheumatism, neuralgia and diseases of the spinal cord and its membranes - even organic lesions ending in paralysis - which can be traced to a sycotic origin. For women, with chronic ovaritis, salpingitis, pelvic cellulitis, fibroids, cysts, and other morbid growths of the uterus and ovaries, especially if symptoms point to malignancy, with or without sycotic origin. For scirrhous, carcinoma or cancer, with acute or chronic in development, when the symptoms correspond and a history of sycosis can be traced. Bears the same relation in deep-seated sycotic chronic affections of spinal and sympathetic nervous system that Psorinum does to deep-seated affections of skin and mucous membranes. Children, pale, rachitic; dwarfed and stunted in growth (Bar. c.); mentally, dull and weak. Great heat and soreness, with enlargement of lymphatic glands all over body. Consumptive languor; fatigue; great general depression of vitality. Pains: arthritic, rheumatic, in a sequel of suppressed gonorrhoea (Daph. od., Clem.); constricting, seem to tighten the whole body (Cac.); sore all over, as if bruised (Arn., Eup.). *Trembling all over* (subjective), intense nervousness and profound exhaustion. *State of collapse*, want to be fanned all the time (Carbo v.); craves fresh air; skin cold, yet throws off the covers (Camph., Sec.); bold and bathed with cold perspiration (Ver.).

**Mind.** - Weakness of memory; cannot remember names, words or initial letters; has to ask name of most intimate friend; even forgets his own name. Cannot spell correctly; wonders how a well-known name is spelled. Constantly loses the thread of conversation. Great difficulty in stating her symptoms, question has to be repeated as she loses herself. *Cannot speak without weeping*. Anticipates death; always anticipating, feels matters most sensitively before they occur and generally correctly. Irritated at trifles; cross during the day, exhilarated at night. Very impatient; peevish. Anxious, nervous, extremely sensitive; starts at the least sound. Time passes too slowly (Alum., Arg. n., Can. I.). Is in a great hurry; when doing anything is in such a hurry she gets fatigued. Many symptoms are < when

thinking of them (pains return as soon as he thinks about them, Ox. ac.).

**Head.** - Intense burning pain in brain, < in cerebellum; extends down spine. Head feels heavy and is drawn backwards. Sensation of tightness and contraction; extends down whole length of spine. Headache and diarrhoea from jarring of ears.

**Throat.** - Sensation s if she had taken a severe cold, with distressing aching in bones; throat sore and swollen, deglutition of either liquids or solids impossible (Mer.). Throat constantly filled thick, gray or bloody mucus from posterior nares (Hyd.).

**Appetite.** - Ravenous hunger immediately after eating (Cina, Lyc., Psor.). Constant thirst, even dreams she is drinking. *Insatiate craving*: for liquor, which before she hated (Asar.); for salt (Cal., Nat.); sweets (Sulph.); for ale, ice, acids, oranges, green fruit.

**Bowels.** - Stools: tenacious, clay-like, sluggish, cannot strain from a sensation of prolapse of rectum (Alum.). Constriction and inertia of bowels with ball-like stools (Lach.). Can only pass stool by leaning very far back; very painful, as if there was a lump on posterior surface of sphincter; so painful as to cause tears. Sharp, needle-like pains in rectum. Oozing of moisture from anus, fetid odor of fish brine (Caust., Hep.).

**Urinary Organs.** - Severe pain (backache) in renal region, > by profuse urination (Lyc.). Renal colic; intense pain in ureters, with sensation of passage of calculus (Berb., Lyc., Ocim. c.); craving for ice. **Nocturnal enuresis**: passes enormous quantity of ammoniacal, high colored urine in bed every night; < by over-work or over-play, extremes of heat or cold, when the best selected remedy fails; with a history of sycosis. Painful tenesmus of bladder and bowels when urinating.

**Sexual Organs.** - Menses; profuse, very dark, clotted; stains difficult to wash out (Mag. c.). Metrorrhagia: at climacteric; profuse for weeks, flow dark clotted, offensive; in gushes, on moving; with malignant disease of uterus. Intense menstrual colic, with drawing up of knees and terrible bearing down labor-like pains; must press feet against support, as in labor. Intensive pruritis of labia and vagina < by thinking of it. Breasts and nipples sore and sensitive to touch. Breasts cold as ice to touch, especially the nipples, rest of body warm (during menses).

**Respiratory Organs.** - Asthma: choking caused by a weakness or spasm of epiglottis; larynx stopped so that no air could enter, only > by lying on face and protruding tongue. Soreness of larynx as if ulcerated. Dyspnoea and sense of constriction; can inhale with ease, but no power to exhale (Samb.). Cough: dry, incessant, severe; painful, as if mucous membrane was torn from larynx; deep, hollow, like coughing in a barrel; < at night, from sweets, on lying down; > by lying on stomach. Sputa: albuminous, frothy; small, green, bitter balls; viscid, difficult to raise. Incipient consumption; severe pains in middle lobes.

**Back and Extremities.** - Pain in back between scapulae; whole length of spine sore to touch (Chin. s.). Intense burning heat, beginning in nape of neck and extending down spine, with a contractive stiffness, < by stretching. Rheumatism of top of shoulder and arm; pains extend to fingers, < by motion (right, Sang. - left, Fer.). Lumbar vertebrae painful and sensitive to touch. Pain in sacrum, coccyx, and back of hips running around and down limbs. Pains in legs, from hips to knees; only when walking. Heaviness of legs, feel like lead; walking very difficult, legs are so heavy, legs give way. Lower limbs ache all night, preventing sleep. *Intensely restless and fidgety legs and feet* (Zinc.). Terrible suffering in legs and arms during an electrical storm. Aching in legs, with inability to keep them still in bed, < when giving up control of himself, when relaxing, in trying to sleep. Coldness of legs and feet; of hands and forearms. Drawing, contracting sensation in hamstrings and ankles; cramps in calves and soles (Cup.). Ankles easily turn when walking (Carbo an., Led.). **Burning of hands and feet**, wants them uncovered and fanned (Lach., Sulph.). Almost entire loss of nervous force in legs and arms; exhausted by slightest effort. Painful stiffness of every joint in body. Deformity of finger joints; *large, puffy, knuckles*; swelling and painful stiffness of ankles; great tenderness of heels and balls of feet; swellings of all joints are puffy, like windgalls.

**Relations.** - Compare: Ipec., dry cough; Camph., Sec., Tab., Ver., in collapse; Pic. ac., Gels., inability to walk; Aloe, Sulph., morning diarrhoea. The burning feet of Sulphur and restless fidgety legs and feet of Zinc. are both found at the same time in Medorrhinum.

**Aggravation.** - *When thinking of it* (Helon., Ox. ac.); heat, covering; stretching; thunder storm; least movement; sweets; from daylight to sunset (rev. of Syph.).

**Amelioration.** - *At the seashore* (rev. of Nat.); lying on stomach; damp weather (Caust., Nux).

## B

A powerful and deep-acting medicine, often indicated for chronic ailments due to suppressed gonorrhœa. For women with chronic pelvic disorders. Chronic *rheumatism*. Great disturbance and irritability of nervous system. Pains intolerable; tensive; nerves quiver and tingle. Children dwarfed and stunted. Chronic catarrhal conditions in children. Nose dirty, tonsils enlarged, thick yellow mucus from nostrils; lips thickened from mouth breathing. State of collapse and *trembling all over*. History of sycosis. Often restores a gonorrhœal discharge. Intensity of all sensations. Œdema of limbs; dropsy of serous sacs. Disseminated sclerosis.

**Mind.**--Weak memory. Loses the thread of conversation. Cannot speak without weeping. *Time passes too slowly* (*Cannab ind; Arg n*). Is in a great hurry. Hopeless of recovery. Difficult concentration. Fears going insane (*Mancinella*). Sensibility exalted. Nervous, restless. Fear in the dark and of some one behind her. Melancholy, with suicidal thoughts.

**Head.**--Burning pain in brain; worse, occiput. Head heavy and drawn backward. Headache from jarring of cars, exhaustion, or hard work. Weight and pressure in vertex. Hair dry, crispy. Itching of scalp; dandruff.

**Eyes.**--Feels *as if she stared* at everything. Eyeballs ache. Feels as if sticks in eyes. Lids irritated.

**Ears.**--Partial deafness, pulsation in ears. Quick, darting pains in right ear.

**Nose.**--Intense itching. Coldness of tip. Posterior nares obstructed. Chronic nasal and pharyngeal catarrhs.

**Face.**--Pallor, acne, blotches of reddish color. *Small boils* break out during menses.

**Mouth.**--Tongue coated brown and thick, blistered; canker sores. Blisters on inner surface of lips and cheeks.

**Stomach.**--Coppery taste and eructations of sulphuretted hydrogen. Ravenous hunger soon after eating. *Very thirsty*. Cravings for liquor, salt, sweets, etc, warm drinks. Pernicious vomiting of pregnancy.

**Abdomen.**--Violent pain in liver and spleen. Rests more comfortably lying on abdomen.

**Stool.**--Can pass stool only by leaning very far back. Painful lump sensation on posterior surface of sphincter. Oozing of fetid moisture. *Intense itching of anus*.

**Urine.**--Painful tenesmus when urinating. *Nocturnal enuresis*. Renal colic (*Berb; Ocim; Pareir*). Urine flows very slowly.

**Female.**--Intense pruritus. Menses *offensive*, profuse, dark, clotted; stains difficult to wash out, urinates frequently at that time. *Sensitive spot near os uteri*. Leucorrhœa thin, acrid, excoriating, fishy odor. Sycotic warts on genitals. Ovarian pain, worse left side, or from ovary to ovary. *Sterility*. Metrorrhagia. Intense menstrual colic. Breasts *cold*, sore, and sensitive.

**Male.**--Nocturnal emissions, followed by great weakness. *Impotence*. Gleet; whole urethra feels sore. Urethritis. Enlarged and painful prostate with frequent urging and painful urination.

**Respiratory.**--Much oppression of breathing. Hoarse while reading. Pain and soreness through chest and mammæ. Incessant, dry, night cough. Asthma. Incipient consumption. Larynx feels sore. Dyspnœa; cannot exhale (*Samb*). Cough; better lying on stomach.

**Extremities.**--Pain in back, with burning heat. Legs heavy; ache all night; *cannot keep them still* (*Zinc*). Ankles easily turn when walking. Burning of hands feet. Finger-joints enlarged, puffy. Gouty concretions. *Heels and balls of feet tender* (*Thuja*). *Soreness of soles*. Restless; better, clutching hands.



**Skin.**--Yellow. Intense and incessant *itching*; worse night and when thinking of it. Fiery red rash about anus in babies. Copper-colored spots. Favus. Tumors and abnormal growth.

**Fever.**--Wants to be fanned all the time. Chills up and down back; coldness of legs, hands, and forearms. Flashes of heat in face and neck. Night-sweat and hectic.

**Sleep.**--Dreams she is drinking (*Ars; Phos*). Sleeps in knee-chest position.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, when thinking of ailment, *from daylight to sunset*, heat, inland. *Better*, at the seashore, lying on stomach, damp weather (*Caust*).

**Relationship.**--Compare: (Lactation: *Galega; Lactuca*). *Sulph; Syphil; Zinc*.

**Dose.**--The very highest potencies only of service. Must not be repeated often.

## C

**Clinical.**—Asthma. Clonic spasms. Corns. Diabetes. Dysmenorrhœa. Epilepsy. Eyes, inflammation of. *Favus*. Gleet. *Gonorrhœa, suppressed. Gonorrhœal rheumatism*. Headache, neuralgic. Liver, abscess of. Masturbation. Ovaries, pains in. Pelvic cellulitis. Polypi. Priapism. Psoriasis palmaris. Ptoxis. Renal colic. Rheumatism. Sciatica. Shoulder, pains in. Stricture. Urticaria. Warts.

**Characteristics.**—*Medorrh.* is one of the most important of the nosodes. The constitutional nature of the gonorrhœa poison has within recent years been recognised in the old school as well as the new. Noegerath of New York and Angus Macdonald in this country have pointed out a causal connection between post-partum pelvic cellulitis and latent gonorrhœa in the husband. Macdonald published several fatal cases. The effects of the poison, constitutional or acute, may be taken as data for homœopathic prescriptions; but the virus

has had an extensive proving in the potencies, and the symptoms there recorded have been largely verified in practice. The nosodes may be used according to their indications in exactly the same way as other homœopathic remedies, and not merely for manifestations of the disease from which they are derived. At the same time, a knowledge of the origin of obscure disorders, especially if hereditary, will often give the clue to the remedy required. Deschere published a case in point: Miss X., 23, had chronic blepharitis since eleven. Her suffering was intense. Light, especially gas-light, was intolerable, and this prevented her from going into society. She could not read in the evening, and in the morning the lids would be closed, and she suffered much on getting them separated. There was much discharge. Before coming under Deschere she had been under strict homœopathic treatment all the time. Deschere remembered treating her father for gonorrhœa before his marriage, and he suspected the taint had reappeared in this form. *Medorrh.* was given in high potency, single doses repeated as the effect of each wore off, and she was entirely cured. A case of favus which had resisted all the external applications that allopaths could devise, and which had such an appalling odour that the patient, a little boy, had to be isolated from the family, was traced by Skinner to the same hereditary cause and cured with *Medorrh.* 1m. Many cases of stunted growth and arrested development in children are due to latent gonorrhœa and syphilis, and unless this factor is discerned and taken into consideration in prescribing, no great good will be achieved. I have cured on this hypothesis extremely offensive body odours in children with *Medorrh.* One important point in distinguishing between the sycotic or gonorrhœal taint and that of syphilis is in the time aggravation, and consequently in the indications for this. *Syph.* has < from sunset to sunrise, as also have all the great anti-syphilitic remedies. *Medorrh.* has < from sunrise to sunset; always brighter in evening, < in early morning hours. With *Medorrh.* there is intense nervous sensibility, especially to touch of garment or a lock of hair by any one not *en rapport*. Sensibility is exalted almost to clairvoyance. As if in a dream. Starting at slightest sound. Tremor; spasms. There is a state of collapse and a desire to be fanned. Among the *Peculiar Sensations* are: As of sticks in eyes, lids, and inner, canthi; as if cold wind blowing in eyes; as if upper lid had a cartilage in it. As if something crawling in ear and nose. Lump in stomach. Tumour right side of abdomen. As if left lung collapsed or paralysed. As if an abscess between left pectoralis major and minor muscles. As if blood was boiling hot in veins. As if all bones were out of joint.—The pains seem to tighten the whole body, especially the

thighs. There is scarcely a spot on the body that is not full of pain. Obstinate rheumatism. Sequelæ of acute rheumatism. D. C. McLaren relates in *Hahn. Advoc.* (quoted *Amer. Hom.*, xxii. 408) a case which illustrates the power and sphere of this nosode. A young French Canadian of delicate constitution, after working in a factory all winter, began coughing in spring and running down in health. He returned home and came under McLaren's care in May. The cough persisted and prostration increased, in spite of carefully selected remedies, and the patient took to his bed. It was then observed by McLaren that the cough and general condition was > *from lying on the face*. This, coupled with a knowledge of there being a syphilitic taint in the boy's parentage, suggested *Medorrh.*, which was given. The next day a profuse gonorrhœal discharge appeared, and the cough and all threatening symptoms promptly disappeared. Exposure to contagion had occurred several weeks before, but from lack of vitality the disease could not find its usual expression and was endangering the patient's life. Ernest Nyssens ("La Syçose de Hahnemann," *Jour. Belge d'Hom.*, vi. 244) quotes some important observations by old-school authorities on constitutional gonorrhœa. Wertheim in a case of gonorrhœal cystitis watched the entrance of the gonococcus into the blood stream. With the gonococcus taken from the blood of this patient he made cultures to the fifth generation. A youth who had never had venereal disease volunteered for inoculation with this. The subacute urethritis which resulted was so grave, and, in spite of all, became complicated so cruelly with cystitis, epididymitis, prostatitis, synovitis, and pleuro-pneumonia, that Wertheim asked whether the gonococcus did not redouble its virulence by passing into the blood. Louis Jullien and Louis Sibut (from whose paper Nyssens quotes the above) witnessed the following case in Saint Lazare hospital: Louisa M., 17, entered the hospital June 8th with urethro-vaginitis, and was treated with tampons (*tiges*) of Ichthyol dissolved in glycerine (1 to 5). The urethritis ran a normal course till July 6th, when this condition was reported: The patient has had sufferings in the abdomen for a week, but has made no complaint. However, they became so acute the previous night that an injection of Morphia was given. Rectal temperature 100.2. Tongue saburral. Right side abdominal pain. In spite of rigid contraction of the recti muscles there seemed to be a swelling deep down, but the observers were not certain it was not a swelling of the muscles themselves. Intestinal functions normal; rectum empty. An eruption of roseolous spots appeared on the body, abdomen, and chest, so exactly like those of typhoid that the possibility of this was discussed. There was also acute pain in muscle

of right calf. This pain persisted the following day when the abdominal pains had disappeared. *July 9.*—Right knee painful, swollen. At same time synovitis of left wrist, dorsal aspect, the tendons attacked being the extensor proprius of thumb and index. Temperature normal. *July 10.*—Very few and slight traces of the eruption. Right arm the seat of acute lancinating pain, especially at the level of the deltoid "V," deep down near the bone at the insertion of the tendon (probably a hygroma). On examining the tendo Achillis, pain at the level of the left ankle, nothing to the right at the same level, but the pain is above all acute along the inner border of the right tibia, to five or six centimetres from the flat surface. This part is œdematous and painfully sensitive. Another painful spot in the abdomen is behind the right anterior superior iliac spine, and beside the navel (probably muscular). The urethral discharge contained abundant bacilli besides gonococci. Treatment by daily injection of one centigramme of *Merc. cor.* was commenced. The next day there was sharp fever, saburral tongue. The abdominal pains were frankly muscular. Trace of albumen in the urine. Next night there was delirium, and epistaxis in the morning. This case went on to recovery. Another case, also in a girl of seventeen, of phthisical history, and even complicated with syphilis, presented the same order of symptoms, along with epistaxis, hæmoptysis, albuminuria, endocarditis with suffocative attacks and violent palpitations, ending in permanent disablement. These cases may be regarded as provings of *Medorrh.* from the homœopathic stand-point.—The rheumatic symptoms are of extreme intensity, and *Medorrh.* will cure many cases where the symptoms correspond. I have cured many cases of dysmenia with it, following Burnett. Burnett cured with *Medorrh.*

1m: (1) A patient who had fits at every menstrual period, the fits coming on in the early morning. (2) A man who had clonic spasms, the legs suddenly shot up from the bed. (3) A case of right wrist rheumatism. (4) Polypi having their origin in a chronic suppurating discharge. (He regards *Medorrh.* as "the mother of pus and catarrhs"). (5) Masturbation in children. (6) Albuminuria when the urine contains some mucus as well. (7) Sycotic asthma, < 2 to 4 a.m. (8) Psoriasis palmaris. Gilbert (*Trans. Amer. Inst.*, 1895, quoted *H. R.*, xi. 71) traces rickets to hereditary gonorrhœa; there are often in these cases glandular enlargements, and the patient is > at seaside. In such cases he gives *Medorrh.* (When there is syphilitic paresis and the patient is > in the mountains, he gives *Syph.*). In acute bowel troubles in rickety children he finds *Medorrh.* of great value.—Thomas Wildes (*H. P.*, xii. 70) considers that favus and scald-head and ophthalmia tarsi simplex (margins scaly, scurfy, often

angry red, falling of lashes) are due to suppressed gonorrhœa in one or both parents. The red, angry condition of skin may extend from face or scalp, down neck and back to perineum and genitals. (1) Girl, 11, had been treated by many physicians with salves and ointments to the general impairment of her health. Face mottled with a profusion of red scurfy sores, eyelids involved and nearly denuded of lashes; hairy scalp one diffuse mass of thick yellow scabs, from beneath which oozed a highly offensive mixture of ichor and sebum. Passing down neck, back, perineum and involving genitals and pubes was a *fiery red band* as broad as the child's hand, oozing a pale yellow serum which caused the clothing to stick to the body. Wildes told the mother he could cure the case, but it would certainly get worse the first three months. This was not objected to. *Medorrh. c.m.* (Swan) was given, one dose on the tongue. The external appearance grew rapidly worse, but appetite, sleep, and general health steadily improved, and in nine months she was completely well. (2) Child, 6, since infancy horribly disfigured with tinea capitis. Scalp a mass of dense scabs exuding fetid ichor, the only semblance of hair being a few distorted stumps ending in withered roots. One dose cured in a few months, and at the time of Wildes' writing patient was a healthy and extremely talented young lady and the possessor of a luxuriant head of chestnut hair. Wildes thinks that suppression of favus when derived from gonorrhœa in the father leads to hydrocephalus, capillary bronchitis, severe teething diarrhœas, cholera infantum, &c.; if derived from the grandfather, suppression leads to consumption and lingering diseases. *Fiery red rash* developing about the anus in babies a few days old; constipation with hard, dry stools; when the nurses say "baby's water scalds it terribly," the indications for *Medorrh.* are clear. Wildes regards the latent gonorrhœal taint as the true explanation of many of the disease-manifestations included by Hahnemann under Psora. Burnett in a way confirms this, as he traces gout to a sycotic origin. Wildes regards *Medorrh.* too dangerous a remedy to give in acute cases whether of gonorrhœa, rheumatism, or scarlatina, on account of the intensity of the aggravation it is liable to cause; though single doses are often useful when there is a tendency to sinking in dangerous cases of cholera infantum. Among other diseases Wildes traces to the same source are: Vascular meningitis in infants and cerebro-spinal meningitis. In the former the efficacy of *Medorrh.* is doubtful, but in the latter it is very efficacious after *Act. r.* has allayed the first acute symptoms. In the convalescent stage *Lyc.* has been his chief remedy. He quotes from old-school authorities the following conditions traceable to latent gonorrhœa communicated from husband to wife: Ovarian

tumours, oophoritis, salpingitis, metritis, parametritis, endometritis, and even peritonitis,—*Medorrh.* is the remedy in single doses, but it is rarely if ever to be given in the *acute stages* of a disease. In general motion <, rest >. Lying on face or stomach > cough. Stretching out <. Leaning head forward <. Leaning far back > constipation: can only pass stool so. (I cured with *Medorrh.* 200 a most aggravated case of constipation on this indication. The patient said he was obliged to lean far back on the seat or he could not get rid of the stool. He was passing urine containing long white mucous shreds. Many years before he had had gonorrhœa.) There is great sensitiveness to draught of air; takes cold easily. At the same time there is great desire to be fanned. < In the sun; by warmth of bed; entering a warm room (cough). Salt-water bathing > sore throat and cold in head. Damp weather > pain in limbs. Craving for ice. Chronic rheumatism of joints is < inland, > near sea. The early morning < (especially 3 to 4 a.m.) is a leading characteristic of *Medorrh.* and all sycotics.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Ipec. (dry cough); *Compatible:* Sulph. (especially when stool drives out of bed). *Compare:* Pic ac. (inability to walk right; priapism); Camph. and Sec. (collapse, skin cold yet throws off all covering); Verat. (collapse with cold sweat); Syph. (reverse aggravation—sunset to sunrise); as if in a dream, Ambr., Anac., Calc., Can. i., Con., Cup., Rhe., Stram., Val., Ver., Ziz. > By leaning back, Lac c. Fish-brine odour, Sanic.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Forgetfulness: of names; later of words and initial letters.—Time moves too slowly.—Dazed feeling; a far-off sensation, as though things done to-day occurred a week ago.—Loses constantly the thread of her talk.—Seems to herself to make wrong statements, because she does not know what to say next, begins all right but does not know how to finish; weight on vertex, which seems to affect the mind.—Difficulty in concentrating his thoughts on abstract subjects.—Could not read or use mind at all from pain in head.—Thinks some one is behind her, hears whispering; sees faces that peer at her from behind bed and furniture.—One night saw large people in room; large rats running; felt a delicate hand smoothing her head from front to back.—Is sure she is going to die.—Sensation as if all life were unreal, like a dream.—Wild and desperate feeling, as of incipient insanity.—Cannot speak without crying.—Suicidal.—Is in a great hurry; when doing anything is in such a hurry that she gets

fatigued.—Spirits in the depths, weighed down with heavy, solid gloom, > by torrents of tears.—Is always anticipating; feels most matters sensitively before they occur and generally correctly.—Dread of saying the wrong thing when she has headache.—Apprehensive.—Fear of the dark.—Feeling as if he had committed the unpardonable sin and was going to hell.—Irritated at little things.—Very impatient.—Great selfishness.

**2. Head.**—Vertigo: when stooping; slightly > lying; < on movement.—Sensation of tightening in head causing intense vertigo.—Frontal headache: with nausea; feeling of a tight band across forehead, < leaning head forward; as if skin were drawn tight; with fluent coryza; with pressure back of eyes, as if they would be forced out; extending over brain to neck.—Brain seems weary; slightest sound annoys and fatigues her.—Wakes with headache over eyes and in temples; < from sunlight.—Pain in centre of brain; in evening sharp pain through temples; pains commence and cease suddenly.—Brain exceedingly tender and all mental work irksome.—Pain in l. parietal bone when the wind blows on it.—Pain circling through head and around crown.—Terrible pains all through head in every direction, with continuous and violent vomiting, followed by aching in sacrum and down backs of legs to feet.—Constant headache < while coughing; light (through the eyes) seems to hurt it.—Intense headache for three days, with inflammation of eye.—Intense cerebral suffering, causing continual rubbing of head in pillow, rolling from side to side.—Dull pain in cerebellum.—Intense burning pain in head, < in cerebellum.—Tensive pains in head as if she would go crazy; could not read or use mind.—Aching pain in base of brain, with swelling of cords of neck.—Head feels heavy and is drawn backwards.—Pain in back of head and in r. eye.—Hair lustreless, dry and crispy; electrical.—Intense itching of scalp; quantities of dandruff.

**3. Eyes.**—When eyes were shut, felt as if pulling out of head to one side or other; when open all things seemed to flicker.—A blur over things; numberless black, sometimes brown spots dancing over her book; sees objects double; things look very small; sees imaginary objects.—Neuralgic pain in eyeballs: when pressing eyelids together; < when rolling them.—Feeling of pain and irritation, and sensations of sticks in eyes, lids, and esp. inner canthi, redness and dryness of lids, congestion of sclerotics and sensation of a cool wind blowing in eyes, esp. inner canthi.—Ptosis of outer end of both upper lids, particularly L, requiring exertion to open them. Decided tendency to

irritation of edges of lids.—Hardness of upper lid, as if it had a cartilage in it.—Swelling under eyes.

**4. Ears.**—Nearly total deafness of both ears, with very little noise; had to use a trumpet.—Partial or transient deafness; pulsation in ears.—Singular sensation of deafness from one ear to the other, as if a tube went through head, while yet there was an over-acuteness of hearing.—When whistling, the sound in ears is double, with peculiar vibration as when two persons whistle thirds.—Quick, darting pains in r. ear, from without inward; pains followed each other in quick succession.—Ringhole in l. ear sore and almost gathered.

**5. Nose.**—Intense itching in nose, internally near point, had to rub all the time.—Very great burning in both nostrils when breathing through them.—Coldness of end of nose.—Entire loss of smell for several days.—Nose goes to sleep.—Epistaxis.—Nose inflamed, swollen.—Posterior nares obstructed, > by hawking thick, greyish mucus, followed by bloody mucus.—Soreness and crawling feeling, as of a centipede in l. nostril in morning.

**6. Face.**—Greenish, shining appearance of skin.—Blotches on skin.—Flushes of heat in face and neck.—Fever blisters near corner of r. upper lip, small but very sore.—Enormous fever sore on lower lip near l. commissure.—Sweat of face; on upper lip.—Neuralgia of r. upper and lower jaws, extending to temple.—Face covered with acne; dry herpes; freckles.—Tendency to stiffness in jaws and tongue.

**7. Teeth.**—Teeth have serrated edges, or are chalky and easily decay.—Sore teeth, particularly eye teeth; feel sore and soft.—Yellowness of teeth.

**8. Mouth.**—Taste: coppery on rising; disagreeable; bad in morning.—Tongue coated: brown and thick; thickly in morning, with bad taste: white at base, the rest red; white, with papillæ showing through.—Tongue blistered.—Small sores, pustules (canker sores) on edge, tip, and under tongue, very painful; also inside lips and in throat.—Foul breath in morning.—Dryness of mouth; feels burnt.—Blisters on inner surface of lips and cheeks, skin peeling off in patches.—Stringy mucus comes out of mouth during sleep.

**9. Throat.**—Throat: scraped; sore, stiff; dry; swallowing painful.—Back part of throat constantly filling with mucus from posterior nares.—Sore throat and cold in head > by salt-water bathing.



**10. Appetite.**—Appetite: ravenous, immediately after eating; lost.—Thirst enormous; for liquor.—Craves: salts; sweets; hard, green fruit; ice; sour things; oranges; ale.

**11. Stomach.**—Hiccough.—Nausea: with frontal headache; after drinking water; after dinner; always after eating; before eating.—Violent retching and vomiting for forty-eight hours; first glairy mucus, then frothy and watery, and lastly coffee-grounds; accompanied by intense headache, with great despondency and sensation of impending death; during paroxysm was continually praying.—Vomiting thick mucus and bile; black bile without nausea, tasting bitter and sour, with considerable mucus.—In pit of stomach: sensation of pins forcing through flesh; sick gnawing not > by eating; trembling; burning.—In stomach: feeling of lump after eating; cramps; clawing, < drawing up knees.—Intense pain in stomach and upper abdomen, with a sensation of tightness.—Sensation of sinking and agonising sickness at stomach, with a desire to tear something away.

**12. Abdomen.**—Terrible pains in liver, thought she would die, they were so acute.—Grasping pain in liver and spleen.—Intense agonising pain in solar plexus; surface cold; eructations tasting of sulphuretted hydrogen and, after eating, of ingesta; applied r. hand to pit of stomach and l. to lumbar region.—Tensive pain in r. side of abdomen, as of a hard, biconvex body; with heat and gnawing aching pain, continued a short time; it was between spine of ilium and recti muscles.—Darting pain from centre of r. ovarian region to lower edge of liver.—Beating as of a pulse in abdomen vertically.—Cutting in r. lower abdomen running into r. spermatic cord; r. testis very tender.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Bilious diarrhoea, verging on dysentery, with mucous stools.—Pains of most intense kind (threatening cramps) in upper abdomen (darting and tearing pains) coining on at stool; stool diarrhoeic, thin and hot, but not copious; after stool, profound weakness and mild cramp in l. calf.—Profuse bloody discharges from rectum, sometimes in large clotted masses, followed by shivering.—Black stool.—White diarrhoea.—Stools tenacious, clay-like, sluggish, cannot be forced, from a sensation of prolapsus of rectum.—Can only pass stool by leaning very far back; very painful, as if there was a lump on posterior surface of sphincter; so painful as to cause tears.—Constriction and inertia of bowels with ball-like stools.—Child, æt. 15 months, brought on a pillow to clinic, apparently dead; eyes glassy, set; could not find pulse, but felt heart

beat; running from anus greenish yellow, thin, horribly offensive stool.—Oozing of moisture from anus, fetid like fish brine.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Intense renal colic; severe pain in ureters, with sensation as of passage of calculus; during kidney attack, great craving for, ice.—Dull pinching pain in region of supra-renal capsules at 11 a.m.; fingers cold at same time; great pressure in bladder, greater than amount of urine warrants; urine scanty and high coloured.—Pain in renal region, profuse urination >.—Urine: high coloured; strong-smelling; covered with thick, greasy pellicle; intensely yellow.—Slow flow; cutting across root of penis transversely just as last drops are voided; intermittent.—Diabetes.—After urination, syncope.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Emissions during sleep: watery, causing no stiffness of linen; transparent, consistence of gum arabic mucilage, too thick to pour, and voided with difficulty; thick, with threads of white, opaque substance.—Impotence.—Intense and frequent erections day and night.—Pains along urethra while urinating, drawing burning.—(Suppressed gonorrhœa).

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Great sexual desire after menses in a single woman.—A great deal of pain in l. ovary, with a sensation as if a sac was distended and if pressed would burst; sensation as if something was pulling it down, causing it to be sore; pain when walking passed to l. groin, as if leg pushed something, with a great amount of heat.—Tense pains passing diagonally in r. ovary, followed by a bubbling sensation.—Intense, excruciating, neuralgic pains in whole pelvic region, extending downwards through ovarian region to uterus; cutting like knives, forcing tears and groans.—Distinct soreness and nervous pain in one spot in lower part of uterus on l. side, < walking or moving l. leg.—Profuse menses; dark clotted, stains difficult to wash out; also bright blood, with faintness and some pain.—Intense menstrual colic, causing drawing up of knees, with terrible bearing-down, labour-like pains, with pressing of feet against support, as in Labour.—A burning pain in lower part of back and hips during menses.—After very profuse menses, neuralgia in paroxysms in head, with twitching and drawing in of limbs and cords of neck, which were like wires; pain in lower abdomen, with profuse yellowish leucorrhœa.—Itching of vagina and labia, thinking of it makes it <.—Small chancres on edge of r. labia (had no sexual intercourse for three years, never had venereal disease).—Short, shooting pains, passing outwards, chiefly in

breasts.—Breasts as cold as ice to touch, esp. nipples (during menses), rest of body warm.—Large but not painful swelling of l. breast.—Breasts and nipples very tender to touch, also inflamed.—Soreness of nipples, a gummy secretion drying on orifice; when picked off nipple bleeds freely.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness, esp. while reading, with occasional loss of voice.—Choking caused by a weakness or spasm of epiglottis, could not tell which; larynx stopped so that no air could enter, only > by lying on face and protruding tongue.—Dryness of glottis, very annoying, with pain during deglutition; great hoarseness.—Soreness in larynx, as if ulcerated.—Tenacious mucus in larynx.—Sensation of a lump in larynx; severe pain on deglutition.—Bronchial catarrh spreading into larynx, swelling of tonsils and glands of throat extended also into ears, causing transient deafness.—Great oppression of breathing every afternoon about 5 p.m.; sense of constriction.—Has to fill lungs, but no power to eject air.—Breath hot, feels so even when breathing through the nose.—Cough from tickling under upper part of sternum.—Incessant dry cough, < at night; wakes just as she is falling asleep; < from sweet things.—Terrible, painful cough, as if larynx would be torn to pieces and as if mucous membrane was torn off, with profuse discharge of viscid greyish mucus, mixed with blood.—Cough < on lying down, > lying on stomach.—Expectoration: yellow white, albuminous, or little green, bitter balls; ropy, difficult to raise; as if flecked with infinitesimal dark spots.

**18. Chest.**—Sharp pain in bottom of l. lung.—Chest sore to touch, at times burning extends over chest; cold seems to < it; a piece of ice seems to cool it for an instant, then it is hotter; lung feels as if beaten or bruised.—Singular sensation through chest, bounded by a line drawn across lower end of sternum and another about middle; as if there was a cavity extending from side to side, filled with burning air, which dilated in puffs in all directions and could be felt impinging on walls of cavity.—Pain in r. shoulder as though it came from l. straight through.—Constricted sensation at bottom of both lungs; dull, heavy pain at top of l. lung.—Coughing gives great pain in chest, as if it was painfully contracted.—Incipient consumption.—Pain and soreness through chest and mammæ.—Sensation of an abscess between pectoralis major and minor.—Great soreness to pressure of muscles of lower l. chest front and back, soreness when moving l. shoulder-blade.

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation after slight exertion.—With heat in chest, heart felt very hot, beat very fast and felt large, accompanied by a bursting sensation.—Feeling of a cavity where heart ought to be.—Pain in heart: acute, sharp, quick; dull; quick.—Intense pain in heart, seemed to radiate in different parts of l. side of chest; < from least movement.—Burning in heart, went through to back and down into l. arm.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Drawing in cords of neck, causing desire to throw head back.—Spasms of neck muscles, notably sterno-mastoid, drawing chin firmly down to breast.—Contractive pain from superior angles of scapulæ, passing to seventh dorsal vertebra, drawing shoulders back tight as if bones would be crushed; < moving shoulders, neck, or arms.—Intense burning heat, commencing in back of neck and extending gradually down spine, with a contractive stiffness extending into head and seeming to thicken the scalp.—Weak, stiff, aching back.—Heat in medulla and spine for a whole week.—Whole length of backbone sore to touch, also ribs of l. side.—Lumbago caused by straining or lifting.—Pain in back of hips, running around and down limbs.—Pain in sacrum and coccyx.

**21. Limbs.**—Almost entire loss of nervous force in legs and arms; exhausted by slightest effort.—Numb sensation in l. arm, hand, and leg; l. leg goes to sleep.—Eruption under and on toes and on hands and feet.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Rheumatic pain in top of l. shoulder, < from motion; occasional little darts of pain if kept still.—Rheumatic pain in (r.) shoulder and arm.—Brown, itching eruption on l. shoulder.—Cold numbness outer side of arms just below elbow.—Cracking of joints, esp. elbows.—Much pain in l. arm; cannot hold a paper; veins become enlarged; < raising arm.—Trembling of arms and hands.—Burning of hands, wants them fanned and uncovered; always cold hands.—Bumps of hands rough.—Small yellow spots on hands.—Transverse depression on nails, as if they were bent.—Consumptive incurvation of nails.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Woke with sharp pain in l. hip, preventing stooping, walking difficult; like a stiff neck.—Legs heavy as lead; walking difficult, esp. up and down stairs.—Numbness, paralysed feeling, in l. leg from knee to hip.—Longs to stretch legs.—During heavy thunderstorm very sharp pains in knees start upwards; pains < by stretching.—Aching in legs with inability to keep them still in bed, < when giving up control of himself, as when trying to sleep (> after

Lil. t.).—Trembling in legs from knees down (< l.), burning in feet.—Cramps in soles and calves at night.—Ankles turn easily when walking.—Sudden intense pain in l. ankle, back of joint, on going to bed, could not move limb or body without screaming; could find no position of comfort.—Burning in feet, wants them uncovered and fanned.—Cold feet with chills all over.—(Edema of feet followed and > by diarrhoea.—Soreness in ball of foot under toes.—Cold, sweating feet.—Old foot-sweats, < during winter for seven years.—Great toe covered with tettery scales.—Corns very tender.

**24. Generalities.**—Gangrene.—Trembling.—Spasms.—Epileptiform spasms, foaming at mouth.—Opisthotonos.—Risu sardonius.—Collapse.

**25. Skin.**—Yellowness of skin.—Intense and incessant itching, fugitive, < towards night, sometimes confined to one side.—Itching (and pricking) all over, < back, vagina, labia, and < thinking of it.—Fiery red band passing down neck, back, and perineum, and involving genitals and pubes.—Fiery red rash about anus in babies; "the water scalds it terribly."—Scald-head.—Tinea capitis, eyelids involved.—Copper-coloured spots (syphilitic) remaining after eruptions, thin yellow-brown and detach in scales, leaving skin clear and free.—Small pedunculated warts, with pin-heads, like small button mushrooms, on various parts of body and thigh.—Favus.—Fetid odour of body.

**26. Sleep.**—Sleepy, yawning, chilly.—Spasmodic yawning, cannot suppress it; followed by spasm of glottis.—Asleep, but hears everything, answers questions as if awake.—Bites tip of tongue in sleep.—Sleeps at night on her knees with face forced in pillow.—Can only sleep on back with hands over head; if she lies on either side, the contents of lower part of chest and abdomen seem to press on each other and cause discomfort.—Dreams: horrid; painful; exhausting; that she is drinking; of walking; of ghosts and dead people.—Wakeful; slept towards morning.—Great restlessness at night; sleepy but could not sleep.

**27. Fever.**—Creepy chills running down back and all over body in a zigzag course.—Chills: up and down back; several times a day.—Chilly 3 to 4 p.m.—Cold hands with coldness extending all over body.—Flashes of heat alternating with chills.—Coldness: r. hand, then l.; a slight flush of heat succeeded, then sensation of a foreign substance in r. eye, then in l.—Must be fanned all the time, throws clothes off, yet surface is cold; burning mostly subjective of

hands and feet, wants them uncovered and fanned.—Fever: with or without thirst; with gushes of perspiration in face; followed by languor; with nervous restlessness from midnight to 3 a.m.; at 11 a.m. preceded by cold feet; fell asleep during fever; after fever, sweat on palms, feet and legs; with rapid pulse at night; in afternoon; and malaise.< 10 a.m. to 1 p.m.—Great tendency to sweat on exertion; sensitive to cold.—Profuse sweat about neck.—Night-sweats.

## 045 – MERCURIUS SOLUBILIS

Tem preguiça mental. Demora a responder às perguntas que lhe são feitas. Há nele uma marcada lentidão.

Sente uma grande fraqueza e tremores quando faz um esforço por mais pequeno que seja, com agravação depois das dezoito horas e após evacuação. As mãos tremem-lhe quando escreve, quase o impossibilitando de o fazer.

Fala rapidamente, de modo precipitado.

Durante o sono, a saliva abundante escorre para o travesseiro.

Ideias impulsivas. De cometer actos de violência. Impulso a matar ou a suicidar-se, com medo de se suicidar. Pressa. Apressado, agitado e ansioso. Não gosta de ser contraditado. Mau-humor. Irritabilidade. Desconfiado. Gosta de discutir. Desânimo. Prostração. Predomina o desejo de matar. Inteligência diminuída. Imbecilidade. Memória débil. Esquece o nome das pessoas e das ruas. Medo de enlouquecer. Preguiça. Lentidão de raciocínio. Demora a responder às perguntas que lhe são feitas. Inquietude. Não pára quieto, em especial à noite. Sensação de ter cometido um crime. Sentimento de culpa. Pressentimento de maus acontecimentos. Tremor.

Fotofobia. Custa-lhe a enfrentar a luz brilhante.

Corrimento do ouvido. Espesso, fétido, irritante, amarelo esverdeado, sanguinolento, com dor dilacerante, que agrava à noite pelo calor.

Hálito nauseabundo. Gosto metálico na boca. A saliva é abundante, filamentosa, fétida, de sabor metálico, cúprico.

Dores de dentes cariados. Dores de dentes pulsáteis, dilacerantes, violentas e rápidas, que agravam no tempo húmido, pelo calor da cama, pelos alimentos e bebidas frios ou quentes e melhoram massajando a face. Cáries das coroas, mantendo-se em perfeito estado as raízes. Nevralgia facial por efeito da obturação dos dentes.

Gengivas que sangram facilmente. Ulceração das gengivas. Salivação abundante.

Sede intensa de bebidas frias, com a língua que parece húmida e uma salivação abundante.

A língua está inchada, tem as marcas dos dentes e está coberta de uma camada de tonalidade amarelada. Dorida com ulcerações.

Náuseas de manhã.

Icterícia. Fígado inerte; secreção deficiente de bÍlis.

Prisão de ventre. Vai à casa de banho mas não consegue evacuar ou evacua muito pouco.

Diarreia que surge na Primavera e no Outono, quando os dias estão quentes e as noites frias. As fezes são aquosas, esverdeadas, por vezes sanguinolentas. Quanto mais sangue houver, mais o medicamento está indicado. Tem a sensação de que não conseguiu esvaziar o intestino.

As narinas estão irritadas e ulceradas.

Coriza aguda, aquosa e profusa. Coriza crónica, espessa e amarelada. Ardente, irritante e corrosiva, agrava à noite e no tempo húmido. Espirros e olhos vermelhos e inchados.

Ulcerações da garganta.

Amigdalite supurativa. Desejo constante de engolir, mas dores agudas quando o faz. Difteria. As anginas, amigdalites e difteria, são acompanhadas de uma salivação abundante, de mau odor.

Laringite aguda. Tosse rouca com muita comichão na laringe.

Tosse seca, espasmódica, esgotante, que agrava à noite e pelo calor da cama. O paciente não se consegue deitar sobre o lado direito.

Bronquite aguda, com expectoração amarelada, mucopurulenta.

Dores agudas na base do pulmão direito. Supuração pulmonar depois de hemorragias consequência de pneumonia.

Tem necessidade frequente de urinar, mas o débito de urina é relativamente pouco.

A quantidade de urina é superior ao volume total de líquidos ingeridos.

Balanite.

Ejaculações nocturnas sanguinolentas.



Os seios estão doridos, dando a sensação que vão ulcerar. Cancro dos seios e do útero.

Leucorreia contínua, ardente e irritante que agrava à tarde e à noite, urinando. Comichão em que existe a sensação de que as mucosas estão em carne viva. Pruridos que agravam com o contacto da urina; as regiões afectadas devem ser lavadas.

Dor na região sacra que agrava quando o paciente respira.

Dores nocturnas nos ossos. Reumatismo articular agudo.

Tremores das extremidades, em especial das mãos.

Paralisia agitante.

A pele está sempre húmida. Odor nauseabundo do corpo.

Tem suores abundantes, viscosos, de odor desagradável, que agravam à noite. A transpiração abundante, acompanha praticamente todos os padecimentos sem que os alivie, havendo mesmo casos em que os intensifica.

Abcessos frios que costumam a supurar.

AGRAVAÇÃO: à noite; no tempo húmido; em tempo de chuva; deitado sobre o lado direito; ao transpirar; num quarto quente; pelo calor da cama; no Outono quando os dias são quentes e as noites frias e húmidas.

MELHORA: pelo repouso.

## A

Best adapted for light-haired persons; skin and muscles lax. In bone diseases, **pains worse at night**; glandular swellings with or without suppuration, but especially if suppuration be too profuse (Hep., Sil.). Cold swellings; abscesses, slow to suppurate. Profuse perspiration attends nearly every complaint, but *does not relieve*; may even increase the suffering (profuse perspiration relieves, Nat. m., Psor., Ver.). Great weakness and trembling from least exertion. Breath and body smell foul (Psor.). Hurried and rapid talking (Hep.).

Catarrh: with much sneezing; fluent, acrid, corrosive; nostrils raw, ulcerated; yellow-green, fetid, pus-like; nasal bones swollen; < at night and from *damp weather*. Toothache: pulsating, tearing, lacerating, shooting into face or ears; < in damp weather or evening air, warmth of bed, from cold or warm things; > from rubbing the cheek. Crowns of teeth decay, roots remain (crowns intact, roots decay, Mez.). Ptyalism; tenacious, soapy, stringy, profuse, *fetid, coppery, metallic-tasting saliva*. Tongue: **large, flabby, shows imprint of teeth** (Chel., Pod., Rhus); painful, with ulcers; red or white. Intense thirst, although the tongue looks moist and the saliva is profuse (dry mouth, but no thirst, Puls.). Mumps, diphtheria, tonsillitis with *profuse offensive saliva*; tongue large, flabby with imprint of teeth; mapped tongue (Lach., Nat., Tarax.). Diphtheria: tonsils inflamed, uvula swollen, elongated, *constant desire to swallow*; membrane thick, gray, shred-like borders adherent or free. Dysentery: **stool slimy, bloody, with colic and fainting**, great tenesmus during and after, not > by stool, followed by chilliness and a "cannot finish" sensation. *The more blood*, the better indicated. Quantity of urine voided is larger than the amount of water drunk; frequent urging to urinate. Nocturnal emissions stained with blood (Led., Sars.). Leucorrhoea: acrid, burning, *itching with rawness; always worse at night*; pruritis, < from contact of urine which must be washed off (Sulph.). Morning sickness; profuse salivation, wets the pillow in sleep (Lac. ac.). Mammae painful, as if they would *ulcerate at every menstrual period* (Con., Lac. c.); milk in breasts instead of menses. Cough: dry, fatiguing, racking; in two paroxysms, worse at night and from warmth of bed; with utter inability to lie on right side. Affects lower lobe of right lung; stitches through to back (Chel., Kali c.). Suppuration of lungs, after haemorrhages of pneumonia (Kali c.). Ulcers on the gums, tongue, throat, inside of the cheek, with profuse salivation; irregular in shape, edges undefined; have a dirty, unhealthy look; lardaceous base surrounded with a dark halo; apt to run together (syphilitic ulcers are circular, attack the posterior parts of mouth, throat, and have well-defined edges, are surrounded with coppery hue, and do not extend from their primary seat). Trembling extremities, especially hands; paralysis agitans. Ailments from sugar, insect stings, vapors of arsenic or copper. Diseases occurring in winter.

**Relations.** - Follows well: after, Bell., Hep., Lach., Sulph., but should not be given before or after Silicea. If given in low (weak) potencies hastens rather than aborts suppuration. The bad effects of Mer. are antidoted by Aur., Hep., Lach., Mez., Nit. ac., Sulph., and

by a strong (high) potency of Mer., when the symptoms correspond. Compare: Mezereum, its vegetable analogue for bad effects of large doses or of too frequent repetition. Mercury is < by heat of, but > by rest in, bed. Arsenic is > by heat of, but < by rest in, bed.

**Aggravation.** - **At night;** wet damp weather (Rhus); in autumn, warm days and cold, damp nights; lying on right side; perspiring.

## B

Every organ and tissue of the body is more or less affected by this powerful drug; it transforms healthy cells into decrepit, inflamed and necrotic wrecks, decomposes the blood, producing a profound anæmia. This malignant medicinal force is converted into useful life saving and life preserving service if employed homeopathically, guided by its clear cut symptoms. The lymphatic system is especially affected with all the membranes and *glands*, and internal organs, bones etc. Lesions produced by mercury very similar to those of syphilis. Very often indicated in the *secondary* stage of syphilis where there is a febrile chloro-anæmia, rheumatoid pains behind sternum, around joints, etc; ulcerations of mouth and throat, falling of the air, the eruptions and ulcerations of mouth and throat, etc. These are the special conditions and stages to which Mercur is homeopathic and where the 2x will do surprising work. Again, hereditary syphilis manifestations, are within its range; bullæ, abscesses, snuffles, marasmus, stomatitis or destructive inflammations. *Tremors* everywhere. Weakness with ebullitions and tremblings from least exertion. All Mercury symptoms are *worse at night*, from warmth of bed, from damp, cold, rainy weather, *worse during perspiration*. Complaints increase with the sweat and rest; all associated with a great deal of weariness, prostration, and trembling. A human "thermometer". Sensitive to heat and cold. Parts are much swollen, with raw, sore feeling; the profuse, oily perspiration does not relieve. *Breath*, excretions and body smell foul. Tendency to formation of pus, which is thin, greenish, putrid; streaked with thin blood.

**Mind.**--Slow in answering questions. Memory weakened, and loss of will-power. Weary of life. Mistrustful. Thinks he is losing his reason.

**Head.**--Vertigo, *when lying on back*. Band-feeling about head. One-sided, tearing pains. *Tension about scalp, as if bandaged*. Catarrhal headaches; much heat in head. Stinging, burning, fetid eruptions on scalp. Loss of hair. Exostosis, with feeling of soreness. Scalp tense; oily sweat on head.

**Eyes.**--Lids red, thick, swollen. *Profuse, burning, acrid discharge*. Floating black spots. *After exposure to glare of fire; foundrymen*. *Parenchymatous keratitis* of syphilitic origin with burning pain. Iritis, with hypopyon.

**Ears.**--Thick, *yellow discharge*; fetid and bloody. *Otalgia, worse warmth of bed*; at night sticking pains. Boils in external canal (*Calc pic*).

**Nose.**--Much sneezing. Sneezing *in sunshine*. *Nostrils raw, ulcerated*; nasal bones swollen. Yellow-green, fetid, pus-like discharge. Coryza; acrid discharge, but too thick to run down the lip; worse, warm room. Pain and *swelling of nasal bones, and caries, with greenish fetid ulceration*. Nosebleed at night. Copious discharge of corroding mucus. Coryza, with sneezing; sore, *raw*, smarting sensation; worse, damp weather; *profuse, fluent*.

**Face.**--Pale, *earthy*, dirty-looking, puffy. Aching in facial bones, Syphilitic pustules on face.

**Mouth.**--Sweetish metallic taste. *Salivary secretions greatly increased*; bloody and viscid. Saliva fetid, coppery. Speech difficult on account of trembling tongue. *Gums spongy, recede, bleed easily*. Sore pain on touch and from *chewing*. Whole mouth *moist*. Crown of teeth decay. Teeth loose, feel tender and elongated. *Furrow in upper surface of tongue lengthwise*. Tongue heavy, *thick; moist coating; yellow, flabby, teeth-intended*, feels as if burnt, with ulcers, *Fetid odor* from mouth, can smell it all over room. Alveolar abscess, worse at night. *Great thirst, with moist mouth*.

**Throat.**--Bluish-red swelling. Constant desire to swallow. Putrid sore throat; worse right side. *Ulcers* and inflammation appearing at every change in weather. Stitches into ear on swallowing; fluids return through nose. Quinsy, with difficult swallowing, *after pus has*

*formed*. Sore, raw, smarting, burning throat. Complete loss of voice. Burning in throat, as from hot vapor ascending.

**Stomach.**--Putrid eructations. *Intense thirst for cold drinks*. Weak digestion, with *continuous hunger*. Stomach sensitive to touch. Hiccough and regurgitation. Feels replete and constricted.

**Abdomen.**--Stabbing pain, with chilliness. Boring pain in right groin. Flatulent distention, with pain. Liver enlarged; sore to touch, indurated. Jaundice. Bile secreted deficiently.

**Stool.**--Greenish, *bloody and slimy, worse at night, with pain and tenesmus*. *Never-get-done feeling*. Discharge accompanied by chilliness, sick stomach, cutting colic, and tenesmus. Whitish-gray stools.

**Urine.**--Frequent urging. Greenish discharge from urethra; burning in urethra on beginning to urinate. Urine dark, scanty, bloody, albuminous.

**Male.**--Vesicles and ulcers; soft chancre. Cold genitals. Prepuce irritated; itches. Nocturnal emissions, stained with blood.

**Female.**--Menses profuse, with abdominal pains. Leucorrhœa excoriating, greenish and bloody; *sensation of rawness* in parts. *Stinging pain* in ovaries (*Apis*). Itching and burning; worse, after urinating; better, washing with cold water. Morning sickness, with profuse salivation. Mammæ painful and full of milk at menses.

**Respiratory.**--Soreness from fauces to sternum. *Cannot lie on right side* (Left side, *Lycop*). Cough, with yellow muco-purulent expectoration. Paroxysms of two; worse, night, and from warmth of bed. Catarrh, with chilliness; dread of air. Stitches from lower lobe of right lung to back. Whooping-cough with nosebleed (*Arnica*) Cough worse, tobacco smoke.

**Back.**--Bruised pain in small of back, especially when sitting. Tearing pain in coccyx; better, pressing on abdomen.

**Extremities.**--Weakness of limbs. Bone-pains and in limbs; worse, night. Patient very sensitive to cold. Oily perspiration. *Trembling extremities, especially hands, paralysis agitans*. Lacerating pain in joints. Cold, clammy sweat on legs at night. Dropsical swelling of feet and legs.

**Skin.**--Almost *constantly moist*. Persistent dryness of the skin contra indicates mercurius. Excessive odorous viscid perspiration; worse, night. *General tendency to free perspiration, but patient is not relieved thereby*. Vesicular and pustular eruptions. Ulcers, irregular in shape, edges undefined. Pimples around the main eruption. *Itching*, worse from warmth of bed. Crusta lactea; yellowish-brown crusts, considerable suppuration. Glands swell every time patient takes cold. Buboës. Orchitis (*Clemat, Hamam, Puls*).

**Fever.**--Generally gastric or bilious, with profuse nightly perspiration; debility, slow and lingering. Heat and shuddering alternately. Yellow perspiration. *Profuse perspiration without relief*. *Creeping chilliness*, worse in the evening and into night. Alternate flashes of heat in single parts.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, at night, wet, damp weather, lying on right side, perspiring; warm room and warm bed.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Capparis coriacea* (polyuria, glandular affections, mucous diarrhœa; influenza); *Epilobium*--Willow herb--(chronic diarrhœa with tenesmus and mucous discharges; ptyalism, dysphagia; wasting of body and much debility; cholera infantum); *Kali hyd* (in hard chancre); *Mercur acet* (Congestion with stiffness, dryness and heat of parts affected. Eyes inflamed, burn and itch. Lack of moisture. Throat dry, talking difficult. Pressure in lower sternum; chancre in urethra; tenia capitis favosa margin of ulcers painful): *Mercurius auratus* (psoriasis and syphilitic catarrh; brain tumors; lues of nose and bones; ozæna; swelling of testicles); *Mercurius bromatus* (secondary syphilitic skin affection); *Mercurius nitrosus*--Nitrate of Mercury--(especially in postular conjunctivitis and keratitis; gonorrhœa and mucous patches, with *sticking pains*; syphilides); *Mercurius phosphoricus* (nervous diseases from syphilis; exostoses); *Mercurius precipitatus ruber* (suffocative attacks at night on lying down *while on the point of falling asleep*, obliged to jump up suddenly which relieves; gonorrhœa; *urethra felt as a hard string*; chancroid; phagedenic ulcer and bubo; pemphigus, mucous patches, eczema with rhagades and fissures, barber's itch; blepharitis, internally and externally; leaden heaviness in occiput, with otorrhœa); *Mercurius tannicus* (syphilides in patients with gastro-intestinal diseases, or, if very sensitive, to ordinary mercurial preparations); *Erythrinus*--South American Red Mullet Fish--(in pityriasis rubra and syphilis; red rash on chest; pityriasis); *Lolium temulentum* (in *trembling* of hands and legs); *Mercur cum kali*

(inveterate colds, acute facial paralysis). *Hencher*-Alum root-- (Gastro-enteritis nausea, vomiting of bile and frothy mucus; stools watery, profuse, slimy, tenesmus, never-get-done feeling. Dose, 2 to 10 drops of tincture).

Compare: *Mez*; *Phos*; *Syph*; *Kali mur*; *Aethiops*.

Antidote: *Hep*; *Aur*; *Mez*.

Complementary: *Badiaga*.

**Dose.**--Second to thirtieth potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—[The letters *s* and *v* indicate the preparation—Solubilis or Vivus—mentioned in the *Prescriber* in connection with the malady the name of which they follow; they are not intended to indicate a preference of one over the other.] *Abscess (s)*. Anæmia. Aphthæ. Appendicitis. *Balanitis (s)*. *Bone, disease of (s)*. Brain, inflammation of. *Breath, offensive (s)*. *Bronchitis (s)*. *Bubo (s)*. Cancrum oris. *Catarrh (s)*. Chancre. *Chicken-pox (s)*. *Cold (s)*. Condylomata. *Cough (s)*. *Dentition, abnormal (s)*. *Diarrhœa (s)*. Dysentery. *Dyspepsia (s)*. *Ecthyma (s)*. Eczema. Emaciation. *Excoriation (s)*. *Eyes, affections of (s)*; gouty inflammation of. Fainting. Fevers. Fissures. *Glandular swellings (s)*. *Gout (s)*. *Gum-boil (s)*. *Gums, unhealthy (s)*. *Heart, affections of (s)*. *Herpes (s)*. Hydrophobia. *Jaundice (s)*. *Joints, affections of (s)*. Leucorrhœa; in little girls. *Liver, affections of (s)*. *Lumbago (s)*. Mania. *Measles (s)*. *Melancholia (s)*. Meningitis. Mollities ossium. Mucous patches. Mumps. *Noises in the head (s)*. *Odour, of body, offensive (s)*. Ovaries, affections of. *Pancreatitis (s)*. *Parametritis (s)*. Parotitis. Peritonitis. *Perspiration, abnormal (s)*. *Phimosis (s)*. *Pregnancy, affections of (s)*. *Prostate, disease of (s)*. *Purpura (s) (v)*. *Pyæmia (s)*. *Ranula (s)*. *Rheumatism (s) (v)*. Rickets. Rigg's disease.

*Salivation (s). Scurvy (s). Small-pox (s). Stomatitis. Suppuration (s). Surgical fever. Syphilis (s). Taste, disordered (s). Teeth, affections of (v). Throat-deafness (s). Throat, soreness of (v). Tongue, affections of (s) (v); mapped (v). Toothache (s). Tremors (s). Typhus fever (v). Ulcers (s). Vaccination (s). Vomiting (s).*

**Characteristics.**—No pains have been taken to keep distinct *Merc. sol.* and *Merc. viv.*, and I do not find it practicable to attempt to separate them. Though *Merc. sol.* was the preparation Hahnemann proved, he recommended *Merc. viv.* as a superior preparation for homœopathic prescribing in his preface to the proving. *Mercurius solubilis Hahnemanni* was invented by him in his pre-homœopathic days in response to a general desire for a mercurial preparation which should be at once soluble and non-corrosive, and it at once took its place in pharmacy, a place it has never lost. The method of developing the medicinal power of metallic mercury by graduated trituration was a later discovery, though there was a suggestion of it in the well-known *Hydrargyrum cum cretâ*. To the symptoms of Hahnemann's pathogenesis of *Merc. sol.* are added observed effects of *Mercury* in those engaged in working with the metal, in patients taking *Mercury*, and effects in those applying mercurial inunctions to patients—many having been severely affected by absorbing it through their hands. There is no difference between these effects and the symptoms of the proving so far as the general characteristics are concerned. In the finer characteristics there must be differences. The symptoms of the proving are in general more particularly characterised than the effects of *Merc. viv.* For instance, "At night severe toothache, and when that went off great chilliness through the whole body," belongs to the *Merc. sol.* proving; and so do these: "Vertigo: when sitting at his desk there was whirling in the head, as if he were drunk, he rises up and walks about the room staggering, then anxious heat breaks out over him, with nausea but not to the length of vomiting; at the same time some headache." "From occiput a strong, tearing, continued pain, which went into the forehead and there pressed." The symptoms of nose-bleed and the more finely characterised throat symptoms ("stitches on tonsils"; "stitches into ear on swallowing"; "something hot rises into throat."), were produced by *Merc. sol.*, so were the majority of the symptoms in the male and female sexual organs. But this is not to say that *Merc. viv.* will not answer equally well, or even better, for curing them. The only bit of comparative experience I have in the action of the two is this: in a case of cold in which *Merc.* seemed indicated, *Merc. sol.* 30 was given and failed, and *Merc. viv.* 30 promptly cured.—We of the



present generation can hardly form a conception of the havoc wrought by *Mercury* in the days when it was considered necessary to "touch the gums" in all cases for which *Mercury* was prescribed before any good could be hoped for. The motto, "Salivation is Salvation," tells its own tale. "It was quite an event," says Teste, "when in the sixteenth century the discovery was made that *Mercury* will cure syphilis without the patient being salivated. One error, however, being substituted in place of another, it was supposed that the sweat, the diuresis, or the diarrhoea which followed the exhibition of *Mercury*, replaced the absent salivation; the gross humoralism which prevailed at that period did not allow of another explanation. For a graphic picture of a practice which was part of the ordinary routine until recent times, I quote the following from Bransby Cooper's *First Lines of Surgery*, 6th ed., p. 348: "*Mercury* acts upon some individuals like a poison [!] they are seized with palpitations of the heart, tremblings of the limbs, oppression of the breathing, and irregular pulse. When such indisposition takes place in a person employing *Mercury* we conclude that this mineral is actually producing a deleterious impression on the system [!]. It was noticed by the late Mr. Pearson that every year, when it was the custom to salivate freely, a certain number of individuals thus treated died suddenly in the Lock Hospital. They were first affected as I have described, and, on attempting to make the slightest effort they dropped down dead. Mr. Pearson learned from experience [!] that these deaths arose from the deleterious action of *Mercury* on the constitution, and the derangement of the system thus excited he proposed to call the *Mercurial erethismus*." Homœopathy has filled out this picture in full detail, and turned this deadly blundering to curative account. There was a fitness in naming this metal after the volatile deity. It provides us with weather-glasses and thermometers, and it turns those who are under its influence into weather-glasses and thermometers likewise. [An electrician, who at one time was required to work with his hands frequently in a trough filled with quicksilver, thereafter could not bear the slightest shock of electricity, though before he could stand very strong ones.] And herein lies one of the grand characteristics of the remedy: as the thermometer is sensitive to *changes* either to *hot or cold*, so is the *Merc.* patient. Other remedies are predominantly one or the other: *Merc.* is both— < by heat and < by cold. This is keynote No. 1. No. 2 is "< at night." This is a strong point of correspondence with syphilis. Especially is this noticeable in the bone pains. No. 3 is: Profuse sweat accompanying nearly all complaints and which *does not relieve*; it may even aggravate. Guided chiefly by these two

indications: "Profuse sweat with no relief" and "< at night," I have cured many cases of rheumatic fever with *Merc. viv.* 12, without any other remedy. Keynote No. 4 is: The mercurial odour. The mercurial patient is offensive; breath excessively fetid; sweat offensive, mawkish, sweetish. Keynote No. 5 is *tremor*. This symptom is so pronounced and universal that it renders *Merc.* the best general remedy in paralysis agitans. There is tremor of head, of hands, of tongue. Tremors commencing in the fingers. It is the tremor of weakness and paralysis; and as described by B. Cooper it may attack the heart and cause sudden death on the smallest effort. Short of this there is great tendency to fainting; extreme exhaustion after a stool. The tremors may become jerkings and even convulsions. Extreme restlessness. The mind is as weak and tremulous as the body; everything is done hastily. Hurried and rapid talking. On the other hand: slow in answering questions; loss of memory; of will power. Embarrassment. Absent-minded. Imbecility. Time seems to pass slowly. Desire to flee. Homesick. Suicidal. Murderous. *Merc.* is Hahnemann's typical antisyphilitic remedy, as *Sul.* is the typical antipsoric, and *Thuja* the typical antisycotic. In selecting *Merc.* as the remedy for syphilis the old practitioners were so far right, but they did not know how to give it. *Merc.* so far corresponds to syphilis that many undoubted cases of mercurial poisoning have been diagnosed by experts as syphilis. Bones, glands, and skin are affected. Inflammation leads to induration, induration to ulceration. *Merc.* corresponds accurately to the true Hunterian chancre. *Merc.* ulcers have a grey, lardy, ashy, or cheesy base. There are burning or stinging pains in them. Another great feature of *Merc.*, almost constituting a keynote, is the tendency to the formation of pus. In the suppurative stage of small-pox it is specific. Flow of pus, and particularly bloody pus, from any orifice calls for *Merc.* Pus forms in cavities in abscesses, which burn and sting. Discharges are yellow-green in colour. Gonorrhœa. Fetid ear discharge. *Merc.* is a great solvent: it dissolves metals out of their ores and it dissolves living tissues, inducing excessive emaciation. Lowly organised tissues as indurations, exostoses, and some tumours are melted first. Œdema and dropsies are absorbed; rheumatic swellings. If the doses of *Merc.* are large and dropsies disappear rapidly under them, the tissues themselves may disappear also in offensive rapidly decomposing ulcers. The bones soften so that they will bend. Whilst *Merc.* intensifies the action of the absorbents, it may also paralyse them, hence enlargement of glands, with pricking pains, inflammation, suppuration. Next to syphilis, the liver has been the chief excuse for mercurialism, in the past, and *Merc.* certainly has a powerful liver

action. The liver is congested, enlarged, inflamed, stitches in the liver, sensitiveness in the liver and *inability to lie on right side*. This "< lying on r. side" is a very characteristic condition of *Merc.*, and when present *Merc.* should always be considered. Along with the liver the stomach is disordered. Sweets disagree; aversion to meat, wine, brandy, beer, coffee, greasy food, butter. There is the characteristic flabby, coated, teeth-indented tongue, foul breath, and intense thirst. Throat dry and forepart of tongue moist. *Merc.* is rarely indicated when the tongue is dry. Sliminess is a general characteristic. Slimy stools; stools acrid, knotty, containing pus, viscid. Just before stool a sick, painful, faint feeling comes on. During stool there is tenesmus, or tenesmus and no stool. Dysentery with much straining; never-get-done feeling when there is no more to come. Diarrhœa with slime. "*Merc.* is rarely indicated in these troubles where there is no slime" (Guernsey). *Merc.* affects profoundly the generative organs of both sexes. It has stinging, cutting pains in ovaries; cutting pains from l. to r. in lower abdomen. "Stinging" is very frequent in mercurial pains, and "stinging pain in ovaries is just as likely to need *Merc.* as *Apis*" (Kent). Almost all kinds of eruptions are produced by *Merc.* Scurfy, syphilitic, pustular, moist, oozing, offensive eczema. Shingles. Small-pox. They are all < by warmth and at night and < by cold. In olden times it was recognised that a patient under a "course" of *Mercury* must be very careful not to catch cold. This gives one indication for *Merc.* in abnormal tendency to catch cold. But for this condition it must not be too frequently repeated, as it will aggravate it. The patient needing *Merc.* is sensitive to every draught and yet < by warmth the nasal secretion is acrid, and the nose red and excoriated; dirty-nosed children" (Guernsey). Old catarrhal smell in the nose inside nostrils smarting and burning. Aching, tearing, and out-pressing in the bones. "*Kali iod.* is better for the same bursting in the face, running coryza, and < from heat and warmth of the bed" (Kent). [I find that a much larger percentage of cases of acute cold come under the indications of *Cepa* and *Chlorum* than under those of *Merc.* or any other related remedy. In chronic colds I think first of *Psor.*] The eyes are very markedly influenced by *Merc.*; also the bones round the eye: "Whenever cold settles in the eye in gouty and rheumatic patients" (Kent). Every degree and kind of inflammation and ulceration is produced by *Merc.* and its salts. J. J. Hirsch, of Prague (*H. R.*, vii. 220), relates some striking experiences with a preparation of *Merc. viv.* which he learned from an old allopath. Quicksilver is boiled in water for half an hour, two teaspoonfuls being given every two hours. Hirsch's cases were those of acute inflammation of the brain,

in which *Bell.* was indicated, and in one of which *Merc.* (in the ordinary homœopathic preparation) had already been administered in vain. This is the case: A black-haired girl, 9, had malignant scarlatina, which commenced six days before Hirsch (who came as consultant) saw the case, signs of brain inflammation having set in on the third day. Hirsch found her unconscious, sharply defined redness of cheeks, pulse 120, hot skin. Piercing screams were emitted from time to time; boring head in pillows; chewing motion of jaws; gnashing teeth. Lips brown and dry; not much thirst; water not accepted readily; but milk seemed to be relished. Reddened patches here and there, especially along neck. Under the "decoction," which was given to the girl on Hirsch's suggestion, she slowly but steadily improved, and in a week was convalescent.—Among the *Sensations* of *Merc.* are: Vibration in forehead. Head as if in a vice; as if growing larger. As of sparks being emitted from eyes; as of a body underneath lids; as if feathers came from corners of eyes. As if a wedge driven in ear; as if ice in it; as if cold water running out of it. Cracklings in head as from metal plates. As if weight on forehead; as if weight hanging on to nose. As if teeth were loose; were fixed in a mass of pap. As if hot vapours rising into throat; of worm rising into throat, must swallow it down; of apple core sticking in throat. As if mammæ would ulcerate. As if everything in chest was dry.—Stabbing pains and stitches, burning, boring, digging, stinging, and dragging pains. Soreness and sensitiveness. Itching; voluptuous itching. *Merc.* is more particularly *suited to*: Light-haired persons with lax skin and muscle; women and children. Scrofulous children. (*Merc.* has relation to psora and sycosis as well as syphilis.) The symptoms are < by touch or pressure. < At night; before falling asleep. < Blowing nose. < During a catarrh. < From cold air. < From taking cold. < From lamplight; firelight. < During perspiration; on getting warm in bed. < Before stool. < During urination and after. < Lying on right side. < Motion; walking; slightest exertion. < Evening. Rest >. Coitus >. Weeping >. < Touching anything cold (= pain in abdomen). < Bending forward (digestion immediately disordered). < After eating (if he eats ever so little it causes a dragging down in stomach).

**Relations.**—*It antidotes*: Bad effects of sugar; stings of insects; ailments from Arsenic or Copper vapours, Aur., Ant. t, Lach., Bell., Op., Phyt., Val., Chi., Dulc., Mez., Thuj. *It is antidoted by*: Aur. (suicidal mania; caries of bones, especially of patella and nose); Hep. (mental symptoms-anxiety, distress, suicidal and even homicidal mood-bone pains, sore mouth, ulcers, and gastric symptoms); Nit. ac.

(periostitis, bones and fibrous tissues; bone pains < at night; aching in shins in damp weather; ulcers in throat, especially of secondary syphilis); Chi. (chronic ptyalism); Dulc. (ptyalism < by every damp change); K. iod. (syphilis and mercurialism, combined, bones, periosteum, glands; ozæna; thin, watery discharge, upper lip sore and raw; repeated catarrhs after Mercury, every little exposure to damp or wet air = coryza; eyes hot, watery, swollen; neuralgic pains in one or both cheeks; nose stuffed and swollen and at same time profuse watery, scalding coryza; sore throat < every fresh exposure); Kali mur. (scorbutus, fetor); Asaf. (bone affections.—Asaf. is distinguished by extreme sensitiveness of diseased parts; extreme soreness of bones round eye); Staph. (depressed system; wasted, sallow, dark rings round eyes, spongy gums, ulcers on tongue); Iod. (glands); Mez. (nervous system; neuralgia in face, eyes, anywhere); Bell., Caps., Carb. v., Fer., Guaiac., Stilling., Sul., Thuj "all symptoms agreeing, Merc., *high*" (Guernsey). *Incompatible*: Sil. (Merc. and Sil. should never be given immediately before or after each other). *Compatible after*: Aco., Bell., Hep., Lach., Sul. *Before*: Ars., Asaf., Bell., Calc., Chi., Lyc., Nit. ac., Pho., Pul., Rhus, Sep., Sul. *Compare*: Bell. (very close analogue, often complementary; commencing abscess; difficult swallowing fluids; sharp pain through tonsils; pains come suddenly); Hep. (chilliness; something sticking in fauces); Meny. (coldness in ears); Puls. (thick yellow nasal discharge—but that of Puls. is always bland; otitis); Nux (coryza and sore throat—Nux has *scraped* feeling; Merc. is always smarting, raw, or sore.—Dysentery: with Nux tenesmus ceases after stool; with Merc. not, there is the never-get-done feeling); Aco. (dysentery of hot days and cold nights; often precedes Merc., and Sul. follows in like conditions); Lept. (bilious troubles, horribly offensive stools—the *gripping* of Lept. continues after stool but not tenesmus); Dig. (gonorrhœa); Euphr. (eyes); Ars. (Merc. < by heat of, but > by rest in bed—Ars. > by heat of, but < by rest in bed); Sul. (itch, pustulous, eczematous eruptions); Spo. (orchitis); Pho. (profuse sweat without >); Ant. c. (dirty tongue; inflammation of eyes < glare of fire or sunshine); Arg. n. (eyes); Kali i. (stitching pains through lungs; Merc. right or left and shooting in different directions; Kal i., from sternum to back < from any motion); Borax (sore mouth); Coloc. (dysentery—Col. > after stool, Merc. <); Chel. (bilious pneumonia); Cham. (diarrhœa; dentition); Caust. (gonorrhœa); Mag. m. (liver pains < touch, < lying right side); Plumb. and Chi. s. (testes); Syph. (syphilis; < heat of stove or bed; < night); Lyc. (hepatitis; tenderness; right to left, wash-leather tongue; sinking immediately after meals); Sul., Puls., and Cham. (< in bed at night);

Nit. ac. (dark persons; Merc. fair); Crocus (nose-bleed in tough strings); Sang. (tongue as if burnt); Bry. (wash-leather tongue; < motion; stone in stomach); Apis (stinging pain; fetid breath; ovarian affections); Sabal. (stinging pains in ovaries); Dolichos (itching of gums; jaundice); Magnt. aust. (ulceration of nails); Psor. and Medorrh. (foul body smell); Arn. (foul breath); Mez. (decay of teeth—Merc. of crowns; Mez. of roots); Led. and Sars. (bloody seminal emissions); Sul. (pruritus vulvæ < night, < from contact with urine, which must be washed off); Lac c. and Con. (breasts painful, as if would ulcerate at every menstrual period); Chel. and Kal. c. (affect lower lobe right lung; stitches through to back); Kal. c. (suppuration of lungs after pneumonic hæmorrhages); Pic. ac. (boils in auditory meatus); Teucr. and Thuj. (polypi); Can. i. (time passes slowly); Dulc. (sensitive to cold and damp; cold settles in the eyes; furfuraceous eruptions); Graph. (coryza during menses; Mag. c. coryza and sore throat before and at menses; Merc., dull pain on forehead, with coldness, especially in women, with coryza < before or at menses).

**Causation.**—Fright. Suppressed gonorrhœa. Suppressed foot-sweat.

### **SYMPTOMS.**

**1. Mind.**—Great anguish, restlessness (is constantly changing from place to place), and agitation, with fear of losing the reason, or with excessive internal torment, principally in evening, or in bed at night, as if conscious of having committed some crime.—(Post-partum mania; wants to throw child on fire.)—Inclined to sopor, coma.—Moral dejection, with great listlessness, discouragement, dread of labour, and disgust to life.—Great indifference to everything.—Does not even care to eat.—Apprehensions.—Desire to flee with nightly anxiety and apprehensions.—Ill-humour, disposition to be angry, and to fly into a passion, great susceptibility, humour quarrelsome, mistrustful, and suspicious.—Moroseness and repugnance to conversation.—Groans.—Continuous moaning and groaning.—Excitement, and great moral irritability, with a tendency to be easily frightened.—Bad effects from fright, leaving one in a state of great anxiety and < at night.—Home-sickness with nightly anxiety and perspiration.—Distraction, inadvertence, difficulty of conception.—Entire-unfitness for meditation, and tendency to make mistakes while speaking.—Answers questions slowly.—Weakness of memory; and will-power lost.—Instability of ideas, which constantly

drive away each other.—Raving.—Delirium; mental derangement of drunkards.—Intellect weak; imbecile.—Low muttering delirium.—Fits of mania or dementia, with disposition to shed tears.—Hurried and rapid speech.—Loss of consciousness and of speech.—Fury, with dread of liquids.

**2. Head.**—Cloudiness, intoxication, and dizziness, principally in morning, on waking, and on getting up.—Vertigo, principally on getting up, or on raising up head, or when seated, or when lying on back (vertigo with headache); as well as during or after a walk in open air, or in evening, and often with nausea, cloudiness of the eyes (everything becomes black before eyes), distressing heat, and want to lie down.—Vertigo as if one were on a swing.—Dull and stupid feeling with dizziness.—Heaviness, fulness, and aching in head, as if forehead were squeezed by a bandage, or as though cranium were on the point of bursting (with fulness of brain).—(In the evening) painful sensibility of brain, with fatigue of head by noise, > by resting head upon the arm.—Compressive headache, the head feels as if it were in a vice, with nausea; < in open air, from sleeping, eating and drinking; > in room.—Violent headache, which forces compression of head between the hands.—From occiput a strong, tearing, continued pain which went into forehead and there pressed.—Heat and burning, or tearing and drawing pains, or shootings in head, often only semi-lateral, and extending to ears, teeth, and neck.—Burning in head, esp. in l. temple, < at night when lying in bed, > on sitting-up.—Inflammation of the brain with burning and pulsation in forehead, with sensation as if head were in a hoop; < at night, > after rising.—Weakness in head like a dulness, as if there was a vibration in forehead and turning about in a circle.—Constant rotary motion of head, even when lying.—Ebullition, boring, and digging shocks, and throbbings in head.—Pain, as from a bruise, in brain, while in bed, in morning.—Nocturnal cephalalgia.—Pains in bones of head, and exostosis in the cranium.—Sutures open; large head; precocious mental development.—Swelling of head; soreness of the scalp; sharp and burning pains in integuments of cranium.—Sensation of subcutaneous ulceration in whole head, < at night when becoming warm in bed; > after rising.—Tearing in one (l.) side of head and temple, extending from neck, with insupportable heat and perspiration, < at night and in heat of bed, > towards morning and while lying quiet.—Tension over forehead as from a tape or hoop, < at night in bed; > after rising and from laying hand on it.—Congestion of blood to head with heat in it.—Hydrocephalus.—Sensation of tension of scalp.—Scalp is painful

to touch; < when scratching, which is followed by bleeding.—Tearing and stinging in bones of skull.—Itching on hairy scalp, and forehead and temples; < from scratching, when it bleeds and becomes erysipelalous.—Dry, stinging, burning, fetid eruption like yellow crusts, on forepart of head and temples, when scratching inflammation and erysipelas.—Exostoses, with sensation of subcutaneous ulceration on touching them, < at night in bed.—Open fontanelles with dirty colour of face, restless sleep, and sour-smelling night-sweat.—Falling off of hair; mostly on sides of head and temple; with humid eruptions on head or after clammy perspirations of head; with itching at night in bed; < from scratching; with burning, with great tendency to perspiration.—Great chilliness with contractive tearing pain of the scalp, extending from forehead to neck.—Fetid, sour-smelling, oily perspiration on head, and on icy-cold forehead, with burning in skin: < at night in bed, > after rising.—Dry eruption on head; small scabs in hair, sometimes with burning itching; moist scabs, with excoriation of scalp, and destruction of hair.—Sweat on head and forehead, sometimes cold and viscid.

**3. Eyes.**—Eyes confused, dull, and surrounded by a livid circle.—Pressure in eyes, as from sand, principally when fixing the attention on any object.—Shootings, itching, tickling and burning in eyes, principally in open air.—Eyes red, inflamed, with redness of conjunctiva or sclerotica, and injection of vessels of sclerotica, or of external canthi.—Profuse lachrymation, principally in evening.—Blear-eyedness.—Amaurotic dimness before 1. eye.—Twitching of lids.—Excessive sensitiveness of eyes to light, and to brightness of the fire.—Firelight dazzles eyes greatly.—Eyes inflamed, with swollen inverted tarsi.—Pupils dilated.—Inability to open eyes well, as if agglutinated to balls.—Pustules in conjunctiva, and ulcers in cornea.—Eyelids red, inflamed, swollen, ulcerated on margins, and covered with scabs.—Sensation as if a cutting instrument were under eyelid.—Tumour in eyelid, like a sty.—Nocturnal agglutination of eyelids.—Spasmodic closing of eyelids, with difficulty in opening them.—Scabs round the eyes.—Amblyopia and confused sight, as in looking through a mist (periodical loss of sight); momentary loss of sight; black points, hovering flies, flames and sparks before eyes.—Apparent motion of letters, when reading.

**4. Ears.**—Tearing, shooting and drawing pains in ears, sometimes with a sensation of coldness, as if there were ice in ear, increased by heat of bed.—As if ice-cold water running out of ears; comes



suddenly, lasts a few minutes and recurs; violent itching in ears in intervals.—Ear and auditory tube inflamed, with cramp-like and shooting pains.—Soreness of internal ear.—Meatus swollen with much earache when chewing.—Small ulcers in front of l. membrana tympanis.—Discharge of pus from ear, with ulceration of external ear.—Excoriation and ulceration of the concha auris.—Purulent otorrhœa and fungous excrescences in ear, with tearing in side of head affected, and in face.—Flow of blood from ears.—Discharge of cerumen.—Subcutaneous tumour, and furfuraceous and moist pimples on the lobe.—Hardness of hearing, sometimes with obstruction of ears, which ceases when swallowing or blowing nose (or the obstruction is caused by enlargement of tonsils), or with an extraordinary reverberation of all sorts of sounds in ears.—Tinkling, roaring, ringing, and buzzing in ears, principally in evening.—Obstinate tinnitus.—Painful sensitiveness, and inflammatory swelling of parotids.—Inflammatory swelling of the r. parotid gland with stinging.

**5. Nose.**—Swelling of the bones of the nose (external nose, as bridge of the nose, may swell up very large on both sides), with painful sensitiveness to touch.—Itching in nose.—Tension, pressure, and sensation of heaviness in nose.—Blackish colour of nose.—Inflammatory swelling and shining redness of nose, with itching.—Scabs in nostrils (bleeding when cleansed).—Discharge of a greenish fetid and corrosive pus from the nostrils.—"Dirty-nosed children."—Frequent and profuse bleeding from nose, even during sleep, and sometimes when coughing.—Obstruction and dryness of nose.—Frequent sneezing.—Dry coryza, with obstruction in nose, or fluent coryza, with copious discharge of corrosive serum.—Putrid smell from nose.—Painful pustule in nose.

**6. Face.**—Face, pale or yellowish, or lead-coloured, or earthy (with dull eyes without lustre).—Features discomposed and drawn.—Circle of bluish red round the eyes.—Feverish heat and redness of cheeks.—Bloatedness and swelling of face, principally round eyes.—Swelling of one (r.) side of face with heat and toothache.—Swelling of cheek.—Tearing in bones and muscles (of one side) of face.—Aching and pricking in zygomatic process.—Sensation of tension of skin on face and head.—Sweat on face.—Red and tettery spots on face.—Yellowish scab on face, with discharge of a fetid humour, constant itching day and night, and bleeding of the part after having been scratched.—Crusta lactea.—Lips rough, dry and blackish, with burning when they are

touched.—Salt taste on lips.—Swelling and ulceration of lips.—Yellowish scabs, purulent pustules, and small ulcers on the lips and round the chin.—Burning pimples with yellow crusts on lips.—Fissures, rhagades, and ulceration in (lips and) corners of mouth.—Distortion of mouth and convulsive movements of lips.—Masseter muscles contracted so that speech was difficult.—Atrophy and exfoliation of alveolar processes.—Clenching and immobility of jaws, with inflammatory swelling of lower jaw, and tension in muscles of neck.—Lockjaw with stinging pains and engorgement, and inflammatory swelling of submaxillary glands, with shooting or pulsative pains, or without pain.—Caries of jaw.—Facial paralysis from cold, r. or l. side: almost specific (R. T. C.).

**7. Teeth.**—Tearing, shooting, or pulsative pains in carious teeth, or in roots of teeth, often extending to ears, and over whole cheek of side affected, sometimes also with painful swelling of cheek or of submaxillary glands, salivation, and shivering.—The nightly pulsating toothache extends to ear.—Appearance or aggravation of toothache, principally in evening, or at night, in heat of the bed, where it is insupportable; renewed by fresh air, as well as by eating, and taking anything hot or cold into mouth.—The teeth are set on edge, grow black, loosen (they are painful when touched by tongue), denuded of gum, and fall out.—Itching, burning, and redness of gums.—Gums are fungous, and bleed easily.—Bleeding of gums when touching them ever so little.—Retraction and swelling of gums, principally at night, with burning pain and sensation of excoriation, on touching them, and when eating.—Gums livid, discoloured, and very sensitive.—Upper border of gums looks indented, the indentation being white and ulcerated.—The swollen gums have white, elevated, ulcerated, pointed edges.—Ulceration of gums.

**8. Mouth.**—[This remedy covers in general, affections of mouth and fauces; r. side of fauces; r. side of neck; nape of neck (*i.e.*, affections appearing in any of the mentioned places); rarely give *Merc.* if the tongue is dry.—Guernsey].—Putrid smell from the mouth.—Bluish colour, excoriation, and inflammatory swelling of inside of mouth.—Burning pain, vesicles, blisters, aphthæ and ulcers in the mouth.—Stomacace.—Sensation of dryness in mouth and palate, or accumulation of tenacious mucus.—Ulceration of orifice of salivary duct, and profuse discharge of excessively fetid saliva, which is sometimes bloody (or tenacious).—Tongue moist, coated with white and thick, or dry, brown, or blackish mucus.—(Excoriated patches

like islands on tongue in children, with craving for fat, v.).—Hardness, inflammatory swelling (suppuration), and ulceration of tongue, with shooting pains.—Longitudinal furrow on tongue with pricking pains.—Needle pricks in tip of tongue.—Tongue swollen, soft flabby, the edges become indented by the impression of teeth.—Tongue red and swollen; ulcerated; black, with red edges; moist with intense thirst; grey patches on edges, dirty-yellow coat on upper surface.—Aphthæ in the mouth; bluish and spongy; ulcers spread without penetrating the flesh.—Inflammation and superficial ulceration of the mucous membranes of mouth.—Salivary glands swollen and painful; saliva fœtid or tastes coppery.—Rigidity, insensibility, and immobility of tongue.—Sensation in tongue as if burnt.—Quivering of tongue.—Rapid and stammering speech; entire loss of speech.—Loss of speech and voice; she hears everything well, but can only reply by signs and grimaces; sunken features, weeping about her condition; cannot sleep, feels very exhausted; good appetite, thirst for beer; fæces and urine passed easily; lasted three days; (almost complete relief by *Hyo.*).—Ranula.—Ulceration and caries of palate.

**9. Throat.**—Continuous painful dryness of throat; the mouth being full of water.—Painful dryness of throat, which impedes speech.—Pain, as from excoriation and smarting in throat, or sensation of heat, which ascends into gullet.—Shooting pains in throat and in tonsils, principally when swallowing.—Elongation and swelling of uvula.—Suppuration of tonsils.—Pressure and pains as from excoriation and ulceration, in œsophagus.—Syphilitic ulcers in mouth and throat.—Inflammatory swelling and redness of back parts of mouth and throat.—Erysipelatous inflammation of all soft parts of mouth and throat.—Inflammation and redness of palate.—Angina esp. with stinging pains < by empty deglutition at night and in cold air.—Throat and fauces of a coppery red colour and swollen.—Accumulation of thick and tenacious mucus in throat.—Sensation as if there were a tumour, or some foreign body in throat, which it is necessary to swallow.—Constant want to swallow.—Sensation as if a worm rose up so that he must always swallow, whereby it goes off somewhat though he does not feel anything go down.—When swallowing shooting in tonsils, stitches into ears.—Painful, difficult, and sometimes spasmodic deglutition, with danger of suffocation.—Burning in throat as if from a hot vapour ascending from stomach, with dryness in throat when swallowing, and continuous desire to swallow, with accumulation of water in mouth.—Inability to swallow the least liquid, which escapes

through nostrils.—The pains in throat commonly extend to ears, parotids, submaxillary, and cervical glands; they are < for the most part by empty deglutition, as well as at night, in fresh air, and when speaking, and they are often accompanied by salivation.

**10. Appetite.**—Putrid, salt, sweetish, or metallic taste.—Bitter taste, principally when fasting, in morning.—Rye-bread has a bitter or sweetish taste.—Acid and mucous taste during a meal, also at other times.—Saltish taste on lips.—Violent burning thirst, day and night, with desire for cold drinks, and principally for milk and beer.—Desire for wine and spirits.—Insatiable appetite and craving (or complete loss of appetite), with apparent insipidity of food.—Appetite only for bread and butter; aversion to butter.—Bulimy, with great weakness.—Canine hunger, even after eating.—Want of appetite.—No wish for food, which, however, is agreeable to the taste when eaten.—Thirst more decided than appetite.—Speedy satiety when eating.—Stomach feels replete and constricted.—Dislike to all food, principally solid nutriment, meat, sweetmeats, cooked victuals and coffee.—Has no appetite for dry food, likes liquid food.—Great weakness of digestion, with continued hunger, and pressure in stomach, frequent risings, pyrosis and many other inconveniences after a meal.—Bread is heavy on stomach.

**11. Stomach.**—Excessive nausea and inclination to vomit, often with incisive and pressive pains in stomach, chest, and abdomen, anxiety and inquietude, headache, vertigo, cloudiness of eyes, and transient heat.—The nausea often increases after a meal, and is accompanied by a sensation in throat, as if things sweetened with sugar had been eaten.—Rising of air.—Risings, principally after eating, and often of a putrid or bitter or sour and rancid taste.—Violent empty risings.—Regurgitation (of ingesta) after eating and drinking.—Pyrosis, regurgitation of a rancid liquid, and hiccough during and after a meal.—Retching and vomiting of mucous or bitter matters, or of bile.—Violent vomiting with convulsive movements.—Burning, violent pain, and excessive sensibility (esp. to touch) in the stomach, and in the precordial region.—Tension, fulness, and pressure as from a stone in pit of stomach, principally during or after a meal, however little may have been eaten; stomach hangs down heavily.—Sharp constrictive pain in precordial region.—Cramp-like pains in stomach, even after a very light repast.

**12. Abdomen.**—Painful sensitiveness of hepatic region, with shooting, burning pains, < by every movement of body, or of the

parts affected.—Region of liver swollen, painfully sensitive to contact; cannot lie on r. side.—Chronic atrophy of liver, with emaciation and dessication of the body.—Swelling and hardness of liver.—Complete icterus.—Abdomen hard and inflated, with soreness when touched, principally in umbilical region.—Colic which only passes off in a recumbent position.—Violent colic (with diarrhœa), with cuttings, lancinations as if by knives, painful contractions and pinchings in abdomen, principally at night or in cool of evening, esp. when he touches or takes hold of anything cold.—Tension, distension, and pressure, as by a stone, principally in umbilical region (and painfulness to contact).—Burning in abdomen, round the navel.—Excessive and insupportable pains in abdomen, which cease only on lying down.—Pain in abdomen, as if caused by a chill.—Sensation as if intestines were loose, and moving about in abdomen, when walking.—Intestines feel bruised if he lies on r. side.—The pains in abdomen are often accompanied by shivering, or by heat and redness of cheeks, as well as by great sensitiveness of abdomen, and of precordial region, to all contact, and to least pressure.—Sensation of emptiness in the abdomen.—Sufferings from flatulency, principally at night, with distension of abdomen, borborygmi, and rumbling.—Cutting stitch in lower abdomen r. to l.; < walking.—Tension, aching, and lancinations in groins as by knives.—Inflammation of peritoneum and of intestines.—Boring pain in r. groin.—Obstruction and inflammatory swelling of inguinal glands, with redness and painful sensitiveness, when walking and standing.—Affections of inner region of liver; external belly, which may be hard and sensitive to touch; inguinal ring, either one (H. N. G.).—Painful hard, hot, sensitive swelling in ileo cæcal region.—Ulceration and suppuration of inguinal glands.—Buboes.—Abdomen externally cold to touch.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Stool: acrid; bloody; knotty; containing pus; viscid.—Complaints before stool (a sick, painful, faint feeling comes on just before).—Complaints during stool; tenesmus; tenesmus without stool; diarrhœa with slime (*Merc.* is rarely indicated in these troubles where there is no slime.—H. N. G.).—Constipation, with hard, tenacious and knotty fæces, which cannot be expelled without straining.—Fæces of small shape; ribbon-like.—Ineffectual, but frequent want to evacuate, esp. at night, and sometimes with tenesmus, protrusion of hæmorrhoids, and nausea.—Loose and dysenteric evacuations, principally at night, with colic and violent cuttings, urgent want to evacuate, tenesmus and burning in anus, pyrosis, nausea and risings, anguish, heat or cold sweat on face,

shivering and shuddering, exhaustion and trembling of all limbs.—Diarrhœa (preceded by colic), caused by the fresh air of evening.—Chilliness between the diarrhœic stools.—During a diarrhœic stool nausea and eructations.—Scanty evacuations of sanguineous mucus.—Evacuations which are mucous, or bilious, or putrid, or acid, or of a greenish or brownish colour, or reddish, or yellow, like sulphur; or a greyish-white.—Fæces of consistence of pap, or frothy, or like hash.—Evacuation of corrosive and burning fæcal matter.—Discharges of bloody mucus accompanied by colic and tenesmus; dysentery.—Discharge of blood, or of mucus, from rectum, even with evacuations that are not loose, and when not at stool, sometimes with tenesmus in anus.—Protrusion of hæmorrhoids.—Ejection of ascarides and lumbrici.—Itching, shootings, and excoriation in anus.—After stool prolapsus ani; or when pressing and straining to stool.—Prolapsus recti, which, when it protrudes, appears black and bloody.—Evacuation of substances undigested, or black, and like pitch; blood and mucus, undigested, smelling sour, excoriating anus.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Urine acrid; turbid; too frequent; complaints while passing, and after.—Affections of urethra.—Continued want to urinate, day and night, sometimes with abortive efforts, or with scanty emission.—The stream of urine is excessively small.—Irresistible, sudden desire to urinate.—Frequent and copious emission of urine, as in diabetes, with great emaciation.—Involuntary emission of urine.—Urgent want to urinate, with incontinence of urine.—The quantity of urine emitted is greater than the quantity of fluid drunk.—Wetting the bed at night.—Emission of urine drop by drop.—Urine of a deep colour, or red, or brown, or white, as if mixed with flour or chalk, or of the colour of blood.—Offensive, turbid urine, which forms a sediment.—Sanguineous, pungent, or sour-smelling urine.—Corrosive and burning urine.—Thick sediment from urine.—White and flock-like clouds in urine (or as if containing pus; scanty, fiery red).—Emission of hard mucus, or of flocks, and white threads during or after the emission of urine.—Discharge of blood from urethra.—Incisive and contractive pains in renal region, at night.—Pulsation, incisive pains, burning and shooting in urethra, even when not urinating.—Inflammation of orifice of urethra, and discharge of thick, yellowish, or serous, whitish matter.—Thick greenish (or yellow) discharge from urethra, more at night, (gonorrhœa) with phimosis; chancroids.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Increase of sexual desire, and great lasciviousness, with frequent erections and pollutions.—[Erections: little boys may have this, lasting all night, causing emaciation; boys often pull and tear at the prepuce all the time, which may cause great emaciation, and result in death; adults often have this pulling, a kind of itching being the cause, and a feeling as if he "must do so"; collection of smegma behind glans.—H. N. G.]—Total loss of sexual power.—Painful nocturnal erections, and sometimes sanguineous pollutions.—The penis is small, cold, and flabby.—Glans cold and shrivelled.—Voluptuous itching, tingling, tearing, and shooting in glans and prepuce.—Puffing, or inflammatory swelling of prepuce, sometimes with burning pain, fissures, rhagades, and eruptions.—Burning in urethra during coitus.—Purulent secretion between prepuce and glans, sometimes with swelling, heat, and redness of front part of penis.—Swelling of the lymphatic vessels along the penis.—Vesicles and phagedænic ulcers (chancres) with lard-like, or cheesy, bases, and raised margin, on glans and prepuce.—Sensation of coldness in testes.—Testes, hard and swollen, with shining redness of scrotum, and dragging pain in testes and spermatic cords.—Itching, tingling, and shooting in testes.—Profuse perspiration of parts when walking.—Excoriation between the parts and thighs.—Sloughing of scrotum.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Suppression of catamenia.—Catamenia too copious, with uneasiness and colic.—Metrorrhagia.—Discharge of blood in an old woman, eleven years after menses had ceased.—Before catamenia: dry heat, with ebullition of blood, and congestion in head.—Congestion of blood to uterus.—Inflammation of ovaries and uterus.—During catamenia: redness of tongue, with deep-coloured and burning spots, salt taste in mouth, teeth set on edge, and gums blanched.—Leucorrhœa in general; complaints concomitant to leucorrhœa.—Leucorrhœa always < at night; greenish discharge; smarting, corroding, itching, burning after scratching.—Purulent, corrosive leucorrhœa, with itching in the parts, > by washing in cold water.—Hard tubercles on labia majora.—Itching pimples, and nodosities in labia.—Itching of genitals, < from contact of urine.—Inflammatory swelling in vagina, with a sensation as if it were raw and excoriated.—Swelling of labia, with heat, hardness, shining redness, great sensitiveness to touch, and burning, pulsative, and shooting pains.—Prolapsus uteri et vaginae; feels > after coitus.—Sterility with too profuse menstruation.—Easy coitus and certain conception.—Hard swelling in breasts, with pain as from ulceration (at every menstrual period), or with suppuration and

actual ulceration; ulcerated nipples.—Milk in breasts instead of menses; in breasts of boys or girls.—Excoriation of breasts.—The infant rejects the milk.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Catarrh, with febrile shivering, hypochondriacal humour, dislike to all food, and constipation.—Catarrh with cough, hoarseness, fluent coryza and sore throat.—Continual hoarseness and loss of voice.—Nasal voice.—Burning and tickling in the larynx with hoarseness.—Dry cough, sometimes fatiguing and shaking, principally in bed, in evening, or at night, also during sleep, and on waking in morning, excited by a tickling, or a sensation of dryness in chest, and < by speaking.—Cough, as if caused by irritation in stomach.—Convulsive cough, with retching.—Spasmodic cough (whooping-cough); two paroxysms follow one another rapidly, from tickling in larynx and upper part of chest, at night, without cough during day, with expectoration of acrid yellowish mucus, which is sometimes mixed with coagulated blood, tasting putrid or salty.—Cough < in night air, at night and when lying on l. side.—Dyspnœa (sensation of spasmodic contraction when coughing or sneezing).—Pains in head and chest when coughing, as if these parts were about to burst; or shootings in occiput; or pain as from excoriation in chest, and pain in loins.—Inclination to vomit and fits of choking, when coughing.—Cough with expectoration of pure blood.—Bloody sputa in tuberculosis.—Hoarse cough, with sensation of dryness and shootings in throat.

**18. Chest.**—Difficult respiration, as from want of breath, or short and loud respiration.—Breath having a bad smell.—Shortness of breath when going upstairs and when walking quickly.—Anxious oppression of chest, and difficulty of respiration, with want to take a deep inspiration, chiefly after a meal, or with attacks of suffocation at night, or in evening in bed, when lying down (on l. side).—Sensation of dryness in chest.—Want of breath, with squeezing and tension in chest, and sensation, on least movement, or attempt to speak, as if life were coming to an end.—Sharp pains, and sensation as if muscles of chest were bruised.—Aching in chest, sometimes penetrating to back, with inability to take a full inspiration.—Burning in chest, sometimes extending to throat.—Soreness and burning in chest.—Lancinations (as if caused by knives) in chest and sides, or as far as the back, principally when breathing, sneezing, and coughing.—Stitches in r. chest through from scapula; inflammation of lungs.—Sensation as of a contraction and of



swelling, and pain as from excoriation and ulceration, in chest.—Suppuration of lungs after hæmorrhages, or after pneumonia.—Emphysema of lungs.

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation of heart; on slightest exertion.—Fainting.—Fatal syncope.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Burning and drawing pain in back and in nape of neck.—Indurated lymphatics.—Rigidity and rheumatic swelling of nape of neck, and of neck.—Shootings in muscles of neck.—Engorgement and inflammatory swelling of glands of neck, with shooting and pressive pains.—Shooting pains, instability, and weakness in loins.—Pain as from a bruise in sacrum, back, and shoulder-blades.—Erysipelatous inflammation extending from back like a girdle around abdomen (zona).

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Sharp (rheumatic) pains in shoulders and arms, principally at night, and when moving them.—Jerking in arms and fingers.—Hot and red (arthritic) swelling of elbow, as far as hand.—Itching miliary eruption on arms.—Furfuraceous and burning tetter on forearms and on wrist.—Tremor of hands, with weakness; could neither feed nor dress himself.—Cracking, weakness, and sensation of paralysis in hand.—Sweat on palms.—Eruption like moist itch on hands, with violent nightly itching.—Cramp-like contraction of hands and fingers.—Swelling of joints of fingers.—Deep and bleeding fissures and rhagades in hands and fingers.—Cramp-like pains, and tendency to become stiff in hands when using them.—Swelling of wrist, with pain on touching or moving it.—Rigidity of wrists.—Painful stiffness of r. wrist-joint.—Ulceration at the nails.—Exfoliation of fingers (of finger-nails).—Deadness of fingers.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Sharp and lancinating (rheumatic) pains in hip-joints, as well as thighs and knees, chiefly at night, and during movement, and often with a sensation of coldness in diseased parts.—Tearing in the hip-joint and knee, < at night, or with pulsating pain, suppuration commencing.—Burning in nates.—Soreness between thighs and genitals.—Burning in periosteum of tibiæ.—Drawing in tibia.—Great weakness, heaviness, and painful weariness in thighs and legs.—Weakness and giving way in knees, could scarcely stand.—Sensation of rigidity, of torpor and cramps in thighs.—Itching pimples on thighs.—Œdematous, transparent swelling, of thighs and legs.—Dropsical swelling of legs.—Tension in hams, as if tendons were too short.—Itching miliary eruption in

legs.—Tetters on thighs and legs.—Contraction of legs, and cramps in calves of legs and toes.—Swelling of instep or heels, with sharp or shooting pains.—Wrenching pains in foot.—Coldness and sweat in feet.—Painful swelling of metatarsal bones.—Swelling of toes.—Ulceration at nails.

**24. Generalities.**—Edema of face, hands, and feet with anæmia.—Cellulitis with lumpiness in any region.—Periostitis then necrosis.—Tearing and drawing, or shooting pains in limbs, chiefly at night, in heat of bed, which renders the pain insupportable.—Red and shining inflammatory swellings.—Inflammations ending in exudations and suppurations.—Nocturnal pains in bones.—Softening of the bones, so they will bend (rickets); enlargement of; caries of; inflammation of; prickling of; tearing in.—Affections of shoulder-blades; shin-bones; bones of the leg.—Sufferings < at night, or in evening, also from fresh (evening) air.—Throbbings, sensation of dislocation, and arthritic pains in joints, with swelling.—Rheumatic and catarrhal inflammations.—Rheumatic pains, with profuse sweat, which affords no relief.—The patient feels much better in morning and during repose, and esp. when lying down than when seated or walking.—Whole body feels as if bruised, with soreness in all bones.—Great agitation in limbs, with pains in joints, principally in evening.—Great fatigue, weakness, and rapid loss of strength, with great uneasiness of body and mind.—Ebullition of blood, and frequent trembling, even after least exertion.—Sanguineous congestions (to head, chest, and abdomen) and hæmorrhages.—Great tendency of limbs to become numb.—Contractions of some parts.—Cramps, convulsive movements, and nocturnal attacks of epilepsy, with cries, rigidity of body, distension of abdomen, itching in nose, and thirst.—Sensation of coldness in outer parts; burning pain of inner parts; cutting in inner parts; darting pains in outer parts; darting in bones.—Sallow-coloured face.—Eructations; vomiting of bile.—Blackness of outer parts; bleeding from inner parts; restlessness of body; inflammation of inner parts, also of mucous membranes; secretion of mucus increased from any of mucous membranes.—Scurvy, particularly where there is much salivation; wasting away of soft parts; strictures after inflammation; inflammatory swellings, parts which are usually white turn red; zona or shingles.—Tonic spasms and tetanus.—Cataleptic rigidity of body.—Fainting fits.—Paralysis of several of limbs.—Emaciation and atrophy of whole body.—Excitability and sensitiveness of all the organs.—Cannot lie on r. side.

**25. Skin.**—Yellow colour of the skin, with perspiration which imparts a yellow colour to linen.—Skin dirty yellow, rough and dry.—(Jaundice.).—Engorgement, inflammation, and ulceration of the glands, with pulsative and shooting pains, hard swelling, red and shining, or without any perceptible alteration in skin.—Miliary, urticarial, pimples, or pustular and purulent eruptions.—Exanthema burning; pock-shaped (hence, think of this remedy in small-pox); of scarlet colour; with swelling; purulent exanthema, *i.e.*, ulcerating; ecchymoses appear, of black and blue spots, without receiving any external injury.—Erysipelas.—Spacelus; brown mortification.—Tetters in general; burning suppurating.—Ulcers in general; with burning on edges; hard on edges with bloody pus; with corroding pus; with ichorous pus; having too little pus; too thin pus; thin, tenacious, sticky pus; swollen, inflamed; looking like lard; prickling; pulsating; painful on the edges; swollen on edges.—Flat, painless ulcers, pate, covered with phlegm-like pus; on scalp, skin of penis, &c.—Primary and secondary syphilis; round coppery red spots shining through skin.—Itching pimples, which burn after being scratched.—Eruptions which resemble scabies, and which bleed readily.—Wounds ulcerate easily (and become gangrened).—Erysipelatous inflammations.—Spots red and raised, or maculæ hepaticæ, or which resemble scorbutic spots.—Small and very itchy pimples, which ulcerate, and become encrusted.—Tettery, excoriated, and oozing spots, or dry, itching, and mealy tetters.—Desquamation of skin.—Phagedenic ulcers, or bluish, fungous, and easily bleeding, or superficial, and appearing as if bitten by insects, or secreting an ichorous and corrosive pus.—Chancrous ulcers.—Violent and voluptuous itching over whole body, principally in evening, or at night, < by heat of bed, and sometimes attended by burning after scratching.—Thickening of periosteum; exostosis and caries; abscess in joints; great brittleness of bones.

**26. Sleep.**—Excessive sleepiness, day and night; deep and prolonged sleep.—Great sleepiness during day.—Inclination to sleep without the power to do so.—Sleep retarded in evening, and too early awakening in morning.—Failing asleep late; complaints preventing sleep (as toothache, or any severe pain or trouble, &c.); sleeplessness in general before midnight.—Very light and unquiet sleep, with frequent awaking, starts, and fright.—Sleeplessness from nervous excitability.—Frequent, anxious, horrible, fantastic, historical, vivid and voluptuous dreams; dreams of robbers, of dogs that bite, of rebellion, of floods, of discharges of firearms, &c.—At night, restlessness, anxiety, agitation and tossing, uneasiness, pains, heat or

sweat, ebullition of blood, cries, tears, palpitation of the heart, vertigo, and many other affections.—On going to sleep: < of the pains, starts, and frightful spectres before the sight.—During sleep: talking, groans, sighs, short respiration, with mouth open and hands cold; on waking, sweat, cries, tears, and incoherent expressions.

**27. Fever.**—Chilliness early in morning, when rising, but more so in evening after lying down, as if cold water had been thrown over him, and not > by heat of stove.—Chilliness at night with frequent micturition.—Chilliness between the diarrhœic stools.—Internal chilliness with heat of face.—Heat while in bed; as soon as one rises chilliness.—Heat after midnight with violent thirst for cold drinks.—Heat with anxiety and constriction of chest alternating with chilliness.—Perspiration towards morning, with thirst and palpitation of heart; from least exertion even when eating.—Perspiration in evening before going to sleep.—Very debilitating night-sweats.—Perspiration gives no relief, and accompanies all ailments.—Intermittent fever.—Chilliness in evening in bed, afterwards heat with violent thirst.—Chilliness and heat without thirst, towards morning thirst; during perspiration, palpitation of heart and nausea, the perspiration smells sour or fetid.—Coldness, shivering, and shuddering over whole body, principally after having slept, either by day and night, or only at night, or in evening, and in morning in bed, and sometimes with bluish colour of skin, icy coldness in hands and feet, muscular palpitations, convulsive movements of head, arms, and legs, contusive pain in limbs, and inclination to lie down, trembling in limbs, sharp pains in head, want to urinate, somnolence, &c.—Ebullitions with trembling from slight exertion.—Heat in face and head, with redness and burning of cheeks, and coldness, or shivering, or shuddering over whole body; or heat, mingled with shiverings or sweats.—During the heat, insatiable thirst, great desire for milk, and < of pains when uncovered.—Febrile attacks at night, or in evening; fever, with inflammatory symptoms, or with putridity; slow and hectic fever.—Pulse, irregular, or quick, strong, and intermittent, or weak, slow and trembling (generally full and fast, with violent beating in arteries).—Copious, excessive, and colliquative sweats, both day and night, in morning, in evening after lying down, and when eating, and sometimes fetid, clammy, sour, or oily, giving linen a yellow colour, and burning the skin.—Sweat, with nausea and inclination to vomit, great fatigue, thirst, anxiety, obstructed respiration, stitches in side, &c.

## 046 - MEZEREUM

É um indivíduo depressivo.  
Melancolia conjuga-se com hipocondria.  
Memória débil, fraca.  
Não gosta de conversar.  
Tem dificuldade em raciocinar.  
Encoleriza-se mas tem um rápido arrependimento.  
Melancolia religiosa.  
Aborrece-se e magoa-se com facilidade.  
Quando é apresentado a um indivíduo, sente uma sensação estranha no estômago, um arrepio.

Dor de cabeça sempre que se aborrece.  
A cabeça não pode suportar qualquer contacto, mesmo que leve.

Olhos inflamados e secos.  
Espasmos da pálpebra superior esquerda.

Inflamação crónica do ouvido.

Nevralgias da face.  
Dores ardentes nos ossos do nariz e do rosto.  
Tem a sensação de que os dentes são muito longos.

Sente ardor na boca e na língua.

Apetite quase que voraz.

Desejo de presunto.

Dor na boca do estômago.

Cólicas periumbilicais.

Tosse que agrava depois de ter comido.

Prurido intenso no corpo, errático, após coçar.

Erupções vesiculares com crostas esbranquiçadas.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** à noite, principalmente antes da uma hora da madrugada; num quarto quente; pelo calor da cama; pelas bebidas quentes; deitado; pelo frio húmido.

**MELHORA:** pela pressão forte.

## A

For light-haired, irresolute persons of a phlegmatic temperament. Eczema and itching eruptions *after vaccinations*. Hypochondriacal and despondent; indifferent to everything and every one; angry at trifles and perfectly harmless things, but is soon sorry for it. Toothache: in carious teeth (Kreos.); feel elongated, dull pain when biting on them and when touched with tongue, < at night; > with mouth open and drawing in air; roots decay (rev. or Mer.). Headache, violent after slight vexation; painful on the slightest touch; right sided. The head is covered with **thick, leather-like crust**, under which thick and white pus collects here and there; hair is glued and matted together; pus after a time is ichorous, becomes offensive and breeds vermin. Ulcers with thick, yellowish-white scabs, under which thick, yellow pus collects. Vesicles appear around the ulcers, itch violently, burn like fire (Hep.); shining, fiery-

red areola around. Linen or charpie sticks to the ulcers, they bleed when it is torn away. Eczema: intolerable itching, < in bed and from touch; copious, serous exudation. Neuralgic burning pains after zona. Bones, especially long bones, inflamed, swollen; nightly pains going from above downwards; after abuse of Merc., after venereal diseases; caries, exostosis, tumors soften from within out. Pain in periosteum of long bones < at night in bed, least touch, in damp weather (Mer., Phyt.). Child scratches face continually, which is covered with blood; eruptions moist; itching worse at night; inflammatory redness of face.

**Relations.** - Compare: Caust., Guaiac., Phyt., Rhus.

**Aggravation.** - Cold air; cold washing; at night; touch or motion; bad effects of mercury or alcohol. Epidemics occurring in January or February often call for Mezereum.

## B

Skin symptoms, affections of bones, and neuralgias most important, especially about teeth and face. Bruised, weary feeling in joints, with drawing and stiffness. *Pains of various kinds, with chilliness and sensitiveness to cold air.* Bone pains. Eruptions after vaccination. Burning, darting sensation in the muscles; subsultus tendinum. Pains shoot upward and seem to draw patient up out of bed. Semi-lateral complaints. *Patient is very sensitive to cold air.*

**Head.**--Hard work to talk. Headache; worse from talking. Stupefying headache in right side. Affections of external head; scaly eruption, white scabs. Head covered with *thick, leathery crusts, under which pus collects*, Violent neuralgia about face and teeth, running towards ear, at night; *worse, eating*; better near hot stove. Roots of teeth decay. Teeth feel elongated.

**Nose.**--Sneezing, coryza, interior of nose, excoriated. Post-nasal adenoids.

**Ears.**--Feel too much open, as *if tympanum was exposed to the cold air and it blew into the ear*. Desire to bore fingers in.

**Eyes.**--*Ciliary neuralgia after operations*. Especially after removal of eyeball. Pains radiate and shoot downward, *with cold feeling and stiffness of bone*.

**Face.**--Red. Eruption around mouth, with coryza.

**Stomach.**--Desire for ham-fat. Burning in tongue, extending to stomach. *Mouth waters*. Nausea felt in throat; better, eating. Chronic gastritis; burning, corroding pain; nausea, vomiting, chocolate color. *Gastric ulcer* with much burning.

**Abdomen.**--Swelling of glands with large abdomen in children. Pressure in inguinal ring. Flatulent colic, with shivering and difficult respiration.

**Rectum.**--Constipation after confinement. Prolapse of rectum. Diarrhœa, with small, white particles. *Green discharges*. Constipation, with hepatic and uterine inertia. Constriction of anus; stitches and prolapse of rectum.

**Urine.**--Red flakes float on top of urine. Hot, bloody. Biting, burning in forepart of urethra at the close of micturition. Hæmaturia preceded by cramp pain in the bladder, After urinating, a few drops of blood are passed.

**Female.**--Menses too frequent, soon, profuse. Leucorrhœa like albumen; very corroding.

**Male.**--*Enlargement of testicles*. Violent sexual desire. Gonorrhœa, with hæmaturia.

**Respiratory.**--Soreness and burning in bones of thorax. Constriction across chest. Cough; worse; eating, irritation lower than can be reached, on taking a warm drink.

**Extremities.**--Pain in neck and back; worse, motion and at night; intolerant of all touch. *Pain* and burning in tibia and long bones. Legs and feet go to sleep. Pain in hip and knee.



**Skin.**--Eczema; *intolerable itching*; chilliness with pruritus; worse in bed. Ulcers itch and burn, surrounded by vesicles and shining, fiery-red areola. Zona, with burning pain. *Bones*, especially long bones, inflamed and swollen; caries, exostosis; pain worse night, touch, damp weather (*Merc*; *Syph*). *Eruptions ulcerate and form thick scabs under purulent matter exudes* (*Chrysophanic acid*).

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, cold air; night, evening until midnight, warm food, touch, motion. *Better*, open air.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Dirca palustris*-Leather wood--(a gastrointestinal irritant inducing salivation, emesis and purgation; cerebral hyperæmia; neuralgic pains, with depression, palpitation, and dyspnœa); *Merc*; *Phyt*; *Rhus*; *Guaiac*; *Syph*.

Antidotes: *Kali hyd*; *Merc*.

**Dose.**--Sixth to thirtieth potency.

## C

**Clinical.**--*Bones, affections of*. Coccygodynia. Constipation. Contraction of tendons. Crusta lactea. *Ear, affections of*; sensitive to air. *Erythema*. Exostoses. Eyes, affections of. Glands enlarged. Gleet. Gonorrhœa. Hæmaturia. Hernia. *Herpes zoster*. *Impetigo*. *Irritation*. Leucorrhœa. Mercury, effects of. *Neuralgia*. Osteoma. Pediculosis. *Pityriasis*. Prolapsus ani. Pruritus senilis. Rheumatism. Scrofula. *Syphilis*. *Teeth, affections of*. Tinea capitis. Tinea versicolor. *Tongue, affections of*; swelling of. *Ulcers*. Vaccination.

**Characteristics.**--An idea of the virulence of this poison may be gathered from a case reported in Allen's *Appendix*: A pale girl, 14, having been advised to use Mezereum leaves to make her fat and rosy, went into the woods and used them freely on her cheeks and surrounding parts. Burning soon set in, the whole face swelled enormously, especially nose, eyelids, and hairy scalp. Severe and

painful sneezing set in, delirium, dull, unbearable, pressing pains in forehead, a nauseous dryness in throat and constant irritation to dry cough. The face soon showed the appearance of erysipelas bullosum; nostrils closed, she could only breathe through mouth; febrile pulse, burning urine. Oil and compresses were applied, and after the second day desquamation occurred in large pieces. But health did not return. Debility, loss of vitality, mental depression bordering on idiocy followed; then typhoid fever, lasting fully three months, to which she finally succumbed. Poisoning has also been observed from the effects of the berries: dryness and burning of throat and stomach; intense thirst; narcotism, coma, convulsions of eyes and upper limbs were observed. In a child of four, poisoned with the berries, these symptoms occurred: Swollen lips; tongue furred and swollen, protruding, swallowing difficult. The tongue remained quite raw when other symptoms had passed away (*H. W.*, xxii. 466). Hahnemann records this: A robust man took Mezereum bark for some ailment, and continued it after the ailment disappeared. Soon, unbearable itching set in all over body, could not sleep a moment. Thirty-six hours after discontinuing it the itching was still increasing, then a few grains of *Camphor* removed it. *Mezereum* is the vegetable analogue of, and is one of the most important antidotes to, *Mercurius. Merc.* and *Mez.* antidote one another. Mind, skin, eyes, mucous membranes and bones are affected in much the same way by both; they have the same sensitiveness to damp, cold, and warmth, and the same nightly aggravations. Nash mentions an exception to the < by warmth. In a man whom he cured with *Mez.* of obstinate facial neuralgia, the pains were brought on or greatly < by *eating*, and the only relief the man could get was by holding the painful side close to a *hot stove*. Only *radiated* heat was of any use, hot cloths, wet or dry, gave no relief whatever. *Mez.* affects the long bones more markedly than others, and the least touch is intolerable; but it has, like *Merc.*, a strong affinity for the facial bones and teeth. With *Mez.* the decay attacks the roots or sides rather than the crowns (which *Merc.* attacks). The toothache is < at night, < by touch, even with the tongue, and is > by holding the mouth open and drawing in air. Neuralgia about the eyes; the pains radiate and shoot downward, and if there is in addition a sensation in the eye itself as if a cold wind were blowing in it the indications will be very strong. *Mez.* is one of Hahnemann's anti-psorics, and it meets many psoric manifestations. Carroll Dunham has recorded (*Science of Therapeutics*, 462) a notable case of deafness, due to suppressed psora. A Youth, 17, deaf since four, and incapacitated thereby, secludes himself and broods over his trouble. Membranes thickened. At the age of three he had an

eruption of thick, whitish scabs, hard, almost horny, covering the whole scalp. There were fissures through which exuded on pressure a thick, yellowish pus, often very offensive. Much itching and disposition to tear off the scabs with the finger-nails, < at night. The treatment (allopathic) was vigorous: A tar cap was placed on the head, and when firmly adherent to the scabs was violently tom off, scabs and all, leaving the whole scalp raw. This was painted with a saturated solution of *Arg. nit.* The eruption did not reappear, but from that time the child was deaf. The eruption was the very counterpart of an eruption observed in a proving by Wehle. *Mez.* 30, three globules in a powder of sugar of milk, was given on each of these dates—February 3, March 1, and September 28, 1857, and January 26, 1858. Improvement set in slowly after the first dose, which was only repeated when the effect of each preceding dose seemed to be exhausted. Finally the hearing was for all practical purposes completely restored. The action of *Mez.* in catarrhal cases is illustrated in another case (*Amer. Hom.*, xxi. 417). Miss M. R., 39, brunette, had chronic catarrh. The left ear had long been deaf, and the right had begun to fail. There were noises in the ears. Drum membranes retracted and scarred. The symptoms were: Excessive sensitiveness to the air, even of a fan, and occasionally a sensation as if air went through to the throat. Mucous membrane of naso-pharynx granular and irritable. A dose of *Mez.* given before each meal entirely relieved the symptoms. The ulcers of *Mez.* have thick, yellowish, white scabs. Vesicles appear now and then, and itch and burn. Lint dressings stick to them, and when they are torn away bleeding occurs. Burning vesicles on the sides of the fingers; and ulcers on finger-joints. With eczema there is intolerable itching, < in bed and from touch. Vaccinal eczemas are frequently of the *Mez.* type. *Mez.* is often of great service in herpes zoster, both during the eruption and for the neuralgia remaining after, especially if the pains are burning. In a lecture on *Mez.* by T. S. Hoyne (*Med. Vis.*, xiii. 65) are collected many cases illustrating the action of the remedy. Here is a mental case (in a woman) treated by W. E. Payne: No rest when alone; wants company. Ideas vanish while talking; cannot repeat what has been learned by heart. *Looks through the window for hours without being conscious of objects around.* Does not know what she is about; forgets what she is about to utter; looks ill-humoured, pale, wretched, fallen away. *Apprehensiveness at pit of stomach, as when expecting some very unpleasant intelligence.* All symptoms relieved in a single night by *Mez.* 20. (I give the italics as in the original.) Among neuralgic cases are the following: (1) Man, 28, violent neuralgia, boring pain in left lower jaw-bone, extending to temple

and ear. < Night, > from pressure. *Mez.* 3 relieved in two hours (S. R. Geiser). (2) H. G., stout, healthy-looking negro, left supra-orbital neuralgia recurring daily at 9 a.m., increasing till noon, declining till 4 p.m., when it entirely departed leaving no soreness behind. Pain = flow of tears. *Mez.* 1 cured permanently after other remedies had failed Q. W. Vance). (3) Mrs. X. had pain in right eye-tooth, daily increasing. Felt too long. Pains much < by pressure on crown and outside root. *Mez.* 2 cured (Oehme). (4) Toothache in incisor tooth in lady. Tooth feels elongated, loose, excessively sensitive, with sensation as if being raised out of its socket. Upper part of tooth excessively painful. *Mez.* 200 cured in a few hours (Hempel). (5) The fastenings of a hammock broke, and a lady on it fell, striking the sacrum and coccyx on the stump of a tree. She suffered excruciating pain. *Arn.* was applied locally. In a few weeks she came home, and the coccyx was still so tender she could not sit—only lie or stand. *Arn.* internally and externally for two weeks had no influence. *Mez.* 2 cured in five days (Oehme).—"Constipation after confinement" has proved a good indication for *Mez.*: "My stools are as hard as stone, and as large as my arm. I feel as if they would split me open. They come in sections like mouthfuls, and I become much exhausted and tremble with weakness. Every stool is immediately preceded by chills, and followed by long stitches up rectum." *Mez.* 12 produced a natural stool in twelve hours (H. Noah Martin). *Green discharges* according to Cooper strongly indicate *Mez.* It has cured a case of dry crust on scalp and falling out of hair, accompanied with short sight. *Daphne laureola*, the British representative of the genus, has cured scald-head when *Mez.* failed. The symptoms in this case were < by day, whereas *Mez.* has < at night. The pains of *D. laureola* come on in the morning and affect the entire head or whole left side: *Guaiac.* pains are also < by day and > by warmth (Cooper). Cooper gives me the following cases: (1) Woman, 48, had rheumatism which came on ten years before in hands from wearing wet gloves, and extended later to arms and knees; stiffness on walking with loss of muscular power, < in hot weather, "pins and needles" in fingers on elevating arms, cannot grasp things, sometimes one hand burns when other is cold, climacteric flushings. Great relief from *Mez.* Ø. (2) Girl, 18, getting thin, with headache across forehead, temples, and eyes, a throbbing with sickness of stomach and water-brash, always < by movement; bowels very confined; menses never appeared. *Mez.* cured; (3) Pimples on ankles and backs of feet, horrid taste and clamminess of mouth in morning, pimples > by hard scratching, sluggish bowels. *Mez.* cured. H. B. Esmond (*H. R.*, vii. 41) cured with *Mez.* 3x a youth, 17, who had been afflicted with "salt rheum"

as long as he could remember. It was absent in summer, but every autumn, as soon as cold weather came, face, neck, hands, and forearms would break out and continue sore till warm weather returned. Another indication for *Mez.* is hypersensitiveness of the ear to air. It has cured a case in which there was a feeling as if air went through the ear to the throat. The rectum and anus are the seat of many characteristic symptoms, stitches, burning itching. During stool the rectum prolapses and the sphincter closes upon the protruded part. This constricting tendency is noticed in the throat and stomach, and also in the tendons. The leg is shortened with pain in hip. Tension in muscles of chest. Pain and stiffness in muscles of neck. Cramp-like contraction over chest and back; and across front of chest. *Sensations* are: Head as if drunk; as if everything in the head would press asunder; as if skull would split; as if top of head gone; as if head bruised; as if head was in an ants' nest. Eyes as if too large; as if drawn back into head. Ears as if too open; as if air pouring into them; as if tympanum was exposed to cold air; as if air was distending right external meatus. Teeth feel too long. Hard palate, feels as if made of wood. Throat as if narrowing. As if food remained a long time in stomach. Stools feel as if they would split anus. Chest feels too tight. Limbs feel shortened. As if fire darting through muscles. As if millions of insects were crawling on him. Sensation of lightness of body. Bones are very sore and feel distended. Diseased parts wither. *Mez.* is *suited to*: Light-haired persons; phlegmatic temperament; irresolute. The plant flowers in very early spring, even when snow is on the ground, and it is suited to complaints which come on in the earliest months of the year. < From cold; damp; cold winds; sudden changes of weather; heat; warm food. Head pains are > wrapping up head. Prosopalgia > by heat of stove (not by other heat). Drawing in air > toothache. < From touch or pressure. < From motion. Lying down < itching of scalp. Stooping > headache. < Evening and night. < During menses (burning itching inner side of throat). Affections go from above downward; from within outward; and from right to left.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by*:—Aco., Bry., Calc. (headache), K. iod., Merc., Nux. *It antidotes*: Merc., Nit. ac., Phos., Alcohol. *Compatible*: Calc., Caust., Ign., Lyc., Merc., Nux, Pho., Puls. *Compare*: In ciliary neuralgia, Spi. (*Mez.* pains radiate and shoot down, cold feeling in eye; Spi., stabbing pains in or radiating from eye, eyeballs feel swollen), Thuj., Ced., Ars., Merc. Protruded and constricted rectum, Lach. Eczema, Rhus, Anac. Ulcers on finger-joints, Bor., Sep. Feeling of cold wind blowing in eye, Croc. (across

eye), Med., Syph., Thuj. (out of eye). Blinking, Mercurialis. Nausea in throat, Cycl., Phos. ac., Stan., Val. (in rectum, Ruta; in hypogastrium, Puls.). Stitch in rectum, Ign., Pho. Long bones, Angust. Carious teeth, Kre. Vesicles appear round ulcers and itch, Hep. Pains in periosteum < at night, Phyt., Merc. Rheumatism and skin, Guaiac., Anac., Rhus.

**Causation.**—Anger. Mercury. Vaccination.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Hypochondriacal humour, with sadness and tears.—(Fearful depression, miserable feeling).—Anguish and inquietude, esp. in solitude, with wish for society.—Indifference about everything and everybody around him.—Aversion to talk. it seems to him to be hard work to utter one word.—Disposed to reproach others or to quarrel.—Irresolute.—Everything seems dead and nothing makes a vivid impression.—Peevishness.—Passion.—Unfitness for labour.—Weak memory (mind is easily confused).—Mental torpor.—Slow conception.—Ideas are frequently lost.

**2. Head.**—Stupefying confusion in head, as from intoxication, or immoderate pollutions.—Vertigo, which causes falling on one side, with sparkling before eyes.—Headache, with shuddering and shivering, < in open air.—(Splitting headaches: head throbs on movement, begins in frontal sinuses, patient gets rapidly thin, and brings up water from stomach with straining; feels low and weak).—Pressive and stunning headache, on one side only of brain.—Headache in temples and sides of head after an exertion and from talking much.—Violent headache and great sensitiveness to least contact after a slight anger.—Compressive or cramp-like pain, as if head were being severed.—Violent, pulsative, and pressive pains in whole head, forehead, nose, and teeth, < by the slightest movement.—Thrilling headache, with vomiting of mucus.—Sensation of torpor, with drawing pains in one side of head.—Pains in bones of cranium, < by touch.—Painful sensitiveness of scalp and of hair to touch.—Gnawing itching in scalp.—Itching eruption on head, sometimes moist.—Head covered with a thick leather-like crust, under which thick and white pus collects here and there, and the hair is glued together.—On head great elevated white scabs, under which ichor collects in great quantity, and which begins to be offensive and breed vermin.—The scabs on head look chalky and extend to eyebrows and nape of neck.—Burning, biting itching on scalp,

principally on vertex, when scratching the locality changes but the itching becomes <; this is followed by very sore boils and humid eruptions, < at night and when lying down.—(Hard scabs on head six months, no irritation, much oozing with weakness and trembling of ankles.).—Pains in bones of scalp (on both sides) with swelling and caries, great sensitiveness to contact, cold, motion, < in evening.—Numbness of scalp, with drawing pain in it, generally only on one side; < from cold contact and in evening.—> By heat.—Dandruff, white, dry.

**3. Eyes.**—Inclination to wink with eyes.—Dryness in eyes, with pressure in them.—Twitching of muscles around eyes.—Lachrymation, with smarting in eyes.—Staring at one spot.—Pain, as if balls of eyes were too large, with aching.—Sensation as if eyes drawn back into head.—Eyes feel strained.—Smarting in internal canthi.—Inflammation of eyes; conjunctiva injected, dirty red.—Three days after one dose *Mez.* Ø eyes became bloodshot, first one then the other, with cramp in both feet and l. upper limb, < night. (R. T. C.).—Myopia, or presbyopia.—Sparks before eyes.—Obstinate twitching of the muscles of the l. upper lid.—Pupils contracted.

**4. Ears.**—Otalgia, with drawing and acute pullings.—Itching and oozing eruption behind ears (scratching causes small elevations, they are scratched off and feel sore).—Hardness of hearing.—Sensation of stoppage of ears.—Ears feel as if they were too open, and as if air were pouring into them, or as if the tympanum were exposed to the cold air, with a desire to bore with fingers into ear.—Sensation as though air were distending the r. external meatus; afterward in l.; as if roaring would occur.—Tinkling in ears, sometimes with drowsiness.—[Cooper supplies the following additions]: Deafness with headache all over head, < on vertex, as if the bone were breaking, a splitting headache with tenderness of scalp, begins across root of nose and eyes and is < at night, also a sick feeling after food (cured).—Bursting sensation in r. ear with neuralgia of whole side of head (cured).—A rumbling in ears, with feeling of fulness and pressure and dimness of sight (produced).—Swelling of r. ear and itching as if a boil were forcing itself through concha (produced).—Adenoids, post nasal; deafness < when eating, slight otorrhœa, stuffiness of l. nostril with ozæna.—Very deaf, both membranes highly vascular following cold and acute headache of r. side of head; deafness had lasted 2 1/2 months (cured).—Heavy

dulness in l. ear with itching in both eyelids, could scratch them to pieces (cured).

**5. Nose.**—Twitching (visible) on root of nose.—Excoriation of interior of nose.—Diminution of smell, with sensation of dryness in nose, and sometimes ineffectual desire to sneeze.—Frequent sneezings, accompanied by pain of excoriation in chest.—Fluent coryza, with secretion of liquid and yellow (thin, at times bloody) mucus, excoriation and burning in nose, and eruption on lips, and burning of upper lip.—(Ozæna, 15 years, in woman, 35, < l. nostril: *Mez.* 3x irritated nostril, was then omitted and discharge ceased; this occurred several times, till quite cured.—After *Mez.* Ø, sneezes many times for twenty-four hours, then gets darting pains from head to foot and is hardly able to bear anything to touch her for three days.—R. T. C.)

**6. Face.**—Grey, earthy complexion.—Face and forehead hot and red, with great restlessness and peevishness.—Paleness of face.—Cramp-like and stunning pressure on cheek-bone, sometimes only on one side (r.), and extending to eye, temple, ear, teeth, neck, and into shoulder.—Drawings in jaw-bones.—Continued and painful twitching in cheeks and eyelids.—Frequent troublesome twitching of muscles in middle of r. cheek.—Furunculi on face.—Child scratches its face constantly; it becomes covered with blood.—In night child scratches its face so that the bed is covered with blood in morning; face is covered with a scab, which the child keeps constantly tearing off anew, and on the spots thus left raw large, fat pustules form.—The ichor from scratched face excoriates other parts.—A honey-like scab around mouth.—Skin of face is of a deep inflammatory redness, the eruption is humid and fat.—Excoriation and burning in lips and commissures.—Lips swollen and cracked, with exfoliation; swelling of lower lip with rhagades.—Upper lip ulcerated, with burning pain when touched.—Shootings in submaxillary glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Pains in carious teeth.—The hollow teeth decay suddenly.—Drawing, burning, or boring shootings in teeth, and into cheek-bones, and temples.—Jerking and tearing pains in teeth.—Sensation as if teeth were set on edge, and too long.—Toothache < by touch and by movement, as well as during the shiverings in evening.—Teeth pain when touched by the tongue.—Ebullition of blood to the head, shiverings and constipation, during toothache.—Teeth coated with fetid mucus.—Teeth speedily become carious.—Burning vesicles in gums.



**8. Mouth.**—Burning vesicles in mouth and on tongue.—Tongue swollen, protruding.—Tongue quite raw.—Constant burning in mouth.—Burning in the mouth and throat.—Impeded speech.

**9. Throat.**—Pressive pain in throat on swallowing.—Roughness, excoriation, smarting scraping, and lancinating in throat and palate.—Burning in throat (pharynx) and in œsophagus.—Inflammation of throat.—Constriction and contraction of pharynx; the food presses on the part during deglutition.

**10. Appetite.**—Beer has a bitter taste, and is thrown up when taken.—Increased hunger at noon.—Great hunger or loss of appetite.—Violent hunger in afternoon and evening.—Unusual longing for ham fat.—Burning in the stomach, mouth, and throat, > by eating (swallowing the food).—Repugnance to food.

**11. Stomach.**—Frequent and empty risings, esp. after drinking.—Sensation of nausea in throat.—Sensation as if posterior part of throat were full of mucus, same after hawking.—Nausea, with accumulation of water in mouth, shuddering and trembling of whole body.—Violent vomitings of greenish and bitter mucus, accompanied by headache.—Vomiting of blood.—Aching in stomach.—Burning, and sensation of heat in stomach.—Inflammation of stomach.—Contraction of diaphragm.

**12. Abdomen.**—Abdomen hard and tense.—Chronic, cramp-like, acute, pulling, pressive, constrictive, and shooting pains in abdomen.—Stitches in l. hypochondrium.—Dull pain in region of spleen.—Heaviness in abdomen.—Sensation of heat, and burning in abdomen.—Inflammation of intestines.—Expansive pressure in inguinal ring.—Drawing in inguinal glands.—Flatulent colic, with rumbling and borborygmi in abdomen, difficult respiration, and shivering.—Many short, fetid, flatulent discharges, esp. before the stool.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Difficult stools, of the consistence of thick pap, with urgent want to evacuate.—Constipation.—Constipation, stool dark brown, in knots, very hard balls, with great straining, but not painful.—Stools soft, brown, smelling sour.—Soft stool in evening, fermented stool, not fully digested, smelling very offensive or sour.—Excessive diarrhœa (small stools) with intolerable colic.—Brown fæces, containing some white, glistening bodies.—Scanty, soft, frequent evacuations.—Violent diarrhœa, with insupportable pains in abdomen.—[Passes large quantities of blood

by bowel with diarrhœa and sickness; is bilious (cured).—*Mez.* often relieves constipation, esp. with hepatic and uterine inertia.—*R. T. C.*].—During (or after) stool, prolapse of rectum with constriction of anus, which makes it very difficult to replace; sore and painful to touch.—Before and after stool, creeping in rectum as from ascarides.—Stitch in rectum; upwards (in afternoon).—Biting, sore pain in anus on walking, and a burning in rectum.—Pain in anus and anterior part of penis.—Pinching in anus and near anus l. side.—Crawling in anus; much itching.—Tenesmus, tearing and drawing in anus and perinæum, and through whole urethra.—Coldness and shuddering, before, and after the evacuation.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Diminished secretion of urine.—In morning and forenoon, frequent discharges of large quantities of pale urine.—Flock-like cloudiness, and reddish sediment in urine.—Hæmaturia.—Sticking in kidney, and pain as if torn.—Pain, as from excoriation, in urethra.—Discharge of mucus from urethra.—Discharge of a few drops of blood after urinating.—Biting burning in forepart of urethra at close of micturition.—After micturition, itching at prepuce.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Tearing, jerking, and lancination, in penis.—Tearing and burning lancinations in the end of the glans.—Heat and swelling of penis.—Violent erections and increased sexual desire.—Swelling of testicles.—Fine pricking stitches in penis and tip of glans.—Abundant secretion of smegma behind glans, like gonorrhœa balani.—Swelling (painless) of scrotum.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Chronic leucorrhœa, like white of eggs (malignant, corroding), sometimes also serous.—Menses: too frequent and lasting too long; scanty with leucorrhœa and prosopalgia; suppressed.—During pregnancy, diarrhœa and prolapsus recti.—After confinement, constipation, burning and stitches in rectum.—(Climacteric flushings remain away for several months.)

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness, with burning and dryness in throat, irritation which excites coughing, rawness in chest, and difficult respiration.—Violent cough, when lying down.—Dry cough, with retching and vomiting, in evening, and at night.—Desire to draw a long breath.—Spasmodic, violent whooping-cough, caused by an irritation in larynx, extending to chest, expectoration in morning, of a yellow, albuminous, tough mucus, tasting salt.—The cough is < in evening till midnight; or day and night, with tension over thorax; when eating or drinking anything hot (has to cough till the food is

vomited up); from drinking beer.—Violent inclination to cough low down in trachea; cannot loosen anything by the cough.

**18. Chest.**—Difficult respiration.—Pain in chest, during inspiration, as if there were adhesions in lungs, and the cavity of the chest were too narrow.—Aching in chest.—Painful tension of muscles of chest.—The chest feels too tight on stooping.—Pain, as from excoriation and burning in sternum.—Stitches in chest, < during inspiration; in (r.) side of chest, < from drawing a long breath.

**19. Pulse.**—Pulse intermittent; full, tense, hard.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Painful rigidity of nape of neck, and of neck and external muscles; in r. side of neck and throat, < on motion.—Tearing jerking in sides of neck.—Rheumatic pains in muscles of shoulder-blade; they feel tense and swollen, and prevent motion.—Shootings in back.—Contractive and tensive pain in back, extending to sacrum.—Sacral pains.—(Coccyx tender and sore, from a fall).

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Dislocating pain in shoulder-joint.—R. arm feels sprained on top of shoulder.—Pain, as from excoriation, in axillæ (r.).—R. hand cold (while writing), l. warm (in a warm room).—Cold hands.—Trembling in r. hand.—Tips of fingers powerless, cannot hold anything.—The hands (and feet) go to sleep continually.—Drawing and rheumatic tension in arms, with paralytic weakness.—Paralysis of flexors.—Jerking pains in shoulders, arms, hands, and fingers.—Swelling and heat of arm and hand, with twitching and pricking in muscles.—Ulcers on finger-joints.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Jerking in hip-joint, as far as knee.—Contraction of leg.—R. hip-joint feels sprained on walking.—Twitching of whole of r. leg.—Pain in hip, the leg is shortened.—Whole leg covered with elevated white scabs.—(Ulcer on leg with intense itching in surrounding skin and in scalp, much < in warmth; with slight diarrhœa.).—Cracking in r. knee when rising in morning.—Legs and feet go to sleep.—Stitches in toes of r. foot.—Pain in periosteum of the long bones, esp. the tibia, < at night in bed, and then the least touch is intolerable.—Pains in bones of thighs and legs.—Tearing, drawing, and tension in thighs, legs, feet, and toes.—Tension and stiffness in knees.—Jerking, and pressive pain in tibia.—Hard swelling of calves of legs.—Jerking pain in toes.—Violent pains in bones of feet; in bones of instep, < when walking.—Pain in ball of little toe.

**24. Generalities.**—[This remedy is often useful in cases of very violent neuralgic pains about the teeth or face, particularly if the pain be in the l. bone, running toward ear; also neuralgic pains at night in teeth.—Affections of any kind appearing on external head, principally r. side; teeth in l. side; forehead; shin-bone.—Collection of water in mouth, *i.e.*, "mouth waters".—Urine with real flakes, which float about on the top.—Subsultus tendinum, as in typhoid fever, &c., when by putting the fingers on the wrist or on other parts of the body the tendons are felt to jump and jerk.—Burning, darting sensation in the muscles like fire darting through them.—H. N. G.]—Drawing, rheumatic tearing, and tension in the limbs, with paralytic weakness.—Thrilling pains, which leave a distressing sensation behind them, for a long time.—Drawing, pains in one side of body, with shivering.—Pains, accompanied by shivering and shuddering.—Gnawing pains, as from excoriation in mucous membranes.—Burning in the organs of digestion.—Burning of internal parts, with external chilliness.—Inflammation and swelling of bones; esp. shafts of cylindrical bones; caries, after abuse of Mercury.—Ulceration of bones.—Tension in muscles.—Hot, jerking stitches in various parts of body.—Jerking and quivering of muscles.—Drawings and sensation of weakness in joints; joints feel bruised and weary, as if they would give way.—Contusive pain, and heaviness in all limbs.—Heaviness and indolence of body.—Feeling of great lightness of body.—General sick feeling.—Bending of body in walking.—Emaciation or bloatedness of body and face, with enlargement of abdomen in children.—Pain in the glands.—Abscesses of fibrous parts or tendons.—Predominance of sufferings on one side of the body.—Symptoms < in the evening; < on touching part affected; and on movement.—Great susceptibility to cold air.—Sensitiveness to washing with cold water in morning.

**25. Skin.**—Sensitiveness to touch.—General desquamation of skin of body; usual liver spots on chest and arms become dark and desquamate.—Red rash, itching violently; < in bed, from touch; burning and change of place after scratching.—Cutaneous ulcers form over bony protuberances.—Ulcers with thick, whitish, yellow scabs, under which thick, yellow pus collects.—Skin covered with elevated white scabs.—Itching, esp. at night (when in bed), more violent and painful (and changed to burning) after scratching the parts, and sometimes with swelling of the part that has been scratched.—Gnawing itching as from vermin.—Miliary eruptions, sometimes chronic.—Furunculi.—Inflamed ulcers, with burning and shooting, or with gnawing pain of excoriation.—Inflammation and

swelling of the bones, rachitis, caries.—Ulcers: with an areola, sensitive and easily bleeding when removing the linen, which sticks, painful at night, the pus tends to form an adherent scab, under which a quantity of pus collects, burning and stinging with inflammation.—Vesicles around the ulcers, itching violently and burning, like fire.—Suppuration after inflammation.

**26. Sleep.**—Great sleepiness by day, with agitated and unrefreshing sleep, at night.—Shocks in body during sleep.—Waking early (towards 2 or 3 a.m.) in consequence of nightmare.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse full and hard; in the evening accelerated; intermitting at times.—Chilliness, shiverings, and coldness of whole body, esp. in hands and feet, with violent thirst, and sometimes without a desire for warmth.—Chill predominates even in warm room.—Chill with thirst and desire for heat.—Chill from upper arms, extending to back and legs.—Heat in bed, mostly in the head.—Intermittent fever; chill over the whole body accompanied by asthmatic contraction and tightness of chest, in front and back.—During cold stage, a peculiar thirst; dryness in back of mouth, with accumulation of saliva in fore part without any desire to drink.—During cold stage, drowsiness in the warm room.—Sleep, with sweat, after the shiverings (without previous heat).—Fever, accompanied by headache, and paleness of face, the splenetic region painful, swollen, and hard, weakness and great susceptibility to cold air; tertian fever.—Violent inflammatory fever.

## 047 - NATRUM CARBONICUM

Em *Natrum Carbonicum* há depressão. Está sempre a pensar em assuntos tristes, o que o mantém melancólico e ansioso.

Desanimado.

Humor choroso. Chora com muita facilidade, ao ouvir uma música ou por emoção.

Esgotamento físico e mental. Dificuldade em compreender, em se concentrar.

Não quer estar com ninguém. Não quer ver ninguém.

Hipersensível aos ruídos, à luminosidade.

Aversão ao trabalho intelectual.

Memória débil. Esquece tudo o que disse, o que acabou de dizer.

Intelectualmente está parado. Fica horas sem pensar, na imobilidade.

Gosta da solidão, mas gosta de companhia que não interfira, como estando sozinho, com alguém na sala ou no quarto ao lado.

Sente-se muito fraco no calor do Verão. Maus efeitos da insolação.

Dor de cabeça depois de ter estado ao sol, com sensação de compressão na nuca e na região occipital, como se a cabeça pudesse rebentar.

Rosto pálido e inchado.

Dores nos olhos, depois de ler ou escrever sob luz intensa.

Fotofobia.

Fome às 5 horas da manhã e às 23 horas. A fome obriga-o a levantar-se.

Aversão ao leite.

Diarreia por ingestão de leite.

Arrotos, náuseas, vômitos, flatulência, que agravam pela ingestão de legumes.

Diarreia com fezes amareladas, por vezes manchadas de sangue.

Tendência a fazer entorses.

AGRAVAÇÃO: pelo calor; pela música; pelo barulho; pelo trabalho intelectual; na lua cheia.

MELHORA: pela pressão; pela fricção; pelo movimento.

## A

Constitutions with aversion to open air and dislike to exercise, mental or physical; imbecility. *Great debility: caused by heat of summer* (Ant. c.); exhaustion *from least effort*, mental or physical; ready to drop after a walk; **chronic effects of sunstroke**. Chronic effects of sunstroke; now, with the return of hot weather, suffers from headaches. Emaciation with pale face and blue rings around the eyes, dilated pupils; dark urine; anaemic; milky, watery skin and great debility. *Inability to think* or perform any mental labor, causes headache; feels stupefied if he tries to exert himself; comprehension slow, difficult. Intolerable melancholy and apprehension; is wholly occupied with sad thoughts. Attacks of anxiety and restlessness during a thunder storm (Phos.); < from music (Sab.). Headache: from slightest mental exertion; from *sun or working under gaslight* (Glon., Lach.); with tension in nape or occiput before menses; head feels too large, as if it would burst. Face pale, with blue rings around eyes; eyelids swollen; catarrh; mucus in throat and posterior nares; constantly hawking to clear throat; dropping into the throat from

posterior nares. Catarrh: extends to posterior nares and throat; hawking much thick mucus from throat; profuse discharge during day, stopped at night (Nux). Thick, yellow, green, offensive, musty, hard discharge from nose; often ceasing after a meal. Aversion to milk; diarrhoea from it. Bearing down as if everything would come out (Agar., Lil., Mur., Sep.); heaviness, < sitting, > by moving. Discharge of mucus from vagina after an embrace, causing sterility. Easy dislocation and spraining of ankle (Led.); so weak that it give way; foot bends under (Carbo an., Nat m.).

**Relations.** - Compare: Nat s., for yeast-like vomiting; Cal., Sep. Follows well: after, Sep., in bearing down.

**Aggravations.** - From music; *in the sun*; excessive summer heat; *mental exertion*; a thunder storm.

## B

All the Natrums stimulate cellular activity and increase oxidation and metabolish. Great debility *caused by summer heat*; chronic effects of sunstroke; exhaustion; anæmic; milky, watery skin; very weak ankles, are all peculiar Natrum carbonicum conditions.

**Mind.**--Unable to think; difficult, slow comprehension. Mental weakness and depression; worries; very sensitive to noise; colds, change of weather. Anxious and restless during thunderstorm; worse from music (*Ambra*). Marked gayety. Sensitive to presence of certain individuals.

**Head.**--Aches from *slightest mental exertion*, worse from *sun or working under gas-light (Glon)* Feels too large. Oversensitive of hearing. Head aches with return of hot weather. Vertigo from exposure to sun.

**Nose.**--All troubles of external nose which may attain a morbid size--pimples and puffiness. Constant coryza; obstruction of nose.



*Catarrh; bad smell of nasal secretion. Many troubles of external nose (Caust). Posterior nasal catarrh. Hawking much mucus from throat; worse, slightest draught.*

**Face.**--Freckles, *yellow spots, pimples*. Swelling of upper lip. Pale, with blue rings around eyes and swollen lids.

**Stomach.**--Feels swollen and sensitive. Ill effects of drinking cold water when overheated. Water-brash. Hungry at 5 am. *Very weak digestion*, caused by slightest error of diet. Averse to milk. Depressed after eating. Bitter taste. Old dyspeptics, always belching, have sour stomach and rheumatism. Dyspepsia relieved by soda biscuits.

**Bowels.**--Sudden call to stool. Escapes with haste and noise. *Yellow substance like pulp of orange in discharge*. Diarrhoea from milk.

**Female.**--Induration of cervix. Pudenda sore. Bearing-down sensation (*Sep; Murex*). Heaviness; worse, sitting; better by moving. Menses late, scanty like meat-washings (*Nitric ac*). Leucorrhœal discharge, offensive, irritating preceded by colic.

**Respiratory.**--Dry cough, when coming into warm room from out of doors. Cough with coldness of left side of breast.

**Sleep.**--Wakes too early in morning. Amorous dreams. Drowsy during day.

**Extremities.**--Old sprains. Great weakness of limbs, especially in morning. *Easy dislocation and spraining of ankles*. Foot bends under (*Caust*). Soreness between toes and fingers. Heel and tendo-Achilles affected. Capped hands. The hollow of the knee is painful on motion. Icy cold up to knees.

**Skin.**--Inclination to perspire easily, or dry, rough, cracked skin. Eruption on finger-tips, knuckles and toes. Vesicular eruption in patches and circles. Veins full. Soles of feet raw and sore.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, sitting, from music, summer *heat*, mental exertion, *thunderstorm*. Least draught, changes of weather, sun. *Better*, by moving, by boring in ears and nose.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Sodii bicarbonas* (in vomiting of pregnancy with acetonuria, 30 grains in water spread over twenty-

four hours); *Nat sulph*; *Caust*; *Natr cacodyl* (Foul breath and mouth with bad odor. Dry dermatitis of the skin of abdomen. Malignant growths. In phthisis, 5 centigrammes hypodermically, daily. Increase number of red blood corpuscles to double. Also in *malignant disease*). *Arsynal*--(Disodium methylarsenate). Introduced by M. A. Gautier, for phthisis in the second stage 4 to 6 centigrammes per day for one week followed by a week's intermission. But much smaller doses, i.e, 1x to 3x are followed by improvement, lessened fever, night sweat and hæmoptysis ceasing.

Antidote: *Ars. Camph.*

**Dose.**--Sixth potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—Albuminuria. *Anidrosis*. Ankles, weak. Burns. Cornea, ulcers on. Corns. Coryza. Deafness. Dysmenia. Dyspepsia. Goître. *Hands, chapped*. Headache. Heels, blisters on. Herpes: iris; circinatus. Hypochondriasis. Hysteria. *Ichthyosis*. Lispings. Moles. Nose, swollen; eruptions on; red. Ozæna. Post-nasal catarrh. Presbyopia. Priapism. Rheumatism. School-headache. Scrofula. Stammering. Sterility. Sunstroke, chronic effects of. *Throat, mucus in*. Toothache. Warts.

**Characteristics.**—*Nat. carb.* is the typical salt of the *Natrum* group. It was proved by Hahnemann, and is one of the antipsoric remedies of the *Chronic Diseases*. In old-school practice its chief uses are as an external application in solution to burns and eczema, as a douche in nasal or vaginal catarrh. *Nat. c.* forms the alkaline basis in most soaps, and most persons know by experience the effect of using soap with an excess of alkali. It almost burns off the superficial layers of the epidermis, and leaves the skin dry and cracked. The provings, whilst developing in *Nat. c.* a remedy of polychrest importance, confirms its irritating action, and show *Nat. c.* to be a true remedy for chapped hands and faces, rough, dry skins, eczema, herpes, warts and scrofulous conditions of skin. On the mucous membranes the

effects are no less irritating. The whole alimentary tract from mouth to anus is irritated—vesicles, ulcers, catarrh. In the eyes the irritation goes on to keratitis and ulceration of cornea. The nose is swollen and ulcerated, with a thick yellow or green offensive discharge. Thick, yellow, putrid leucorrhœa. The predominant mental condition of *Nat. c.* is one of profound sadness, depression, and melancholy; constantly occupied with sad thoughts; though there is also the opposite, great gaiety and talkativeness. The hypochondriacal mood is often an accompaniment of the condition of the digestive mucous membrane. The depression and irritability is < after a meal, the aggravation diminishing as digestion advances, "as the food passes through the *duodenum*." Such patients, says Farrington, are decidedly averse to society, even that of their own family. The indigestion is < from vegetables and starchy foods. < From milk. The tongue has some characteristic symptoms, notably affection of the under surface and frænum, and it is so heavy and unwieldy that the patient has difficulty in speaking. The common practice of taking Bicarbonate of Soda for indigestion and heartburn is founded on a true relationship (though *Nat. c.* is the *Carbonate* and not the *Bi-carbonate*), but the indiscriminate and excessive use of it only intensifies the trouble. The nearest analogue of *Nat. c.* in this and in the female sexual sphere is *Sepia*. The nervous system is strongly affected, and symptoms of hysteria appear. A leading note is < from exertion, mental or bodily. Great debility from any exertion; unsteady walk, any little obstruction on pavement = falling; or he falls without any apparent cause. There are contractions of muscles and tendons, and also relaxation of tissues. Ankle-joints are weak and burn. Twitching in muscles and limbs. I have cured with *Nat. c.* "jerking of hands on going to sleep." Among the *Peculiar Sensations* are: As if head too large. As if forehead would burst. As if head would be drawn back. As if ears were closed up. As of a bubble bursting in ear. As if tip of tongue were cracked. Dryness of mouth as if caused by heat of breath. As if veins of right leg were bruised. Motion as from a fœtus in uterus. Blisters on points of toes as if scalded. Emaciation, anæmia, bloating are prominent effects of *Nat. c.*; as also is swelling and induration of glands. *Nat. c.* is *suited to*: Light-haired people; persons of leuco-phlegmatic constitution with aversion to open air, and to exercise, mental or physical. Stitches go from within out. Right upper and left lower are particularly affected. A peculiar symptom of *Nat. c.* is "discharge of mucus after an embrace" in the woman; and sterility as a result. In *Med. Adv.*, xviii. 248 and 370, are two cases in point, one cured by J. C. Guernsey and the other by W. Jefferson Guernsey. In both cases the woman

complained that she "could not retain the semen" after the embrace. Some of the grand keynote of the remedy are to be found in its modalities. Prominent among these are < from sun; heat; gaslight. < From mental exertion; from physical exertion or strain; from least effort. < From music. *Nat. c.* has great debility from heat of summer; from chronic effects of sunstroke, every spell of warm weather = headache. Headache from sun or working under gaslight. At the same time there is great aversion to cold air, < from draught of air, change of clothing, getting wet, drinking cold water, < damp weather, change of weather. < From storms. *Nat. c.* has extreme sensitiveness to electric changes. There is great thirst for cold water, but < on drinking it (stitches in spleen). < By rest; < lying on left side (palpitation; stitch in back to anus); < sitting. Moving >. Moving head = cracking in cervical vertebræ. Moving = profuse sweat. Most symptoms come on or are < in morning. "Sinking" 10 to 11 a.m. < On alternate days. < During full moon. Eating > sinking, < dyspepsia and hypochondriasis. < From milk; from vegetable diet; from cold drink when over-heated. > By pressure, rubbing, scratching, wiping with hand. > Boring into ears and nose with fingers.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Camph., Sp. nit. dul. *It antidotes:* Chi. *Complementary:* Sep., (Kali salts). *Compatible:* Calc., Nux, Pul., Sep., Sul. *Compare:* Nat. sul. (Nat. sul. is preferable for yeast-like vomiting, with pallid, dirty, livid tongue). Nat. m. (hypochondriasis—that of *Nat. c.* keeps pace with indigestion, that of *Nat. m.* with degree of constipation; head and face > uncovering; leucorrhœa). Sep. (indifferent to family; melancholy, apprehensive; < by music; backache < by sitting; bearing down; boring through from tip of left scapula;—Sep. has more empty feeling, and it does not "fill up" till after supper; *Nat. c.* sinking < 10 to 11 a.m., > eating, which = distension). Pic. ac. (priapism towards morning, emission and no desire). Nux (hypochondriasis; morning retching—Nux, of pregnancy or after debauch). Pho., Rho., Sil., Pet., < from thunderstorm. Sul. ac., Sul., Caust. (falls easily). Lyc. (> uncovering; ulcer on heel—Lyc. on instep; right upper, left lower). Am. c., Am. m., Cep. (sore heels). Bry. (cough in warm room). Sep. (eruption on back of hands; Sep. ulcers about joints of hands). Calc. (coldness in abdomen;—icy coldness in stomach, Calc., Colch., Ars., Ambr.;—burning heat in stomach, Ars., Apis). Sil. (intolerance of draught; cough from draught of air;—< open air, Calc.; < change of temperature, Lach.). Agar., Naj. (ulcer on frænum linguæ). Aco., Calc., Glo. (headache from sun's rays). Zn., Sul., Indm. (weakness and goneness at stomach 11 a.m.). Calc. (chapped hands). K. ca.,

chapped face. Debility from heat of summer, Ant. c. Headache from sun or gaslight, Glo., Lach. < From music, Sabi. Catarrh, profuse discharge by day, stopped at night, Nux. Bearing down as if everything would come out, Agar., Lil. t., Murex. Easily sprained ankles, Led. Foot bends under, Carb. an., Nat. m. Boring fingers into nose, &c., Cina (the boring of Nat. c. >; that of Cina does not).

**Causation.**—Cold drink when over-heated. Milk. Sun's rays (chronic effects). Gaslight. Heat. Change of temperature. Storms. Electric states. Over-study. Strains. Sweat, suppression of.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Marked degree of gaiety.—Joyous talkativeness.—Inclination to sing.—Sadness and discouragement, with tears, and inquietude respecting the future.—Inquietude, with fits of anguish, esp. during a storm, and while engaged in intellectual labour.—Mind much agitated, every event (music) causes trembling.—Timidity.—Estrangement from individuals and from society.—Hypochondriacal humour and disgust of life.—Dejection.—Disposition to take alarm.—Irritable.—Spite and malevolence.—Disposition to be angry, and violent fits of passion.—Difficulty in conceiving and combining ideas when reading or listening.—Makes mistakes in writing.—Difficulty of comprehension, which is unnatural to him when in health; imbecility, or weakness of intellect.—Unfitness for intellectual labour and meditation, which fatigue the head.—Infirmity of purpose.

**2. Head.**—Dulness and confusion of the head.—Confusion of head, esp. in a room, and during repose.—Vertigo, esp. after drinking wine, and after intellectual labour.—Headache, in the sun, or on turning head quickly.—Sensation of pressive fulness in head, as if forehead were going to burst.—Pressive headache, with nausea, risings, and cloudiness of eyes.—Eructations and dimness of sight, in evening; < in room.—Cramp-like tearing in forehead, extending to eyes and point of nose.—Headache, with shootings, sometimes across eyes (and stitches out of eyes).—Shocks across head.—Pulsative headache in vertex, every morning.—Congestion and heat in head.—Tearing in exterior of sinciput, every day at a certain hour.—Drawing and tension in r. side of occiput as if head would be drawn back.—Profuse falling out of hair.—Boil on occiput.—Both occipital protuberances sore to touch.

**3. Eyes.**—Burning in eyes, esp. when reading and writing.—Stitches in eyes, from within outwards.—Lancinations across eyes.—Inflammation of eyes and lids, with photophobia.—Heaviness of upper lids.—Inflammatory swelling of r. upper lid.—Swelling of lids.—Dim eyes; has to wipe them constantly.—Ulcers on cornea.—Abscess in lachrymal gland.—Frequent closing of lids, and difficulty in opening them.—Confused sight, with black dancing specks, or bright sparkling before eyes.—Dazzling flashing before eyes on awaking.—Inability to read small print, as in presbyopia.—Down before eyes.—Pupils dilated.

**4. Ears.**—Shootings in ears.—Ootalgia, with sharp, piercing stitches in ears.—Great sensibility to noise.—Sensation of deafness, as from stoppage of ears.—Hardness of hearing.—Tinkling, music, buzzing, bursting of a bubble, roaring, and throbbing in ears.—Dryness and heat.—[Old Otorrhœa and deafness that has come from typhoid fever.—Deafness with ozæna, thick feeling in throat and amenorrhœa in light-haired girls.—Deafness with acne punctata.—Deafness with recurring earache—(cases cured by Cooper).]

**5. Nose.**—Red nose with white pimples on it.—Great sensitiveness of nose.—Desquamation of bridge and point of nose; painful when touched.—Ulceration in bottom of nostrils.—Obstruction of nose, sometimes with discharge of hard and fetid pieces of mucus.—Hard, fetid pieces from one nostril.—Coryza every second day.—Coryza, fluent; violent sneezing.—Intermittent coryza, with burning in eyes.—Much nasal mucus passes through mouth.—Continued coryza and cough, excited by a chill and the least current of air, disappearing only after perspiration.—Thick green, or yellow, mucus in nose.—Bleeding of nose.—Troubles of external nose, may attain a morbid size; puffiness of nose.

**6. Face.**—Heat of face.—Bloatedness of face.—Cheeks red and swollen.—Redness and burning heat, or great paleness in face, with livid circle under eyes, swollen eyelids.—Face alternately pale and red.—Ephelis in face.—Itching and humid eruption in nose and mouth.—Yellow spots on forehead and upper lip.—Yellowish colour of face.—Swelling of lips.—Swelling of upper lip.—Burning rhagades in lower lip.—Eruptions, tetter, and ulcers round mouth and lips.—Engorgement of submaxillary glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache, with digging, boring pain, esp. after and during a meal, and particularly after eating things sweetened with

sugar or fruits.—Pressive toothache at night, with swelling of lower lip and gums.—Excessive sensitiveness of lower teeth.

**8. Mouth.**—Constant dryness of mouth and lips.—Vesicles and smooth ulcers, with burning, in the mouth.—Burning about tip of tongue, as if it were cracked.—Pimples on tip of tongue.—Tensive blisters on r. margin of tongue.—Papular eruption beneath tongue, painful to touch.—Pustule near frænum.—Ulcer on frænum.—Tongue not facile, speech difficult.—Lisping.—Stammering, from (dry tongue and) heaviness of tongue.

**9. Throat.**—Roughness, scraping, and dryness of throat and palate.—Throat and œsophagus feel rough, scraped, and dry.—Spasmodic contraction of œsophagus and stomach.—Accumulation of mucus in throat.—Violent hawking up of thick mucus which constantly collects again.—Much nasal mucus passes through the posterior nares.—Swelling of submaxillary glands.

**10. Appetite.**—Bitter taste in mouth.—The food tastes bitter.—Acid taste in mouth, while tongue is loaded with a thick coating.—Incessant thirst; great desire for cold water a few hours after dinner.—Violent thirst, and uneasiness after drinking anything cold.—Extreme, voracious hunger, esp. in morning, arising out of a sensation of faintness and emptiness.—Empty eructations (after eating).—Gluttony.—Repugnance to milk and diarrhœa after partaking of it.—Great weakness of digestion, with peevishness and hypochondriacal humour, after a meal, or the least departure from regimen.—Distension, heaviness, and aching in stomach and epigastrium after a meal.

**11. Stomach.**—Stomach weak, easily disordered.—Frequent risings during and after a meal.—Waterbrash.—Heartburn after fat food.—Violent retching in morning, without actual vomiting.—Painful eructations.—Sensation of qualmishness in stomach, and continued nausea.—Frequent hiccough, esp. after a meal.—Pyrosis and scraping in throat, esp. after partaking of fat food.—Pressure in stomach, esp. after a meal.—Painful sensibility of region of stomach and epigastrium, on being touched and while speaking.—Drawing, pressive, and incisive pains in stomach.—Contractive cramps in stomach.—Colic, with constriction around stomach.—Sensation of emptiness in stomach, with nausea.—Gnawing and pressure with gone feeling 10 or 11 a.m., > from eating.—Distension of stomach and epigastrium.

**12. Abdomen.**—Pains in hypochondria.—Very weak digestion; after eating, hypochondriacal humour.—Lancinations in the l. hypochondrium, sometimes after drinking anything cold.—Lancinations in hepatic region (chronic inflammation of liver).—Violent stitches in hepatic and splenic regions.—Pain in abdomen, after waking in morning.—Abdomen (hard) enlarged and distended.—Nocturnal pains in abdomen, with tension in upper part of abdomen, and diarrhoea.—Colic, with retraction of navel, and hardness of integuments of abdomen.—Swellings on abdomen, as if intestines distended by wind here and there.—Shootings and diggings in abdomen.—Shootings and drawings in sides of abdomen.—Accumulation, incarceration, and painful movements of flatus in abdomen.—Abundant expulsion of flatus of a sour or fetid smell.—Swelling of glands of groin and axilla; generally painful.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Urgent want to evacuate, without result, or followed by a scanty and insufficient evacuation.—Hard and difficult evacuation.—Soft or liquid fæces, with strong and very urgent want to go to stool, and tenesmus ani.—Loose, yellow evacuations.—Diarrhoea which is marked by a sudden and obligatory call to stool, which escapes with great haste, noise, and rushing, often producing considerable commotion in abdomen; discharge almost involuntary; often a yellow substance like the pulp of an orange in the discharge, which may sometimes be observed in women at change of life.—Diarrhoea, with cuttings, after a chill, or after partaking of milk.—The stool is watery and is discharged in a gush.—Sanguineous evacuations.—Stool spotted with blood.—Stool like sheep's dung, with great straining; balls of mucus like peas.—Discharge of tænia during evacuation.—Burning and incisive pains in anus and rectum during and after stool.—Itching and tingling in anus.—Lancinations in perinæum.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Frequent and urgent want to urinate, day and night, with scanty, or excessive, discharge.—Involuntary micturition at night.—Wetting the bed.—Urine of a bright (or dark) yellow colour, of a sourish smell, or fetid and turbid, with mucous sediment.—Mucus in urine.—Urine smells like horse urine.—Burning in urethra during and after emission of urine.—Jerks, acute pullings, and smarting in urethra.—Deep-coloured urine.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Pain, as from a bruise, in testes.—Heaviness and pressive drawings in testes.—Excoriation of scrotum.—Soreness between scrotum and thighs.—Secretion behind



glans, as in gonorrhœa balani.—Inflammation, swelling, and tendency to excoriation, of glans and prepuce.—Increased sexual desire, almost like priapism, with continued and painful pollutions and erections.—Incomplete coition.—Emissions without erections.—Glans penis easily becomes sore.—Discharge of prostatic fluid when urinating, and during a difficult evacuation.—Great tendency to perspire after coition.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Pressure in hypogastrium as if everything were bearing down towards genital parts, and were about to protrude (and menses would come on).—Catamenia too early, with headache, sacral and abdominal pains.—Deficient menstruation in adults.—Metrorrhagia.—Deformity of cervix uteri.—Excoriation at vulva, between thighs.—Discharge of mucus from vagina, after coition (causing sterility).—Profuse, thick, and yellowish, or fetid leucorrhœa, sometimes preceded by cuttings (ceasing after urination).—Motion as from fœtus in uterus.—(Conception appears to be promoted by the action of *Nat c.*).—Expels moles, prevents false conception.—Labour pains weak or accompanied by anguish and sweat, with desire to be rubbed.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Short cough, with rattling in chest.—Hoarseness and roughness in chest, with coryza, febrile shivering, and scraping and painful cough.—Continual catarrh, with coryza and cough, excited by least current of air or slightest chill, and disappearing only when perspiration supervenes.—Cough excited by tickling in throat.—Violent and dry cough on passing from cold to hot temperature.—Cough, with expectoration which has a salt taste, or which consists of greenish and fetid pus.—Expectoration of small substances, with rattling of mucus in chest.—Cough, with expectoration of blood.

**18. Chest.**—Shortness of breath, sometimes with difficult respiration.—Dyspnœa.—Dyspnœa and shortness of breathing, occasioned by tension of chest.—Tension in chest during inspiration.—Pressure on chest.—Shootings in chest and sides of chest.—Continual coldness in l. side.

**19. Heart.**—Violent and anxious palpitation of heart, esp. on going upstairs, or at night, when lying on the l. side.—Painful cracking in region of heart.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Rigidity of the nape.—Cracking of the cervical vertebræ when moving head.—Swelling in glands of neck.—Hard

swelling of thyroid gland.—Goître; pain, pressing.—(Goître decreased in size).—Boring pain in tip of l. scapula; extends to point of ensiform cartilage.—Pain, as from excoriation, in sacrum.—Lancinations in sacrum when seated.—Backache; violent pain in small of back after walking.—Drawings and cramp-like tension in back and nape of neck.—Tingling in back.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Aching in shoulders.—Drawing and tearing (rheumatic) in shoulders, arms, and elbows, with lassitude in those parts.—Heaviness, rigidity, and pains in arms, which take away the power to lift them.—The r. arm and r. hand become numb and painful to move from pain in muscles.—Jerking and thrilling sensation in arms, hands, and fingers, esp. on grasping an object.—Drawing tension in forearms and hands.—Warts on arms.—Incisive pains in hands.—Tearing and boring in metacarpal bones, esp. in evening and morning in bed.—Burning in joints of hands in evening.—Swelling of hands (in afternoon).—Trembling of hands (morning).—(Hands become numb, painful, and prone to ulcerate—R. T. C.).—Skin of hands dry, rough, and cracked.—Warts (or herpes) on the back of hands.—Red spots and tetter on hands.—Jerking in joints of fingers.—Distortion (contraction) of fingers.—Burning, itching, and burning blisters on fingers, as if stung by nettles.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Tension in bend of knee; the muscles are shortened.—Hollow of knees painful on motion.—Great heaviness in legs and feet, with stiffness when seated and when walking.—Jerking in thighs.—Tettery eruption on the buttocks.—Contraction of tendons of ham.—Tetter on ham.—Pressive and cramp-like drawing in legs.—Cramp and pulling in calves of legs, as if too short.—Legs swollen, red, inflamed, and covered with ulcers.—Blotches (as in lepra) on legs.—Incisive pains and cramps in feet.—Burning in joints of foot in evening.—Swelling of feet, or soles of the feet, with shootings, when planting foot on the ground.—Tendency to dislocate and sprain joint of foot.—The ankle is so weak that it gives way; the foot bends under when stepping on it.—Coldness of feet.—Chronic ulcers in heel, proceeding from gnawing vesicles.—Black, ulcerated pustule on heel.—Throbbing and crawling in both heels.—Cracks and excoriation between toes.—Swelling of (big) toes, with tearing, and pain as from excoriation, which banishes sleep.—Blisters on extremity of the toes, as from a burn.—Boring, drawing, and shooting in corns.

**24. Generalities.**—Mucus in urine.—Nocturnal erections; nocturnal pollutions.—Bad smell of the expectoration.—Troubles appearing in the back part of head; also heel.—Cutting pain in the outer parts.—Hysterics.—Old sprains; one who is easily sprained, *i.e.*, a disposition to be sprained by any exertion.—Exanthema purulent, or filled with pus.—Falling out of the hair.—Inclination to perspire, which may be caused by any exertion.—Cramp-like tearing, principally in arms and legs.—Paralytic drawings and tearings in joints, esp. in evening and at night.—Contractions of muscles (hands, bend of the knee, neck).—Contraction of tendons.—Jerking in limbs, joints, and muscles.—Tingling, stinging in muscles.—Strong tendency to dislocations, and to strain back.—Swelling and induration of glands.—Symptoms < during a storm.—Most symptoms manifest themselves when seated, and are > by movement, pressure, or rubbing.—Anguish, trembling, and sweat, during pains.—Great agitation of whole body in evening.—Excessive morbid sensibility; with trembling, also when playing the piano.—Relaxation and want of stability in whole body (in morning).—Unsteady gait.—Heaviness and indolence, esp. in morning, with fear of movement.—It hurts to lie on the l. side.—Paralytic, contusive pain in morning, and great lassitude in limbs.—Lassitude, so great as to cause sinking down, after a moderate walk.—Prolonged weakness.—Emaciation, with pale complexion, dilated pupils, and deep-coloured urine.—Repugnance to open air.—Great tendency to chill, followed by coryza, or colic with diarrhoea.

**25. Skin.**—Ulcers, with swelling and inflammatory redness of affected parts.—Skin dry, rough, and chapped.—Red, hard blotches.—Dryness of skin, with profuse sweat from least exercise or slightest labour.—Itching over whole body, as from fleas.—Tingling under the skin.—Scabies.—Tettery eruption.—Herpes: iris; circinatus.—The tettery spread and suppurate.—Yellow rings, like remains of tettery spots.—Leprous tubercles.—Warts; painful to touch.—Shootings, incisive pains, and burning in injured parts.—Itch-like eruption in lower part of abdomen.

**26. Sleep.**—Irresistible disposition to sleep, with much yawning, by day, with deferred sleep in evening, and difficulty to wake in morning.—Uneasy sleep, full of vivid dreams, sometimes confused and lascivious, with violent erections and pollutions.—Dreams; pleasant; amorous.—Anxious dreams, which, after waking, seem to be true.—Frightful dreams of deaths, floods, quarrels, robbers, devils, thieves, &c.—Dreams about travelling.—At night, great uneasiness in

body, ebullition of blood, palpitation of heart, and nightmare, toothache, colic, and vertigo with anguish.—Jerking and shocks during sleep.—Waking too early.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse accelerated mostly at night, with ebullitions.—Febrile shuddering, with cold hands and hot cheeks, or *vice versâ*, but always without thirst.—(Shivering fits between 3 and 4 a.m. induced by overfatigue and anxiety—R. T. C.).—Coldness of hands and feet.—Coldness and chilliness the whole day, more so in forenoon, with cold hands and feet with hot head; or the reverse, hot hands and feet with cold cheeks.—Heat with great debility and sleep.—Heat with perspiration over whole body.—Burning hot perspiration on forehead when the hat presses him.—Perspiration while eating.—Burning in feet, esp. soles, on walking.—Sweats in morning.—Nocturnal sweat, often alternating with dryness of skin.—Cold and constant sweat, as from anguish, with trembling from the pains.—Profuse sweat from the least physical exertion.

## 048 – NATRUM MURIATICUM

É um deprimido. A depressão agrava por volta das dez horas da manhã. Está constantemente triste, desconhecendo a causa. Não gosta que o consolem. Os seus padecimentos agravam sempre pelo consolo. Tem uma marcante tendência a chorar.

Humor variável.

Antipático e desagradável com os entes que lhe são mais chegados e simpático com os de fora.

Remói os acontecimentos desagradáveis passados.

Não gosta do mundo.

Apaixona-se com facilidade.

Medo do futuro e medo da morte.

Prefere a solidão à companhia.

Apressado e irritável.

Sente fadiga, mais de manhã que no período da tarde.

Desajeitado e apressado. As coisas caem-lhe facilmente das mãos por fraqueza nervosa.

Na criança há uma grande irritabilidade. Não gosta que lhe falem, chora por qualquer coisa, faz um drama por nada, em especial quando a consolamos. Demoram a aprender a andar e a falar.

Sonha que tem ladrões em casa ou no seu quarto. Não fica tranquilo enquanto não inspeccionar todos os cantos da casa.

Febre intermitente. Febre com muita sede, com calafrios entre as dez e as onze horas da manhã. Dor de cabeça que parece produzida por martelos e sintomas gástricos durante a febre.

Dores de cabeça crônicas e periódicas, de dois em dois ou de quatro em quatro dias, com latejos como que produzidos por pequenos golpes de martelo. Dor de cabeça dos anémicos.

Dores de cabeça que começam com o nascer do Sol e terminam quando este se põe.

Dores de cabeça dos estudantes.

Tem a sensação de que a cabeça vai rebentar, sensação que agrava quando espirra, tosse ou executa qualquer trabalho onde despende esforço mental. Antes e depois das regras, com náuseas e vômitos.

De manhã, sensação de areia nos olhos acompanhada de rubor e lacrimejamento ardente.

Fissura mediana do lábio inferior. Lábios e cantos da boca secos e rachados.

Herpes nos lábios.

Boca seca. Sede insaciável de grandes quantidades de água fria.

Língua em mapa geográfico com pontos vermelhos e áreas delimitadas sem papilas gustativas. Sensação de ter um cabelo na língua.

Desejo intenso de sal. Aversão ao pão.

Alimenta-se bem, mas emagrece progressivamente.

Prisão de ventre. As fezes são secas e duras como as das cabras, são difíceis de expelir e colam-se às margens do ânus. Após a evacuação, sente uma sensação de aperto no ânus, que agrava sentado.

Marcante sensibilidade ao frio.

Coriza aguda, aquosa clara, com perda do olfacto e do paladar, seguida de obstrução nasal que em muito dificulta a respiração.

Coriza crônica, que surge bruscamente todos os dias pelas dez horas da manhã e desaparece ao meio dia.

Asma que agrava num quarto fechado.

Palpitações com sensação de fraqueza, que agravam deitado. As pulsações cardíacas percorrem o corpo todo.

Anemia com emagrecimento, embora o paciente se alimente bem.

O paciente tem incontinência de urina, quando ri, tosse, espirra ou caminha.

Não consegue urinar se alguém estiver a olhar para ele.

Dores uretrais cortantes depois de ter urinado.

Perdas seminais, mesmo depois do acto sexual, com desejo sexual aumentado.

Erecções fracas. Impotência

Regras irregulares, abundantes.

Sensação de peso na parte baixa do ventre com agravação matinal. A paciente sente necessidade de se sentar.

Lumbago crónico que agrava ao despertar e melhora colocando uma almofada sob os rins.

Pele oleosa.

Eczema seco e com crostas, localizado no couro cabeludo, na parte de trás do ouvido, nas dobras de flexão dos membros, com agravação junto do mar, por excesso de sal e após exposição ao Sol.

Urticária aguda ou crónica, manifestada no corpo todo, sobretudo após um exercício violento.

Verrugas da palma das mãos.

Edemas.

AGRAVAÇÃO: das dez às onze horas da manhã; pelo calor do Sol; pelo calor de uma lareira ou de um fogão irradiador; num quarto quente; à beira mar; pelo ar do mar; pelo exercício mental; estando deitado; na Lua cheia.

MELHORA: ao ar livre; lavando-se com água fria; estando deitado do lado direito ou do lado dorido; não tomando as refeições regularmente.

## A

For the anaemic and cachetic; whether *from loss of vital fluids* - profuse menses, seminal losses - or mental affections. **Great emaciation; losing flesh while living well** (Abrot., Iod.); throat and neck of child emaciate rapidly during summer complaint (Sanic.).

Great liability to take cold (Cal., Kali c.). Irritability: child cross when spoken to; crying from slightest cause; gets into a passion about trifles, especially when consoled with. Awkward, hasty, drops things from nervous weakness (Apis, Bov.). Marked disposition to weep; sad weeping mood without cause (Puls.), but consolation from others < her troubles. Headache: anaemic, of school girls (Cal. p.); *from sunrise to sunset*; left sided clavus; as if bursting; with red face, nausea and vomiting before, during and after menses; as though a thousand little hammers were knocking in the brain during fever; > by perspiration. Headache; *beginning with blindness* (Iris, Kali bi.); with zig-zag dazzling, like lightening in eyes, ushering in a throbbing headache; from eye strain. Lachrymation; tears stream down the face whenever he coughs (Euphr.). Hay fever: squirming sensation in the nostril, as of a small worm; brought on by exposure to hot sun or intense summer heat. Sensation as of a hair on the tongue (Sil.). Tongue: **mapped**, *with red insular patches*; like ringworm on sides (Ars., Lach., Mer., Nit. ac., tarax.); heavy, difficult speech, children *slow in learning to walk*. Constipation: sensation of contraction of anus; torn, bleeding, smarting afterwards; stool, dry, hard, difficult, crumbling (Am. c., Mag. m.); stitches in rectum (Nit. ac.); involuntary, knows not whether flatus or faeces escape (Aloe, Iod., Mur. ac., Olean., Pod.). Urine: involuntary when walking, coughing, laughing (Caust., Puls., Scilla); has to wait a long while or urine to pass, *if others are present* (Hep., Mur. ac.); cutting in urethra after (Sars.). Seminal emission: soon after coition, with increased desire; weakness of organs with retarded emission during an embrace; impotence, spinal irritation, paralysis, after sexual excesses. Pressing, pushing towards genitals every morning; must sit down to prevent prolapsus (Lil., Mur., Sep.). Fluttering of the heart; with a weak, faint feeling < lying down (Lach.). The heart's pulsations shake the body (Spig.). The hair falls out when touched, in nursing women (Sep.); face oily, shiny, as if greased (Plb., Thuja). For the bad effects: of anger (caused by offence); acid food, bread, quinine, *excessive use of salt*; of cauterization of all kinds with the silver nitrate; to grief, fright, vexation, mortification or reserved displeasure (Staph.). Hangnails: skin around the nails dry and cracked (Graph., Pet.); herpes about anus and on borders of hair at nape of neck (in bend of knees, Hep., Graph.). Warts on palms of hands (sore to touch, Nat. c.). Dreams: *of robbers* in the house, and on waking, will not believe to the contrary until search is made (Psor.); of burning thirst. Fever blisters, *like pearls* about the lips; lips dry, sore and cracked, ulcerated (Nit. ac.). Painful contractions of the hamstrings (Am. m., Caust., Guaiac.). Craving for salt (Cal.,



Caust.); great aversion to bread. Eczema; raw, red, inflamed, especially in edges of hair; < from eating too much salt, at sea shore, or from ocean voyage. Urticaria, acute or chronic; over whole body; especially after violent exercise (Apis, Cal., Hep., Sanic., Urt.). Intermittents: *paroxysm at 10 or 11 a. m.*; old, chronic, badly treated cased, especially after suppression by quinine; headache, with unconsciousness during chill and heat; sweat > pains.

**Relations.** - Complementary: to, Apis, acts well before and after it. Natrum mur. is the chronic of Ignatia, which is its vegetable analogue. Is followed by Sepia and Thuja. Cannot often be repeated in chronic cases without an intercurrent, called for by the symptoms. Should never be given during fever paroxysm. If vertigo and headache be very persistent, or prostration be prolonged after Natrum, Nux will relieve.

**Aggravation.** - *At 10 or 11 a. m.*; at the seashore or from sea air; heat of sun or stove; mental exertion, taling, writing, reading; lying down.

**Amelioration.** - In the open air (Apis, Puls.); cold bathing; *going without regular meals*; lying on right side (on painful side, Bry., Ign., Puls.).

## B

The prolonged taking of excessive salt causes profound nutritive changes to take place in the system, and there arise not only the symptoms of salt retention as evidenced by dropsies and œdemas, but also an alteration in the blood causing a condition of anæmia and leucocytosis. There seems also to be a retention in the tissues of effete materials giving rise to symptoms loosely described as gouty or rheumatic gout. The provings are full of such symptoms (Dr. Stonham) A great remedy for certain forms of intermittent fever, anæmia, chlorosis, many disturbances of the alimentary tract and

skin. Great debility; most weakness felt in the morning in bed. *Coldness*. Emaciation most notable in neck. Great liability to take cold. *Dry mucous membranes*. Constrictive sensation throughout the body. *Great weakness and weariness*. Oversensitive to all sorts of influences. Hyperthyroidism. Goitre. Addison's disease. Diabetes.

**Mind.**--Psychic causes of disease; ill effects of grief, fright, anger, etc. Depressed, particularly in chronic diseases. *Consolation aggravates*. Irritable; gets into a passion about trifles. Awkward, hasty. Wants to be alone to cry. Tears with laughter.

**Head.**--Throbs. *Blinding* headache. Aches as if a thousand little hammers were knocking on the brain, in the morning on awakening, *after menstruation*, from *sunrise* to *sunset*. Feels too large; cold. Anæmic headache of school-girls; nervous, discouraged, broken down. Chronic headache, semi-lateral, congestive, from sunrise to sunset, with pale face, nausea, vomiting; periodical; from eyestrain; menstrual. Before attack, numbness and tingling in lips, tongue and nose, relieved by sleep. Frontal sinus inflammation.

**Eyes.**--Feels bruised, with *headache in school children*. Eyelids heavy. *Muscles weak and stiff*. Letters run together. Sees sparks. Fiery, zigzag appearance around all objects. Burning in eyes. Give out on reading or writing. Stricture of lachrymal duct with suppuration. Escape of muco-pus when pressing upon sac. Lachrymation, burning and acrid. Lids swollen. Eyes appear wet with tears. *Tears stream down face on coughing (Euph)*. *Asthenopia* due to insufficiency of *internal recti muscles (Gels and Cup acet)*, when due to *external muscles*. *Pain in eyes when looking down*. Cataract *incipient (Secale)*.

**Ears.**--Noises; roaring and ringing.

**Nose.**--*Violent, fluent coryza*, lasting from one to three days, then changing into stoppage of nose, making breathing difficult. Discharge thin and watery, *like raw white of egg*. Violent sneezing coryza. *Infallible for stopping a cold commencing with sneezing*. Use thirtieth potency. *Loss of smell and taste*. Internal soreness of nose. Dryness.

**Face.**--Oily, shiny, as if greased. Earthy complexion. *Fevers-blisters*.

**Mouth.**--Frothy coating on tongue, with bubbles on side. Sense of dryness. Scorbutic gums. *Numbness, tingling of tongue, lips, and*

nose. Vesicles and burning on tongue, as if there was a hair on it. Eruptions around mouth and *vesicles like pearls on lips*. Lips and corners of mouth dry, ulcerated, and cracked. Deep crack in middle of lower lip. *Tongue mapped* (*Ars; Rhus; Tarax*). Loss of taste. Large vesicle on lower lip, which is swollen and burns. Immoderate thirst.

**Stomach.**--Hungry, yet loose flesh (*Iod*). Heartburn, with palpitation. Unquenchable thirst. *Sweats while eating*. Craving for salt. Aversion to bread, to anything slimy, like oysters, fats. Throbbing in pit. Sticking sensation in cardiac orifice.

**Abdomen.**--Cutting pain in abdomen. Distended. Pain in abdominal ring on coughing.

**Rectum.**--Burning pains and stitching after stool. Anus contracted, *torn, bleeding*. Constipation; stool dry, crumbling (*Am m; Mag m*). Painless and copious diarrhœa, preceded by pinching pain in abdomen.

**Urine.**--Pain just *after* urinating (*Sars*). Increased, involuntary when walking, coughing, etc. Has to wait a long time for it to pass *if others are present* (*Hep; Mur ac*).

**Male.**--Emission, even after coitus. Impotence with retarded emission.

**Female.**--Menses irregular; usually profuse. Vagina dry. Leucorrhœa acrid, watery. Bearing-down pains; worse in morning (*Sep*). Prolapsus uteri, with cutting in urethra. Ineffectual labor-pains. Suppressed menses (Follow with *Kali carb*). Hot during menses.

**Respiratory.**--Cough from a tickling in the pit of stomach, accompanied by stitches in liver and spurting of urine (*Caust; Squilla*). Stitches all over chest. Cough, with bursting pain in head. Shortness of breath, especially on going upstairs (*Calc*). Whooping-cough with *flow of tears with cough*.

**Heart.**--Tachycardia. Sensation of coldness of heart. Heart and chest feel constricted. Fluttering, palpitating; intermittent pulse. Heart's pulsations shake body. *Intermits on lying down*.

**Extremities.**--Pain in back, *with desire for some firm support* (*Rhus; Sep*). Every movement accelerates the circulation. *Palms hot and*

*perspiring*. Arms and legs, but especially knees, feel weak. *Hangnails*. Dryness and cracking about finger-nails. *Numbness and tingling* in fingers and lower extremities. Ankles weak and turn easily. Painful contraction of hamstrings (*Caust*). Cracking in joints on motion. *Coldness of legs* with congestion to head, chest, and stomach.

**Sleep.**--Sleepy in forenoon. Nervous jerking during sleep. Dreams of robbers. Sleepless from grief.

**Skin.**--Greasy, oily, especially on hairy parts. Dry eruptions, especially on margin of hairy scalp and bends of joints. Fever blisters. Urticaria; itch and burn. Crusty eruptions in *bends of limbs, margin of scalp*, behind ears (*Caust*). Warts on palms of hands. Eczema; raw, red, and inflamed; worse, eating salt, at seashore. Affects hair follicles. Alopecia. Hives, itching after exertion. *Greasy skin*.

**Fever.**--Chill between 9 and 11 am. Heat; violent thirst, increases with fever. Fever-blisters. *Coldness of the body*, and *continued chilliness* very marked. Hydræmia in chronic malarial states with weakness, constipation, loss of appetite, etc. Sweats on every exertion.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, noise, music, warm room, lying down about 10 a m.; at seashore, mental exertion, consolation, *heat*, talking. *Better*, open air, cold bathing, going without regular meals, lying on right side; pressure against back, tight clothing.

**Relationship.**--Complementary to *Apis; Sepia; Ign.*

Compare: *Aqua marina*-Isotonic plasma. Marine plasma is a sea water taken some miles from shore and some depth below surface, filtered and diluted with twice as much pure fresh water. It acts primarily on the blood, as in intoxications, scrofulous conditions, enteritis. It disintoxicates in cancer (administered subcutaneously in the treatment of diseases of skin, kidneys and intestines, *gastro-enteritis, and tuberculosis*). *Scrofulous affection of children*. Lymphadenitis. Lupus, eczema, varicose ulcers. A great "blood purifier and vitalizer." Potentized sea-water in weakness, lack of reaction; symptoms worse seaside (Goitre). *Sal marinum* sea salt, (indicated in chronic enlargements of glands, especially cervical. Suppurating glands. It appears likely to become a most useful remedy as an auxiliary, if not as a principal, in the treatment of

diseases in patients of a strumous diathesis. Also useful in constipation). *Natrum selenicum* (laryngeal phthisis with expectoration of small lumps of bloody mucus and slight hoarseness). *Natrum silicum* (hæmophilia; scrofulous bone affections; given intravenously every 3 days for *senile pruritus*); (*Dolichos. Fagopyr*). *Ignat*; *Sep*; *Thuja*; *Graph*; *Alum*.

Antidote: *Ars*; *Phos*; *Spir nit dulc*.

**Dose.**--Twelfth to thirtieth and higher. The very highest potencies often yield most brilliant results. And in infrequent dosage.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Addison's disease. Anæmia. Aphthæ. Atrophy. Brain-fag. Catarrh. Chorea. Constipation. Cough. Cracks in the skin. Debility. Depression. Diabetes. Disparunia. Dropsy. Dyspepsia. Epilepsy. Erysipelas. Eyes, affections of. Eye-strain. Face, complexion unhealthy. Gleet. Glossopharyngeal paralysis. Goître. Gonorrhœa. Gout. Headache. Heart, affections of. Hemiopia. Hernia. Herpes. Herpes circinatis. Hiccough. Hodgkin's disease. Hydroa. Hypochondriasis. Intermittent fever. Leucocythæmia. Leucorrhœa. Lips, eruption on. Lungs, œdema of. Menstruation, disorders of. Mouth, inflammation of. Nettle rash. Pediculosis. Ranula. Seborrhœa. Self-abuse. Somnambulism. Speech, embarrassed. Spermatorrhœa. Spinal irritation. Spleen, enlarged. Sterility. Stomatitis. Sunstroke. Taste, lost; disordered. Tongue, blistered; white coated; heavy. Trifacial-nerve paralysis. Ulcers. Varices. Vaginismus. Vertigo. Warts. Whooping-cough. Worms. Yawning.*

**Characteristics.**—If *Nat. carb.* is the typical salt of the *Natrum* group (as *Kali carb.* is of the *Kalis*), *Nat. m.* is the most important. In power and range it stands in the first rank of homœopathic remedies, but it has an additional significance, in that it exemplifies the power of attenuation in a remarkable way. The problems involved in *Nat.*

*m.* may be regarded in a sense as the *pons asinorum* of homœopathy. Those who are able to grasp in a practical way the homœopathic uses of this remedy are not likely to meet with any insuperable difficulties elsewhere. Those who can see nothing but "common salt" in *Nat. m.* may conclude that they have not "the root of the matter" in them. It may be inconceivable to some that the attenuations of *Nat. m.* should act independently, as curative or pathogenetic, at the same time that crude salt is being ingested in quantities; and it may seem that an infinitesimal amount of a substance which is a necessary constituent of our tissues cannot possibly have any action at all; but this problem is constantly before the homœopathist, and if he cannot master it in respect to *Nat. m.* he need not trouble his brains to try elsewhere. *Nat. m.* has been extensively proved, both in the lower triturations and in the 30th and higher attenuations, and the latter produced the most marked effects. I have mentioned in the Preface an experience of my own, which I will give here in more detail. For a common cold which had proved troublesome I took eight globules of *Nat. m.* 200. The next day the cold was not better, but I felt ill, and presently a copious, gushing, watery, light-coloured diarrhœa set in, and persisted for some days, draining all my tissues and reducing my weight by half a stone before I could think of the cause. Then the dose of *Nat. m.* flashed on my mind, and I at once began to smell at a bottle of Sweet Nitre, the antidote. The diarrhœa and all other symptoms vanished in a way I have never forgotten; and the lesson was well worth all the suffering I had undergone. My weight came back as rapidly as it had disappeared. In *Nat. m.* is illustrated the antidotal action of a substance of high attenuation over the effect of a lower. A large number of people are steadily poisoning themselves by taking excessive quantities of salt with their food; and it is generally useful to ask patients if they are fond of salt. Without restricting the amount of salt taken, *Nat. m.* 30 will antidote most of the effects of the crude, and enable the patient to cut down the quantity taken afterwards. But the effect of a high potency can also be antidoted by a higher. A patient to whom I gave *Nat. m.* 1m developed this new symptom: Aching pain deep in left shoulder and down the arm; < lying on right side; no tenderness. A single dose of *Nat. m.* c.m. quickly removed it. *Nat. m.* is one of the remedies adopted by Schüssler from homœopathy. Though arrived at by a different route, his indications are for the most part identical with Hahnemann's, and a recital of them will serve to emphasise some points; and there is no need to accept Schüssler's semi-material theories as an all-sufficient explanation of the remedy's action, for they do not anything like cover the field. Says Schüssler: "The water

which is introduced into the digestive canal in drinking or with the food enters into the blood through the epithelial cells of the mucous membrane by means of the common salt contained in these cells and in the blood, for salt has the well-known property of attracting water. Water is intended to moisten all the tissues, *i.e.*, cells. Every cell contains soda. The nascent chlorine which is split off from the *Nat. m.* of the intercellular fluid combines with this soda. The *Nat. m.* arising by this combination attracts water. By this means the cell is enlarged and divides up. Only in this way can cells divide so as to form additional cells. If there is no common salt formed in the cells, then the water intended to moisten them remains in the intercellular fluids, and hydræmia results. Such patients have a watery, bloated face; they are tired and sleepy and inclined to weep. They are chilly, suffer from cold extremities, and have a sensation of cold along the spine. At the same time they have a strong desire for common salt. (The cells deficient in salt cry for salt.) The common salt, of which they consume comparatively large quantities, does not heal their disease, because the cells can only receive the common salt in very attenuated solutions. The redundant common salt present in the intercellular fluid may in such cases cause the patients to have a salty taste in their mouth, and the pathological secretions of the mucous membranes, as also of excoriations of the skin, may be corrosive (salt-rheum)." Disturbances in the distribution of salt in the cells cause: Lachrymation; salivation; toothache with salivation; watery diarrhœa; mucous diarrhœa; lack of mucus; catarrh of stomach with vomiting of mucus; water-brash; vesicles clear as water on skin or conjunctiva; constipation.—Thus far Schüssler. But whilst using his theory as a useful means of stringing many characteristics of *Nat. m.* together, it is necessary to free oneself from them entirely in order to see the remedy in all its range of action. A complete view of the symptom picture can alone give that. In old-school practice *Nat. m.* is used chiefly in solution as a douche or spray in nasal and other catarrhs, and in the mixture of "Brandy and Salt," in which large quantities of salt are given for pulmonary hæmorrhages. The relation to catarrh, which Schüssler brings out, is specific. Excessively fluent coryza, with much sneezing; sore nose, especially the left wing; cold sores on lips and nose; loss of smell and taste, are indications which I have verified repeatedly in acute colds and the tendency to them. With the coryza there is copious lachrymation; and whether or not Schüssler is right on the chemistry of the process, *Nat. m.* is indicated by *tears*. ("Flow of tears with cough" is Burnett's keynote of *Nat. m.* in whooping-cough, *H. W.*, xviii. 179.) The characteristic of the tearful *Nat. m.* patient is that she (or he) wants to be alone; any

attempt to console irritates beyond endurance. "Wants to be alone to cry." "Very much inclined to weep and be excited." There are even tears with laughter. For in addition to the sadness there is hysterical laughter; laughs till she weeps at things not at all ludicrous. The excitement of *Nat. m.* is always followed by melancholy. The hypochondriasis and hysteria of *Nat. m.* generally go *pari passu* in the degree of constipation; and *Nat. m.* is one of the most commonly needed remedies in that complaint. The most characteristic symptom in this connection is a sensation of "contraction of the rectum during stool; hard fæces at first evacuated with the greatest exertion, which causes tearing in anus, bleeding and soreness; afterwards thin stools also passed; constipated every other day." There is also retention of stool; and a feeling after stool as if there were more to pass. *Nat. m.* answers equally well to constipation and diarrhœa when the collateral symptoms correspond. The constipation is often found associated with anæmia; with chilliness, cold feet and chills down the back; with indigestion such as is met with in victims of masturbation: *Nat. m.* is one of the most helpful of remedies in such cases. The unclean complexion of earthy line, "dirty face" in spite of any amount of washing, is a still further indication. The skin is greasy from excess of sebaceous secretion. *Nat. m.* corresponds to affections due to loss of fluids. This recalls *China*, with which it has a very important antidotal relation. Both correspond to the effects of masturbation, hæmorrhages, and loss of fluids; both are remedies for intermittent fever, and *Nat. m.* is the chief antidote to the effects of over-dosing with *China* and *Quinine*. Another important antidotal relation of *Nat. m.* is to *Arg. n.* And here another interesting fact appears—namely, the parallel between chemical and the dynamic action. Salt is the best antidote to poisoning with nitrate of silver, as it changes the soluble nitrate of silver into the insoluble harmless chloride. *Nat. m.* in the attenuations is also the best remedy for the ill effects of *Arg. n.* whether used as a cauterium or administered as a medicine. Whenever there is a history of cauterisation and *Arg. n.* has been used, *Nat. m.* will do great good. Scrofulous ophthalmia which has been treated locally in vain with *Arg. n.*; sore throats that have been cauterised; the effects local and remote of uterine injections of *Arg. n.*, or cauterisings of the os uteri. W. J. Guernsey (*H. P.*, vii. 127) relates a striking instance of the last. Mrs. P., 32, complained of "lump" in the throat which could not be swallowed, and yet required constant efforts to do so. < On empty swallowing; yet on swallowing food it seemed to *pass over a sore spot*. *Bar. c.*, *Lach.*, *Bell.* were given in succession in vain. Remembering the injunction of the *Organon*, § 207, to inquire as to what allopathic



treatment a patient has been subjected to in order to discover if there is anything to correct, Guernsey discovered that the patient had had a severe ulceration of the womb which had been "burnt out" several times and was "now well." She had had a very profuse discharge, but that had stopped, and on the same day she had commenced to "choke" with the throat trouble. *Nat. m.* 295m (F.) was given. In a few days the throat was better and the discharge had returned, much to the patient's horror. Without further treatment throat and vaginal discharge were both cured. Lambert has recorded (*L. H. H. Rep.*, vii. 144) several cases of headache associated with errors of refraction and consequent eye-strain cured with *Nat. m.* 30. The headaches were noticed on waking. In one case it was like a cloud over brain with intense depression and had lasted ten years. It disappeared before the vision was corrected. The effect of living too exclusively on salt food in producing scurvy gives a key to the use of *Nat. m.* in many conditions of blood degeneration, hæmorrhage, and skin disorder and ulceration. In aphthous and ulcerative conditions of the mouth it is a leading remedy. The characteristic tongue of *Nat. m.* is either a mapped tongue, with red islands; or a clean shining tongue with froth along each side. There are many characteristic symptoms in connection with the tongue: hair sensation; numbness and stiffness of one side; heavy, embarrassing speech. *Nat. m.* corresponds to children who are late in talking. The tongue is blistered; sticks to roof of mouth. Dryness of mouth and throat. Unquenchable thirst. Nausea. Vomiting. The drying-up property of *Nat. m.* is general. One very characteristic effect is dryness of vagina, with painful coitus; aversion to coitus (in the female); aversion to men. Menses may be early and profuse; or scanty and delayed. *Nat. m.* corresponds to many cases of anæmia, and especially to delay in the first appearance of the menses. Much bearing down and much leucorrhœa. Backache generally accompanies these, and the backache has this peculiarity, that it is > by pressure; by lying down with the back on something hard. There is also sensitiveness of the back and spinal irritation. With the menses there is generally headache, both before, during, or after. The headaches of *Nat. m.* are intermitting. They come on in the morning on first waking up and last throughout the day; or else they come on at 10 or 11 a.m. They are < from mental exertion. *Nat. m.* is one of the first remedies for headaches of schoolgirls. Headache with partial blindness. Headache much < by coughing. Throbbing; beating as with little hammers; pain as if the head would burst. The throbbing headache has its analogue in palpitation of the heart. *Nat. m.* is a great heart remedy. Fluttering palpitation with faint feeling, < lying down. In one case of huge hypertrophy with degeneration of

most of the valves, the patient told me nothing gave her so much relief as *Nat. m.* (which I had given for some incidental condition). Very characteristic is sense of coldness at heart or precordia with trembling of heart. Constrictive sensations run throughout this remedy: in heart; chest scalp; throat; rectum; of anus (sensation as if anus were closed) cramps in uterus; vaginismus; contraction of hamstrings. Paralytic symptoms with numbness are the counterpart of these. *Nat. m.* has the sinking sensation of the antispasmodics. Great hunger, with no appetite. Eats heartily but emaciates. Heartburn after eating. Emaciates whilst living well. Ravenous appetite but grows thin, especially about neck. There are some very characteristic desires and aversions: *Desires*: bitter things; beer; farinaceous food; sour things; salt; oysters; fish; milk. *Aversion to*: bread; meat; coffee; tobacco. While eating, sweat on face. Is > when stomach is empty. After eating: empty eructations; nausea; acidity; sleepiness; heartburn; palpitation; epigastric pressure and heat radiating up to chest. Violent hiccough. The nausea and vomiting of *Nat. m.* have been turned to account in the morning sickness of pregnancy. One patient, who said she could "eat the brine out of a mackerel kit," was cured with a single dose of *Nat. m.* (*Amer. Hom.*, xxiii. 385). *Nat. m.* is a great periodic remedy. It not only antidotes *Quinine*, but it causes intermittents on its own account. Chilliness predominates. Chill 10 to 11 a.m. with thirst, drinks after a meal; fever blisters round mouth. Fever with violent headache; great thirst; nausea; vomiting; blueness; faint; averse to uncover. Fever may come on without chill 10 to 11 a.m. Sweat > headache and other symptoms though it weakens; averse to uncover. There are many eruptions, herpes, hydroa, eczema. Eczema on hair margins, especially at back of head. Warts on palms of hands. Corns. Painful scars. *Nat. m.* is *suiited to*: Cachectic persons; old people; teething children; anæmic, chlorotic people with catarrhal troubles; tuberculous; scrofulous; dropsical; emaciated persons. Among *Peculiar Sensations* are: As if head too heavy and would fall forward; as if some displacement in head had taken place; as if cold wind blowing through head; as though forehead would burst on coughing; as if head in a vice; pain like a rope round head drawing tighter and tighter; as if nail driven in left side of head. As if eyeballs too large; as if foreign body in eyes; as if eye being torn open. As if a small worm squirming in nose. Of hair on tongue. Splinter in throat. Plug in throat. As if one had to swallow over a lump. Difficulty of talking, as if organs of speech weak. As if foreign body sticking in cardiac orifice behind sternum. When walking, as if abdominal viscera loose, dragging. As if rough, hard, foreign substance in rectum. As if there was a string between

uterus and sacrum in hind part of fornix. Back as if beaten; broken. *Nat. m.* corresponds to effects of going to seaside; and if patients say they are always < at seaside or cannot stay by the sea, *Nat. m.* will probably be the remedy. Constipation at seaside. But > at seaside may also indicate it. There is great desire for open air and washing in cold water. < Heat of stove; of room; of sun. < In summer. Warm food < toothache. Drawing in air < toothache; cold drink < toothache. Likes to be covered but it does not >. Lying down > vertigo, headache, constriction of scalp; < cough; fluttering of heart. Lying on left side <. Moving, least exertion <. Exercising arms > breathing. Walking <. In back troubles, can stoop readily but it hurts to straighten. < Mental exertion; talking; writing; reading. < After sleep. Coitus <. Most symptoms are < in morning; < after sleep. < 10 to 11 a.m. < During full moon. < By eating. < From bread, acid food, fat, wine. < After breakfast. > Going without regular meals. < Touch and pressure. Full sensation is > by tight clothes. Back > lying on something hard. > Rubbing.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Smelling Nit sp. dulc.; Phos. (especially abuse of salt in food); Ars, (bad effects of sea-bathing). Nux will relieve headache if persistent, or prostration if prolonged after *Nat. m.* *Antidote to:* Arg. n. (abuse of, as cautery); Quinine (when diseases continue intermittent and patients suffer from headache, constipation, disturbed sleep); Apis (bee-stings). *Nat. m.* should not be given *during* the paroxysm of fever. *Complementary:* Apis, Sep., Caps. *Nat. m.* is the *Chronic* of: Ign. (its vegetable analogue); also of Apis and Caps. *Compatible:* Before—Sep., Thuja; after—Kali m., Kali p., Kali s., Nat. sul., Calc. ph., Fer. p. *Compare:* Borax, Nat. c., Nat. hyp., K. chl. In mapped tongue, Ars., Rhus, K. bi., Tarax., Ran. s. (acidity). Hypochondriasis with indigestion, Nat. s. (*Nat. m.* melancholy keeps step with the constipation; Nat. s. melancholy with degree of indigestion). Lachrymose, Puls. (> consolation), Sep., Ign. Schoolgirls' headache, Calc., Calc. p. Headache coming and going with sun, Spi., Gels., Glo., Sang. Headache with partial blindness, K. bi., Ir. v. Half sight, Aur., Lith. c., Lyc., Titan. Headache with cough, Caps., Bry., Sul. (Sul. occiput, *Nat. m.* forehead). Spurting of urine with cough, Fer., Scill., Caust., Pul. Ravenous yet wastes, Iod. (*Nat. m.*, especially neck). Distended stomach > tight clothing, Fl. ac. (opp. Lach., Hep.). Hydroa labialis, Hep., Rhus, Ars., Camph. Herpes circinatus, Sep., Bar. c., Tell. Chill 10 a.m., Stn. (Stn. hectic, *Nat. m.* intermittent). Paralysed by emotion, Gels., Staph. Amenorrhœa, K. ca. (acts when *Nat. m.* fails). Backache, spinal irritation, K. ca. Cold feeling about heart, Petrol. Spinal irritation,

Act. r. (Nat. m. > lying flat, Act. r. < from touch). Oily sweat on face, Bry. Intermittents, chill beginning in small of back, Eup. pf.; Rhus (chill begins in one leg, or thigh, or between shoulders), Gels. (runs up spine). Prolapsus uteri, Sep., Lil. t. Sensation of foreign body in anus, Sep. (ball). Constriction in anus, Lach., Bell., Caust., Nit. ac., Ign., Op., Pho. Sadness during menses, Lyc., Nit. ac., Sep. (Nat. m. < or > 10 a.m.). Stitches in heart, Spi., Ars., K. ca., Carb. v. < After sleep, Lach., Sul. Ripping-up sensation of anus after stool, Sep. Stomatitis, Caps., Sul. ac. Dreams persist after waking, Chi. Chilblains on feet only, Lyc. Sinking 11 a.m., Sul. Breasts painful before menses, Calc., Con. Umbilical hernia with absence of urging, Bry., Ver. (with urging, Nux, Cocc.). Laughs at serious things, Anac., Pho., Lyc., Plat. Weeps if looked at, Kissingen. Hair sensation on tongue, Sil. Head and face > uncovering, Nat. c., Lyc. Headache from eye-strain, Onos. (Teste includes Nat. m. in his Lycopod. group, with Viol. t. and Ant. c.)

**Causation.**—Disappointment. Fright. Fit of passion. Loss of fluids. Masturbation. Injury to head. Quinine. Lunar caustic. Bread. Fat. Wine. Acid food. Salt.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Melancholy sadness, which induces a constant recurrence to unpleasant recollections, and much weeping; all attempts at consolation <.—Obliged to weep.—Hypochondriacal, tired of life.—Joyless, taciturn.—Great tendency to start.—Hurriedness, with anxiety and fluttering of heart.—Prefers to be alone.—Anthropophobia.—Anxiety respecting the future.—Anguish, sometimes during a storm, but esp. at night.—Indifference, laconic speech, moroseness, and unfitness for labour.—Impatient precipitation and irritability.—Timidity.—Hatred to persons who have formerly given offence.—Irascibility and rage, easily provoked.—Inclination to laugh.—Laughs so immoderately at something not ludicrous that tears come into her eyes and she looks as if she had been weeping.—Alternate gaiety and ill-humour.—Laughs immoderately and cannot be quieted.—Difficulty of thinking; absence of mind.—Weakness of memory and excessive forgetfulness.—Heedlessness and distraction.—Tendency to make mistakes in speaking and writing.—Brain-fag, with sleeplessness, gloomy forebodings.—Exhaustion after talking, embarrassment of brain.—Incapacity for reflection, and fatigue from intellectual

labour.—Distraction; does not know what he ought to say.—Awkwardness.

**2. Head.**—Painful confusion in head.—Emptiness of head with anguish.—Weariness in head.—Vertigo, during which everything seems to turn round before eyes, with tendency to fall forwards, esp. on walking and getting out of bed.—Vertigo: in forenoon; pressing head down when sitting; on rising from bed and on waking; on stooping; on turning round (on turning in bed from r. side to l.); everything seems to turn in circle; with flickering before eyes and dulness of head; and nausea woke her 5 a.m., > lying with head high; on crossing a stone bridge the stones seemed to sink under feet; > lying down; keeping quiet; by cold applications.—Intermittent reeling like vertigo; < moving head, like a thrust from vertex to forehead, for the moment depriving him of his senses.—Burning on the vertex.—Vertigo, with shocks in head and dizziness.—Violent headache, as if the head would burst.—Sensation of congestion of blood to head; head feels heavy.—Stitches through head, extending to neck and chest.—Heat in head, with redness of face, nausea and vomiting.—Periodical headaches during, after, or before menses.—Headache in morning, on waking; on turning, and while moving body or head; when running; or in cold air; or after being thwarted.—Heaviness of head, every day, esp. in occiput, forcing eyes to close; < in the morning; from warmth and motion; > when sitting, lying, or perspiring.—Headache, as if head were about to split; or as if it were tight and compressed, esp. when writing.—Fits of headache, with nausea and vomiting (eructations, colic, and trembling of limbs).—Aching and compression in head, esp. in temples and above eyes, < by frowning.—Acute pullings and shootings in head, esp. above eyes, with want to lie down, and clouded sight.—Lancinating shocks across head.—Throbbing, pulsation, and hammering in head, esp. during movement, > when lying with head high; > by perspiration.—Rheumatic (tearing) pain in head, from root of nose extending to forehead, with nausea, vomiting, vanishing of sight; < in morning when waking from sleep, from mental exertion and motion; > sitting still or lying down.—Throbbing and drawing pains in forehead.—Sensation on moving head as if brain wavered.—Painful sensitiveness of scalp, as if excoriated.—Contraction and mobility of scalp.—Tendency of head to become easily chilled.—Sweat on head, esp. in morning and at night.—Scurf on scalp.—Great sensitiveness of scalp; with greasy, shining face; sensitiveness of forehead and the borders of hair; < in warm room, > in open air.—Itching eruption of margins of hair at

nape of neck.—Abundant falling off of hair (as soon as it is touched, more on forepart of head and temple), even of whiskers; and on the genitals, esp. during child-bed.

**3. Eyes.**—Itching in eyes.—Shootings, smarting, and burning in eyes.—Inflammation of eyes.—Corrosive lachrymation (morning).—Frequent lachrymation.—Secretion of humour in external canthi.—Nocturnal agglutination of eyes.—Eyelids continually red and ulcerated.—Inflammation of eyes with ulcerated lids and glutinous mucus in (external) canthi.—Spasmodic closing of lids, esp. in morning, in the evening (during twilight) and at night.—Eyes give out on using them.—(Headache associated with eye-strain; esp. headache on waking).—Feeling as if balls were too large and compressed.—Pressure in eyes on looking intently at anything.—Sensation of sand in eyes, mornings.—Cloudiness of sight when stooping and walking, as well as on reading and writing.—Sight confused, as from down before eyes, or looking through a veil.—Letters appear confused, when reading.—Diplopia.—Hemiopia (perpendicular).—Presbyopia.—Weakness of sight, as from incipient amaurosis.—Black specks, luminous marks, and sparks before eyes.—Fiery, zigzag appearance around all things.—Affections of r. eye; angles of eyes; momentary loss of sight.—Myopia.

**4. Ears.**—Shootings in ears.—Pulsations and beatings in ears.—Swelling and heat of ears.—Discharge (of pus) from ears.—Hardness of hearing.—Tinkling, ringing, rumbling, and humming in ears.—Painful cracking in ear when masticating.—Itching behind ears.

**5. Nose.**—Numbness and insensibility of one side of nose.—Inflammation and swelling of nose, on one side (l.) only, with pain when touched.—Boring in bones of nose. Excoriation of interior of nose, with swelling of interior wings.—Scabs and scurf in nose.—Scurf on the nose.—Loss of smell and taste.—Abortive sneezing.—Obstruction and dryness of nose.—Dry coryza, sometimes in morning only.—Violent coryza, fluent or dry, with loss of smell and taste, and sneezing.—Bleeding of nose (when coughing at night) when stooping.—Blood clotted.—Painful burning pustules below septum of nose, afterwards confluent and covered with a scab.

**6. Face.**—Face yellowish, pale, livid, earthy.—Face shining, as if greasy.—Swelling of face.—Itching and eruption of pimples on face and forehead.—Heat in face.—Pains in zygomatic process, during

mastication, like those of ulceration.—Lips dry, chapped, cracked, or excoriated and ulcerated, with scabs, and burning and smarting eruption.—Fever blisters on the lips.—Ulcer on (l.) cheek.—Tingling and numbness of lips.—Tettery eruption round mouth.—Swelling of lips.—Sanguineous vesicles in internal surface of upper lip, with burning pain when touched.—Granulated and ulcerated eruption on chin.—Frequent swelling of submaxillary glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Teeth very sensitive to air and touch.—Drawing, like extraction, in teeth, extending into ear and throat, after a meal, and at night, with swelling of cheek.—Lancinations, boring, and pulsation in carious teeth.—Looseness and caries of teeth.—Fistula in gums.—Gums swollen, easily bleeding, and very sensitive to cold or hot things.—Putrid inflammation of gums.—Ulcers in gums.

**8. Mouth.**—Ulcers and vesicles on tongue and in mouth, with burning smarting, and pain from contact with food and drink.—Blisters like pearls about the mouth; esp. in intermittent fever.—Hæmoptysis.—Speech embarrassed in consequence of heaviness of tongue.—One half of tongue numb and stiff.—Tongue stiff and, with hard palate, unusually dry.—Prolonged sensation, as of a hair on tongue.—Dryness of mouth, lips, and esp. of tongue.—Burning at tip of tongue.—Mapped tongue; red insular patches; ringworm on r. side.—Tongue: clean, shiny, bubbles of frothy saliva along sides; clean in front, dirty at back; broad, pallid, puffy, with pasty coat.—Swelling under tongue, with stinging pain; ranula.—Numbness on lips and one side of tongue (trifacial and glosso-pharyngeal paralysis.).—Copious salivation; saliva salty.

**9. Throat.**—A sensation during deglutition as of a plug in throat.—Spasms in the throat.—Swelling; sensation of constriction and stitches in throat.—Long-continued sore throat, with sensation as if she had to swallow over a lump.—Inflammation of throat, with shooting pain and ulceration.—Expectoration of mucus, on hawking, esp. in morning.—Frequent hawking of salty-tasting mucus.—Swelling of cervical glands.

**10. Appetite.**—Loss of taste (and smell).—Bitter taste in mouth.—Putrid or acid taste, as when fasting.—Putrid taste of water.—After-taste of food, esp. of acids.—Continual thirst, often with nausea, distension of abdomen, and other unpleasant symptoms after drinking.—Loss of appetite, esp. for bread, and repugnance to tobacco smoke.—(Vomiting of pregnancy with aversion to bread.).—Dislike to food, esp. when fat.—Sufferings from acid food,

from bread, fat, and wine.—Immoderate appetite in afternoon and evening.—Bulimy, without appetite, with fulness and satiety, however little may have been eaten.—Desire for acids.—Longing for bitter food and drink.—Sweat on face during a meal.—After a meal, empty risings, nausea, fulness and inflation of the abdomen and stomach, somnolence, head confused, acidity in the mouth, and pyrosis, palpitation, and intermittent or accelerated pulse.—Disagreeable risings after fat food or milk.

**11. Stomach.**—Risings, with taste of food.—Violent hiccough.—Sensation as if a foreign body were sticking in the cardiac orifice and behind sternum.—Acid and acrid risings, sometimes with taste of food.—Pyrosis, which ascends from stomach.—Nausea, esp. in morning.—Waterbrash, with revolving sensation in stomach, sometimes followed by a sour vomiting of food.—Vomiting of food and bile.—Aching of stomach in morning, or during the day, with nausea, and sudden sinking.—Pressure at epigastrium, as if there were a hard body in stomach.—Epigastrium swollen and painful, when touched and pressed, as if it were ulcerated.—Contractive cramps in stomach, sometimes with nausea.—Shocks and clawing in pit of stomach.—Pulsation in epigastrium.—Red spots on pit of stomach.

**12. Abdomen.**—Drawing, tension, pressure, pinching, and shootings in hepatic region (chronic inflammation of liver).—Pain, shootings, and pressure in splenic region.—(Reduces size of enlarged spleen.).—Cramp in diaphragm on stooping.—Inflammation of abdomen.—Swelling of abdomen.—Tensive, pressive, and hypochondriacal uneasiness in abdomen.—Pressive pain in abdomen.—Drawing and contractive pains in abdomen, like labour pains.—Daily cuttings and pinchings in abdomen, sometimes in morning, and at night.—Rigidity in l. side of abdomen.—Incarceration of flatus, sometimes at night.—Colic with nausea > by discharge of flatulence.—Loud grumbling and borborygmi in abdomen.—Burning in intestines.—Pain in ring when coughing, extending into testicles, as if spermatic cords would be torn to pieces.—Protrusion of hernia.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation, sometimes prolonged, or every second day.—Frequent, urging, and ineffectual effort to evacuate, or scanty evacuation.—Stools difficult to discharge, hard, dry, crumbling, like sheep's dung.—Hard and broken evacuations.—Difficult evacuation of fæces, often with tearing and shooting in rectum and anus.—Evacuations too frequent.—Prolonged



relaxation of abdomen.—Diarrhœa like water, with colic.—Alternate constipation and diarrhœa, irregular unsatisfactory stools.—Diarrhœa, with colic, and evacuation of mucous matter.—Painless watery diarrhœa.—Involuntary evacuations.—Discharge of blood during evacuations.—Burning in anus and rectum, during and after stools.—Shootings, excoriation, and pulsation in rectum.—Cramp-like constriction, and feeling of contraction in rectum.—Prolapsus recti, and burning pain in anus, with oozing of sanguineous and sanious matter.—Painful and shooting hæmorrhoidal tumours in anus.—Excoriation in anus, and between the buttocks, esp. when walking.—Tetters in anus.—Lumbrici.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Frequent and urgent want to urinate, day and night, sometimes every hour, with copious emission.—Involuntary emission of urine, sometimes on coughing, walking, laughing, or sneezing.—Nocturnal emission of urine.—Clear urine, with red sediment, resembling brick-dust.—Discharge of mucus from urethra, after the emission of urine.—Discharge of mucus from urethra during and after urination, causing itching and biting.—Discharge of mucus from urethra, which is sometimes yellowish, as in gonorrhœa.—After micturition spasmodic contraction in abdomen; burning, drawing, and cutting in urethra.—During micturition stitches in bladder, smarting, burning in urethra; smarting and soreness in vulva.—Urine dark, like coffee, or black.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Itching, tetters, and excoriation between scrotum and thighs.—Itching and stinging on glans and scrotum.—Secretion behind glans, like gonorrhœa balani.—Phimosis.—Excessive excitement of genital organs, and of the amative feelings; or dulness of sexual desire.—Want of energy during coition.—Impotence.—Pollutions after coition.—Strong fetid odour from genital organs.—Hydrocele.—Loss of hair from pubes.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Pressure and general bearing down towards genital organs every morning; has to sit down to prevent prolapsus.—Prolapsus uteri with aching in loins, > lying on back; cutting in urethra after micturition.—Catamenia premature and profuse; or retarded and scanty.—Sterility, with too early and too profuse menstruation.—Prolonged catamenia.—Suppression of catamenia.—Difficulty in appearance of first menses.—Headache before, during, and after catamenia.—Before catamenia, moroseness and irritability.—At commencement of catamenia, sadness.—During catamenia, cramps in abdomen.—Spitting blood at menstrual nixus;

bloody saliva.—Itching in genital organs.—Repugnance to coition.—Coition: painful from dryness of vagina; burning smarting during; in anæmic women with dry mouth and dry skin.—Leucorrhœa, with headache, disposition to diarrhœa, colic, and mucous evacuations.—Acrid (greenish) leucorrhœa (increased discharge when walking), with yellow colour of face.—Abundant discharge of transparent, whitish, and thick mucus from vagina.—Vulvitis with falling off of hair.—Itching of external parts with falling off of hair.—Pimples on mons veneris.—Nausea and vomiting during pregnancy; morning sickness with vomiting of frothy, watery phlegm.—During pregnancy: dysuria; albuminuria; craves salt; congestion to chest; palpitation; hæmorrhoids; cough; escape of urine.—Labour slow, pains feeble, apparently from sad feelings and forebodings.—Loss of hair in children or during lactation.—Child refuses breast; nursing sore mouth.—Lancinating pains in breasts.—Stitches beneath nipples.—Dull stitch beneath r. nipple, also in abdomen.—Breasts sensitive to slightest touch.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness, and sensation of dryness in larynx.—Dry cough with rattling in chest.—Accumulation of mucus in larynx in morning.—Chest embarrassed with catarrh and cough.—Cough excited by a tickling in throat, or in epigastrium, day and night, esp. on walking or taking a deep inspiration.—Cough in morning.—Choking, spasmodic cough in bed, in evening.—Short, chronic cough, with expectoration of mucus and swelling in chest.—Cough, with expectoration of bloody mucus.—Cough, with sanguineous expectoration, retching and vomiting.—Pains in head, on coughing, as if forehead were about to burst.—Whooping-cough caused by tickling in throat or pit of stomach, with expectoration (only in morning) of yellow or blood-streaked mucus, with violent pain in head, or with shocks; beating and hammering in head; involuntary micturition; stitches in liver.—Tears stream down his face whenever he coughs (whooping-cough). Breath: hot; offensive.—Shortness of breath, esp. when walking quickly.—Obstructed respiration, esp. during manual labour, > when exercising arms and in the open air.—Wheezing respiration in bed, in evening.

**18. Chest.**—Pains in chest (dyspnœa on ascending stairs and shortness of breathing), as if caused by internal tension.—Stitches in the chest and sides with shortness of breathing, esp. when taking a long inspiration.—Breath short and chest tight, and as if a dry stick of wood were down the throat, with cough.—Lancinating pains in chest

and sides of chest, with impeded respiration, sometimes when taking a full inspiration, and when coughing.

**19. Heart.**—Anxious and violent palpitation of heart at every movement of body, but principally when lying on l. side.—After eating, breath impeded, with violent palpitation.—Jerking and shooting pain in region of heart.—Fluttering motion of heart.—Irregular and intermittent palpitation of heart.—Jerking movement of heart.—Enlargement of heart.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Aching, rigidity, and tension in nape.—Stitches in neck and back of head.—Painful stiffness of the neck.—Throat and neck emaciate rapidly, esp. during summer complaint.—Goître of a large size.—Scurf under axillæ.—Scabs in axilla; painful soreness of cervical glands when coughing.—Engorgement of axillary glands.—Contusive pain and feeling of paralysis in sacrum, esp. in morning.—Paralytic weakness nearly all day, > from lying, < from eating.—Shootings, incisive pains, and violent pulsation in sacral region.—Tearing across loins and hips.—Nocturnal pains in back.—Over-sensitiveness of spine.—Pain in back > by lying on something hard.—Lassitude, pressive tension, and pulling in back.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Wrenching pains in joints of shoulders and fingers.—Lassitude and paralytic heaviness of arms.—Contusive pain in arms and hands, but esp. in shoulder-joints (sensation of lameness and of a sprain), which prevents arms from being elevated or moved.—Digging in arms.—Shocks in elbow.—Lancinations in muscles and joints of hands and fingers.—Brownish spots on back of hand.—Warts on palms.—Skin of hands dry and cracked, esp. round the nails.—Coldness of hands.—Cramp in arms, hands, finger and thumb.—Sweat on hands.—Difficulty in bending the joints of the fingers.—Numbness and tingling in the fingers.—Tingling in the hands (and feet), esp. on joints and tips of fingers and toes.—Trembling of hands when writing.—Swelling of r. hand.—Numerous flaws in the nails.—Hang-nails.—Whitish hives on arms and hands.—Panaritium.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Wrenching pain in hips, with shootings.—Drawing pains in thighs, knees, and legs.—Restlessness and jerking in limbs (in legs, compelling one to move them constantly).—Paralytic weakness of legs, and esp. of joint of foot.—Pain as if knees and ankles were sprained.—Weakness and trembling of lower extremities, on rising from a seat, > from continued walking.—Jerking of muscles of thighs.—Tension in bends

of limbs and sensation as if the tendons were shortened; painful contraction of tendons of ham.—Wrenching pain in joints of knee and foot.—Lassitude in knees and calves.—Cramps in lower legs and calves.—Tetters in hams.—Tension in legs and calves.—Great heaviness in legs and feet.—Burning in feet.—Swelling of feet.—Coldness of feet.—Pain as from ulceration in malleoli, when putting down foot, and on touching the parts.—Sensation as if limb had gone to sleep (feet, fingers).—Suppression of perspiration of feet.—Redness of great toe, with acute pullings and shootings, when walking, and after standing a long time.—Tetters on malleoli.—Corns on feet, with shooting and boring pains.

**24. Generalities.**—Pressive drawing in limbs.—Rigidity of all joints, which crack when moved.—Contraction of tendons (muscles shortened).—Jerking in the muscles and limbs.—Jerking of r. side and head.—Tendency to dislocation, and to strain back.—Old sprains.—Paralysis.—Swelling of glands.—Fungus hæmatodes; polypus; hang-nails.—Fits of uneasiness, esp. in morning or evening, with nausea, weakness, deadly paleness in face, headache, numbness of limbs, want to lie down, &c.—Bad effects of a disappointment.—After fright, chorea.—After fit of passion, paralysis. The symptoms manifest themselves, are renewed, or <, generally when lying down, and esp. at night, or in morning; and are > by rising up in bed.—The nocturnal pains suspend respiration, and occasion a sort of semi-lateral paralysis.—General ebullition of blood, with pulsation over whole body, on slightest movement.—Trembling of whole body, caused by tobacco smoking.—Congestion in head, chest, and stomach, with coldness of legs.—Obstruction from inactivity of the bowels.—Affections of the pit of the stomach; rectum; external belly.—Reddish urine; complaints after making water.—Uneasiness and inconvenience after prolonged speaking.—Great relaxation of all physical and moral powers, after fatigue.—Heaviness and indolence, esp. after having risen in morning, with repugnance to movement and walking.—Excessive soreness and lassitude in limbs, esp. in morning, and when seated.—Hysterical debility; in morning in bed.—Great weakness.—Alternate weakness and agility in limbs.—Great emaciation (more of body than face).—Tendency to take cold.—Inquietude in body, with shivering.

**25. Skin.**—Miliary eruption, with shooting pain.—Itching and pricking in skin.—Rash over whole body, with stinging sensation in skin.—Red tetter in hollow of knees.—Pain and redness of an old

cicatrix.—Skin of hands, esp. about nails, dry, cracked; hang-nails.—Whitish hives on arms and hands.—Itching tubercles.—Nettle-rash after violent exercise (itching).—Tetters.—Furunculi.—Exanthema on mouth; lips; in intermittent fever where there are large exanthematous spots looking like large peas, on lips (cold sores); lips look puffy.—Warts; on palms of hands.—Panaritium.—Varices.—Corns.

**26. Sleep.**—Great drowsiness during day, with frequent yawning.—Retarded sleep, and sleeplessness at night, with ineffectual efforts to go to sleep.—Difficulty in falling asleep again, at night, after awaking.—Difficulty in waking, and excessively drowsy lassitude early in morning.—Agitated sleep, full of vivid and lascivious dreams, with prolonged erections and pollutions.—Anxious, distressing dreams, with tears and talking during sleep.—Frightful dreams of quarrels, murders, fire, thieves, &c.—Dreams of thieves in the house, making so strong an impression that patient wakes up and cannot go to sleep again until the house has been searched; fantastic dreams.—Dreams of burning thirst; starts and talks in sleep and tosses about.—Dreams which still keep possession of the mind after waking, and which are believed to be realities.—Ebullition of blood at night, with anxious heat (perspiration, violent throbbing of the arteries) and palpitation of heart.—Nightmare.—Somnambulism.—At night, pains in back, quivering, apparently of the nerves, frequent emission of urine, headache, colic, asthmatic sufferings, and great anguish of body.

**27. Fever.**—Frequent, internal, shudderings.—Continued shivering and want of vital heat.—Chill predominates; chilliness internally, as from want of vital heat, with icy coldness of hands and feet (evening).—Continued chilliness from morning till noon.—Shivering, with and without thirst.—Shivering and shuddering, with drowsiness, followed by slight perspiration.—Flushes of heat and shivering alternately, with headache; chilliness over back and perspiration in axilla and on soles of feet.—Continuous heat in afternoon, with violent headache and unconsciousness; they are gradually > during the perspiration which follows.—Violent perspiration > the painful symptoms present during fever.—Debilitating, somewhat sour-smelling perspiration.—Chilliness with increasing headache in forehead every day at 9 a.m. until noon; afterwards heat with gradually increasing perspiration and thirst, the headache decreasing afterwards gradually.—Heat with burning thirst.—Dejection before fever.—Before shivering, headache; during shivering, short

breathing, yawning, and desire to sleep.—During heat, violent headache, dizziness, cloudiness of eyes, vertigo, and redness of face.—Fever, with pains in bones, pains in back, yellowish complexion, headache, weakness, bitter taste in mouth, ulceration at commissures of lips, want of appetite, pressure at pit of stomach, with great sensitiveness of that part to touch; quotidian or tertian fever, generally commencing in morning by shiverings, followed by heat and thirst.—In forenoon chilliness for three hours, with blue nails and chattering of teeth; this is followed by heat, lasting as long, accompanied by obscuration of sight, stitches in head much thirst, pains in back, followed by perspiration.—[Ague, fever at noon, generally 9 to 11 hard chill, great thirst for large quantities of water, longing for salt food, headache during the heat, profuse sweat and complete apyrexia leaving languor and debility.—Spleen and liver enlargement and obstinate constipation.—Pernicious fever and fever with anæmia often benefited by *Nat. m.* (Majumdar)].—Typhus fever, with debility, dryness of tongue, and violent thirst.—Pulse irregular and often intermittent (esp. when lying on l. side).—Pulse at one time rapid and weak, at another full and slow.—The pulsations shake whole body.—Intermittent fever: chilliness with great thirst; afterwards great heat with violent thirst and excessive headache; at last profuse perspiration.—Intermittent fevers after the abuse of *Chininum sulph.* (< during hot stage).—During apyrexia: stitches about the liver; languor; emaciation; fever blisters on lips.—Sweat in morning.—Profuse sweat, too easily excited by movement.—After the fever passes off the patient wishes to retain a recumbent position, does not "feel able" to get up or go about anything.

## 049 – NATRUM SULPHURICUM

Profunda melancolia. Acessos de tristeza mais marcantes durante a manhã. Inquietude matinal que melhora depois do almoço.

Ansiedade pelo futuro.

Humor variável. Distúrbios mentais por traumatismos.

Irritável de manhã, inquieto antes do pequeno almoço, contente depois de evacuar.

Crises de cólera.

Crises de mania que agravam quando o tempo muda e quando chove.

Deprimido, cansado da vida, tem de se controlar para não se suicidar. A música entristece-o.

O paciente sente profundamente todas as mudanças de tempo, do ar seco ao húmido. O ar do mar é-lhe intolerável.

Sensível e irritável. Está praticamente impossibilitado de pensar. Detesta que lhe falem e não quer falar com ninguém.

Medo das multidões, das pessoas, do demónio.

Perturbações mentais que surgem na sequência de um traumatismo craniano, de pancadas na cabeça.

Meningite cérebro-espinhal. Dores violentas na base do cérebro. Espasmos com irritabilidade e delírio.

Dor nos olhos à tarde, quando o paciente lê com luz eléctrica. Sensação de peso nas pálpebras.

Pálpebras granulosas.

A língua está coberta de espessa camada, de cor cinza, escura ou esverdeada.

Dor de dentes que melhora pelo ar fresco e pela água fria.

Gosto amargo na boca.

Perda do apetite.

Flatulência abdominal em excesso, com cólicas e diarreia. As dores agravam depois do pequeno almoço. O paciente não consegue expelir o gás.

Náuseas e vômitos ácidos, biliosos.

Necessidade imperiosa de evacuar.

Diarreia que surge repentinamente depois do pequeno almoço, que agrava no tempo húmido. Evacuação em jacto, aquosa, barulhenta com emissão de gás, de cor amarelada. Diarreia dos que vivem ou trabalham no subsolo.

Fígado dorido e aumentado de volume, agravando quando o paciente se deita do lado esquerdo ou usa roupas apertadas. Icterícia com febre.

Coriza crónica.

Epistaxe durante as regras.

Tosse forte, com expectoração espessa, filamentosa, esverdeada.

Pneumonia; parte inferior do pulmão esquerdo.

Tosse com dor no braço esquerdo que agrava à noite e obriga o paciente a sentar-se segurando o peito com as mãos.

Dispneia. O doente sente necessidade de respirar profundamente quando o tempo está húmido ou nebulado.

Asma das crianças que surge sempre que o tempo está húmido.

Asma com estertores mais acentuados na base esquerda, que agrava pela mudança de tempo, pela humidade e à beira mar.

Anemia que resulta da falta de exercício ao ar livre e de luz.

Gonorreia. Corrimento espesso, indolor, amarelo esverdeado.

Tendência às verrugas: couro cabeludo, rosto, pálpebras, peito, genitais, ao redor do ânus.

Condilomas.

Perturbações cutâneas periódicas. As doenças de pele reaparecem todas as Primaveras.



AGRAVAÇÃO: pela humidade; tempo húmido; humidade das casas; à beira mar; estando deitado do lado esquerdo.

MELHORA: tempo seco e quente; pela pressão; ao mudar de posição; sentando-se – *tosse* –.

## A

Ailments which are < by, or which depend upon, *dampness of weather*, damp houses or cellars (Aran.). Patient feels every change from dry to wet; cannot tolerate sea air, nor eat plants that thrive near water; a constitution in which gonorrhoeal poison is most pernicious; recovers slowly from every sickness. Every spring, skin affections reappear (Psor.). Inability to think (Nat. c.). Sad, gloomy, irritable; worse in mornings; dislikes to speak or be spoken to (Iod., Sil.). Depressed; *lively music makes her sad*; satiety of like; must use great self-control to prevent shooting himself. *Mental traumatism*; mental effects from injuries to head; chronic brain effects of blows, falls. Granular lids: *like small blisters* (Thuja); green pus and terrible photophobia; gonorrhoeal or sycotic. Nosebleed during menses (instead of menses, Bry., Puls.). Toothache > by cold water, cool air (Coff., Puls.). Dirty, greenish-gray or brown coating on tongue. Diarrhoea: sudden, urging, gushing, much flatus; *on first rising and standing on the feet*; after a spell of wet weather; living on working in basements. Gonorrhoea: *greenish-yellow, painless*, thick discharge (Puls.); chronic or suppressed (thick, green, Kali iod.). Dyspnoea; desire to take a deep breath during damp, cloudy weather. Humid asthma in children; *with every change to wet weather*; with every fresh cold; always worse in damp, rainy weather; sputa green, greenish, copious (greenish grey, Cop.). Sycotic pneumonia; *lower lobe of left lung*; great soreness of chest, during cough, has to sit up in bed and hold the chest with both hands (Nic. - right lung, Bry.).

Spinal meningitis: *violent crushing gnawing pains at base of brain*; head drawn back; spasms with mental irritability and delirium; violent congestion of blood to head; delirium; opisthotonos.

**Relations.** - Compare: Nat. m. and Sulph., which are very similar; Thuja and Merc., in syphilis and sycosis occurring in hydrogenoid constitutions.

**Aggravation.** - Damp basements or dwellings; damp weather (Aran., Ars. i., Dul.); rest; lying.

**Amelioration.** - Dry weather; pressure, sitting up (cough); changing position (but > in wet weather, Caust.); open air. Must change position frequently, but it is painful and gives little relief (Caust.).

## B

A liver remedy, especially indicated for the so-called hydrogenoid constitution, where the complaints are such as are due to living in damp houses, basements, cellars. They are worse in rainy weather, water in any form. *Feels every change from dry to wet*; cannot even eat plants growing near water, nor fish. Always feels best in warm, dry air. Clinically, it has been found a valuable remedy for *spinal meningitis*, head symptoms *from injuries to head*, mental troubles therefrom. Every spring, return of skin affections. Tendency to warts. Fingers and toes affected. Chronic gout (*Lycop*).

**Mind.**--Lively music saddens. Melancholy, with periodical attacks of mania. Suicidal tendency; *must exercise restraint*. Inability to think. Dislikes to speak, or to be spoken to.

**Head.**--Occipital pain. Piercing stitches in ears. Vertigo; relieved by sweat on head. Bursting feeling on coughing. Hot feeling on top of head. Bursting feeling on coughing. Hot feeling on top of head. Boring in right temple, preceded by burning in stomach. Ill-effects of

falls and injuries to the head, and mental troubles arising therefrom. Dreams of running water.

**Ears.**--Sticking pain, earache, lightning-like stitches in damp weather.

**Nose.**--Nasal catarrh, with thick, yellow discharge and salty mucus. Coryza. Epistaxis. Ethmoiditis.

**Eyes.**--Conjunctiva yellow. Granular lids. *Photophobia* (*Graphites*).

**Mouth.**--Slimy, thick, tenacious, white mucus. *Bitter taste*, blisters on palate.

**Throat.**--Thick, yellow mucus, drops from posterior nares.

**Stomach.**--Vomits sour. *Brown, bitter coating on tongue*. Yellow complexion. Thirst for something cold. Bilious vomiting, *acid dyspepsia*, with heartburn and flatulence.

**Abdomen.**--Duodenal catarrh; hepatitis; icterus and vomiting of bile; liver sore to touch, with sharp, stitching pains; cannot bear tight clothing around waist, worse, lying on left side. *Flatulency*; wind colic in ascending colon; worse, before breakfast. Burning in abdomen and anus. Bruised pain and urging to stool. Diarrhœa yellow, watery stools. *Loose morning stools*, worse, after spell of wet weather. Stools involuntary, when passing flatus. *Great size of the fecal mass*.

**Urine.**--Loaded with bile. Brisk-dust sediment. Excessive secretion. Diabetes.

**Female.**--Nosebleed during menses, which are acrid and profuse. Burning in pharynx during menstruation. Herpetic vulvitis. *Leucorrhœa* yellowish-green, *following gonorrhœa in female*. Leucorrhœa with hoarseness.

**Male.**--Condylomata; soft, fleshy excrescences; greenish discharges. Gonorrhœa; discharge thick, greenish; little pain.

**Respiratory.**--Dyspnœa, during damp weather. *Must hold chest when coughing*. Humid asthma; rattling in chest, at 4 and 5 am. *Cough*, with thick ropy, greenish expectoration; chest feels all gone. Constant desire to take deep, long breath. *Asthma in children*, as a

constitutional remedy. Delayed resolution in pneumonia. Springs up in bed the cough hurts so; holds painful side (*Bry*). Pain through *lower left chest*. Every fresh cold brings on attack of asthma.

**Back.**--Itching when undressing. Violent pains in back of neck, *and at base of brain*. Piercing pain between scapulæ. Spinal meningitis; opisthotonos.

**Extremities.**--Swelling of axillary glands. Inflammation around root of nails. Burning in soles; œdema of feet; itching between toes. Gout. Pain in limbs, compels frequent change in position. Run-arounds. Pain in hip-joints, worse left, worse, stooping. Stiffness of knees, cracking of joints. Rheumatism, worse in damp cold weather.

**Skin.**--Itching while undressing. Jaundiced, watery blisters. Sycotic excrescences; wart-like red lumps all over body.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, music (makes her sad); lying on left side; dampness of basement, damp weather. *Better*, dry weather, pressure, changing position.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Natrum succinate* (5 gr every 3 hours. Catarrhal jaundice). *Malaria officinalis*-decomposed vegetable matter--(Has evident power to cause the disappearance of the plasmodium of malaria. Malarial cachexia. General sense of weariness. Spleen affections. Malaria and rheumatism. Functional hepatic diseases. Sixth potency and higher). *Natrum choleinicum*-*Fel Tauri Depuratum*--(constipation; chronic gastric and intestinal catarrh; cirrhotic liver; diabetes; *nape of neck pains; tendency to sleep after eating*; much flatus; ascites); *Momordica*-Balsam Apple--(Colic, dysmenorrhœa with gushes of blood). *Pulmo vulpis*-Wolf's lung (persistent shortness of breath causing a paroxysm of asthma on the slightest motion. Strong, sonorous bubbling rales. 1x trit). *Peumus Boldus*-*Boldo*--(atonic states of stomach and intestinal canal; liver states following malaria. Burning weight in region of liver and stomach, bitter taste, languor; abscess of liver; asthma, bronchitis, catarrh, œdema of lungs); *Natrum iodat* (Incipient rheumatic endocarditis; chronic bronchitis, rheumatism and tertiary syphilis. Chronic catarrhal affections, arteriosclerosis. Here various symptoms, *as angina pectoris*, vertigo, dyspnœa become less marked after continued use of 5-10 grs, 3 times a day). *Natrum hyposulph* (liver-spots, locally and internally); *Sulp*; *Thuja*; *Merc.*: *stiling*.

Complementary; *Ars*; *Thuja*.

**Dose.**--First to twelfth trituration.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Asthma*. *Biliousness*. Brain, injuries of. Condylomata. Debility; of drunkards. *Diabetes*. Dyspepsia; of drunkards. Enuresis. Epilepsy; traumatic. Epistaxis (menstrual). Fistulous abscesses. *Gonorrhœa*. Headache. Hydræmia. Influenza. Leucæmia. Liver, enlarged. Malaria. Migraine. Nephritic scarlatina. Ophthalmia. Panaritium. Phlegmasia alba dolens. Photophobia. Phthisis. *Sciatica*. Scrofulous ophthalmia. Spleen, affections of. Sycosis. Warts.

**Characteristics.**—*Natrum sulph.* is a much honoured drug. It was discovered by Glauber in 1658 and named by him *Sal Mirabile*. It has been named *after* him *Sal Glauberi*. It is the chief ingredient in many mineral Spas, notably those of Carlsbad. It was proved by Schreter, Hartlaub, Trinks, and others. It was studied by Grauvogl, who found in it the typical remedy for his "hydrogenoid constitution"; and it forms one of the tissue remedies of Schüssler. From whichever side it has been studied the indications arrived at are practically agreed upon by all, though the homœopathist has the widest field. Grauvogl described as the hydrogenoid constitution the state in which there is extreme sensitiveness to damp, wetting, bathing, watery foods, and residence near fresh water, especially standing water. Periodicity is also another feature of this state. This constitution he considered as providing the soil for gonorrhœal infection. It corresponds to Hahnemann's sycosis. *Nat. sul.* was Grauvogl's leading anti-hydrogenoid. It will be seen by the following quotation that Schüssler by another route reaches the same conclusion: "The action of the *Sodium sulphate* is contrary to that of the *Sodium chloride*. Both, indeed, have the faculty of attracting water, but the end is a contrary one; *Nat. mur.* attracts the water destined to be put to use in the organism, but *Nat. sul.* attracts the water formed during the retrogressive metamorphosis of the cells, and secures its elimination from the organism. *Nat. mur.* causes the splitting up of the cells necessary for their multiplication; *Nat. sul.* withdraws water from the superannuated leucocytes, and thus causes

their destruction. The latter salt is, therefore, a remedy for leucæmia. *Nat. sul.* is a stimulant of the epithelial cells and of the nerves, as will appear in what follows. In consequence of the activity excited by *Nat. sul.* in the epithelial cells in the urinary canals, superfluous water with the products of the tissue changes, dissolved or suspended therein, flows into the kidneys, in order to leave the organism in the form of urine through the ureters and the bladder. While *Nat. sul.* stimulates the epithelial cells of the biliary ducts, the pancreatic ducts and of the intestines, it causes the secretion of the excretions of these organs. *Nat. sul.* is also intended to stimulate the functions of the nerves of the biliary apparatus, of the pancreas, and of the intestines. If the *sensory* nerves of the bladder are not stimulated by *Nat. sul.*, the impulse to void urine does not come to man's consciousness; thence there follows involuntary micturition (wetting the bed). If the motory nerves of the detrusor are not stimulated, there results retention of urine. In consequence of an irregular action of *Nat. sul.* on the epithelial cells and the nerves of the biliary apparatus, there arises either a diminution or an increase of the secretion and excretion of the bile. If the motory nerves of the colon are not sufficiently influenced through *Nat. sul.* there arise constipation and flatulent colic. If in consequence of a disturbance in the motion of the molecules of *Nat. sul.* the elimination of the superfluous water from the intercellular spaces takes place too slowly, there arises hydræmia, and functional disturbances in the apparatus for the secretion of bile cause the following diseases: Chills and fever, bilious fever, influenza, diabetes, bilious vomiting, bilious diarrhœa, œdema, œdematous erysipelas; on the skip, vesicles containing yellowish water, moist herpes, herpes circinatus, sycotic excrescences, catarrhs with yellowish green or green secretions. The state of health of persons suffering from hydræmia is always < in humid weather, near the water, and in damp, moist underground dwellings; it is improved by contrary conditions." *Nat. sul.* is Schüssler's specific for epidemic influenza. Homœopathy welcomes the keynote provided by these two great observers, and incorporates them with the data furnished by her own provings and clinical observations, with which they entirely agree. Grauvogl and Schüssler used *Nat. sul.* in the lower triturations, but homœopaths need not confine themselves to any. When the correspondence is exact the highest attenuations will act better than the lower; when the likeness is more general the lower will give the best results. The provings bring out the cardinal symptoms of the sycotic constitution: Early morning aggravation (the syphilitic is < from sunset to sunrise); the periodicity and intermittent character of the symptoms, the

predominant chilliness and sensitiveness to damp, clearly relates *Nat. sul.* to *Thuja*, the vaccinal nosodes and other sycotic remedies. But these uses of *Nat. sul.*, whilst guiding the homœopath (and if he is ignorant of them he will miss making many cures), do not limit or hamper him. *Nat. sul.* has a clear individuality independent of these relations. *Nat. sul.* has many strongly-marked symptoms of the mind and head. It has headache with drowsiness; basal headache, as if the bones at the base of the brain were crushed; pressure on both sides or on r. side of occiput. Mental troubles arising from injury to the head. Like other Natrums, it has mental symptoms < from music. Low spirits even to suicidal impulse. Irritability < morning. Such conditions arise in conditions of nervous exhaustion brought on by debilitating diseases. There is also "Cheerfulness; after loose stools." *Nat. sul.* has nose-bleed before and during menses (not vicarious like *Bry*). Toothache is < by warm things, intolerable by hot things, and > by holding cold water in the mouth. In scrofulous ophthalmia, granular lids, &c., *Nat. sul.* has a great curative sphere. H. C. Allen says that with the possible exception of *Graph.*, no remedy has "such terrible sensitiveness to light." *Nat. sul.* has a decided relation to fingers and toes. A case of panaritium is reported (*N. A. J. H.*, xiii. 265) in a young woman, 21. Sticking ulcerative pain under nail of right index finger, and in phalanges of various fingers. Pulsation in tip of little finger. > Out of doors. *Nat. sul.* 30 in water, a teaspoonful every two hours. Pain ceased rapidly; well in two days. (Six months before patient had one on another finger which gave great pain, and went on to suppuration). S. M. Pease (*Med. Adv.*, xxv. 28) cured a very chronic case of intermittent fever with *Nat. sul.*, to which he was led by this symptom: "When he took off his boots at night the ball of the right great toe invariably itched." Its counterpart may be found in the Schema. Asthma is very frequently a sycotic manifestation, and *Nat. sul.* corresponds to the breathing and skin symptoms often met with in asthma. Asthma of malarial districts. Humid asthma of children; with every fresh cold an attack of asthma. Attacks of asthma frequently occur in the early morning hours. Leonard (*H. W.*, xxxiii. 465) has cured with *Nat. sul.* 200x a very violent asthma which was always induced by any unusual exertion. Bellairs (*H. W.*, xxx. 407) cured with *Nat. sul.* 3x a chronic case in a man, 35, who had "looseness of the bowels at each attack." There were no evidences of the sycotic constitution in this case. W. J. Guernsey (*H. P.*, vii. 129) has recorded a similar case: Mrs. S., 36. Violent attacked asthma; greenish, purulent sputa; *a loose evacuation immediately after rising the last two days.* *Nat. sul.* 500 was given in water, every two hours. Was enabled to lie down the same night, and

all symptoms rapidly cleared up. Another case by the same observer is this: Mrs. C., 42. Subject to attacks for years. Expectoration greenish and remarkably copious. *Nat. sul.* in water every three hours. Improvement began after a few doses, expectoration became paler and less abundant. Felt better than for years previously. A case of megrim cured by Baltzer with *Nat. sul.* 30 is reported in *Archiv. f. Hom.*, ii. 317 (*H. W.*, xxix. 408). One peculiar feature of it was that there was *salivation with the headache*. Miss P., 19, had had headache every fortnight for years. Shooting pain in right temple begins in morning after rising, increases till evening, and only ceases about 1 a.m., when she gets to sleep. > By cold compresses; in open air; in dark room; by vomiting. < By noise; light; eating (does not eat anything on the days when the pain is on, or it would be <); stooping; during menstruation. During headache mouth always full of water, causing her to spit constantly. *Puls.* and *Phos.* relieved temporarily, but the megrim returned with vomiting and flushes of heat. After headache much thirst and craving for acids. Before headache, irritability. *Nat. sul.* cured. Traumatic epilepsy resulting from injury to the head has been cured with *Nat. sul.* (*H. W.*, xxxv. 258). The dreams of *Nat. sul.* are remarkable. Heermann of Paris cured a young lady, a patient of mine, whose sleep was disturbed by dreams of *fighting*.—Mahlon Preston (*Med. Adv.*, xviii. 533) has cured many cases of threatened consumption having "pains flying from the chest beginning with a dry cough." Gregg (to whom Preston refers) gives the symptoms: "All-gone, empty feeling in chest, a sense of weakness in chest, must hold chest with both hands when coughing for support to relieve the weakness" (*Repertory*, p. 322). Gregg refers "must hold chest because of pain and soreness, feels as if it would fly to pieces," to *Bry.* and *Phos.* *Nat. sul.* has both. *Peculiar sensations* of *Nat. Sul.* are: As if forehead would burst. As if a screw being driven in. As if top of head would split. As if brain was loose and fell to left temple. As if brain crushed in a vice, or something gnawing there. As if bells ringing in ears. As if tympanum was pressed out. As if something forcing its way out of ears. Weight on chest. Lump or ball in throat. Burning: on top of head; right. eye; edges of lids; gums palate; anus; abdomen; soles to knees. Creeping in scalp to vertex. Crawling in eyes. Symptoms are < by touch (liver abdomen; scalp; pimples). < Pressure of tight clothing. Pressure (of hand) > pressure in head; and soreness of chest. Scratching = burning. Rest < most ailments (can hardly find a position where pain in hip is tolerable, and the > by changing does not last long). Turning or twisting body very painful. Obligated to lie on back. Lying down > pressure in head. Lying on side > violent colic. Lying on left side <



(engorged liver). Motion, exercise, walking >. Fatiguing arm = pain in head. Exertion = asthma. Whilst walking, menses flow freely. Swallowing, talking, rising from seat <. Many symptoms < in morning, > after breakfast, and in open air. Colic 2 a.m. or 2 to 5 a.m. Asthma 4 to 5 a.m. After midnight: twitching of hands and feet during sleep. Ailments which arise or are < from damp weather, or dwelling in damp houses, damp soil, weather changing to damp, getting wet. Every Spring, eruption on chest. Open air < liver; left hypochondrium; piercing pain in groins with urging to urinate. Open air > pain; panaritium. < Warm room. > Cold air and cold water (toothache). Cold food or drink < diarrhoea. During storm, flatulent colic <. > Dry weather; sitting up (cough); changing position. Retaining urine = pain in back.

**Relations.**—*Compatible:* Fer. p. (polyuria); Na. m. (skin disease); Thuj. (sycosis and hydrogenoid constitution); Bell. *Compare:* Carlsb., Nat. m., and Sul. In sycosis, Malan., Vacc., Variol., Thuj., Nit. ac., Sabi., Sil., Merc., Nux. Condylomata, Thuj., Merc. In hydrogenoid state, Aran. d. Eye symptoms, Graph., Hep., Sul. Cough and diarrhoea, Bry. Cough and urine, Lyc. Toothache > by cold, Coff., Puls. Chest pain > holding with both hands, Nicc. (right lung, Bry). Hip disease, Stilling. Pains in limbs > motion; < damp, Rhs. Granular lids like small blisters, Thuj. Inability to think, Na. c. Greenish-yellow coatings and discharge (golden yellow, Nat. p.). Tendo Achillis, Val. Pressure of clothes <, Lach., Lyc. (>, Nat. m.). Must change position, but it is painful and gives little >, Caust. (Caust. has > in Wet weather). Jaundice from anger; toothache > cold, Cham.

**Causation.**—Anger. Injury to head (fall). Suppressed gonorrhoea.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Sadness; inclined to weep.—Melancholy with periodical attacks of mania.—Timidity; weak; enfeebled.—Satiety of life, suicidal; has to use all self-control to prevent shooting himself.—Mental results of injury to head.—Jaundice after anger.—Melancholy and lachrymation, esp. after hearing (lively) music.—Cheerfulness, happy mood; after loose stools.—Ill-humour, with dislike to conversation, and laconic mode of speaking.—Quarrelsome humour, with gloomy aspect; < mornings.

**2. Head.**—Vertigo in evening (at 6 p.m.), with vomiting of sour mucus.—Turning vertigo after dinner, with buzzing in head.—Vertigo

after a meal; the heat extends from abdomen to the head; > after forehead becomes moist.—Headache on reading, with heat and perspiration.—Aching and compression in the occiput, and sides of head, even at night.—Pain in vertex, as if head were about to split.—Hot feeling on vertex.—Heaviness in head, with bleeding of nose.—Tearing pains and clawing in forehead, sometimes immediately after dinner, with great drowsiness.—Periodical attacks in r. side of forehead.—Pain as if forehead would burst, after a meal.—Boring pains in head.—Painful shocks in head, as from electric sparks.—Jerks in head, tossing it to right side (forenoon).—Feeling of looseness of brain, as if it were falling to l. temple (in forenoon on stooping).—Irritation of brain after lesions of head.—Shootings in sides of head, on fatiguing arms.—Violent and throbbing headache, esp. in temples.—Headache in base of brain, gnawing; as if in a vice; as if bones being crushed.—Tearing pressure in occiput, both sides; r. side.—Painful sensibility of scalp, when combed.—Tearing at exterior of vertex, at night, with shivering and shaking, and chattering of teeth.

**3. Eyes.**—Heaviness of eyelids, as if weights were on them.—Itching on edges of lids mornings.—Aching in eyes, esp. in evening, when reading by candle-light.—Tearing pain round eye.—Burning in eyes, sometimes morning and evening, with great dryness, or profuse lachrymation (with discharge of burning water, with dimness of sight).—Dimness of sight, from weakness of eyes.—Burning in r. eye, < near fire; burning of edges of eyelids.—Nocturnal agglutination of lids.—Confused sight.—Sparks before eyes, after blowing nose.—Photophobia, esp. on waking in morning.

**4. Ears.**—Ootalgia, as if tympanum were propelled outwards.—Lancinations in ears.—Piercing pain in r. ear inward; lightning-like stitches in ear; < going from cold air into warm room; < in damp weather, living on wet ground, &c.—Ringing in ears, as of bells.—Tinkling in ears.

**5. Nose.**—Coryza, with obstruction of nose, which scarcely permits respiration.—Nose-bleed: before menses; during menses (in afternoon); stops and returns often.—Sneezing, with fluent coryza.

**6. Face.**—Face pale and sickly, as after a nocturnal debauch, with gloomy aspect.—Tearing in face, and esp. in cheek-bones.—Itching of face.—Vesicles on lower lip.—Pimples on chin, they burn when touching them.—Dryness of lips, with burning and

desquamation.—Inflamed and burning blisters on upper lip.—Painful rigidity in maxillary joint, which prevents the mouth being opened.

**7. Teeth.**—Drawing pains in teeth, with looseness, and a sensation as if elongated, > by cold air, and by smoking tobacco.—Pulsative, throbbing toothache at night, with great agitation, < from warm drinks.—Toothache, > from holding cold water in mouth.—Tearing in carious teeth, on getting out of bed, at night.—Burning in gums.—Shifting and painless swelling in gums.—Purulent vesicles on gums.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness with redness of gums and thirst.—Dryness of mouth, with thirst, esp. in morning.—Burning in mouth, tongue, and palate (as from pepper, or highly-seasoned food).—Tongue, dirty greenish grey or greenish brown coat at root; greenish coat with malarial symptoms.—Tongue covered with mucus; slimy taste in mouth.—Burning blisters on tip of tongue.—Burning of palate as if sore and raw (during menses).—Blisters on palate, with great sensitiveness; > by cold; can hardly eat; > from cold things.—Burning vesicles on tongue.—Accumulation of an acid water in mouth.—Much saliva after meals.—(Salivation during headache.)

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, with painful and obstructed deglutition (urging to swallow saliva) and inflammatory swelling of uvula and amygdalæ.—Frequent constriction of throat when walking.—Constriction and dryness in throat, extending to œsophagus.—Accumulation of mucus in throat, < at night; with hawking up of salt mucus in morning.—Ulcers on tonsils.

**10. Appetite.**—Mucous taste.—Burning thirst for very cold drinks, esp. in the evening; < after violent exercise.—Want of appetite, and repugnance to food.—Head confused, and eyes clouded, during a meal.—After a meal, sweat on face, oppression of chest, and accumulation of water in mouth, with inclination to vomit.

**11. Stomach.**—Sour regurgitation.—Frequent hiccough; in evening; after eating bread-and-butter.—Nausea, with lancination in eyes.—Qualmishness before eating.—Water-brash, in evening.—Vomiting of salt or acidulated water, or of acid mucus (preceded by giddiness), followed by great dejection, and burning pains in head.—Fulness in stomach, descending to chest, with obstructed respiration, in bed, in evening.—Boring pains in stomach, as if it would be perforated, or burning and pinching in morning after rising; > after breakfast.—Beating in stomach, with nausea.

**12. Abdomen.**—Painful sensitiveness of the hepatic region to the touch, during a walk, or to a sudden jar.—Stitches in the region of the liver while walking in the open air.—Throbbing, tension, and lancinations in hepatic region.—Shootings in l. hypochondrium (while walking in the open air).—Pains as from a bruise in abdomen, at night, with pains in loins; the patient is awakened by pains, which are insupportable, except when lying on side.—Transient burning, passing over different parts of abdomen, in evening.—Painful digging in abdomen during menses, in evening, followed by thirst.—Contractive pain in abdomen, extending to chest, with tightness of breath, and subsequent diarrhœa.—Distension, burning, and shootings in groins.—Stitch from the left groin to the axilla.—Inflammation of r. groin; typhlitis.—Painful accumulation of flatus.—Pinching in abdomen with sensation as if bowels were distended.—Pinching in whole abdomen, with rumbling, shifting and subsequent diarrhœa.—Flatulent colic, with pinching in abdomen; < before breakfast; > in afternoon by emission of flatulence.—Flatulent colic; accumulation and difficult emission of flatulence.—Incarceration of flatulence.—Rumbling borborygmi, and movements in abdomen.—Frequent expulsion of offensive flatus (in the morning, after meals, and with the loose stools).—Piercing pain in r. flank.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Hard and knotty fæces (with pressure), often mixed with blood and mucus.—Frequent soft and loose evacuations.—Half-liquid stools, with tenesmus.—Diarrhœa, preceded by pain in the groins and hypogastrium.—Yellow liquid stools after rising from bed in the morning.—During stool profuse emission of flatulence.—Constant uneasiness in the bowels and urging to stool (chronic diarrhœa; tuberculosis abdominalis).—After stool, burning at the anus.—Itching of the anus.—Diarrhœa; < in wet weather; in morning; after vegetables and farinaceous food; also in cold evening air.—Knotty, wart-like eruptions on the anus and between the thighs; sycosis.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Frequent emission of urine, with sediment of a yellow colour, or like brick-dust.—Piercing in both groins, with urging to urinate, afternoon while walking outdoors.—Burning in urethra, after and during emission of urine, or with pain in the small of back on retaining urine.—Urine scanty; dark and passed more frequently, had to get up several times at night.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Violent itching in genital organs (glans or penis, obliging one to rub).—Gonorrhœa: thick, yellowish-green discharge; painless; chronic; suppressed.—Itching of scrotum, with burning after scratching.—Itching of perinæum and mons veneris.—Excited sexual desire (evening); erections (morning).—Sweat on scrotum, in evening.—Increased sexual desire.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Catamenia scanty, retarded, with colic, and suppressed stools, or hard fæces.—Headache, and epistaxis, during catamenia.—The blood of the catamenia is acrid and corrosive, or coagulated, and flows only in morning.—Leucorrhœa: acrid, corrosive; parts inflamed, swollen, covered with vesicles, size of lentils, filled with pus (after parturition).

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Short breath when walking; gradually > by rest.—If he coughs while standing he feels a sharp stitch in l. side of chest, with shortness of breath.—Dry cough, excited by a tickling, with roughness of trachea, and sensation of excoriation in chest, < at night, and > by rising up in bed and holding chest with both hands.—Loose cough, with expectoration, shortness of breath, and shooting in l. side of chest, when sitting, when yawning, during an inspiration.

**18. Chest.**—Asthma: humid asthma of children; with every fresh cold an attack of asthma; attacks < early morning hours; asthma with early morning diarrhœa.—Shortness of breath, esp. when walking.—Oppression in chest.—Pressure on chest as of a heavy load.—Empty, all-gone, weak feeling in chest, must support it with both hands when coughing.—Pressure in l. side of chest, near lumbar region; < from motion and pressure.—Stitches in l. side of chest.—Shootings in chest and sides of chest, which are painful, esp. when coughing.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Stitches in nape of neck at night.—Jerking tearings and tension in muscles, on l. side of neck.—Soreness up and down spine and neck.—Contusive pains in sacrum, or pain as from ulceration, esp. at night.—Lancinations in loins, when seated.—Tearing and gnawing pains along spine.—Incisive shootings between the shoulder-blades.—Lancinations in axillæ.

**21. Limbs.**—Painful sensibility of limbs, which feel as if bruised, or fatigued.—Prostration; tired, weary, esp. knees.—Attacks come on suddenly.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Tearing in bones and muscles of arms, and forearms.—Heaviness of arms.—Sensation of fulness and rigidity in hands.—Tearing and shootings in hands and fingers.—Trembling and weakness of hands, which prevents the holding of anything heavy.—Loss of strength of l. hand, is unable to hold anything heavy.—Burning and redness in back of hand, as from the stinging of nettles.—Shooting pain of ulceration under nails.—Panaritium.—Tingling in the tips of the fingers.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Sharp pains in the hips (in morning on rising, and all day, particularly on making certain motions), on stooping, esp. when rising from a seat, and, at night, in bed.—Stabbing pain in l. hip (after a fall).—The pain in hip is > in certain positions, but compels one to move again after a short time, causing intense suffering.—Heat and burning in legs, morning and evening.—Tearing and drawing in legs, and esp. in tendo-Achillis and calf.—Legs and thighs feel weary and exhausted.—In heels lancinating pain, tearing and ulcerating pain.—Great lassitude and uneasiness in feet.—Shooting tearing, and pain as from ulceration in feet.—Violent itching of toes, and between toes, esp. on taking off shoes and stockings at night.

**24. Generalities.**—Tearing and shooting, or jerking, or jerking tearings in limbs, and other parts, esp. during evening and night.—Sore across abdomen sides and back.—Trembling in body, with spasmodic movements of muscles, and accompanied by anxious apprehension.—Symptoms manifest themselves during repose, and are > by movement.—The patient feels > in open air.

**25. Skin.**—Itching, and itching pimples, which burn after being scratched.—Eczema, moist and oozing profusely.—Itching while undressing.—Wart-like, raised, red lumps all over body.

**26. Sleep.**—Great sleepiness during day, esp. in forenoon; failing asleep while reading or writing.—Sleeplessness caused by great agitation.—Uneasy sleep, with anxious and disagreeable dreams.—Jerking of limbs during sleep.—Starting as if in a fright, soon after falling asleep.—Dreams in which patient imagines himself to be flying.—Dreams of an expanse of water, of one drowning in it; of things floating on a river.—Anxious, frightful dreams disturb the sleep.—Dreams of being insulted and fighting; of being involved in a mob-fight.—Twitching of hands (and feet) during sleep (more so after midnight).—Trembling of hands on waking, and also when writing.

**27. Fever.**—Waking at night with chilliness, shaking and chattering of teeth, with anguish and thirst.—Shiverings with coldness, esp. in evening, or at night, sometimes with anguish, quaking, and chattering of teeth, generally without thirst.—Coldness and shuddering with thirst.—Internal coldness, with stretching and yawning.—In morning, after a walk, shivering and shaking, and coldness, with heat in head, and yellowness of face.—Perspiration in morning.—During shivering fit, heat in forehead and hands.—Dry, general heat, in the afternoon.—Sudden flashes of heat towards evening.—Profuse sweat, at night.

## 050 - NITRICUM ACIDUM

O paciente é extraordinariamente irritável. Não suporta o menor incómodo. Colérico e rancoroso.

Ansiedade constante como resultado de cansaço mental e físico, pela morte de um amigo.

Deprimido e ansioso ao fim da tarde.

Desespera-se com a sua doença. Pensa sem cessar nos padecimentos passados.

Todos os seus padecimentos, físicos ou mentais, melhoram andando de carro.

Sensação de lasca de madeira enfiada na carne seja qual for a região afectada.

Cansado da vida. Medo da morte. Depressão à noite. Desespero na cura. Não se interessa nem tem prazer em coisa alguma. Obsessão relativamente à sua doença. Ódio. Rancor. Hostil. Teimoso. Não gosta de ser consolado. Irritabilidade. Tremores. Cólera. Prostração mental. Indiferença total. Tédio da vida. Agrava à noite. Sensível aos ruídos do exterior, da rua. Melhora o estado mental quando se movimenta de automóvel. Mau-humor. Não suporta o mais pequeno aborrecimento. É agressivo quando faz perguntas.

Dor de cabeça como se esta fosse fortemente apertada por uma faixa. Não suporta a pressão do chapéu, que lhe causa enxaqueca.

Estalos nos ouvidos quando come.



Ouve mal, melhorando quando anda de comboio ou de carro.

Comissuras dos lábios ulceradas, com gretas e crostas.

Língua amarelada com pequenas vesículas ardentes, que doem ao menor toque.

Dor intensa como se uma lasca de madeira estivesse enterrada na garganta.

Desejo de comidas picantes. Fome intensa.

Tem dores durante a evacuação, mesmo que de fezes moles, que persistem horas depois da consumação. Dor que dá a sensação de que o ânus está fissurado.

Hemorroidas procidentes, sensíveis ao toque.

Ponta do nariz vermelha e dorida.

Tosse crónica, seca. Tosse que volta todos os anos no Inverno. Tosse durante o sono.

Urina pouco abundante, com odor forte, de urina de cavalo.

Ulcerações na glande, condilomas e vegetações, que sangram com facilidade.

Hemorragias uterinas.

Estalos nas articulações quando caminha.

Feridas ulceradas durante longos períodos, sem cura e que sangram ao mais leve contacto. Dores picantes, como por lasca de madeira.

Condilomas.

Verrugas grandes, pedunculadas, húmidas, nas costas das mãos, que sangram quando as lavam e que provocam dores picantes.

Suores irritantes. Suores fétidos dos pés. Suores nocturnos.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** tarde; noite; depois da meia noite; pelo frio; pelas mudanças de tempo; mudanças de temperatura; pelo ruído; ao passear; quando desperta; transpirando; caminhando.

**MELHORA:** andando de carro.

# A

Especially suited to thin persons of rigid fibre, dark complexions, black hair and eyes - the brunette rather than the blonde - nervous temperament. Persons suffering with chronic diseases who take cold easily; are easily disposed to diarrhoea; rarely to those who suffer with constipation. Old people with great weakness and diarrhoea. Excessive *physical* irritability. Pains: **sticking, pricking as from splinters**; suddenly appearing and disappearing; on change of temperature or weather; during sleep; gnawing here and there as from ulcers forming. Sensation: of a band around head, around the bones (Carb. ac., Sulph.); *of a splinter* in affected parts, ulcers, piles, throat, ingrowing toe nail, < on slightest contact. Ailments: which depend on some virulent poison; from mercury, syphilis, scrofula; in broken-down cachetic constitutions. After continual loss of sleep, long-lasting anxiety, over-exertion of mind and body from nursing the sick (Coc.); anguish from the loss of his dearest friend; indifference; tired of life; sadness before menses. Great anxiety about his disease; constantly thinking about his past troubles; morbid fear of cholera (Ars.); depressed and anxious in the evening. Irritable, headstrong; hateful and vindictive; inveterate, ill-willed, unmoved by apologies. Hardness of hearing > by riding in carriage or train (Graph.). Very sensitive to rattle of wagon over paved streets; headache from pressure of hat (Cal. p., Carbo., Nat.). Ozaena: green casts from the nose every morning. Diarrhoea: great straining but little passes, as if faeces remained and cannot be expelled (Alum.); pain as if rectum or anus were torn or fissured (Nat. m.). violent cutting pains *after stool*, lasting for hours (Rat., Sulph. - during and after, Mer.). Fissures in rectum; tearing, spasmodic pains during stools; lancinating, even after soft stools (Alumen., Nat., Rat.). Urine: *scanty, dark-brown, strong-smelling*, "like horse's urine;" *cold when it passes*; turbid, looks like remains of a cider barrel. Ulcers: easily bleeding; in corners of mouth (Nat.); *splinter-like pains*, especially on contact (Hep.); zig-zag, irregular edges; base looks like raw flesh; exuberant granulations; after mercury or syphilis or both, engrafted on a scrofulous base. Discharges; thin, offensive, acrid; of a brown or dirty yellowish

green color; rarely laudable pus. Haemorrhage: from bowels in typhoid or typhus (Crot., Mur. ac.); after miscarriage or post-partum; from over-exertion of body; bright, profuse, or dark. Cracking: in ears, on masticating; of the joints, on motion (Coc., Graph.). Warts, condylomata: sycotic or syphilitic; large, jagged, pedunculated; bleeding readily on washing; moist, oozing, sticking pain (Staph., Thuja). Affects especially the mucous membrane join; mouth, nose, rectum, anus, urethra, vagina (Mur. ac.).

**Relations.** - Complementary: Ars., and Calad. Inimical: to, Lachesis. Resembles: Ars. in morbid fear of cholera. Often difficult to distinguish from Mer.; but is adapted to black-haired people, while Mer. is more useful in light-haired persons. Relieve ailments resulting from abuse of mercury, especially, if there be erethism; bad effects of repeated doses of Digitalis. Follows well: Calc., Hep., Mer., Nat. c., Puls. or Thuja; but is most effective after Kali c.

**Aggravation.** - Evening and at night; after midnight; contact; change of temperature or weather; during sweat; on waking; while walking.

**Amelioration.** - While riding in carriage (reverse of Coc.).

## B

Selects for its special seat of action the outlets of the body where the mucous membrane and skin meet; these pain *as from splinters. Sticking pains.* Marked improvement of all symptoms while riding in a carriage. Acts best on the dark complexioned and past middle life. Syphilis, after abuse of Mercury. Pains appear and disappear quickly (*Bell*). Hydrogenoid constitution. Sycotic remedy.

Blisters and ulcers in mouth, tongue, genitals; bleed easily. Fissures, with pain during stool, as if rectum were torn. All discharges very offensive, especially urine, feces, and perspiration. Persons who have chronic diseases, and take cold easily and disposed to diarrhoea. Excessive physical irritability. Cachexia, due to syphilis, scrofula,

intermittent fever with liver involvement and anæmia, etc. Gravel; arthritis. Capillary bleeding after curettage.

**Mind.**--*Irritable*, hateful, vindictive, headstrong. Hopeless despair. Sensitive to noise, pain, touch, jar. Fear of death.

**Head.**--Sensation of a *band around head*. Headache from pressure of hat; full feeling; worse from street noises. Hair falls out. Scalp sensitive.

**Ears.**--Difficult hearing; better by riding in carriage or train. *Very sensitive to noise*, as the rattle of wagons over pavements (*Coff; Nux*). Cracking in ears when chewing.

**Eyes.**--Double vision; *sharp, sticking pains*. Ulceration of cornea. Gonorrhœal ophthalmia, photophobia, constant lachrymation. Syphilitic iritis.

**Nose.**--Ozæna. Green casts from nose every morning. Coryza, with sore and bleeding nostrils. Tip red. Stitches, as of a splinter in nose. *Caries of mastoid. Nosebleed*, with chest affections. Chronic nasal catarrh, with yellow, offensive, *corrosive* discharge. Nasal diphtheria, with watery and exceedingly excoriating discharge.

**Mouth.**--Putrid breath. Salivation. Bleeding of gums. Painful pimples on the sides of the tongue. *Tongue clean, red and wet with center furrow*. Teeth become loose; gums soft and spongy. *Ulcers in soft palate, with sharp, splinter-like pains*. Salivation and fetor oris. *Bloody saliva*.

**Throat.**--Dry. Pain into ears. Hawks mucus constantly. White patches and *sharp points, as from splinters*, on swallowing.

**Stomach.**--Great hunger, with sweetish taste. Longing for indigestible things-chalk, earth, etc. Pain in cardiac orifice. Dyspepsia with excess of oxalic acid, uric acid and phosphates in urine and great mental depression. *Loves fat and salt (Sulph)*.

**Abdomen.**--Great straining, but little passes, Rectum feels torn. Bowels constipated, with fissures in rectum. Tearing pains during stools. Violent cutting pains *after stools, lasting for hours (Ratanh)*. Hæmorrhages from bowels, profuse, bright. Prolapsus ani. Hæmorrhoids bleed easily. Diarrhœa, slimy and offensive. After

stools, irritable and exhausted. Colic relieved from tightening clothes. Jaundice, aching in liver.

**Urine.**--Scanty, dark, *offensive*. Smells like horse's urine. *Cold on passing*. Burning and stinging. Urine bloody and albuminous. Alternation of cloudy, phosphatic urine with profuse urinary secretion in old prostatic cases.

**Male.**--Soreness and burning in glans and beneath prepuce. Ulcers; burn and sting; exude, offensive matter.

**Female.**--External parts sore, with ulcers (*Hep.: Merc; Thuja*). Leucorrhœa brown, flesh-colored, watery, or stringy, offensive. Hair on genitals falls out (*Natr m, Zinc*). Uterine hæmorrhages. Menses early, profuse, like muddy water, with pain in back, hips and thighs. Stitches through vagina. Metrorrhagia after parturition.

**Respiratory.**--Hoarseness. Aponia, with dry hacking cough, from tickling in larynx and pit of stomach. Soreness at lower end of sternum. *Short breath on going upstairs* (*Ars; Calc*). Cough during sleep (*Cham*).

**Extremities.**--Fetid foot-sweat, causing soreness of toes, with sticking pain; chilblains on toes. Sweating of palms, hands; cold, blue nails. Offensive sweat in axillæ at night.

**Skin.**--Warts, large jagged; bleed on washing. Ulcers bleed easily, sensitive; splinter-like pains; zigzag, irregular edges; base looks like raw flesh. Exuberant granulations. Black pores on face, papules worse on forehead.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, evening and night, cold climate, and also hot weather. *Better*, while riding in carriage (*Reverse: Cocculus*).

**Relationship.**--Complementary: *Ars; Calad; Lac can; Sepia*.

Inimical: *Lach*.

Compare: *Merc; Kali; Thuja; Hepar; Calc*.

**Dose.**--Sixth potency. As the nitric acid patient begins to improve skin symptoms may appear for a time, a favorable indication.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Actinomycosis. Anus, fissure of. Axilla, offensive perspiration of. Bladder, chronic catarrh of. Breath, offensive. Bright's disease. Bronchitis. Bubo. Chancre. Cheloid. Chilblains. Choking, easy. Climacteric. Cold, easily taken. Condylomata. Constipation. Corns. Cough. Dysentery. Dyspepsia. Ear, affections of. Epilepsy. Eyes, affections of. Feet, perspiring. Fistula; lachrymal. Freckles. Frost-bites. Glandular swellings. Gleet. Gums, sore. Hæmaturia. Hæmorrhages. Herpes. Herpes preputialis. Ingrowing toe-nail. Iritis, syphilitic. Irritation. Jaw-joint, cracking in. Menstruation, excessive. Metrorrhagia. Mouth, sore. Mucous patches. Muscæ volitantes. Myopia. Nails, affections of. Ozæna. Paralysis (l. side). Perspiration, abnormal. Phimosis. Polypus. Proctitis. Prostate, suppuration of. Ranula. Rectum, affections of. Rickets. Salivation. Spine, injury to. Syphilis. Taste, disordered. Tongue, ulceration of. Ulcers. Warts. Wens. Whooping-cough.*

**Characteristics.**—When strong *Nitric acid* comes in contact with the skin it destroys the upper layers and turns them yellow, but as it coagulates their albumen it to a certain extent forms a barrier against its own further action, its action therein differing from that of *Sulphuric acid*. When swallowed it acts as an irritant poison; when its fumes are inhaled it may destroy life by suffocative spasm of the glottis or by intense bronchitis. It is used in old-school practice as an escharotic for warts and warty tumours; for phagedænic ulcers, chancres, poisoned bites. The dilute acid is used internally in fevers to quench thirst; in bronchitis and phthisis to diminish the excessive secretions; in some cases of syphilis; in phosphaturia. It has even been injected into the bladder in a dilute form to dissolve calculi (Brunton). In the light of provings and poisonings all these uses are seen to have more or less specific relationship. "Phthisis," "syphilis," and "warty growths" represent Hahnemann's three miasms, Psora, Syphilis, and Sycosis; and *Nit. ac.* belongs almost equally to all three. But in addition to its miasm relationship, *Nit. ac.* has drug

relationships of great importance. It is one of the chief antidotes of *Merc.*, and it is in cases of syphilis that have been overdosed with *Merc.* that its action is most brilliant. I have known it do equally well when used after over-dosing with *Kali iod.*, whether in syphilitic or non-syphilitic cases. In phthisical cases it follows the action of *Kali c.* in homœopathic practice. In sycotic cases *Thuj.* follows it well. The localities in which the action of *Nit. ac.* is very strongly marked are—(1) the muco-cutaneous orifices and adjoining parts. Burnett made a brilliant cure of actinomycosis with *Nit. ac.* 3x in a patient who had been the round of the London consultants, and had doubtless taken much *Kali iod.* The localities in which the disease manifested itself, the region of the mouth and anus, gave Burnett his indication. The mouth (especially its angles) and anus are prominent seats of syphilitic action, and also of the action of the other miasms, the condylomata and fissures of sycosis; the fissures, fistulæ, hæmorrhoids, and sore mouth of psora. The right eye, the male genitals, and the bones are other localities for which *Nit. ac.* has a very strong affinity. In his directions about this remedy Hahnemann makes the remark that it is rarely required by patients who suffer from constipation. In my experience this is absolutely wrong. Constipation, as the symptoms of the Schema would indicate, is a prominent indication for *Nit. ac.*, and I have cured almost as many cases with this as with any other single remedy. I have generally found, when I have had an opportunity of testing them, that Hahnemann's *positive* directions are thoroughly trustworthy; but his *negative* directions are quite as likely to be wrong as right. The characteristic discharges of *Nit. ac.* are offensive, thin, excoriating; if purulent they are a dirty yellowish green, not laudable pus. Ulcers have profuse exuberant granulations, and bleed easily. The dressing causes bleeding, and every touch causes "sticking pain as if from splinters." This is a grand keynote of *Nit. ac.*, and will serve to indicate it wherever it is found. It requires a touch or movement to elicit it. When it occurs in the throat it requires the act of swallowing to set it up; in the anus, the passage of the stool; in ulcers, the touch of a dressing. It may occur from touch in any part of the body; in abdomen; in Ingrowing toe-nails. In the phthisical cases calling for *Nit. ac.* the chest walls are extremely sore to touch; there is sudden rush of blood to chest; hectic; frequent hæmorrhages, bright red, profuse; sharp stitches through right chest to scapula. Great dyspnœa, cannot talk for getting out of breath; morning hoarseness; cough tickling, seems to annoy all night; at times loose and rattling; loud râles through chest; sputa offensive, bloody, purulent, dirty green; exhausting diarrhœa; exhausting sweats towards morning, chilly;

heat in flashes or only on hands and feet. The suffocating effect of *Nit. ac.* fumes is an indication of its affinity for the respiratory organs. Here is an example (*H. W.*, xxiv. 537): A two-gallon bottle of *Nitric acid* in the store of Mr. Harold Woolley, of Manchester, had become fractured. Water was thrown upon the bottle, and whiting placed about it to neutralise the fumes which issued from the fracture. Mr. Woolley superintended the process, and was in contact with the fumes for two hours. This happened in the afternoon. Next day Mr. Woolley complained of being unwell, and although medical aid was promptly summoned he died at five o'clock in the afternoon, death being attributed to "rapid congestion and inflammation of the lungs, in consequence of inhaling the fumes."—*Nit. ac.* is indicated in typhus when pneumonia supervenes; and when hæmorrhage from the bowels occurs. The stools are green, slimy, offensive, may be purulent; the hæmorrhages are profuse and bright red. With diarrhœa there is rawness and soreness of anus; the stool is putrid; in children may contain lumps of casein. Slimy stools, from excess of mucus passed with much straining. Or they may be (especially in scrofulous children) pale, pasty, sour, offensive. A keynote of *Nit. ac.* stools, whether loose or constipated, is pain *after stool*. There is pain during stool as if anus and rectum were torn and pierced, and violent pains after stool, lasting for hours. All the other orifices of the body are affected by *Nit. ac.*: Chancres and herpes about penis and prepuce; growths about vagina and cervix; leucorrhœa, immediately after menses; flesh-coloured, stringy, offensive. The nose, ears, and eyes are also influenced, and *Nit. ac.* is one of the first remedies in syphilitic eye affections, as iritis. Among the hæmorrhages of *Nit. ac.* is hæmaturia. Goullon published a case in *Archiv.*, ii. 36. (New Series), translated by Mossa, *Rev. H. Française*, ix. 136. A painter's apprentice, 15, after gilding an object, was seized with vertigo, with coldness, and soon with violent pain in bladder region. Next day he passed pure blood, bright red, with frequent strangury; the urine separated itself distinctly from the blood. During short intervals the blood did not flow. Tongue white, swollen. *Nit. ac.* 3 one drop was given, and in twenty-four hours the boy was cured. The urine of *Nit. ac.* affords one of the most important of all its keynotes: Urine of a *strong odour, like horses'*; or extremely offensive. Whenever this occurs as a concomitant in any case it is likely that other symptoms will point to *Nit. ac.* Fetid sweats on feet, hands, or in axilla no less point to *Nit. ac.* Among the hæmorrhages of *Nit. ac.* are those occurring in cachectic women after confinement or abortion. H. N. Coons (*Amer. Hom.*) records the case of an anæmic woman, four weeks after miscarriage, had constant pelvic hæmorrhage, at times



coming with a gush; constant heavy feeling, much < standing or walking. *Nit. ac.* 2x, 20 drops in three ounces of water, a teaspoonful every two hours, quickly arrested bleeding and cured. As showing the value of peculiar symptoms, D. C. Perkins relates (*Amer. Hom.*, xxii. 12) the case of a woman who said she was very ill, but could only describe her illness by saying that she "felt like a pulp-mill." *Nit. ac.* has "borborygmus as if a boiler was working in the bowels," and *Nit. ac.* proved to be the remedy. The *sensitiveness* to touch runs through the entire symptomatology, including the symptoms of the mind. The mind is weak, no ideas; if she exerts her mind thoughts vanish. Mind easily affected, inclined to weep. Hopeless despair. On the other hand, there is nervous excitability (especially after *Merc.*—it is the *excitable* form of mercurialism that *Nit. ac.* best meets); peevishness; irritable, quarrelsome; fits of rage and cursing; inveterate ill-will unmoved by apologies. The head is *sensitive* to the slightest jar; to the rattle of waggons in the street, or even to the step of one walking across the floor. The head is very sensitive, even to pressure of hat; sensitive to combing, and on part lain on. Eruptions and ulcers bleed easily when touched. Eyes are sensitive to light. The ears present an exception, for deafness is > riding in a train or carriage. Sensitiveness of the head while out driving and stopping suddenly. The tongue is sensitive even to soft food. *Nit. ac.* is *suited to*: Persons of dark, swarthy complexion, with black hair and eyes; lean persons of rigid fibre; brunette rather than blonde nervous temperament. Persons suffering from chronic diseases who take cold easily and are disposed to diarrhoea. Old people with great weakness. Hydrogenoid constitutions. *Peculiar sensations are*: As if head in a vice from ear to ear over vertex. As if some one were forcibly pressing head; head tightly bound; constricted by tape; contused. As if a gathering in left temple. Pain as from splinters in eruption. As if warm water were flowing from and over eyes (first right, then left). As if teeth soft and spongy. As if abdomen would burst. As if a boiler working in bowels. As if a band round bones. As if dogs were gnawing flesh and bones, and as if sinews were being pulled up. As if ball of great toe had been frozen. As if splinters in great toe; in carbuncles, &c. Cramp-like pains, stinging, shooting, burning, pressure, and soreness. Excessive physical irritability, hysteria. Pains, even slight ones, affect him violently. Prostration, sick feeling, faints from least motion. Epilepsy > riding in carriage. Left-sided paralysis. Twitchings in various parts; frequent starts in upper part of body. Easily takes cold. Emaciated. Tedious suppuration. A characteristic *accompaniment* of *Nit. ac.* is "Profuse sweat breaks out on hands and feet." When this occurs in spinal injuries *Nit. ac.* is the

remedy (B. Simmons, *H. P.*, ix. 327). W. M. James (*Med. Cent.*, vi. 325) cured this remarkable case: A girl had frequent attacks of *petit mal*, sometimes as many as fifty a day between the periods. At the beginning of the menses she had spasms so violent that they dislocated both humeri. *Nit. ac.* 200 given persistently put an end to the attacks, gradually. The first few times after commencing *Nit. ac.* there were spasms but no dislocation. Mohr (*H. R.*, xiii. 210) gave *Nit. ac.* 3x to a man who suffered from cancer of the liver with bloody diarrhœa, followed by constipation; violent pains in stomach and liver; unable to sleep; or unable to take any food without much pain, mostly vomiting. *Nit. ac.* removed the pain and relieved the constipation entirely, and the patient died without an hour's suffering from the time he received *Nit. ac.* J. H. Fulton cured with one dose of *Nit. ac.* 200 R. M., 28, who had had bleeding piles for eighteen months. He had frequent bloody and slimy stools; but *always* bright red blood *after stools*, from a dessertspoonful to half a teacupful. When the stools were hard there was much pain in passing them. Burning in anus after stools (*Med. Adv.*, xxxiii. 268). The symptoms are < by touch; pressure (of hat); > riding in carriage. < Eating (during and after eating, sweat). < Milk and fat food. < Exercise, exertion, effort, raising. arm, walking, standing. < Exerting mind. Lying down > headache. Night-sweat on parts lain on. Many symptoms come on towards morning. Cannot sleep after 2 a.m. Cough < on rising, during day, and at bedtime. Many symptoms, including bone-pains, come on in night. Warmth and cold both <. Warm weather < hæmorrhoids; covering up = night-sweats. Least exposure = chills. Cold or warm things = tearing and shooting in teeth. Washing = warts to bleed. Cold weather < chilblains. Cold water > warm water feeling in eyes. Winter < chronic cough; hiccough; chilblains.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Calc., Hep., Merc., Mez., Sul. *It antidotes:* Calc., Dig., Merc. *Compatible before:* Calc., Puls., Sul.; Arn. (collapse in dysentery); Kre. (diphtheritic dysentery); Sec. (gangrene of mucous membrane); Sul. (scrofulous ophthalmia). *Compatible after:* Calc., Nat. c., Puls., Sul., *Thuja*. (*Nupia*); *Carb. an.* (bubo); K. ca. (phthisis, &c.); Aur. (abuse of Merc.); Mez. (secondary syphilis); Hep. (throat, &c.). *Complementary:* Calad., Ars. *Resembles:* Ars. (morbid fear of cholera). *Incompatible:* Lach. *Compare:* Medorrh., Syph., Pso., Mur. ac., Nit. mur. ac. Merc. (Merc. suited to light-haired people; Nit. ac. to dark). Dark-haired people, Iod. > Riding in carriage, Graph. (Graph. is not sensitive; Nit. ac. is). Spinal injuries, Arn., Rhus, Hyper., Calc. Punctured wounds, Led. < On awaking,

Lach., Nat. m., Sul. < Hat on, Carb. v., Calc. p., Nat. c. Ingrowing toe-nail, Mgt. aust. Stringy leucorrhœa, K. bi. Pains appear and disappear suddenly, Lyc., Bell. Pains affect violently, Aco., Cham., Hep. Sensitiveness, Hep. Choking easily, K. ca. < Warmth or cold, Merc. Dyspepsia from effects of salt, Nit. s. d. Shooting from below upward in vagina, Sul., Sep., Pul., Pho., Alum. Piles < walking, Æsc. h. Phimosi, Can. s., Merc., Sul., Thuj. Strong odour of urine, Benz. ac. Brownish scattered spots in dark-haired people, Petr. Splinter pains, Arg. n., Hep., Sul. Ulcers, Merc. (Merc. more superficial, Nit. ac. deeper, granulating, bleeding easily). Sore, excoriated anus, Merc., Sul., Cham., Ars., Pul., Syph., Chi. Straining at stool, Merc., Nux (with Merc. there is straining before, during, and after stool; with Nux there is complete > after stool; with Nit. ac. there is excoriating, cutting pain going on for hours after stool). Ulcers threatening to perforate cornea, Sil., Calc. (Nit. ac. follows Calc.). Condylomata, enlarged tonsils (syphilitic or sycotic), fissures, balanorrhœa, greenish leucorrhœa, Thuj. (Nit. ac. has more aching in bones, especially bones without muscular coverings, as shin bones). Disposition to swear, Anac. Diphtheria, sore mouth, scarlatina, Ar. t. Constriction at anus, Lach.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Sadness, despondency.—Excessive melancholy and fits of anguish, esp. in evening, or at night.—Uneasiness respecting health, with fear of death.—Excessive nervousness, great excitability, esp. after the abuse of Mercury.—Easily startled and frightened.—Unfitness for labour.—Concentration in self.—Taciturn, disinclined to communicate anything.—Vexed at trifles.—Attacks of rage, despair, with cursing and maledictions.—Irritability and obstinacy.—Passion.—Prolonged rancour.—Fits of rage and despair, with oaths and imprecations.—Inclination to weep.—Nostalgia.—Timid and apprehensive disposition.—Weakness of intellectual faculties, with unfitness for intellectual labour.—Excessive weakness of memory.—Comes over with feeling as if would go out of her mind, with burning feeling on vertex (Agg. from 3x, R. T. C.).—Woman, 20, intemperate, syphilitic, poor physical condition, restless, destructive of clothing, talking incoherently and continuously sleepless, excited at any one's approach, using profane and vulgar language (cured with 2x. G. S. Adams, *Westb. As. Rep.*, 1889).

**2. Head.**—Vertigo when walking and when seated.—Vertigo, which compels lying down, esp. in morning and evening.—Vertigo, with weakness, nausea, or headache.—Pressing headache from without to within, with nausea; < by noise; > on lying down or when riding in a carriage.—Headache, on waking in morning.—Great sensitiveness of head to noise of carriages, or to a heavy tread.—Attacks of headache, with nausea and vomiting.—Sensation of fulness and heaviness in head, with tension and pressure extending into eyes.—Tearing in forehead, vertex, and occiput.—Lancinations in almost all parts of head, which sometimes compel patient to lie down, and disturb sleep at night.—Pulsative headache.—Congestion of blood to head, with internal heat.—Flushing and great heat of head, with tendency to perspiration of head and general wave of heat (produced in man, 60, when taking 30th—R. T. C.).—Drawing and pressive pains in bones of head, with sensation as if they were constricted by a tape, < in evening and at night; > from cold air and while riding in a carriage.—Painful sensitiveness of scalp; a head-dress is oppressive.—Tension in scalp.—Itching of scalp.—Humid eruption on head.—Humid, stinging-itching eruption on vertex and on temples, extending down to whiskers, bleeding very easily on scratching it, and feeling very sore when lying on it.—Inflammatory swellings on the scalp, suppurating or becoming carious; most painful from external pressure or when lying on them.—Wens.—Falling off of hair, with humid eruptions, paining as if splinters were thrust in, or when touched; also on the genitals, after abuse of Mercury; with nervous headaches, great debility and emaciation.—Ulcerated, running, and burning places on head.

**3. Eyes.**—Eyes dull and sunken.—Aching and shootings in eyes.—Pressure and stinging in eyes.—Inflammation of eyes, esp. after suppressed syphilis or after the abuse of Mercury.—Ulceration of eyes.—Fistula lachrymalis.—Specks on cornea.—Swelling of lids.—Frequent lachrymation, esp. when reading, with painful sensitiveness of eyes.—Difficulty to open eyes in morning (they are surrounded by a yellow circle).—Paralysis of upper lids.—The pupils contract with difficulty.—Myopia.—Diplopia.—Mist, spots, nets, sparks, and black spots dancing before eyes.—Sight confused, eyes clouded.—Eyes dazzled by daylight.—Double vision of horizontal objects.—Obscuration of sight while reading; short-sighted.—Iritis, which continually relapses; also old cases spoiled by Mercury.—(Smarting of eyes after iritis.—Constantly recurring pustular ophthalmia.—Proliferation of cornea, result of scrofulous inflammation).

**4. Ears.**—Shootings in ears.—Stitches in the (r.) ear.—Dryness in interior of ear.—Ulceration of mastoid apophysis.—Discharge from ears.—Excoriation behind ears, with itching and suppuration.—Obstruction of ears.—Hardness of hearing, esp. when relieved by riding in a carriage or in the cars, *i.e.*, hears better (like *Graphit.*).—Hardness of hearing, principally from elongation, induration and swelling of tonsils (after the abuse of Mercury).—Clapping, throbbing, and rumbling in ears.—Beating and humming in ears.—Echo in ears of one's own speech.—Cracking in ears during mastication.—Swelling of parotids.—Swelling of glands beneath and behind l. ear with stitches and tearing extending through the ear.—Wen on the lobe of the ear.—[*Nit. ac.* has a special but very ill-defined power in deafness and tinnitus.—Woman, 55, deaf fifteen years with tinnitus in both ears, constant in l., intermittent in r., not > in noise; *Nit ac.* 200 caused great < of noises for two days, then gradual cessation with complete relief of tinnitus in three days.—In another lady *Nit ac.* 6 always = noises.—In young man *Nit ac.* always = heavy, dull deafness with fulness of head as from a cold, a regular eustachian blockage.—Deafness after measles, hiccough and clear expectoration (cured).—R. T. C.]

**5. Nose.**—Redness of point of nose, which is covered with scabby vesicles.—Itching tetter on alæ nasi.—Shooting prickings in nose (as from splinters) when touched.—Pain, as of excoriation, and burning, with scabs in nose.—Bleeding of nose, excited by weeping, or in morning; the blood that is emitted is black.—A fetid odour is perceived when breathing through nose.—Fetid odour from nose.—Condylomatous excrescence, like a sycosis in nose.—Abortive sneezing.—Dryness and obstruction of nose.—Violent fluent coryza, with headache, cough, swelling and ulceration of nose (the mucus is only discharged through the posterior nares).—Dry coryza, with dryness of throat and nose.—Coryza, with dry cough, headache, hoarseness, and stitches in throat.—Wings of nose inflamed and swollen.—Discharge of thick and corrosive mucus from nose.—Fetid and yellowish mucus in nose.—Large soft protuberances on alæ covered with crusts; syphilis.—(Ozæna with clear discharge.)

**6. Face.**—Paleness of face, with eyes deep-sunk.—Yellow colour of face, and esp. round eyes, with redness of cheeks.—Dark yellow, almost brown complexion.—Dark freckles on face.—Cramp-like pain and tearing in cheeks and zygomatic process.—Swelling of cheeks.—Bloatedness around eyes on waking early.—Eruption of pimples on face, forehead, and temples.—Scurfy pustules on face,

with margins, large, red, and covered with scabs; syphilis.—Erysipelatous swelling of cheek, with shooting pain, nausea, and fever.—Furfuraceous skin over whole face.—Itching eruption and tetter in whiskers.—Black pores in face.—Swelling (and itching) of lips.—Lips cracked.—Ulceration of lips, commissures.—Ulcers on red of lips.—Furunculi on chin.—Painful swelling of the submaxillary glands.—Cracking of jaws when chewing and eating.

**7. Teeth.**—Odontalgia, with jerking, shooting, drawing, or pulsative pain, principally at night, or in bed, in evening.—Pain in carious teeth.—The teeth feel elongated.—Pain on chewing.—Stitching or boring pains in teeth when touched by anything cold or warm.—Teeth become yellow and loose.—Gums bleed, and are white and swollen.—Stomacace.

**8. Mouth.**—Offensive and putrid (cadaverous) smell from mouth.—Excoriation of tongue, palate, and internal surface of gums, with acute shooting pains.—Ulcers (mercurial and syphilitic) in mouth and fauces, with pricking pains.—Ulcerated spots on inner surface of cheeks, with sticking pains as from a splinter.—Corners of mouth ulcerated; with stitches.—Tongue is very sensitive; even mild food causes a smarting sensation.—White, dry tongue, in morning.—Tongue: coated green (with ptyalism); coated yellow, sometimes white in mornings.—Blisters and ulcers on tongue; and margins, with burning pain when touched.—Bites tongue when chewing; and cheeks.—Tongue sensitive, even to soft food, which causes smarting.—Profuse flow of saliva.—Saliva bloody in morning.—Saliva has foul odour.—Sour taste in mouth.—Mucous membrane of mouth swollen and ulcerated; with pricking pains; after abuse of Mercury.—Ranula.—Salivation (also with ulcers on the fauces), sometimes from febrile attacks.—Great dryness of the mouth, with burning thirst.

**9. Throat.**—Ulcer, with shooting pain in the mouth and throat.—Inflammation of the throat; with shooting pains; also after the abuse of Mercury, or with burning and soreness, esp. on swallowing liquids.—Tonsils (uvula and fauces) red and swollen.—Great dryness and heat in the throat.—Much mucus in the throat posteriorly.—Sore throat on swallowing, as if swollen; raw and ulcerated.—Burning sensation, and pain as of excoriation, in throat.—Swallowing very difficult, as from constriction of the

pharynx.—Diphtheritic patches on tonsils and fauces, extending to mouth, lips, nose.

**10. Appetite.**—Loss of appetite.—Milk is not digested.—Bitter taste in mouth, esp. after eating.—Complaints < while eating; from abuse of Mercury.—Sour taste., with burning in throat.—Sweetish taste in mouth.—Violent thirst even in morning, on rising.—Dislike to meat, and things sweetened with sugar.—Repugnance to bread, which leaves a sour taste, and causes vomiting.—Craving for earth, chalk, lime, or fat food, and herring.—Sharp hunger, with disgust to life.—Difficulty in digesting milk.—Nausea from fat food.—Sweat, during and after a meal.—After drinking, during a meal, pain, as from excoriation in throat, œsophagus, and stomach, or else colic.

**11. Stomach.**—After a meal, fulness in stomach, lassitude with heat, sweat, and palpitation of heart from least movement, or nausea, risings, flatulency, headache with vomiting, sleep, anguish, &c.—Nausea after eating with heaviness and dulness of head.—Sour risings.—Inclination to vomit.—Pyrosis.—Water-brash, after drinking quickly.—Hiccough.—Frequent nausea, and inclination to vomit, often attended by anguish, trembling, and shivering.—Bitter and sour vomitings, with frequent risings (after a meal).—Stomach and abdomen tense after a moderate meal, clothes seem too tight.—Aching of stomach.—Burning, or sensation of coldness in stomach.—Pain in cardia, on passing of food into stomach.—Cramp in stomach.—Lancinations in epigastrium.

**12. Abdomen.**—Stitches in hepatic region, < from motion.—Tensive pressure and shootings in the l. hypochondrium.—Pains in the abdomen, like those which follow a chill.—Excessive inflation of abdomen, also in morning.—Frequent pinchings and incisive pains in abdomen (esp. in morning in bed).—Pain, as from ulceration, in the lower part of the abdomen.—Shootings in abdomen, esp. when touched.—Inguinal hernia, even in children.—Swelling and suppuration of inguinal glands.—Tendency to suffer from a chill in abdomen (colic from cold).—Accumulation of flatus in abdomen.—Borborygmus as if a boiler was working in abdomen.—(Sensation in abdomen like machinery working).—Rumbling and borborygmi in abdomen.—Incarceration of flatus (in upper abdomen), esp. morning and evening.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Difficult and irregular evacuations.—Before stool: colic; cutting constant pressing in rectum; constant but fruitless desire.—During stool nausea; tenesmus; spasm of anus;

cutting in anus and rectum; acute pain in abdomen; sensation as if fæces remained and could not be expelled; splinter-like pains in rectum (with ineffectual urging); burning; tearing; palpitation of heart.—After stool—continued urging; exhaustion; irritation, anxiety, general uneasiness; anus sore, raw; cutting, straining, shooting in rectum, continuing for hours; prolapse with sensation of constriction in anus; stitching pains; hæmorrhage; discharge of prostatic fluid.—Constipation.—Inability to evacuate fæces.—Constant ineffectual desire, not > by stool.—Fæces hard and dry.—Constipation with fissure symptoms: bleeding, pain, distending stool.—Evacuations too frequent.—Urgent desire to evacuate.—Loose evacuations, sometimes mucous, or of a putrid smell.—Offensive and undigested evacuations.—Much discharge of blood after stool.—Sanguineous, dysenteric evacuations, with tenesmus.—Black, offensive blood; mucous pseudo-membranes, with straining and burning in rectum.—Colic, before stools.—After stools, excitability and dejection.—Burning pain, and itching in anus and rectum; with prolapse.—Sticking in rectum, and spasmodic contraction in anus during stool; fissures.—Oozing excoriation at anus.—Hæmorrhoids, protruding, painless or burning.—Pain as if rectum would be torn asunder during a stool.—Swelling of hæmorrhoidal tumours in anus, which bleed at every evacuation.—Moisture on anus.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Frequent want to urinate, with scanty emission of a fetid urine, deep-coloured or brownish.—Incontinence of urine.—Painful emission of urine.—Micturition in a thin stream, as from a stricture.—Urine cold when it passes.—Fetid urine, having an intolerably offensive, strong smell, or smells like horse's urine.—Urine reddish; usually offensive.—Red sediment and sand in urine.—Smarting and burning in urethra when urinating.—Discharge of mucus, which is sometimes sanguineous, or of pus from urethra.—Swelling (dark red) of orifice of urethra.—Needle-like stitches in orifice of urethra.—Ulcers in urethra.—Discharge of prostatic fluid after a difficult stool.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Affections of male genital organs in general; glans penis; erections.—Violent itching in genital organs.—Falling off of hair from parts.—Excoriation between scrotum and thighs.—Red spots covered with scabs on prepuce.—Small, itching vesicles on prepuce, bursting soon and forming a scurf.—Secretion behind glans, as in gonorrhœa balani.—Swelling, inflammation of prepuce, and phimosis.—Paraphimosis.—Ulcers, like chancres (after Mercury; esp.



with exuberant granulations), on prepuce and glans (with pricking, stinging pains).—Deep, fistulous, irregular, ragged ulcers on the glans, with elevated, lead-coloured, extremely sensitive edges.—Syphilis; secondary syphilis.—Excrescences, like sycosis, on prepuce and glans, with smarting pain and bleeding when touched, with oozing of a fetid and sweetish pus.—Red, scurfy spots on the corona glandis.—Relaxation of testes.—Inflammatory swelling of testes, with painful drawing of the spermatic cord, as far as side of abdomen.—Absence of sexual desire and of erections.—Great lasciviousness, with copious discharge of prostatic fluid.—Painful, and almost spasmodic, nocturnal erections.—Frequent pollutions.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Itching, burning pain, and sensation of dryness in vulva.—Great falling off of hair of genitals.—Stitches up vagina, or from without inward, when walking in open air.—Violent stitches in vagina.—Excoriations in vulva between thighs.—Ulcer, with burning itching in vagina.—Excrescences on vaginal portion of uterus as large as lentils; great voluptuousness of mucous membrane in genitals after coitus.—Uterine hæmorrhages from overexertion of body.—Metrorrhagia, a principal remedy (R. T. C.).—Coffee-ground, offensive discharge from uterus at climaxis, or after labour.—Before menses: throbbing in nape of neck and small of back.—Menses: too early and too profuse, blood very dark and thick; irregular, scanty, and like muddy water.—During menses: eructations, cramp-like pail, in abdomen as if it would burst; very offensive urine; bruised pain in limbs; down thighs; labour-like pains in abdomen and back; palpitation of heart, anxiety, trembling; heaviness; burning in eyes; toothache and swelling of gums.—After menses: violent pains through abdomen and a sudden gush of "muddy water"; brown or thick leucorrhœa, finally a thin, watery, flesh-coloured, offensive discharge, sometimes acrid; greenish, mucous leucorrhœa.—White glairy leucorrhœa, followed by backache (cured, R. T. C.).—Menses reappear: a few days after cessation, and are pale red; fourteen days after cessation, not profusely.—Stringy mucous leucorrhœa, flesh-coloured.—(Leucorrhœa staining, yellow.—Leucorrhœa leaving spots with black borders on linen.).—Catamenia too early; or suppressed.—Cramps in the hypogastrium, and bearing down towards the genital organs, during catamenia.—Fetid, mucous, corrosive leucorrhœa.—Fetid discharge of a reddish brown colour (like brown water) from vagina.—Hard nodosities on breast.—Atrophy of breasts.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness, with coryza, cough, and shooting pains in throat.—Roughness in

bronchia.—Bronchitis.—Scratching and stinging in larynx, with hoarseness; esp. when talking for a long time.—Whistling inspiration with râles.—Scraping and shootings in the trachea, esp. after reading aloud, or after a long conversation.—Cough, with shootings and pain in throat and chest, as if parts excoriated.—Cough only in day.—Dry, barking cough, esp. in evening, on lying down.—Violent, shaking, barking cough, caused by tickling in larynx and pit of stomach, with expectoration during day of blood, mixed with clots, or of yellow, acrid pus, tasting bitter, sour, or salt, and of offensive smell.—Cough, with vomiting.—Cough causing anxiety and vomiting of mucus and food.—Rough, dry cough before midnight.—Shaking cough at night, with obstructed respiration, almost as in whooping-cough.—When coughing, lancinations in loins, or pain in head, stomach, and hypochondria, or pain, as from excoriation, and shootings in chest.—Empyema with considerable muco-purulent sputum.—Purulent, yellowish expectoration with cough.—Short cough, with expectoration of black, coagulated blood.—Phthisis pulmonalis (after *Kali carb.*).

**18. Chest.**—Wheezing respiration, esp. during manual labour.—Obstructed respiration.—Shortness of breath.—[Panting breathing, esp. when reading or stooping over a desk, in schoolboys (cured).—Dyspnœa and vertigo in children (cured). R. T. C.].—Loss of breath and palpitation of heart on walking and going up stairs.—Contractive cramps in chest.—Shooting and stitches in chest and sides (r. side and scapula).—Pain, as from excoriation, in chest, on breathing and coughing.—Rapid congestion and inflammation of the lungs.

**19. Heart.**—Dyspnœa, palpitation of the heart and anguish when going up stairs.—Congestion in chest, with anguish, heat, and palpitation of heart.—Nervous palpitation caused by slightest mental excitement.—Pulse very irregular; one normal beat is often followed by two small rapid beats—the fourth entirely intermits; alternate hard, rapid, and small beats.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Neck stiff and sore from least cold.—Rigidity of the nape of the neck.—Swelling of the glands of the neck and axillæ.—Offensive sweat in axillæ.—Suppuration of the axillary glands.—Pain in the back and loins after a chill.—Drawing in lumbar region, as if stiff.—Pain between the scapulæ.—Neuralgic pains up back, esp. l. side.—Pain in back and down thighs.—Itching on

back.—Stitches in sacral region.—Shootings in and between shoulder-blades, with stiffness of the neck.

**21. Limbs.**—Tearing or pulling in limbs, esp. after a chill.—Cracking joints.—Frozen limbs.—Epileptic fits, preceded by pulling in limbs, and followed by rigidity of body and stertorous breathing.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Pressive pain in shoulder-joint.—Drawing in arms.—Jerking in muscles of arms.—Contusive pain in arms, which hinders them from being lifted up.—Drawing (rheumatic) and tearing in forearms and hands.—Weakness and trembling of the forearms and hands.—Warts on arms.—Cracks and rhagades in hands.—Coppery spots on hands.—Coldness of hands.—Roughness of skin of hands.—Tensive pain in joints of fingers.—Swelling of fingers, esp. at joints, with shooting pain.—Falling asleep of hands.—Fingers dead and benumbed in cold air.—Chilblains on fingers and hands.—Tetters between fingers.—White spots on nails.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Wrenching pain in hip, which causes lameness.—Tensive pain in r. hip-joint.—Digging, gnawing pains in flesh and bones.—Bruised pain as from excessive fatigue.—Lassitude, heaviness, and coldness in legs and feet.—Constant coldness of feet.—Drawing tearings (rheumatic) in legs and feet.—Restlessness in legs in evening.—Itching in thighs.—Pains in thighs, on rising from a seat.—Pain in ham, which prevents resting on foot.—Rigidity and shooting in knee.—Failing of joints of knee and foot.—Pain in patella, impeding walking.—Weakness of knee.—Legs (< l.) very sore in front along shin from ankle to knee; bound flannel on them to see if it would >.—Violent cramp in calf of leg, esp. at night and towards morning, as well as on walking, after having been seated.—Jerking in calves of legs.—Shootings in heel, when resting on it.—Sweat on feet, sometimes fetid, with excoriation between toes.—Chilblains on toes.—Ingrowing of toe-nails; where nail seems to have grown into flesh, but in reality has not—very sore, with more or less ulceration, and a feeling as if a sharp splinter were being stuck into affected part on any contact.

**24. Generalities.**—Shooting pains, as if caused by splinters stuck into affected part on slightest contact with anything; same in throat on swallowing.—Sensation as if a band were around affected part or parts; as though a band around bones; jerking pain in inner parts.—Rickets.—Inflammation, swelling, and suppuration of glands.—Pains on change of weather.—Pains which are perceptible during sleep.—Aggravation of the symptoms in the evening and at

night.—Riding in a carriage > most symptoms.—Great weakness and general lassitude, with trembling, heaviness of legs, and desire to remain lying down, esp. in evening or morning.—Hysteria.—Epileptic attacks.—Syphilis (secondary).—Sycotic condylomata; and sycosis.—Jaundice, with constipation.—Pains in bones.—Frequent drawing pains in almost all parts of body, suddenly appearing and disappearing.—Epileptic attacks after midnight, beginning like a mouse moving up and down l. side, then loss of consciousness.—Excessive emaciation.—Tendency to take cold.—Affections in general, of any kind, appearing in r. eye (*e.g.*, as if a grain of sand was there); r. side of neck; nape of neck; l. hypochondriac region; l. chest; inguinal glands; l. lower extremity; bones of head.

**25. Skin.**—Dryness of the skin.—Itching nettle-rash, also on face, and esp. in open air.—Blackness of pores.—Brown sphacelus.—Reddish-brown spots (scattered over body, esp. if in dark-haired people) and deep-coloured ephelis on skin.—Copper or violet-coloured spots.—Itching tetter.—Pimples, or exanthema in general; stinging exanthema.—Pain from chilblains and corns on feet.—In a moderately cold temperature limbs become as if frozen, inflamed, and itching, and skin cracks.—Large furunculi.—Mercurial ulcers.—Carious ulcers.—Complaints < from punctured wounds.—Wounds and ulcers, with lacerations as by splinters, or with burning pains (esp. when they are touched), and which bleed easily.—Inflammation and painful sensitiveness of the bones.—Caries.—Inflammation, swelling, and suppuration of the glands.—Ulceration of the bones.—Rachitis.—Ulcers with sanious, sanguineous, and corrosive suppuration.—Pains in old scars on a change of weather.—Condylomata moist, like cauliflower, hard, rhagadic, or in thin pedicles.—Tightness of skin.—Swelling of glands.—Warts.—Wens.

**26. Sleep.**—Inclination to sleep during day, from weakness, with vertigo.—Sleep retarded in evening, and early, difficult (or too late) awakening in morning.—Sleeplessness, as from over-excitement.—Complaints concomitant to waking; too much perspiration, which smells badly.—Complaints < in evening; in night; on awakening.—Incomplete and agitated sleep, and frequent awaking with pain and a start.—Sleep unrefreshing.—At night, bleeding at nose, headache, toothache, thirst, gastralgia, colic, pains in limbs, nightmare, anguish, palpitation of heart, nausea, vomiting, and many other sufferings.—Anxious sleep, with throbbing.—Many fantastical,

voluptuous, anxious, frightful dreams, often with cries, plaintive groans, talking, and starts with fright.—Dreams of death, of spectres, of business of day, of crimes, of festivities, &c.—Shocks in body and jerks in limbs during sleep.

**27. Fever.**—Chilliness mostly in the afternoon and evening, and after lying down.—Chilliness, with internal heat at same time.—Chilliness in morning in bed, after previous heat.—Heat esp. on hands and face.—Flushes of heat with perspiration on hands.—General coldness of skin.—Continued (chilliness or) coldness.—Fever in afternoon; shivering and heat.—Internal heat, without thirst, continued, or by fits.—At night internal, dry heat, with inclination to uncover oneself.—Heat with perspiration and debility after eating.—Perspiration every night, or on alternate nights; the most profuse on the side on which one lies.—Dry heat at night, with violent thirst.—Nocturnal sweat, fetid or acid.—Acid sweat, like horse's urine, by day.—Intermittent fever.—Chilliness in afternoon (an hour and a half, while in open air), followed by dry heat when in bed, accompanied by all sorts of fancies while in a state of half-waking, without sleep; sleep and perspiration only come on towards morning.—Chilliness in the afternoon, for an hour; afterwards profuse perspiration for two hours over whole body; there is no thirst either in the cold or hot stage.

## 051 – NUX VOMICA

É um medicamento importantíssimo na nossa época.

Impaciente e apressado. No entanto, parece-lhe que o tempo passa muito lentamente.

Tem medo de não ter recursos suficientes, da ruína.

Ansiedade com irritabilidade. Irrita-se com facilidade. Não suporta ruídos, mesmo os mais leves. Não suporta odores e por vezes, a própria música, de que normalmente gosta.

Tem uma má ligação com a dor. O mais pequeno incómodo transforma-se num padecimento insustentável.

Disposição suicida, mas tem medo da morte. Hipocondríaco.

Custa-lhe a enfrentar a luz forte.

Não tolera contrariedades. O menor tormento torna-se insuportável.

Detesta ser contrariado. Vexa-se e ofende-se por tudo e por nada. Tem espírito de contradição.

É violento. É um irascível que se encoleriza facilmente. Teimoso.

Não tem um sono descansado, demora a adormecer depois da meia noite, adormece e acorda perto das três horas da manhã. Volta a adormecer ao crepúsculo. Sono repleto de sonhos, pouco repousante.

Levanta-se cansado e ansioso. Está sempre de mau humor durante a manhã.

Fica de mau humor e sonolento depois das refeições. Um breve sono descansa-o e melhora-o.

Convulsões em que conserva a consciência e que agravam pela cólera, pelas emoções, contacto, e pelo movimento.

Tem hábitos sedentários. Homens de negócios.

Quer parecer jovem, vestindo-se de forma desportiva.

Maus efeitos de esforços mentais prolongados e da falta de repouso. Todos os padecimentos melhoram pelo repouso.

Quando come em excesso, dói-lhe a cabeça. Dores de cabeça com perturbações gástricas.

Nevralgia supra-orbitária, matinal, intermitente, quotidiana.

Cefaleia por exposição ao Sol.

A língua está coberta na metade posterior por uma camada espessa, branca amarelada. A metade anterior encontra-se limpa.

Tem náuseas de manhã quando ainda está na cama e depois das refeições. Náuseas depois de fumar. O paciente sente que se vomitasse melhoraria.

O estômago está distendido e é sensível à pressão. Inchado, faz com que desaperte o cinto e as roupas. Sensação de peso, como se tivesse uma pedra no estômago, que agrava uma hora depois das refeições. Não pode reflectir correctamente durante as duas ou três horas que se seguem às refeições. Sonolência após jantar.

Vómitos espontâneos e provocados que produzem melhoras. O próprio paciente sente que fica melhor se vomitar.

Flatulência abdominal em excesso, coma muito ou pouco.

Cólicas hepáticas.

Prisão de ventre com necessidades urgentes, no entanto praticamente ineficazes. Expulsão de pequenas quantidades de matéria fecal. O paciente tem a impressão de que o seu intestino nunca será esvaziado de todo, que não terminou a evacuação.

Alternância de diarreia e prisão de ventre em pessoas que tomaram purgantes durante longos períodos.

Hemorroidas internas, com dores picantes, ardências e pruridos.

Maus efeitos do café, do álcool e da comida muito condimentada. Maus efeitos de especialidades farmacêuticas.

Friorento, agravando ao menor movimento. Deve estar sempre coberto nos estados febris: calafrio, calor ou suor.

Espirra de manhã quando ainda está na cama.

Coriza abundante que surge de modo brusco quando se levanta.

Coriza com o nariz obstruído à noite, que agrava num aposento quente e melhora no contacto com o ar frio. Coriza devida ao facto de se ter sentado numa pedra fria.

Maus efeitos do tabaco.

Micção urgente e ineficaz. O paciente esforça-se para urinar algumas gotas, chegando mesmo a ter dores.

Espermatorreia nocturna.

As regras, irregulares, são adiantadas. Duram muito tempo.

Dores violentas do período de gravidez que geram uma necessidade imperiosa de evacuar ou de urinar.

Inflamação do útero depois do parto.

Lumbago. O paciente não se consegue virar na cama, sendo obrigado a sentar-se para o fazer. Dores de costas na sequência de excessos sexuais ou masturbação.

Hérnias estranguladas, em especial as umbilicais. Hérnia umbilical das crianças.

Pele quente, muito especialmente no rosto.

Gosta de estar coberto, agasalhado. Tem arrepios ao mais pequeno movimento.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** quando desperta; de manhã; pelo tempo frio e seco; depois das refeições; quando come ou bebe muito; quando ingere especiarias, estimulantes, narcóticos; após trabalho mental; pelo contacto; ruído; cólera e emoções fortes.

**MELHORA:** à tarde; depois de um curto sono; no tempo húmido, chuvoso; pela pressão; pelo repouso.



# A

Adapted to thin, irritable, careful, zealous persons with dark hair and bilious or sanguine temperament. Disposed to be *quarrelsome, spiteful, malacious*; nervous and melancholic. Debauchers of *a thin, irritable, nervous disposition*; prone to indigestion and haemorrhoids (persons with light hair, blue eyes, Lob.). "Nux is chiefly successful with persons of an ardent character; of an irritable, impatient temperament, disposed to anger, spite or deception." - Hahnemann. Anxiety with irritability and inclination to commit suicide, but is afraid to die. Hypochondriac: literary, studious persons, who are too much at home, suffer from want of exercise, with gastric, abdominal complaints and costiveness; especially in drunkards. **Oversensitive**; *to external impressions; to noise, odors, light or music (Nux m.); trifling ailments are unbearable (Cham.); every harmless word offends (Ign.)*. Persons who are very particular, careful, but inclined to become easily excited or angered; irascible and tenacious. Bad effects of: coffee, tobacco, alcoholic stimulants; highly spiced or seasoned food; over-eating (Ant. c.); long continued mental over- exertion; sedentary habits; loss of sleep (Coc., Colch., Nit. ac.); aromatic or patent medicines; sitting on cold stones; specially in warm weather. One of the best remedies with which to commence treatment of cases that have been drugged by mixtures, bitters, vegetable pills, nostrums or quack remedies, especially aromatic or "hot medicines." *but only if symptoms correspond*. Convulsions, *with consciousness (Strych.)*; < anger, emotion, touch, moving. Pains are ingling, sticking, hard, aching, worse from motion and contact. Tendency to faint (Nux m., Sulph.); from odors; in morning; after eating; after every labor pain. Cannot keep from falling asleep in the evening while sitting or reading hours before bedtime, and wakes at 3 or 4 a. m.; falls into a dreamy sleep at daybreak from which he is hard to arouse, and then feels tired and weak (reverse of, Puls.). Catarrh: snuffles of infants (Am. c., Samb.); coryza, dry at night, fluent by day; < in warm room, > in cold air; from sitting in cold places, on stone steps. Eructations: sour, bitter, nausea and vomiting every morning with depression of spirits; after eating. Nausea: constant; after eating; in morning; from smoking; and feels "If I could only vomit I would be so much better.". Stomach: pressure an hour or two after eating as from a

stone (immediately after, Kali bi., Nux m.); pyrosis, tightness, must loosen clothing; cannot use the mind for two or three hours after a meal; sleepy after dinner; from anxiety, worry, brandy, coffee, drugs, night watching, high living, etc. Constipation; with frequent unsuccessful desire, passing small quantities of faeces (in upper abdomen, Ign., Ver.); sensation as if not finished. Frequent desire for stool; anxious, ineffectual, > for a time after stool; in morning after rising; after mental exertion (inactive, no desire, Bry., Op., Sulph.). Alternate constipation and diarrhoea (Sulph., Ver.), in persons who have taken purgatives all their lives. Menses: too early, profuse, lasts too long; or keeping on several days longer, with complaints at onset and remaining after; every two weeks; irregular, never at right time; stopping and starting again (Sulph.); during and after, < of old symptoms. Labor pains: *violent*, spasmodic; *cause urging to stool or urinate*; < in back; prefers a warm room. Strangulated hernia, especially umbilical. Backache: must sit up to turn over in bed; lumbago; from sexual weakness, from masturbation. Repugnance to cold or to cold air; chilly, on least movement; from being uncovered; **must be covered in every stage of fever** - chill, heat or sweat. Fever: great heat, whole body burning hot (Acon.), face red and hot (Bell.), yet patient *cannot move or uncover without being chilly*.

**Relations.** - Complementary: Sulphur in nearly all diseases. Inimical: to, Zinc.; must not be used before or after. Follows well: after, Ars., Ipec., Phos., Sep., Sulph. Is followed well: by, Bry., Puls., Sulph. Nux should be given on retiring or, what is better, several hours before going to bed; it acts best during repose of mind and body.

**Aggravation.** - *Morning: waking at 4 a. m.; mental exertion; after eating or over-eating; touch, noise, anger, spices, narcotics, dry weather; in cold air.*

**Amelioration.** - In evening, while at rest; lying down, and in damp, wet weather (Caust.).

## B

Is the greatest of polychrests, because the bulk of its symptoms correspond in similarity with those of the commonest and most frequent of diseases. It is frequently the first remedy, indicated after much dosing, establishing a sort of equilibrium of forces and counteracting chronic effects.

Nux is pre-eminently the remedy for many of the conditions incident to modern life. The typical Nux patient is rather thin, spare, quick, active, nervous, and irritable. He does a good deal of mental work; has mental strains and leads a sedentary life, found in prolonged office work, overstudy, and close application to business, with its cares and anxieties. This indoor life and mental strain seeks stimulants, coffee, wine, possibly in excess; or, again, he hopes to quiet his excitement, by indulging in the sedative effects of tobacco, if not really a victim, to the seductive drugs, like opium, etc. These things are associated with other indulgences; at table, he takes preferably rich and stimulating food; wine and women play their part to make him forget the close application of the day. Late hours are a consequence; a thick head, dyspepsia, and irritable temper are the next day's inheritance. Now he takes some cathartic, liver pills, or mineral water, and soon gets into the habit of taking these things, which still further complicate matters. Since these frailties are more yielded to by men than women. Nux is pre-eminently a male remedy. These conditions, produce an *irritable*, nervous system, hypersensitive and over-impressionable, which Nux will do much to soothe and calm. Especially adapted to digestive disturbances, portal congestion, and hypochondriacal states depending thereon. Convulsions, with consciousness; worse, touch, moving. *Zealous fiery temperament*. Nux patients are easily chilled, avoid open air, etc. Nux always seems to be out of tune; inharmonious spasmodic action.

**Mind.**--*Very irritable*: sensitive to all impressions. Ugly, malicious. *Cannot bear noises, odors, light*, etc. Does not want to be touched. Time passes too slowly. Even the least ailment affects her greatly. Disposed to reproach others. *Sullen, fault-finding*.

**Head.**--Headache in occiput or over eyes, with *vertigo*; brain feels turning in a circle. Oversensitiveness. *Vertigo, with momentary loss of consciousness*. Intoxicated feeling; worse, morning, mental exertion, tobacco, alcohol, coffee, open air. Pressing pain on vertex, as if a nail driven in. Vertigo in morning and after dinner. Scalp sensitive. Frontal headache, with desire to press the head against something. Congestive headache, associated with hæmorrhoids. *Headache in the sunshine (Glon; Nat carb)*. Feels distended and sore within, after a debauch.

**Eyes.**--Photophobia; much worse in morning. Smarting dry sensation in inner canthi. Infra-orbital neuralgia, with watering of eyes. Optic nerve atrophy, from habitual use of intoxicants. Paresis of ocular muscles; worse, tobacco and stimulants. Orbital twitching radiating towards the occiput, Optic neuritis.

**Ears.**--Itching in ear through Eustachian tube. Auditory canal dry and sensitive. Otalgia; worse in bed. Hyperæsthesia of auditory nerves; loud sounds are painful, and anger him.

**Nose.**--Stuffed up, at night especially. *Stuffy colds, snuffles*, after exposure to dry, cold atmosphere; worse, in warm room. Odors tend to produce fainting. Coryza: fluent in daytime; *stuffed up at night and outdoors*; or alternates between nostrils. Bleeding in morning (*Bry*). Acrid discharge, but *with stuffed up feeling*.

**Mouth.**--Jaws, contracted. Small aphthous ulcers, with *bloody saliva*. First half of tongue clean; posterior covered with deep fur; white, yellow, cracked edges. Teeth ache; worse, cold things. Gums swollen, white, and bleeding.

**Throat.**--*Rough, scraped feeling. Tickling* after waking in morning. Sensation of *roughness*, tightness, and tension. Pharynx constricted. Uvula swollen. *Stitches into ear*.

**Stomach.**--Sour taste, and *nausea in the morning, after eating. Weight and pain in stomach; worse, eating, some time after.* Flatulence and pyrosis. Sour, bitter eructations. *Nausea and vomiting*, with much retching. Ravenous hunger, especially about a day before an attack of dyspepsia. *Region of stomach very sensitive to pressure (Bry; Ars)*. Epigastrium bloated, with pressure s of a stone, *several hours after eating*. Desire for stimulants. Loves *fats* and tolerates them well (*Puls* opposite). Dyspepsia from drinking strong coffee. Difficult belching of gas. Wants to vomit, but cannot.

**Abdomen.**--*Bruised soreness of abdominal walls (Apis; Sulph).* Flatulent distension, with spasmodic colic. Colic from uncovering. Liver engorged, with stitches and soreness. Colic, with upward pressure, causing short breath, and desire for stool. *Weakness of abdominal ring region.* Strangulated hernia (*Op*). Forcing in lower abdomen towards genitals. Umbilical hernia of infants.

**Stool.**--Constipation, *with frequent ineffectual urging*, incomplete and unsatisfactory; *feeling as if part remained unexpelled.* Constriction of rectum. Irregular, peristaltic action; hence *frequent ineffectual desire, or passing but small quantities at each attempt.* *Absence of all desire for defecation is a contra-indication.* Alternate constipation and diarrhœa-after abuse of purgatives. Urging to stool felt throughout abdomen. *Itching, blind hæmorrhoids*, with ineffectual urging to stool; very painful; after drastic drugs. Diarrhœa after a debauch; worse, morning. Frequent small evacuations. Scanty stool, with much urging. Dysentery; stools *relieve pains for a time.* *Constant uneasiness in rectum.* Diarrhœa, with jaundice (*Dig*).

**Urine.**--Irritable bladder; from spasmodic sphincter. Frequent calls; little and often. Hæmaturia (*Ipec; Tereb*). Ineffectual urging, spasmodic and strangury. Renal colic extending to genitals, with dribbling urine. While urinating, itching in urethra and pain in neck of bladder.

**Male.**--Easily excited desire. Emissions from high living. Bad effects of sexual excesses. Constrictive pain in testicles. Orchitis (*Hama; Puls*). Spermatorrhœa, with dreams, backache, burning in spine, weakness and irritability.

**Female.**--Menses *too early*, lasts too long; *always irregular*, blood black (*Cycl; Lach; Puls*) with faint spells. *Prolapsus uteri.* *Dysmenorrhœa*, with pain in sacrum, and constant urging to stool. Inefficient labor-pains; extend to rectum, with desire for stool and frequent urination (*Lil*). Desire too strong. Metrorrhagia, with *sensation as if bowels wanted to move.*

**Respiratory.**--Catarrhal hoarseness, with *scraping in throat.* Spasmodic constriction. *Asthma, with fullness in stomach, morning or after eating.* Cough, with sensation as if something were torn loose in chest. *Shallow respiration. Oppressed breathing.* Tight, dry hacking cough; at times with bloody expectoration. *Cough brings on bursting headache* and bruised pain in epigastric region.

**Back.**--Backache in lumbar region. Burning in spine; worse, 3 to 4 am. Cervico-brachial neuralgia; worse, touch. *Must sit up in order to turn in bed.* Bruised pain below scapulæ. Sitting is painful.

**Extremities.**--Arms and hands go to sleep. Paresis of arms, with shocks. Legs numb; feel paralyzed; cramps in calves and soles. Partial paralysis, from overexertion or getting soaked (*Rhus*). Cracking in knee-joints during motion. Drags his feet when walking. Sensation of sudden loss of power of arms and legs in the morning.

**Sleep.**--*Cannot sleep after 3 am until towards morning; awakes feeling wretchedly.* Drowsy after meals, and in early evening. Dreams full of bustle and hurry. *Better after a short sleep*, unless aroused.

**Skin.**--*Body burning hot, especially face; yet cannot move or uncover without feeling chilly.* Urticaria, with gastric derangement. Acne; skin red and blotchy.

**Fever.**--Cold stage predominates. Paroxysms anticipate in morning. Excessive rigor, with *blueness of finger-nails*. Aching in limbs and back, and gastric symptoms. Chilly; *must be covered* in every stage of fever. Perspiration sour; only one side of body. *Chilliness on being uncovered, yet he does not allow being covered.* Dry heat of the body.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, morning, mental exertion, after eating, touch, spices, stimulants, narcotics, dry weather, cold. *Better*, from a nap, if allowed to finish it; in evening, while at rest, in damp, wet weather (*Caust*), strong pressure.

**Relationship.**--*Nux* seeds contain copper, notice the cramp-causing proclivities of both. Complementary; *Sulphur*; *Sepia*.

Inimical: *Zinc*.

Compare: *Strychnia*.

Compare: *Kali carb*; *Hydr*; *Bry*; *Lyc*; *Graph*.

Antidotes: *Coff*; *Ignat*; *Cocc*.

**Dose.**--First to thirtieth potency and higher. Nut is said to act best given in the evening.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Acne rosacea. Alcoholism. Amaurosis. Amblyopia. Anger, effects of. Apoplexy. Asthma. Bilious attack. Biliousness. Bladder, affections of. Bone, nodes on. Brain, affections of. Breath, sour. Carriage-sickness. Catarrh. Clavus. Cold. Colic. Constipation. Convulsions. Cough. Cramp. Delirium. Diarrhœa. Dysentery. Dyspepsia. Emissions. Epilepsy. Erotomania. Eyes, affections of; gouty inflammation of. Gall-stones. Gastrodynia. Gout. Hæmorrhoids. Headache. Heart, affections of. Hernia. Hydrocele. Hypochondriasis. Impotence. Intermittent fever. Lispings. Liver disorders. Locomotor ataxy. Lumbago. Masturbation. Muscæ volitantes. Myelitis. Night-blindness. Nightmare. Nose, affections of. Nymphomania. Paralysis; spastic. Paraphimosis. Pregnancy, affections of; spurious. Pylorus, disease of. Renal calculi. Seasickness. Sexual perversion. Sleep, abnormal. Speech, disordered. Spermatorrhœa. Strabismus. Taste, disordered. Tea, effects of. Tenesmus. Tobacco habit. Tongue, affections of. Trachea, affections of. Urethra, spasm of. Urine, frequent passing of. Uterus, prolapse of. Vagina, prolapse of. Vertigo. Waterbrash. Worms. Yawning.*

**Characteristics.**—*Strychnos nux vomica* is a moderate-sized tree native of the Coromandel Coast and Cochin China. The fruit is very like an orange in appearance and contains numerous seeds of flattened circular outline, about the size of a halfpenny, ash-grey in colour, covered with fine silky hairs. The seeds are intensely bitter, owing to the presence of *Strychnia* and *Brucia* which exist in the seeds together with certain peculiar acids; but the pulp is innocuous and is said to be eaten by birds. If nitric acid be added to the seeds a deep orange-yellow colour is produced. The wood of the tree is very bitter. It is used in India in cases of intermittent fever and snake-bites. A decoction of the leaves is used externally in rheumatism (abridged from *Treas. of Bot.*). Under *Brucea antidysenterica* I have told how the bark of the tree was imported into Europe in mistake for *Angustura*. The tree from which the "Ignatia" beans" are obtained is

unknown, but it is not doubted to be a *Strychnos*; the seeds actually contain a larger proportion of *Strychnia* than those of *Nux vomica*. The difference in the character of the two remedies proves the wisdom of Hahnemann's method of studying medicines. If there was nothing more than the chemistry of the drugs to go by *Ignatia* and *Nux vomica* might be used indifferently; with the knowledge Hahnemann has given us of their characteristic features they are seldom even thought of in connection with the same case.—In the cases of poisoning with *Nux*, the most marked feature is the spasms and convulsions which cause death by arresting respiratory movements. "Convulsions with consciousness." "Spasms with tetanic rigidity of nearly all the muscles of the body, with interruption of a few minutes, during which the muscles were relaxed; the pulse became soft and the patient recovered consciousness and speech; the spasm was *renewed by the slightest touch*, though at times it would immediately *cease* when the patient was *tightly grasped*, or the elbow was straightened up." "During the spasms evident relief was afforded by forcible extension of the body." In the case of two persons, a man and wife, who both took the poison, the reporter says: "As the convulsions came on the heads were drawn back, there was spasmodic clenching of teeth, heels fixed to the ground, eyes as if protruding from their sockets, and both, curiously enough, kept exclaiming, 'Hold me! Hold me!' although there was a person on either side of each." One of the patients afterwards said that if a fire had been lit under him he could not have moved, although at the same time he kept crying, "Hold me!" "Convulsions came on beginning with slight twitchings in muscles of lower extremities." "Convulsions with red face and closed eyes." The general effect of the spasms was to cause opisthotonos and throwing back of the head, though in some the body was spasmodically drawn sideways. The tetanus of *Nux* differs from traumatic or idiopathic tetanus in that the spasms of the former are less continuous, do not invariably begin with the muscles of the jaws, but preferably in the lower extremities, and are not accompanied by rise of temperature. "*Spasm*" is the first keynote of *Nux* and the second is "*exaggerated sensitiveness*." Both are brought to the front in the poisoning cases, and the provings bring out their developments in almost all regions of the body. The spasms affect all the voluntary muscles of the body and the involuntary muscles as well—œsophagus, stomach, intestines, uterus, bladder, rectum, and the spasms and irritability go through the pathogenesis. There is irritability of bladder and rectum at the same time; constant urging and desire and very little passed; prolapse of rectum with constipation; or there may be incontinence of both urine



and fæces. Uterine bearing down and prolapse; cramps at menstrual periods and pressure on bladder and rectum. The *irritability* and *excessive sensitiveness* of *Nux* depicted in the tetanic seizures and drawn facial expression applies to mind as well as body. *Nux* is especially *suited to*: (1) Very particular, zealous persons, inclined to get angry and excited, or of a spiteful, malicious disposition. (2) Ardent persons; or, disposed to anger, spite, or deception; always irritable or impatient. (3) Nervous, melancholic people, troubled with indigestion; venous constitution with tendency to hæmorrhoids. (4) Thin, irritable, choleric persons with dark hair, who make great mental exertion or lead a sedentary life. (5) Vigorous persons of dry habit, tense fibre, ardent and irascible temperament and tenacious disposition. (6) Bilious temperament. (7) Persons addicted to wine, coffee, or pepper and condiments, who live a sedentary life with much mental exertion. (8) Debauchees, thin, irritable, venous. (9) Drugged subjects. Throughout all these classes moral, mental, nervous, and muscular tension or spasms may be traced (but *ennui*, loss of energy may also be indications for *Nux*: they are alternating states). There are few drugs which produce a greater degree of irritability than *Nux*, running, as it does, to the verge of homicidal and suicidal impulse. Intestinal spasm is exemplified in the spasms which follow eating unripe fruit and other digestive irregularities; and sometimes they take the form of incipient hernia. Hernia, inguinal and umbilical, has been cured with *Nux*, and I have seen a case of strangulated hernia resolved by *Nux* whilst preparations for operation were in progress.—Although there are many pains in connection with the rectum, *constipation* or spasm is the leading feature: "Constrictive sensation at times as if he would be obliged to go to stool." "After a stool it seemed as if some remained behind and could not be evacuated, with a sensation of constriction in rectum, not in anus." "Discharge of bright blood with the fæces, with sensation of constriction and contraction in rectum during stool." "Stool daily though always with a colicky sensation in abdomen, and with the stool, it always seems as if it was not enough." "Frequent, ineffectual desire for stool; after the usual evacuation." *Nux* is very far from being a panacea for constipation and hæmorrhoids, but its indications are perfectly clear and when they are present it will not disappoint the prescriber. The diarrhœa of *Nux* is sudden and drives patient out of bed; or is involuntary; or comes on after a meal. Alternate constipation and diarrhœa. In the dysentery of *Nux* the straining ceases as soon as the motion passes. This distinguishes *Nux* from some other remedies. There is tendency to faint after diarrhrœic stools; and also after vomiting. This tendency to fainting is another

example of the *Nux* sensitiveness. It occurs from odours; in a warm room; after eating; after every labour pain. *Nux* has proved curative in epilepsy when the fit occurred during stool. *Nux* is hæmorrhagic. There is metrorrhagia (in high livers), and also menorrhagia. Menses too early and profuse, flow dark; faints easily; irregular, cease flowing at night-time. The pains are cramping and cause nausea and fainting; twisting, moving about in abdomen; soreness across pubes; cramps in bladder. During pregnancy: hiccough; morning sickness; varicose veins; hæmorrhoids; false pains. Labour pains are violent and = fainting. Lochia scanty, offensive; nipples sore, white spot in centre; tensive pains when nursing. Desire is excited in both sexes, and here again the sensitiveness of *Nux* is observed—the slightest provocation suffices to excite the sexual passion. Spasm is the chief note of *Nux* in the respiratory sphere, where it produces a variety of asthmatic states, a dry, persistent fatiguing cough which = headache as if the skull would split. The general conditions of *Nux* are the best guides in such cases. But it must not be supposed that *Nux* cannot cure cases which are not purely spasmodic. I have cured with *Nux* many cases of bronchitis with copious moist râles and expectoration. In addition to spasms, *Nux* causes languor; great nervous debility (as from sexual or other excesses); trembling; excitement with trembling; paralysis. Paralysis after apoplexy, parts cold, numb, emaciated. Hemiplegia. Locomotor ataxy has been relieved by it. *Nux* is a drowsy medicine and it also produces sleeplessness. Wakes 3 a.m. and lies awake for hours, falls asleep when it is time to rise and feels heavy and unrefreshed. It is curative in cases where sleep is unattainable except from a stimulant. The symptoms of *Nux* are > after undisturbed sleep; < when sleep is disturbed. The third keynote of *Nux* is *Chilliness*. *Nux* is one of Grauvogl's chief hydrogenoids, and, like so many other "bitters," it is a great remedy in intermittents—intermittent fevers, periodic neuralgias. Chilliness: Cannot get warm in bed at night. Coldness of whole body with blue hands; with blue skin. Cold, moist hands with cold tip of nose. Repugnance to cold or cold air; chilly on least movement; from being uncovered; must be covered in every stage of fever, chill, heat, or sweat. In the fever there is great heat, whole body burning hot, face red and hot, yet patient cannot move or uncover without being chilly (H. C. Allen). But *Nux* may have "Intolerance of covering during sweat with heat." *Nux* has hunger with aversion to food; loss of appetite; and sudden satiety. A patient to whom I gave *Nux* 30 said that immediately after each dose she felt as if she had had nothing to eat for a week. Another patient from the same medicine developed: "Hot feeling up in throat. Biliousness. General heat and

scarlet redness of face. Headache." The red face of *Nux* is a characteristic feature. Nash gives a characteristic of the menses of *Nux*: "Catamenia a few days before the time, and rather too copious, or keeping on several days longer, with complaints at the onset which remain until it is over." Nash remarks that *Calc.* has the same, but the temperaments differ, and he adds this useful note: He found that patients that required *Nux* for this condition could hardly ever take *Puls.* for anything. For instance, if they had a green, bland, thick discharge, and *Puls.* were given, it would often bring on too early and profuse menstruation. *Sep.*, on the other hand, would cure the catarrh and not interfere with the menses. Nash deservedly italicises Bœninghausen's keynote: "Feels < in morning, soon after waking; also after mental exertion; after eating and in cold air." *Sour breath* I have noticed to be a very leading indication for *Nux*. Hering gives the gastric disorder of *Nux* thus: "After eating; sour taste, pressure in stomach an hour or two afterwards, with hypochondriacal mood, tightness about waist; must loosen clothing, confused, cannot use mind two or three hours after a meal, epigastrium bloated, with pressure as from a stone in stomach." The pressure *two or three hours after eating* distinguishes *Nux* from *Nux m.* and *K. bi.*, which have it *immediately* after.—*Nux* has many eye-symptoms. Sircar cured cases of night-blindness with *Nux 6*. He connected the disorder with the liver (*Calcutta J. of Med.*, xiv. 454). F. A. Griffith (*H. P.*, ix. 211) gives an interesting example of the use of *Nux* in cases which have been much drugged. Living in a part where there are no other homœopaths he had mostly heavily-drugged patients to deal with. His plan was to give *Nux 30* four times daily for four days and then see the patient again and take a new picture. A man, 45, had had sciatica for six months and had taken a great deal of strong medicine internally. After four days of *Nux 30* Griffith was surprised to find his patient almost well; the trouble having "got well from above downward"; at last localising in the heel. One dose of *Sep. c.m.* completed the cure.—O. W. Smith (*H. P.*, ix. 210) reports this symptom as having been caused by *Nux*: "Sensation under middle of sternum like a lump of hot lead as large as two fists." Among the *peculiar sensations* are: As if something heavy fell into head. As if his head were immensely larger than his body. As if pressing a nail into brain; into vertex. As if brain beaten or cleft with an axe. As if skull pressed asunder. As if hot water in eye. As if eyes would be pressed out. As if he had received a bruise over eye. As if a hot plate of iron were nearly in contact with face. Face feels as if he were sitting before a hot fire. As if a ball or plug in throat. As if skin scratched off throat with a sharp instrument. As if throat too narrow.

As if a stone in abdomen. As if abdomen raw and sore. As if bowels, bladder, and rectum were pressed with a sharp instrument. As if hernia would occur. As if everything in region of umbilicus were being shattered and torn. Navel as if drawn in. Chest as if drawn together. As if room had been exhausted of air. As if something torn loose in chest. As if blood would be jerked out of veins. As of a band above knees; round body. Stiffness. Numbness. Burning. Stitches. Symptoms are < in morning; in open air; by motion; by mental exertion. Each of these is a characteristic; a combination of two or three of them may be considered a keynote. < In morning is the greatly predominating feature of *Nux*. [The best time to give *Nux* is in the evening at bedtime, that is, well away from the time of its chief aggravations.] Cough and some other symptoms are < in night; < after midnight; < 3 or 4 a.m. During day, drowsiness. Menses return at full moon. Although *Nux* is sensitive to chill, draught, and air, most symptoms being < by cold, cold water, and by getting wet; still the symptoms generally are < in dry weather, > in wet weather. But wet weather < facial neuralgia; and wet, warm weather = gastric and bilious fever. Warm room and warm covering > headache. But warm room = fainting. Summer heat is insupportable; sunshine < headache. Open air > flatulence and asthma and < all other symptoms. < In wind. Rest >. > Lying down; on side. Motion <. Exertion, physical or mental, <. < From shaking head. Eating <. Milk sours on stomach. When eating: heat in head. < From coffee; cold food; cold water; wine. Alcoholic drinks both < and >. Touch <. Pressure >; but cannot bear tight clothing. Rubbing >. Riding in carriage = sickness. Coughing <; shocks are felt in pit of stomach with every cough. < From pollutions. < From stomach derangement. < After stool; before urinating; when yawning; < during and after menses (old symptoms are renewed and new ones occur). < On waking at night. When it "all medicines disagree" *Nux* will often cure the morbid sensitiveness and other troubles with it. < From music. There is very great > for a short time after a stool.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Wine, Coffee, Aco., Bell., Camph., Cham., Coccul., Op., Pal., Plat., Stram., Thuj. (ineffectual desire to pass water).—*It antidotes:* Narcotic, drastic, and vegetable remedies. Bad effects of anomalies in foods, *e.g.*, Ginger, Nutmeg, Pepper, and so-called "hot" medicines; Mag. cit., Alcohol, Merc. (tremors), Mez. (neuralgia), Ether, Thuj. (urination). *Compatible after:* Ars., Ipec., Mg. mur., Pho., Sep., Sul. *Compatible before:* Bry., Pul., Sul. *Complementary:* Sul. (Calc.). *Incompatible:* Zinc. [*Nux* and *Puls*. have many symptoms in common, but are opposite in temperament

and conditions. For all that they may be required by the same patient when temperaments and conditions are mixed. In clearly Nux cases Sep. follows better than Puls.] *Compare:* In tetanus, Picrotox, Veratrin., Thebain. Cic., Hcy. ac., Bell., Aco., Physo., Phyto., Cura., Camph. Cerebro-spinal affections, Pic. ac. Fainting in nervous women, Ign., Nx. m., Mosch. Gastric troubles, Bism., Ars., Kre., Lyc., Pul., Carb. v. (Carb. v. often follows Nux well in ill effects of debauchery). Asthma, Zingib., Carb. v., Lyc., Nat. s. Paralysis of sphincters, Sep., Bell., Sul. (Nux at any time; Sep. in first sleep; Sul. and Bell. in deep sleep). Bad temper before and during menses, Cham. (Cham. does not know it, Nux does), Mag. m. (Lyc., before menses). Wakes 3 a.m. and cannot get to sleep, K. ca., Ars., Calc., Sep. Night-watching effects, sensitiveness, effects of noise, travelling by land or sea, umbilical hernia, Coccul. Fear of losing senses, Calc., Lyc., Sul. Desire to kill those there is most reason to love, Hep., Ars. Fainting or faints after every evacuation, Dig., Nx. m. Piles, Æsc. Leucorrhœa staining yellow, Agn. c., Carb. an., Chel., Kre. (Nit. ac.), Sep., Pru. sp., Thuj. Bloody sweat, Nx. m., Lyc., Calc. Impotence from abuse, Calc., Sul. Stricture of rectum, Nat. m., Op. > In wet weather, Alm. Renal colic, Ocim., Tabac. Bad effects of masturbation, Chi., Nat. m., Calc., Sul., Con., Lyc., Cobalt. Sensitiveness, Amb., Asar., Castor., Nux m. Scraped feeling in throat, Apis. "Stopped-up" nose., Cham. (Cham. feels stopped, but discharges hot water; Nux no secretion whatever). Pain with stool, > after Coloc. (Merc. pain and tenesmus continue after stool).

**Causation.**—Anger. Coffee. Alcohol. Debauchery. Masturbation. Sexual excess. Injury.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Hypochondriacal, peevish, morose (stubborn), thoughtful and sorrowful humour, sometimes with inclination to weep, without being able to do so.—Hypochondriac humour of persons of sedentary habits, and of those who dissipate at night, with abdominal sufferings.—Inclined to find fault and scold; morose; stubborn; an insane desire when alone with her husband, whom she adores, to kill him.—Melancholy, with great uneasiness respecting the health, eagerness to speak of the disease, despair of a cure, and fear of approaching death.—Desire for solitude, repose, and tranquillity, with repugnance to conversation.—Anguish, anxiety, and excessive uneasiness, often with agitation which allows no rest whatever, as from consciousness of having committed a crime, and which urges

even to suicide; but is afraid to die.—The fits of anguish take place mostly on lying down in evening, or after midnight, towards morning, and are sometimes accompanied by palpitation of heart, heat and sweat, nausea, and vomiting, dilation of pupils, and oppression of heart.—After anger, chilliness alternating with heat, vomiting of bile and thirst.—Moral exaltation and excitability, with extreme susceptibility of all organs, great sensitiveness to least pain, to least smell, noise or movement, extraordinary readiness to take fright, and sensibility so great that music even causes tears to flow.—Light and music unbearable.—Anxiety and restlessness in the evening.—Does not wish to be touched; wants to be alone.—Dizziness of the mind, *i.e.*, an unsteady, wavering condition.—Incontrollable irritability, and lamentations, complaints and cries (during the sufferings), sometimes with heat, and redness of cheeks.—Timidity, mistrust, and suspicion, with wavering and indecision.—Frightfully apprehensive about getting married, girl lies on a sofa and throws her arms and legs about and refuses to see a doctor (cured with high potency, Skinner).—Inclination to weep, with great susceptibility and irritability, disposition to be angry (habitual), to yield readily to passion, to criticise, and to utter reproaches.—Spiteful, malicious.—Delirium tremens, with oversensitiveness, nervous excitability, and malicious vehemence.—Every harmless word offends; every little noise frightens; cannot bear the least, even suitable medicine.—Humour peevish and malevolent; quarrels, insults, and invectives, with immodest expressions and excessive jealousy, mingled with tears and cries.—Fiery, excited temperament.—Ill-humour, vexation, and anger, breaking out in acts of violence.—Awkwardness and drowsiness.—The time passes too slowly.—*Ennui* (great laziness), with dislike to and unfitness for bodily and mental labour.—Incapacity for meditation; tendency to misapply words when speaking; difficulty in finding suitable expressions; mistaking weights and measures; frequent confusion when writing, with omission of syllables, or entire words.—Extravagant and frantic actions, frightful visions, loss of consciousness and delirium, sometimes with murmuring.

**2. Head.**—Head bewildered, and confused, with cloudiness, as after a debauch, principally in open air, and in sun.—Intoxication, stupor, and dizziness.—Intoxication from the drunkenness of the previous day, with vanishing of sight and hearing; < after dinner and in sun.—Vertigo with sensation of revolving and of wavering of the brain, principally during or after a meal, as well as when walking and

exercising in open air (> when wrapping head up in warm room and when at rest), on sneezing, on coughing, on stooping or on rising up again, in morning or in evening in bed, when lying on back, and often with cloudiness of eyes, danger of falling, staggering, fainting, buzzing in ears, and loss of consciousness.—Heaviness and pressure in head after dinner, esp. on moving eyes.—Congestion of blood to head (with burning in it and with heat and redness of the bloated face; < in morning, on moving head and when walking in open air), with humming in ears.—Loss of consciousness, with coma somnolentum, and paralysis of lower jaw, of organs of deglutition, and extremities.—Pressing headache in forehead, with sour vomiting; < in morning in bed, > when leaning head against something or when lying on back.—Pressing in head as if something heavy were sinking down in forehead or head.—Tension in forehead as if it were pressed in at night and in morning, < on exposing head to cold air.—Periodical headache in forehead, sore as from ulceration, with constipation.—Stunning headache in the morning, after eating, and in sunshine.—Pressing headache as if skull pressed asunder.—Heaviness, pressure, and sensation of expansion in head, as if forehead were bursting, principally above eyes.—Burning in forehead in morning on waking and after eating; < from mental exertion and when exercising in open air; > when at rest and in the warm room.—Bruised sensation of brain; generally one- (r.) sided, > when lying on painless side.—Sensation as from a bruise in the back part of the head.—Tearing, drawing or jerking pains in head, or shootings, or blows or pulsative pains, or digging, and sensation as if a nail were driven into brain, or tension and squeezing, or pain as of ulceration.—Violent jerking or dull stitches in l. side of brain, from orbit to parietal bone or occiput.—Pain in occiput and cervical spine with pressure as of a stone in stomach, with vomiting of food and sour mucus, followed by languor and weariness (cured with 30th, R. T. C.).—Pressing in vertex.—Shocks and sounds in brain at every step.—Semi-lateral headaches from excessive use of coffee.—The headaches are often deeply seated in brain, or in occiput, or on one side only, or in forehead, as far as eyes, and at root of nose; they appear principally in morning after waking, or rising, or after a meal, or in open air, or recurring at same hour every day, and they are <, or renewed, by intellectual labour and meditation, by wine, coffee, rough and hot weather, by walking, stooping, or moving head.—Rheumatic headache with nausea and acid vomiting.—Headache with unfitness for meditation, or with loss of consciousness and delirium, or with nausea, eructations, and vomiting, or with heat and redness of the cheeks, and shiverings in

rest of body, or with fatigue, lassitude, and great need to lie down.—Head is turned backwards, during convulsions.—Small, painful swelling (nodes) on forehead.—Soreness of scalp, and roots of hair, with great sensitiveness to touch.—Pain, like excoriation, in scalp, from a rough wind (> warmly covering head).—Liability to take cold on head mostly from dry wind, draught of air.—Small painful tumours on forehead.—Clammy sweat on forehead, when walking in open air.—Semi-lateral, fetid sweat on head during the semi-lateral pains (head cold to touch; the pain with anxiety and dread < from uncovering).

**3. Eyes.**—Eyes surrounded by a livid circle, and full of tears.—Pressive and tensive pains in eyes, < on opening them, and looking into the air.—Tearing pains in eyes by night, or burning pain, smarting, sensation of dryness, itching and tickling, as from salt, < in canthi (itching > from rubbing).—Smarting, dry sensation in inner canthi, in morning in bed.—Bruise-like pain in eye.—Eyes inflamed, with redness and swelling of sclerotica, or of conjunctiva.—Inflammation of sclerotica, with stitches and aversion to light of sun.—Yellow colour of sclerotica, principally in lower part of eyeballs.—Ecchymosis of the sclerotica, and sanguineous discharge from eyes.—Painless, circumscribed red spots, like extravasation of blood, in white of eye.—Canthi red, and full of humour, with nocturnal agglutination.—Pupils dilated, or contracted.—Burning itching, or sharp drawing pains, or sensation of excoriation in lids and in margins, < in morning on being touched.—Twitching of lids.—Swelling and redness of the lids.—Movement of lids difficult on account of stiffness of muscles.—Contraction of lids as from heaviness.—Eyes fixed and brilliant.—Anxious staring look.—Excessive sensitiveness of the eyes to light of day, < in morning.—Sparks, or black and greyish spots before eyes.—Presbyopia.—Amaurotic cloudiness of eyes.—Sensation, as if all objects were brighter than they really are.—Sparks (or streaks), like lightning before eyes.—(Night-blindness.)

**4. Ears.**—Otalgia with tearing-stinging pains.—Tension in the ears when he raises his face.—Squeezing in ear, < when chewing, and clenching teeth.—Tingling and itching in ears, esp. at night.—Itching in the ear and through the Eustachian tube, which compels frequent swallowing.—Deafness from blockage of r. Eustachian tube with hard mucus.—The pains in the ear are < after entering the room and in bed.—Acute and painful blows (tearing) and shootings in ears,



which extort cries, < in bed, in morning.—Stitches in ear when swallowing.—Pain in ear on swallowing, as if it were pressed from outside.—(Pain shoots from one ear to the other when swallowing).—Ringing, roaring and hissing in ears.—Humming in ears.—Sighing, whistling, buzzing, and tinkling in ears, or cracking when masticating.—Words sound loudly in the ears of the speaker.—Swelling of parotids.

**5. Nose.**—Insupportable itching in nose.—Sensitiveness and inflammatory redness of the internal nose.—Pain, as of excoriation, or ulceration, in nostrils also margins.—Obstruction of nose, sometimes on one side only, and often with itching in nostrils, and discharge of mucus.—Troublesome, dry catarrh of nose, which usually comes on very early in morning.—(Dry sneezings, chronic coryza; much mucus after getting up as if cold air caught her nose, and which lasted an hour, R. T. C.).—Obstruction in head, < in morning, or at night, and dry coryza with heat and heaviness in forehead, and stoppage of nostrils (in infants).—Fluent coryza by day, or in morning, with dryness and nocturnal stoppage of nose.—Tip of nose cold.—Scraping (crawling) in nose and throat, heat in nostrils (with headache, heat in face, chilliness) and frequent sneezing during coryza (which is fluent during day, < in warm room, > in the cold air; dry coryza during evening and night).—Acrid discharge from the obstructed nose.—Sanguineous mucus in nose.—Bleeding in nose, and discharge of clots of (dark) blood from nostrils.—Fetid exhalation from nose.—Great acuteness of smell.—Odour before nose, like burning sulphur, decayed cheese, or snuff of a candle.

**6. Face.**—Sickly aspect, with livid circles round eyes, and sharpened nose.—Face pale, yellowish (esp. round nose and mouth) and earthy.—Yellowness around mouth and nose, or around eyes.—Reddish-yellow face.—Heat (swelling) and redness of face or (of one) of the cheeks, sometimes alternating with paleness.—Patient feels as though sitting before a hot fire.—Cold sweat on face.—Muscular palpitations in bed, in evening, or tingling itching in face.—Drawing in masseter muscles, with stiffness.—Tearing and drawing pains in face, sometimes only on one side, extending into ear, with swelling of cheek (and pain in cheek-bone).—Tension round mouth, nose, and eyes, with swelling of the parts.—Swelling of face, sometimes only on one side, swelling of a pale colour.—Pimples in face from the excessive use of spirituous liquors.—Intermittent neuralgia; < in infra-orbital branch of trifacial; always < in morning;

> sometimes when lying in bed, esp. after abuse of coffee or liquors.—Small, purulent pimples on cheeks and head.—Painful dryness, fissure and desquamation of lips.—Scabs and (corroding) ulceration on the red part of lips, and corners of the mouth.—Small, purulent pimples round lips and chin.—Sensation of excoriation, and small ulcers, on internal surface of lips (painful to touch).—Tettery eruption on chin.—Distortion of mouth.—Side-to-side movement of jaws.—Spasmodic clenching of jaws.—Periodical prosopalgia nervosa, < at night.—Shooting (swelling) in sub-maxillary glands, when swallowing.

**7. Teeth.**—Pains, as of excoriation, or ulceration, or drawing, jerking pains, with shootings, or searching and boring in teeth, and jaws, or only in carious teeth, < at night, or in morning on Waking, or after dinner, or when walking in open air, or when breathing fresh air, or in evening, or from meditation and any intellectual effort; often extending into head, ears, and zygomatic process, or with painful engorgement of sub-maxillary glands, swelling and soreness of gums, red and hot spots on cheek and neck, plaintive disposition, and dejection.—Tearing in the teeth extending to head through bones of face, renewed from cold drink, > by warmth.—Stinging in decayed teeth; burning-stinging in one whole row of teeth.—Toothache often semilateral; sometimes < by heat of room, and > in open air.—Toothache from taking cold; caused or < by mental exertion; > heat.—Drinks and hot soups, as well as cold water, wine, and coffee, equally renew or < the toothache.—Loosening and loss of teeth.—Grinding teeth.—Stomacace.—Putrid and painful (white) swelling of gums, sometimes with pulsation, as in an abscess, burning, pulling, and ready bleeding.—Ulcer in gums.

**8. Mouth.**—Aphthæ (of children).—Small aphthous ulcers in mouth and throat, with putrid smell; bloody saliva runs out at night; gums scorbutic; spits coagulated blood.—Fetid, putrid, and cadaverous smell from mouth: principally after a meal, and when fasting in morning.—Great dryness, principally of fore part of mouth and tongue, esp. after midnight.—Pain in mouth, tongue, and palate as if the whole were raw and excoriated.—Accumulation of yellowish white mucus in mouth.—Ulcers of a fetid smell, pimples and painful blisters in mouth, tongue, palate, and throat.—Inflammatory swelling of palate, throat, and gums, with difficult deglutition.—Inflammatory swelling and stitches in palate.—Accumulation of water in mouth; nocturnal salivation; bloody saliva; hæmoptysis.—Tongue covered with a (heavy) white, thick, or yellowish coating; or tongue dry,

cracked (on edges), brownish or blackish, with bright red margins.—Great heaviness of tongue, with difficulty of speech, and sensation when speaking, as if tongue had become thicker.—Stuttering.—Lisping.—Sour taste in mouth, sour odour of breath.

**9. Throat.**—Scraping (as after heartburn) and pain as from excoriation, in throat, < when swallowing, and when breathing fresh (cold) air.—Sensation of swelling in palate, and pain during empty deglutition, as if there were a tumour, or a plug in throat, or as if pharynx were contracted.—Lancinations in throat, < when swallowing, and sometimes extending as far as ears.—Swelling of uvula, and tonsils, with pressive and shooting pains.—Relaxed uvula with its attendant cough (many cases cured, R. T. C.).—Choking, or spasmodic contraction in throat.—Pain from pharynx to pit of stomach in morning.—Tickling sensation in throat, with a desire to scratch.—Burning in throat, < at night, and sometimes extending to mouth and œsophagus.

**10. Appetite.**—Salt, sulphurous, sweetish, metallic, herbaceous, or mucous taste in mouth.—Acid taste in mouth, < in morning, or after eating (and drinking).—Acid taste of food, esp. of bread (of rye or of wheat) and of milk.—Putrid taste, < in the morning.—Bitter taste in mouth, of sputa, of food, and esp. of bread.—Insipidity of food (hunger with aversion to food), esp. of milk, bread, meat, coffee, and tobacco.—Want of appetite, and dislike to food, esp. rye-bread, tobacco, and coffee, and sometimes with constant thirst.—No hunger.—Thirst, sometimes with dislike to all drinks, principally water, milk, and beer, or with desire for beer or milk.—Ravenous hunger after drinking beer.—Craving for brandy or for chalk.—Hunger, sometimes with dislike to food, or prompt satiety.—Tastelessness for all food.—Periodical bulimy in afternoon.—During a meal, heat in head, sweat on forehead, nausea, and fainting.—After a meal, risings and regurgitations, nausea, inclination to vomit, and vomiting of food, pressure and cramp-like pains in stomach, pressive inflation in epigastrium, colic, pyrosis, head bewildered and painful, uneasiness and hypochondriacal humour, anxiety, vertigo, and syncope, coldness and shivering, with heat in head and face, redness of cheeks, fatigue, and drowsiness.—Drinks oppress the stomach, and often cause nausea, with inclination to vomit.—Rye-bread and acids equally occasion sufferings, but fattest food is sometimes taken with impunity.—Animal food <.

**11. Stomach.**—Abortive risings, with painful feeling of spasmodic contraction in œsophagus.—Frequent, and often bitter and acid risings and regurgitations.—Frequent and violent hiccough.—They want to belch, but a kind of œsophageal constriction seems to prevent it.—Belching of wind, which is difficult.—Pyrosis, < after taking acids, or fat food.—Continual nausea, and inclination to vomit, < in morning, or during a meal, or after eating or drinking.—Constant sick feelings affecting body here and there.—Heartburn.—Scraped sensation in pit of stomach.—Nausea, particularly where patient feels very sick at the stomach, feels "If I only could vomit, I would be so much better."—Waterbrash.—Empty vomituration; straining to vomit (in drunkards).—Periodical attacks of vomiting; of food, of sour-smelling mucus, of dark, clotted blood; and during pregnancy.—Retching, and violent vomiting of mucus and sour matter, or of food, or insipid matter, or bile, < after having drunk or eaten, or in morning, or else at night, and often with headache, cramps in legs and feet, anxiety, and trembling of limbs.—Regurgitation and vomiting of blood, mixed with clots and black substances, with cuttings, ebullition in the chest, and flow of black blood, with hard fæces.—After dinner (some hours after), pressure in stomach, dulness of head and hypochondriacal mood.—Colic and pressure in stomach extending to shoulders in morning, fasting, and after eating.—Pressure and tension in pit of stomach, with tension opposite, between shoulder-blades.—Constrictive colic generally, with waterbrash.—Colic of coffee and brandy drinkers.—Pressure on stomach and epigastrium, as by a stone, or cramp-like, contractive, and gnawing pains; < after drinking or eating, or in morning, or when walking in open air, or after partaking of coffee, or at night, and often with tension and inflation of the epigastrium, oppression and constriction of chest, eructations, retching, and vomiting.—Sinking in pit of chest with craving appetite follows an overdose.—Disordered stomach from over-eating; from debauchery; from high living; from drugs; from sedentary habits.—Pain, as from a bruise, pulsation, burning pain, sensation of excoriation and distressing pains in stomach.—Painful sensitiveness in pit of stomach to least pressure; tight clothes are insupportable.—Great uneasiness in præcordial region, as if heart would burst.—Sensation in cardia as if the food were stopped there and returned into œsophagus.

**12. Abdomen.**—Sensation as if everything in abdomen would fall down, obliging him to walk carefully.—Affections in the inner belly generally; also upper belly, inner part; sense of stricture or tightness

around hypochondriac region.—Contractive pain in the hypochondria.—Cannot bear his clothes tight around hypochondria.—Stitches in region of liver; < from contact or motion.—Throbbing pain as from hepatic abscesses.—Jaundice; gallstones.—Painful sensitiveness of hepatic region to the slightest touch, and to every movement, with pulsative, shooting, pressive, and tensive pains.—Pressure and stinging in region of liver.—Swelling (inflammation) and induration of the hepatic region.—Aching, tension, fulness, and distension of abdomen, and esp. of epigastrium, < after a meal.—Periodical (colic) pains in abdomen, esp. after eating and drinking.—Colic, with cramp-like, contractive, and compressive pains, or cuttings and shootings, or sharp and drawing pains in the umbilical region, in sides, and in hypogastrium, < after a meal, or after having partaken of coffee, in morning, and often with inclination to vomit, eructations, heat of face, lassitude, and drowsiness.—Pain in abdomen in open air, as from a chill, with sensation as of an approaching attack of diarrhoea.—Sensation of heaviness, and swelling in abdomen.—Heat and burning, or sensation of excoriation, as if parts were raw, or pain, as from a bruise in abdomen.—Congestion of blood and ebullition in abdomen.—Movements in abdomen as from something alive, and commotion of intestines when walking.—Labour-like spasms in abdomen and uterus, extending into legs.—Flatulent colic, sometimes in morning, but principally after eating or drinking, and often with pressive pains, as if caused by stones: great flatulency, which is incarcerated in hypochondria, or mounts towards chest, frequent borborygmi, and grumbling in abdomen, pressure on anus, perinæum, and urinary organs (towards the genitals), sacral pains, distension of abdomen, anxiety, fatigue, and necessity to lie down.—Pain, as from a bruise in integuments of abdomen, < when moving, pressing on them, coughing, laughing, &c., with painful sensitiveness to touch.—Jerking and twitching in abdominal muscles.—Palpitation of abdominal muscles, with sensation as if something were running about in them.—Sensation of weakness in inguinal ring, as if a hernia were about to protrude.—Hernia; incarcerated hernia.—Swelling of inguinal glands.—Excoriation in angle of groin.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Frequent but ineffectual and anxious effort to evacuate (in infants) or sensation as if anus were contracted or closed.—A constipated feeling, whatever the state of the bowels.—Constant urging sensation in rectum for a stool which never comes, or a small portion of fæcal matter may be passed with this

urging, leaving the sensation as though a little lump were left behind the rectum which was yet to come away.—Obstinate constipation, often as from inactivity or obstruction of intestines, with hard and difficult fæces (often streaked with blood) of too large a size.—Stools like pitch, with blood.—Incomplete evacuations, with colic, and sensation of constriction in rectum.—Constipation and loose evacuations, alternately.—Fæces, partly soft or liquid, partly hard, with much flatus.—Small, loose, aqueous evacuations, or mucous and sanguineous, with colic and cuttings, pains in loins and tenesmus, pain as from excoriation in rectum, and burning pain in anus.—Whitish or greenish, deep-coloured mucous evacuations.—Dysenteric stools, with cutting at navel, pressing and straining on rectum, and discharge of bloody mucus with fæces.—Discharge of slimy matter and of bloody mucus, or of pure blood, also with loose evacuations.—Contractive pain in rectum during evacuations, and at other times.—Discharge of bright-red blood with fæces with constriction and spasmodic contraction of rectum.—Painful, spasmodically closed anus.—Swelling and closing of anus.—Painful blind hæmorrhoidal tumours.—Blind hæmorrhoids; with sticking beating or pressive pain in rectum and anus; after a stool and after a meal.—Hæmorrhoids, with pain as from excoriation, shooting, burning pain, and pressure in anus and rectum, < during meditation and intellectual labour.—Bloodless piles in hysterical women (R. T. C.).—Discharge of blood from anus.—Jerking in anus when not at stool.—Itching, tickling, and tingling in anus and rectum, as from ascarides.—Discharge of ascarides.—Aching and itching in perinæum.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Strangury; complaints before making water.—Abortive inclination to urinate, with pressure on urinary organs, troublesome pains in neck of bladder, and painful emission of urine, drop by drop.—Spasmodic contraction of urethra.—Painful emission of thick urine.—Frequent emission of watery and pate urine, sometimes with discharge of thick mucus or purulent matter from urethra (during and after micturition).—Tenacious mucus passes with urine, without pain.—Urine: reddish with sediment of the colour of brick-dust; turbid, with dirty yellow sediment in morning and when thinking.—Urine sometimes scanty, sometimes copious, flatus passes with urination (cured, R. T. C.).—Pressure to urinate at night, with discharge of a few drops of red, bloody, burning urine.—Hæmaturia.—Pains in renal region, as if a foreign body were there, with inability to lie on side affected, scanty emission of some drops of a saturated urine, and discharge of blood from

urethra.—Burning pain in neck of bladder and in anterior part of urethra when making water.—Constriction in fore part of urethra extending backward.—Itching, and pains as of excoriation, in urethra, before, during, and after emission of urine.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Tickling and itching in glans, and biting itching in inner surface of prepuce.—Excoriation and retraction of prepuce.—Prepuce sore on margin.—Copious (increased) secretion of smegma behind glans.—Itching, shootings, and constrictive pain in testes.—Easily excited, strong sexual desire, with painful erections (esp. in the morning; after mid-day nap).—Increased sexual desire, with frequent erections and pollutions, < in morning.—Hydrocele.—Itching of scrotum.—Pollutions, with flaccidity of penis, sometimes followed by coldness and weakness in lower extremities.—Complaints from involuntary seminal emissions.—Masturbation and its consequences.—Sexual perversion.—Nightly emissions, with lascivious dreams; from high living, &c.; bad effects of sexual excesses.—Dry heat of body and dryness of mouth after coition.—Inflammatory swelling of testes, with painful sensitiveness to touch, hardness and retraction of testes (with stinging and spasmodic contraction extending to spermatic cords).—Cramp-like pain and sensation of contraction in spermatic cord.—Flaccidity of penis during coition.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Swelling of uterus, with great sensitiveness to touch.—Prolapsus vaginæ, or prolapsus uteri.—Cramp-like and contractive pains in uterus and hypogastrium, extending to thighs, with painful pressure towards the parts (and discharge of mucus).—Congestion to and bearing down of uterus.—Bearing-down with dysuria, cannot sit down without pain.—Inflammation of the uterus and external parts.—Burning in pudenda.—Burning heat in the parts, with sexual desire.—Extasis erotica on slightest excitation, < in bed in morning.—Catamenia: premature and too scanty; too early and too profuse, with dark, black blood.—Metrorrhagia.—Return of catamenia at the period of full moon.—Menses excessive, with much vaginal irritation (agg., R. T. C.).—During the catamenia, spasmodic colic, nausea and vomiting in morning, great fatigue (attacks of faintness), cephalalgia, with shiverings and rheumatic pains in limbs.—During and after menstruation, appearance of new and < of old ailments.—False and inefficient labour pains, with frequent pressure to urinate and to pass stool.—After-pains too violent and of too long duration.—Fainting away after every labour pain; in labour where, with every pain there

is a sensation as though the bowels ought to be moved; in threatened abortion, or retained placenta, after abortion or parturition, with a constant feeling of uneasiness in rectum, as though bowels ought to be moved; hæmorrhage from uterus with the same symptom.—Discharge of a yellowish and fetid mucus from vagina.—Internal swelling of the vagina, with burning pain, < on touch.—Pains as from excoriation in mammæ.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Catarrhal hoarseness and painful roughness of larynx and chest, < in morning or in bed, in evening, with scraping in throat, accumulation of tenacious mucus, which it is impossible to detach, headache, heat and redness of face, shiverings and constipation.—Sensation of contraction in gullet, with danger of suffocation.—Inability to speak in a loud voice.—Dry, and sometimes continued, fatiguing, and also spasmodic cough, excited most frequently by a sensation of tickling and itching, or of roughness and scraping, in throat, appearing principally in morning or in bed in evening or at night, esp. after midnight or after dinner, or periodically every second day, < from exertion, from cold air, from eating and drinking, from smoking tobacco, from becoming cold, from acids.—Dry cough, with pain, in the head, as if it would burst, or with great soreness in the upper part of the abdomen.—The cough is dry in the evening and at night; expectoration during the day.—Whooping-cough caused by a tickling in the throat and larynx, with expectoration during the day of yellow, grey, cold mucus, mostly tasting sour or sweet, and last of bright red blood.—Renewal or provocation of the cough by movement, meditation, or reading, and lying on back.—Suffocative attacks after midnight from spasmodic contraction of the larynx.—When coughing, shooting and pains as of excoriation in larynx; headache, as if the cranium were about to burst, and pain as from a bruise in epigastrium, and sometimes also vomiting, danger of suffocation, and bleeding from nose and mouth.—Itching in larynx.—Acute bronchitis.—The dry cough becomes moist, and expectoration is established, when walking in open air.—Expectoration of coagulated blood with cough.—Tight, dry, hacking cough; with bloody expectoration; blood dark; sour taste of expectoration.

**18. Chest.**—Difficult respiration, shortness of breath, asthmatic constriction and oppression of chest, < at night or in morning, or in bed in evening, when lying down as well as when going up an ascent, or when walking or after dinner, and often with choking, anxiety, pressure in epigastrium, humming in ears, quick pulse and



sweat.—(The wind catches her on going out into open air and takes away her breath.—Hay asthma. R. T. C.).—During the attacks of asthma all tight clothing round the hypochondria is insupportable.—Slow and wheezing respiration, sometimes alternately with quick breathing.—Breath fetid or of an acid smell.—Want to take a full inspiration.—Pain as from constriction, and cramp-like contraction in chest.—Heavy, pressing pain in chest, as from a heavy load.—Tensive pressure in chest, as from a weight, < at night and in open, air, and often with difficult respiration.—Dyspnœa; asthma from spasmodic constriction of lower thorax.—Shootings in chest and in sides, < by breathing and by movement in thorax.—Sensation as if something were torn loose in chest.—Heat and burning in chest (with congestion to it), sometimes, at night, with agitation, anxiety, and sleeplessness.—Pain, as of a bruise, in chest, often with shortness of breath, and principally in the sternum and sides.—Intercostal neuralgia, > when lying on well side.—Pulsation in chest and sides.

**19. Heart.**—Shootings, blows in region of heart.—Anxious palpitation of the heart.—Palpitation < eating; from coffee; from protracted study; when lying down or in morning, sometimes with nausea, inclination to vomit, and sensation of heaviness in chest.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Pulling pain as from a bruise, rigidity, and sensation of heaviness in nape of neck.—Swelling of muscles of neck, with pain as if they were too short.—Cervico-brachial neuralgia, neck stiff, < in the morning or after eating, and from touch.—Pains, like those of a bruise, in back and loins, with sensation of weakness in those parts, as after childbirth (also after difficult parturition).—Pain as if bruised in the small of the back and back so violent that he cannot move.—(Lumbago, esp. with constipation and vesical weakness, stiffness across loins.—Cannot turn in bed, R. T. C.).—Dreads to stoop for fear of back catching her.—Sacral pains at night, which do not permit turning in bed.—Wrenching pain (or tension between the shoulder-blades), or pain like that caused by a strain, in back and shoulder-blades.—Back spasmodically curved like an arch.—Jerks like electric shocks up spinal column, which raised up body; respiration checked.—Rheumatic, drawing, and burning pains in back, sometimes in evening.—Convulsions in back, with throwing back of head.—Burning, pressing, and stitches between the shoulder-blades.—Shootings and constrictive, pains between shoulder-blades.

**21. Limbs.**—Bruised pain in limbs and joints, < in morning in bed; > on rising.—Spasmodic pain in joints after yawning and stretching, with chilliness and internal beating.—Trembling of limbs and jerking of heart.—Great weariness and relaxation in all limbs after taking open air.—Chilliness of back and limbs in morning, with pain of skin as from freezing cold, and falling asleep of limbs.—Sensation of sudden loss of power in extremities in morning.—Falling asleep of arms, hands, and soles of feet.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Rheumatic pains, with sensation of weakness in shoulders and arms.—Soreness in shoulder-joint.—Drawing in the arms, extending from the shoulder to the fingers, with sensation as if the arm were asleep; loss of motion of the arm, esp. at night.—Sluggishness, heaviness, weariness, and feebleness of arms.—Paralysis of arm, with insensibility, and sensation as of ebullition of blood (as if the blood would start out of the veins).—Pulling in arms, with sensation of torpor and immobility, < at night.—Itching miliary eruption on arms.—Swelling of muscles of forearms, with pain as if they had been burned.—Numbness and torpor of forearms in morning.—Wrenching pain in wrists.—Paralytic weakness of hand.—Tendency of hands and fingers to be benumbed.—Cold, sweaty hands, with cold nose.—Hands cold and chilly.—Profuse, and sometimes cold, sweat on palms.—Heat in palms.—Swelling of veins in arms and hands.—Pale swelling of hands and fingers.—Cramp-like contraction of hands and fingers, with pain, as if tendons were too short, principally during the shiverings, or after midnight.—Hot and painful swelling of thumb, which becomes an abscess at the joint.—Redness and burning itching in fingers, as with chilblains.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Pimples, with gnawing itching on buttocks.—Shootings, wrenching pain, and jerking in coxo-femoral joint.—Sharp and shooting pains in thighs, with torpor and paralytic weakness, < by movement and touch.—Pain in thighs as if broken.—Miliaria, with burning itching, and furunculi on thighs and knees.—Coldness or sweating of thighs at night.—Great heaviness, tottering, weakness, and tottering of legs, with yielding of knees, and inability to walk or stand alone.—A child falls easily when walking.—Rigidity and tension in hams, as if tendons too short, principally on rising from a seat.—Sensation of dryness in knee-joint, with cracking on moving it.—Painful swelling of knee, with gouty nodosities.—Tendency of (lower) legs to become numb and dead.—Paralysis, coldness, and insensibility of legs.—Tensive pain

and cramps in calves, < at night, or in evening, or after midnight, or in morning in bed.—Sensation of paralysis of legs, with sensation of a painful stripe down on inside of thigh.—Cramps in feet and toes.—Red swelling of leg, with black, painful spots.—Facility of dislocation of instep.—Swelling in back of feet.—Feet readily become numb (dead).—When he walks he drags the feet; he cannot lift them up.—Contraction of toes.—Burning itching in toes, as from chilblains.

**24. Generalities.**—Shooting, shaking pains, or jerking, tearing, and drawing pains, with sensation of torpor and of paralytic weakness in parts affected.—Complaints in back small of back; lumbago, rheumatism, &c., where patient cannot turn over something seeming to be in the back which prevents turning over; strong aversion to open air, can't turn over if air is let in under bedclothes, also makes him chilly.—Pains which are felt to be so insupportable that patient would prefer death to the suffering.—Affections in general of knee-joint.—Pains in limbs and joints as if they had been bruised, chiefly while in bed in morning, and during or after movement.—Tension and rigidity, numbness and torpor, heaviness, lassitude, and paralysis of limbs.—Trembling of the limbs.—Palpitation of muscles, or sensation as if something were moving in them.—Immobility of joints.—Cramp-like contractions of several parts.—Spasms which the patient compares to electric shocks.—Feeling of electric shocks after each dose.—Affections in general of anus and rectum.—Attacks of convulsions, cramps, tetanus, and other spasms, sometimes with cries, throwing back of head, trembling of limbs, involuntary evacuation of fæces and emission of urine, vomiting, profuse sweat, thirst, and rattling respiration.—Affections of bladder in general.—Every distressing emotion brings a recurrence of the epileptic fits.—The attacks of chorea are followed by sensation of torpor and numbness in parts affected.—Attacks of uneasiness, principally after dinner, in evening, or at night, and sometimes with nausea, which ascends from pit of stomach, anxiety, weakness, and trembling of limbs, transient heat and paleness of face, tinkling in ears, pains in pit of stomach, tingling in feet and hands, and necessity to lie down.—Affections in general of r. hypochondrium; r. abdominal ring; r. side of sexual organs; r. side generally, *left* side of chest.—R. abdominal ring where there is a protruding hernia.—Fainting fits after least exertion, principally after walking in open air, and sometimes with vertigo, stunning, sparkling, blackness before eyes and ebullition of blood.—Bleeding in inner parts, esp. if the blood be dark.—Great lassitude and fatigue, even in morning on waking, or after getting up, and great exhaustion after shortest walk

in open air.—Rapid and general prostration of strength, and great weakness of muscles, with staggering gait and prostration.—Excitability of whole nervous system, with too great sensitiveness of all the organs, principally those of sight and hearing.—Affections in general of larynx, trachea, gums, inner mouth, palate, gullet, r. side of face, forehead.—Excessive sensitiveness and repugnance to the open air, and to a current of air, with great tendency to take cold.—Heaviness of body, indolence and dread of every movement, with great desire to remain lying down or sitting, positions in which almost all the pains are >.—The sufferings which have appeared during repose in a room are > by walking in the open air, and *vice versâ*.—Coffee, wine, tobacco-smoke, meditation and watching, as well as windy weather, also provoke or < many of the sufferings.—Patient generally feels < on rising in morning or towards 8 or 9 p.m., as well as after dinner, and many sufferings recur regularly at one or other of these periods.—Fainting fits; may faint after every labour pain; or patient may have vomiting spells, and faint away after each attack; in diarrhoea may faint after every stool.—Emaciation of body.—<: Waking at 4 a.m.; after midnight; from mental affections; from anger; anger with anxiety; with vehemence; in open air; before breakfast; suppressed catarrh; in cold air; dry weather; while coughing (sometimes shocks are felt in pit of the stomach with every cough); from drinking; in drunkards; after eating (too much); from exertion of mind; from shaking head; also from uncovering it; after intoxication; lying on back; after menstruation; from narcotic medicine; from noise; brandy; coffee; cold food; cold water; wine; involuntary pollutions; pressure of clothes, derangement of the stomach, after stool; before urinating; while walking in open air; in clear, fine weather; in wind; when yawning.—On waking in night.—>: Head symptoms better from having head wrapped up or covered; lying down; lying on side; from loosening garments; in room; from warmth in general or hot things; on getting warm, and on getting warm in bed; in damp and wet weather; after discharging wind; while lying in bed.

**25. Skin.**—Pale or yellowish colour of skin.—Yellowness, with dislike to food, and syncope.—Jaundice; inflammation of mucous membranes; increased secretions of mucus; scurvy.—Cold and bluish skin during shiverings.—Pricking and burning itching, in morning or evening, when undressing, and also at night.—Sensitiveness and pain as of excoriation over the whole skin, with sensation of numbness in any place that is touched.—Eruptions with burning itching.—Chilblains, with burning itching, bleeding fissures, and

swelling of a pale redness.—Furunculi.—Bluish spots, like bruises.—Ulcers with elevated margins of a pale red colour.—Miliary and pimpled eruptions, with burning itching.

**26. Sleep.**—Goes to sleep late from crowding of thoughts on him.—Goes to sleep late; wakens at 3 a.m. and lies awake till break of day, when he falls into a dull sleep full of dreams, from which it is hard to rouse, and wakens late, feeling tired.—Great disposition to sleep, principally when rising in morning, or after dinner, or early in evening, and often with sleeplessness at night.—Gentle and prolonged sleep in morning, with difficult waking.—Sleep too short, with difficulty in going to sleep again before midnight, and inability to remain in bed after three o'clock in morning (feels pretty well at that time, lies awake two or three hours, feels miserably, bad taste in the mouth, &c.—Great flow of ideas in bed in evening, which often drive away sleep till morning.—The morning sleep < all complaints.—Much yawning and sleepiness during day.—Yawning in general; yawning with stretching of limbs.—Sleeps mostly lying on the back.—Loud snoring respiration during sleep.—Comatose state, with heavy and profound sleep during day.—Light nocturnal sleep, with frequent waking, or like a kind of coma vigil, with reveries full of troubles and agitation, and a sort of weariness as if the night were too long.—Sleeplessness from flatus.—During sleep: frequent starts with fright, groans, lamentations, much talking, weeping; delirium, with an impulsive desire to run away from the bed, stertorous or whistling respiration, the patient lying on his back, with the arms raised over the head.—Continual, fantastic, terrible, and anxious or voluptuous dreams, full of cruelties and horror, or of meditation and cares; dreams of vermin, mutilated bodies, teeth falling out, of the occupations of the day, and of urgent business.—Uneasiness in thighs, anxiety and restlessness, heat and ebullition of blood at night.—On waking in morning pain in limbs, as if they were bruised, great lassitude, with necessity to remain lying down, fits of stretching and of convulsive yawning.—Nightmare.

**27. Fever.**—Shivering, shuddering, and coldness, principally at night, or in evening after lying down, or in morning, or in open air, or on least movement, even during hot weather, also after drinking, after being angry, and on throwing off bedclothes.—Chilliness and coldness, which cannot be relieved by external heat.—After chill sleeps till hot stage sets in.—General internal heat.—Heat precedes chill.—Heat of single parts while others are chilly.—Heat ascending from throat.—Intermittent fever.—Chill in evening; then one hour's

sleep, which is followed by heat, with headache, tingling in ears and nausea.—Coldness, shiverings, and partial shudderings, principally in the back and extremities.—Congestive intermittent fevers, with vertigo, anguish, chills, delirium, accompanied by vivid visions and distension of stomach; with stitches in sides and abdomen.—Intermittent fever characterised by a sense of paralysis at beginning of fever.—During shiverings, skin, hands and feet, face and nails, are cold and bluish; or pain, congestion of blood, and heat in head, with redness and heat of face, or (of one) of the cheeks; thirst for beer; cramp-like contraction of feet and toes; or shootings in side and abdomen, pains in back and loins, pulling in limbs, stretchings, spasmodic yawning, and want to lie down.—Anticipating morning fever; first moderate chilliness, with blue nails without thirst, then thirst and long-lasting violent fever and heat, with stitches in temples followed by light perspiration.—Heat, principally at night or towards morning, or when walking in open air, and sometimes only in head or face, with redness of cheeks, or in feet and hands, with partial coldness or shudderings and shiverings in rest of body.—Heat with aversion to be uncovered, and from it at owe chilliness.—Heat which is < from the least exertion or motion, even in open", air.—During heat, vertigo, headache, shivering on making least movement or becoming in slightest degree uncovered, thirst or repugnance to drink, with dryness of mouth, nausea, vomiting, buzzing in ears, redness of urine, and pains in chest.—Heat during night, without thirst.—Febrile attacks, esp. morning or evening, or at night, and composed for the most part of shivering, with partial heat (followed by sweat), or of heat, preceded or followed by or mixed with shivering, or heat alternately with shivering, with continued thirst for beer sometimes, however, before the shivering, and after the heat; type, quotidian or tertian.—Compound fevers in general.—Febrile attacks, with congestion and pains in head and gastrico-mucous or bilious sufferings (or with constipation), or with loss of consciousness, great weakness and prostration, even at very commencement of attack.—Pulse full, hard, and frequent, or small, quick, feeble, or intermittent (every fourth or fifth beat intermits).—Profuse sweat, sometimes fetid or acid, or of a mouldy smell; cold and clammy sweat; partial or semi-lateral sweat, principally in head and upper parts of body; nocturnal sweat, principally after midnight or towards the morning; sweat during movement in open air; sweat alternately with shivering or followed by heat and thirst for beer.—Perspiration only on one (r.) side of body, or only on upper part of body.—Cold, clammy perspiration in face.—During the sweats there is sometimes a remission of the pains

or soreness of the parts which press the bed in lying down, shuddering or colic when in the least uncovered, inclination to vomit, heat in face and hands, dryness of lips and anterior portion of mouth.

## 052 – OPIUM

Todo o padecimento a que se segue um sono profundo.

O doente não se queixa, não se lamenta ou sofre, não pede nada, não tem desejos.

Apoplexia. Profundo torpor com perda da consciência.

Delírio loquaz. Alucinações assustadoras. Pensa que não está na sua casa.

Convulsões nas crianças, por medo de estranhos, à aproximação de pessoas que não conhece ou por sustos.

Grande sonolência, mas não consegue dormir. Insónia com hipersensibilidade auditiva. Sufoca ao dormir, acordando sobressaltado. Tem a sensação de que vai parar de respirar no momento em que adormecer.



Tem a sensação de que a cama está muito quente, tão quente que não pode ficar deitado. Move-se constantemente em busca de um local fresco, não suportando estar coberto.

Perda de reacção vital. O remédio, mesmo que bem escolhido não produz qualquer efeito.

Transtornos por medo. Diarreia por medo. Esta pode durar muito tempo até desaparecer. Alucinações de diabos, fantasmas, de morte, figuras aterrorizantes, formas negras. Confusão mental. Estado beatífico. Sente-se sempre bem e diz estar bem, mesmo que esteja doente. Diz que não sofre, não tem dores, não tem sintomas a relatar, para além do sentimento de bem-estar. Delírio alegre. Ilusão de que certas partes do corpo aumentam de volume e podem rebentar. Sensível aos ruídos e a alguns odores. Nas crises agudas parece estar acometido de delirium tremens. Mentiroso.

Congestão cerebral. Sente a cabeça pesada, com peso mais acentuado na região occipital, com vertigens.

O rosto está vermelho, muito quente, inchado e congestionado, coberto de suores quentes. As extremidades estão frias.

O maxilar inferior está caído.

As pupilas estão insensíveis, demasiadamente contraídas.

Os olhos congestionados e meio abertos.

Secura de boca.

Língua escura, paralisada.

Os órgãos digestivos estão inactivos. Os intestinos estão tão inactivos que nem os purgantes mais eficazes e potentes os fazem funcionar. Volvo.

Não tem nenhum desejo de evacuar. As fezes, duras, saem e entram.

Fezes involuntárias, em especial depois de medo. Fezes pretas de odor forte.

O pulso é lento e cheio.

Retém a urina após susto.

Retenção de urina não obstante a bexiga esteja cheia.

Doenças acompanhadas de paralisia completa ou parcial; na sequência de medo.

Pele quente, com suores quentes.

Extremidades inferiores frias.

Deseja ficar descoberto.

AGRAVAÇÃO: durante o sono; depois do sono; pelo calor; pelos estimulantes, especiarias e narcóticos; pela transpiração.

MELHORA: pelo frio; caminhando constantemente.

## A

Especially adapted to children and old people; diseases of first and second childhood (Bar. c., Mill.), persons with light hair, lax muscles, and want of bodily irritability. **Want of susceptibility to remedies**; lack of vital reaction, the well chosen remedy makes no impression (Carbo v., Laur., Val.). Ailments: with insensibility and partial or complete paralysis; that originate *from fright*, bad effects of, the fear still remaining (Acon., Hyos.); from charcoal vapors; from inhaling gas; of drunkards. **All complaints; with great sopor; painless, complains of nothing; wants nothing**. Spasms: of children, from approach of strangers; from nursing after fright of mother (Hyos. - after anger of mother, Cham., Nux); from crying; eyes half open and upturned. Screaming before or during a spasm (Apis, Hell.). Deep stertorous respiration both on inhalation and exhalation. Delirium, constantly talking; eyes wide open, face red, puffed; or unconscious, eyes glassy, half-closed, face pale, deep coma; preceded by stupor. Thinks she is not at home (Bry.); this is continually in her mind. Picking of bed clothes during sleep (while awake, Bell., Hyos.). Delirium tremens: in old emaciated persons; bloated face, stupor, eyes burning, hot, dry; with loud snoring. Sleep: heavy, stupid; **with stertorous breathing, red, face, eyes, half-closed, blood-shot; skin covered with hot sweat**; after convulsions. Sleepy, but cannot sleep (Bell., Cham.), sleeplessness with acuteness of hearing, clock striking and cocks crowing at great distance keep her awake. Loss of breath on falling asleep (Grind., Lach.). *Bed feels so*

*hot she cannot lie on it* (bed feels hard, Arn., Bry., Pyr.); moves often in search of a cool place; must be uncovered. Digestive organs inactive; peristaltic motion reversed or paralyzed; bowels seem closed. Constipation: of children; of corpulent, good-natured women (Graph.); from inaction or paresis, no desire; from lead poisoning; stool hard, round black balls (Chel., Plumb., Thuja); faeces protrude and recede (Sil., Thuja). Stool: involuntary, especially after fright (Gels.); *black and offensive*; from paralysis of sphincter. Urine: retained, with bladder full; retention, post-partum or from excessive use of tobacco; in nursing children, after passion of nurse; in fever or acute illness; paralysis of bladder or sphincter. (In Stramonium we have suppression; while in Opium the secretion is not diminished, the bladder is full but fullness is unrecognized.). Opium renders the intestines so sluggish that the most active purgatives lose their power. - Hering. Persistent diarrhoea in those treated with large doses of the drug. - Lippe. Sudden retrocession of acute exanthema results in paralysis of brain or convulsions (Zinc.). Marasmus; child with wrinkled skin, looks like a little dried up old man (Abrot.).

**Relations.** - Antidotes, for poisonous doses; strong coffee, Nux, *Kali per.* and constant motion. When symptoms correspond, the potencies may antidote bad effects of Opium drugging. Compare: Apis, Bell., Hyos., Stram. and Zinc.

**Aggravation.** - During and after sleep (Apis, Lach.); while perspiring; from warmth; stimulants.

**Amelioration.** - From cold; constant walking.

## B

Hahnemann says that it is much more difficult to estimate the action of Opium than of almost any other drug. The effects of Opium as shown in the insensibility of the nervous system, the depression, drowsy stupor, painlessness, and torpor, the general sluggishness and lack of vital reaction, constitute the main indications for the drug when used homeopathically. All complaints are characterized by

*sopor*. They are *painless*, and are accompanied by *heavy, stupid sleep, stertorous breathing. Sweaty skin*. Dark, mahogany-brown face. Serous apoplexy-venous, passive congestion. Want of sensitiveness to the action of medicines. Reappearance and aggravation from becoming heated. Opium lessens voluntary movements, contracts pupils, depresses higher intellectual powers, lessens self-control and power of concentration, judgment; stimulates the imagination, checks all secretions except that of the skin. Want of susceptibility to remedies even though indicated. Diseases that originate from fright.

**Mind.**--Patient wants nothing. *Complete loss of consciousness; apoplectic state*. Frightful fancies, daring, gay, bright. Unable to understand or appreciate his sufferings. Thinks he is not at home. Delirious talking, with wide open eyes.

**Head.**--Vertigo; *lightness of head in old people*. Dull, heavy, stupid. Delirium. Vertigo after fright. Pain in back of head; great weight there (*Gels*). Bursting feeling. Complete insensibility; no mental grasp for anything. Paralysis of brain.

**Eyes.**--Half-closed, dilated; pupils insensible, *contracted*. Ptosis (*Gels; Caust*). Staring glassy.

**Face.**--Red, bloated, *swollen, dark suffused, hot*. Looks intoxicated, besotted (*Bapt; Lach*). Spasmodic facial twitching, especially corners of mouth. Veins of face distended. *Hanging down of lower jaw*. Distorted.

**Mouth.**--Dry. Tongue black, *paralyzed* bloody froth. Intense thirst. Blubbering on lips. Difficult articulation and swallowing.

**Stomach.**--Vomiting, with colic and convulsions. Fecal vomiting. Incarcerated hernia. Hungry; no desire to eat.

**Abdomen.**--Hard, bloated, tympanitic. Lead colic during colic, urging to stool and discharge of hard feces.

**Stool.**--Obstinate constipation; no desire to go to stool. *Round, hard, black balls*. Feces protrude and recede (*Thuj; Sil*). Spasmodic retention of feces in small intestines. Stools involuntary, black, offensive, frothy. Violent pain in rectum, as if pressed asunder.

**Urine.**--Slow to start; feeble stream. *Retained* or involuntary, after fright. Loss of power or sensibility of bladder.

**Female.**--Suppressed menses from fright. Cessation of labor-pains with coma between paroxysms. Threatened abortion and suppression of lochia, from fright, with sopor. Horrible labor-like pains in uterus, with urging to stool.

**Respiratory.**--Breathing stops on going to sleep; must be shaken to start it again (*Grindelia*). Hoarse. *Deep snoring; rattling, stertorous breathing*. Difficult, intermittent, deep, unequal respiration. Heat in chest; burning about heart. Cough, with dyspnoea and blue face; with bloody expectoration.

**Sleep.**--Great drowsiness (*Gels.; Nux mosch*). Falls into a heavy stupid sleep. Profound coma. Loss of breath on falling asleep (*Grind*). Coma vigil. Picking at bedclothes. Very sleepy, but cannot go to sleep. Distant noise, cocks crowing, etc, keep him awake. Child dreams of cats, dogs, black forms. Bed feels so hot cannot lie on it. Pleasant, fantastic, amorous dreams. Shaking chill; then heat, with sleep and sweat. Thirst only during heat.

**Fever.**--Pulse *full* and *slow*. Heat extending over body. *Hot perspiration*. Fever characterized by stupor, snoring respiration, twitching of limbs, intense thirst and sleepiness. General low temperature with inclination to stupor.

**Back and Extremities.**--Opisthotonos. Swollen veins of neck. Painless paralysis (*Oleand*). *Twitching of limbs*. Numbness. Jerks as if flexors were overacting. Convulsions; worse from glare of light; coldness of limbs.

**Skin.**--Hot, damp, sweating, Constant desire to uncover. *Hot perspiration over whole body except lower limbs*.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, heat, during and after sleep (*Apis; Lach.*). *Better*, cold things, constant walking.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Apis; Bell; Gels; Nux mosch; Morphinum* (extreme susceptibility to pain; twitching; tympanities; much itching); *Codein* (dry, teasing, incessant cough; twitching of muscles, especially those of eyelids); *Eschscholtzia*-Cal California Poppy--(a harmless soporific).

Antidote: Acute Opium poisoning. *Atropin* and Black Coffee. Chronic Opium poisoning. *Ipecac*; *Nux*; *Passiflora*. *Berberis* is useful to counteract opium habit.

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth and 200th potency.

**Non-Homeopathic Preparations and Uses.**--*Palliative only* in great pain, sleeplessness, peritonitis, and to check excess secretion in diarrhoea, diabetes, etc.

Opium (crude).--Official dose, 1 grain.

Laudanum (tincture)-Dose, 5 to 20 drops. Extract of Opium 1/4 to 1 grain.

*Paregoric*-Tinctura Camphora Composita. Contains in each dram 1/4 grain of Opium equal to 1/30 grain of Morphine. Dose 1/2 to 1 fluid dram for adults. For an infant 3 to 5 drops.

*Dover's Powder* consists of Opium, Ipecac and Sulphate of Potash. It contains 10% each of Opium and Ipecac. Dose 5 to 15 grains.

Morphine-1/8 to 1/4 grain.

Magendie's solution-16 grains to 1 oz or 5 drops equal to 1/6 grain.

Codein-1/2 to 1 grain.

Apomorphia-1/20 to 1/10 grain hypodermically.

## C

**Clinical.**—After-pains. *Apoplexy*. *Bladder, paralysis of*. *Brain, affections of*. *Cancer*. *Catalepsy*. *Chilblains*. *Colic*. *Constipation*. *Diabetes mellitus*. *Dreams*. *Dysmenia*. *Epilepsy*. *Fear, effects of*. *Fœtus, movements of, excessive*. *Hernia, incarcerated*. *Hystero-*

epilepsy. Ileus. Intestines, obstruction of. Labour pains, abnormal. *Lead colic*. Marasmus. *Measles*. *Melancholia*. Meningitis. *Paralysis*. Puerperal convulsions. *Sighing*. *Sleep, abnormal*. Snoring. *Starting*. Sunstroke. Tympanitis. *Uræmia*. *Urine, suppression of; retention of*. Uterus, inertia of. Veins, fulness of. *Whooping-cough*.

**Characteristics.**—*Opium* is one of the most complicated substances in the materia medica. Besides mucilage, albumen, fat, sugar, and salts of *Ammonia*, *Calcium*, and *Magnesia*, it contains "seventeen or eighteen alkaloids, and two neutral substances, as well as a peculiar acid—meconic acid" (Brunton). Among the alkaloids of *Opium*, *Apomorphinum*, *Codeinum*, *Morphinum* have their several places in the homœopathic materia medica. As the prince of pain-killing palliatives *Opium* has played a very prominent part in old-school therapeutics, and by its seductive properties has reduced many who have sought its help to become its slaves. The effects observed in persons brought under its influence in this way, in opium-smokers and in persons poisoned with massive doses, have produced a large part of the pathogenesis; provings and clinical observations have added the rest. The effects of a poisonous dose of *Opium* are scarcely to be distinguished from a fully developed attack of apoplexy—absolute unconsciousness; complete muscular relaxation; pupils contracted to a pin-point aperture; turgid, bloated, very red, or bluish face; stertorous breathing; pulse slow and full. Death takes place by asphyxia, the heart continuing to beat after breathing has ceased. Minor degrees of the *Opium* influence give: Deep sleep; pleasant, fantastic, or frightful dreams; delirium like delirium tremens. On waking from this stage there is severe headache, nausea, furred tongue, loss of appetite. In still smaller doses (or in the large doses of *Opium habituées*) there is: (1) Excitement of circulation, pulse fuller and quicker, surface warm and flushed; increased power of directing energies. If he wishes to sleep, "an agreeable languor followed by sleep comes on. He can be easily aroused from this sleep; and after a few hours the effect passes off, leaving, however, slight headache and languor, with dryness of mouth and slight nausea. If, on the other hand, he wishes to work, he can do this with increased energy; or if he desires to exert the mind, he will find his imagination more vivid, his thoughts more brilliant, and his power of expression, greater" (Christison, quoted by Brunton). In my student days I had the good fortune to be in the skilful hands of Dr. Angus Macdonald through a severe attack of peritonitis (apparently induced by a chill one very severe winter). The treatment was: *Opium*, in pills, two or three times a day; the object being to keep the intestines

inactive till such time as the inflammation should subside, and at the same time to relieve me of the pains. The treatment was on perfectly rational grounds, and was completely successful. The inconveniences of it were persistent vomiting, distressing dreams, a state of irritability almost of the *Chamomilla* type, and constipation. This last was the feature which gave me more anxiety than anything else, and, in spite of my doctor's assurances, I could not help fearing that obstruction had taken place. It lasted long after the *Opium* was discontinued, and at last, without any medicinal help, ended, to my great astonishment, in diarrhoea. There had been neither stool nor flatulence pass for many days. Flatus began to pass before the diarrhoea set in. Hahnemann (*M. M. P.*) sums up the action of *Opium* thus: "In the primary action of small and moderate doses, in which the organism passively, as it were, lets itself be affected by the medicine, it appears to exalt the irritability and activity of the voluntary muscles for a short time, but to diminish those of the involuntary muscles for a longer period; and while it exalts the fancy and courage in its primary action, it appears at the same time to dull and stupefy the external senses, general sensibility and consciousness. Therefore the living organism in its active counteraction produces the opposite of this in the secondary action: Diminished irritability and inactivity of the voluntary and morbidly exalted excitability of the involuntary muscles, and loss of ideas and obtuseness of the fancy, with faintheartedness along with oversensitiveness of the general sensibility." It is right to say that Hahnemann prefaces the above with the remark that, "It is more difficult to estimate the action of *Opium* than of almost any other drug." This is quite true if we conceive it necessary to divide the effects of the drug into primary and secondary. For my part I have never yet been able to turn to practical account this division into primary and secondary in respect of any drug; and, except for the occasional purpose of arranging the actions of a drug in rememberable form I do not attempt it. I find that whether an Action is "primary" or "secondary" depends on the prover or the patient. I know some people who are made absolutely sleepless by *Opium* in all sorts of doses; and *Op.* 30 has helped me in case of sleeplessness as often as *Coffea*. My experience goes to show that whether the drug-effect is primary or secondary, it is a drug-effect and is good for prescribing on. Hahnemann describes as a rare and transient effect of *Opium* in excitable subjects, occurring primarily but really a sort of reflexion of the secondary state: "Deathly paleness, coldness of the limbs and whole body, cold perspiration, timorous anxiety, trembling and despair, mucous stools, transient vomiting and short cough, and



very rarely certain kinds of pain." The last remark is to be taken in connection with a previous one to the effect that *Opium* "does not cause in its primary action one single pain." Here again Hahnemann's negative must be taken with caution. No doubt abnormal *painlessness* is a grand keynote for *Opium*; but in the pathogenesis many acute pains will be found, and among them this recorded by Hahnemann himself: "Horrible labour-like pains in uterus, which compelled her to bend the abdomen double, with anxious, almost ineffectual urging to stool." Whether this be "primary" or "secondary" I know not; but in one of the worst cases of painful menstruation I have ever had to treat *Op. 30* gave greater and more lasting relief than any other remedy. In one patient to whom I gave *Op. 30* for constipation, it caused with the onset of the next period "sharp pain which caused vomiting and a desire to sit doubled up and keep warm." J. P. Willard (*H. W.*, xxxii. 168) has repeatedly given permanent relief in cases of suffering with *Op. 2x* without producing any narcotic effect. *Opium* can cause cramps and even tetanus as well as the opposite state, the tetanic properties chiefly existing in the alkaloid *Thebain*. *Opium* causes tetanus in frogs but has no effect whatever on birds. The grand characteristic of *Opium* is the drowsiness, inertia, torpor, absence of sensation, absence of reaction, which appears is its general effects. In all complaints with great sopor; painlessness; complaining of nothing and wanting nothing, *Opium* may be required. I remember reading of the cure of an ulcer of the leg. There were *no sensations* on which a remedy could be diagnosed, but the *absence of sensations* indicated *Opium*, and *Opium* cured. "Want of susceptibility, trembling," is another feature of the same state; lack of vital reaction. Inertia of the intestines results in constipation; of the bladder, in retention; of the uterus, in suspension of the menses. Generally speaking, all secretions are checked except that of the skin, which is excited. This arrest of action seems to explain the sensation of obstruction which occurs in inner parts; and in intestinal obstruction *Opium* has won many triumphs. It was part of Owen Thomas's treatment of intestinal obstruction to give drop doses of *Op. Ø*, and feed the patient on meat soups only—no milk, farinaceous foods, or solids. His idea was to keep the intestines quiet, but the action was clearly homœopathic. In ileus and strangulated hernia it has been given with success and reversed peristalsis and fæcal vomiting are leading indications here. It is equally indicated in the involuntary and unconscious passage of urine and fæces from paralysis of sphincters. Also in uterine inertia during labour *Opium* is often needed. On the other hand, *Opium*, which is a very dangerous remedy to give to children, has this effect

on the foetus in utero, that instead of making it quieter it makes it more lively; hence *Opium* is one of the chief remedies for foetal movements when they become excessive. *Opium* also follows *Acon.* as a remedy in the asphyxia of the new-born, and in puerperal convulsions. In the cerebral complaints calling for *Opium* there is generally the deep red face, the stertor, and stupor to guide. These are found in apoplexy; in insensibility, and partial or complete paralysis resulting from fright, the fear still remaining; from charcoal vapour; from inhaling gas; from alcohol. The apoplexy of drunkards is accurately pictured in *Opium* poisoning. The spasms of children occur at the approach of strangers, from nursing after the mother has had a fright; from crying; eyes half open and upturned. Screaming before and during a spasm. Epileptic attacks occurring during sleep. Sleep follows the convulsions. Loud snoring. The delirium of *Opium* is marked by: Great loquacity; visions of animals starting out of various parts of the room. Delirium tremens of old sinners; very little drink is sufficient to bring on an attack. The face has a constant expression of fright. If he sleeps the sleep is stertorous. On the other side of the sleep picture, partly mixed up with sleep phenomena, is the exalted sensitiveness and timidity; sensitiveness to fright and other emotions. Sleepy but cannot sleep, sleepless with acuteness of hearing disturbed by sounds ordinarily not heard at all. Twitching trembling of head, hands, and arms. In tetanus *Opium* is called for when the spasms are ushered in with a loud shriek. Nervous and irritable, tendency to start. *Opium* is a great fever remedy. The *Opium* habit is very common among inhabitants of the fen districts of Lincolnshire, possibly contracted to palliate the debility and depression left by ague. Sweat as a concomitant is a characteristic of *Opium*—complaints appearing with perspiration. The skin is hot and damp. An opium-eater's face glistens with fine perspiration. "Very hot, sweltering perspiration." Another condition is described by Guernsey thus: "Patient may not feel cold all day, but may have only a little chill, and at night, when in bed, complain that *the sheets feel so very hot.*" T. F. Allen (*H. R.*, xiv. 481) remarks that *Opium* fever may be closely allied to that of *Aco.* (The Ranunculaceæ are not far removed from the Papaveraceæ.) The *Opium* fever may have high temperature without distinct inflammatory process. It is characterised by intense thirst and great sleepiness, and is without the anguish, fear, and restlessness of the *Aco.* fever. The *Opium* fever may be periodic—intermittent or remittent. Gels. fever is like *Opium* fever but *without thirst.* In regard to the almost universal use of *Opium* or its alkaloids in cases of cancer in old-school practice, Snow contends that it has a certain degree of power over the cancer process. From

what we know of its botanical relatives, *Sang.* and *Chel.*, this may be true.—Villers cured with *Op.* 200 a case of hystero-epilepsy having these characters: Attack preceded by sensation of swelling of body. Veins protrude; face bluish red. Complete unconsciousness. C. N. Payne (*Med. Adv.*, xxv. 198) relates the case of a little girl, aged two, who had never slept properly since birth. She went to sleep at usual time and slept till 10 p.m., when she waked moaning, crying, and tossing about; seems frightened; almost falls asleep again but wakens with a start, screaming and keeping in motion one arm and one leg after waking. Seems sleepy but cannot sleep. Usual naps during day. *Nux*, *Bell.*, *Cham.* were given in succession in vain. It then transpired that before the baby was twelve hours old it had had four different medicines put into its stomach, one of them being *Paregoric*, which had also been given since, as well as "quieting medicine." During the early months it had colic, with constipation, stools in dark, hard, round balls. Clearly, it was a proving of *Opium*. *Op.* 200 was given. The first night she slept much better, and rapid improvement and cure followed. Seward (*Med. Adv.*, xxviii. 367) relates the case of a man who had been given an allopathic dose of *Opium* for diarrhoea, with the result that it made him "raving, fighting crazy, with red face, glistening eyes." He struck out to hit the men who, he said, were after him to kill him, one of them being a butcher with a cleaver. It took two men to hold him on the bed. He did not recognise those about him. *Camph.* was given in repeated doses, and he soon became quieter and would talk and laugh in a very lively manner. He said, "Didn't I give it to them?" He soon after fell asleep, and slept all night, remembering nothing of what had happened when he awoke next morning. Among the *Camph.* symptoms indicating it in the case are: "Great excitement almost amounting to frenzy"; "most furious delirium, being with difficulty restrained in bed by two men." *Peculiar sensations* are: As if from smoke on the brain. As if flying or hovering in air. As if drunk. As if eyes too large for orbits. As if sand or dust in eyes. As if eyelids paralysed. As of a band round chest. As if intestines would be cut to pieces. As of a stone in abdomen. As if something was forced through a narrow space in abdomen. Rolling as of a hard body in right hypochondrium. As though anus closed. As if lower limbs severed from body. *Opium* is specially *suited to*: persons of light hair, lax muscles and want of bodily irritability; persons insensitive to well-chosen remedies. Childhood and old persons (first and second childhood). Drinkers. J. B. S. King (*Med. Adv.*, xxvii. 112) noticed that in seven *Opium*-eaters (all that had come under his observation), there was marked arching of the back, especially of the upper part of the back. In as

many *Morphia* takers he had not met with a single case of arched back. The symptoms are: < During and after sleep. < While perspiring. < From stimulants. < From anxiety and fear; reproaches. < During respiration. < On moving. < During pregnancy. Touch < (bed feels hard); abdomen sensitive. There is great susceptibility to cold air, but > uncovering head. Laboured breathing > by cold air. Bed feels hot, > by cold, < from heat. Symptoms reappear or are < on becoming heated. Drinking water > dryness and cough. Getting cold = bronchitis. > Constant walking.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Strong Coffee; Kali permang. solution (about 1 gr. to the pint of water; the patient is made to swallow half a pint every five minutes, and then caused to vomit; later, a somewhat stronger solution may be given and retained); Oxygen inhalations, Camph.; (patient must be kept walking about; if allowed to sleep it may be impossible to wake him again); Bell., Ip., Nux, Vinum., Vanil. Nervous irritability, Cham.; marasmus, Sul., Arg. n., Sars., Camph. *Antidote to:* Bell., Dig., Lach., Merc., Nux, Strych., Plb., Stram., Ant. t. *Followed well by:* Aco., Bell., Bry., Hyo., Nux, Nx. m., Ant. t. *Compare:* The alkaloids, Apomorph., Cod., Morph.; Chel., Sang. (botan.). In first and second childhood, Bar. c., Mill. Apoplexy of drunkards, Bar. c. Lack of vital reaction, Pso. (despair of recovery), Ambra, Chi., Lauro. (chest), Val., Sul., Carb. v. (Op. is sluggish or drowsy). Spasms in infancy after fright of mother (Hyo.—from anger, Cham., Nux). Effects of fright, the fear still remaining, Aco., Hyo. Diarrhœa from fright, Gels., Pul., Ver. (chronic effects of fright, Phos. ac., Nat. m., Sil.). Effects of sudden joy, Coff. Loss of breath on falling asleep, Grind. Sleepy but cannot sleep, Bell., Cham. Bed feels so hot she cannot lie on it, Arn., Bry. Constipation of corpulent, good-natured women, Graph. Stool in round (black) balls like marbles, Chel., Plb., Thuj. Retrocession of exanthem to brain, Zn. < During and after sleep, Lach., Ap. Violent movements of Fœtus, Sil., Thuj., Sul., Croc. (Croc. also has: Sensation as if a living fœtus were moving in abdomen when there is not). Uterine inertia, Morph., Chloral., Secal. Heat in heart, Croc., Lachn., Rho. Loquacity, Cup., Hyo., Lach., Stram., Ver. (gossiping, babbling, Ver., Hyo.; religious subjects, Ver.). Congestion, Ver. v. Apoplexy with convulsions, Bell., Hyo., Lach.; followed by paralysis, Arn. (left side), Bell., Lach., Nux, Rhs. Delirium tremens (Op. old sinners, easily set off; terror; animals start from corners; if sleep, stertorous), Lach. (sees snakes, sensation in throat as of choking; springing out of sleep suddenly as if from a dream), Stram. (symptoms violent, starts from sleep in perfect horror; visions of

animals coming from every corner of room; tries to escape; face bright red), Can. i. (errors of perception as to space and time), Ars. (fear of death, won't be left alone); Calc. (the moment he closes his eyes he gets visions which compel him to open them again). Drowsiness with cough, Ant. t. (cough with drowsiness and gaping). Constipation of inertia (little, hard, dry, black balls), Alm. (inertia even with soft stools), Pb. (hard, black balls with spasmodic constriction of anus), Bry. (large stools). Tympanites, Lyc., Carb. v., Colch., Raph. (passes flatus neither up nor down for days). Charcoal vapour, effects of, Bov., Arn. Spasm of lungs, Mosch., Ip., Dros. *Sudden* effects of emotions, Ign. (Ign., deathly pale or at times flushed; Op., dark red face, bloated; Op., loud screams, more fright. Both correspond to *sudden* effects of emotions only; after punishment, body stiffens out, muscles of face twitch). Cerebral congestion, Hell. (Op., breathing loud, stertorous, pulse full, slow; Hell., pulse weak, almost imperceptible). Constriction of anus, Lach., Pb., Nat. m.

**Causation.**—Fear. Fright. Anger. Shame. Sudden joy. Charcoal fumes. Alcohol. Lead. Sun.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Carelessness, or great anxiety and uneasiness.—Inconstancy and fickleness.—Strong tendency to take alarm, and timorous character.—Rash and inconsiderate boldness.—Tranquillity of mind, with agreeable reveries, and forgetfulness of sufferings.—Stupidity and imbecility.—Loss of consciousness.—Great flow of ideas, with gaiety and a disposition to indulge in sublime and profound reflections.—Vivid imagination, exaltation of the mind, increased courage, with stupefaction and dulness.—Very easy comprehension.—Illusions of the imagination.—Mania, with fantastical or fixed ideas; patient believes, contrary to fact, that he is not at home.—Delirium with frightful visions, of mice, scorpions, &c., and with desire to run away.—Mendacity.—Rambling speech.—Loquacious delirium, with open eyes and red face; furious delirium.—Fright with fear; is followed by heat in the head and convulsions.—Grief over insults is followed by convulsions.—Drunkenness with stupor as from smoke on the brain; eyes burning, hot and dry.

**2. Head.**—Confusion in head, with sensation of heat in eyes, and necessity to shut them.—Great confusion, dulness and heaviness of head making thought and writing difficult.—Head bewildered, as

after intoxication.—Dizziness as during intoxication.—Vertigo, on sitting up in bed, which compels the patient to lie down again.—Vertigo, after a fright.—Attacks resembling apoplectic fits, with vertigo, buzzing in ears, loss of consciousness, face red, hot, puffed, eyes red and half shut, pupils dilated and insensible, foam at mouth, convulsive movements of limbs, slow, stertorous respiration; before the fits, sleeplessness or sleep, with anxious dreams; ebullition of blood and general heat; after the fit, nervous excitability, laughter, and trembling speech.—Felt as if he had bees in a great hollow in his head.—Aching above r. frontal eminence when reading, with heat, then pinching in r. temple.—Pressing pains in temples.—Cold sweat on forehead.—Headache, < by moving eyes.—Headache, with pressive tension throughout head.—Sensation as if brain were being torn.—Great heaviness of head.—Congestion to head, with strong pulsation.

**3. Eyes.**—Eyelids hanging, as if paralysed.—Sensation as if eyeballs were too large.—Eyes red, inflamed.—Quivering of eyes and lids.—Eyes half open and are turned upwards.—Staring look.—Swelling of lower lids.—Eyes fixed, half closed, convulsed, prominent, glassy.—Pupils dilated (insensible to light), and immovable.—Pupils contracted.—Cloudiness of sight.—Sensation of dust in eyes.—Scintillations before eyes.

**4. Ears.**—Buzzing in ears.—Tinkling in ears.—(Tinnitus like sea roaring, continual, coming at uncertain times for three or four days, in man, 48, who suffers from drowsiness, and was subject to epistaxis.—R. T. C.)

**6. Face.**—Face pale, earthy, wan, with hollow eyes, and red spots on cheeks.—Face deep red, sometimes brownish, hot and bloated.—Bluish (purple) face.—The face of a suckling was like that of an old man.—Alternate paleness and redness of face.—Swelling of veins in face and head.—Relaxation of all the muscles of the face, the lower lip and jaw hang down.—Trembling, shocks, and convulsive movements of the muscles of the face.—Lips swollen.—Twitching in corners of mouth.—Disfigurement of mouth.—Cramps in jaw.—Lockjaw.—Features distorted.

**7. Teeth.**—Looseness of teeth.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness of mouth, with violent thirst.—Copious salivation.—Hæmoptysis.—Ulcers in mouth, and on tongue.—Tongue purple; white.—Black tongue.—Paralysis of tongue (and difficult

articulation).—Voice weak, low, with inability to speak loud without great exertion.

**9. Throat.**—Dryness of throat.—Swelling and movements in throat, with fits of obstructed deglutition and strangulation, which recur daily.—Inability to swallow.

**10. Appetite.**—Loss of appetite.—Bitter or sour taste in throat.—Violent thirst.—Burning thirst, esp. for beer.—Attacks of bulimy, with want of appetite and repugnance to all food.—Slowness and weakness of digestion.

**11. Stomach.**—Nausea, with inclination to vomit, and retching.—Vomiting, with violent pains in stomach, and convulsions.—Vomiting of blood, or of greenish matter.—Vomiting of fæcal matter, and of urine.—Painful sensitiveness, and inflation of stomach and epigastrium.—Constrictive pressure at stomach, with excessive anguish.—Heaviness and pressure in stomach.—Compression of diaphragm.

**12. Abdomen.**—Abdomen hard, and distended, as in tympanites.—Tympanites.—Lead-colic.—Incarcerated inguinal hernia.—Inactivity of digestive organs.—Intestines sluggish, strongest purgatives, lose their power.—Distension, but no power to expel contents.—Accumulation of much flatus, with rumbling in abdomen.—Weight in abdomen, as of a load.—Tension in hypogastrium, with pain on touch.—Pressive pains in the abdomen, as if the intestines would be cut to pieces.—Pulsation, pressure, heaviness, and pullings in abdomen.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation from inactivity of the intestines.—Spasmodic retention of the fæces, esp. in the small intestines.—Constipation, sometimes of long standing.—Constipation: of children; of good-natured women; of lead-poisoning; fæces protrude and recede.—(Confined bowels with bleeding, furred tongue and drowsiness.).—Offensive black fæces.—Frothy (whitish pasty) and liquid diarrhœa, with burning pain in anus, and violent tenesmus.—Involuntary evacuations (of offensive Stool).—Involuntary stools after fright.—Anus spasmodically closed during the colic, with difficult emission of flatus.—Stool composed of hard, round, black balls; grey; crumbling.—Cholera infantum, with stupor, snoring, convulsions.—Evacuation obstructed from indurated fæces.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Retention of urine, as from inactivity of the bladder.—Retention of urine: from paralysis of fundus of bladder; from spasm of sphincter; from nursing after passion of nurse.—Acute, spasmodic constriction of urethra, with passage of bloody urine.—Scanty, deep-coloured (dark-brown) urine, with sediment like brick-dust.—Emission of blood in urinating.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Increased sexual desire, with frequent erections and pollutions.—Amorous ecstasy.—Diminished sexual desire, and impotence.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Great excitement of sexual organs, with sexual desire and orgasm.—Perfect loss of sexual desire from lack of nutrition.—Softness of uterus with fetid discharge.—Prolapsus uteri from fright.—Severe labour-like pains in uterus; with urging to stool; > bending double (and by warmth).—(Bearing down with r. groin pain, bloated abdomen, apathetic and drowsy, confined bowels, menses too soon, aching all over. R. T. C.).—Menses: irregular; profuse; violent colic forcing her to bend over; urging to stool; suppressed.—Mucous discharge.—Fetid leucorrhœa.—Suppressed, false, or spasmodic labour-pains.—Puerperal spasm, during and after parturition with loss of consciousness and drowsiness or coma between the paroxysms.—Violent movements of the foetus.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Troublesome hoarseness, as if caused by an accumulation of mucus in trachea, with great dryness in mouth, and white tongue.—Rattling breathing.—Respiration deep; unequal.—Deep snoring breathing, with open mouth.—Dry cough, with tickling and scraping in larynx; > from drink of water, with gaping, drowsiness, yet cannot sleep.—Laryngismus stridulus.—Cough with profuse sweat on whole body.—Weak and low voice.—Violent, dry, hollow cough, < after repose.—Cough during deglutition, or when taking an inspiration, with suspended respiration and blue colour of the face.—Cough, with expectoration of blood, or of thick, frothy, mucus.—Noisy, stertorous, and rattling inspiration.—[Where there is continued and steady stertorous breathing (there may be occasional stertorous breathing, as, for instance, coming on and lasting a little while after a convulsion-but wait and see whether that does not presently die away; if there is continued stertorous breathing, give *Opium*).—H. N. G.].—Difficult, slow, and intermittent respiration, as from paralysis of the lungs: pneumonia notha.—Obstructed respiration and stifling, with great



anguish.—Spasmodic asthma.—Fits of suffocation on making an effort to cough.

**18. Chest.**—Aching in chest, with shootings in sides during inspiration.—Tension and constriction in chest.—Heat and burning pain in chest, esp. in region of heart.—Suffocative attacks during sleep like nightmare.

**19. Heart.**—Burning about heart.—Pulsating arteries and swollen veins on neck.—Palpitation after alarming events, fright, grief, sorrow, &c.—Pain in cardiac region with great anxiety, trembling, sleeplessness, talkative delirium.—Pulse: full, slow, quick, hard; irregular; imperceptible.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Swelling of veins, and beating in arteries of neck.—Bending backwards (spasmodically) of the back.

**21. Limbs.**—Trembling of all the limbs, esp. arms and hands after fright.—Spasmodic jerkings and numbness of limbs.—Coldness of the extremities.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Jerks and convulsive movements in arms.—Paralysis of arms.—Trembling of arms and hands.—Distended veins on the hands.—Chilblains on fingers.—Swelling of veins of hands.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Jerks and convulsive movements of legs.—Weakness, torpor, and paralysis of legs.—Heaviness and swelling of feet.—Chilblains on toes.

**24. Generalities.**—General insensibility of whole nervous system.—Want of sensitiveness against the effects of medicines, with want of vital reaction.—Great uneasiness in limbs.—Trembling of limbs after fright.—Trembling in whole body, with shocks, jerks in limbs, and general coldness; > by motion of body and uncovering of head.—Convulsive fits, esp. in evening towards midnight, with sleep, involuntary movements of head and arms, with fists closed.—Pupils dilated (*e. g.*, after cholera infantum where the brain is threatened); hardness of hearing; hunger without desire to eat; discharge of urine too scanty; labour pains ceasing; labour too weak.—Apoplexy with stertorous breathing; blackness of outer parts; blueness of the whole skin or cyanosis.—Feeling of numbness in the outer parts; of some kind of obstruction of inner parts; pains like labour pains.—Clonic spasms, esp. when the stertorous breathing lasts all the time between

the spells; black-blue swelling here and there over body.—Epileptic convulsions at night, or in morning, with fits of suffocation, loss of consciousness and of sensibility, and violent movements of limbs.—Sleep, after every convulsive attack.—Relaxation of all muscles.—Convulsions, with sudden loud cries.—Convulsions and spasmodic motions, with foam at the mouth.—Sensation of buzzing and vibration in whole body.—Absence of pain during attacks.—Excessive irritability of voluntary muscles, and diminished irritability of all the others.—Persons, who take *Opium* in excess, become prematurely old.—Tetanus.—Bending backwards of (head or) body.—(Tetanic spasms and opisthotonos begin with loud screams.)—Rigidity of whole body.—Paralysis.—Lead colic.—Paralysis without pain.—Sensation of strength and vigour; or fainting and great weakness.—General emaciation.—Dropsical swelling of whole body.—Intercurrent remedy in chlorosis (R. T. C.).—Aggravation and renewal of sufferings, when overheated.—Face dark red and hot.—Bed feels so hot she cannot lie on it.

**25. Skin.**—Skin bluish, with blue spots.—Redness and continued itching of skin, with small, round, and colourless elevations.—Erythema; scarlatina-like eruptions; furfuraceous desquamation, or else in large plaques.—Desquamation of epidermis.—Chilblains.—Dropsical swelling of whole body.

**26. Sleep.**—Lethargy, with snoring and mouth open, eyes open and convulsed, face red, and puffed, jaw hanging, loss of consciousness, difficult, slow, or intermittent respiration, pulse slow, or even suppressed, and convulsive movement of muscles of face, corners of mouth, and limbs.—Urgent inclination to sleep, with absolute inability to go to sleep.—Incomplete sleep, without power to wake.—Uneasy sleep, with anxious dreams.—Sleeplessness with acuteness of hearing; clocks striking and cocks crowing at a distance keep her awake.—Sleeplessness, with anxious tossing, restlessness, and delirium.—Stupefying, unrefreshing sleep.—During sleep, picking of bedclothes; groaning.—Moaning (whining) during sleep.—Terrific shocks in limbs, during sleep.—Nightmare.—Lascivious, frightful, and anxious dreams.—Dreams and cannot be roused.—Coma vigil.—Pleasant, fantastic dreams.

**27. Fever.**—General coldness of skin, esp. of limbs.—Coldness and rigidity of whole body.—Chill and diminished animal heat, with stupor, and weak, scarcely perceptible pulse.—Coldness only of

limbs.—Burning heat in body, with great redness of face, anxiety, delirium, and agitation.—Pulse, generally full, slow and intermittent, or quick and hard.—Absence of perspiration; heat without perspiration; very hot sweltering perspiration; complaints concomitant to perspiration: *i.e.*, those that may appear with perspiration.—Intermittent fever where the chilliness is followed by heat, with perspiration which may be hot and sweltering; where there is no chill, but the fever is accompanied by this perspiration; patient may not feel cold all day, or may have only a little chill, and at night when in bed complain that "the sheets feel so very hot" (H. N. G.).—Fever, with lethargic sleep, snoring, convulsive movements of limbs, suppressed excretions, and hot perspiration (with quick and anxious breathing).—Heat with damp skin predominates, extending itself from head or stomach over the whole body.—Heat with inclination to be uncovered.—Perspiration of upper part of body, with dry heat of lower part.—Cold perspiration on forehead.—Intermittent fever; first shaking chill, afterwards heat with sleep, during which he perspires much.—Falling asleep during cold stage and no thirst; during the hot stage thirst and general copious perspiration.—Whole body burning, even when bathed in sweat.—Fever, sometimes with loss of consciousness, or delirium.

## 053 – PETROLEUM

Em situações de sono ou de delírio, pensa que alguém está deitado perto de si. Levanta-se e quer sair rapidamente da cama.

Na presença de febre, surgem inúmeras ilusões e alucinações.

Ilusão de que alguém o persegue, que anda atrás de si.

Tem a sensação ou ilusão de duplicidade: que ele mesmo é duplo, que uma das suas pernas é dupla.

Discutidor. Quezilento.

Desperta com mau humor.

Colérico.

Humilhação.

A cólera e a humilhação causam-lhe dor de cabeça occipital.

Irritabilidade.

Nervoso.

Susceptível, encolerizando-se.

Ansiedade, medo do futuro. Pensa e tem medo da morte.

Impressionável. Assusta-se com facilidade.

Uma simples constipação fará com que pense que vai morrer.

Organizado. Arrumado.

Pensa intensamente que está perto da morte. Por via desse facto ultima com urgência todas as coisas para deixar tudo resolvido antes de morrer.

Por vezes padece de fraco sentido de orientação espacial. Perde-se nas ruas que conhece.

Vertigens quando se levanta, quando anda de automóvel, de comboio ou de barco, melhorando quando fecha os olhos e quando repousa.

Cefaleia na região occipital, por vezes acompanhada de náuseas e vertigens.

Audição diminuída.

Dentes com tártaro. Gengivas inflamadas.

Língua branca com manchas amarelas.

Hálito com odor a alho.

Aversão à carne, alimentos do tipo gorduroso e couves.

Sede intensa de cerveja.

Fome canina, em especial depois de evacuar.

Náuseas ao andar de carro, comboio ou barco.

Diarreia durante o dia.

Diarreia de pois de ter comido couve.

Hemorróidas ardentes.

As narinas apresentam ulcerações e têm crostas.

Epistaxe.

Os órgãos genitais estão sempre húmidos. Suores.

Herpes e eczema do escroto.

Pele seca, rugosa, espessa, com fissuras.

Erupções exsudantes.

Transpiração abundante, de mau odor.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pela mudança de tempo; no Inverno; andando de carro; antes e durante uma tempestade; pelas emoções.

**MELHORA:** pelo repouso; no calor.

## A

Adapted to persons with light hair and skin; irritable, quarrelsome disposition (Nux); easily offended at trifles (Ign., Med.); vexed at everything. Ailments: from riding in a carriage, railroad car, or in a ship (Coc., Sanic.). Ailments which are worse before and during a thunderstorm (Nat. c., Phos., Psor.). Symptoms appear and disappear rapidly (Bell., Mag. p. - reverse of Plat., Stan.). During sleep or delirium: imagines that one leg is double; *that another person lies alongside of him in same bed; that there are two babies in the bed* (Val.). Vertigo on rising (Bry.); in occiput; as if intoxicated; *like seasickness* (Coc.). Headache: *in occiput, which is as heavy as lead*; pressing, pulsating pain; as if everything in the head were alive; numb, bruised, as if made of wood. Gastralgia: of pregnancy; with pressing, drawing pains; *whenever stomach is empty; relieved by constant eating* (Anac., Chel., Sep.). Diarrhoea: yellow, watery, *gushing*; after cabbage, sour kroust; during pregnancy, stormy weather; *always in the daytime*. Painful sensitiveness of skin of whole body; all clothing is painful; slight injury suppurates (Hep.). Skin of hands rough, cracked, *tips of fingers* rough, cracked, fissured, *every winter*; tenderness of the feet, which are bathed in foul-smelling sweat (Graph., Sanic., Sil.). Herpes: of genital organs extending to perineum and thighs; itching, redness; skin cracked, rough, bleeding; dry or moist. Heat and burning of soles of feet and palms of hands (Sang., Sulph.). Sweat and moisture of external genitals, both sexes. Painful, itching chilblains and chapped hands < in cold weather; decubitus. Sensation of coldness about the heart (Carbo an., Kali m., Nat. m.).

**Relations.** - One of our best antidotes for lead poisoning. The skin symptoms are worse in winter, better in summer (Alum.); if suppressed, causes diarrhoea.

**Aggravation.** - Carriage riding (Coc., Sanic.); during a thunderstorm; *in winter* (Alum.).

## B

Strumous diathesis, especially the dark type, who suffer from catarrhal conditions of the mucous membranes, gastric acidity and cutaneous eruptions.

Very marked skin symptoms, acting on sweat and oil glands; Ailments are worse during the winter season. Ailments from riding in cars, carriages, or ships; lingering gastric and lung troubles; chronic diarrhoea. *Long-lasting complaints* follow mental states—fright, vexation, etc. Chlorosis in young girls with or without ulceration of the stomach.

**Mind.**--Marked aggravation from mental emotions. Loses his way in streets. Thinks he is double, or some one else lying alongside. *Feels that death is near, and must hurry to settle affairs.* Irritable, easily offended, vexed at everything. *Low-spirited, with dimness of sight.*

**Head.**--Sensitive, *as of a cold breeze blowing on it.* Feels numb, as if made of wood; *occiput heavy, as of lead (Opium).* *Vertigo on rising,* felt in occiput, as if intoxicated, or like sea-sickness. *Moist eruption on scalp;* worse, back and ears. Scalp sore to touch, followed by numbness. Headache, must hold temples to relieve; provoked by shaking while coughing. Use thirtieth.

**Eyes.**--Loss of eyelashes. Dim sight; far-sighted; cannot read fine print without glasses; blenorrhœa of lachrymal sac; *marginal blepharitis.* Canthi fissured. Skin around eyes dry and scurfy.

**Ears.**--Noise unbearable, especially from several people talking together. Eczema, intertrigo, etc, in and behind ears, with intense itching. Parts sore to touch. Fissures in meatus. Dry catarrh, with deafness and noises. Ringing and cracking in ears. Chronic Eustachian catarrh. Diminished hearing.

**Nose.**--*Nostrils ulcerated, cracked, burn;* tip of nose itches. Epistaxis. Ozæna, with scabs and muco-purulent discharge.

**Face.**--Dry; feels constricted, as if covered with albumin.

**Stomach.**--Heartburn; hot, sharp, sour eructation. Distention. Feeling of great emptiness. Strong aversion to fat food, meat; worse, eating cabbage. *Hunger*, immediately after stool. *Nausea*, with accumulation of water in mouth. Gastralgia when stomach is empty; relieved by constant eating (*Anac*; *Sep*). Ravenous hunger. Must rise at night and eat (*Psorin*). Odor of garlic.

**Abdomen.**--*Diarrhœa only in the daytime*; watery, gushing and *Itching of anus*. After cabbage; with empty feeling of stomach.

**Male.**--Herpetic eruption on perineum. Prostate inflamed and swollen. Itching in urethra.

**Female.**--Before menses, throbbing in head (*Kreos*). Leucorrhœa, profuse, albuminous (*Alum*; *Bor*; *Bov*; *Calc p*). Genitals sore and moist. Sensation of moisture (*Eup purp*). Itching and mealy coating of nipple.

**Respiratory.**--Hoarseness (*Carbo*; *Caust*; *Phos*) dry cough and oppression of chest; worse, cold air. Dry cough at night, coming deep from chest. Croup and laryngeal diphtheria.

**Heart.**--Sensation of coldness (*Carb an*; *Nat mur*). Fainting, with ebullitions, heat and palpitation.

**Back.**--Pain in nape of neck, stiff and painful. Weakness in small of back. Coccyx painful.

**Extremities.**--Chronic sprains. Fetid sweat in axillæ. Knees stiff. *Tips of fingers rough, cracked, fissured every winter*. Scalding sensation in knee. Cracking in joints.

**Skin.**--Itching at night. Chilblains, moist, itch and burn. Bed-sores. *Skin dry, constricted, very sensitive, rough and cracked, leathery*. Herpes. Slightest scratch makes skin suppurate (*Hepar*). Intertrigo; psoriasis of hands. *Thick, greenish crusts, burning and itching; redness, raw; cracks bleed easily*. Eczema. Rhagades worse in winter.

**Fever.**--Chilliness, followed by sweat. Flushes of heat, particularly of the face and head; worse at night. Perspiration on feet and axillæ.



**Modalities.**--*Worse, dampness, before and during a thunder-storm, from riding in cars, passive motion; in winter, eating, from mental states. Better, warm air; lying with head high; dry weather.*

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Carbo; Graph; Sulph; Phos.*

Complementary: *Sepia.*

Antidotes: *Nux; Coccul.*

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth and higher potencies. Material doses often better.

## C

**Clinical.**—Addison's disease. Albuminuria. *Anæmia.* Angina pectoris. Anus, fissure of. Bed-sores. *Breath, offensive.* Burns. *Chilblains.* Chlorosis. Constipation. *Cracks in skin.* Deafness. *Diarrhœa.* Dysmenia. Dyspepsia. *Ear, affections of.* *Eczema.* *Face, rough.* Facial paralysis. *Feet, soles painful.* *Fester, tendency to.* *Fistulæ.* Frost-bite. Gastric ulcer. Gonorrhœa. Hæmorrhoids. *Hands, chapped.* Headache; occipital. Herpes. Herpes preputialis. *Irritation.* *Jaw, easily dislocated.* Myopia. *Nose, sore.* Otorrhœa. *Perspiration, offensive.* *Pregnancy, sickness of.* Presbyopia. Prostatitis. *Psoriasis.* Rheumatism. *Sea-sickness.* *Skin, affections of.* Sprains. Syphilis. *Tabes mesenterica.* Toothache. Urethra, stricture of; chronic inflammation of. *Varices.* *Vomiting.* Warts.

**Characteristics.**—The *Petrol.* proved by Hahnemann is made by agitating the liquid commercial Petroleum with Sulphuric Acid and then rectifying the portion which this acid does not act upon. It is "a light oily fluid, colourless or of a pale straw colour, and strong characteristic naphthalic smell. Dropped on white paper it evaporates completely, leaving no greasy stain." Under PARAFFIN I have described the relation between *Petrol., Naph., and Paraff.* Commercial "Petroleum" and commercial "Paraffin oil" are one and

the same. The *Petrol.* of homœopathy is this substance purified and rectified. But in the pathogenesis are included effects observed on those engaged in petroleum works, and those who use "Paraffin oil" in various trades; it would therefore be well to have also a preparation of the crude, non-rectified liquid. *Petrolatum* (Vaseline) consists of hydrocarbons of the Paraffin series, obtained from residues after distillation of lighter oils from crude petroleum; or deposited from crude petroleum on standing. The affections met with in petroleum extractors and refiners are—(1) Diseases of the skin and subcutaneous tissue; depressed nutrition, anæmia, dyspepsia, nerve troubles, irritability, insomnia, respiratory affections. In addition to these is a species of intoxication. A man, a patient of mine who suffered from inveterate eczema, and who had formerly been employed in a factory where much petroleum was used, noticed that his eczema was much better whilst working with petroleum. He told me that the vapour had the singular effect of making some of the workmen insane, causing: Desire to kill; hallucinations, they will see things not actually visible; for instance, "they will see the rails in a station when a train is on them." Boys (who are much affected) will jump at a straight wall and try to scramble up it. A rickety boy, æt. 2 1/2, who had an unconquerable desire to drink anything liquid within his reach I took one day a good draught of paraffin oil. An Ipecacuanha emetic and a Castor Oil purge got rid of a good deal of it, and a month after he was brought to me with these symptoms: Appetite had. Pale, dark rings round eyes. Every now and then seems to collapse; goes into a corner and will not play; after tea quite bright. Cold sweat in bed; complains of burning heat; then goes cold and clammy. I prescribed *Phos.* 2. In three weeks he was brought back much better. He had lost the pallor and dark rings round the eyes, and had ceased to mope; but he had come out, all over small boils which discharged, the discharge having the odour of paraffin. There was a slight recurrence of the old symptoms a fortnight later, and after that I did not see the boy again till a year later, when he was brought to me for diphtheritic paralysis. Two years after this he was brought to me again. He was now well grown and had no sign of rickets, but some of the old symptoms came back: Languid; inclined to be quiet; averse to play. At times clammy all over body. This time *Petrol.* 30 soon put him right. In the case of a woman who drank paraffin oil when intoxicated, there was epigastric pain so severe that she thought she would go out of her mind, > lying with knees drawn up; tenderness of ileo-cæcal region and of epigastrium; swollen feeling of abdomen, without actual swelling; blood and albumen in urine; pain in back and slight return of menses, which had ceased a

week before. These cases show the profound action of *Petrol.* on the organism. It is one of Hahnemann's leading antipsorics, and is especially closely related to *Graph.* It is *suited* to long-lasting, deep-seated, wasting diseases; lingering gastric and intestinal troubles with or without ulceration. In my experience no remedy corresponds to more cases of chlorosis in young girls, with or without ulceration of the stomach. *Petrol.* (says Kent) corresponds to low conditions in which there is inability to throw out eruptions on the skin; or conditions in which an eruption has disappeared without improvement in health: to reflexions of disease on mucous membranes setting up catarrh. Ozæna; intestinal catarrh. Soreness and cracks about muco-cutaneous orifices. Irritability of skin and irritability of mind are both found in *Petrol.*, as in many other remedies: Excitable; angry at trifles. Anxiety with fear. Mental weakness and forgetfulness are also very characteristic, and are generally met with in connection with deep-seated disease. An illusion that there is another person, or another baby in bed, is very characteristic of the remedy, and has led to cures with *Petrol.* of cases of typhoid and puerperal fever. "Falling out of the hair" is a characteristic symptom of *Petrol.*, and accounts for the popularity of Petroleum hair-restorers. [*Petrol.* "probably acts on the sebaceous rather than the sudoriferous secretions of the skin, and its local action is on parts where the sebum is abundant."—R. T. C.]. The use of these hair-restorers has caused many violent headaches. So has the use of "Coal Oil" (a tablespoonful to a bucketful of water) by washerwomen to improve the colour of linen. M. T. Bleim (quoted *H. W.*, xxvi. 318) thus describes the result in one case: Severe occipital headache, loss of strength, emaciation, diarrhœa, dyspepsia with fulness on eating very little; accumulation of gas; very severe attacks of suffocation, > by eructations of gas. The headaches of *Petrol.* may be in any part, but they are most marked in occiput. Heaviness like lead; pressure, sticking; pulsating; < on shaking head or any jar. Pain travels from occiput to eyes, and is associated with temporary loss of sight and fainting. The vertigo and heaviness of *Petrol.* are often associated with nausea and bilious vomiting. This (nausea with or without vomiting) is one of the grand characteristics of the remedy. It is < by motion in a carriage or on the sea; hence *Petrol.* is one of the first remedies in train-sickness or sea-sickness. The other side of this nausea is another grand characteristic: Awful ravenous hunger, the "sinking" of the chief antipsorics. It is particularly noticed immediately after a stool, in diarrhœa, nervous affections, spinal disease, &c. (Kent). In pulmonary affections *Petrol.* has gained much repute of late in the form of an emulsion. A

leading indication for it is "Oppression of the chest; < in cold air." *Petrol.* has a peculiar cough, not infrequently met with in young girls and boys, coming from deep down in the chest, and frequently waking the patient up at night. A student who had a deep, hollow-sounding, hacking cough, excited by laughing, waking him up in the middle of the night, I cured with *Petrol.* 30 after *Arg. n.* and *Arg. met.* had failed to do anything. The cough had persisted some time and caused his family no little anxiety. The discharges of *Petrol.* are thick, purulent, and yellowish green. For the cracked nostrils accompanying and following cold in the head I find the application of vaseline more often useful than other forms of unguent. The *localities* of *Petrol.* are very like those of *Graph.*: Scalp, behind ears, scrotum, genitals. The modality "< in winter" has given Nash the key to several cases of eczema, chapped hands, chilblains, and one case of chronic diarrhoea, as soon as he discovered that the patient had eczema of the hands in winter. *Petrol.* 200 was given. The skin is extremely sensitive; all clothing is painful; slight injuries suppurate. Allen's *Appendix* quotes an important case reported by O. Lassar in *Virchow's Archiv.* A man used for four days extensive inunctions with *Petrol.* to relieve himself from scabies. A week later his feet began to swell, and the dropsy, increasing rapidly, spread over abdomen and thorax. In a fortnight it disappeared, but eight days later returned and persisted till death, four months after the inunction. The urine was highly albuminous, and contained hyaline and granular cylinders; but the necropsy revealed no lesion of any organ to account for the dropsy. The body was extremely œdematous; there was œdema of the lungs and dropsy of the cavities, and whilst in hospital the wrist pulse was small, empty, and of low tension; the blood corpuscles were few, but their relative proportions were normal. Temperature normal, and the skin showed localised areas of inflammation. Along the veins and lymphatics a small-celled growth existed, and in all the layers of the cutis there was a widely distributed nuclear proliferation. *Peculiar symptoms* are: Brain as if wrapped in a fog. As if everything in head were alive. As if head made of wood, or as if bruised. As if a cold breeze were blowing on head. As if head would burst. Veil before eyes. Sand in eyes. As if skin over bridge of nose drawn stiff and tight. As if something were tearing off from pit of stomach. As if a cold stone at heart. Splinter in heel. Upper and lower limbs as if stiff without joints. Jaw as if distended. There is great weakness; fainting; tremor; twitching of limbs; catalepsy; tonic spasms; left-sided paralysis. The notes of the skin affections are: Itching; burning; rawness; bleeding. Burning sensations are very marked; and as *Petrol.* is accountable for so

many burning accidents it is fitting that it should make a very good application for burns in the form of vaseline, cosmoline, or *Petrol.* mixed with equal parts of olive oil. *Petrol.* is *suited to:* Persons with light hair and skin. Especially for lean, slender persons. The symptoms are < by touch; by contact of clothing; by scratching; by riding in carriage or ship. Pinching the parts > hæmorrhoids. < From mental exertion. Headache < on shaking head; > by epistaxis; < from light and noise. After stool: hunger immediately. Ravenous hunger; frequently awakened by it at night; easily satisfied, with aversion to meat, fats, cooked or hot food; desire only for dainties, which are eaten with avidity. Eating > gastralgia. Gastralgia comes on whenever the stomach is empty. Empty, weak sensation in stomach. < After eating or drinking. After eating: giddiness; heat in face; cutting in abdomen; eructations; drowsiness; uneasiness. Cabbages, saurkraut = diarrhœa. Colic > by bending double. Exertion, motion, riding, sitting <. Lying down < cough, and distension of abdomen. Vertigo when head lies low. < Cold air. < Winter. < Open air. < Before and during thunderstorm. < Bathing. > Warmth and warm air. < Warmth of bed (itching). Cough is < at night and 2, 4, and 6 a.m. Smoking befogs him; = cough. < After coitus (nervous irritability). Cough < by laughing (cured). < During day (diarrhœa and dysentery). Throat affections go right to left. Headache back to front.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Coccul., Nux, Phos. (in my case), *Antidote to:* Lead poisoning (one of the best remedies), Nit. ac. *Complementary:* Before Sep. *Compatible:* Bry., Calc., Lyc., Nit. ac., Nux, Puls., Sep., Sil., Sul. *Compare:* Graph., Naph., Paraf., Eupn., Kreas., and other Carbons. In sea-sickness, Arn., Coccul., Tab. Nausea of pregnancy, Coccul., Sep. Cracking of joints, Caust. Gastralgia > by eating, Chel., Anac., Graph., Lach. Imagines he has a limb double; illusions of shape, Bap., Stram. Epistaxis > headache (Borax <). Aversion to hot food, Pho. (opp. Lyc.). < From thunderstorms, Pho., Merc., Sil., Rho., Pso. Head as if made of wood; eruptions behind ears and on genitals, Graph. Cold feeling about heart, Nat. m. (< when exerting mind), K. chlo., Graph., K. nit., Ruta. Diarrhœa in early morning, Sul. (Petro. also during day). Loses his way in well-known streets, Glo. (from heat or sun). Moist eruptions about genitals, Thuj. Hot, burning eructations, K. ca., Sep. Faintness during or connected with evacuations, Crot. t., Dulc., Ox. ac., Sul. (these have it with scanty, stools; the rest with copious stools;) Apis, Nux m., Pul., Spi., Ver. Sinking immediately after meals, Ars., Cina, Lyc., Sil., Stp., Urt. ur., Calc., Iod. Brownish scattered spots on dark-haired people, Nit. ac. Loquacity, Lach.

(Petrol. on one subject). Hunger after stool (Alo. during stool). Symptoms appear and disappear rapidly, Bell., Mag. p., Lyc.—opp. Plat., Stan. Imagines two babies in bed, Val. Vertigo on rising, Bry. Skin sensitive to clothing; every injury suppurates, Hep. Tender feet, which are bathed in foul-smelling sweat, Graph., Sanic., Sil. Heat and burning of soles and palms, Sang., Sul. Skin < in winter, > in summer, Alm.

**Causation.**—Vexation. Riding in carriage or ship. Nitric acid (deafness from). Cabbage. Suppressed eruptions. Sprains.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Anxious and timorous disposition.—Sadness and mental dejection.—Great irresolution.—Uneasiness respecting the future.—Hypochondriacal humour.—Inclination to anger and to scold.—Violent, irascible, insolent temper.—Frequent tears; on slightest provocation.—Loss of memory.—Does not know where she is in the street.—Unfitness for reflection.—Weakness of Apprehension.—Delirium; thinks another person is lying with him in bed (or that he is double, or one limb is double); or always and continuously delirious talk of the same distressing subject.—Imagines he has a third leg which will not keep quiet.—Desire to kill.—Hallucinations of vision.

**2. Head.**—Head bewildered.—Feeling as if brain wrapped in fog.—Frequent vertigo, esp. on raising eyes.—Vertigo, like that produced by a swinging motion.—Vertigo on stooping, or on rising from bed, or from a seat.—Headache after a fit of anger, or when fasting in morning, as also after a walk in evening.—Attacks of semi-lateral headache, which compel patient to lie down.—Heaviness and fulness in head in morning, and when stooping.—Pressive or lancinating pressive pains in head, esp. in occiput.—Headache < by all kinds of intellectual labour, to the extent of complete stupefaction.—Tension in head, as if dura mater were tightened.—Cramp-like, drawing, pinching pains in head.—Neuralgic headache, beginning in occiput and extending forward.—Occipital headache, extending to vertex, with vertigo.—Occipital headache, with nausea, esp. in sea-sickness.—Pulsative headache, esp. in occiput (cerebellum).—Pressing stinging in the cerebellum.—Sensation as if all were alive in head.—Scalp painful to touch, as if bruised or ulcerated (followed by numbness and very sore on scratching, < in morning and on becoming heated).—Headache in forehead; every mental exertion causes him to

become quite stupid.—Drawing pains in head, forehead, and temples, extending into teeth.—Seborrhœa of scalp.—Eruption on head and nape of neck.—Edematous swelling and scabs on scalp.—Hair falls off.

**3. Eyes.**—Itching in eyes.—Itching of lids; obliged to rub them.—(Lids everted).—Aching, smarting, shooting, and burning pain in eyes.—Conjunctivitis and blepharadenitis.—Inflammation of eyes (with itching and stitches in eyes).—Lachrymal fistula (with dryness of r. side of nose).—Lachrymation.—Jerking and quivering of eyes and lids.—Convulsion of eyes.—Myopia or presbyopia.—Diplopia.—Scintillation and appearance as of a veil before sight; or sparks and black spots.

**4. Ears.**—Inflammation and painful swelling of meatus auditorius.—Otalgia, with cramp-like and jerking pain.—Dryness, and distressing sensation of dryness, in interior of ear.—Discharge of blood and pus from ears.—Eruption of ears.—Redness, excoriation, and oozing behind ears.—Deafness.—Tinkling, rolling, roaring, ringing, rumbling, cracking, and buzzing in ears.—Excessive secretion of cerumen.

**5. Nose.**—Epistaxis.—Slight epistaxis > headache.—Purulent blisters on nose.—Ulcerated nostrils (and stopped catarrh).—Ozæna, scabs, purulent mucus, cracked nostrils.—Swelling of nose, with discharge of pus, and pair, above root of nose.—Stoppage of nose.—Dryness, and distressing sensation of dryness, in nose.—Much mucus in nose.—Itching on tip of nose.—Coryza with hoarseness.

**6. Face.**—Heat in face, sometimes after a meal, and with thirst.—Dryness and constriction of skin of face and eyelids as though covered with a thin layer of albumen; cheeks look glazed and contracted.—Pale, yellowish complexion.—Facial paralysis (from inflammatory products in Fallopian canal).—Eruption of pimples on face.—Scurfs around mouth.—Scabby pimples, with shooting pain on lips, and commissures.—Furuncles on lower lip.—Swelling of sub-maxillary glands.—Easy dislocation of maxillary joint in bed in morning with sharp pains.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache from contact with open air, < at night, with swelling of cheek.—Numbness of teeth, with pain on clenching them.—Pustule above a hollow tooth like a fistula.—Fistulous vesicles in gums.—Swelling of gums, with shooting pain on being touched.

**8. Mouth.**—Fetid breath, sometimes like garlic.—Ulcers on inner surface of cheeks (painful when closing teeth).—Much mucus in mouth and throat.—Tongue coated white.—Painful soreness on chewing.—Great dryness of mouth (and throat in morning) with violent thirst (for beer).

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, with shooting pain during deglutition.—Swelling and great dryness of throat.—Swelling of the submaxillary glands.—Rawness (stitching and burning) in pharynx, < on swallowing.—Tickling on swallowing, extending to ear.—Dryness and burning in pharynx.—When swallowing the aliment rises towards nasal fossæ.—Hawking up of mucus in morning.

**10. Appetite.**—Putrid, mawkish, mucous, or else bitter or acid taste.—Excessive thirst for beer.—Bulimy.—Hunger with speedy satiety.—Voracity.—Daintiness.—Anorexia.—Repugnance to meat and fat, also to hot and cooked aliments; < by eating cabbage.—Uneasiness during digestion, after almost every kind of food, however little may have been eaten.—After a meal: obscuration and vertigo; nausea; heaviness and pressure at stomach; sleep; or colic, with eructations; or sour risings, congestion in head, cramp in chest, &c.

**11. Stomach.**—Noisy eructations.—Sour (or bitter eructations or) risings and regurgitations.—Pyrosis.—Frequent nausea, esp. in morning, often with accumulation of water in mouth, obstructed respiration, sour risings, tongue dry and white, stitches in hepatic region, heat in face, vertigo, &c.—After eating, vertigo and giddiness.—Nausea from motion of a carriage.—Nausea and vomiting of pregnant women.—Water-brash.—Heartburn toward evening.—Inclination to vomit.—Greenish, bitter vomiting.—Aching of stomach.—Cramps in stomach.—Pressure on the stomach; colic (at night).—Sensation of emptiness and weakness in stomach.—Weak digestion.—Diarrhoea from suppressed eruptions.—Pain in epigastrium, as if something were being torn away.—Swelling of epigastrium, with pain when touched.—Sensation of fulness in epigastrium.

**12. Abdomen.**—Pain (cutting) in abdomen, shortly after a meal.—Sensation of great emptiness in abdomen.—Distension and tension in abdomen, with cramp.—Pinchings and cuttings in abdomen, sometimes, with pressing want to evacuate.—Colic, with diarrhoea, at night, towards morning.—Colic > from bending double.—Borborygmi in abdomen, with sensation as if abdomen



were entirely empty.—Inguinal hernia.—Fetid flatus.—Sensation of coldness in abdomen.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Difficult, hard, knotty, and insufficient evacuations.—Frequent diurnal stools, sometimes with evacuation of serous, yellowish matter.—Diarrhœa, often preceded by cuttings (colic only during the day).—Mucous stools, often mixed with blood.—Burning pain in rectum after evacuation.—Itching tetter in perineum.—Diarrhœa < from riding in carriage.—In anus burning itching; pressure.—Weakness of rectum.—Piles with great itching, < at night from heat of bed; < from rubbing or scratching.—Fissure with great rawness.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Constant dribbling of urine after micturition.—Discharge of mucus with the urine.—Frequent emission of urine, with scanty stream of a red or brown and fetid urine.—Urine bloody and turbid; it deposits a red, slimy sand, that adheres tightly to vessel; urine contains albumen, hyalin, and granulated casts; covered with a glistening film and with a red sediment.—Involuntary discharge of urine.—Emission of urine at night.—Wetting the bed.—Burning in urethra.—Stricture of urethra.—(Chronic urethritis.)

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Burning pain, itching, redness, excoriation, and oozing, or itching pimples and tetter, on scrotum and between scrotum and thigh.—Diminished sexual desire.—Frequent pollutions.—Discharge of prostatic fluid.—(Prostatitis).—Weakness and nervous irritability after coition.—Reddish eruption on glans, with itching.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Itching, soreness, and moisture on external parts.—Repugnance to coition.—Catamenia too early, with a menstrual flux which excites itching.—Leucorrhœa like white of egg.—Leucorrhœa with lascivious dreams.—During pregnancy diarrhœa and vomiting.—Itching and furfur on the mammæ; the nipples itch, and have a mealy coating.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness, with or without coryza.—Cough, with dryness in throat.—Vexatious cough that takes away the breath; cannot cough it out.—Suffocating cough at night.—Dry cough at night, or in evening, after lying down.—At night dry cough, coming deep from chest, caused by a scratching in throat.—Cough from low down in chest.—Hollow, hacking cough, coming on when laughing, waking him in middle of night (cured).—Dry cough, with shootings under sternum.

**18. Chest.**—Respiration obstructed in cold air.—Rattling and snoring in trachea.—Sensation of heaviness, anxiety, and uneasiness in chest.—Oppression of chest at night.—Shootings in sides of chest.—Herpes on chest.

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation of heart.—Feeling of coldness about heart; as if there was a cold stone in heart.—Fainting, with ebullitions, heat, pressing on heart, palpitation.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Herpes on nape of neck.—Heaviness and pain in nape of neck.—Painful drawing extending from nape to occiput.—Swelling of glands and eruption on nape of neck.—Sacral pains, which do not permit standing upright.—Coccyx painful on sitting.—Stiffness in coccyx.—Pain in back, which obstructs every movement.—Weakness and stiffness in back and loins.—Suppuration of the axillary glands.

**21. Limbs.**—Cracking of the joints.—Inflexibility of the joints.—Sprains; chronic sprains.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Fetid sweat of axillæ.—Drawing pains in arms and fingers.—Great weakness of arms.—Stiffness of arms and fingers.—Erysipelatous inflammation in arms.—Brown or yellow spots on arms.—Furunculi on forearm.—Tearings in hands.—Burning sensation in palms of hands.—Sweating of hands.—Pain in wrist-joint as if sprained.—Brown spots on wrist.—Bleeding fissures in hands and fingers, esp. in winter.—Salt-rheum, red, raw, burning; moist or covered with thick crusts.—Chilblains and warts on fingers.—Pricking and pain in warts on fingers, evening in bed.—Arthritic stiffness in joints of fingers.—Finger-nails painful when touched as if bruised.—Finger-tips rough, cracked, fissured, with sticking, cutting pain.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Cracking in joints of legs.—Cramps in thighs, calves, and feet (all day; in soles at night).—Furunculi in thighs and calves.—Tension in the ham.—Lancinations in knee.—Weakness of knee.—Herpes on knee.—Tuberous, itching eruption on calves of legs.—Herpes on ankle bones.—Burning sensation in soles.—Profuse perspiration on feet.—Fœtid perspiration of feet with tenderness.—Coldness of feet.—Swelling of feet.—Hot swelling of soles.—Swelling and redness of heel with burning pain and shootings, < by walking.—Heels blistered.—Sensation of splinter in heel.—Chilblains on toes, esp. when they itch and are moist; itch and burn; inflamed in cold weather.—Ulcers on the toes, originating in

blisters on the toes.—Corns on feet.—Burning and stitching in corns.—Obstinate superficial ulcers on toes, with elevated margins and red bases, with oozings.—Eruption between toes.

**24. Generalities.**—Affections in general of any kind, appearing on the r. eye; internal or external occiput; behind ears; inner surface of thighs; ball or under part of toes; knee-joint.—Drawing pains in limbs.—Stiffness and tendency to numbness of limbs.—Cracking of joints, with arthritic rigidity and drawing, tearing pains.—Swelling and induration of glands, also after a contusion.—Jerking of limbs by day and during sleep.—Catalepsy; tonic spasms.—Epileptic fits.—Fainting fits, with ebullition of blood, heat, palpitation, and pressure at heart.—Great weakness after least exertion, sometimes with confused sight, trembling of body, buzzing in ears, and nausea.—Weakness, nausea, and other sufferings, from motion of a carriage.—Weakness in morning in bed.—Many of the symptoms appear, or are <, during stormy weather.—Transient heat, ebullition of blood, and perspiration after a walk, or after a fit of anger.—Emaciation; also in children.—Sensation of insupportable and general-uneasiness, with trembling and dejection.—Heaviness and lassitude in all limbs.—Great lassitude morning and evening.—Great tendency to take cold.—Repugnance to open air, with shivering when exposed to it.—Several symptoms manifest themselves in morning.

**25. Skin.**—Swelling and induration of the glands; also after contusions.—Great sensibility of the surface of skin.—Miliary urticaria.—Itching tetter.—Itching, excoriated, and running spots on skin.—Brown and yellow spots on skin.—Eruption of itching and burning pustules.—Pruritus of the aged.—Dreadful irritation all over body, very intense in vagina, anus and perineum, preventing sleep (cured—R. T. C.).—Papular eruptions, esp. on face and lips.—Skin sore, crawling sensations.—Rhagades.—The skin is hard to heal.—Skin unhealthy every injury tends to ulceration.—Furunculi.—Ulcers with shooting pains often deep ulcers, with raised edges.—Proud flesh in ulcers.—When a person complains of eruption or itching at night (affecting scrotum particularly), the eruption being either dry or moist.—Chilblains particularly where they itch a good deal and are moist.—Exanthema corroding and spreading; very difficult to heal.—Sensibility of the skin in general.—Sores produced by lying in bed.—Warts.—Corns on feet.—Chilblains, sometimes painful.

**26. Sleep.**—Disposition to sleep by day and in evening when sitting quietly (yawning).—Broken and agitated sleep at night, with many vivid, anxious, and frightful dreams (as if somebody were lying alongside of him in bed), frequent awakening with a start, and heat with anxiety.—Sensation in morning as of having slept too short a time.

**27. Fever.**—Shivering with headache, and coldness in hands and face.—Chilliness in open air.—Frequent shivering over whole body, and, on becoming warm, excessive itching of skin.—Shivering or coldness, generally in evening (with heat at the same time), and sometimes with blueness of nails.—Sweat immediately after shivering.—Intermittent fever: Violent chilliness and coldness of hands and face at 10 a.m.; half an hour later heat in the face, esp. in the eyes, with thirst.—Shaking fits, 7 p.m., followed by perspiration, first in face, later all over, except in legs, which are quite cold.—Fever in evening, with hot face and cold feet, after shivering.—Frequent flushes of heat.—Heat after midnight and in morning in bed.—Fever, with full pulse and burning sensation in skin.—Pulse accelerated from every exertion; as soon as reposing, pulse becomes again slow.—Nocturnal heat.—Nocturnal sweat.

## 054 – PHOSPHORICUM ACIDUM

É um medicamento muitas vezes usado em pessoas que trabalham intensamente com o cérebro.

O paciente *Phosphoricum Acidum* fica completamente indiferente na sequência de um grande desgosto ou de stress prolongado.

A indiferença advém da sua incapacidade para pensar, para falar, para compreender.

Fica estranhamente apático e tranquilo.

Prostração nervosa, no entanto, o paciente parece bem fisicamente.

Depressão.

Falta de energia vital – *do sistema nervoso*.

Memória deficiente, esquece as ocorrências do dia.

O estado mental deriva ou de estudos prolongados, de preocupações ou de mágoas.

Primeiro surge a fadiga cerebral, para depois surgir a física. Sente-se muito fraco de manhã.

Responde com lentidão.

Não gosta de falar. Deseja a solidão.

Desespera em curar-se.

Cefaleia violenta, com sensação de peso no alto da cabeça, que melhora pelo repouso e no silêncio.

Pupilas dilatadas.

Zumbidos e audição diminuída.

Distensão do abdómen com flatulência.  
Sede com desejo de cerveja e leite frio.  
Diarreia esbranquiçada sem cheiro.

Sensação de fraqueza no peito ao falar.  
Tosse seca.

Urina abundante, leitosa.

Onanismo viciante.

Queda de cabelos.

Suores abundantes à noite e de manhã.

AGRAVAÇÃO: pelo exercício; por excessos sexuais; por barulho;  
por emoções.

MELHORA: após breve sono; no calor.

## A

Best suited to persons of originally strong constitutions, who have become debilitated by **loss of vital fluids**, sexual excesses (Cinch.); violent acute diseases; chagrin, or a long succession of moral emotions, as grief, care, disappointed affection. Ailments: from care, chagrin, grief, sorrow, homesickness (Ign.); sleepy, disposed to weep; night-sweats towards morning. Pale sickly complexion, eyes sunken and surrounded by blue margins. Mild yielding disposition (Puls.). **Is listless, apathetic; indifferent to the affairs of life; prostrated and stupefied with grief;** to those things that used to be of most interest, especially if there be debility and emaciation. Delirium: muttering, unintelligible; lies in a stupor, or a stupid sleep, unconscious of all that is going on around him; when aroused is fully conscious, answers slowly and correctly and relapses

into stupor. In children and young people who grow too rapidly (Cal., Cal. p.); pains in back and limbs as if beaten. Headache: *crushing weight on vertex*, from long lasting grief or exhausted nerves; in occiput and nape; usually from behind forward, < by least motion, noise, especially music, > lying (Bry., Gels., Sil.). Headache of school girls from eye-strain or overuse of eyes (Cal. p., Nat. m.); of students who are growing too fast. Patient trembles, legs weak, stumbles easily or makes missteps; weak and indifferent to the affairs of life. Interstitial inflammation of bones, scrofulous, sycotic, syphilitic, mercurial; periosteum inflamed, pains burning, tearing, as if scraped with a knife (Rhus); caries, rachitis, but not necrosis; growing pains. Boring, drawing, digging pains in nerves of extremities; neurosis is stump after amputations (Cepa.). Diarrhoea: *painless; not debilitating; white* or yellow; watery; from acids; involuntary, with the flatus (Aloe, Nat. m.); choleric, from fear. Urine: looks like milk mixed with jelly-like, bloody pieces; decomposes rapidly; *profuse urination at night of clear, watery urine*, which forms a white cloud at once (phosphates in excess, nerve waste). Onanism; when patient is greatly distressed by the culpability of the act (compare Dios., Staph.). Emissions: *frequent, profuse, debilitating*; after coitus; most desire, after; several in one night; *abashed, sad, despair of cure* (with irresistible tendency to masturbate, Ust.). Chest; weak from talking or coughing (Stan.); in phthisis; nervous from loss of vital fluids, too rapid growth, depressing mental emotions. Cerebral typhoid or typhus; **complete apathy and stupor**; takes no notice, "lies like a log," utterly regardless of surrounding; intestinal haemorrhage, blood dark.

**Relations.** - Compare: Phos., Puls., Pic. ac., Sil.; Mur. ac. in typhoid; Nit. sp. d. in apathetic stupor and delirium. Phos. ac. acts well before or after Cinch. in colliquative sweats, diarrhoea, debility; after Nux in fainting after a meal.

**Aggravation.** - From mental affections; loss of vital fluids, especially seminal; self abuse; sexual excesses; talking causes weakness in chest (Stan.).

## B

The common acid "debility" is very marked in this remedy, producing a nervous exhaustion. *Mental debility* first; later physical. A congenial soil for the action of Phos acid is found in young people who grow rapidly, and who are overtaxed, mentally or physically. Whenever the system has been exposed to the ravages of acute disease, excesses, grief, loss of vital fluids, we obtain conditions calling for it. Pyrosis, flatulence, diarrhœa, diabetes, rhachitis and periosteal inflammation. Neurosis in stump, after amputation. Hæmorrhages in typhoid. Useful in relieving pain of cancer.

**Mind.**--Listless. Impaired memory (*Anac*). *Apathetic, indifferent*. Cannot collect his thoughts or find the right word. Difficult comprehension. Effects of grief and mental shock. Delirium, with great stupefaction. Settled despair.

**Head.**--Heavy; *confused*. Pain as if temples were crushed together. Worse, *shaking* or *noise*. *Crushing headache*. *Pressure on top*. Hair gray early in life; falls out. Dull headache after coition; from eye-strain (*Nat m*). *Vertigo toward evening, when standing or walking*. Hair thins out, turns gray early.

**Eyes.**--*Blue rings around*. Lids inflamed and cold. Pupils dilated. Glassy appearance. Averse to sunlight; sees colors as if a rainbow. Feel too large. Amblyopia in masturbators. Optic nerves seem torpid. *Pain as if eyeballs were forcibly pressed together and into head*.

**Ears.**--Roaring, with difficult hearing. Intolerant of noise.

**Nose.**--Bleeding. Bores fingers into nose. *Itching*.

**Mouth.**--Lips dry, cracked. Bleeding gums; retract from teeth. Tongue swollen, dry, with viscid, frothy mucus. Teeth feel cold. At night, bites tongue in voluntarily.



**Face.**--Pale, earthy; feeling of tension as from dried albumen. Sensation of coldness of one side of face.

**Stomach.**--Craves juicy things. Sour risings. Nausea. *Symptoms following sour food and drink.* Pressure as from a weight, with sleepiness after eating (*Fel tauri*). *Thirst for cold milk.*

**Abdomen.**--Distention and fermentation in bowels. Enlarged spleen (*Ceanoth*). *Aching in umbilical region.* Loud rumbling.

**Stool.**--Diarrhœa, *white*, watery, involuntary, *painless*, with much flatus; not specially exhausting. Diarrhœa in weakly, delicate rachitic children.

**Urine.**--Frequent, profuse, watery, *milky*. *Diabetes.* Micturition, preceded by anxiety and followed by burning. *Frequent urination at night.* Phosphaturia.

**Male.**--Emissions at night and at stool. Seminal vesiculitis (*Oxal acid*). Sexual power deficient; testicles tender and swollen. Parts relax during embrace (*Nux*). Prostatorrhœa, even when passing a soft stool. Eczema of scrotum. Œdema of prepuce, and swollen glans-penis. Herpes preputialis. Syctotic excrescences (*Thuja*).

**Female.**--Menses too early and profuse, with pain in liver. Itching; yellow leucorrhœa after menses. Milk scanty; health deteriorated from nursing.

**Respiratory.**--Chest troubles develop after brain-fag. Hoarseness. Dry cough from tickling in chest. Salty expectoration. Difficult respiration. *Weak feeling in chest from talking (Stann).* *Pressure behind the sternum*, rendering breathing difficult.

**Heart.**--Palpitation in children who grow too fast; after grief, self-abuse. Pulse irregular, intermittent.

**Back.**--Boring pain between scapulæ. Pain in back and limbs, as if beaten.

**Extremities.**--Weak. Tearing pains in joints, bones, and periosteum. Cramps in upper arms and wrists. *Great debility.* Pains at night, *as if bones were scraped.* Stumbles easily and makes missteps. Itching, between fingers or in folds of joints.

**Skin.**--Pimples, acne, blood-boils. Ulcers, with very offensive pus. Burning red rash. Formication in various parts. *Falling out of the hair* (*Nat mur*; *Selen*). Tendency to abscess after fevers.

**Sleep.**--*Somnolency*. Lascivious dreams with emissions.

**Fever.**--Chilliness. *Profuse sweat* during night and morning. Low types of fever, with dull comprehension and stupor.

**Modalities.**--*Better*, from keeping warm. *Worse*, exertion, from being talked to; loss of vital fluids; sexual excesses. Everything impeding circulation causes aggravation of symptoms.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Oenothera biennis*-Evening primrose--(Effortless diarrhoea with nervous exhaustion. Incipient hydrocephaloid. Whooping-cough and spasmodic asthma). *Nectandra amara* (Watery diarrhoea, dry tongue, colic, bluish ring around sunken eyes, restless sleep). *China*; *Nux. Pic ac*; *Lactic ac*; *Phos*.

Antidotes: *Coffea*.

**Dose.**--First potency.

## C

**Clinical.**--*Amblyopia*. Asthma. Boils. *Brain-fag*. Bronchitis; capillary. Chancre. Chilblains. Cholera. Climacteric flushes and vertigo. Coccygodynia. Condylomata. Corns. Cough. Coxalgia. *Debility*. *Diabetes*. *Diarrhoea*. Dyspepsia. *Emissions*. *Enteric fever*. Enuresis. *Feet, sore*. Flatulence. Ganglion. Gout. *Gravel*. *Hair, falling off*. *Headache*; of school children. Hectic. Herpes. *Hip-joint disease*. *Home-sickness*. *Impotence*. *Joints, scrofulous*. Lactation defective. Levitation. Lienteria. Locomotor ataxy. Love,

disappointed. Masturbation. *Mental weakness*. Mercurial syphilis. Navel, pains in. Neurasthenia. Nymphomania. Osteo-myelitis. *Perspiration, profuse*. Phosphaturia. *Physometra*. Pimples. *Pregnancy, diarrhœa of*; nausea of. Prepuce, warts on. Psoas abscess. Puerperal eclampsia. *Purpura*. Rheumatism. Sciatica. Scurvy. *Self-abuse*. *Spermatorrhœa*. Spinal caries. Sycosis Hahnemanni. Syphilis. Tetters. Typhus fever. Ulcers. *Urine, phosphatic*. Uterus, prolapse of. Varices. Vertigo. Warts. Wens. Worms.

**Characteristics.**—*Phos. ac.* is less poisonous than *Phos.* Our chief knowledge of it is derived from Hahnemann's provings in *M. M. P.* These show a marked action on the emotional and sensorial faculties, a drowsy, depressed, apathetic state being produced, such as is not unfrequently met with in typhoid fevers. The keynote of the *Phos. ac.* stupor is that the patient is easily aroused and then is fully conscious. Indifference; prostrated and stupefied with grief; effects of disappointed love. Home-sick. The mind is confused; thoughts cannot be connected; thinking makes him dizzy. The legs tremble in walking and the limbs are as difficult to control as the thoughts. Many symptoms of vertigo are produced, and one is peculiar. *Phos.* has a sensation as if the chair he was sitting on was rising; *Phos. ac.* has this: Sensation as if the feet were rising until he stood on his head. This very symptom occurred in a patient of Skinner's suffering from small-pox. The disease had been cut short by *Variol.*, when the patient, a lady, complained that her feet were rising to the ceiling, and begged her nurses to keep them down. *Phos. ac.* speedily put her straight. *Phos. ac.* causes illusions of the senses as well as of the sensorium, bells are heard, ciphers, sparks, &c., are seen. At the same time there is exalted sensitiveness to light, sound, and odours; "odours take away his breath." A remarkable effect was noted by Becher, one of Hahnemann's provers (the same who experienced the topsy-turvy symptom just mentioned), namely, that the right pupil became widely dilate while the left remained normal: the more he strained the eye the wider the pupil became until the iris almost disappeared. Franz had this symptom "Sees things lying near him (outside the sphere of vision) moving." Meyer had a somewhat analogous mental symptom: "When reading a thousand other thoughts came into his head, and he could not rightly comprehend anything; what he read became as if dark in his head, and he immediately forgot all; what he had long known he could only recall with difficulty." Such states of mind and the senses are frequently observed in those under the influence of grief and other depressing

emotions; from over-study; and in the subjects of venereal excesses and seminal loss. But whilst these losses produce extreme weakness of mind and body, and an abashed, sad state of mind with despair of cure, there is one drain which does *not* debilitate—a diarrhoea. "Persistent, painless, watery diarrhoea, often containing undigested particles of food, and which does not debilitate," is a keynote of *Phos. ac.* Another characteristic in connection with the debility of *Phos. ac.* is that though the weakness is very great the patient is *rested by a short sleep.* (*Phos.* also has > by sleep, but not so markedly by a *short* sleep.) The copious discharges of *Phos. ac.* appear in the sweat and urine. The keynote of the enuresis of *Phos. ac.* is that the child passes a *great quantity* of urine. The polyuria and dry mouth and throat give leading correspondences for *Phos. ac.* in diabetes; and when there is in addition a history of sexual excess, or of severe mental or emotional over-strain, the indications will be very clear. White, milky urine; and also white stools, are very characteristic of *Phos. ac.* The urine may be passed clear but turns milky at once, and is very offensive. If flatulence is to be regarded as an excretion that is another instance of the excess of *Phos. ac.* There is meteoristic distension and passing of flatus in large quantities; sometimes with odour of garlic. "Meteoristic distension; rumbling or gurgling and noise as if there were water in abdomen, < when touched and when the body is bent backward and forward." A case quoted from *H. Maandblad.* illustrates the action of *Phos. ac.* in gastric affections. A married woman, 36, mother of eight children, had for some time been so melancholy and depressed as to be unable to fulfil her household duties. There was no discoverable mental cause, though her condition had been made < by a sudden death in the family. The beginning of the illness was apparently a weakness of the stomach: small appetite; always pain and distension after eating; the food seemed to lie long in the stomach undigested. *Phos. ac.* 6x, ten drops three times a day, soon restored the patient. In connection with the flatulence of *Phos. ac.* there is even bloating of the uterus with gas. The menses are excessive and premature; and there are many symptoms connected with the pregnant and puerperal state, including debility from lactation, *Phos. ac.* has many respiratory symptoms, and this is a keynote: "Weak feeling in chest from talking, coughing, or sitting too long; > by walking." Hoarseness and nasal voice; dyspnoea; capillary bronchitis. The cough seems to be caused by tickling of a feather from middle of chest to larynx, low down in chest, about ensiform cartilage, pit of stomach; is < evening after lying down; expectoration mucopurulent; salty; bloody; offensive. Every draught of air = fresh cold.

Cough = headache; nausea and vomiting of food; spurting of urine. A very prominent sensation running through the proving is that of pressure; pressure as from a crushing weight in vertex, forehead, sternum. Pressure in eyes; in navel; in left breast. Squeezing above the knee; in the sole. The hæmorrhages of *Phos. ac.* are dark, profuse, with passive hæmorrhages. A case of land scurvy (quoted *Amer. Hom.*, xxii. 421) Contracted in mining camps presented the usual condition of the gums, and also purpureal spots covering the whole body. Patient was able to be about, and had little pain, but was despondent. Pulse weak, very slow. Had been months ill under old-school treatment. *Merc. sol.* was given but did not relieve. *Phos. ac.* given strong enough to taste acid speedily cured. A peculiar symptom of *Phos. ac.* is involuntary biting of tongue in sleep. The sphincters are weakened, and there is involuntary escape of fæces and urine, the latter especially on coughing or movement. *Peculiar sensations* are: As if intoxicated. As if head would burst. As if feet going up. As if weight in head. As if brain crushed. Bones as if scraped with a knife. As if eyeballs too large. As if white of egg had dried on face. As if lower jaw were going to break. Nausea as if in soft palate; in throat. As if stomach being balanced up and down. Heavy load in stomach. Ants crawling over body. Uterus as if filled with wind. Tickling in chest as with a feather; as with down in larynx. Red-hot coal on arm and shoulder, *Phos. ac.* is suited to: (1) Persons of originally strong constitution weakened by loss of fluids; excesses; violent, acute diseases; chagrin or a long succession of moral emotions. (2) Persons of mild disposition. (3) Children and young people who have grown too rapidly, tall, slender, and slim; with pains in back and limbs as if beaten; growing pains. Lutze (*Hahn. Adv.*, 1900, 664) cured with *Phos. ac.* a German woman, 66, of chronic, early morning, painless diarrhœa after the failure of *Pod.* and partial success of *Gels.* The patient had been ill two years, dating from the time she came to Brooklyn from Germany to be near her daughters. One of the latter gave Lutze the keynote of the case by telling him that her mother was *home-sick, and wanted to return to Germany, though she had not a single relative there.*—The symptoms are: < By music (every note = stitch in ears; violent pains in head). Slight shock or noise = pressure in head to be extremely violent. Odours = vomiting. Bad news; depressing emotions = cough, diarrhœa, &c. Touch <. Movement of child = escape of stool. Many symptoms are < evening and night. > After short sleep. Many symptoms are > walking. Sitting <. Standing <. < Lying on left side. < Side on which he lies. < Talking. < From mental affections; suppressed eruptions; loss of fluids, especially seminal;

masturbation; perspiration; urination. There is desire for warm food; which > pressive pain in stomach. Warm room <. Warmth of bed > pains in bowels. Aversion to uncover in heat. < By draught; wind; snowy air. Cannot bear draught on chest. Every draught fresh cold. Catching cold in summer = diarrhoea. Least cold arthritic pains. Coldness of part < pains. Fresh air = invigoration.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Camph., Coff., Staph. *Compatible:* Chi., before or after, in colliquative sweats, diarrhoea, and debility; after Nux in fainting after a meal; after Rhus in typhoid. *Followed well by:* Ars., Bell., Caust., Lyc., Nux, Puls., Sep., Sul., Calc. p., Fer. p., K. ph., Nat. p. *Compare:* Effects of grief, &c., Ign. (Phos. ac. deeper, more settled despair, hair turns grey, crushing weight on vertex). Growing too fast, Calc. (Calc. fast and fat; Phos ac. fast and tall). School headaches, Nat. m., Calc. ph. Typhoid and typhus, Rhus (both have nose-bleed at beginning of typhus, with Rhus it >; with Phos. ac. not: Phos. ac. follows Rhus; both have > by movement). Cina (bores fingers in nose). Pho. (Pho. has more dryness of tongue, more sensorial excitement and intolerance of noises or odours; if diarrhoea is present it is blood-streaked and looks like flesh water). Nit. s. d. (sensorial apathy); Arn. (more developed stupor); Op. (stertor; countenance deeper red, almost brownish red; Phos. ac. sunken hippocratic). Home-sickness, Caps. (Caps. has red cheeks). Lienteric diarrhoea, Chi. (Chi. exhausts rapidly; Phos. ac. not). Loss of seminal fluids, Chi. (Chi. acute; Phos. ac. chronic effects). Tuberculosis, Pho. (Phos. ac. better than Pho. when there is cough from tickling at ensiform cartilage, < evening and lying down at night; weakness causing dyspnoea; < from draught on chest). Diabetes, Lact. ac. Growing pains, Guaiac. Bad news, effects of, Coloc., Gels. As if white of egg had dried on face, Alm., Bar. acet. Affections of palate, Mang. Aversion to bread; effects of masturbation, Nat. m. Effects of music, Ambra, Pho. Over-lifting, Calc. Nausea at sight of food, especially during pregnancy, Eu. perf.; at sight of food, Colch., Lyc., Mosch., Phos. ac., Saba., Spi.; at smell of food, Colch., Eu. perf. Inquietude about health and life, Calc., Pho. Apathy, K. ca. (Phos. ac. sensorial; K. ca. from exhaustion—puerperal mania, puerperal fever). Cerebro-spinal exhaustion from overwork, Pic. ac. Apathy with indifference (Mur. ac. taciturnity with indifference; Sul. listless; Hell. n. not easily roused). Mild, yielding disposition, Puls. Headache > by lying down, Bry., Gels., Sil. Neurosis in stump-after amputation, Cepa. Masturbation when patient distressed by culpability of act, Dros., Staph. Sycosis, Thuj., Sabi. Escape of urine during cough, Caust.,

Nat. m., Puls. Nausea in throat, Cupr., Cycl., Pul., Stan. Feet as if in air, Passif.

**Causation.**—Bad news. Grief. Chagrin. Disappointed love. Separation from home. Loss of fluids. Sexual excesses. Injuries. Operations. Over-lifting. Over-study. Shock.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Disposition to weep, as from nostalgia.—Bad effects from grief, sorrow, unfortunate love, with great emaciation, sleepiness, and morning sweat.—Sadness and uneasiness respecting the future.—Anxious inquiries respecting the disease under treatment.—Restlessness and precipitation.—Silent (sadness) peevishness and aversion to conversation.—Great indifference.—A complete indifference to everything; not a soporous, delirious, or irritable condition, but simply an indifferent state of mind to all things; patient does not want anything, nor to speak, shows no interest in the outside world (may occur in any disease in fevers of very low type).—Difficulty of comprehension, patient will think a little while about a question, perhaps answers it, then forgets all about it; dizziness of the mind.—When reading, a thousand other thoughts came into his head, could not rightly comprehend anything; what he read became as if dark in his head and he immediately forgot all; what he had long known he could only recall with difficulty.—Inability to endure noise or conversation.—Dulness and indolence of mind, with want of imagination.—Weakness of memory.—Imbecility.—Cannot connect his thoughts.—Paucity of ideas and unfitness for intellectual labour.—Illusions of the senses; hears a bell pealing; sees only ciphers before his eyes.

**2. Head.**—Vertigo: head sinks forward or backward; on closing eyes; at climax with flushes and sweat; in typhus; when lying in bed, as if feet were going up and he was standing on his head; after reflection.—Stupor in forehead, with somnolency without snoring, eyes closed.—Head bewildered, as after intoxication or immoderate pollutions.—Sensation as if intoxicated, evening, in warm room, with humming in head, which feels as if it would burst when coughing.—Stunning vertigo when standing and walking, esp. in evening.—Pressure as from a weight in head, or as if vertex had been beaten.—Headache in morning.—Aching with tingling in head.—Headache usually from behind forward.—Constant headache, which compels to lie down, < to an insupportable degree by the slightest commotion or by noise.—Heaviness of head, as if full of

water.—Violent pressure in forehead in morning on waking.—As if temples and sides of head were squeezed together by forceps.—Cramp-like and hard pressure in head, < by pressing on head and by turning it I also by meditation and by going up stairs, but esp. after midnight, in the part which presses pillow.—Compression in brain.—Tearing headache.—Lancinations in temples or above eyes.—Stitches over one (the r.) eye.—Jerks or shocks, blows and hammering in head.—Drawing pains in bones of occiput.—Grey, lank hair, like tow.—The hair becomes grey early or flaxen, and very greasy, falls off; also hair of beard, esp. after grief and sorrow.—Pain in bones of skull; it feels as if somebody scraped the swollen and tender periosteum with a knife, < at rest, > from motion; caries of skull with burning pain.—Itching of scalp.

**3. Eyes.**—Eyes dull, glassy (but without lustre), downcast.—Pressure in eyes, with sensation as if eyeballs too large; as if eyeballs were forcibly pressed together and into head.—Coldness in internal surface of lids.—Eyes dazzled on looking at bright objects.—Burning pain in lids and their angles, esp. by candle-light in evening.—Inflammation in eyes, with congestion of veins in internal angles.—Agglutination, mornings.—Inflammation of lids.—Hordeolum.—Yellow spot in sclerotica.—Lachrymation.—Pupils dilated.—R. pupil much dilated, l. pupil constantly normal.—Fixed look.—Sight confused as if directed through a mist.—Myopia.—Black band before eyes; ciphers; sees objects lying near him (outside sphere of vision) moving.—A dull, shooting, burning pain forced r. eyeball to its outer canthus; could then see nothing with this eye but a limitless white expanse with fiery points falling on it; later, expanse became fiery and the falling points dazzling white.

**4. Ears.**—Shootings in ears, sometimes with drawing in cheeks, jaws, and teeth, < only by sound of music.—At every stroke of a bell or musical note stitches in ears like earache, also on singing himself; non-musical sounds had no effect.—Cramp-like drawings in ears.—Inability to endure music, noise, and conversation.—Every sound re-echoes loudly in the ears.—Nervous deafness, shrill sounds most painful and most distressing (R. T. C.).—Deafness for distant sounds.—Squeaking in ear on blowing nose.—Roaring in ears with difficult hearing.

**5. Nose.**—Swelling on bridge of nose with red spots.—(Redness of tip of nose with dyspepsia.—R. T. C.).—Each dose (3x) goes to his nose as effervescing waters do, and < the redness (agg.—R. T. C.).—Scabs



on nose.—Disposition to put fingers into nose.—Itching on point of nose; must scratch there.—Fetid exhalation from nose.—Discharge of (bloody) pus from nose.—Epistaxis (dark blood).—Violent coryza, with redness of margins of nostrils.—Fluent coryza, with cough and burning pain in chest and throat.

**6. Face.**—Face pale, wan, with (lustreless) hollow eyes surrounded by a blue circle, and pointed nose.—Drawings in cheeks and jaws.—Irregular features.—Heat of side of face on which he is not lying.—Heat in face, with tension of skin of face, as if the white of an egg had dried upon it.—Large pimples on face.—Burning pain in cheeks.—Humid and scabious tetter on cheeks, lips, and commissures.—Lips dry, scurfy, covered with suppurating cracks, with pains as from excoriation.—Yellow-brown, crust-like eruptions, with pus on lower lip towards corner of mouth.—Pimples and scabs on red part of lips.—Violent burning pain in r. lower lip, persisting when moving it.—Pimples on chin.—Swelling of sub-maxillary glands.—Pain in lower jaw as if dislocated.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache with tearing pain (burning in the front teeth), < by heat of bed and by cold or hot things.—Violent pains in incisors at night.—Violent aching in a hollow tooth when particles of food get into it, going off when they have been removed.—The teeth are yellow.—Gums bleeding easily, swollen, stand off from teeth.—Painful nodosities in the gums.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness of mouth and palate without thirst.—Viscid, tenacious phlegm in mouth and on tongue.—Shootings and burning sensation on tongue.—Involuntary biting of tongue at night.—Swelling of tongue, with pain when speaking.—Red streak in middle of tongue, widens in front.—Nasal tone of voice.—Smarting in mouth during mastication of solid food.—Excoriation and ulceration of velum palati, with burning pain.

**9. Throat.**—Pain as from excoriation in throat, with smarting, scraping, and shooting, esp. during passage of food.—Contractive pain in pit of throat.—Hawking up of tough mucous phlegm.

**10. Appetite.**—Loss of appetite.—Putrid, acid, herbaceous taste.—Prolonged after-taste of food, and esp. of bread.—Repugnance to bread, which seems bitter.—Aversion to coffee.—Violent thirst for cold milk or for beer, as well as in general for cool and juicy things; bread appears too dry.—Insatiable thirst, excited by a sensation of dryness in whole body.—Acids excite bitter risings and other

inconveniences.—Ate heartily, much oppressed after with flatulence.—After a meal pressure, or a sensation of wavering in stomach, with confusion of head, uneasiness, fulness, and disposition to sleep, or dejection, as if about to faint.

**11. Stomach.**—Sour, incomplete, or burning risings.—Constant nausea in throat.—Nausea which compels lying down.—Nausea at sight of food.—Vomiting of food.—Sour vomiting.—Pressive pain in stomach, as from a weight, when fasting, and after any food whatever (with sleepiness), as also on touching pit of stomach.—Sensation of coldness or of burning in stomach.—Feeling in stomach as if everything had stuck fast and was dry.

**12. Abdomen.**—Spasmodic aching, with (pressure and) anguish in hypochondria, and esp. in liver.—Sensation as if liver were too heavy.—Shootings in regions of liver and spleen.—General tympanites with enlarged spleen.—In navel periodical aching, squeezing.—Contractions in abdomen on both sides of umbilical region.—Spasmodic pains in abdomen, esp. in umbilical region.—Shootings and cuttings in abdomen.—Sensitiveness in lower cæcal region.—Burning sensation in hypogastrium.—Meteoristic distension of and frequent grumbling and borborygmi in abdomen, as if from water in it; esp. when it is touched, and when the body is bent backwards and forwards.—Production and expulsion of much flatus, esp. after eating acid things.—Swelling of inguinal glands.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Hard fæces in small portions, difficult to evacuate.—Frequent evacuations.—Diarrhœa, particularly painless, which may be very fetid.—Diarrhœa lasting a long time, apparently without any weakening effect.—Stools: loose, slimy, whitish-grey; undigested, greenish-white.—Yellowish and very offensive.—Escape of stool when child is moved or turned.—Involuntary stools of the consistence of pap (bright yellow), with sensation as if flatus were expelled.—Choleraic diarrhœa as if rectum remained open.—(Chronic diarrhœa, thin and greenish, almost involuntary with gastric irritability.—A. E. Small.)—In evening great discharge of garlic-smelling flatus; great yawning.—Protrusion of hæmorrhoidal tumours from rectum during stool.—Intolerable pain in hæmorrhoids when sitting.—After stool tenesmus; sickening pain about navel.—Tearing, smarting, and itching in anus and rectum.—Itching prick on outer circumference of anus.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Urgent want to urinate, with scanty emission of urine, paleness of face, heat, and thirst.—Frequent and profuse

emission of aqueous urine, which immediately deposits a thick and white cloud.—Urine like milk, with sanguineous and gelatinous coagulum.—Fetid urine.—Flow of urine with spasmodic pains in loins.—Urgent and irresistible desire to urinate.—Urine like that which passes in diabetes mellitus.—Anguish and uneasiness before urinating.—Nocturnal enuresis.—Children pass a *great deal* of water in bed at night; persons get up in the night to urinate and pass a great deal.—Burning pain in urethra during and after emission of urine; cutting before.—Creeping in urethra when not urinating.—Spasmodic (painful) constriction of bladder (without urging).—Incisive pains in urethra when making water.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Lancinating pains in glans.—Fine pricking at point of penis.—Burning cutting in glans with an outpressing pain in both groins.—A feeling of heaviness in glans, esp. when urinating.—Tingling and oozing vesicles round frænum.—Sycotic excrescences with heat and burning.—Crop of warts on prepuce.—A crop of pedunculated warts come round corolla glandis after taking *Pho. ac.* in summer drinks (agg.—R. T. C.).—Condylomata.—Eruption on penis and scrotum.—Inflammatory swelling of scrotum.—Pain in testes when touched.—Gnawing pain in testes.—Swelling of testes (l.) while spermatic cord is enlarged, hard, and tightened.—Absence of sexual desire.—Frequent erections (in morning in bed; in morning when standing), without desire for coition.—Weakness of sexual organs, with onanism, and little sexual desire.—Exhaustion after coition.—Frequent and very debilitating pollutions, esp. where the patient is much affected by the flow.—Onanism; esp. when patient is much distressed by the culpability of the act.—Discharge of semen when straining during an evacuation.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Oophoritis, metritis, or prolapsus from debilitating or emotional influences; amenorrhœa.—Very irritable uterus.—Uterine ulcer, with copious, putrid, bloody discharge, itching or corroding pain, or no pain.—Hepatic pains during menses.—Menses too early and too long; too copious; too late; dark clotted; preceded by leucorrhœa, and for one or two days by griping and rumbling in abdomen.—Yellowish, itching leucorrhœa after menses.—Distension of uterus as by gas.—Itching pricking like flea-bites between mammæ, obliging her to rise at night.—Dysuria during pregnancy; cutting pains.—Vomiting at sight of food during pregnancy.—Puerperal convulsions; albuminuria; hæmorrhage.—Scanty milk with debility and great

apathy.—Deterioration of health during nursing.—Constant vomiting of milk in a suckling; waxy face; blue rings round eyes; child does not cry; mother has little milk.—Sharp pressure on l. breast; and nipple.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Voice nasal.—Great hoarseness and roughness in throat.—Pain in pit of throat, which contracts throat.—Cough excited by a tickling and a scraping in larynx; or above epigastrium, which is dry in evening, and with a yellowish-white expectoration in morning.—The cough is < morning and evening; during rest if one sits or lies long in the same position; after sleeping; from cold air; from loss of fluids.—(Cough after food of any kind).—Cough with (nausea) vomiting of food and headache; involuntary emission of urine.—During cough expectoration (of dark blood, or of tough white mucus, lasting acid), having an herbaceous smell and taste.—Cough with purulent (very offensive) expectoration and pains in chest.—Salty expectoration in morning.

**18. Chest.**—Shortness of breath and inability to speak long, from weakness of chest.—Capillary bronchitis, < evenings, with fever, pain under sternum, then violent sneezing, thirst and coryza, profuse, purulent secretion.—Spasmodic and contractive oppression of chest, as if tightened.—Weakness in chest after speaking.—Pressure at chest often spasmodic or incisive.—Pressive pain in middle of chest, < when expiring; felt as if sternum would be pressed out; < by pressure with hand, stooping, coughing, &c.—Pressure behind sternum rendering inspiration difficult.—Lancinations in sides of chest.—Burning and pressure in chest.

**19. Heart and Pulse.**—Stitches through heart.—Palpitation: in young persons growing too fast; after onanism.—Pulse irregular, with irregular beating of heart; pulse intermitting.—Swollen veins.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Tension and cramp-like drawing in muscles of neck, esp. on moving head.—Miliaria on neck.—Boils under axillæ; on nates.—Boring pain between scapulæ.—Spondylitis of cervical vertebræ.—Eruption, painful to touch, on back, shoulder-blades, neck, and chest.—Burning pain in a spot above small of back.—Itching stitch in coccyx; fine stitches in coccyx and sternum.—Crawling (formication) tingling in back and loins.

**21. Limbs.**—Bruised feeling in hips, thighs, arms, nape, like growing pains; at same time repeated single tearing stitches in all these parts at once; the stitches occur on commencing to walk, esp. to go up

stairs; bruised pain continues all the time.—Bruised pain in all joints in morning, and in arms and legs.—Burning, gnawing, tearing pains in bones of extremities.—Weakness of extremities after loss of fluids.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Boring, digging, drawing pain in l. shoulder-joint, intermittent, < lying on l. side, > moving arms.—Cramp-like pressure in arms, hands, and fingers.—Drawings and jerking tearings in arms and fingers.—Eruption of pimples on arms.—Drawing, incisive pains in joints of elbows, hands, and fingers.—Sharp, shooting, boring pains under l. forearm near elbow, < at rest.—Numbness in course of r. radial nerve.—Weakness and trembling of arms.—Trembling of hands (when writing).—Ganglion on back of hand.—Skin of hands and fingers dry, shrivelled, parched.—Fingers dead, sometimes on one side only, and within well-defined limits.—Lancinations (stitches) in fingers and joints of fingers.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Swelling and furunculi on buttocks.—Contusive pains in hips and thighs, esp. when walking or rising from a seat.—On l. hip-joint and l. thigh, a neuralgic or rheumatic pain, from gluteal muscles or hip-joint, running down leg to knee, and often to calf or ankle; gets a little > after walking, but is still very bad.—Cramp in coxo-femoral joint, with tearing throughout the limb, insupportable when seated, and during repose.—Aching, cramp-like pains in thighs, legs, feet, and toes.—Tearing throughout leg, with heaviness in joints.—Weakness of legs, so that a false step (or tripping) occasions falling.—Burning tearing in tibia at night.—Pimples on knees and legs, which become confluent, and are transformed into easily bleeding ulcers.—Itching ulcers on legs.—Burning sensation in feet and soles, with excoriation between toes.—Swelling of feet.—Feet swollen and sore on putting on walking shoes.—In evening spasmodic drawing in feet, < r. sole and ball of great toe, preventing sleep till midnight.—Sweating of feet.—Corns on feet.—Blisters on balls of toes.—Chilblains on toes.—Swelling of joint of great toe, with burning, throbbing, and incisive, dull pains on being touched.

**24. Generalities.**—Affections of any kind in inner navel; lower part of chest, buttocks, thighs, external side.—Squeezing or contracting pain; lassitude of the body; feeling very weak.—Drawings and jerking tearings in limbs.—Cramp-like, pressive pains.—Painfulness in general in bones or periosteum.—Sensation as if the periosteum were scraped with a knife; after contusions.—Aching, burning,

tearing pains at night.—Swelling (and sponginess) of the bones or periosteum; burning sphacelus.—Caries with smarting pains.—Neurosis of stump after amputation.—Ulcers with stinking pus; painless.—Burning through lower half of body from small of back and pit of stomach downwards, while extremities are cold to touch.—Weakness from loss of fluids without any other pain than burning.—Swellings of glands.—Contusive pain in limbs and joints, as from paralysis, or like growing pains, esp. morning and evening.—Numbness and weakness of limbs.—Heaviness in limbs and joints, with great indolence.—Great fatigue after walking.—Great general weakness, physical or nervous, with strong tendency to perspire, during day (esp. in morning), or with burning sensation in body.—Very pale face; nausea in throat.—Emaciation, with sickly complexion, and eyes surrounded by a livid circle.—Sensation as if body and limbs were bruised, as from growing, esp. in morning.—Formication in different parts.—Agreeable feeling of buoyancy and lightness.—Violent ebullition of blood, with great agitation.—The pains are < during repose, and > by movement, and those which manifest themselves at night are > by pressure.—Symptoms < from mental affections; after suppression of cutaneous eruptions, i.e., any bad result that ensues from such suppression; from loss of fluids, particularly seminal; sunlight; masturbation; after perspiration; sexual excesses, talking, esp. when it causes a weakness in the chest; while urinating.

**25. Skin.**—Insensibility of skin.—Crawling tingling under skin.—Formication of skin.—Red and burning spots on limbs.—Eruption like scarlatina.—Erysipelatous inflammations.—Eruption of small pimples, and of miliary pimples collected in clusters and red.—Eruption of pimples with burning pain, or pain as from excoriation.—Scabious vesicles.—Humid and dry tetter, squamous; variola.—Corns with shootings and burning pain.—Chilblains.—Wens.—Warts: large, jagged, often pedunculated, exuding moisture and bleeding readily; indented.—Condylomata.—Furunculi.—Flat, indolent ulcers, with secretion of a dirty-looking pus, and having a serrated bottom.—Itching ulcers.

**26. Sleep.**—Great tendency to go to sleep during day, early in evening, and in morning, with difficulty in waking.—Coma.—Retarded sleep and sleeplessness at night, caused by agitation and dry heat.—Arithmetical figures appear before eyes on falling asleep.—Profound sleep; can scarcely be roused in

morning.—Jerking and involuntary movements of hands, moaning, talking, and singing, or an aspect during sleep at one time of laughing, at another of weeping, with eyes half-opened and convulsed.—Anxious dreams of death, with fear on waking.—Lascivious dreams, with emissions.—Awakened by: canine hunger; dry heat; sensation of falling; sad thoughts.—Patient though quite weak is rested by a very short sleep.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse irregular, sometimes intermitting one or two beats, generally small, weak, or frequent, at times full and strong.—Violent ebullitions with great restlessness.—Swollen veins.—Shuddering and shivering, sometimes with shaking, or with coldness in hands and fingers, generally in evening, and without thirst (followed by heat without thirst, or by excessive heat, depriving one almost of consciousness).—Sensation of coldness on one side of the face.—Sensation of coldness, with shiverings and coldness in abdomen.—Internal dry heat without being hot to touch; and without any complaint at any time of the day.—General heat with loss of consciousness and somnolence.—Heat in head with cold feet.—Febrile heat in evening, without thirst, with anguish, and great activity of the circulation.—Shivering alternately with heat.—Malignant (typhus) fever with great weakness (quiet delirium with dulness of head), apathy, stupidity, aversion to conversation, diarrhoea, &c.—Tertian ague with profuse perspiration, anxiety of look, thirst and vomiting.—Night-sweat.—Sweat in morning.—Perspiration mostly on back part of head and in neck, with sleepiness during the day.—Profuse perspirations during night and in morning, with anxiety.—Great inclination to perspire during day and night; clammy perspirations.

## 055 - PHOSPHORUS

Sempre agitado. Dificilmente o encontramos tranquilo. Não consegue ficar sentado ou imóvel por um momento que seja. Inquietude indefinível, que agrava estando só.

É um hipersensível às impressões externas: luz, ruído, choro, odores.

Ansiedade opressiva que agrava à tarde, ao crepúsculo, à noite deitando-se do lado esquerdo, durante uma tempestade.

Está cansado da vida. Tem maus pressentimentos, presentindo a sua própria morte.

Aversão ao trabalho: físico e intelectual. Fraqueza e prostração com debilidade nervosa e tremores de todo o corpo.

Custa-lhe pensar, reflectir. As ideias correm lentamente no seu cérebro. Tem uma extrema dificuldade em se concentrar. Apático, não quer falar e quando lhe fazem perguntas responde lentamente.

De dia está sonolento e dorme mal durante a noite. O sono é curto e os despertares constantes. Sono agitado. Está angustiado e tem palpitações quando se deita do lado esquerdo.

Padece de insónia que agrava antes da meia noite.

Sonhos lascivos.

Deseja ser massajado, friccionado.



Nos estados febris apresenta um delírio loquaz, violento e erótico. Vê vultos e figuras horríveis e acredita que o seu corpo está desfeito em pedaços.

Sensações de queimadura ou ardor localizadas, especialmente em padecimentos nervosos.

Vertigem quando se levanta de manhã. Vertigem por debilidade nervosa.

Congestão crónica da cabeça com sensação de peso e queimadura, sintoma que agrava pelo calor, num aposento quente, lavando-se com água quente e pelo movimento e melhora por aplicações frias. O paciente quer ficar na absoluta tranquilidade com a cabeça envolta com compressas frias.

Os cabelos caem em tufos.

O rosto está pálido, mas tem rubor que se circunscreve a uma das bochechas.

Necrose do maxilar inferior.

Olhos escavados com olheiras azuladas.

Manchas negras que se movem perante os olhos.

Vê um halo de tom esverdeado ao redor da luz de uma lâmpada.

As gengivas estão inchadas e sangram com facilidade.

Hemorragia que persiste após extracção dentária.

Língua seca e branca ou seca, lisa e vermelha. Língua escura no meio com margens vermelhas.

Sede insaciável por água fria, que é rejeitada quando aquece no estômago.

Desejo de alimentos frios.

Fome excessiva mesmo depois das refeições. Necessita de comer com frequência para não se sentir fatigado. Fome à noite.

Náuseas colocando as mãos em água quente.

Regurgitações de bile, água ou alimentos.

Vómitos após comer, de manhã e à noite. Vómitos que se seguem a operações cirúrgicas. Vómitos alimentares de sangue.

Tem uma sensação de vazio no estômago, que se estende a todo o abdómen.

Flatulência. Emite um gás inodoro que não o melhora.

Cirroze com atrofia e icterícia.

Prisão de ventre. Tem dificuldade em expelir as fezes, vê-se obrigado a fazer grandes esforços. Fezes pequenas, duras, secas, esbranquiçadas, que parecem matéria fecal de um cão.

Desejo de evacuar quando o paciente se deita do lado esquerdo.  
Diarreia crónica. Fezes abundantes, aquosas, fétidas, esbranquiçadas.  
Diarreia que debilita o doente.  
Evacuações involuntárias. As fezes escapam-se do ânus que parece estar aberto.

O nariz está inchado e dói quando se lhe toca.  
Batimento das asas do nariz.  
Secura e obstrução nasal.  
Epistaxe à tarde, acompanhada de suores. Epistaxe durante a evacuação. Epistaxe que substitui as regras.  
Rouquidão mais marcada à tarde, agravando no princípio da noite.  
A laringe está tão dorida que não pode falar.  
Tosse seca, com dor, irritativa, que estremece o corpo inteiro. Agrava pelo ar frio, passando do quente para o frio, no princípio da noite antes da meia noite, falando, rindo, comendo, bebendo, deitado do lado esquerdo e melhora pelo sono, deitado do lado direito e por bebidas frias.  
Tosse com opressão e dores ardentes no peito, levando o paciente a sentar-se na cama para expectorar mucosidades viscosas, purulentas e sanguinolentas.

Hemoptises.

Palpitações ansiosas intensas, que agravam quando está deitado do lado esquerdo.  
O pulso é pequeno, fraco, rápido.  
Tendência a hemorragias frequentes, abundantes e que se repetem bastas vezes.  
Qualquer ferimento sangra muito.

Libido aumentada. Excitação sexual com desejos intensos, irresistíveis. Impotência: não termina o acto sexual não obstante permaneça o desejo.

Mania lasciva psíquica.

Ninfomania.

Regras adiantadas, de longa duração, pouco abundantes. Epistaxe que substitui as regras.

Durante a gravidez não consegue beber água. A visão desta faz com que vomite e deve fechar os olhos para tomar banho.

Sensação de quentura entre os dois ombros, que dá a sensação de uma onda de calor ascendente da parte inferior dos rins até à nuca.

Sensibilidade à pressão das apófises espinhais de todas as vértebras dorsais.

Os membros estão fracos tremendo logo que o paciente faz qualquer exercício ou esforço. Sensibilidade da tíbia por inflamação do perióstio.

Formigamento dos braços e mãos que agrava ao despertar.

Ao nível das mãos sente um ardor intenso.

Ulcerações sangrantes quando as regras estão para aparecer. Quaisquer feridas, por mais pequenas que sejam, sangram abundantemente.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** ao crepúsculo; antes da meia noite; estando deitado do lado esquerdo; deitado do lado dorido; pelas mudanças de tempo, seja do frio para o quente ou vice versa; no tempo frio; durante um temporal.

**MELHORA:** na obscuridade; do lado direito, desde que não seja este o lado dorido; sendo massajado; pelos alimentos frios, bebidas frias, mas só até ao momento em que estes começam a aquecer no estômago; depois de ter dormido.

## A

Adapted to *tall slender persons* of sanguine temperament, fair skin, *delicate eyelashes, find blond, or red hair*, quick perceptions, and very sensitive nature. Young people, who grow too rapidly, are inclined to stoop (to walk stooped, Sulph.); who are chlorotic or anaemic; old people, with morning diarrhoea. Nervous, weak; desires to be magnetized (Sil.). Oversensitiveness of all the senses to external impressions, light, noise, odors, touch. Restless, fidgety; moves continually, cannot sit or stand still a moment (restless, fidgety feet, Zinc.). **Burning:** *in spots* along the spine; *between the scapulae* (as of a piece of ice, Lachn.); or intense heat running up the back; of palms of hands (Lach.); in chest and lungs; of every organ or tissue of the body (Ars., Sulph.); generally in diseases of nervous system. Haemorrhagic diathesis; small wounds bleed profusely (Kreos., Lach.); from every mucous outlet. Great weakness and

prostration; with nervous debility and trembling; of whole body; weakness and weariness from loss of vital fluids (Cinch., Phos. ac.). Pain: acute, especially in the chest, < from pressure, even slight, *in intercostal spaces, and lying on left side*; excited by slightest chill; open air intolerable. **A Weak, empty, all-gone** sensation in head, chest, stomach and entire abdomen. Apathetic; unwilling to talk; answers slowly; moves sluggishly (Phos. ac.). Weary of life, full of gloomy forebodings. Dandruff, falls out in clouds (Lyc.); hair falls out in bunches, baldness of single spots. Eyes: hollow, surrounded *by blue rings*; lids, puffy, swollen, oedematous (upper lids, Kali c.; lower, Apis). Longs for: cold food and drink; juicy, refreshing things; ice cream > gastric pains. As soon as water becomes warm in stomach it is thrown up. Regurgitation of ingesta in mouthfuls (Alum.). Nausea from placing hands in warm water; sneezing and coryza from putting hands in water (Lac d.). Constipation: faeces slender, long, dry, tough, and hard (Stap.); voided with great straining and difficulty (Caust.). Diarrhoea: as soon as anything *enters the rectum*; profuse, pouring away as from a hydrant; watery, with sago-like particles; *sensation, as if the anus remained open* (Apis), involuntary; during cholera time (which precedes cholera, Phos. ac.); morning, of old people. Haemorrhage: frequent and profuse, pouring out freely and then ceasing for a time; metrorrhagia, in cancer; haemoptysis, vicarious, from nose, stomach, anus, urethra, in amenorrhoea. Heaviness of chest, as if weight were lying on it. During pregnancy; unable to drink water; sight of it causes vomiting; must close her eyes while bathing (Lys.). Cannot talk, the larynx is so painful; is dry, raw, rough, sore. Cough: going from warm to cold air (rev. of Bry.); < from laughing, talking, reading, drinking, eating, *lying on the left side* (Dros., Stan.). Perspiration has the odor of sulphur. Necrosis of the (left) lower jaw.

**Relations.** - Complementary: Arsenic, with which it is isomorphic; Cepa, its vegetable analogue. Incompatible: with Causticum, must not be used before or after. Phos. removes the bad effects of Iodine and *excessive use of table salt*. Follows well: after, Calc. or Cinch. Hahnemann says: "Acts most beneficial when patient suffers from chronic loose stool or diarrhoea."

**Aggravation.** - Evening, before midnight (Puls., Rhus); *lying on left or painful side; during a thunderstorm*; weather changes, either hot or cold. Cold air relieves the head and face symptoms but aggravates those of chest, throat and neck.

**Amelioration.** - In the dark; lying on right side; from being rubbed or mesmerized; from cold food, cold water, until it gets warm.

## B

Phosphorus irritates, inflames and degenerates mucous membranes, irritates and inflames serous membranes, inflames spinal cord and nerves, causing paralysis, destroys bone, especially the lower jaw and tibia; disorganizes the blood, causing fatty degeneration of blood vessels and every tissue and organ of the body and thus gives rise to hæmorrhages, and hæmatogenous jaundice.

Produces a picture of destructive metabolism. Causes yellow atrophy of the liver and sub-acute hepatitis. Tall, slender persons, narrow chested, with thin, transparent skin, weakened by loss of animal fluids, with great nervous debility, emaciation, amative tendencies, seem to be under the special influence of Phosphorus. Great susceptibility to external impressions, to light, sound, odors, touch, electrical changes, thunder-storms. *Suddenness* of symptoms, sudden prostration, faints, sweats, shooting pains, etc. Polycythemia. Blood extravasations; *fatty degenerations*, cirrhosis, caries, are pathological states often calling for Phosphorus. Muscular pseudo-hypertrophy, neuritis. Inflammation of the respiratory tract. Paralytic symptoms. Ill effects of iodine and excessive use of salt; worse, *lying on left side*. Tertiary syphilis, skin lesions, and nervous debility. *Scurvy*. *Pseudo-hypertrophic paralysis*. Ataxia and adynamia. Osteomyelitis. Bone fragility.

**Mind.**--Great lowness of spirits. Easily vexed. Fearfulness, as if something were creeping out of every corner. Clairvoyant state. Great tendency to start. Over-sensitive to external impressions. Loss of memory. Memory. Paralysis of the insane. Ecstasy. Dread of death when alone. Brain feels tired. Insanity, with an exaggerated idea of one's own importance. Excitable, produces heat all over. Restless, fidgety. *Hypo-sensitive*, indifferent.

**Head.**--Vertigo of the aged, *after rising (Bry)*. Heat comes from spine. Neuralgia; parts must be kept warm. Burning pains. Chronic congestion of head. Brain-fag, with *coldness of occiput*. Vertigo, with faintness. Skin of forehead feels too tight. Itching of scalp, dandruff, falling out of hair in large bunches.

**Eyes.**--Cataract. Sensation as if everything were covered with a mist or veil, or dust, or something pulled tightly over eyes. Black points seem to float before the eyes. Patient sees better by shading eyes with hand. Fatigue of eyes and head even without much use of eyes. *Green halo about the candlelight (Osmium)*. Letters appear red. Atrophy of optic nerve. Œdema of lids and about e eyes. Pearly white conjunctiva and long curved lashes. Partial loss of vision from abuse of tobacco (*Nux*) Pain in orbital bones. Paresis of extrinsic muscles. Diplopia, due to deviation of the visual axis. Amaurosis from sexual excess. Glaucoma. Thrombosis of retinal vessels and degenerative changes in retinal cells. Degenerative changes where soreness and curved lines are seen in old people. Retinal trouble with lights and hallucination of vision.

**Ears.**--*Hearing difficult*, especially to human voice. Re-echoing of sounds (*Caust*). Dullness of hearing after typhoid.

**Nose.**--Fan-like motion of nostrils (*Lyc*). Bleeding; *epistaxis instead of menses*. Over-sensitive smell, (*Carbol ac; Nux*). Periostitis of nasal bones. Foul imaginary odors (*Aur*). Chronic catarrh, *with small hæmorrhages*; handkerchief is always bloody. *Polypi; bleeding easily (Calc; Sang)*.

**Face.**--Pale, sickly complexion; blue rings under eyes. Hippocratic countenance. Tearing pain in facial bones; circumscribed redness in one or both cheeks. *Swelling and necrosis of lower jaw (Amphisbæna; Hecla lava)*.

**Mouth.**--Swelled and easily *bleeding gums*, ulcerated. Toothache after washing clothes. Tongue *dry, smooth, red or white*, not thickly coated. Persistent bleeding after tooth extraction. Nursing sore mouth. Burning in œsophagus. Dryness in pharynx and fauces. *Thirst for very cold water*. Stricture of œsophagus.

**Stomach.**--Hunger soon after eating. Sour taste and sour eructations after every meal. Belching large quantities of wind, after eating. *Throws up ingesta by the mouthfuls*. Vomiting; *water is thrown up as soon as it gets warm in the stomach*. *Post-operative vomiting*.

Cardiac opening seems contracted, too narrow; the food scarcely swallowed, comes up again (*Bry; Alum*). Pain in stomach; relieved by cold food, ices. Region of stomach painful to touch, or on walking. Inflammation of stomach, with burning extending to throat and bowels. *Bad effects of eating too much salt.*

**Abdomen.**--Feels cold (*Caps*). Sharp, cutting pains. *A very weak, empty, gone sensation* felt in whole abdominal cavity. Liver congested. Acute hepatitis. Fatty degeneration (*Carbon tetrachloride; Ars. Chlorof*). Jaundice. Pancreatic disease. Large, yellow spots on abdomen.

**Stool.**--*Very fetid stools and flatus*. Long, narrow, hard, like a dog's. Difficult to expel. Desire for stool on lying on, left side. *Painless, copious debilitating diarrhoea*. Green mucus with grains like sago. Involuntary; seems as if anus remained open. *Great weakness after stool*. Discharge of blood from rectum, during stool. *White, hard stools*. Bleeding hæmorrhoids.

**Urine.**--Hæmaturia, especially in acute Bright's disease (*Canth*). Turbid, brown, with red sediment.

**Male.**--Lack of power. *Irresistible desire*; involuntary emissions, with lascivious dreams.

**Female.**--Metritis. Chlorosis. Phlebitis. Fistulous tracks after mammary abscess. Slight hæmorrhage from uterus between periods. Menses too early and scanty-not profuse, *but last too long*. Weeps before menses. Stitching pain in mammæ. Leucorrhœa profuse, smarting, corrosive, instead of menses. Amenorrhœa, with vicarious menstruation (*Bry*). *Suppuration of mammæ*, burning, watery, offensive discharge. Nymphomania. Uterine polyps.

**Respiratory.**--Hoarseness; worse evenings. *Larynx very painful*. Clergyman's sore throat; violent tickling in larynx while speaking. Aponia, worse evenings, with rawness. *Cannot talk on account of pain in larynx*. Cough from tickling in throat; *worse, cold air, reading, laughing, talking*, from going from warm room into cold air. Sweetish taste while coughing. Hard, dry, tight, racking cough. Congestion of lungs. Burning pains, heat and oppression of chest. *Tightness across chest; great weight on chest*. Sharp stitches in chest; *respiration quickened, oppressed*. *Much heat in chest*. Pneumonia, with oppression; *worse, lying on left side*. Whole body trembles, with cough. Sputa rusty, blood-colored, or purulent.

Tuberculosis in tall, rapidly-growing young people. Do not give it too low or too frequently here, it may but hasten the destructive degeneration of tubercular masses. Repeated hæmoptysis (*Acal*). Pain in throat on coughing. Nervous coughs provoked by strong odors, entrance of a stranger; worse in the presence of strangers; worse lying upon left side; in cold room.

**Heart.**--Violent palpitation with anxiety, while lying on left side. Pulse rapid, small, and *soft*. Heart dilated, especially right. Feeling of warmth in heart.

**Back.**--Burning in back; pain as if broken. *Heat between the shoulder-blades*. Weak spine.

**Extremities.**--Ascending sensory and motor paralysis from ends of fingers and toes. Stitches in elbow and shoulder joints. Burning of feet. Weakness and trembling, from every exertion. Can scarcely hold anything with his hands. Tibia inflamed and becomes necrosed. *Arms and hands become numb*. Can lie only on right side. Post-diphtheritic paralysis, with formication of hands and feet. *Joints suddenly give way*.

**Sleep.**--Great drowsiness, especially after meals. Coma vigil. Sleeplessness in old people. Vivid dreams of fire; of hæmorrhage. Lascivious dreams. Goes to sleep late and awakens weak. *Short naps and frequent wakings*.

**Fever.**--Chilly every evening. Cold knees at night. *Adynamic with lack of thirst*, but unnatural hunger. Hectic, with small, quick pulse; viscid night-sweats. Stupid delirium. Profuse perspiration.

**Skin.**--*Wounds bleed very much, even if small*; they heal and break out again. Jaundice. Little ulcer outside of large ones. Petechiæ. Ecchymosis. *Purpura hæmorrhagia*. *Scurvy*. Fungous hematodes and excrescences.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, touch; physical or mental exertion; twilight; warm food or drink; change of weather, from getting wet in hot weather; evening; lying on left or painful side; during a thunder-storm; ascending stairs. *Better*, in dark, lying on right side, cold food; cold; open air; washing with col water; sleep.

**Relationship.**--Complementary: *Ars; Cepa; Lyc; Silica. Sanguisuya* 30--Leech--(*Persistent hæmorrhages*; effects of use of leeches).



*Phosph pentachloride* (great soreness of mucous membrane of eyes and nose, throat and chest sore).

Incompatible: *Caust.*

Compare: *Tuberculinum* follows *Phosphor* well and complements its action. *Phosphorus hydrogenatus* (crumbling teeth; hyperæsthesia; locomotor ataxia); *Amphisbæna* (right jaw swollen and painful). *Thymol* (Typical sexual neurasthenia; irritable stomach; aching throughout lumbar region; worse, mental and physical exertion); *Calc*; *Chin*; *Antim*; *Sep*; *Lyc*; *Sulph*. In Pneumonia, Pneumococin 200 and Pneumotoxin (Cahis) taken from the *Diplococcus lanceolatus* of Fraenkel. Pneumonia and paralytic phenomena; pleuritic pain and pain in ilio-cecal region (Cartier).

Antidote: Antidote to Phosph. Poisoning: *Turpentine* with which it forms an insoluble mass. Also *Potass permang.* *Nux. Phos* antidotes the nausea and vomiting of *chloroform* and ether.

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth potency. Should not be given too low or in too continuous doses. Especially in tuberculous cases. It may act as Euthanasia here.

## C

**Clinical.**—Alopecia areata. Amaurosis. Amblyopia. Anæmia, acute pernicious. Anus, fissure of. Antrum, disease of. Arteries, disease of. Asthma. Bone, diseases of. Brain, affections of; softening of. Brain-fag. Breast, abscess of; fistulæ of. Bronchitis; membranous. Cancer; of bone. Cataract. Catarrh; intestinal; nasal. Chilblains. Chlorosis. Chorea. Ciliary neuralgia. Coccygodynia. Cold. Constipation. Consumption. Corpulency. Cough. Croup. Dandruff. Diarrhœa. Dropsy. Ecchymosis. Enteric fever. Ephelis. Epilepsy. Erotomania. Exophthalmos. Exostosis. Eyes, affections of. Fainting. Fatty degeneration. Fistula. Flatulence. Fungus hæmatoides. Gastritis.

Glaucoma. Gleet. Gums, ulceration of. Hæmoglobinuria. Hæmorrhagic diathesis. Headache. Heart, degeneration of; murmurs of. Hydrocele. Hydrocephalus. Hysteria. Impotence. Intussusception. Jaundice; malignant; of pregnancy; of anæmia. Jaw, disease of. Joints, affections of. Keratitis. Lactation, disorders of. Laryngitis. Levitation. Lightning, effects of. Lienteria. Liver, diseases of; acute yellow atrophy of. Locomotor ataxy. Lumps, hæmorrhage from; œdema of; paralysis of. Marasmus. Menorrhagia. Menstruation, symptoms before. Mollities ossium. Morphæa. Muscæ volitantes. Nævus. Nails, ulcers round. Neuralgia. Nightmare. Nipples, sore. Nose, bleeding from. Numbness. Nymphomania. Odour of body, changed. Œsophagus, pain in. Ozæna. Pancreas, disorders of. Paralysis; pseudo-hypertrophic; general of insane. Periostitis. Perspiration, abnormal. Petit mal. Plague. Pneumonia. Polypus. Pregnancy, vomiting of. Proctalgia. Proctitis. Progressive muscular atrophy. Pruritus ani. Psoriasis. Puerperal convulsions. Purpura. Pylorus, thickening of. Retinitis. Rheumatism; paralytic. Rickets. Screaming. Scurvy. Shiverings. Sleep, disordered. Somnambulism. Spine, curvature of. Spleen, enlargement of. Sprains. Stammering. Sterility. Syphilis. Syringo-myelia. Throat, mucus in. Tobacco habit. Trachea, tickling in. Tuberculosis. Tumours; erectile; polypoid; cancerous. Typhus fever. Ulcers. Urethra, stricture of. Vaccinia. Variola. Voice, loss of. Whitlow. Wounds. Yellow fever.

**Characteristics.**—*Phosphorus* (Light-bearer, Morning Star) "was discovered in 1673 by Brandt, an alchemist of Hamburgh, and shortly afterwards by Kunkel, in Saxony." Teste, from whom I quote, says that attempts were made to use *Phos.* in medicine immediately after discovery. Kunkel made it into his "luminous pills," and Kramer claimed to have cured with it diarrhœa, epilepsy, and malignant fevers. Teste gives a list of old-school cures, which include: Continuous, bilious, and intermittent fevers; general œdema; measles; two cases of pneumonia of left lung, with ataxic symptoms; chronic rheumatism of the legs; apoplexy; hydrocephalus; periodic headaches (in one case with menstrual irregularity); catalepsy; epilepsy; gutta serena; asthenia facilis; chronic lead poisoning,—a list which shows a very good idea of the range of action of *Phos.* Hahnemann's proving brought out the fine indications, without which the generals are of little service, and to Hahnemann's symptoms have been added those of later provings and of numerous cases of poisoning, and the effects on workers in match factories, especially necrosis of the lower jaw. The vapour given off by unignited *Phos.* is *Phosphorus oxide*. The jaw affection, called

"Phossy-jaw" by the workpeople themselves, is accompanied by profound adynamia, and not unfrequently ends in death. The form of the disease differs according to whether the upper or lower jaw is attacked. In the, former case it pursues generally a chronic and mild course, ending in exfoliation, cicatrization, and cure. In the latter the necrosis may be either acute or chronic., but is always severe, and the patients usually die of "consumptive fever" (*C. D. P.*). Here is a typical case quoted in *C. D. P.* from *B. J. H.*, iv. 287: J. D., 21, had been four years in a match factory. For two and a half years he had only laryngeal irritation from the local action of the fumes. He then began to cough very much and expectorate thick white mucus. Then most violent toothache set in, with swelling on right side of face. A molar was extracted but without relief, and one tooth after another dropped out. He became too weak to walk. A swelling as big as an egg formed below right orbit, burst in a fortnight, and discharged a large quantity of white pus. He grew worse all the teeth fell out; gums of lower jaw were retracted. Examination found right cheek swollen. At right angle of lower jaw an opening discharging laudable pus, through which a probe can be passed two inches along bare bone, and two inches anterior to this another aperture leads to the same. On opening mouth the whole lower jaw as far as ascending rami and down to reflection of mucous membrane is denuded and of leaden greyish colour. On right upper jaw probe can be passed over bare bone. Pareira (*C. D. P.*) has observed in phosphorus workers "a peculiar sallow, bloated complexion, with dull expression of eye and gastric derangement," when there was no affection of the jaws. [Wagner found *Phos.* symptoms long before local disease appeared, *e.g.*, cardialgia, anorexia, eructation of gas smelling of *Phos.*; also dizziness, faintness, and cachectic appearance. The first symptoms in the jaws are tearing pains, the teeth being sound, swelling and suppuration of the gums, and loosening of the teeth follow, and the bone becomes denuded. Langenbeck objects to the term "necrosis," stating that it is a periostitis in which bony deposit occurs, enclosing the jaws more or less as in a sheath. There is no exfoliation. This osteo-periostitis may arise from rheumatism.—*Klin. Woch.*, Jan. 2, 1872.] In cases of acute poisoning the most remarkable effect noted is acute fatty degeneration of the liver and engorgement of the lungs. At first there is tenderness of the liver, but as it shrinks this passes away. The right lung is more affected than the left. The symptoms of acute *Phos.* poisoning are exceedingly painful if consciousness is retained; violent tearing pains in œsophagus, chest, stomach; vomiting and diarrhœa; rectal, vesical, uterine tenesmus; bloating of abdomen; sensitiveness to touch; hæmorrhages from all orifices.

Death may take place in a few hours, or it may be delayed for months. In the case of a child of 2 1/2 who had sucked the heads of matches, two days afterwards there was some feverish excitement, later violent convulsions, lasting three hours, and ending in death. There were found after death no fewer than ten *invaginations* of the small intestines, which, however, were empty, and there was no sign of strangulation (*C. D. P.*). In a woman, 45, who swallowed the *Phos.* from 120 matches, Ozanam found a typhoid febrile state, profound prostration; inability to raise herself; dry tongue; much thirst; stomach sensitive; vomiting of black, sooty matter. Death took place on the second day (*C. D. P.*). A man, 48, inhaled vapour of burning *Phos.* Among his symptoms were: A sensation as if something twitched under skin or was creeping between skin and flesh. Twitching of single bundles of fibres at different times like playing on a piano. Tongue when speaking often refuses to move, so that he stammers (*C. D. P.*). A case reported by J. O. Müller and translated in *C. D. P.* brings out some very characteristic symptoms of *Phos.* A strong woman, 30, took about three grains of *Phos.* from matches. Among her symptoms were: After eight hours violent and noisy, vomitings. Prostrated, cold, pallid, as if moribund and unconscious. Cold, clammy sweat, general; skin here and there waxy yellow; complexion leaden grey; dark blue rings round eyes; pulse small, hard, slow, unrhythmic, intermitting. Abdomen distended, very sensitive all over, the slightest touch causing violent pains; could not bear weight of nightdress. Senses and mind in unconscious apathy; could only be roused by loud calling into her ear. *Aco.* 1 every ten minutes revived her. She complained of very violent burning pain in lower chest (œsophagus?), stomach, and whole abdomen < by every touch or change of posture. Vomiting and diarrhœa had ceased, but she still had retching and *ineffectual straining at stool with burning like fire in large intestine and anus.* She passed with difficulty small quantities of dark yellow urine, smelling strongly of garlic, *after micturition very severe burning.* Boring, burning pains in bones, especially of skull, palate, nose, jaws, and teeth, < taking cold or warm things into mouth or chewing, only tepid liquid nutriment could be borne. At times numb pain in teeth; they felt loose as if they would fall out. Apathy alternating with angry words and actions. After menses, burning leucorrhœa that made the parts sore. Soft parts of joints swollen. Considerable rigidity of joints. The skin, which had been pale, put on a yellow tint, bloated swellings appeared in places on eyelids and face, pitting on pressure. On nape, back, and other parts the skin could be raised by the fingers in large folds, which slowly smoothed down again.

Finally a peculiar exanthema appeared on the skin about the joints like eczema; vesicles in groups turned rapidly into scabs and frequently recurred. *Sulph.* was given and gradual recovery occurred. In a youth poisoned by *Phos.* there was nausea and sour taste; milk tasted burnt; every smell (tobacco, wine, beer) < the nausea. One of the provers had: Loathing of butcher's meat and bad appetite. *Phosphorus* burns are among the most painful of all burns, and the burning sensations of the poisonings are prominent also in the provings: "Glowing sensation throughout epigastrium and chest." "A flame seemed passing through me." "Warming sensation right side of heart and below left clavicle. This heat spread to apex of left scapula and to acromion, when it left the heart." "From 11 a.m. till 4 p.m. remarkable numb feeling in left leg from knee to toes, sometimes sensation as if hot blood flowed into it." Other symptoms from the provings are: "Drawing forcing towards pelvis and rectum as if menses coming on." Intense sexual excitement in men with erections, emissions; later impotence. Dr. Sorge, 34, had this symptom: "Weight in occiput and nape, down whole spine a dull feeling as if over-filled with blood, and in sacrum a peculiar paralytic feeling like what one feels in the limbs when exposed to unavoidable danger; heaviness of feet, which were not placed on ground with usual energy. Walk less strong, often stumbled on a smooth road. Diminished sexual appetite, and feeling as if the penis would not become erect when excitement was present. Mental indifference (quite unusual)." E. R. Heath had some decidedly "phosphorescent" symptoms: Darting, cutting pains, causing much distress, starting from different points and flashing over whole abdomen; imagined an aurora borealis and seemed to hear distinctly voices shouting "Beautiful, oh! was not that splendid?" as the pains became more severe and lasting. He sprang from bed and tried to collect his thoughts; had numbness all over with sensation of myriads of needles slightly pricking him. Throat dry and parched; a flame seemed to pass through him. Feet seemed glued to the floor. With great difficulty he reached the vessel, and as soon as the bowels began to act the pains changed to cramps. Stools were like scrapings of intestines, almost constant, with tenesmus, for over two hours, after which he lay down in bed, weak, sore, almost helpless. The same prover had: Intolerable thirst; drink did not quench it, but caused cold, clammy sweat to exude the moment the water entered the stomach. Later: Involuntary passages, periodic; rectum insensible; sphincter paralysed; slight prolapse after each stool. Stools inodorous save for a slight mouldy smell. H. Noah Martin proved *Red amorphous Phosphorus*. The symptoms do not differ

from those of transparent *Phos.*, and are included in the Schema.—Such are the materials out of which the picture of the great remedy known in homœopathy by the name *Phosphorus* has been drawn, the characteristic features being pointed up with the added light and shade of clinical experience. The types of constitution in which *Phos.* has been found particularly *suitable* are strongly marked: (1) Tall, slender persons, of sanguine temperament, fair skin, blonde or red hair, quick, lively perceptions and sensitive nature. (2) Young people who grow too rapidly and are inclined to stoop; chlorotic; anæmic. [In experiments on young animals *Phos.* has produced rickets. Kessel (*H. W.*, xxxi. 394) gave *Phos.* to young dogs, in whom it caused fatal disturbance of digestion and fatty liver, and "marked atrophic process where bone was being deposited."] (3) Persons of waxy, translucent skin; half anæmic, half jaundiced. (4) Tall, slender, narrow-chested, phthisical patients; delicate eyelashes, soft hair. (5) Tall, slim, dark-haired persons, especially women, disposed to stoop. (6) Nervous, weak persons who like to be magnetised. (7) Hæmorrhagic patients; slight wounds bleed profusely. *Phos.* profoundly affects the nutrition and function of every tissue, notably the hardest (bone) and the softest (nerve and blood). It causes irritation, erethism, exaltation of all the senses, and later a typhoid state and fatty degeneration. In fevers of typhoid type and in pneumonia *Phos.* has an important place. It is indicated especially when the morbid action becomes localised in the right lung, particularly the lower lobe. In the year 1876, in the course of a severe attack of typhus fever during my residence in Liverpool, my state, as I am told (for I was in delirium), suddenly became very critical through pneumonic consolidation of the right lung. *Phos.* was the remedy selected by Drs. Drysdale, Hayward, and Hawkes, who attended me, and under its action I made a rapid recovery.—Hard, dry cough, rusty sputa; < *at twilight and till midnight*; < *lying on left side*; > *lying on right side*; abdomen *distended, sore, very sensitive to touch*; stools offensive, bloody, involuntary; *the anus appearing to remain open*. Each one of the symptoms I have italicised is a keynote of *Phos.* When any of them are present (with or without the pneumonia) *Phos.* is likely to be the remedy. The delirium is low, muttering, stupid; or violent; or there may be a state of ecstasy; or odd ideas, that his bones are in fragments and he cannot fit the pieces together. As a leading constituent of nervous matter *Phos.* has a deep action on the organ of mind and sensation. It produces an excitable condition, exaltation of mental faculties, and the condition which follows over-exertion. The mind, like the special senses, is too excitable and impressionable. Easily angered and becomes

vehement; actually gets beside himself with anger and suffers physically in consequence. At other times anxious and restless, especially in the dark and at twilight (the restlessness of *Phos.* is universal; patient cannot sit or stand still a moment; it belongs to the stage of irritation, and is succeeded by apathy if the condition is not arrested). Imagines he sees faces grinning at him from the corners of the room. Such conditions are found in cases resulting from losses of fluids; over-work of brain; sexual excesses and abuse, and take shape in general paralysis of the insane with mania of grandeur; and in apoplexy and its sequelæ; in Duchenne's pseudo-hypertrophic paralysis, in locomotor ataxy and other paralyzes. A very characteristic condition of *Phos.* in nervous cases is *fibrillary twitching* of individual bundles of fibres in muscles. Numbness and formication in paralysed limbs indicate it in hemiplegia and paraplegia. Spasms on paralysed side. In other cases the burning pains of *Phos.* are prominent: burning between the scapulæ; burning in spots along the spine; *feeling of intense heat running up the back* (no other remedy has exactly this symptom). The uncertain gait, neuralgic pain, and fuzzy feeling of the feet, give the correspondence with locomotor ataxy, when the conditions correspond. Epilepsy from masturbation. Petit mal: epilepsy with consciousness. Man of Itzehoe (*H. R.*, xv. 268) cured this case of sciatica: An elderly lady had for eight weeks a continual burning pain running along back of left thigh and leg, compelling her to spend most of the day in bed. Entire limb so weak that she could hardly walk. < Lying on left side. > Lying on right side or on back. < By movement. < By cold air. > Being warmly-covered. < In evening. *Phos.* 6x, every two hours, caused aggravation for the first three days, and after that gave relief, but did not cure. *Phos.* 30, one powder every evening, completed the cure in a week. But the action of *Phos.* is not confined to the brain and spinal cord, it also affects the cranial bones and spinal column. I cured mainly with *Phos.* 1m a case of spinal caries with paralytic symptoms in a lady aged 67. That is, I cured the caries and removed the paralysis, though the curvature remained. There was a history of a strained back thirty-five years before, and of lumbago and sciatica five years before I saw her. She had many pains in the scapula and chest, and could not walk unless supported about the waist. Incidentally *Phos.* set up a symptom of its own: Dryness of mouth, lips, and throat. *Phos.* has burning thirst for cold water; cold water relieves, but as *soon as it becomes warm in the stomach it is vomited*. This is one of the keynote of *Phos.*, and distinguishes it from all other remedies in cases of vomiting. Desire for cold foods and preference for cold meat is very characteristic of *Phos.*, and the cold

food, like the cold drink, may be vomited as soon as it becomes warm inside. Ice cream > the gastric pains. There is nausea on putting hands into warm water; sneezing and coryza from putting hands in water. Regurgitation of ingesta in mouthfuls. During pregnancy the sight of water = vomiting. The appetite of *Phos.* is remarkable: *Must eat often or he faints*. Hungry soon after a meal; hungry in the night, must eat. Craving for salt (*Phos.* remedies the effects of excessive salt-eating). The sinking, faint feeling of *Phos.* is *felt in the whole abdominal cavity*; also in head, chest, and stomach. The stools of *Phos.* are peculiar, whether constipated or diarrhœic: Long, tough, hard fæces (like a dog's); voided with great difficulty and straining. Diarrhœa as soon as anything enters the rectum; profuse pouring away as from a hydrant; watery with sago-like particles; with sensation as if the anus stood open involuntary; during cholera-time painless; morning of old people bloody stool; blood-streaked stool; stool like shreddy membranes. With the stool there is burning in the anus and tenesmus. There are also pains of all descriptions in the anus, notably stitches shooting up rectum. A man suffering from pneumonia, to whom I gave *Phos.* 3, after a few days developed attacks of violent pain in rectum and anus, with distension of abdomen and desire for stool; stool light, lumpy, constipated, only passed by aid of glycerine enema; after stool, complete relief of pain; sometimes the attack waked him from sleep. With *Phos.* 200 I cured a very severe proctalgia coming on at every menstrual period. During urination, and also when not urinating, there is burning in the urethra. Another very characteristic burning of *Phos.* is *burning palms*, cannot bear to have the hands covered. Flashes of heat beginning in hands and spreading to face. The fever is more of the yellow fever, typhus, or typhoid, nervous or hectic, type. In intermittents when there is heat at night beginning in stomach; faint and hungry in night; heat of hands. There is also chilliness towards evening; icy coldness of hands, knees, and feet, even in bed. Sweat is anxious, profuse, exhausting on slightest exertion; profuse at night; cold and clammy, smelling of sulphur or of garlic. *Phos.* corresponds to yellow fever in many particulars; disorganisation of the liver and blood with jaundice; hæmorrhages. It has caused acute fatty degeneration of the liver; and corresponds also to fatty degeneration of pancreas with gastric symptoms and oily stools, and fatty and amyloid degeneration of the kidneys. *Phos.* stands at the head of hæmorrhagics, and corresponds to the hæmorrhagic diathesis. The blood loses its coagulability. Very small wounds bleed profusely. *Blood-streaked discharges* are very characteristic when from lungs, nose, bowels, or other orifices. Hæmorrhoids. Menses are more



profuse and longer-lasting than usual. There may be vicarious menstruation in the form of hæmoptysis, epistaxis, or hæmaturia. Left ovarian pain. Leucorrhœa which causes blisters. Sexual excitement is great in both sexes, going to the extent of satyriasis and nymphomania. Frequent erections in men, and sexual thoughts entirely beyond the patient's control. Erections in spite of efforts to control passion in young men. Impotence from over-indulgence or from celibacy. The female breasts are the seat of many burning, shooting, cramping pains, and *Phos.* has proved a leading remedy in mammary abscess and fistulæ. The characteristics are: Erysipelatous appearance; red streaks starting from opening; thin, ichorous discharge. The hæmorrhagic action of *Phos.* is seen in many forms of pulmonary hæmorrhage and congestion: blood-streaked or rusty sputa; tasting salty; when patients with delicate chests bring up phlegm tinged with blood whenever they take cold *Phos.* will generally clear up the case. Phthisis florida may also need *Phos.* It has also a "stomach-" or "liver-" cough; cough comes on after eating, and starts from a tickling in pit of stomach. Cough < when strangers enter the room. Cough < from strong odours (part of the general sensitiveness of the drug). Bronchial catarrh > in all grades may require it. Cough = tearing pain under sternum as if something was being torn loose. Suffocative pains in upper part of chest with constriction of larynx and engorgement of lungs; mucous râles; panting and laboured breathing, even emphysema. After the cough an asthmatic attack. The *Conditions* of *Phos.* will generally decide when it should be given. T. D. Stow (*J. of Homœopathics*, August, 1890) reports the case of H. B., 52, farmer, who had for six months a sharp pain with soreness in third intercostal space, three inches to left of sternum, limiting inspirations. Dyspnœa on exercise; dry cough during the day till 10 p.m. Thick, yellow, sweetish sputa from 6 a.m. to 10 a.m. Cough < lying on left side; when talking; when eating and just after eating; on going into cold air; by change of weather. > In fairly warm room; lying on right side. Prefers cold food. Has become alarmed by the persistence of the attack and loss of flesh. Three doses of *Phos.* 500 (Dunham), taken on three successive days, cured. This case was translated in *Hahn. Month*, September, 1890, from *Alg. H. Zeit.*: Whilst walking rapidly against the west wind three months before, X. felt a pain under middle of sternum with sensitiveness of the part to pressure. Pulse rapid. *Phos.* 6 removed the symptoms for two weeks, when pain and sensitiveness returned, and with the pain a sensation as though gas would rise from epigastrium. *Phos.* 3 cured. W. A. Nicholas (*H. W.*, xxv., 495) reports the case of T. B., 51, whom he saw after a four months

illness, which began with congestion of the brain on the sudden death of his wife, and was followed by bronchitis. During all this time he was heavily drugged. A rather long walk brought on a severe attack of angina pectoris. *Bell.* 1x gave much relief. Nicholas noticed the patient at times put his hand to the back of his neck. *Phos.* 1 relieved entirely. *Phos.* corresponds to headache and other sufferings from grief. Hot vertex after grief. It has shocks in occiput; coldness in cerebellum; congestion of brain seeming to rise from spine into head. *Phos.* has "splitting headache caused by cough." Neuralgic pains of many kinds, and impending paralysis. The attacks are induced by mental exertion; worry; *washing clothes*; and are < by music; noises; strong odours. Gale, of Quebec, discovered in *Phos.* a remedy for "washerwoman's headache" (*Organon*, iii. 30). His patient had these symptoms: Whenever she washes clothes or walks fast she has—rush of blood to head, red face and eyes, heat on head, scalp sensitive to touch, sudden shooting pains, especially in vertex. *Phos.* cm cured. I cured a somewhat similar case (*H. W.*, xxiv. 455) with *Phos.* 30 every four hours; only in my case the headaches always appeared the morning after washing: violent shooting pains left side of vertex, > wrapping head in flannel. I had given several medicines previously which had improved the general health, but had done very little for the headaches. *Phos.* affects all parts of the eye—retina, choroid, vitreous and crystalline lenses, cornea, and conjunctivæ. It has arrested cataract and glaucoma, and cured retinitis albuminuria from suppressed menses. The leading symptoms are: Colours appear black before the eyes. Always sees green. Halo round candle. Letters appear red whilst reading. As if a grey veil over everything. Blindness after typhoid; sexual excess; loss of fluids; lightning. Twitching of lids. Pustule on cornea. Burning pains. The characteristic skin of *Phos.* is *waxy*, and either clear and pale or yellow. Under a "*Phosphorus* treatment" which was in vogue a generation ago, patients had a peculiarly waxy, fine, clear complexion; and in one case which came under my observation there was also very marked enlargement of the liver. In a case of rheumatism in an old lady who had *waxy pallor*, Cooper gave *Phos.* and set free all the joints. All kinds of eruptions May be set up. Exanthema with pustules (like small-pox), ulcers, psoriasis, lichen, eczema, blood boils, purpura. Hansen cured a case of purpura in a girl of ten (*H. W.*, xxxv. 105). The disease began with loss of appetite and pains in the stomach, but as soon as the purpura spots appeared the pains ceased and the appetite returned. The inner aspects of the thighs were affected. *Phos.* 2 cured. The ulcers of *Phos.* bleed easily at the slightest touch, and open cancers or fungus

hæmatodes with this characteristic have been cured with *Phos.* "Large ulcers surrounded by smaller ones." Ulcers affecting the nails. Inflammation and eruptions about joints. Fistulæ with callous edges from glands. The joints most affected by *Phos.* are the hip and knee. The left side of the lower jaw is more affected than the right. Caries and exostoses of spine and other parts have been cured with *Phos.* De Noë Walker cured with *Phos.* 6 a large exostosis of the femur which had been pronounced osteo-sarcoma by old-school authorities. There are some forms of rheumatism which only *Phos.* can cure. These are characterised by great *stiffness* of the joints, more stiffness than pain. A drawing, tearing, *tight* feeling in parts. Stiffness of old people. Paralytic rheumatism from exposure to rain. The *tight* sensation appears in the girdle pain of spinal affections; *tightness* of skin of face and forehead. (Also stiffness in brain; in eyes.) Allied to the rheumatic symptoms of *Phos.* is its sensitiveness to effects of storms, especially thunderstorms. *Phos.* has cured more cases of headache always coming on when thunderstorms are about than any other remedy in my experience. It has also cured blindness from lightning stroke. The headaches from inhaling the steam of a washtub perhaps come in the same category as effects of vapour-laden air when storms are about. Mills (quoted *H. W.*, xxxi. 33) relates a typical case of thunderstorm effect: Mrs. R, tall, thin, dark, of mild and gentle disposition, was seen by the doctor during a thunderstorm. He found her sitting on the stairs, trembling and cold and bathed in cold, clammy sweat, full of nervous dread, and almost beside herself. One dose of *Phos.* cm cured. Some weeks later she witnessed a worse storm with complete unconcern. The power of *Phos.* over septic conditions is illustrated in a case of Howard Crutcher's (quoted *H. W.*, xxxiii. 405). A girl, 16, had perforating appendicitis, operation having been delayed too long in consequence of opposition of friends. Although he deemed it useless he was persuaded to operate, and found a large abscess behind the colon, freely communicating with the peritoneal cavity. Up to the fourth day the patient progressed favourably. Then there was a collapse: pulse 130, mind wandering, urine and fæces passed without restraint. The patient was rapidly sinking; *Arsen.* gave no help. The doctor sent word to the students who were nursing the patient that they might try a hot saline enema. On attempting to give it the *rectum was found to be open*, no resistance being offered by the sphincter. *Greyish-white faecal discharges, watery and offensive, passed constantly.* "The students, recognising the indication for *Phos.*, gave a dose of that remedy, and instead of dying the girl got well." *Peculiar sensations* are: As if about to die. As if immersed in hot water. Anxiety as if

below left breast. As if he had been lying at night with head too low. As if everything had stopped in head. As if chair were rising. As if eyes would be pressed out; or pressed down by weight about them. As if painful nodes under scalp. As if pulled by hair. As if head would burst. As if something exploded in head. As if skin of face too tight. As if something were pulled tight over ears. As if dust in right eye; sand in left eye; eyeballs large. As if something lay before ears; foreign body in ears. As if nose stuck together. As if nails driven into jaws. As if food did not digest properly. As if heavy Weight in stomach. Stomach as if freezing. As if something cooking in stomach. Anus as if open. Larynx as if lined with fur. As if skin on larynx. As if a piece of skin hanging loose in larynx. As if something in middle of sternum torn loose. As if heart had grown fast. As if chest eviscerated. As if a narrow band encircled body and lay upon heart. As if great weight lying on middle of sternum. Back as if broken. As if quicksilver moved up and down spinal cord. Coccyx as if ulcerated. Soles as if he had walked too much. Feet as if asleep. Ankles as if sprained. *Suddenness* is a feature of *Phos.*: Sudden prostration such as may occur in diphtheria, measles, scarlatina, or any disease in which the system has sustained a profound shock. The left side is somewhat more affected than the right, the venous more than the arterial system. The symptoms of *Phos.* are < from touch (cannot bear touch of nightdress); from pressure (but pressure > feeling as if something before ears and pains in chest). Rubbing >. Mesmerism >. Rest < pain in arms and shoulders. Lying down = intense pains in eyes; < colic and tearing in jaws; > heat of scalp and incarcerated flatus. Weakness after stool and after urinating, compelling lying down. Lying on back < diarrhoea; asthma; > pneumonia; pain in arm. Lying on left side <; on right side >. Sitting <. Motion; exertion; walking, especially fast walking, <. Exertion physical or mental <. Laughing < (cough). Coughing = headache. Talking < pain in larynx. < From spraining parts. < Lifting arms. < Before sleep, > after. (Some symptoms are < on waking, but this is less characteristic.) < Morning; evening (especially *twilight*); before midnight. Heat < boring in teeth; back pains; itching spots of skin. Warm food and drink < (but hot drinks > flatulent colic). Warm water, putting hands in = toothache. Warm wraps > neuralgia of head and heat of scalp. Weather changes (either way) <. Open air > pain in forehead; hemicrania; stuffed feeling in nose; < vertigo; toothache cough tearing in labia taking cold easily. Wind <. Thunderstorm <. Washing with cold water >. Washing clothes; wet weather <. < Light noise music; piano playing. > In the dark.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Nux, Coff., Tereb.; Kali permang. well diluted and given freely (Dr. Antal). *It antidotes:* Tereb., Rhus ven., Camph., Iod., Nat. m. (excessive use of salt), Petrol. *Complementary:* Ars., Cepa (all three have alliaceous odours), Carb. v., Ipec. *Incompatible:* Caust. *Compatible:* Ars., Bapt., Bell., Bry., Calc., Cart). v., Chi., K. ca., Lyc., Nux, Pul., Rhus, Sep., Sil., Sul. *Compare:* Ars., Merc., Petr., Sul. Asthma after cough, Ars. (Ars. before and after). Fancies himself in pieces, Bapt. Stitches up vagina, Sul., Sep., Pul., Nit. ac., Alum., Berb., Am. c. Weakening night-sweats, Chi., Calc., Lyc. Sweats towards morning, Calc., Lyc. (Phos. on awaking). Tongue glazed, Lach. (Lach. red; Phos. dry, cracked, black). Lienteria, Chi. Cough < entering cold air from warm room (Bry. opposite). Fear of darkness, Am. m., Calc., Stro., Val., Stram. Fear of ghosts, Pul. Sense of insecurity in bowels, Alo. Piles during menses, Collins., Ign., Lach., Pul. Effect of raising arms high to lift things, Rhus. Chilblains; general paralysis, Agar. Headache with increased intellectual powers (Phyt. with increased hearing). Hunger at night, Chi. s., Pso., Pul., Ign., Lyc. (Pho. unappeasable hunger with febrile heat). Left ovarian pain, Coloc., Thuj., Lach., Bry. Somnambulism, Can. i., Sul., Luna. Sensation of anus open, Phos. ac., Apis (Lach. as if vagina Open). < Walking fast, Pul. Regurgitation of food, Sul. Nocturnal salivation, Cham., Nux, Rhus. Difficult swallowing of liquids, Bell., Caust., Can., Hyo., Ign., Lach., Lyc. Blood from bowel, Merc., Nit. ac., Sul., Caps., Merc. c. Menorrhagia, Calc. Laughs at serious things, Anac., Lyc., Nux m., Plat. Hæmorrhage, blood does not coagulate, Sanguisuga. Fatty changes in blood, kidneys, spinal cord; brain-fag; crawling and tingling sensations; sexual excitement with erethism; backache as if it would break Pic. ac. (Phos. has more irritability and oversensitiveness to external impressions with the weakness; the senses are too acute, or if failing, accompanied by photopsies; Pic. ac. has more intense erections and less lasciviousness than Phos.). In general features; taciturn and distrustful; inclined to be angry and scold; sensation of tension; nervous weakness and restlessness, Caust. (Phos. has great soreness of larynx, fears to cough or talk; Caust. has cough > by cold drink, Hoarseness of Phos. is < evening, of Caust. < morning). Scrofula, tuberculosis, swelling of glands, indolent ulceration, difficult learning to talk and walk (Phos. has delicate, refined skin, features sharp and rather handsome; Calc. large, swollen lips). Small ulcers surrounding large ones (Hep. pimples round sore eyes). Phthisis florida, Fer. (Fer. has apparent plethora with great oppression of chest from least exertion). Weakness and goneness in stomach at 11 a.m.; softening of brain; enervation

accompanied by trembling; restlessness, Zn. (Zn. has ptosis; < from wine; restlessness of feet, Phos. of entire body). Functional paralysis from fatigue or emotion, Stan., Coccul., Ign., Nat. mur., Collins. Hoarseness, < evening, weak chest, cough, copious expectoration, hectic, Stan. (Phos. has more blood-streaked sputa; tightness across chest). Bone disease, abscess, especially of breast, with fistulous openings; over-excitability of nervous system; cough excited by speaking, Sil. Phthisis; rapidly growing young people, Iod. (Phos. is nearest Iod. in phthisis). Aphonia with rawness of larynx, Carb. v. Heat at vertex; imperfect growth of tissue; morning diarrhoea, Sul. (Sul. has hunger at 11 a.m. with the heat at vertex, Phos. has not; Phos. has green painless stools, Sul. stools changing colour, and raw sore anus). Irritation of respiratory tract, sore larynx (Phos. has irritation lower down; sore larynx, < from talking or pressure, Bell. only from pressure). Capillary bronchitis, Ipec. (Phos. more inflammatory). Prostration, Chi. (Phos. sudden, Chi. not). Vicarious menstruation, Bry., Puls., Senec. Typhoid, Rhus; and erotic mania, Hyo. Cold; cerebral softening, Nux (Phos. follows Nux in both; if cold goes to chest in spite of Nux). Cough from reflex nervous influence, Ambra (Amb. < when strangers in room). Irritability; intolerance of mental strain, Nux. Vomiting: after drinking cold water, Ars. (Ars. immediately; Pho. as soon as warm in stomach), Bism. (immediately after eating, with burning cardalgia), Kre. (of undigested food hours after eating). Diarrhoea as soon as he eats, Ars. Weakness after stool, Con., Nux. Sensitive to storms and electricity, Rhod., Merc., Morph. Polypi. Teuc., Calc., Sang., Pso., Lemn. > From cold drinks and food (Lyc. opposite). Hysteria, Ign. Deafness, especially to human voice (Ign. opposite). Small wounds bleed much, Lach. < Putting hands in water, Lac. d. Apathy; weakness and prostration from loss of fluids, Pho. ac. (Phos. has more dryness of tongue and sensorial excitement). Diarrhoea blood-streaked and looking like flesh water, Canth., Rhus. Shreddy, membranous diarrhoea, Ars., Caust. < Twilight, Puls. Hepatisation of lungs, Ant. t., Sul., Lyc. (these correspond to the later breaking-up stage). Can only lie right side (Merc. can only lie left). Levitation, Phos. ac., Stict. pul. Desire for acids, Phell. Affections of skin about joints, Sep. Tongue as if burnt, Sang. Deafness after typhoid, Ars., Petrol. Nymphomania, Calc. ph., Orig. Tuberculosis, Bacil., Tuberc. Explosion in head, Alo. Jerks in head during stool, Indm. Numb, stiff feeling in brain, Graph. Duchenne's paralysis, Curar. Growing ends of bones, Conch. Effects of hair-cutting, Bell. Teste puts Phos. in three of his groups, of which Puls., Ipec., and Fer. are the types.

**Causation.**—Anger. Fear. Grief. Worry. Mental exertion. Strong emotions. Music. Strong odours. Gas. Flowers (fainting). Thunderstorms. Lightning (blindness). Sexual excesses. Loss of fluids. Sprains. Lifting. Wounds. Exposure to drenching rains. Tobacco (amblyopia). Washing clothes. Having hair cut.

### **SYMPTOMS.**

**1. Mind.**—Affections of the mind in general; amateness; dizziness of the mind.—Nymphomania.—Melancholy sadness and melancholy, sometimes with violent weeping, or interrupted by fits of involuntary laughter.—Laughs at serious things.—Stupor, low, muttering delirium; loquacious.—Thinks he is several pieces, and cannot adjust the fragments.—Stupor from which he could be aroused for a moment only to lapse back into a muttering lethargy; and forgetfulness.—Great apathy; very sluggish; dislike to talk; answers slowly or not at all.—Anguish and uneasiness, esp. when alone, or in stormy weather, principally in evening, with timorousness and fright.—Anguish respecting the future; or respecting the issue of the disease.—Susceptibility to fright.—Fear: in evening; of darkness; of spectres; of things creeping out of corners.—Hypochondriacal sadness.—Disgust to life.—Apathy alternating with angry words and acts.—Becomes easily vexed and angry, which makes him exceedingly vehement, from which he suffers afterwards.—Any lively impression = heat, as if dipped in hot water.—Great irascibility, anger, passion, and violence.—Involuntary and spasmodic weeping and laughter.—Misanthropy.—Repugnance to labour.—Shamelessness, approaching insanity.—Great indifference to everything, and even to patient's own family.—Great forgetfulness, esp. in morning.—Great flow of ill-assorted ideas.—Zoomagnetic condition; state of clairvoyance.—Ecstasy.

**2. Head.**—Cloudiness and dizziness, esp. in morning.—Vertigo when rising from bed in morning; when rising from a seat, with faintness and falling to the floor; < morning and after meals.—Dulness of head > washing face with cold water.—Frequent attacks of vertigo at different times, and at different hours in the day, esp. in morning, in middle of day, and in bed in evening.—Vertigo when seated; with hypochondriasis, during which chair appears to rise.—Vertigo with nausea and pressive pains in head.—Obstinate vertigo; falls back whenever he attempts to rise from bed.—Vertigo very pronounced; up and down vertigo; things move up and down, or else patient feels sinking through the floor (R. T. C.).—Apoplectic unchanging vertigo

(R. T. C.).—Vertigo with loss of ideas.—Stupefying headache, morning, when moving, and < on stooping; ceasing for a short time after eating; > when lying down and in cold air.—Attacks of headache, with nausea and vomiting, and throbbing, jerking pains.—Nocturnal headache, preceded by nausea in evening.—Headache caused by vexation.—Headache in morning.—Headache with increased mental power.—Weakness of head, which is fatigued by music, laughter, a heavy step, a warm room, &c.—Pain in brain as if it had been bruised.—Stunning headache, sometimes with violent ebullition of blood, and paleness of face.—Congestion to head, with burning, singing, and pulsations in head, red face, puffiness under eyes, < morning when sitting and in evening in bed.—Sensation of emptiness in head with vertigo.—Headache as if too full of blood from intense study.—Headache above l. eye with floating spots before vision.—Numb, dizzy sensation in brain, inability to work.—Feeling as if everything had stopped in brain.—Jerks in head, esp. during stool.—Sensation as if brain stiffened on remaining in open air.—Sensation of heaviness, of fulness, and pressure in head.—Tearing in head, and esp. in temples, or semilateral.—Lancinations in different parts of head, esp. in evening.—(Incessant shooting pains through brain with sensation as if eyes being pulled out, beginning in forehead, lasting day and night, with vomiting, > by either warmth or cold.—R. T. C.).—Shocks in occiput, loud snaps; shocks in whole head, with shattered sensation as if something had exploded; brought on by over-work or worry.—Washerwoman's headache.—Burning in forehead, with pulsations, morning and afternoon, after eating < in warm room, > in open air.—Pulsation in head, with singing and burning in it, mostly in forehead, with nausea and vomiting from morning till noon; < from music, while masticating, and in warm room.—Congestion in head, with beating, buzzing, heat, and burning sensation, esp. in forehead.—Splitting headache from cough.—Sensation of coldness in head.—The headaches are > by open air.—Neuralgia of head, when it must be kept warmly wrapped up night and day.—External shootings in side of head.—Distressing sensation, as if skin of forehead were too tight, and tension in face, as if the skin were not large enough, frequently only on one side; < from change of temperature and while eating; > after eating, with anxiety.—Tendency to suffer from a chill in head, with a sensation in open air as if brain were congealed.—(Sensation of coldness in cerebellum, with sensation of stiffness in brain.).—Inflammation of brain with pulsations and singing in head; the heat enters head from the spine, and from it



extends to feet; < in warm room, > when moving about in cold air.—Headache over l. eye.—Headache extending to eyes; to root of nose.—Itching in scalp, < from scratching, with dandruff.—Falling off of hair (in large bunches on forepart of head, and) esp. above ears (alopecia areata).—Dry scabs and great scaliness of scalp.—Dry, painful heat of scalp, compelling one to uncover head; temperature of body not increased; > when lying down.—Clammy perspiration on head only, and in palms of hands, with discharge of much turbid urine.—Sensation as if pulled by the hair.—Exostosis on cranium.

**3. Eyes.**—Pains in eyes, as if in orbital bones.—Pressure in eyes as from a grain of sand.—Frequent itching in eyes.—Pressure as if eyes would be pressed out.—Shootings, smarting, heat, and burning sensation in eyes, esp. in external canthi.—(Eyeballs feel sore, with tendency to cold sweat and giddiness.—R. T. C.).—Eyes sore to touch and feel full (cured. Qy. glaucoma?—R. T. C.).—Congestion of blood in eyes.—Redness of sclerotica and of conjunctiva.—Yellowish colour of sclerotica.—(Episcleritis shifting from one eye to the other.—R. T. C.).—Inflammation of eyes of various kinds (with pressing and burning pains).—Lachrymation, esp. in open air, and when facing the wind.—Agglutination of eyes, morning, with lachrymation in open air, < in wind.—Sees better in morning, in twilight, or by shading eyes with hand.—Small burning spots on eyeballs.—Balls seem large, difficult to get lids over them.—Stiffness in eyes.—Nocturnal agglutination of eyes.—Hordeolum.—(Styes constantly appearing; suppurate.—R. T. C.).—Quivering of eyelids and of their angles.—Difficulty in opening eyelids.—Swelling of eyelids.—Pupils contracted.—Œdema of the lids and about the eyes.—Amblyopia.—Weakness of sight on waking in morning.—Eyes give out while reading.—Myopia.—Diurnal blindness, which is sometimes instantaneous (as from fainting); everything seems to be covered with a grey veil.—As if a black veil were before the eyes.—Clouded sight by candle-light.—Weak-eyed people who see a halo around the lamplight.—Shortsightedness; momentary loss of sight.—One sees variegated colours when there may be, only one colour.—Black reflections or sparks, and black spots before sight.—Sensibility of eyes to both daylight and candle-light (aversion to light).—Greenish (or red) halo round candle.—Cataracta viridis.

**4. Ears.**—Otalgia.—Acute tearings and shootings in ears and head.—Beating and pulsation in ears.—Congestion of blood in ears.—Sensation of dryness in ears.—Yellow discharge from ears, alternating with deafness.—Acuteness of hearing.—Strong echoing of

sounds, esp. of human voice, in ears, with vibration in head.—Deafness, esp. to human voice.—Feeling as if something were in front of the ears.—(Deafness after typhoid, &c.).—Deafness, l. side, and throbbing headache (produced.—R. T. C.).—Deafness from cold in head.—(Deafness with decayed teeth.—R. T. C.).—Murmuring before ears.—Buzzing in ears.—Roaring, ringing in the ears.—Aching; tickling; itching in ears.—Frequent tinnitus sometimes changing into beautiful tunes.—(Never-ceasing tinnitus like steam; seems to cause vertigo and feeling of falling through floor.—R. T. C.).

**5. Nose.**—Nose red, swollen, and painful to touch.—Dry and hard scabs in nose.—Polypus in nose (bleeding easily).—Excoriation at angles of nose.—Ulcerated nostrils.—Numerous freckles on nose.—Fetid exhalation from nose.—Blowing of blood from nose (every time it is blown).—Profuse nose-bleed; slow bleeding.—Epistaxis, sometimes during a stool or in evening.—Acute sense of smelling, esp. during the headaches.—Foul imaginary smells.—Loss of smell.—Uncomfortable (painful) dryness of nose.—Constant (profuse) discharge of yellow, greenish, bloody, purulent mucus from nose; without coryza.—Coryza; with inflammation (soreness) of throat and dulness (confusion) of head; fluent and dry alternating.—Frequent sneezing.—Obstruction of nose, esp. in morning.

**6. Face.**—Face pale, wan, sallow, earth-coloured, with hollow eyes, surrounded by a blue circle.—The colour of the face is very changeable.—Paleness, alternately with redness of face, and transient heat.—Redness and burning heat of cheeks.—Circumscribed red spots on cheeks.—Ashy, anæmic; blue lips; waxy.—Bloatedness of face, esp. round eyes.—Jerking of muscles of face.—Tension of skin of face and forehead, sometimes on one side only.—Desquamation of skin of face.—Painful sensibility of one side of face on opening mouth.—Painful, drawing, and tearing shootings in bones of face, esp. in evening, or at night in bed, or after the slightest chill.—The pains in face are renewed by speaking or by slightest touch.—Eruption of pimples and of scabs on face.—Lips bluish.—Lips dry and parched, swollen, covered with brownish scabs.—Cracked lips; crack in middle of lower lip.—Tetters and pimples round the mouth.—Ulceration of corners of mouth.—Cramp in jaw.—Necrosis of lower jaw, more rarely of upper.—Necrosis of l. lower jaw; swelling of jawbones.—Engorgement of submaxillary glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Drawing or tearing (pricking, stinging) toothache, or else gnawing, boring, pulsative, jerking, and shooting, esp. in open air, or in evening and morning, sometimes at night only, esp. in heat of bed, or else from contact with hot food.—Toothache after washing clothes; from having the hands in cold water.—Toothache with salivation, after slightest chill.—Pains as of ulceration in teeth during a morning meal.—Caries in teeth.—Teeth become very loose.—Bleeding of teeth.—Grinding of teeth.—Painful sensibility, inflammation, unfixing, ulceration, swelling and ready bleeding of gums.—Gums separated from teeth, and bleed easily, esp. from touch.

**8. Mouth.**—Excoriation of mouth.—Bitter taste in mouth; sour after milk; bloody erosions on inner surface of cheeks.—Accumulation of saliva, which is watery, saltish, sweetish; or excessive dryness of mouth.—Soreness of mouth.—Spitting of blood.—Viscid mucus in throat.—Hæmoptysis.—Purulent vesicles in palate.—Skin of palate shrivelled, as if about to be detached.—Tongue swollen, dry, loaded with a blackish brown coating.—The tongue swells (agg.—R. T. C.).—Stinging in tip of tongue.—Tongue: chalky white; dry and white; dry and red; dry and brown in centre; coated yellow.—Difficult articulation; speech slow; tongue refuses to move so that he stammers.

**9. Throat.**—Dryness of throat day and night.—Aching in throat.—Smarting, scraping, and burning pain in throat.—Burning in œsophagus.—(Spasmodic) stricture of œsophagus.—Tonsils and uvula are much swollen.—Hawking up of mucus in morning.—Pain as from excoriation in throat.

**10. Appetite.**—Clammy or cheese-like taste.—Bitterness in mouth and throat after eating, with roughness.—Taste saltish, sour, or sweetish in mouth, esp. after a meal.—Loss of taste.—Want of appetite from a sensation of fulness in gullet and violent thirst.—Excessive craving for cooling things.—Longing for acids and spicy things.—Hunger after a meal.—Bulimy, even at night (during an attack of gout), with great weakness, so great that he faints if the hunger is not soon allayed.—Thirst, with longing for something refreshing.—Sensation of faintness and softness in abdomen after breakfast.—After a meal drowsiness and indolence, heat and anxiety, burning sensation in hands, acidity increased, pressure and fulness in stomach, chest, and abdomen, accompanied by obstructed respiration, vomiting of food, inflation of abdomen, or headache,

risings of sour ingesta, hiccough, debility, colic, and many other sufferings.—Throwing up of ingesta by mouthfuls.

**11. Stomach.**—Risings, with pain in stomach, as if something were being torn out of it.—Tobacco smoke produces nausea and palpitation of heart.—Frequent risings, generally empty, esp. after a meal and after drinking; sometimes also abortive, or spasmodic, or else sour, or with taste of the food.—Sour regurgitation of food.—Pyrosis.—Hiccough.—Nausea of various kinds, esp. in morning or in evening, or else after a meal.—Nausea with violent hunger or thirst, which disappears on eating or drinking water.—As soon as the water (or food) becomes warm in the stomach it is thrown up.—Waterbrash, esp. after eating acid things.—Vomiting with violent pains in stomach and great weakness.—Greenish or blackish vomiting.—Vomiting of acid matter.—Vomiting of food, esp. in evening.—Vomiting of bile or of mucus at night, sometimes with coldness and numbness of hands and feet.—Vomiting of blood.—Vomiting with diarrhœa.—Pain in stomach, esp. when it is touched and when walking.—Violent pains in stomach, > by a cold drink.—Sensation of contraction in cardia; the food, scarcely digested, returns into throat.—Fulness in stomach.—Shootings and pressure in stomach, esp. after a meal, with vomiting of food.—Pain in scrobiculus when it is touched, also in morning.—Sensation of coldness, or heat and burning sensation in stomach and scrobiculus.—Inflammation of stomach.—Ulceration of stomach in anæmic girls (R. T. C.).—Spasmodic pain, sensation of clawing and contraction in stomach, sometimes with choking.—The pains in the stomach are > by cold food (ice-cream, ice).—General uneasiness, but which is felt more particularly in stomach.—The pains in stomach manifest themselves chiefly after a meal, as well as in evening and at night.—Oppression and burning in epigastrium.—Drawing pain in pit of stomach, extending to chest.

**12. Abdomen.**—A very weak, empty, or gone sensation, felt in whole abdominal cavity (this is an indicative point whether found existing among a complication of troubles or occurring alone, and esp. when accompanied by sensation of heat in the back between shoulder-blades.—H. N. G.).—Sharp pains through abdomen.—Shootings in hepatic region.—Distension of abdomen, esp. after a meal.—Abdomen hard and distended.—(Distended abdomen with bilious tendency.—R. T. C.).—Acute yellow atrophy of the liver.—Enlargement and induration of liver, with pain.—Pain in hepatic region on pressure.—Enlargement of spleen.—Sensitiveness

in hepatic region, < when lying on r. side, with pain on touch.—Painful pulsation in r. hypochondrium.—Contractive pain in abdomen.—Spasmodic colic.—Pinchings, cuttings, and tearings in abdomen, esp. in morning, in bed at night, and in evening, and often with urgent want to evacuate and diarrhœa.—Shooting pains in abdomen, sometimes with pallid face, shiverings, and headache.—Sensation of coldness, with heat and burning sensation in abdomen.—Inflammation of intestines.—Intussusception.—Uneasiness in abdomen after breakfast.—Pressure outwards against sides of abdomen.—Soreness of abdomen to touch when walking.—Flaccidity of the abdomen.—Obliged to lie down from weakness across abdomen.—Inguinal hernia.—Large yellow spots in abdomen.—Swelling and suppuration of inguinal glands.—Incarcerated flatus.—Flatulent colic, deeply seated in abdomen; < when lying down, with grumbling (rumbling and rolling in bowels) and borborygmi.—Flatus in general.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—A very characteristic symptom is found in the stool, which is long, slim, hard, and dry, and is evacuated with a great deal of difficulty; it may be compared to a dog's stool in appearance and in manner of evacuation, is often accompanied with the same straining, trembling of the limbs, &c.—Diarrhœa: in great quantity, like water from a hydrant, and is very exhausting to the patient (often accompanied with a very weak, empty, or gone feeling in abdomen); painless; stools large; involuntary; mucous.—(Emaciating diarrhœa, skin dry and hard.—E. A. Small).—Constipation.—Fæces hard, small, slow, interrupted, difficult to evacuate, and much too dry (like a dog's).—Urgent and distressing want to evacuate.—Prolonged looseness of bowels.—Fæces of the consistence of pap.—Serous diarrhœa.—Diarrhœa with diminished strength (< in morning).—Mucous diarrhœa.—Bloody diarrhœa.—Undigested fæces.—Greenish, grey (or whitish-grey), or black fæces (with flakes of mucus).—Stools watery, with whitish-yellow and cheesy masses; lumps of white mucus.—Stools odourless save for a slight mouldy smell.—Stools like scraping of intestines.—Involuntary evacuations.—Discharge of mucus from anus, which remains continually open.—Tenia, or ascarides from rectum, during stool.—Discharge of blood during the evacuation.—After stool: pressure, burning pain, and tenesmus in anus and rectum, with great exhaustion.—Dartings and shakings in rectum and anus (this may occur in children, causing them to cry out, is usually < in evening or

night; they appear to have worms; they will put their hands to the seat, and show by various signs where and what the matter is).—Nettle-like stitches in rectum when not at stool.—Stitches in anus.—Biting and itching in anus.—Tearing in rectum; and genitals, even to sinking down.—Pain in anus so violent it seemed as though the body would be torn asunder, with cutting and movements in whole abdomen, constant ineffectual desire for stool, heat in hands and anxiety; > only by application of warm cloths.—Shaking and clawing l. side of anus.—Crawling stitches.—Pruritus ani.—After stool, frightful tenesmus for some time.—Paralysis of lower intestines; of sphincter ani.—Anus wide open.—Sensation of rectum paralysed.—Cramps and contraction of rectum.—Protrusion and ready bleeding of hæmorrhoidal tumours in rectum and anus, with pain as from excoriation, when sitting or lying down.—Fissure of anus.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Increased secretion of watery urine.—Frequent emission of a scanty stream of urine (only a small quantity each time).—Urine with white, serous, sandy and red, or else yellow sediment.—Turbid urine, with sediment like brick-dust.—Pale, aqueous, or whitish urine.—Variegated pellicle on surface of urine.—Hæmaturia (with acute pain in region of kidneys and liver, and jaundice).—Smarting and burning sensation when urinating.—Tension and jerking, or burning pain in urethra when not urinating (with frequent desire to urinate).

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Very strong sexual desire, with constant wish for coition.—Impotence after excessive excitement and onanism.—Erections which are too energetic in evening or morning.—Frequent (involuntary) pollutions.—Feeble erections or none at all.—Feeble and too speedy emission during coition.—Pains in testes and swelling of spermatic cord.—Hydrocele.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Nymphomania.—Aversion to coitus.—Tearing in genital organs, and stitches upward from vagina into uterus.—(Small pustulation of vulva with great irritation.—R. T. C.).—(Edema of labia (< l.), later gangrene.—Catamenia too early and too profuse (and of too long duration), or too early and too scanty and serous.—[Phos. patients generally menstruate regularly but profusely, and not uncommon symptoms are, vertigo on rising in morning, with weakness of legs, so that for a few moments after getting out of bed, they cannot stand.—H. N. Martin.].—Discharge of blood from uterus during pregnancy.—Catamenia of too long duration, with toothache and colic.—Before menses: abundant

bleeding of ulcers; leucorrhœa; want to urinate; and weeping.—Frequent and profuse metrorrhagia.—On appearance of menses incisive, griping pains in the back and vomiting.—After menses: weakness, blue circles round eyes, and anxiety.—Menses: of too short continuance retarded.—During menses shooting headaches; fermentation in abdomen; expectoration of blood pains in (small of) back; soreness of limbs; great lassitude and fever; or palpitation of heart; shiverings; swelling of gums and cheeks, and many other sufferings.—Sterility on account of excessive voluptuousness, or if the menstruation comes on too late and is too profuse.—Smarting, corrosive leucorrhœa (drawing blisters).—Hard and painful nodosities in breasts.—Inflammation (erysipelalous) of breasts, even after formation of pus.—Erysipelatous inflammation of mammæ, with swelling, burning pains, and shootings.—Anxious feeling beneath l. breast, with bitter eructations.—Burning, pinching in r. breast, heat mounting to head.—Cramp pain in breast, high tip, under sternum, with eructations.—At 3.30 p.m. pain from l. nipple to r. nipple, thence to r. shoulder and r. little finger.—Pain below nipple shooting like electricity.—Nipples hot and sore.—Papular eruption on breasts.—Abscess in mammæ, also with fistulous ulcers; bluish colour.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness and scraping in throat, sometimes prolonged.—Aphonia, so as to be unable to speak except in a whisper.—Catarrh with cough, fever, and fear of death.—Very painful sensibility of larynx, which prevents speaking.—Stitches, soreness, roughness, and dryness in the larynx.—Croup; bronchitis.—Great sensibility of larynx with burning pain.—Dryness in trachea and chest.—Expectoration of mucus from larynx.—Cough excited by a tickling and itching in chest, or with hoarseness and sensation as if chest were raw.—Hollow, hacking, spasmodic, tickling cough, esp. if caused by tickling in chest; at night, preventing sleep.—Cough with shootings in throat, chest, and scrobiculus, sometimes only at night.—Dry cough every day, which continues several hours, with pains in stomach and abdomen.—Cough with stitches over one eye.—Cough from a change in the weather and from strong odours; from lying on l. side or on back.—Cough from going from warm into cold room (H. N. Martin).—Dry, shaking cough, with sensation as if head were going to burst, excited by cold air, by drinking, or by reading aloud.—Cough with vomiting.—Cough excited by laughing.—Dry cough, as if caused by tubercles, or chronic pneumonia.—Cough in paroxysms, brings up a viscid, muco-purulent expectoration,

branched like the bronchial tubes.—Cough with purulent and saltish expectoration, esp. morning and evening.—Cough with expectoration in morning, without expectoration in evening; expectoration frothy, pale red, rust-coloured, streaked with blood; white and tough; cold mucus, tasting sour or sweet; transparent mucus in morning after rising.—Greenish expectoration from cough.—Cough with expectoration of slimy mucus or of blood, with smarting in chest.

**18. Chest.**—Noisy and panting respiration.—Difficult respiration, esp. in evening, with anguish in chest, < by sitting down.—Respiration oppressed, quick, anxious.—Difficult inspiration; heaviness, fulness, and tension on chest.—Obstructed respiration and oppression of chest of various kinds, esp. in morning or evening, as also during movement.—Spasmodic asthma.—Constrictive spasms in chest.—After a cough, asthma.—Fits of suffocation at night.—Pressure at chest.—Heaviness, fulness, and tension in chest.—Contractive spasms in chest.—Tearing in chest.—Lancinations in chest, and esp. in l. side, sometimes prolonged, or else when the parts are touched.—Burning pain as from excoriation in chest.—Inflammation of lungs (l. side).—Pneumonia nervosa (lungs hepatised).—Tuberculosis (phthisis mucosa).—Sensation of fatigue in chest.—Anguish in chest.—Congestion in chest, with sensation of heat which ascends to throat.—Pain under l. breast, when lying upon it.—Yellow spots on chest.

**19. Heart and Pulse.**—Anxiety about heart with nausea and a peculiar hunger, somewhat > by eating, distressing even in bed.—Sensation of warmth about r. side of heart.—Pressure; heaviness; aching in heart.—Rush of blood to heart and palpitation, that becomes very violent after eating.—Palpitation of heart of different kinds, esp. after a meal, morning and evening, as also when seated, and after all kinds of mental excitement.—Palpitation of heart with obstructed respiration; palpitation from every mental emotion.—Violent palpitation with anxiety, evenings and mornings in bed; on slight motion.—Blowing sounds in heart.—Pressure in middle of sternum and about heart.—Pulse rapid, full, and hard; small, weak, easily compressed.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Rigidity of nape of neck.—Pressure on shoulders.—Swelling of neck.—Engorgement of axillary glands and of those of nape of neck and of neck.—Itching and shooting under axillæ.—Fetid sweat under axillæ.—Paralysed sensation in upper sacrum and lower lumbar vertebræ.—Contusive pain in loins and



back (as if back were broken), esp. after having been seated a long time, hindering walking, rising up, or making the least movement.—Pain in small of the back when rising from a stooping position.—Burning in back or small of back (esp. with delayed menses).—*Tabes dorsalis*.—Burning pains in loins.—Sensitiveness of spinous processes of dorsal vertebræ to pressure.—Softening of spine.—Heat or burning in back, between scapulæ.—Tearings and stitches in and beneath both scapulæ.—Pain in coccyx impeding easy motion, can find no comfortable position; followed by painful stiffness of nape.—Coccyx painful to touch as from an ulcer.—Transient pain from coccyx through spine to vertex that drew head back during the stool.—Backache and palpitations prevail (R. T. C.).

**21. Limbs.**—Weakness in all the limbs as if paralysed; esp. in joints, trembling from every exertion.—Swelling of hands and feet.—Bruised pain in limbs.—Extremities, esp. hands and feet, heavy as lead.—Numbness and falling asleep of limbs.—Exanthema on skin about joints.—Swelling of soft tissues of joints.—Joints stiff.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Stiffness in morning on washing, with pressure.—Rheumatic tearing (and lancinating pains) in shoulders, arms, and hands (particularly in joints), esp. at night.—Burning pain in palms of hands and arms; clammy perspiration in palms and on head.—Burning pain in hands and arms.—Numbness of arms and hands.—Lassitude and trembling in arms and hands, and esp. when holding anything.—Furfuraceous tetter on arms.—Congestion of blood in hands, with swelling and redness of veins, esp. when allowing arms to hang down.—Wrenching pain in joints of hands and fingers, with tension.—Swelling of hands, even at night.—Heat in hands.—Coldness of hands at night.—Contraction and jerking of fingers.—Deadness of fingers.—Paralysis of fingers.—Numbness of finger-tips.—Skin cracked at joints of fingers.—Chilblains on fingers.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Uneasiness, weakness, < on ascending steps, with heaviness.—Pain as from ulceration (suppurative) in buttocks when seated.—Pain in r. hip-joint.—(Exostosis of femur.).—Wrenching pain in coxo-femoral joints, and those of knees and feet, with external heat.—Swelling of tibia.—Bruised pain in periosteum of tibia.—Gangrenous periosteum of tibia, with fever; the periosteum peeled off as far as knee, leaving the bone rough.—Painful fatigue and heaviness of legs.—Heaviness in hollow of knees.—Burning sensation in legs and feet.—Tension and cramps

in legs, esp. in knees.—Rheumatic stiffness of the knee.—Shocks in legs before going to sleep, (day and night.—Drawing and tearing (rheumatic pain) in knees, extending into feet.—Paralytic weakness in legs, and arthritic rigidity of knees.—Tetter on knee.—Spots like petechiæ on legs.—Ulcers on legs, with surrounding small pustules.—Exostosis on tibia.—Jerking, and cramp in calves.—Tearings and shootings in feet, esp. at night (in feet of a pregnant woman).—Swelling of feet, or only of the malleoli, esp. in evening or after a walk, sometimes with shooting pain.—Sprained pain in ankles on walking.—Easy dislocation of foot.—Coldness of feet, esp. at night.—Paralytic feeling in feet.—Pain (as if bruised) as from ulceration in soles when walking.—Shocks in feet day and night before going to sleep.—Numbness of tips of toes.—Inflammation and redness of ball of great toe with lacerations.—Chilblains and corns on toes.

**24. Generalities.**—Affections of inner chest; shinbones; bones of legs; of r. upper or r. lower extremity; r. upper or r. lower side.—Profuse secretion of mucus.—Affections of axillary glands; inflammation of glands in general; glands painful, particularly stitching pains; hot swelling of glands.—Glandular diseases, esp. after contusion.—Bleeding from inner parts; threatened phthisis pulmonalis.—The pains of *Phos.* are continuous, or, at least, irregular as to time.—Arthritic and rheumatic tearings and stitching pains, principally in limbs, sometimes after a slight chill, esp. in bed at night.—Burning pain in limbs.—Tension, cramp, jerking, and distortion of some of the limbs.—Sprains, easy dislocations.—Ataxia and adynamia.—Convulsions.—Rigidity of some parts.—Fits of paleness and numbness in some of the limbs, which then appear dead.—Mucous membrane pale.—Trembling of limbs from least exertion, but chiefly during labour.—Tendency to strain the back.—Ebullition and congestion of blood, sometimes with pulsation throughout body.—Sensations: of fulness; of itching or tickling; of knocking, beating, or throbbing; of darting; darting pain; of roughness—all occurring in inner parts.—Sensation of dryness or of festering in internal parts.—Bleeding from various (internal) organs.—Inflammation and stinging pain of inner parts.—Itching of inner parts.—Small wounds bleed much.—Blood fluid non-coagulable.—Bleeding from all cavities; also from soft cancer.—Weakness and soreness in joints, esp. knees.—Great weakness and paralytic lassitude, which sometimes come on suddenly, esp. in bed in morning, or after a very short walk.—Can only lie on the r. side.—Lying on the l. side at night causes

anxiety.—Spasms of the paralysed side.—Paralysis, formication, and tearing in limbs; anæsthesia; increased heat.—Exostosis, esp. of skull.—Hip-joint disease, oozing a watery pus.—Epilepsy with consciousness.—Fainting fits; from strong odours.—Excessive sensibility of all the organs.—Hysterical lassitude.—General dejection and nervous debility.—Heaviness of limbs and sluggishness.—Paralysis with tingling in the parts affected.—Emaciation and consumption.—Inability to remain in open air, esp. when cold.—Strong tendency to take cold, which is often followed by headache and toothache, coryza, with fever, shivering, &c.—Effects of hair-cutting and chill to head.—Pains in limbs on change of weather.—The majority of symptoms manifest themselves morning and evening, in bed, as well as after dinner, while several others appear at the beginning of a meal and disappear after it.—<: In morning; evening; before falling asleep; on waking; before breakfast; after taking cold; while coughing; before or after eating; from violent bleeding; from spraining parts; while lying on back; lying on l. side; from laughing (often producing cough); from light in general; light of the lamp; warm food ("very thirsty, takes water, likes it, feels better, gets warm in stomach and is vomited"); reading aloud; from strong smells; after stool (exhausted, &c.); while Swallowing drink; in the wind; when singing; when the weather changes either way.—>: In the dark; lying on r. side; from being mesmerised; from rubbing; from scratching; after sleep; from cold things; cold food; cold water (till it gets warm).

**25. Skin.**—Exanthema which comes out in pustules; is scaly.—Ulcers in general.—Summer freckles.—Hard swellings here and there on body.—Wounds which appear to have healed break out again and bleed; wounds that continually heal and break out again.—Desquamation of skin.—Burning in the skin.—Excoriated spots on skin, with cracks and shootings.—Round, tettery spots over whole body.—Freckles (nose).—Dry, furfuraceous tetter.—Yellow or brown spots on skin (esp. chest and abdomen).—Copper-coloured or bluish spots, like petechiæ.—Red spots.—Jaundice.—Pale skin.—Ecchymosis.—Furunculi.—Lymphatic abscess with fistulous ulcers (which have callous margins, secreting a fetid and colourless pus) and hectic fever.—Large ulcers surrounded by small ones.—Ulcers bleed on appearance of menses.—Fungus hæmatodes.—Copious bleeding even from very small wounds.—Polypus.—Chilblains (fingers and toes) and corns on feet, sometimes very painful.—Tingling in skin.—Nettle-rash.

**26. Sleep.**—Falling asleep late.—Complaints preventing sleep.—Overpowering sleep coming on after dinner, if only a moderate dinner has been eaten.—Sleeplessness before midnight.—Sleepy at 7 p.m.; wakeful at night (produced.—R. T. C.).—Strong tendency to sleep by day, as from lethargy.—Stupefying sleep.—Sleep retarded in evening, and sleeplessness at night, or frequent waking, with difficulty in going to sleep again, caused by restlessness, with anguish, tossing, heat, vertigo, and ebullition of blood.—Inability to remain lying on back or on side.—Coma vigil.—Sleep unrefreshing; sensation in morning as after insufficient sleep.—At night vertigo with nausea, painful sensibility of limbs, pains in stomach and abdomen, suffocating and spasmodic asthma, &c.—Frequent waking from feeling too hot, without perspiration.—Frequent waking, with starts and fright.—During sleep, jerks in limbs, cries, talking, tears, complaints, lamentations, and moans.—Dreams: anxious, distressing; lascivious; frightful and horrible; or vivid and uneasy; of animals which bite; of robbers fire; the business of the day (which he could not finish); bloodshed; death quarrels; creeping things, &c.—Nightmare.—Somnambulism.

**27. Fever.**—Shuddering and shivering, esp. in bed, in evening (without thirst, with aversion to being uncovered and with swollen veins on hands), sometimes with yawning, followed by heat or otherwise.—Coldness of limbs.—Internal chilliness and chill not > by heat of stove.—Chilliness in evening till midnight, with great weakness and sleep.—Chill running down back.—Shiverings, followed by heat, with thirst and sweat, esp. at night, and in afternoon.—(Chronic feverishness with recurring albuminuria.—R. T. C.).—Internal or external heat of single parts.—Flushes of heat running up back.—Burning in back, between shoulder-blades.—Burning pain of external parts or of internal parts.—Transient or anxious heat.—Nocturnal heat (disturbing sleep).—Flushes of heat over whole body, beginning in hands.—Perspiration most profuse on head, hands, and feet, with increased secretion of urine.—Perspiration on fore part of body.—Perspiration frequently smells of sulphur or of garlic.—Intermittent fever: heat and perspiration at night, with faintness and ravenous hunger, which could not be satisfied with eating; afterwards chilliness with chattering of teeth and external coldness; the chilliness was succeeded by internal heat, esp. in hands, while the external coldness continued.—Fever with soporous condition, dry, black lips and tongue and open mouth.—Typhus fever (often with pneumonia and bronchitis, that developed into

consumption).—Hectic fever, with dry heat towards the evening, esp. in palms of hands, sweat, and colliquative diarrhœa, circumscribed redness of cheeks (l. more than r.), &c.—Pulse changed; quick, full, and hard; occasionally small and weak.—Nocturnal and viscid sweat.—Sweat in morning.—Cold, clammy sweat.

## 056 – PLATINUM METALLICUM

*Platina* vê os objectos mais pequenos do que efectivamente são.  
Tem a sensação de ser maior do que os indivíduos que o rodeiam.  
É altivo, arrogante e muito orgulhoso.

Não suporta a contradição.

Impaciente.

Irritável.

Ansioso.

Está angustiado e pensa que a morte está próxima.

A tristeza alterna com a alegria e o entusiasmo.

Ri do que é sério, de acontecimentos tristes.

Gosta do que é belo. Elevado sentido estético. Odeia tudo o que é feio.

Pensa por vezes no suicídio, mas tem medo da morte. Medo de enlouquecer, medo religioso.

Os sintomas físicos alternam com os mentais.

Quando surgem sintomas físicos desaparecem os sintomas mentais e vice-versa.

Dor de cabeça periódica, que aumenta e diminui de forma gradual.  
Sente as têmperas apertadas, como por uma faixa.

Fome voraz.

Prisão de ventre. Fezes pequenas e duras, escuras, que aderem ao ânus.

A prisão de ventre manifesta-se mais em viagem.

Grande sensibilidade dos órgãos genitais.

Prurido voluptuoso. Desejo constante.

Vaginismo.

Regras adiantadas e abundantes.

Coágulos escuros, em especial no princípio da menstruação.

Sensação de entorpecimento no cóccix quando se senta.

AGRAVAÇÃO: pelo toque; pela pressão; pelo repouso; estando de pé; durante a menstruação; sentado; ao inclinar-se para a frente.

MELHORA: caminhando.

## A

Adapted to women, dark hair, rigid fibre; thin, of a sanguine temperament; who suffer from too early and too profuse menses. Sexual organs *exceedingly sensitive; cannot bear the napkin to touch her*; will go into spasms from an examination; vulva painfully sensitive during coitus: will faint during or cannot endure, coitus (compare, Mur., Orig.). The pains increase gradually and as gradually decrease (Stan.); are attended with numbness of parts (Cham.). For hysterical patients; alternately gay and sad, who cry easily (Croc., Ign., Puls.); pale, easily fatigued. Arrogant, proud, contemptuous and haughty; pitiful "looking down" upon people usually venerated; a kind of "casting them off" unwillingly. Mental delusions, as if everything about her were small; all persons physically and mentally inferior, but she physically large and superior. Sensation of growing larger in every direction. Trifling things produce profound vexation (Ign., Staph.); remains a long time in the sulks. Satiety of life, with taciturnity and fear of death (Acon.,

Ars.). Mental symptoms appear as physical symptoms disappear and *vice versa*. Headache: numb, heavy pain in brain or on vertex; from anger or chagrin; hysterical, from uterine disease; pains gradually increase and decrease. Nymphomania: < in lying-in women; excessive *sexual development*, especially in virgins (Kali p.); vaginismus, spasms and constriction. Menses too early, too profuse, too long-lasting; *dark-clotted*, offensive, with bearing down spasms; pains in uterus with twitching; genitals sensitive. Excessive itching in uterus; pruritis vulvae. Constipation; while traveling (at sea, Bry.); after lead poisoning; from inertia of bowels; frequent, unsuccessful urging; *stools adhere to rectum and anus* like soft clay (Alum.); of emigrants; of pregnancy; obstinate cases after Nux has failed. Metrorrhagia: flow in black clots and fluid; thick black, tarry or in grumous mass (Croc.).

**Relations.** - Compare: Aur., Croc., Ign., Kali p., Puls., Sep., Stan.; Val. the vegetable analogue.

## B

Is pre-eminently a woman's remedy. Strong tendency to paralysis, anæsthesia, localized *numbness and coldness* are shown. Hysterical spasms; pains increase and decrease gradually (*Stannum*). Tremulousness.

**Mind.**--Irresistible impulse to kill. Self-exaltation; *contempt for others*. Arrogant, proud. Weary of everything. Everything seems changed. Mental trouble pressed menses. Physical symptoms disappear as mental symptoms develop.

**Head.**--Tense, pressing pain, confined to a small spot. *Cramplike, squeezing pain*. Constriction about forehead and right temples. *Numbness, with headache*.



**Eyes.**--*Objects look smaller than they are.* Twitching of lids (*Agar*). Eyes feel cold. Cramp-like pain in orbits.

**Ears.**--Feels numb. Cramp-like twinges. Roaring and rumbling.

**Face.**--Prosopalgia, with numb feeling in malar bones, as if the parts were between screws. Pain at root of nose, as if squeezed in a vise. *Coldness, creeping, and numbness*, in whole right side of face. Pains increase and decrease gradually (*Stann*).

**Stomach.**--Fermentation, much flatulence; *constriction; ravenous* hunger; persistent nausea, with anxiety and weakness.

**Abdomen.**--Painter's colic. Pain in umbilical region; extending through to back. Pressing and bearing down in abdomen; extending into pelvis.

**Stool.**--Retarded; feces scanty; evacuated with difficulty. Adheres to rectum, like soft clay. *Sticky stool*. Constipation of travelers, who are constantly changing food and water. Stool as if burnt.

**Female.**--Parts hypersensitive. Tingling internally and externally (*Kali brom; Orig*). Ovaries sensitive and burn. Menses too early, too profuse, *dark-clotted*, with spasms and painful bearing-down, chilliness, and sensitiveness of parts. Vaginismus. Nymphomania. Excessive sexual development; vaginismus. Pruritus vulvæ. Ovaritis with sterility. Abnormal sexual appetite and melancholia.

**Extremities.**--Tightness of thighs, as if too tightly wrapped. Numb and weary sensation. Feel paralyzed.

**Sleep.**--Sleeps with legs far apart (*Chamom*).

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, sitting and standing; evening. *Better*, walking.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Rhodium; Stann; Valer; Sep*. Compare, also: *Platinum muriaticum* (this remedy has achieved beneficial results after Iodide of Potash failed to cure in syphilitic affection; violent occipital headaches, dysphagia, and syphilitic throat and bone affections; caries of bones of feet); *Plat mur nat* (polyuria and salivation); *Sedum acre* (sexual irritability, relieves irritation of nerve centers and gives rest).

Antidote: *Puls*. Platina antidotes the bad effects of lead.

**Dose.**--Sixth trituration to thirtieth potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—Amenorrhœa. Chlorosis. Constipation. Convulsions. *Delusions*. Dentition. *Depression of spirits*. Dysmenia. *Erotomania*. *Fear*. Gout. Hæmorrhage. Hæmorrhoids. *Hysteria*. Lead poisoning. Masturbation. *Melancholia*, Menorrhagia. Menses, suppressed. *Mind, affections of*. Neuralgia. *Neurasthenia*. *Numbness*. Nymphomania. *Ovaries, affections of*. Pruritus vulvæ. Rheumatism. Sexual perversion. Spasms. Tapeworm. Uterus, induration of. Vaginismus. Yawning, spasmodic.

**Characteristics.**—The original name of *Platinum* was "Platina," being a Spanish word meaning "like silver" (*Plata* being Spanish for silver). The metal was introduced into Europe from South America in the middle of the eighteenth century. It is always found in association with other metals, chiefly Rhodium, Osmium, Iridium, Palladium. Hahnemann was the first to think of it as a medicine, and his proving in the *Chronic Diseases* is the basis of our knowledge of its action. One characteristic symptom, either when found alone or in association with other conditions, has led to many cures with *Plat.*—Lost sense of proportion in both ocular and mental vision. Objects look small or the patient thinks them small. This becomes pride and hauteur in the mental sphere; the patient (generally a woman) looks down on everything and everybody. This is a keynote of *Plat.* Another is the occurrence of cramps, cramping pains and spasms, developing into convulsions. The cramping pains = numbness and tingling in the parts affected. Pains as if nipped, squeezed in a vice, and these pains increase gradually to an acme and then as gradually decline. In the rectum this becomes tenesmus; in vagina, vaginismus. Another general keynote is the alternation of mental and physical symptoms: as physical symptoms disappear mental symptoms appear, and *vice versâ*. Nash cured a case of insanity of some duration with *Plat.*, being led to the remedy by an

alternation of the mental symptoms with a pain the whole length of the spine. This alternating feature is also seen between one mental state and another: Changing moods; sad and gay alternately; laughs and cries by turns. There is also a perverse state: Laughs immoderately, but in the wrong place; laughs at serious things. The mental disorder at times takes a homicidal form. Jahr cured with *Plat.* a woman who had an inspiration to kill her child, and Jules Gaudy recorded (*Jour. Belge d'H.*, quoted *Amer. H.*, xxii. 314) the case of a woman who was tormented with an almost irresistible impulse to kill her husband, whom she loved passionately, and with whom she was perfectly happy. The sight of a knife had an irresistible fascination for her, and she was often obliged to leave the table to free herself from the impulse. A few months before, she had lost a child a short time after confinement, which had been followed by profuse and desperately persistent hæmorrhage. Recovering from this she became restless, irritable, and her whole existence was ruled by this terrible impulse. *Plat.* 6x and 30x relieved and finally cured her. Kent (*Med. Adv.*, xxv. 184) records the case of a middle-aged lady, mother of several grown-up daughters, who complained of a peculiar mental symptom: A fear, in the absence of her husband, that he would never return, that he would die, or be run over. She wept all the time he was away. Kent discovered that she had been treated for uterine displacement, and was then wearing a pessary. This was removed. Menstrual flow was copious, black, clotted. The external genitals were so sensitive that the usual napkin was intolerable. *Plat.* cured the whole case, including the displacement. Almost every symptom in this case was a characteristic. The sensitiveness of the external genitals is often so great as to make coition impossible. Digital examining of such a patient causes great pain. The action of *Plat.* to a large extent centres in and radiates from the sexual organs, male and female. It corresponds to masturbation before puberty, and also to the effects of masturbation. It was one of Gallavardin's remedies for the impulse to pederasty and sodomy. Tendency to uncover completely in sleep is a leading note of it. Excessive desire, especially in virgins. Premature and excessive development of sexual instinct and organs. Nymphomania < in puerperal state. During menses uterine spasms, convulsions. Convulsions of puerperal state. Catalepsy during menstruation. Spasms alternate between convulsive actions and opisthotonos; full consciousness. Spasms alternate with dyspnœa. Excessive itching in uterus; pruritus vulvæ. *Plat.* has some characteristic symptoms in relation to the bowels. Its cramping tendency makes it an antidote to lead poisoning; and it has constipation scarcely less marked than that of *Pb.*, though differing

from it. The stools of *Plat.* are tenacious and sticky, adhere to the rectum and anus like putty; or they may be hard as if burnt; the constipation comes on whilst travelling; in emigrants; during pregnancy. *Peculiar Sensations and Symptoms* are: As if her senses would vanish. As if parts of malar bones were between screws. As if everything about her were very small. As if she were constantly growing longer and longer. As if she did not belong to her own family. Vertigo as if torn and pulled with threads. Forehead as if constricted; screwed on; as if a board pressed against it. As if temples too tightly bound. Scalp as if contracted; as if a heavy weight on it. As if head were enlarged. As if throat constricted; palate elongated; tongue scalded. As if abdomen, chest, nape, limbs, thigh, great toe, tightly wrapped or constricted. Back and small of back as if broken. Crawling, tingling, numb sensations. Spasmodic yawning. Pains go from right to left. The right side is somewhat more pronouncedly affected than the left. Severe stitches in right ovary. The symptoms are periodic and paroxysmal, as well as alternating. *Plat.* is suited to women with dark hair; thin, sanguine, bilious; with too frequent and too profuse menses; sexual organs exceedingly sensitive. Hysterical and hæmorrhoidal patients. The symptoms are: < By touch and pressure. < Fasting. < During menses. < Rest; sitting; standing; bending backward. > By motion. Walking and going upstairs < pressure in genitals; > hysteric rheumatism. Walking against wind = sudden arrest of breathing. < Evening and night. Headache commences on waking. < In warm room; > in open air (but open air = fluent coryza and shaking chill on going from room; heat > cramp pain in legs and irritability and chilliness. Obligated to stretch, which >.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Puls., Nit. sp. d. (Teste, who classes *Plat.* with Thuj., Brom., and Castor, says Colch. is the best antidote to all four). *Antidote to:* Lead. *Complementary:* Pallad. (both affect right ovary, but Pallad. has > from pressure). *Compatible:* Bell., Ign., Lyc., Puls., Rhus, Sep., Ver. *Compare:* Pride, Pall. (*Plat.* egotistical, despises others; Pall. easily wounded, attaches importance to others), Lyc. (imperious). Spasms and emaciation from antepuberty masturbation, Staph. Uterine affections, nymphomania, Aur., Sep. (the nymphomania of *Plat.* is more intense; *Plat.* is intermediate between Aur. and Sep. in weariness of life; the uterine cramps of *Plat.* are followed by numbness; those of Sep. are a clutching as if suddenly seized then Suddenly relaxed). Hysteria, indurated ulcers, Tarent. Sees ghosts and demons, Hyo., K. bro. Shamelessness, uncovers, Pho., Hyo. (Hyo. sees things larger; *Plat.* smaller). Thinks

death near and fears it, Aco., Ars. Dark, stringy hæmorrhage, Cham., Croc. (Croc. has sensation of something alive). Pains come and go gradually, Stan., Arg. n. (Bell. and Lyc., suddenly). Sensitive to coitus, Sep., Bell. (dry vagina), Fer., Nat. m., Apis (with stinging in ovary), Thuj., Kre. (followed by bloody flow), Murex, Orig. Constipation when travelling (Lyc. when from home; Bry. when at sea). Weak and exhausted feeling for two hours after stool, Sep. Sticky stools like soft clay, Alm. Hysteria, pressure at root of nose, Ign. Excessive sexual development, especially in virgins, K. pho. Masturbation in girls, Orig., Gratiol. Dark-haired women, Sep. Laughs immoderately at serious things, Anac., Nat. m., Lyc., Pho.

**Causation.**—Fright. Vexation. Bereavement. Fit of passion. Sexual excess. Masturbation.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Sadness, esp. in evening, with strong inclination to weep often (every second day) alternating with excessive gaiety and buffoonery.—Involuntary inclination to whistle and sing.—Involuntary weeping.—Loud cries for help.—Thinks she stands alone in the world.—Anxietas præcordium to an excessive degree, with great fear of death, which is believed to be very near, accompanied by trembling, palpitation of heart, and obstructed respiration.—Sensation of dread and horror.—Fear, with trembling of hands and feet and confusion of ideas, as if all persons approaching were demons.—Hysterical humour, with great mental depression, nervous weakness, and over-excitement of vascular system.—Mental symptoms in general: amateness; state of disposition.—Great irritability, with prolonged ill-humour, after a fit of passion.—Apathetic indifference and absence of mind.—Pride and self-conceit, with contempt for others, even for those who are usually most beloved and respected; < indoors, > in open air and sunshine.—Impulse to kill her own child; her husband; (on seeing a knife).—Distraction and forgetfulness.—Loss of consciousness.—Incoherency of speech.—Delusion of the senses; feeling as of being too large, and, on the contrary, all other things and persons seem to be too small and too low.—Delirium, with fear of men, often changing, with over-estimation of oneself.—Mania: with great pride; with fault-finding; with unchaste talk; trembling and clonic spasms, caused by fright or from anger.

**2. Head.**—Tensive confusion in forehead, as if head were compressed in a vice.—Pressing headache from without to within the

forehead and temples, gradually increasing and decreasing, < in evening from stooping, while it rest, in the room; > from exercise and in open air.—Transient attacks of vertigo in evening with loss of consciousness.—Vertigo on sitting down or ascending stairs.—Headache which increases gradually, or by fits, until it becomes; very violent, and which diminishes progressively in same manner.—Attack of headache, with nausea and vomiting.—Sensation of numbness in head, and externally at vertex, preceded by a sensation of contraction of brain and of scalp; < in evening and while sitting, > from motion and in open air.—Pain in sides of head, as if caused by a plug.—Constrictive headache, as if a tape were tightly drawn around it, with sensation of numbness in brain, flushes of heat and ill-humour, < from stooping and exercise.—Formication in one temple, extending to lower jaw, with sensation of coldness on that spot; < in evening and when at rest, > from rubbing.—Pressive, cramp-like, compressive pains in the forehead and temples, esp. in root of nose, greatly < by movement and by stooping, sometimes with heat and redness of face, inquietude, and weeping.—Tingling in temples, as if caused by insects.—Buzzing and noise in head, like that of a mill.

**3. Eyes.**—Pain in eyes after fatiguing the sight by looking attentively at an object.—Tension in sockets, with gnawing pain, as from excoriation in margins.—Cramp-like pain in edges of orbits.—Compressive tension in eyeballs.—Aching in eyes with sleep.—Creeping tingling in canthi.—Sensation of heat or of coldness and smarting in eyes.—Trembling or spasmodic quivering of eyelids.—Eyes convulsed.—Objects appear smaller than they really are.—Confused sight, as if directed through a veil, often with painless twitchings round the eye.—Quivering and sparkling before sight.

**4. Ears.**—Otalgia with cramp-like pain.—Shocks in ears.—(Sticking jerking in r. outer ear with) sensation of numbness and of coldness in ears, extending to cheeks and lips.—Gnawing tingling in ears.—Roaring, whizzing, and ringing in ears.—Dull thundering and rumbling in ears.

**5. Nose.**—Cramp-like pain, with sensation of numbness in nose and at root of nose.—Ineffectual want to sneeze and tingling in nose.—Dry coryza, often semi-lateral.—Corrosive sensation on nose, as of something acrid.

**6. Face.**—Face pale, wan, and sunken.—Burning heat and glowing redness in face, with ardent thirst and dryness of mouth, esp. in

evening.—Distortion of muscles of face.—Sensation of coldness, with tingling and sensation of numbness throughout (r.) side of face.—Cramp and tensive pressure in zygomatic processes.—Benumbing, dull pressure in malar bone.—Pulsative digging in jaws, esp. in evening and during repose, with involuntary weeping.—Lockjaw.—Gnawing, with pain as from excoriation in lips and chin, which compel scratching.—Smarting and lancinating vesicles on lips.—Lips dry and cracked.—Plexus venarum, of a reddish blue colour, on chin.—Sensation of torpor or coldness round mouth and chin.—Cramp in jaw.

**7. Teeth.**—Odontalgia with pulsative and digging pain.—Cramp-like drawing, which recurs by fits, in teeth.—Numb pain in l. lower teeth.—Fissures in gums.

**8. Mouth.**—Sensation of coldness, esp. in mouth.—Crawling sensation on tongue.—Burnings pain under tongue.—Sensation in tongue as if it had been burnt or scalded.

**9. Throat.**—Sensation as if throat were raw during (empty) deglutition and at other times.—Cramp-like drawing in throat, like a constriction.—Sensation as if palate or uvula were elongated.—Scraping and accumulation of phlegm in throat.—Hawking up of phlegm.

**10. Appetite.**—Mucous, clammy taste.—Sweetish taste on tip of tongue.—Adipsia.—Loss of appetite after the first mouthful.—Complete loss of appetite.—Repugnance to food, arising from sadness.—Dislike to food.—Bulimy.—Voracious rapidity in eating, with a disposition to find fault with everything (to detest everything around, himself).—After a meal, risings, pressure on stomach; and colic.

**11. Stomach.**—Ineffectual effort to eructate.—Empty, noisy eructations.—Serum of a disagreeable sweetish bitterness ascends throat, and puts patient in danger of choking.—Continued nausea, with lassitude, trembling, and anxiety.—Aching (pressure) in stomach, esp. after a meal.—Sensation of constriction in pit of stomach, extending into abdomen.—Fermentations in epigastric region.—Flatulent soreness towards hypogastrium.—Contractive pain in scrobiculus, as if it were squeezed too tightly.—Pressure or shocks, or else throbbings, shootings, and pinchings in scrobiculus.—Burning sensation in scrobiculus, sometimes extending from throat into abdomen.

**12. Abdomen.**—Pains in abdomen, with dull and jerking pressure.—Inflation of abdomen, with difficult and interrupted expulsion of flatus.—Pressing and bearing down in abdomen extending into pelvis.—Lead colic.—Constriction in abdomen.—Pinchings in umbilical region.—Shootings in the side of abdomen and in umbilical region.—Gnawing in abdomen.—Drawing in groins, commencing from sacrum.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation: after lead poisoning or while travelling; sometimes very obstinate.—The stool is discharged with difficulty, seeming to stick to anus and rectum like putty.—Frequent want, with scanty evacuation, which is voided in pieces, and with great efforts.—Evacuations of consistence of pap.—Stool hard, as if burnt.—Tenia and ascarides are discharged from rectum during evacuation and at other times.—After evacuation general shuddering or sensation of weakness in abdomen.—Frequent itching, tingling, and tenesmus in anus, esp. in the evening (before sleep).—Violent and dull lancements in rectum.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Red urine with a white cloud, or else which becomes turbid, and deposits a red sediment.—Slow but frequent emission of urine.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Burning pain and gnawing in scrotum.—Unnatural increase of sexual desire, with frequent erections, esp. at night (with amorous dreams).—Voluptuous crawling in genital organs and abdomen, with anxious oppression and palpitation, then painless pressure downwards in genitals with sticking in sinciput and exhaustion.—Flow of prostatic fluid.—Coition of too short duration, with but little enjoyment.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Sensation of bearing down towards genital organs, with aching in abdomen.—Unnatural increase of sexual desire, with painful sensibility and voluptuous tingling from genitals up into abdomen.—Nymphomania, which may occur even during the lying-in period.—Induration of uterus.—Sanguineous congestion in uterus.—Miscarriage.—Metrorrhagia (with great excitability of the sexual system) of thick, deep-coloured blood, with drawings in groins.—Catamenia too early and too profuse (blood dark and coagulated), sometimes with headache, restlessness, and tears.—Menstruation, when the discharge is very abundant, thick and black like tar, and is very exhausting; spasms and screaming at every menstrual period.—Catamenia too long continued.—Before catamenia, cuttings and pains like those of labour in



hypogastrium.—Cramps at commencement of catamenia.—Painful sensitiveness and constant pressure in mons veneris and genital organs, with internal chill and external coldness, except face.—Severe stitches in r. ovarian region.—During catamenia, pressure as of a general bearing down towards genital organs, which are very sensitive.—Leucorrhœa, like white of eggs, flowing chiefly after urinating, and on rising from a seat.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Aphonia.—Short, nervous, dry cough, with palpitation and dyspnœa.—Short, difficult, and anxious respiration.

**18. Chest.**—Shortness of breath, with constrictive oppression of chest.—Inclination to draw a long breath, prevented by a sensation of weakness in chest.—Anxious oppression of chest, with sensation of heat, which ascends from epigastrium.—Pain in chest, as if a weight were pressing upon it, with want to take a full inspiration, which is hindered by a sensation of weakness.—Tension, pressure, and shootings in sides of chest, which do not permit lying down on either side.—Aching and dull blows in chest.—Spasmodic pressure in one side of chest.—Spasmodic pain in chest, commencing slightly, increasing to a certain intensity, and gradually diminishing in same way.—Dull lancinations in sides of chest, during an inspiration.

**19. Heart.**—Burning and sticking low down by heart.—A dull pressure in region of apex of heart.—Anxious palpitation of heart.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Rigidity of nape of neck.—Weakness and sensation of tensive numbness in nape of neck (the head sinks forward).—Contusive pain in loins and in back, esp. when pressing upon them, or else when bending backwards.—Pains in back and small of back as if broken, after a walk < bending backwards.—Spasmodic pain in loins.—Sensation of numbness in coccyx, as after a blow.

**21. Limbs.**—Cramp-like jerking and drawing pains in limbs and joints.—Tension in limbs (esp. thighs) as if bound too tightly with ligatures.—Attack of spasmodic rigidity in limbs, without loss of consciousness, but with clenching of jaws, loss of speech, eyes convulsed, and involuntary movements of the commissures of lips and eyelids.—Tingling restlessness, sensation of weakness and trembling in limbs, esp. during repose and in open air.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Heaviness and lassitude of arms, with paralytic pulling.—Paralysed sensation in l. arm; in both arms.—Aching and spasmodic pain in forearms, hands, and fingers, esp. when grasping anything firmly.—Itching, gnawing, pricking, and burning sensation in arms, hands, and fingers.—Sensation of stiffness in forearms.—Painful throbbing in fingers.—Distortion of fingers.—Numbness of fingers.—Trembling of r. thumb, with numbness.—Numbness of little finger.—Ulcers on fingers.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Spasmodic pain and tension in thighs, feet, and toes.—Weakness of thighs and knees, as if they were broken.—Pain as from a blow in l. knee.—Shocks and blows in legs.—Lassitude of legs.—Restlessness and trembling in legs, with a sensation of numbness and rigidity.—Lassitude and numbness in feet when seated.—Coldness of feet.—Gnawing, excoriation, and smarting in ankle-bones, greatly < by least touch.—Painful throbbing in toes.—Swelling on ball of toe, with tearing and nocturnal pulsations.—Ulcers on toes.—Pain in great toe as if too tightly enveloped.

**24. Generalities.**—Dark-haired females.—Face changing colour frequently.—Rising in throat.—Tapeworm, other symptoms agreeing.—Contraction of inner parts.—Catalepsy; epilepsy with rigor; tonic spasms.—Very great paleness of skin.—Spasmodic yawning.—Pains like labour pains.—Sensation as of a hoop around parts.—Violent shocks as if from pain.—Sensation of prickling in the outer parts.—Sensation of coldness in outer parts.—Compressive, cramp-like, constrictive, or pressive pains, as if caused by a plug, or by dull blows.—Cramp-like, jerking, and drawing pains in limbs and joints.—Tension in limbs, as if bound too tightly with ligatures.—Pains, as from a contusion, a blow, or a bruise, esp. when pressing on part affected.—Pains, slight at commencement, increase gradually, often at regular intervals, and diminish in same manner.—Sensation of torpor and paralytic rigidity in various parts, often with trembling and palpitation of heart.—Attack of spasmodic rigidity in limbs, without loss of consciousness, but with clenching of jaws, loss of speech, eyes convulsed, and involuntary movements of commissures of lips and eyelids.—The spasmodic attacks manifest themselves chiefly at daybreak.—Affections caused by fright, by vexation, or by a fit of passion.—Moral and physical affections, appearing alternately.—Excessive weakness (paralytic weakness in limbs).—Dull, pushing, or inward pressing pains, as from dull blows.—Tingling restlessness, sensation of weakness and trembling

in limbs, esp. during repose and in open air.—Majority of symptoms < by repose, in the evening; from anger; more in females than males; after lying down and rising again; when sitting; after rising; and > by movement.—The affections which are > in open air are generally < towards evening and in a room.

**25. Skin.**—Tingling gnawing, with pain as of excoriation, and itching or burning, pricking, and shooting pain on various parts of skin, which provokes scratching.—Ulcers (on fingers and toes).

**26. Sleep.**—Convulsive and spasmodic yawning, esp. in afternoon.—Great disposition to sleep in evening.—Prolonged sleep in morning.—Anxious dreams of wars and bloodshed.—Lascivious dreams.—Waking at night, esp. after midnight (with frightful dreams, want of consciousness), or with anxious, sad, and distressing thoughts.—Bewilderment at night on waking.—At night patient lies on back, with arms above head, legs drawn up, with strong inclination to uncover them.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse small, feeble, frequently tremulous.—Constant shivering and shuddering over whole body, esp. in open air.—Shaking chill when going from the room into the open, even warm air.—Chilliness predominates, with low spirits, which ceases during heat.—Heat with sensation of burning in face, without any visible change in colour of face (she thought she was very red, but colour the same as usual).—Flushes of heat, interrupted by chilliness.—Gradually increasing, and in the same manner gradually decreasing heat.—Perspiration only during sleep, ceasing as soon as one awakens.

## 057 – PLUMBUM METALLICUM

Depressão.

Ansiedade. Medo de ser assassinado. Medo de ser envenenado.

Pensamentos deprimentes à noite com insónia.

Imaginativo.

Mania religiosa.

Mentiroso compulsivo.

Sozinho parece normal, mas acompanhado simula doenças. Tenta mesmo enganar o médico.

Timidez.

Agitação.

Tendência ao suicídio.

Fatigado mental e fisicamente.

Perda de memória: não encontra a palavra correcta para se expressar.

Aversão ao trabalho.

Convulsões do tipo epilépticas.

Rosto pálido, por vezes acinzentado, expressão de sofrimento.

A pele é gordurosa e brilhante.

Pupilas contraídas.

Gengivas inchadas, com margens azuladas.

Língua seca, trémula.

Contracção do esófago. Não consegue engolir alimentos sólidos.

Cólicas intensas que melhoram pela pressão. O abdómen está endurecido. Sensação de aperto.

Dores abdominais que irradiam para todo o corpo, obrigando-o a deitar.

Prisão de ventre.

As fezes são duras, do tipo bolas, negras, como as das cabras.

Sensação de ânus retraído.

Palpitações ansiosas.

Dificuldade em urinar. Urina escura. Urina pouco de cada vez.

Impotência.

Regras atrasadas. Dismenorréia.

Vaginismo.

Atrofia muscular progressiva.

Pele seca e de cor amarelada.

AGRAVAÇÃO: à noite; pelo movimento.

MELHORA: pela pressão forte; por fricções.

## A

Adapted to diseases from spinal origin (Phos., Pic. ac., Zinc.). *Excessive and rapid emaciation*; general or partial paralysis; extreme, with anaemia and great weakness. Muscular atrophy from scleriosis of spinal system. Lassitude; faints on going into a room full of company. Slow of perception; intellectual torpor, gradually increasing apathy (in fevers, Phos. ac.). Weakness or loss of memory; unable to find the proper word (Anac., Lac c.). Delirium alternating with colic. Assumes

strangest attitudes and positions in bed. Complexion: *pale, ash-colored, yellow, corpse-like cheeks sunken*; expressive of great anxiety and suffering. Skin of face, greasy, shiny (Nat. m., Sanic.). *Distinct blue line along margin of gums*; gums swollen, pale, show a lead-colored line. Excessive pain in abdomen, *radiating to all parts of body*. Sensation in abdomen at night, which causes patient to stretch violently for hours; must stretch in every direction (Amyl. n.). **Violent colic, sensation as if abdominal wall was drawn as if by a string to the spine.** Intussusception, with colic and faecal vomiting; strangulated hernia, femoral, inguinal or umbilical. Constipation: *stools hard, lumpy, black like sheep-dung* (Chel., Op.); with urging and terrible pain from spasm of anus; obstructed evacuation from indurated faeces, dryness of the excretions, paralysis or muscular atony; during pregnancy; from impaction of faeces; when Platina fails. Bright's disease: colic pain; abdomen retracted; rapid emaciation; excessive debility; contracted kidney. Feels a lack of room for foetus in uterus; inability of uterus to expand; threatening abortion. Spasm: clonic; tonic; from cerebral sclerosis or tumor; epilepsy or epileptiform convulsions. Yellow skin: dark brown "liver spots" in climacteric years; jaundice, the eyes, skin and urine yellow.

**Relations.** - Compare: Alum., Plat., Op., in colic; Pod. in retraction of navel; Nux in strangulated hernia; Pod. the vegetable analogue. The bad effects of Plumbum are antidoted by Alum., Petr., Plat., Sulph. ac., Zinc.

**Aggravation.** - At night (pains in limbs).

**Amelioration.** - Rubbing; hard pressure.

## B

The great drug for general sclerotic conditions. Lead paralysis is chiefly of extensors, forearm or upper limb, from center to

periphery with partial anæsthesia or excessive hyperæsthesia, preceded by pain. Localized neuralgic pains, neuritis. The blood, alimentary and nervous systems are the special seats of action of Plumbum. Hematosis is interfered with, rapid reduction in number of red corpuscles; hence pallor, icterus, anæmia. Constrictive sensation in internal organs.

Delirium, coma and convulsions. Hypertension and arteriosclerosis. *Progressive muscular atrophy*. Infantile paralysis. Locomotor ataxia. Excessive and rapid emaciation. Bulbar paralysis. Important in peripheral affections. The points of attack for Plumbum are the neuraxons and the anterior horns. Symptoms of multiple sclerosis, posterior spinal sclerosis. Contractions and boring pain. All the symptoms of acute. Nephritis with amaurosis and cerebral symptoms. *Gout* (Chronic).

**Mind.**--*Mental depression. Fear of being assassinated.* Quiet melancholy. Slow perception; loss of memory; amnesic aphasia. Hallucinations and delusions. Intellectual apathy. Memory impaired (*Anac; Baryta*). Paretic dementia.

**Head.**--Delirium alternating with colic. Pain as if a ball rose from throat to brain. Hair very dry. *Tinnitus* (*Chin; Nat salic; Carbon sulph*).

**Eyes.**--Pupils contracted. Yellow. Optic nerve inflamed. Intraocular, suppurative inflammation. *Glaucoma*, especially if secondary to spinal lesion. Optic neuritis, central scotoma. Sudden loss of sight after fainting.

**Face.**--*Pale and cachetic.* Yellow, corpse-like; cheeks sunken. Skin of face greasy, shiny. Tremor of naso-labial muscles.

**Mouth.**--Gums swollen, pale; *distinct blue lines along margins of gums*. Tongue tremulous, red on margin. Cannot put it out, seems paralyzed.

**Stomach.**--Contraction in œsophagus and stomach; pressure and tightness. *Gastralgia*. Constant vomiting. Solids cannot be swallowed.

**Abdomen.**--Excessive colic, *radiating to all parts of body. Abdominal wall feels drawn by a string to spine.* Pain causes desire to stretch. Intussusception; strangulated hernia. *Abdomen retracted.*

Obstructed flatus, with intense colic. Colic alternates with delirium and pain in atrophied limbs.

**Rectum.**--Constipation; *stools hard, lumpy, black with urging and spasm of anus*. Obstructed evacuation from impaction of feces (*Plat*). Neuralgia of rectum. *Anus drawn up with constriction*.

**Urinary.**--Frequent, ineffectual tenesmus. Albuminous; low specific gravity. *Chronic interstitial nephritis*, with great pain in abdomen. Urine scanty. Tenesmus of bladder. Emission drop by drop.

**Male.**--*Loss of sexual power*. Testicles drawn up, feel constricted.

**Female.**--*Vaginismus*, with emaciation and constipation. *Induration of mammary glands*. Vulva and vagina hypersensitive. Stitches and burning pains in breasts (*Apis; Con; Carb an; Sil*). Tendency to abortion. Menorrhagia with sensation of string pulling from abdomen to back. Disposition to yawn and stretch.

**Heart.**--Cardiac weakness. Pulse soft and small, dichrotic. Wiry pulse, camp-like constriction of peripheral arteries.

**Back.**--Spinal cord sclerosed. Lightning-like pains; temporarily better by pressure. Paralysis of lower extremities.

**Skin.**--Yellow, dark-brown liver spots. Jaundice. Dry. Dilated veins of forearms and legs.

**Extremities.**--Paralysis of single muscles. Cannot raise or lift anything with the hand. Extension is difficult. Paralysis from overexertion of the extensor muscles in piano players (*Curare*). Pains in muscles of thighs; *come in paroxysms*. *Wrist-drop*. Cramps in calves. Stinging and tearing in limbs, also twitching and tingling, numbness, pain or tremor. Paralysis. Feet swollen. Pain in atrophied limbs alternates with colic. Loss of patellar reflex. Hands and feet cold. Pain in *right big toe* at night, very sensitive to touch.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, at night, motion. *Better*, rubbing, hard pressure, physical exertion (*Alumen*).

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Plumb acet* (painful cramps in paralyzed limbs; severe pain and muscular cramps in gastric ulcer; locally, as an application (non-homeopathic) in moist eczema, and to dry up secretions from mucous surfaces. Care must be used, as sufficient



lead can be absorbed to produce lead poison, one to two drams of the *liquor plumbi subacetatis* to the ounce of water; also in pruritus pudendi, equal parts of the *liquor plumbi* and *glycerin*). *Plumb iodat* (Has been used empirically in various forms of paralysis, sclerotic degenerations, especially of spinal cord, atrophies, arterio-sclerosis, pellagra. *Indurations of mammary glands, especially when a tendency to become inflamed appears; sore and painful.* Indurations of great hardness and associated with a very dry skin. Lancinating pains of *Tabes*). Compare: *Alumina; Plat; Opium; Podoph; Merc; Thall. Plectranthus* (paralysis, spastic, spinal form); *Plumb chromicum* (convulsions, with terrible pains; pupils greatly dilated; retracted abdomen;); *Plumb phosph* (loss of sexual power; *locomotor ataxia*).

Antidotes: *Plat; Alum; Petrol.*

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Amaurosis. Anæmia. Anæsthesia. Aneurism. Anidrosis. Appendicitis. Asthma. Atrophy. Bone, exostoses on. Brain, softening of; tumour of. Bright's disease. Colic. Constipation. Cystitis. Depression of spirits. Diplopia. Dropsy. Dysmenorrhœa. Dysuria. Emaciation. Epilepsy. Epulis. Eyes, inflammation of. Ganglion. Gout. Hæmoptysis. Hæmorrhoids. Headache. Hernia, strangulated. Hyperæsthesia. Hypopion. Ichthyosis. Intermittent fever. Intestines, obstruction of. Intussusception. Jaundice. Jaw, tumour of. Kidneys, affections of; granular. Liver, affections of. Lockjaw. Locomotor ataxy. Melancholia. Metrorrhagia. Myelitis. Nephritis. Numbness. Œsophagus, stricture of. Paralysis; diphtheritic; agitans. Perichondritis. Proctalgia. Progressive muscular atrophy. Prolapsus ani. Sciatica. Spine, diseases of; sclerosis of; tumour of. Spleen, affections of. Stricture. *Tabes mesenterica. Tobacco habit. Tongue; paralysis; of. Typhlitis. Umbilicus, abscess of; hernia of. Uric-acidæmia. Vagina, spasm of. Vaginismus. Veins, varicose.**

**Characteristics.**—*Plumbum*, the *Saturn* of the Alchemists, has been proved by Hartlaub, Trinks, Hering, and Nenning. To their symptoms have been added those of numberless cases of poisoning among workers with lead and painters, symptoms from drinking lead-contaminated waters, from the use of lead in cosmetics, and from cases of suicide. In the old school metallic lead was seldom used, being considered inert; but Bœrhaave gave it internally reduced to an impalpable powder for leucorrhœa, dysentery, syphilis, and gout (Teste). In the form of plaisters and "Goulard water" the salts of lead have been largely used as external applications in skin diseases, vaginal and urethral injections, and much injury has not infrequently resulted, especially from repelled eruptions. The effect of the three preparations of lead enumerated above have all been included in the Schema, as no attempt has ever been made to keep them separate; nor has any specific difference been noted. Among painters and lead manufacturers the best-known symptoms are the colic and drop-wrist. In addition there are set up conditions of kidney irritation with albuminuria, ending in granular degeneration with attendant heart hypertrophy, optic neuritis, and blindness. There is an excess of uric acid in the blood of persons under the influence of lead, and actual gouty deposits and gouty attacks have been observed. In one case of lead poisoning I saw there was chronic enlargement of the knees and contraction of the lower limbs, completely crippling the patient. In another case there were small aneurisms almost all over the body. In those who have drunk lead-contaminated water the effects vary in intensity according to the amount of contamination and duration of exposure. When the poisoning has been going on insidiously for years a state of anæmia is set up, with dry, inactive, scaly skin, and inveterate constipation. Tunzelmann (*B. J. H.*, xxxii. 17—quoted *C. D. P.*, where a full collection of cases may be found) reports a number of cases of *acute* poisoning from drinking water containing lead: (1) A cook, ill three weeks. Unable to retain any food on stomach; constant nausea, and even when no food was taken frequent vomiting of greenish watery fluid, < night. Skin yellowish; conjunctivæ decidedly yellow. Tongue furred, coat at back very yellow; horrible taste, fœtor of breath; bowels confined. Extreme debility. *Hydrast.* 3 gave great relief, but three months later the hands became paralysed, which led to the testing of the drinking-water and the discovery of lead. (2) Youth, æt. 12, had bronchial catarrh with loose cough and consolidation of left apex. As soon as the poisoned water was stopped he rapidly got quite well. (3) An elder brother had hæmoptysis, coughing up half a pint of blood. Nothing was found wrong with the lungs beyond slight feebleness of

respiration at apices. Three months later, after a day's rowing, the hæmatemesis returned with epistaxis. Now distinct dulness was found at right apex. Rapid recovery followed stopping the water. Caspar (*C. D. P.*) relates the case of a pregnant young woman who swallowed three ounces of white lead on October 8th. The first symptoms set in some hours later with vomiting. Next morning she was found suffering from inflammatory pain and jaundice. The evening of the 10th she gave birth to a seven-months' child, and died the following morning. The autopsy revealed: Features relaxed; skin dirty yellow. Bloody, frothy ichor escaped from nostrils in large quantities, and from genitals, saturating the bed; the mouth also, from which the tongue point protruded, was full of it. Abdomen distended and of stony hardness, genitals swollen and discoloured; brain markedly bloodless; pleura contained 8 ozs. of bloody fluid, lungs distended, filled with frothy, decomposed blood; heart empty, very soft, dirty brown; trachea dark cherry-colour. Pectoral muscles very soft, brown, the blood exuding from them being greasy. Liver dirty brown, very soft; spleen filled with black, tar-like blood; both kidneys very soft and full of blood. Blood in vena cava black, tar-like. Women who work with lead frequently abort; women who do not work with lead but whose husbands do, abort in even greater proportion. Children born under these conditions are frequently idiotic or epileptic. According to Teste, *Plumb.* is *particularly adapted* to adults, males rather than females; particularly to persons of a dry, bilious constitution, with somewhat jaundiced complexion, irascible, hypochondriac, or disposed to religious monomania. (But children are by no means excluded. I have seen apparently hopeless cases of marasmus in infants with large, hard abdomens and extreme constipation cured with *Plumb.*, usually in 3rd trituration of the metal or the acetate.) Teste mentions the following cases as having been successfully treated by him with *Plumb.* (1) Chronic cystitis. (2) Stricture after gonorrhœa. (3) Tenacious salivation (mercurial), < in damp weather, saturating pillow in sleep. (4) Excessively painful retraction of testes and penis, which seemed to re-enter hypogastrium (consequence of sexual excesses and repelled tetter). (5) Nightly bone pains (after failure of *Merc.*, &c.). (6) Pulling and pressive chronic headache in forehead, < by mental labour; intolerable in company. (7) Mental derangement from syphilis with obscure paralysis of right arm, paroxysms of religious monomania, erotism without erection, periodic fever without sweat, cramp-like retraction of abdomen from time to time. (8) Nervous disease characterised chiefly by wandering pains in limbs, spasms of facial muscles, paroxysms of screaming, fright without cause, sudden fainting in

passing from one room to another or entering a room full of company. (9) Marsh intermittent with quotidian or double tertian type, especially when splenic region is painful to touch. In such cases, says Teste, neither *Ars.* nor *Chi.* can be compared to *Plumb.* These cases bring out some of the keynote of *Plumb.*, and chief among them is: *Retraction* and *sense of retraction.* "Violent colic, sensation as if abdominal wall were drawn back by a string to the spine." Actual drawing in of abdomen is frequently present and is characteristic. The cheeks are retracted, sunken. Excessive and rapid emaciation. In the same category with colic are: Cramps, spasms, convulsions, paralyses, tremors. Fröhling (*A. H. Z.*, cxxxii. 68—*Amer. Hom.*, xxii. 422) relates the case of N., farmer, 46, who was taken ill in November, 1893, with attacks of colic with vomiting and extreme constipation; action only obtained by large enemata. Had been constipated in former years but without illness. *Opium* had given only temporary relief. After December, 1893, vomiting was rarer, but colic increased in intensity up to February, 1894, when Fröhling saw him first, and found him *wasted to a skeleton, abdomen drawn in*; appetite bad, felt ill, mind somewhat affected, unable to give sensible answers to questions. *Constant urgent call to stool, only small, hard, black balls* passed. Liver dulness only heard from upper border of sixth to upper border of seventh rib. Lead poisoning was suspected, but as no evidence of it could be found *Plumb.* 6 three times a day was prescribed. In six days colic attacks were less frequent, and less severe; two stools passed without enema; mind clearer. Improvement continued in all respects, and in fourteen days N. was able to leave his bed, to which he had been confined since November. By the middle of March he made an hour's journey to see Fröhling, and was hardly recognisable, he had gained so much flesh, and his liver was found of normal size. Wingfield (*M. H. R.*, quoted *Amer. Hom.*, xxi. 426) reported two characteristic cases: (1) Mrs. D., 50, no children, sparely built, very nervous, constipated fifteen years, takes a teaspoonful of Cascara extract every other night. Tongue coated with yellowish white fur. Has constant headaches, and after each motion is thoroughly exhausted, and has to lie down the rest of the day. *Plumb.* 6x gr. iii. twice a day. In two days bowels commenced acting naturally. In three weeks headaches gone, tongue clean, much less nervous. (2) Miss M., 25, florid; has boils appear on face and arms, and chronic constipation. The constipation had been a trouble since she was twelve years old. Slight spinal curvature. Tongue furred, occasionally has headaches. Suffers much at menstrual periods. *Plumb.* 6x twice daily at once relieved the constipation, and soon the boils disappeared. Patient soon felt quite

well. Arriaga (*La Homœopatia*, No. 9) 1893; *H. M.*, xxix. 190), of Mexico city, reports the case of a woman, 73, seized with symptoms of intestinal occlusion, violent colic, nausea, obstinate constipation, meteorism, complete anorexia, and no fever. *Nux* relieved the colic, and then *Plumb.* 12, and later 13, gradually brought about recovery in four days. Nash cured a severe case of post-diphtheritic paralysis in a middle-aged man. The leading symptom was *excessive hyperæsthesia*—could not bear to be touched anywhere, it hurt so. *Plumb.* 40m (Fincke), a single dose, cured. Nash tells of a man, 70, attacked with severe pain in abdomen, and finally a large, hard swelling developed in ileo-cæcal region, *very sensitive to contact* or least motion. It began to assume a bluish tint, and on account of his age and weakness the man's life was despaired of. But his daughter, the wife of a medical man, found the symptoms in *Rauë* under *Plumb.*, in the chapter on Typhilitis, and *Plumb.* 200 cured. Anæsthesia is as strongly marked as the hyperæsthesia of *Plumb.* The excessive emaciation of *Plumb.* and the action on the spine make it a remedy of the first importance in progressive muscular atrophy. Among the spasms are: Vaginismus; spasm of uterus and expulsion of its contents; sensation as if there was not room enough for fœtus; spasm of bladder; of œsophagus; strangulated hernia. Clonic or tonic convulsive movements of limbs from cerebral sclerosis or tumour. Epilepsy preceded by vertigo, sometimes sighing, followed by stupid feeling. (In a case cured by Skinner, after a fit the head turned to the right. There was < 8 to 9 a.m.) Paralysed parts lose flesh. Progressive locomotor ataxia. Restlessness; lassitude; faintness. Sensation in abdomen at night which causes patient to stretch violently for hours; must stretch in every direction. Assumes strangest attitudes in bed at night. *Peculiar sensations* are: As if something were working at top of head, with a sense of screwing from behind forward. Eyelids as if paralysed. As of a ball rising from throat into brain. As if a wheat-hull in throat. Cornea as if breathed upon. Eyes as if too large. As of a plug in throat. As if everything were weighted down. As if abdomen and back were too close together; abdomen drawn to spine with a string. Bowels as if twisted; constricted; distended with gas. As if abscess forming near umbilicus. Sphincter ani as if drawn in. As if a bag not quite filled with fluid lay in bowels. As if fluid rolled from one side to other of abdomen. As if thighs pierced with needles. As if feet made of wood.—Pains are wandering or radiating, vague, paroxysmal. Ailments develop slowly and intermit for a time. Alternations are common: Delirium with colic; diarrhœa and constipation; jerks of flexors and extensors; paralysis and colic. Right side is most

affected, symptoms go from left to right (throat). In ladies poisoned by cosmetics the vaginismus which resulted increased *pari passu* with paralytic symptoms. With *Plumb.* 6 Theuerkauf cured in six weeks a case of hypopion with great pain (*B. J. H.*, xxxvii. 303). W. H. Woodyatt (*Ibid.*, 205) reports a case of "vaso-motor neurosis" affecting left eye. Mrs. D., 29, had been ill two weeks, and supposed she had caught cold in the eye. The symptoms were: Drooping upper lid, intense photophobia, very profuse lachrymation of hot tears, pericorneal injection, *deep bluish redness of sclerotica*, most marked at corneal margin. Cornea very faintly hazy. *Pupil contracted. Sight misty.* *Ars.* 6x and *Plant.* 6x failed to relieve. *Plumb.* 6x was then given with immediate improvement, which went on to cure in seven days. The italicised symptoms were the leading indications for *Plumb.* In a case of right-sided sciatica which had been greatly benefited by *Gnaph.* 1, but which had returned, the symptoms being: Stiffness; soreness from great trochanter and point of exit of nerve to knee; weakness in thigh; < by stooping; walking = sensation as if pushing a knife in thigh, *Plumb.* 6 was given four times a day. Up to the twelfth day there was no change; on that day the pain suddenly went. The case had lasted nine months. The symptoms are < by touch. > By hard pressure and by rubbing. > At rest. < By motion. Mental exertion <. > Lying down. < Lying right side (swelling in abdomen; cough). Lying on left side < violent palpitation. Bending back > pressure in stomach,;; pain in epigastrium; pain in back. Bending forward = pressure in stomach; > pain in back. Bending double > colic. Back sensitive when leaning on it. > Stretching limbs. < At night, < In rough, foggy weather. Open air, coldness in; sensitive to; > vertigo. Damp weather = profuse salivation. < In room full of company.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Sulphuric acid, diluted, taken as a lemonade, is one of the best antidotes to the chronic effects of lead; Alcohol is a preventive; Alumen, Alumina, *Ars.*, *Ant. c.*, *Ben.*, *Coccul.*, *Hep.*, *Kreos.*, *Nux.*, *Op.*, *Petrol.*, *Plat.*, *Piperaz.*, *Zn.* (*Teste*, who classes *Plumb.* with *Merc.* and *Ars.*, says *Æthus cyn.* is the best antidote in his experience; he names also *Hyo.*, *Plect.*, *Strm.*, and *Electric.*) *It antidotes:* Bad effects of long abuse of vinegar. *Compatible:* *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc.*, *Phos.*, *Pul.*, *Sil.*, *Sul.* *Compare:* Constipation, inertia, hard black balls, *Op.* (*Plumb.* has also some spasmodic constriction at anus). Delirium, bites and strikes, *Bell.* (*Plumb.* has tremors of head and hands; yellow mucus about teeth; colic alternating with delirium). Head and abdominal symptoms alternating, *Pod.* Brain softening, *Zn.* (*Plumb.* has pain in atrophied

limbs alternating with colic), Vanad. Constipation from inertia, vaginismus, Plat. (Plat. > these conditions of Plumb.). Irritable piles with drawn-up sensation at anus, Lach. Peritonitis with retracted abdomen, Euphb. Head turns to right, Stram. (to left, Lyc.; to either, Bufo, Camph.).—Globus, Ign., Lach., Lyc. Diseases originating in spine, Pho., Pic. ac., Zn. Weak memory, unable to find right word, Anac., Lac c. Face greasy, shiny, Nat. m., Sanic. Desire to stretch, Amyl. n. Illusion of smell, Anac.

**Causation.**—Repelled eruptions. Sexual excess.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Silent melancholy and dejection.—Great anguish and uneasiness, with sighs.—Anxiety, with restlessness and yawning.—Weariness and dislike to conversation and labour.—Discouragement.—Weariness of life.—Weakness or loss of memory.—Slow of perception; increasing apathy.—Unable to find proper word while talking.—Coma.—Imbecility.—Dementia.—Mania.—Delirium; alternating with colic.—Fury.—Frantic delirium (bites, strikes), sometimes with demented aspect.—Dread of assassination, poisoning; thinks every one about him a murderer.

**2. Head.**—Head confused and heavy, as from apathy and melancholy.—Dizziness to the extent of failing senseless.—Intoxication.—Vertigo, esp. on stooping, or looking up into the air.—Headache, as if caused by a ball rising from throat into brain.—Heaviness of head, esp. in (cerebellum) occiput and forehead.—Tearing in forehead and temples.—Lancinating headache.—Congestion of blood to head, with pulsation and heat.—Violent pains in integuments of skull from occiput to forehead.—Great dryness of hair.—Hair becomes very greasy.—Falling off of hair of scalp, also of eyebrows and whiskers (moustaches).

**3. Eyes.**—Pressive and very acute pain, as if eyeballs were too large.—Heaviness of eyes when moving them.—Paralysis of upper eyelids.—Contraction in eyes and eyelids.—Tearing in eyelids, with sleep.—Sanguineous congestion in eyes.—Inflammation of eyes and of iris.—Nocturnal agglutination of eyes.—Swelling of eyes.—Yellowish colour of sclerotica.—Spasmodic closing of eyelids.—Eyes convulsed.—Pupils contracted.—Sight confused, as if directed through a mist, which forces the patient to rub

eyes.—Hypopion.—Myopia.—Diplopia.—Blindness, as from amaurosis.—Optic neuritis.

**4. Ears.**—Tearing in ears.—Boring and shooting in ears.—Sensibility to noise.—Occasional sudden diminution of hearing.—Deafness; sudden.—Buzzing in ears.—Hears music, with frightful delirium.

**5. Nose.**—Coldness of nose.—Erysipelatous inflammation of nose.—Red, purulent vesicles in nasal angles.—Fetid smell in nose.—Loss of smell.—Obstruction of nose.—Accumulation of tenacious mucus in nostrils, which can only be expelled by way of the nasal fossæ.—Fluent coryza, with discharge of serous mucus.

**6. Face.**—Face pale, yellow, hippocratic.—Bewildered air; distorted countenance.—Bloatedness of face.—Semilateral swelling of face.—Paralysis of lower two branches of r. facial nerve.—Skin shining and greasy to sight and touch.—Tearing in maxillary bones, which is removed by friction, or made to appear in another place.—Boring in lower jaw.—Exfoliation (painless) of lips.—Cramps in jaw.—Lockjaw.—Swelling of submaxillary glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Tearing, jerking pains in teeth, < by cold things.—Teeth coated with yellow slime.—The teeth become black.—Fetid, hollow, carious teeth, which break off in notches.—Looseness and falling out of teeth.—Grinding of teeth.—Gums pale and swollen; purple-coloured thin border on gums nearest teeth.—Painful and hard nodosities on gums.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness of mouth.—Copious accumulation of sweetish saliva in mouth, with dryness of gullet.—Salivation; tenacious; mercurial; < during sleep.—Froth in mouth.—Viscid mucus in mouth on waking in morning.—Hæmoptysis.—Aphthæ and fetid ulcers in mouth, and purple blotches in mouth and on tip of tongue.—Breath fetid.—Inflammation, swelling, and heaviness of tongue.—Tongue brown and dry, with rhagades.—Tongue green, slate-coloured, or coated yellow.—Paralysis of tongue, preventing speech; cannot put tongue out.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, as if caused by a swelling (plug) or foreign body in gullet.—Sensation as if a ball were rising in throat (globus hystericus).—Sensation of constriction in throat (as soon as the least effort is made to swallow, with great urging to do so).—Paralysis of gullet, with inability to swallow.—Drawing in throat when eating, as if œsophagus were being torn out.—Sensation as if an insect were



crawling in œsophagus.—Inflammation and induration of tonsils; granular sore throat, going from l. to r.—Formation of consecutive, small, exceedingly painful abscesses in tonsils.

**10. Appetite.**—Sweetish, bitter, metallic, or horribly offensive taste.—Sulphurous, acid taste in bottom of throat.—Violent thirst, esp. for cold water.—Anorexia.—Violent hunger, even shortly after a meal.—Great desire for bread and fried things, cakes, rye bread, tobacco.

**11. Stomach.**—Risings, with a taste of food.—Empty risings, sometimes very violent and painful.—Sweetish risings.—Hiccough.—Regurgitation of sweetish or sour water.—Disgust and frequent nausea, with disposition to vomit, sometimes with retching.—Continued and violent vomiting of food, or of greenish and blackish matter, or yellowish, with violent pains in stomach and abdomen.—Vomiting of bile or of blood.—Vomiting of fœcal matter, with colic and constipation.—Very violent pains in stomach.—Sensation of heaviness and aching in stomach, sometimes after a meal.—Dull and anxious pressure in scrobiculus.—Constrictive cramps in stomach.—Shootings from pit of stomach into back.—Cuttings and burning pain in stomach.—Inflammation of stomach.

**12. Abdomen.**—[Drawing pain from before backward, as though abdomen were drawn in and through towards backbone, sometimes making abdomen concave; sensation as though a string were inside abdomen drawing it in; generally there is great despondency with this pain.—Painters' colic with this sensation, as though abdomen were drawn in and touching the spine; pulse may be down very low, 50, or even 40.—Gastralgia with sensation as though abdomen and backbone met.—Great liver remedy; inner belly in general; inner region of navel; sometimes umbilical hernia, and is an excellent remedy for this; l. side of abdomen generally (H. N. G.).].—Pain in liver, with lancinating pressure.—Hepatic region sensitive to pressure.—Heat and burning in liver and spine.—Sticking and darting in liver, first anteriorly, then posteriorly.—Jaundice.—Cirrhosis; first enlarged, then contracted.—Affections of spleen.—Very violent pains in abdomen, with retraction of navel.—Inflation and induration of abdomen.—Violent colics, with constrictive pain, esp. in umbilical region, with violent contraction of abdomen (navel and anus are violently drawn in), sometimes forming elevations and depressions, < by slightest touch, and sometimes increased at night to the highest

degree.—Large, hard swelling in ileo-cæcal region, very sensitive to contact or least motion; sneezing or coughing.—Colic and paralysis of lower extremities.—Pinchings and cuttings in abdomen.—Shootings round navel.—Sensation in upper part and in sides of abdomen as if something detached itself and fell down.—Pulsation in abdomen.—Burning sensation or coldness in abdomen.—Inflammation, ulceration and gangrene of intestines.—Hard nodosities in abdomen, as if caused by internal induration.—Soreness of abdominal muscles, < by movement and by touch.—Continued production and incarceration of flatus, with, grumbling and borborygmi in abdomen.—Abundant expulsion of very offensive and hot, burning flatus.—In rectum very urgent effort to expel flatus without any result.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Most obstinate constipation; stools blackish.—Continued and ineffectual want to evacuate.—Fæces difficult to evacuate, hard, sometimes in round pieces, like sheep dung, and tenacious.—Balls in conglomerate masses, discharged with difficulty.—Loose evacuations.—Long-continued diarrhœa, generally of yellow excrement, or else painful, and often very offensive.—Sanguineous diarrhœa.—Watery diarrhœa, with vomiting and violent colic, esp. pain in umbilicus.—Painful retraction and constriction of anus.—Intolerable pain from spasms of rectum, with every evacuation lasting an hour or two; horrible constriction, much < if stool solid.—(Constipation from anal spasm in children.—R. T. C.).—Prolapsus ani, with paralysis.—Fissures of anus.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Retention of urine.—Difficult emission of urine, only drop by drop, dark coloured, scanty, albuminous.—Tenesmus of bladder.—More frequent and more copious emission of urine.—Watery, or reddish, fiery, turbid, and sometimes thick urine; sediment consisting of red blood-corpuscles and cylinders; all the symptoms of acute nephritis; with amaurosis and cerebral symptoms.—Discharge of blood from urethra.—Diabetes.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Swelling and inflammation of genital organs (of penis and scrotum).—Contraction and constriction in testes, with jerking in spermatic cord.—Retraction of testes.—Excoriation of scrotum.—Sexual desire excessively increased, with frequent erections and pollutions.—Loss of sexual desire.—Insufficient emission of semen during coition.—(Impotence.)

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Retarded menstruation.—Amenorrhœa, chloro-anæmia.—Nymphomania.—Wants to stretch limbs during ovarian pains.—Spasmodic dysmenorrhœa.—Cessation of menses on invasion of colic; may reappear after paroxysm, or not again until next period.—Metrorrhagia with sensation of strong pulling from abdomen to back; during climacteric, dark clots alternating with fluid blood or bloody serum.—Strangulation of prolapsed portion of vagina, intense pain.—Mucous discharge per vaginam.—Feels a lack of room for fœtus in uterus; inability of uterus to expand; threatened abortion.—During pregnancy cannot pass urine, from lack of sensation; or from paralysis.—Puerperal eclampsia; albuminuria.—Pulling, tearing, contractive pains in breasts, uterus, and vagina, with or without colic; the breasts become momentarily harder, or with the colic they become smaller.—Induration and inflammation of breasts.—Leucorrhœa.—Miscarriage.—Vaginismus.—Hyperæsthesia of genitals.—Obstructed bowels during pregnancy.—Milk scanty and watery.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness and roughness in throat.—Aphonia.—Constriction of the larynx.—Copious expectoration of mucus from larynx, which is viscid, transparent, or yellowish green, and in lumps.—Dry, convulsive cough.—Expectoration of pus with the cough.—Cough, with expectoration of blood, hæmorrhages from lungs.

**18. Chest.**—Difficult, anxious, oppressed, and panting respiration.—Shortness of breath.—Spasmodic asthma.—Oppression of chest, appearing periodically.—Fits of suffocation.—Pressure on chest, esp. when breathing deeply or laughing.—Shootings in chest and sides, sometimes with obstructed respiration.—Apices of lungs affected.—Small red papules on chest, which desquamate.

**19. Heart.**—Ebullition in chest, with anxietas præcordium, and perceptible palpitation.—Change in muscular structure without coincident disease of valves, with or without atheromatous degeneration of vessels, usually hypertrophy and dilatation of l. ventricle, sometimes with parenchymatous nephritis.—Bruit de souffle.—Palpitation, < on ascending stairs or running.—Pulse rapid, jerky, weak.—Tachycardia.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Tension in nape of neck, extending into ear on moving head.—Tearings and shootings in loins, in back, and between

shoulder-blades.—Distortion of spine.—Itching on coccyx above anus, going off when scratched.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Convulsive movements of arms and hands, with pain in joints.—Drawing and tearing in arms and fingers.—Wrist-drop.—Weakness and painful paralysis of arms and hands.—Dilatation of veins on back of hands, arms, and calves.—Ganglion on back of hands.—Wens on hands.—Difficulty in moving fingers.—Red and swollen spots on fingers.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Drawing in hip-joints when lying down.—Painful sensation of paralysis in hip-joints, and in those of hands and feet, esp. on going up stairs.—Violent pains in limbs, esp. in muscular parts of thighs; < evening and night.—Sciatica; walking causes great exhaustion; with consecutive atrophy.—Cramp in calves, < at night.—Paralysis of thighs and feet.—Numbness outer side r. thigh from hip to knee.—Numbness of legs and feet.—Tearings and shootings in thighs and knees.—Sensation of numbness in feet, with difficulty in putting them to the ground.—Cramps in soles of feet.—Swelling of feet.—Fetid sweat on feet.—Distortion of toes.—Pain in great toe at night.—Ingrowing toenails.

**24. Generalities.**—[Jaundice, where the sclerotica is yellow, face yellow, urine yellow; vomiting in bed after retiring for the night, restless, sleepless, &c.—Loss of smell; reddish-yellow face.—Affections in lower teeth; tongue; sweetish taste, as in expectoration of cough with sweetish taste.—Obstructed flatus with terrible colic.—Retraction of soft parts in general; pinching pain with sensation of tearing; sphacelus; grey ulcers.—H. N. G.]—Drawing and tearings in limbs, < at night, sometimes shifting their position on the parts being scratched.—Burning sensation in various parts of body.—Violent tingling pains in bones, coming on fitfully.—Cramps and constrictive pains in internal organs.—Numbness, stiffness, pain as from fatigue, and contraction of some of the limbs.—Paralysis; of the limbs of those who work in lead.—Convulsive trembling and jerking of limbs, convulsions and cramps, sometimes followed by paralysis.—Epileptic fits (without consciousness).—Swooning, esp. in a large company.—Heaviness and torpor of limbs.—Great weakness, with trembling of limbs.—Depression, with want to lie down, and throbbing of arteries in whole body after slight exercise.—Muscles flaccid.—General emaciation, esp. in paralysed parts, followed by swelling of those parts.—Excess of uric acid in the blood.—Anæmia.—Anæsthesia.—Hyperæsthesia.—Arthralgic and

neuralgic pains in trunk and limbs.—Dropsical swellings, sometimes of whole body.—Sensitiveness in open air.—The symptoms develop themselves slowly, and sometimes disappear for a time and reappear subsequently.—< In the night; from rubbing.

**25. Skin.**—Sensitiveness of skin to open air.—Lead coloured, dry, rough, bluish, or yellow skin.—Dark brown spots over whole body.—Tendency to inflammation and suppuration of slight wounds.—Burning pain in ulcers.—Excoriations.—Decubitus.—Sphacelus.

**26. Sleep.**—Great drowsiness during day; tendency to fall asleep, even while speaking.—Coma and lethargy, sometimes with dizziness.—Retarded sleep.—Nocturnal sleeplessness, with abdominal spasms.—Jerks during sleep.—Must stretch in every direction.—Assumes strangest attitudes in bed at night.—Many dreams, sometimes lascivious, with erections.—Talking during sleep.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse very variable, generally contracted, small and slow; at times hard and slow, occasionally small and quick.—Predominance of shiverings and coldness, esp. in the limbs and in open air.—Chill predominates, increasing towards evening, with violent thirst and redness of face.—Coldness in open air and when exercising.—Cold or clammy sweat.—Transient, anxious heat (with thirst, redness of face, and sleepiness).—Internal heat in evening and at night, with yellowness of buccal cavity.—Entire lack of perspiration.

## 058 – PSORINUM

Está sempre com frio. Agasalha-se no Verão. Tem falta de calor vital, nunca se sentindo completamente aquecido. Debilidade e fraqueza.

Nervoso, agitado, sempre em movimento. Sobressalta-se facilmente.

Facilmente desesperado. Não acredita no sucesso dos seus empreendimentos, pensa que tudo lhe vai correr mal. Complexo de inferioridade. Tem maus pressentimentos e muitos medos. Melancolia religiosa.

Relativamente à sua doença, sente-se incapaz de vislumbrar uma luz ao fundo do túnel, já que os tratamentos não produzem efeitos benéficos mesmo que bem escolhidos. A doença parece não ter fim, tudo para ele é triste e sombrio pensando que vai morrer.

É um indivíduo ansioso, triste, deprimido, que pensa na morte e chega a querer pôr fim à vida. Tem medo da morte, medo da sua salvação, medo de falhar no trabalho.

Angústia que agrava durante as refeições ou por epistaxe.

Insónia por pruridos. Insónia por sonhos de ladrões e outros de carácter assustador.

A criança está bem durante o dia, mas agita-se, inquieta-se e grita durante a noite.

Está de boa disposição física e mental no dia que precede uma qualquer manifestação mórbida.

Grande sensibilidade ao ar frio ou às mudanças de tempo. Nervoso, inquieto e agitado, antes ou durante uma tempestade.

Enxaqueca do tipo periódico. Retorna a cada oito, quinze ou vinte e um dias.

Enxaqueca que se segue ao aparecimento de manchas escuras perante os olhos e que agrava pelas correntes de ar e melhora quando o paciente cobre a cabeça aquecendo-a ou quando come. Tem fome durante a enxaqueca.

O couro cabeludo tem erupções secas com supurações de odor forte.

Todas as formas de acne que agravam durante as regras, pelo café, os doces e pela carne.

Fotofobia intensa com inflamação das pálpebras. Não pode abrir os olhos.

Prurido nos ouvidos. Otite com corrimento de pús, de odor pútrido, de carne podre.

Eczema por trás das orelhas. Crostas com corrimento fétido.

Lábios secos. O lábio superior está inchado.

A língua está seca, em especial na ponta.

Muito mau hálito.

Fome anormal. O paciente chega a levantar-se durante a noite para comer.

Deglutição dolorosa que faz com que os ouvidos doam.

Eruções que têm o gosto e odor a ovos podres.

Diarreia brusca, urgente, aquosa, escura, de odor pútrido, que agrava da uma às quatro horas da manhã.

Prisão de ventre por inactividade rectal.

Febre do feno. Aparece anualmente no mesmo dia do mês.

Infecções da garganta. Amigdalite aguda de repetição.

Tosse crónica que surge todos os Invernos, com expectoração espessa, esverdeada, de difícil expulsão acompanhada de náuseas, que agrava ao acordar ou ao deitar. A tosse alterna com uma erupção cutânea. Sensação de feridas atrás do esterno.

Asma que agrava ao ar livre, sentando-se e melhora deitado com os braços em cruz.

Leucorreia abundante, espessa, de odor cadavérico.

O corpo está todo dorido. Aleija-se e faz entorses com facilidade.

Debilidade das costas.

Fraqueza das articulações que parecem deslocadas.

Pele doente, de aspecto sujo. Tendência anormal às afecções dermatológicas.

O corpo tem um odor extremamente desagradável, cadavérico, mesmo depois do paciente ter tomado banho.

Erupções de todos os tipos. Erupções secas que surgem no Inverno e desaparecem no Verão e que alternam com outras moléstias, como tosse ou asma.

Pruridos que agravam pelo calor da cama, depois do banho e não melhoram quando o doente se coça. São tão intoleráveis e desesperantes que o paciente não consegue adormecer.

AGRAVAÇÃO: pelo frio; no Inverno; pelas mudanças de tempo; antes de uma tempestade; durante a tempestade; caminhando; pelo contacto.

MELHORA: pelo calor; no Verão; comendo; estando deitado.

## A

Especially adapted to the psoric constitution. In chronic cases *when well selected remedies fail to relieve or permanently improve* (in acute diseases, Sulph.); when Sulphur seems indicated by fails to act. Lack of reaction after severe acute diseases. Appetite will not return. Children are pale, delicate, sickly. Sick babies will not sleep day or night, but worry, fret cry (Jalap.); child is good, plays all day; restless, troublesome, screaming all night (rev. of Lyc.). Great weakness and debility; from loss of animal fluids; *remaining after acute diseases*; independent of or without any organic lesion, or apparent cause. **Body has a filthy smell**, even after bathing. The whole body painful, *easily sprained and injured*. **Great sensitiveness to cold air or change of weather**; wears a fur cap,



overcoat or shawl even in hottest summer weather. Stormy weather he feels acutely; feels restless for days before or during a thunderstorm (Phos.); dry scaly eruptions *disappear in summer, return in winter*. Ailments: from suppressed itch or other skin diseases, when Sulphur fails to relieve; sever, from even slight emotions. *Feels unusually well day before attack*. Extremely psoric patients; nervous, restless, easily startled. All excretions - diarrhoea, leucorrhoea, menses, perspiration - **have a carrion-like odor**. Anxious, full of fear; evil forebodings. Religious melancholy; very depressed, sad suicidal thoughts; despairs of salvation (Mel.), of recovery. Despondent: fears he will die; that he will fail in business; during climaxis; making his own life and that of those about him intolerable. Driven to despair with excessive itching. Headache: preceded, by flickering before eyes, by dimness of vision or blindness (Lac d., Kali bi.); by spots or rings. Headache: *always hungry during; >while eating* (Anac., Kali p.); from suppressed eruptions, or suppressed menses; > nosebleed (Mel.). Hair, dry, lustreless, tangles easily, glues together (Lyc.). Plica polonica (Bar., Sars., Tub.). Scalp: dry, scaly or moist, fetid, suppurating eruptions; oozing a sticky, offensive fluid (Graph., Mez.). Intense photophobia, with inflamed lids; cannot open the eyes; lies with face buried in pillow. Ears: humid scurfs and soreness on and behind ears; oozing and offensive viscid fluid (Graph.). Otorrhoea: thin, ichorous, horribly fetid discharge, like decayed meat; chronic, after measles or scarlatina. Acne: all forms, simplex, rosacea; < during menses, from coffee, fats, sugar, meat; when the best selected remedy fails or only palliates. *Hungry in the middle of night*; must have something to eat (Cina, Sulph.). Eructations tasting of rotten eggs (Arn., Ant. t., Graph.). Quinsy, tonsils greatly swollen; difficult, painful swallowing; burns, feels scalded; cutting, tearing, intense pain to ears on swallowing (painless, Bar. c.); profuse, offensive saliva; tough mucus in throat, must hawk continually. To not only > acute attack but *eradicate the tendency*. Hawks up cheesy balls, size of pea, of disgusting taste and carrion-like odor (Kali m.). Diarrhoea: sudden, imperative (Aloe, Sulph.); stool watery, dark brown, fetid; *smells like carrion*; involuntary, < at night from 1 to 4 a. m.; after severe acute diseases; teething; in children; when weather changes. Constipation: obstinate, with backache: from inactivity of rectum; when Sulphur fails to relieve. Enuresis: from vesical paresis; during full moon, obstinate cases, with a family history of eczema. Chronic gonorrhoea of year's duration that can neither be suppressed nor cured; the best selected remedy fails. Leucorrhoea: large, clotted lumps of an intolerable odor; violent pains in sacrum; debility; during climaxis.

During pregnancy: most obstinate vomiting, foetus moves too violently; when the best selected remedy fails to relieve; to correct the psoric diathesis of the unborn. Profuse perspiration after acute diseases, with *relief of all suffering* (Calad., Nat. m.). Asthma, dyspnoea: < in open air, sitting up (Laur.); > *lying down* and keeping arms stretched far apart (rev. of Ars.); despondent, thinks he will die. Cough returns every winter. **Hay fever:** appearing regularly every year the same day of the month; with an asthmatic, psoric or eczematous history. Patient should be treated the previous winter to eradicate the diathesis and prevent summer attack. Cough: after suppressed itch, or eczema; chronic, of years' duration; < mornings on waking and evenings on lying down (Phos., Tub.); sputa green, yellow or salty mucus; pus-like; coughs a long time before expectorating. Skin: abnormal tendency to receive skin diseases (Sulph.); eruptions easily suppurate (Hep.); *dry, inactive, rarely sweats; dirty look*, as if never washed; coarse, greasy, as if bathed in oil; bad effects from suppression by sulphur and zinc ointments. Sleepless from intolerable itching, or frightful dreams of robbers, danger, etc (Nat. m.). Psorinum should not be given for psora or the psoric diathesis, but like every other remedy, upon a strict individualization - the totality of the symptoms - and then we realize its wonderful work.

**Relations.** - Sulphur and Tuberculinum. Is followed well: by, Alum., Bor., Hep., Sulph., Tub. After: Lactic ac., in vomiting of pregnancy. After: Arn in traumatic affections of ovaries. Sulphur follows Psorinum well in mammary cancer. Whether derived from purest gold or purest filth, our gratitude for its excellent service, forbids us to enquire or care. - J. B. Bell.

## B

The therapeutic field of this remedy is found in so-called psoric manifestations. Psorinum is a cold medicine; wants the head kept warm, *wants warm clothing* even in summer. *Extreme*

*sensitiveness to cold. Debility*, independent of any organic disease, especially the weakness remaining after acute disease. *Lack of reaction*, i.e, phagocytes defective; when well-chosen remedies fail to act. Scrofulous patients. Secretions *have a filthy smell*. Profuse sweating. Cardiac weakness. Skin symptoms very prominent. Often gives immunity from cold-catching. Easy perspiration when walking. Syphilis, inherited and tertiary. *Offensive discharges*.

**Mind.**--Hopeless; despairs of recovery. *Melancholy*, deep and persistent; religious. Suicidal tendency.

**Head.**--Awakens at night with pain as from blow on head. Chronic headaches; hungry during attacks; with vertigo. Hammering pain; brain feels too large; worse, change of weather. Dull, pressive pain in occiput. Humid eruption on scalp; hair matted. Hair dry.

**Eyes.**--Agglutinated. Blepharitis. *Chronic ophthalmia, that constantly recurs*. Edges of lids red. Secretion acrid.

**Mouth.**--Obstinate rhagades at corners. Tongue, gums ulcerated; tough mucus of foul taste adheres to soft palate.

**Nose.**--Dry, coryza, with stoppage of nose. Chronic catarrh; dropping from posterior nares. Acne rosacea.

**Ears.**--Raw, red, *oozing scabs around ears*. Sore pain behind ears. Herpes from temples over ears to cheeks. *Offensive discharge from eczema around ears. Intolerable itching*. Chronic otorrhœa. *Most fetid pus from ears*, brownish, offensive.

**Face.**--Swelling of upper lip. Pale, delicate. *Humid eruption on face*. Sickly.

**Throat.**--Tonsils greatly swollen; painful swallowing, with pain in ears. Profuse, offensive saliva; tough mucus in throat. Recurring quinsy. *Eradicates tendency to quinsy*. Hawking up of cheesy, pea-like balls of disgusting smell and taste (*Agar*).

**Stomach.**--Eructations like bad eggs. *Very hungry always; must have something to eat in the middle of the night*. Nausea; vomiting of pregnancy. Pain in abdomen after eating.

**Stool.**--Mucous, *bloody, excessively fetid, dark fluid*. Hard, difficult stool, with blood from rectum and burning piles. *Constipation of infants*, in pale, sickly scrofulous children.

**Female.**--*Leucorrhœa* fetid, lumpy, with much backache and *debility*. Mammæ swollen and painful. Pimples oozing an acrid fluid that burns and excoriates the glands.

**Respiratory.**--Asthma, with dyspnœa; worse, sitting up; better, lying down and keeping arms spread wide apart. Dry, hard cough, with great weakness in chest. *Feeling of ulceration under sternum*. Pain in chest; better, lying down. Cough returns every winter, from suppressed eruption. *Hay-fever* returning irregularly every year.

**Extremities.**--Weakness of joints, as if they would not hold together. *Eruption around finger-nails*. Fetid foot-sweats.

**Skin.**--Dirty, dingy look. Dry, lusterless, rough hair. *Intolerable itching*. Herpetic eruptions, especially on scalp and bends of joints with itching; worse, from warmth of bed. Enlarged glands. Sebaceous glands secrete excessively; oily skin. Indolent ulcers, slow to heal. Eczema behind ears. Crusty eruptions all over. Urticaria after every exertion. Pustules near finger-nails.

**Fever.**--Profuse, offensive perspiration; night-sweats.

**Sleep.**--Sleepless from intolerable itching. Easily startled.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, coffee; Psorinum patient does not improve while using coffee. *Worse*, changes of weather, in hot sunshine, from cold. *Dread of least cold air or draft*. *Better*, heat, warm clothing, even in summer.

**Relationship.**--Complementary: *Sulphur*.

Compare: *Pediculus*-Head-louse--(psoric manifestations in children. Eruption on dorsum of hands, feet neck. Prurigo; pellagra. Unusual aptitude for study and work). *Pediculus* (Cooties) transmit typhus and trench fever). In lack of reaction compare *Calcarea* and *Natrum ars*. *Gaertner* (Pessimistic, lack of confidence, subjective troublesome eye symptoms, fear of heights. Urticaria. Use 30th and 200th (Wheeler).

**Dose.**--Two hundredth and higher potencies. Should not be repeated too often. *Psorinum* requires something like 9 days before it manifests its action, and even a single dose may elicit other symptoms lasting for weeks (Aegedi).

## C

**Clinical.**—Acne. *Adenoids*. Anus, itching in. Asthma. Backache. Boils. Cancer. Cholera infantum. Cough. Constipation. Cornea, ulcers of. Crusta lactea. Crusta serpigiosa. *Debility*. Diarrhoea. *Diphtheria, after-effects of*. Dyspepsia. Eczema; rubrum. Enuresis. Eruptions; moist; itching. Gleet. Gonorrhoea. Gout. Hæmorrhages. Hæmorrhoids. Hair, dry; tangling. *Hay fever*. Headache. Head, congestion of. Hernia. Hydrocele. Impotence. *Influenza*. Injuries. *Itch*. Itching. Leucorrhoea. Lienteria. Liver, affections of; chronic inflammation of. Melancholia, religious. Nose, redness of. *Odour of body, fetid*. Ophthalmia, scrofulous. Otorrhoea; fetid. *Ozæna*. Pediculosis. *Peritonitis, tubercular*. Plica polonica. *Polypus*. Quinsy. Sciatica. Scurvy. Skin, affections of. Spina bifida. Spleen, affections of; induration of. Sprains. Syphilis. *Throat, mucus in*. Tinea capitis et faciei. Tonsils, concretions in. Ulcers.

**Characteristics.**—As *Sulphur* has been the chief remedial agent in both schools in the treatment of itch and itch-like eruptions, it is natural to find in the nosode of Psora, or constitutional itch, a close analogue of *Sulph*. *Psorinum* has been proved entirely in the potencies, and I know of no more trustworthy proving in the materia medica. I have frequently seen *Pso.* develop some of its own symptoms in patients whom it has benefited in other ways. A man who complained of "cloudiness of mind and difficult thinking," and who had among other symptoms, "Left foot colder than right," received *Pso.* 30. It removed these symptoms; but whilst under its influence these new symptoms appeared: Heavy headache across the eyebrows; greasiness of face and forehead. A woman to whom I gave *Pso.* 30 complained that after each dose she had a feeling "as if

something in the head were being screwed up and drawn"; one of Hahnemann's symptoms is "Spasmodically contracting headache." A patient who took *Pso.* 500 complained that it had a "filthy taste." From *Pso.* 20m (F. C.) I have seen produced an eruption of boil-like indurations in both axillæ, first (and worst) in left then in right. The general symptoms were very greatly relieved at the same time. One great mark of distinction between *Sul.* and *Pso.* is that the *Pso.* patient is exceedingly chilly, likes to have a fur cap on in summer; whilst the *Sul.* patient is predominatingly hot. H. C. Allen gives another: *Pso.* is indicated in *chronic* cases when well-selected remedies fail to relieve or to permanently improve (in *acute* diseases *Sul.*); also when *Sul.* seems indicated but fails to relieve. *Pso.* is *specially suited to*: (1) Scrofulous, nervous, restless persons who are easily startled. (2) Psoric constitutions; lack of reaction after severe diseases. (3) Complaints of psoric origin; patients emit a disagreeable odour. (4) Pale, sickly, delicate children. (5) Peevish, unhealthy-looking children, who have a disagreeable odour about them. (6) Dirty people in whom the body has a filthy smell which no amount of washing can remove. (7) Those subject to diseases of the glands and skin; and who have had eruptions suppressed. The chief of the keynote of *Pso.* is: Lack of vital reaction; prostration after acute disease, depressed, hopeless, night-sweats. Hopelessness, despair of perfect recovery is part of the lack of reaction; emaciation and foul body odour may accompany it. "Foulness" may be considered the second keynote of *Pso.* Eruptions have offensive discharges; the otorrhœa, is horribly offensive. The diarrhœa (especially of cholera infantum) is profuse, watery, dark brown, and even black, and is putrid-smelling like carrion. The *Med. Visitor* (xi. 378) collected a number of cases illustrating the action of *Pso.* (I italicise some of the characteristics): (1) W. A. Hawley reports a case of cholera infantum which seemed to defy every remedy. Stools very *thin and watery, dirty greenish, smelt like carrion.* Child very fretful, had no sleep for two days and nights. *Pso.* 42m (Fincke), one dose in water. In two hours the child went to sleep; in four days it was well without repetition of the dose. (2) Another case of Hawley's: Miss N., 20, had an eruption in *bends of elbows and knees*, dry, scaly, with little pointed vesicles round the reddened edges; *disappeared entirely in summer and reappeared when cold weather set in*; violent *itching, < by warmth of bed or by scratching.* *Pso.* 42m, two doses at six weeks' interval, cured. No return the following winter. *Pso.* also cured—(3) Headache preceded by dimness of sight or spots before eyes (Haynel). (4) Headache and eruptions, < during changeable weather (W. P. Wesselhœft). (5) Always very hungry during

headaches (W. P. W). (6) Miss C., convalescing from typhoid fever, reported: 1. Stationary, no appetite." *Pso.* 400 produced immediate change and ravenous appetite (J. B. Bell). (7) Mr. P., 50, complained of nothing but weakness; no appetite; *least exertion puts him into a perspiration.* *Pso.* 40 cured rapidly (J. B. Bell). Mr. X., 21, was obliged one day to run till nearly exhausted. Though strong and well before he now became *weak, perspiring easily, severe pains right side, < by coughing, laughing, and motion.* *Pso.* 40 cured rapidly (J. B. Bell). [I have frequently verified the action of *Pso.* in liver affections with pains as in the last case.] (8) *Extreme dulness; fears inflammation of brain; > by nose-bleed.* Headache following darkness before eyes. Black spots before eyes. *Pso.* cured (Haynel). (9) *Horribly offensive, nearly painless, almost involuntary, dark and watery stool; only in night and most towards morning* (H. N. Martin). (10) Mr. C., 43, spare, dark. Hypochondriacal. "Nervous" nine months. Had to give up business. Took much *Quinine* and other drugs. Complains of very disagreeable feeling about the head and manifests mental *depression; thinks he will never recover; has lost all hope.* Cannot apply his mind to business. Seems confused; cannot reckon. *Numbness of legs and arms, < left side; < going to bed, formication and crawling with prickling and smarting on scalp, and same on extremities.* Tongue coated white. After three months treatment was stationary. It was then ascertained that he *sweated easily on least exertion, and somewhat at night,* and had loss of memory. *Pso.* 400 soon caused improvement, and enabled the patient to return to business (J. B. Bell). G. A. Whippy (*Am. Hom.*, xxiii. 391) cured the following case with *Pso.* 200, a dose every third night: Carpenter, 40, long-standing discharge of reddish cerumen from left ear, < at night. Sensation of valve opening and shutting in left ear, < afternoon. Buzzing in ear, which stopped suddenly and was followed by violent itching. Dull, heavy pain in base of brain in afternoon, with sensation as though skin of abdomen was greatly relaxed and drawn down. Face sallow and greasy; several pustules on chin and neck which itch intensely and bleed when scratched.—Other leading indications of *Pso.* are: Sick babies will not sleep day or night, but worry, fret, cry; or good and play all day, restless, troublesome, screaming all night. Weakness from loss of fluids; after acute disease; with or without organic lesion. Whole body painful, easily sprained and injured. Great sensitiveness to cold air, change, storms; to sun; restless for days before a thunderstorm. A symptom not seldom met with in practice and useful to remember is: "Feels unusually well day before attack." Headache > by eating; from suppressed menses; > by nose-bleed. Dry, lustreless hair; plica

polonica. Acne < during menses; from fats, sugar, coffee, meat. Quinsy, throat burns, feels scalded, cutting, tearing, intense pain on swallowing, profuse, offensive saliva; tough mucus in throat; must hawk continually; tendency to quinsy. Profuse sweat after acute diseases, with > of all suffering. Skin has dirty look as if never washed. *Pso.* has cured more cases of hay fever in my practice than any other single remedy. Many cases have a psoric basis, and when the basic taint is corrected the irritating agents have no effect. Nasal polypus I have also cured with *Pso.* when the general symptoms indicate the remedy. *Peculiar Sensations* are: As if frightened. As if he would lose his senses. As if stupid in left half of head. As if brain had not room enough in forehead. Eyes as if pressed outward. As from heavy blow on forehead. As if brain would protrude. Back of head as if sprained. Right side of occiput as if dislocated. As if piece of wood lying across back of head. As if head separated from body. As if sand in eyes. As if he heard with ears not his own. Cheek-bones as if ulcerated. Condyle of jaw as if lame. Tongue as if burnt. Teeth as if glued together. Plug in throat. Throat as if narrowing. As if intestines hanging down. Everything in chest as if raw, scratched; torn loose. Arms as if paralysed. Hip-joint as if ulcerated. Joints as if encased in armour; as if would not hold together. Hands and feet as if broken. The pains of *Pso.* may be erratic and alternate (headache and toothache). The symptoms are < by touch; pressure (of truss); rubbing; scratching; riding; bandage; blow; fall. Slight emotions = severe ailments. (*Pso.* cannot bear to have the limbs touch each other at night; or weight of arms on chest.) > When eating; < immediately after (rush of blood to head). < After cold drinks (pain in chest). Drinking = cough. > Lying down (most ailments, especially of chest; but < cough, and = gurgling at heart). < Lying r. side (liver). < Riding in carriage or exercising in open air; (riding > short breath). > By rest and in room. Overlifting = thoughts to vanish. < Walking; moving. < Evening and before midnight night; morning on waking. Open air < (> taste; cough; itching) nose sensitive inhaling. < Before thunderstorm (restless for days before). Winter = cough. Summer = diarrhoea; itching eruptions. < During full moon (enuresis). < Periodically.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Coffee. *Compatible:* Carb. v., Chi., Sul. (if Sul. is indicated but fails to act give *Pso.*). *Followed well by:* Alm., Borax, Hep. *Complementary:* Sul., Bac. (Bac. is the *acute* of *Pso.*), after Lact. ac. (vomiting of pregnancy); after Arn. (blow on ovary); Sul. after *Pso.* in mammary cancer. *Inimical:* Lach. *Compare:* Sick babies fret day and night (Jalap); good all day, screams all night



(Lyc. opp.). Effect of thunderstorm, Pho. Headache preceded by dim vision, Lac d., K. bi. Headache with hunger; > while eating, Anac., K. ph.; > nose-bleed, Melilot. Plica polonica, Lyc., Bar. c., Sars., Bac. Offensive, cheesy concretions from throat, K. mur. > By sweat, Calad., Nat. m. > Lying down and keeping arms stretched far apart (Ars. opp.). < Mornings on waking and evenings lying down, Pho., Bac. Eruptions easily suppurate, Hep. Drinking = cough (> Caust.). Drinking <, Dig. Teeth stick together (Tub. teeth feel jammed together). Pediculosis, Ped., Bac., Nat. m. Earthy, greasy face, Nat. m., Bry. Erratic pains; < from fats, < evening, Puls. Tongue as if burnt, Sang. As if parts separated, Ars. (body at waist), Bap. (limbs). Convalescence, profuse sweat, K. ca. (K. ca. has not the hopelessness of Pso.). Despair of recovery, Chi., Lauro. (chest), Caps., Op., Val., Amb. Lack of reaction, Op. (patient not sensitive), Lauro. (over-excitabile and nervous), Carb. v. (emaciated, weak pulse; Pso. psoric diathesis). Hay fever, Gels. (morning sneezing), K. iod. Hunger at night, Chi. s., Pho., Sul., Ign., Lyc. Axillary affections, jug. c., jug. r., Elaps. Crusta lactea, Melitagrimum. Explosion in ear, Alo.

**Causation.**—Emotions. Over-lifting. Mental labour. Repelled eruptions. Stormy weather. Thunderstorm. Injuries. Blows. Sprains. Dislocations.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Good-humour in morning; works with pleasure; enjoys everything.—Excitable before sleep.—Excitable, vexed with everything.—Fear.—Anxiety: when riding in a carriage; with trembling of hands and restlessness.—Melancholy: religious; she could commit suicide, then is full of phantasms, peevishness, and lachrymation; alternating suddenly with liveliness.—Despair: fear of failing in business; wishes to die in spite of the best hopes.—Driven to despair by excessive itching.—Ill-humour: in morning; and constant thoughts of dying; could weep about everything.—Quarrelsome.—Every moral emotion = trembling.—Disinclination to work; to ride in a carriage, then desire to ride all the time, even in bad weather.—Sentimental.—Inability to rid himself of ideas which first appeared to him in a dream.—Thinking that he understood what he had read he tried to explain it, and found that he did not understand it.—Memory lost; so that she does not recognise the room after looking out of the window.—Thoughts vanish after over-lifting.

**2. Head.**—Vertigo: mornings; everything turns around with him; with headache, confusion, roaring in ears.—Sticking in head, with weakness, had to lie down towards 7 p.m., and soon fell asleep, copious sweat at night, which >.—Thrusts in head.—Tearing in head (which he formerly had) this time with fever and general arthritic pains.—Headache: in evening; with eructations; with thirst, coldness, and dryness of mouth and lips; intermittent; spasmodically contracting; as if a hammer were beating in head, esp. unilateral (in a herpetic patient); as if everything would protrude through forehead towards evening.—Fulness during mental labour.—Congestion of brain, > nose-bleed.—Cloudy feeling in night on waking, as if he had been intoxicated in evening, with stupor and tumbling about.—Heaviness in morning.—Weakness of head.—Pulsation of blood during mental labour.—Sticking in l. side of forehead; in r. side extending into eye.—R. side of head and r. eye swollen and painful as if it would burst.—Drawing in forehead extending to nose.—Pinching in upper forehead beginning morning in bed, < morning and evening, with heaviness, sometimes whole sinciput aches and then temples feel pressed in, afterwards it alternates suddenly with pain in molars, < walking in fresh air.—Pain in centre of forehead; with weakness of it.—Pain in sinciput, < temples, < steady mental exertion, > motion, esp. in open air, < morning and evening, with heaviness in sinciput, often it suddenly passes off and attacks l. molars.—Pain as if brain had not space enough in morning on rising, > washing and breakfast; contracting pain.—Drawing in sinuses as in coryza.—Stupefied feeling in l. forehead in morning.—Shooting from l. temple into head.—Boring in l. temple.—Pain in temples: after mental exertion; hammering; crampy, in skin of r. at 7.30 p.m.—Fulness in vertex as if brain would burst, with formication in head followed by heavy sleep.—Intermittent pain in a spot in vertex.—Strained pain in r. side of occiput at noon.—Pain in occiput as if a piece of wood lay across from r. to l.—Feeling as of a cord around skin, < about occiput, which feels as if pressed outward.—Always hungry during headache.—Congestion of blood to head immediately after dinner.—Headache < by change of weather; if it changes in night the headache wakens him.—Hair: dry, lustreless; tangles easily; glues together.—Spot of white skin with white lock of hair becomes natural colour under *Pso.*—Sensation as if head separated from body.—Averse to having head uncovered; wears a fur cap in hot weather.—Viscid sweat about head.—Humid eruptions.—*Tinea capitis et faciei.*—*Crusta serpigiosa.*—Rawness and soreness behind ears.—Humid, scabby eruption, full of lice.

**3. Eyes.**—Eyes: gummy; surrounded by blue rings; glassy, with pain in them; agglutination in morning.—Swelling of lids and of face.—Inflammation of r. eye.—Pain in r. eye as if it would burst.—R. eye feels melting away.—Ophthalmia, with pain as from sand in eyes, and lachrymation at night.—Sticking: in l. eye; pain in r. eye, < touch.—Pain in eyes with burning, in evening when looking sharply at something, and by candle-light.—Pain as from sand, or foreign body (in r. evening when closed).—Biting in eyes.—Tired in evening as from much reading by candle-light.—Lachrymation: towards evening; on looking long at one object.—Pimples: like hordeola on upper lid; red, like fresh hordeola on margin of upper lids, and sensation as if something were moving before the eyes, as if one were playing with his fingers before them.—Itching: of r. lid; l. lower lid, from one side to other; of canthi; inner canthi, with heat.—Vision of sparks.—All objects in room appear to tremble.—Dazzling in evening when walking in street.—Vision blurred suddenly.

**4. Ears.**—Discharge of fetid pus (l.).—Otorrhoea, with headache.—Discharge of reddish cerumen from l. ear.—Sticking: towards noon; in l. lobe in evening; in l. after the buzzing; in meatus internus, transiently > boring in with finger, frequently returning, < evening during rest.—Intermittent tearing through external meatus, as from temporal muscle to styloid process.—Pain: in r. ear, in morning; ulcerative, in l., and at the same time on r. ear a pimple appearing like healthy skin, but split into four parts by a cross like a wart, in the centre a deep indentation.—L. concha inwardly inflamed, with suppurating pimples.—Sensation as if something burst suddenly when eating or swallowing saliva.—Sensation in l. ear as if breath came from it instead of from respiratory organs.—Feeling as if stuffed with cotton, forenoons.—Biting in l. ear.—Itching in r. ear.—Coldness in r. ear, then sticking.—Ringing: in l. ear, evening; in r. or l., with buzzing in head so that she hears hardly anything, and behind ears in region of sterno-cleido-mastoideus, a sore pain, sometimes heat extending to vertex, < towards, evening, when she feels as if pulled by the hair.—Roaring so that he feels stupefied.—Buzzing in ears.—Feeling in r. ear as if he heard with the ears of another person, evening.

**5. Nose.**—Inflammation of septum, with white pustules.—Sticking in l. nostril when boring in with finger.—Boring in r. nostril, then sneezing.—Drawing extending up to frontal sinuses, with pain in eyes as if coryza would set in, then discharge of fluid from nose.—Dry coryza; nostrils nearly dry, and sensitive when breathing through

them.—Scratching crawling towards root of nose as if coryza would set in.—Stoppage of nose.—Sneezing; without coryza.—Coryza: with cough and expectoration of yellowish green mucus; dry; dry with obstruction of nose; fluent; fluent, from l. nostril.—Tough mucus, he can hardly do a minute without his handkerchief, without coryza, with feeling of a plug high up in nose, which nauseates him, > stooping.—Clear, watery fluid pours out, < l. nostril, < stooping.—Nose red.

**6. Face.**—Face pale; sickly looking; yellow.—Congestion to head, cheeks—and nose red and hot.—Pain in zygoma on touch as if bone were suppurating, in evening.—Sticking in lower jaw.—Pain as if lame in condyle of jaw.—Crusta lactea.—Coppery eruption on face.—Roughness of skin of face; eruption on forehead between eyes; offensive stools.—Swelling of upper lip.—Dryness of lips; and brown and black colour.—Burning of lips; painful and seem swollen.—Pimple on upper lip.—Vesicles around corner of mouth, and outwardly above them larger sore spots, exuding a fluid which seemed to originate from scratching the vesicles, and cause continual scratching.—Corners of mouth sore, often ulcerated; sycotic condylomata.—Yellow vesicles on red edge of lower lip sore on touch.—Clear vesicles on inner surface of lower lip.—Painful itching on r. half of upper lip as if swollen.

**7. Teeth.**—Looseness of teeth, < incisors, so that he fears they will fall out, the pain < by touch, > open air, with much mucus of an offensive odour in mouth.—Blood suddenly escapes from a hollow molar.—Sticking from one side to the other, extending to head, then burning pain in r. cheek, which is swollen.—Stitching in teeth on touching them in order to remove something lodged between them.—Sticking in a carious r. upper tooth as if it would be pulled, at dinner, then grumbling and hammering pain in all r. teeth, only in daytime, > fresh air.—Tearing; jerking in l. molars, sometimes only slight pain alternating with headache.—Teeth seem on edge in afternoon when smoking.

**8. Mouth.**—Ulceration of r. gum after toothache.—Inflammation of gum of a posterior r. hollow lower molar, with swelling and crawling pain, < touch.—Tongue: coated; white; yellowish white.—Ulceration of tongue and gums, with sore throat.—Tongue: dry; at tip, as if burnt, painful; burnt feeling from tip to middle, so that he has hardly any taste.—Thick, tough mucus from choanæ; of nauseous taste; teeth stick together.—Adhesion of tough mucus to posterior wall of soft

palate, tasting like old cheese, coming from choanæ.—Scratching in back part of mouth, and when leaning backward asthmatic feeling.—Swollen sensation in palate.—Dryness of mouth.—Taste: bitter mornings before eating, > eating; when not eating; > eating and drinking; bad, finally coppery; like cat's urine to bread and butter in morning; oily to the dinner; flat, insipid; foul, she drinks to get rid of it; filthy.—Increase of the nauseous taste after eating and smoking tobacco.—Sticky taste.

**9. Throat.**—Submaxillary glands swollen and painful to touch, also a painful pustule below l. lower jaw.—Angina, on r. side an ulcer, with sore pain deep in throat and burning in palate.—Painful pimple on fauces.—Stitches: in l. tonsil; in l. sinews on turning head.—Pain in l. tonsil, with swollen feeling.—Quinsy, intense pain to ears on swallowing, profuse, offensive saliva; tough mucus in throat, must hawk continually; tendency to quinsy.—Hawks up cheesy balls, size of pea, of disgusting taste and carrion-like odour.—Pain on swallowing saliva.—Intermittent pain and difficult swallowing.—Soreness with difficulty in swallowing; can take without difficulty only cold food.—Scraping in throat as if she would become hoarse (in a herpetic patient); with suffocation, causing dry cough.—Burning in throat; extending farther downward.—Dryness of throat: in morning, with scraping; of fauces, with moisture in mouth.—Swollen feeling in fauces.—Sensation of plug in throat, impeding hawking.—Tickling in throat: mornings; causing cough; then empty eructations.

**10. Appetite.**—Hunger great; in afternoon, with thirst for beer; in evening after a walk: in evening; for breakfast.—Hunger without appetite.—Appetite diminished.—Easily satiated though he has a good appetite.—Loss of appetite, but constant thirst.—Disgust for pork.—Desire to smoke in evening, but when not smoking the desire for it ceased.—Desire for acids.—Aversion to smoking after breakfast, but when he begins smoking is relished.—Thirst: during dinner; after the chill, then heat in mouth; with dryness and burning in mouth; for beer.—Eating (dinner) = congestion to head.—Drinking = cough.

**11. Stomach.**—Eructations: tasting like rotten eggs; sour; rancid in evening.—Pyrosis; after drinking water; when lying down, colic > eating.—Hiccough: after eating; when smoking a pipe after eating.—Waterbrash on lying down, > getting up.—Nausea: during the day, a kind of vomiting of sweet mucus every day at 10 a.m. and in evening; in morning; in pit of stomach in morning; after all food;

after supper, > eating something roasted.—Vomiting: sour; of sour mucus, so that teeth are on edge, in morning before eating; of food, then of a sour, slimy fluid.—Bloating.—Sticking in pit of stomach.—Cramp in epigastric region; cutting.—Oppression.—Contracting pain in epigastric region.—Weakness and pressure.

**12. Abdomen.**—Deep-seated, stitching, pressing pains in region of liver, < external pressure and lying on r. side; pain hinders sneezing, laughing, yawning, coughing, deep inspiration and walking.—Sticking: in sides of abdomen; r. side; region of spleen; under last l. rib; in hepatic region; region of spleen, > standing still, renewed by walking, later felt even during rest.—Swollen sensation horizontally across below short ribs when sitting.—Abdomen bloated: after eating; after eating frozen things.—Constant feeling of emptiness and looseness of abdomen; sensation as if intestines were hanging down.—Rumbling in morning; gurgling and roaring.—Foul-smelling flatus.—Cutting in abdomen; in evening, > passage of offensive flatus; as from a purge.—Cramps in abdomen in morning in bed.—Griping: when driving; in women, < pubic region.—Pinching in abdomen in morning, so that he has to run for the closet, > stool.—Pain in abdomen towards evening, > eating; after eating, > emission of flatus, with nausea and in lumbar vertebræ, with flatulent troubles, pain in spermatic cords and testicles as if filled with blood, a soft, difficult stool.—Pain as from canine hunger, < epigastric region, an hour after supper, with accumulation of flatus.—Frequent sticking to l. of umbilicus during rest.—Cutting in umbilical region.—Gurgling in small intestines.—Twitching in r. groin after driving.—Sticking in inguinal glands.—Pain in r. inguinal ring.—Bearing down towards pubes, with tenesmus and painful burning micturition.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Stool: fluid, dark brown, foul-smelling; thin, watery, dirty greenish, like carrion; horribly offensive, nearly painless, almost involuntary, dark and watery; only in night, < towards morning.—Diarrhœa preceded by colic; green, bilious, mixed with mucus; four times a day, without pain.—Involuntary stools during sleep.—Lienteria.—Soft, difficult stool; and copious.—Obstinate constipation, with severe pains.—Stools: either costive or mushy: of normal consistency, in small balls, almost involuntary, at night, with violent emission of flatus; two in forenoon; four or five a day, preceded by colic; sometimes shooting away as from a syringe, at another time it is mushy, sometimes of

normal consistency.—Stool wanting.—Spasmodic pain in rectum.—Burning high up in rectum.—Sensitive hæmorrhoidal pain in rectum.—Chafed sensation in rectum and anus during a drive.—Ineffectual urging.—Burning hæmorrhoids in anus.—Itching in anus.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Discharge of prostatic fluid before micturition.—Tenesmus urinæ and discharge of a few drops when he thinks he has done.—Frequent micturition at night.—Sticking inwardly from orifice of urethra.—Burning during micturition with cutting.—Urine has a red sediment and a pellicle of fat.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Relaxation of genitals; with indifference to sexual affairs.—Aversion to coitus.—Impotency.—No discharge of semen during coition.—Glans inflamed, with an ulcer on it, testes swollen and heavy.—Burning pain at tip of penis on beginning to urinate.—Chronic painless discharge from urethra, staining linen yellow.—Chronic gleet.—Frequent tightness of penis, with drawing.—Absence of erections; even with lascivious thoughts, afterwards morning erections and pollutions, with satyriasis.—Drawing in testicles, but more steady in small of back.—Painful suppurating vesicle on scrotum.—Hydrocele: from repeated inflammation caused by pressure of truss (Puls. cured the inflammation).

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Menses too late; and scanty.—Amenorrhœa; in psoric subjects; with phthisis.—Dysmenorrhœa; near climaxis.—Leucorrhœa; large lumps; unbearable in odour; violent pains in sacrum and r. loin; great debility.—Intolerable itching from anus to vagina, with knotty stools, < at night.—Ulcers on labia.—L. ovary indurated from a blow.—Sensitive knotty lump above r. groin.—Cutting in l. groin.—During pregnancy: congestion; fœtus moves too violently; tympanites; nausea, vomiting; obstinate cases.—Breasts swollen; nipples red; burning and itching pimples about nipples.—Mammary cancer.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness; when talking phlegm sticks in larynx.—Talking is very fatiguing.—Suffocating, crawling sensation in larynx, producing a paroxysmal, dry, hacking cough.—Tickling in trachea, with cough.—Inclination to cough, with sensation of coldness.—Cough in evening, > keeping quiet, with pain in chest and throat, talking = cough.—Cough with weakness of chest; so that he could not remain in bed at night, with weakness and

vertigo.—Dry cough: all day, with nausea and retching and tickling in throat from tickling in trachea, as if narrowing; with soreness under sternum with heaviness on chest.—Cough, < morning on waking, and in evening on lying down, with expectoration of green mucus, nearly like matter, with nausea, chest is affected and expectoration is difficult; with copious expectoration; sometimes of mucus streaked with blood; with salivation and vomiting of acid mucus.—Suffocation in larynx when sitting bent backward, with crawling, causing paroxysmal, dry, hacking cough, and at same time contraction and heaviness in chest and pain in upper part of sternum.—Dyspnoea in evening.—Short breath; in fresh air, > riding and lying down.—Want of breath on walking in fresh air; < sitting, > lying, with pain in chest.—Whistling respiration on waking, with constriction, again in evening whistling in chest.—Breathes easily when doing some light work, as trimming trees.

**18. Chest.**—Twitching through l. chest, anterior side.—Sticking: in l. chest; l. mamma; under l. false ribs; in r. side on coughing or breathing; even when not breathing; in sternum on deep breathing, and on touch a pressing and bruised pain.—Feeling as if everything in it were torn when lifting.—Pain as if a lung had been torn loose and something were pressing it down.—Cutting as with knives; in evening, with burnt feeling in throat, eructations, then emission of flatus.—Boring in r. chest, with oppressed breathing.—Pain under sternum when coughing as if something would be torn away, extending to throat.—Pain on spots; ulcerative pain under sternum; pain as from a load, < bending head forward, with want of breath.—Oppression; pressure; contracted feeling in chest.—Dull feeling in chest, with pain in back.—When in bed has to remove the arms as far as possible from chest, otherwise they increase the pain.—Hot sensation in chest.—Suppuration of lungs.—Chronic blennorrhœa of lungs.—Hydrothorax.

**19. Heart.**—Stitches in cardiac region, low gurgling extending to heart, for a moment breathing is impossible.—Pain in heart > lying down; thinks the stitches will kill him if they continue.—Gurgling in heart region esp. noticeable when lying down.—Pericarditis.—Palpitation; with anxious oppression.—Pulse: weak; irritable, indicating a return of abscesses on neck.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Glands of neck swollen, and on touch bruised pain extending to head.—Sticking in neck, with pustules.—Herpetic eruption on side of neck extending from cheek.—Nape excoriated by



discharge from eczema capitis.—Tearing in nape.—Boring in nape, with stiffness.—Pain in nape in afternoon, only in the house, when supporting head with hands it feels as if it had no body, as if he could pass through it with the hands.—Pain in muscles of r. neck, in their upper sinewy part, as from sudden tension, on turning head to r. backward or sideways, > pressure.—Tensive pain in nape after waking, as if he had lain in an uncomfortable position.—Drawing pain extending to shoulder, after waking.—Sticking in back; extending towards chest on coughing.—Boring in vertebræ in morning, with colic, as from rheumatism.—Aching in back; bruised feeling in evening, cannot straighten it.—Scapulæ: sticking between in morning; tearing; rheumatic sticking tearing in and between, down sides.—Boring in dorsal vertebræ; pain between second and third in afternoon.—Sticking: in loins extending to knee in morning; in os pubis during bodily exertion.—Cutting in loins so that she could not walk alone.—Pain in loins; and itching; like molimina hæmorrhoidalia, < motion, so that he could not walk straight comfortably; as if third vertebra from below were wanting or broken.—Drawing in loins, and sometimes in testicles.—Tightness in ischii when walking, extending to knees.—Weakness of loins.—Backache: with constipation; after suppressed eruption.—Spina bifida.

**21. Limbs.**—Trembling of hands and feet.—Stretching.—Tearing: in l. knee and shoulder; intermittent, in joints, in humerus, knee, and toes, > motion.—Wandering pains, < tibiæ and soles, also in finger-joints, at times in r. patella, > motion.—Weakness of joints as if they would not hold together.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Tearing in l. shoulder in afternoon and evening when resting.—Tearing in arm; intermittent sticking in l. arm.—Arm and shoulder swell up from an old eczema.—Patch on left wrist, and immediate relief follows dose of *Psö.* (R. T. C.).—Spasmodic pain in bones of l. arm in evening at rest.—Sensation in l. arm, in morning in bed, as if asleep with crawling in fingers; with numbness of three first fingers and half of hand.—Tearing in elbow; r. in evening.—Sticking in l. index.—Tetter on arm, with small, millet-like eruption, exuding a yellow fluid; itches intensely in heat.—Eruption in bends of elbows and around wrists.—Itch-like eruptions on wrists, with rheumatism in limbs.—Trembling of hands.—Swelling and tension of backs of hands and of fingers.—Pustules on hands, near finger-ends, suppurating.—Copper-coloured eruption or red blisters on backs of hands.—Itching between fingers; vesicles.—Herpes on

palms.—Sweat on palms, esp. at night.—Warts, size of pin's head, on l. hand and fingers.—Nails brittle.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Pain in hip-joints as if dislocated, < when walking, with weak arms.—Sciatica: tension down to knee while walking.—Paralysis of legs from suppression of eruption on arms.—Legs, < tibiæ and soles, pain as from too much walking, mornings in bed, > rising, with restlessness of legs.—Leg on which he lies in bed too weak to endure the pressure of the other, he has to change his position continually.—Sensation in r. leg as if it would go to sleep.—Tibiæ and soles feel bruised, as after a tiring walk, mornings in bed.—Sticking in r. ankle in morning on every step with strained sensation.—Feet, trembling; inclination to turn l. inward when walking, with sensation as if he really had turned it the wrong way.—Pain in feet < during rest, with itching.—Gouty pain in l. foot.—Cramp or spasm in toes, < l. great toe, when stretching them or taking off boots.

**24. Generalities.**—Looks pale, exhausted, thin, his clothing is too large for him.—Hot trembling over whole body in morning during rush of business.—R. side of body full of burning pains.—Soreness.—Gouty pains in l. toe, both knees, and back.—Stormy weather affects him, = restlessness in his blood a few days beforehand; makes him sick and = hæmorrhoidal troubles.—Weakness: towards evening, > going to bed; after riding in a waggon; from a little labour.—Sensation when in the sun as if it pushed her down, she had to rest in the shade in order to walk on.—Heaviness of whole body as before intermittent fever.—> Morning; in fresh air; when lying.

**25. Skin.**—Rash: above l. brow and on l. cheek; red, on external throat, beginning with sticking.—Nodules on face, neck, and legs.—Pimples: on forehead; on neck and mammæ; with black points in centre, painful when scratched; on external throat.—Burning like heat-rash below eyes; causing itching, smarting pain, burning after scratching, and feeling sore (in a herpetic patient); and ulcers, from which watery fluid oozed for hours after being opened, < hands, wrists, and palms.—It < herpes and causes smarting and itching.—A scab on nose which commonly fell off when coughing is now adherent and hard.—Pustules on nape, with sticking.—Boils on chest and loins; on buttocks, with burning itching, soon disappearing, leaving crusts.—Itch-like eruption on face, hand, back, and leg, and agglutination of eyes.—Vesicles: on face; quickly filling with yellow

lymph, sore to touch on forehead, face, and behind r. ear; filled with lymph, painful to touch on various parts, some forming itching papules.—An old rhagade near r. styloid process suppurated, itched, and was surrounded by blisters filled with clear water, these soon changed to pustules, which healed under a crust.—Crawling on all limbs, with falling asleep of them.—Itching: on forehead; tip of nose; l. arm; biceps of l. arm; r. elbow; soles in evening after a glass of Muscat wine, with tickling and heat; of face, neck, and hands on touch; over whole body after rubbing papules and vesicles; between fingers, and vesicles filled with lymph; on r. carpus, with red spots; voluptuous, where a flea had bitten, with white, hard blisters on a red base.—< Of the itching, which he had had for years on knees, < l., and the herpetic eruption begins to become pustular.

**26. Sleep.**—Yawning: at noon; and shivering pale blue rings, with tearing and spasmodic pains in umbilical region in evening; in evening, with early sleepiness.—Sleepy all the time; in daytime; early.—Sleeps when she sits down.—Sleep unusually sound.—Cannot fall asleep in evening.—Cannot sleep on the habitual r. side, but sleeps on l.—Gnashing of teeth at night, so that he wakes.—Restless sleep; and unrefreshing.—Sleep restless but refreshing.—Restless sleep on account of disquiet dreams.—Dreams: anxious in morning, of robbers, travels, and dangers; uneasy, earnest; that he is on the closet, and thus nearly soils his bed of his business and of his plans.

**27. Fever.**—Coldness < evening, with hot flashes, debility, and sleepiness.—Coldness with heat, thirst, and sweat.—Internal coldness towards noon, with shivering and horripilation.—Creeping coldness in afternoon, with internal shivering.—Horripilations.—Feet cold all night.—Heat: in afternoon; in evening when riding in a carriage, with sweat; of whole body suddenly, at meals and in evening, with trickling sweat all over face, frequent thirst, dryness, and burning in mouth.—Heat in evening, as if she would lose her senses, at night delirium, thirst, and sweat, then she feels well.—Burning: in head; in forehead; in nose, transiently > by discharge of mucus.—Burning in nose, then fluent coryza.—Burning in face, then vesicles.—Burning in r. ear with itching.—Sweat: on waking; in morning when out of doors: with consequent debility, and taking cold easily; sweat on palms; on face; on palms at night; perinæum on moving about.—Want of sweat, dry skin.

## 059 – PULSATILLA

A resignação é um sintoma muito próprio de *Pulsatilla*, tal como o facto de gostar de ser consolado. É uma pessoa agradável, gentil e reservada. Silenciosa, doce e suave, com falta de confiança em si. Tem uma grande afeição pela família e pelos amigos.

É desconfiado e tem aversão pelo sexo oposto, com medo da actividade sexual, e isto, independentemente de poder ter desejo.

Tem medo da morte. Pressentimentos nefastos. Ciúme.

Em *Pulsatilla* é tudo mudável. Há uma marcada variabilidade de humor. Ri e chora alternadamente.

É tímido e muito emotivo. Uma palavra ou expressão que detenha dureza, magoa-o profundamente. Chora por tudo e por nada, mas depressa o conseguimos consolar. Não consegue praticamente falar dos seus padecimentos sem chorar.

Chora durante e depois das regras.

Não consegue dormir durante a tarde. Insónia antes da meia noite. Tem uma imensa dificuldade em acordar de manhã.

Sonha com gatos.

Tem aversão ao calor, desejando ar frio.

Este medicamento é normalmente indicado para a mulher, mas nada obsta, antes se impõe, que pela similitude seja ministrado a homens.

Os sintomas mudam sem cessar e são aparentemente contraditórios. Nada se parece repetir em *Pulsatilla*. Está bem num momento, para logo depois ficar doente.

Padecimentos que surgiram na puberdade. Quando a paciente diz que a partir daí nunca mais passou bem.

Vertigem com náuseas quando desperta, o que o obriga a deitar-se de novo.

Dores erráticas, que se deslocam de um lado para outro. Surgem repentinamente e desaparecem de forma gradual, geralmente seguidas de calafrios. Quanto maior a dor, mais intenso o calafrio.

Na febre, tem arrepios e calor sem sede. Arrepios num aposento aquecido.

Dores de cabeça por cima dos olhos.

Tendência aos treçolhos.

Otite externa. Otite das crianças.

Boca seca, mas sem sede. A ausência de sede acompanha praticamente todos os padecimentos.

Mau hálito.

O lábio inferior está rachado ao meio.

Deseja alimentos e bebidas frias.

Eruções com gosto a alimentos que ingeriu.

A ingestão de alimentos com gordura, carne de porco e doces de pastelaria provocam-lhe perturbações gástricas.

Dores e peso no estômago cerca de uma hora depois de ter comido. Distensão abdominal que obriga o paciente a desapertar o cinto e as roupas.

Diarreia à noite, aquosa, amarelo esverdeada, depois do paciente ter comido frutos, gelados ou bebidas frias. Diarreia variável; as evacuações nunca são semelhantes.

Diarreia durante e depois das regras.

Fezes cuja aparência difere em consistência e cor.

Coriza com perda do paladar e do olfacto. Arrepios.

Tosse seca de tarde e à noite, quando o doente está deitado, que melhora quando o paciente se senta.

Tosse seca com mucosidades espessas e amarelas.

Palpitações quando deitado do lado direito. Ansiedade e dispneia.

Tem desejos constantes de urinar, especialmente quando deitado.

Incontinência durante a noite.

Regras atrasadas, curtas, pouco abundantes, de sangue escuro.

Leucorreia intermitente. Pára um dia para reaparecer no outro.

Corrimento que se acentua de dia, terminando em geral à noite.

Leucorreia espessa, que parece leite e agrava quando a doente está deitada.

Dores nos membros, de manhã, deitado. O paciente estica-se como forma de aliviar o padecimento.

Reumatismo errático.

Mãos vermelhas, congestionadas.

Varicosidades aparentes.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo repouso; no início de um movimento; pelo calor; pelas aplicações quentes; num aposento quente; quando um temporal se aproxima; pressão atmosférica baixa; deitado sobre o lado esquerdo; deitado sobre o lado dorido; pelos alimentos gordurosos e indigestos.

**MELHORA:** ao ar livre; pelo movimento; pelas aplicações frias.

## A

Adapted to persons of indecisive, slow, phlegmatic temperament; sandy hair, blue eyes, pale face, easily moved to laughter or tears; affectionate, mild, gentle, timid, yielding disposition - the woman's remedy. **Weeps easily:** almost impossible to detail her ailments without weeping (weeps when thanked, Lyc.). Especially, in diseases of women and children. Women inclined to be fleshy, with *scanty and protracted menstruation* (Graph.). The first serious impairment of health is referred to puberic age, have "never been well since" - anaemia, chlorosis, bronchitis, phthisis. Secretions from all mucus membranes are *thick, bland and*

*yellowish- green* (Kali s., Nat. s.). **Symptoms ever changing:** no two chills, no two stools, no two attacks alike; very well one hour, very miserable the next; apparently contradictory (Ign.). Pains: drawing, tearing, erratic, **rapidly shifting** *from one part to another* (Kali bi., Lac c., Mang. a.); are accompanied with constant chilliness; the more severe the pain, the more severe the chill; appear suddenly, leave gradually, or tension much increases until very acute and then "lets up with a snap;" on first motion (Rhus). **Thirstlessness** *with nearly all complaints*; gastric difficulties from eating rich food, cake, pastry, especially after pork or sausage; the sight or even the thought of port causes disgust; "bad taste" in the morning. Great dryness of mouth in the morning, without thirst (Nux m. - mouth moist, intense thirst, Mer.). Mumps; metastasis to mammae or testicle. "All-gone" sensation in stomach, in tea drinkers especially. Diarrhoea: only, or usually *at night*, watery, greenish-yellow, *very changeable*; soon as they eat; from fruit, cold food or drinks, ice-cream (Ars., Bry.; eating pears, Ver., China; onions, Thuja; oysters, Brom., Lyc.; milk, Cal., Nat. c., Nic., Sul.; drinking impure water, Camp., Zing.). Derangements at puberty; menses, suppressed from getting feet wet; *too late*, scanty, slimy, painful, irregular, *intermitting flow*, with evening chilliness; with intense pain and great restlessness and tossing about (Mag. p.); *flows more during day* (on lying down, Kreos.). Delayed first menstruation. Sleep: wide awake in the evening, does not want to go to bed; first sleep restless, sound asleep when it is time to get up; wakes languid, unrefreshed (rev. of, Nux). Styes: especially on upper lid; from *eating fat, greasy, rich food or pork* (compare, Lyc., Sulph.). Threatened abortion; flow ceases and then returns with increased force; pains spasmodic, excite suffocation and fainting; must have fresh air. Toothache: relieved by holding cold water in the mouth (Bry., Coff.); worse from warm things and heat of room. Unable to breathe well, or is chilly in a warm room. Nervousness, intensely felt about the ankles.

**Relations.** - Complementary: Kali m., Lyc., Sil., Sulph. ac.; Kali m. is its chemical analogue. Silicea is the chronic of Pulsatilla in nearly all ailments. Follows, and is followed by, Kali m. One of the best remedies with which to begin the treatment of a chronic case (Cal., Sulph.). Patients, anaemic or chlorotic, who have taken much iron, quinine and tonics, even years before. Ailments: from abuse of chamomile, quinine, mercury, tea-drinking, sulphur.

**Aggravation.** - *In a warm close room; evening, at twilight; on beginning to move; lying on the left, or on the painless side; very*

rich, fat, indigestible food; pressure on the well side if it be made toward the diseased side; warm applications; *heat* (Kali m.).

**Amelioration.** - *In the open air*; lying on painful side (Bry.); cold air or cool room; eating or drinking cold things; cold applications (Kali m.).

## B

The disposition and mental state are the chief guiding symptoms to the selection of Pulsatilla. It is pre-eminently a female remedy, especially for mild, gentle, yielding disposition. Sad, crying readily; weeps when talking; *changeable*, contradictory. *The patient seeks the open air; always feels better there*, even though he is chilly. Mucous membranes are all affected. *Discharges thick, bland, and yellowish-green*. Often indicated after abuse of Iron tonics, and after badly-managed measles. *Symptoms ever changing. Thirstless, peevish, and chilly*. When first serious impairment of health is referred to age of puberty. Great sensitiveness. Wants the head high. Feels uncomfortable with only one pillow. Lies with hands above head.

**Mind.**--Weeps easily. Timid, irresolute. Fears in evening to be alone, dark, ghost. Likes sympathy. Children like fuss and caresses. Easily discouraged. Morbid dread of the opposite sex. Religious melancholy. Given to extremes of pleasure and pain. Highly emotional. Mentally, an April day.

**Head.**--Wandering stitches about head; pains extend to face and teeth; vertigo; better in open air. Frontal and supra-orbital pains. Neuralgic pains, commencing in *right temporal region, with scalding lachrymation of affected side. Headache from overwork*. Pressure on vertex.



**Ears.**--Sensation as if something were being forced outward. Hearing difficult, as if the ear were stuffed. Otorrhœa. Thick, bland discharge; offensive odor. External ear swollen and red. Catarrhal otitis. Otagia, worse at night. Diminishes acuteness of hearing.

**Eyes.**--*Thick, profuse, yellow, bland discharges.* Itching and burning in eyes. Profuse lachrymation and secretion of mucus. *Lids inflamed, agglutinated. Styes.* Veins of fundus oculi greatly enlarged. Ophthalmia neonatorum. Subacute conjunctivitis, with dyspepsia; worse, in warm room.

**Nose.**--Coryza; stoppage of right nostril, pressing pain at root of nose. Loss of smell. Large green fetid scales in nose. Stoppage in evening. Yellow mucus; abundant in morning. Bad smells, as of old catarrh. Nasal bones sore.

**Face.**--Right-sided neuralgia, with profuse lachrymation. Swelling of lower lip, which is cracked in middle. Prosopalgia towards evening till midnight; chilly, with pain.

**Mouth.**--Greasy taste. *Dry mouth, without thirst;* wants it washed frequently. Frequently licks the dry lips. *Crack in middle of lower lip. Yellow or white tongue, covered with a tenacious mucus.* Toothache; relieved by holding cold water in mouth (*Coff*). Offensive odor from mouth (*Merc; Aur*). Food, especially bread, tastes bitter. Much *sweet* saliva. *Alternations of taste,* bitter, bilious, greasy, salty, *foul.* Loss of taste. Desire for tonics.

**Stomach.**--*Averse to fat food, warm food, and drink.* Eructations; *taste of food remains a long time;* after ices, fruits, pasty. *Bitter taste,* diminished taste of all food. Pain as from subcutaneous ulceration. *Flatulence.* Dislikes butter (*Sang*). Heartburn. Dyspepsia, with great tightness after a meal; must loosen clothing. *Thirstlessness,* with nearly all complaints. Vomiting of food eaten long before. Pain in stomach an hour after eating (*Nux*). Weight as from a stone, especially in morning on awakening. Gnawing, hungry feeling (*Abies c*). Perceptible pulsation in pit of stomach (*Asaf*). All-gone sensation, especially in tea drinkers. Waterbrash, with foul taste in the morning.

**Abdomen.**--Painful, distended; loud rumbling. Pressure as from a stone. Colic, with chilliness in evening.

**Stool.**--Rumbling, watery; worse, night *No two stools alike*. After fruit (*Ars; Chin*). Blind hæmorrhoids, with itching and sticking pains. Dysentery; mucus and blood, with chilliness (*Merc; Rheum*). *Two or three normal stools daily*.

**Urine.**--Increased desire; *worse when lying down*. Burning in orifice of urethra during and after micturition. Involuntary micturition at night, while coughing or passing flatus. After urinating, spasmodic pain in bladder.

**Female.**--Amenorrhœa (*Cimicif; Senec; Polygon*). Suppressed menses from wet feet, nervous debility, or chlorosis. Tardy menses. Too late, scanty, thick, dark, *clotted, changeable, intermittent*. Chilliness, nausea, downward pressure, painful, flow intermits. Leucorrhœa acrid, burning, creamy. Pain in back; tired feeling. Diarrhœa during or after menses.

**Male.**--Orchitis; pain from abdomen to testicles. Thick, yellow discharge from urethra; late stage of gonorrhœa. Stricture; urine passed only in drops, and stream interrupted (*Clemat*). *Acute prostatitis*. Pain and tenesmus in urinating, *worse lying on back*.

**Respiratory.**--Capricious hoarseness; comes and goes. *Dry cough in evening and at night; must sit up in bed to get relief; and loose cough in the morning*, with copious mucous expectoration. *Pressure upon the chest and soreness*. Great soreness of epigastrium. Urine emitted with cough (*Caust*). Pain as from ulcer in middle of chest. Expectoration bland, thick, bitter, greenish. Short breath, anxiety, and palpitation when lying on left side (*Phos*). Smothering sensation on lying down.

**Sleep.**--*Wide awake in the evening*; first sleep restless. Wakes languid, unrefreshed. Irresistible sleepiness in afternoon. Sleeps with hands over head.

**Back.**--Shooting pain in the nape and back, between shoulders; in sacrum after sitting.

**Extremities.**--Drawing, tensive pain in thighs and legs, with restlessness, sleeplessness and *chilliness*. *Pain in limbs, shifting rapidly*; tensive pain, *letting up with a snap*. Numbness around elbow. Hip-joint painful. Knees swollen, with tearing, drawing pains. Boring pain in heels toward evening; *suffering worse from letting the*

*affected limb hang down (Vipera)*. Veins in forearms and hands swollen. Feet red, inflamed, swollen. Legs feel heavy and weary.

**Skin.**--Urticaria, after rich food, with diarrhoea, from delayed menses, worse undressing. *Measles*. Acne at puberty. Varicose veins.

**Fever.**--*Chilliness*, even in warm room, *without thirst*. Chilly with pains, in spots, worse evening. Chill about 4 pm. Intolerable burning heat at night, with distended veins; heat in parts of body, coldness in other. One-sided sweat; pains during sweat. *External heat is intolerable, veins are distended*. During apyrexia, headache, diarrhoea, loss of appetite, nausea.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, from heat, rich fat food, after eating, towards evening, warm room, lying on left or on painless side when allowing feet to hang down. *Better*, open air, motion, cold applications, cold food and drinks, though not thirsty.

**Relationship.**--*Penthorum*, often indicated after Pulsatilla in later colds. *Ionesia Asoca-Saraca indica*--(*Amenorrhœa*. Menorrhagia-acts powerfully on female organs. Abdominal pain). *Atriplex* (Uterine symptoms, amenorrhœa; hysteria, coldness between shoulders, dislike of warm food, craves strange foods, palpitation, sleeplessness). *Pulsatilla Nuttaliana*, identical effects.

Compare: *Cyclamen*; *Kali bich*; *Kali sulph*; *Sulphur*. *Pimenta-Allspice*--(one-sided neuralgias, parts of body hot and cold).

*Anagyris* (headache, amenorrhœa).

Complementary: *Coffea*; *Chamom*; *Nux*.

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth attenuation.

## C

**Clinical.**—Acne. Amaurosis. Amenorrhœa. Anæmia. Appetite, depraved. Bladder, catarrh of. Blepharospasm. Breasts, pain behind. Bronchitis. Cataract. Catarrh. Chaps. Chest, pains in. Chilblains. Clavus. Cold. Cough. Diarrhœa; of phthisis. Distension. Dysmenia. Dyspepsia. Earache. Epilepsy. Epistaxis. Eyes, lachrymal sac, inflammation of; granular ophthalmia. Fear. Feet, soles painful. Fœtus, mal-position of. Freckles. Gonorrhœa. Gout. Hæmorrhoids. Hands, pains in. Heart, palpitation of. Heartburn. Hydrocele; congenital. Hysteria. Intermittent fever. Joints, synovitis of. Labour, spurious pains of. Lactation, disorders of. Leucorrhœa. Measles. Menstruation, abnormal; vicarious. Moles. Mumps. Neuralgia. Nymphomania. Ovaries, Pain in; inflammation of. Phlegmasis alba dolens. Pregnancy; bladder trouble of; sickness of; heartburn of; diarrhœa of. Priapism. Prostate, inflammation of. Prostatorrhœa. Puerperal convulsions. Puerperal fever. Puerperal mania. Retained placenta. Rheumatism; gonorrhœal. Side, pain in. Smell, illusions of. Spine, curvature of. Sty. Synovitis. Tape-worm. Taste: depraved; lost. Tongue, coated. Toothache. Urine, incontinence of. Uterus; inflammation of; prolapse of. Veins, inflammation of; varicose. Whitlow.

**Characteristics.**—As some confusion has arisen as to the *Pulsatilla* of homœopathic use, I will give Jahr's description of the plant: "Stems simple, erect, rounded, 3 to 5 inches high; leaves radical bipennatifid, oblong; flowers solitary, terminal, having folioles of calyx campanulate, bent at the point, the odour of the herb but slightly evident, taste acrid and pungent. The fresh plant contains an acrid and, vesicating principle, and furnishes a corrosive oil, as well as a kind of tannin, which colours iron green; in the dry state it is entirely deprived of this acrid quality. Grows in sandy pasture grounds, on hills and declivities exposed to the sun." He further distinguishes this *Black Pulsatilla* from the *Common Pulsatilla* (*Pulsatilla vulgaris*, *Anemone Pulsatilla*) which "grows only on dry and sterile hills and flowers in spring only, whilst the black-coloured *Pulsatilla* flowers a second time in August and September." *P. vulg.*

is much less downy than *P. nig.*: "Its flowers clear violet or pale red, straight and not hanging; seeds surmounted by a long silky tail." It is called Pasque Flower because it is in bloom at Easter, and its flowers are used for colouring Easter eggs. The Anemone is a medicine of ancient date, and its affinity for the eyes seems to have been noted from the first. Perhaps its tearful propensities gave rise to the legend that it sprang from the tears of Venus. Dioscorides mentions it as a remedy for headache and *ophthalmia*. Stœrck was the forerunner of Hahnemann in the modern use of *Pulsatilla*, which he employed especially in chronic affections of the eyes (catarrh, amaurosis, spots on cornea). A young girl who had had amaurosis of both eyes since infancy he cured in two months, administering an extract internally, and insufflating a dry powder. The latter "caused at first an acute pain and profuse flow of tears; *after which the pains, which had existed previous to the lachrymation, diminished as soon as it commenced*, and finally disappeared with it" (Teste). Other cures by Stœrck are: (1) Foul ulcers on foot with serpiginous tetter on neck and shoulder. (2) Paralysis of right arm of five years' standing. (3) Paralysis of thighs. (4) White swelling of knees. (5) Melancholia. Hahnemann quotes Stœrck's experiences in the proving of *Puls.* in *M. M. P.* "Of the numerous provings left us by Hahnemann," says Teste, "that of *Puls.* seems to be the one to which he has contributed himself more than any other; it is one of the most interesting and most characteristic provings of his materia medica." Teste himself has given a very luminous account of the remedy. He puts it at the head of a group with *Silic.*, *Calc.*, *Hep.* as its chief members (*Graph.*, *Phos.* in less degree, with *Fer.*, *Cham.*, and *Gadus* as analogues). These drugs act principally, says Teste, on the vascular apparatus. All the symptoms which they have in common depend upon a small number of primordial symptoms (*e.g.*, impeded respiration, engorgement of air passages, irregular beating of heart), indicating vascular disturbance. Hence arise—(1) Throbbings here and there synchronous with the pulse. (2) Blackness and diminished fluidity of the blood. (3) Swelling of veins, capillary engorgement, a sort of ill-conditioned plethora. (4) Diminished vital heat and action. (5) Congestion of blood to head and engorgement of the sinuses. (6). Sensation of heaviness and fulness of brain; and (7) the same kind of pain sometimes with apoplectic shocks, in centre or (more usually) on right side of brain. (8) Vertigo and cloudiness as in complete apoplexy, especially *when atmospheric pressure is low*, as at the approach of storms, and on heights. [Others follow from which I make a selection.—J. H. C.] Soft stools, and a passive diarrhœa without colic, which *seems to ease the patient* rather than weaken

him, and continues for an indefinite period, e.g., in phthisical patients. Sort of numbness, torpor of the genital organs, with absence of erections and pleasurable sensation (especially among women) during an embrace; or else permanent sexual excitement, "probably from compression of the cerebellum by the blood which flows to it in excessive quantity and remains there, as is the case in certain forms of asphyxia; this is the cause of the sexual excitement with which phthisical persons are so often troubled." Delay of menses in spite of evident symptoms of a flow of blood towards the uterus; the menstrual blood is black, coagulated, impoverished if menses either too early or too late. One is obliged to lie with the head much higher than the rest of the body. Pains which manifest themselves principally in the parts on which one is not lying, but on changing position aggravated breaking out of those pains on the parts on which one has just been lying.—This idea of vascular engorgement usefully strings together many of the leading characteristics of *Puls.*, which will serve to indicate its use in a great variety of disorders. The leaves of the recent herb have an acrid, burning, and nauseous taste. Its juice draws blisters "to the extent, it is said, of causing gangrene, if allowed to remain in contact with the part for a sufficient length of time; but these properties are, in a great measure, lost by dessication; and ruminating animals, such as sheep and goats, eat the dry *Pulsatilla*, if mixed with other herbs, without aversion or inconvenience." An active principle, *Anemonin*, has been isolated; it is inflammable and crystallises in colourless, odourless neutral needles. Hahnemann says of *Puls.*: "This powerful plant produces many symptoms on the healthy human body which often correspond to the marked symptoms commonly met with; hence, also, they admit of frequent homœopathic employment, and often do good. We can therefore unquestionably reckon it as a remedy of many uses (polychrest). It is useful in acute as well as in chronic diseases, as its action, even in small doses, lasts from ten to twelve days. . . . The homœopathic employment of this, as of all other medicines, is most suitable when not only the corporeal affections of the medicine correspond in similarity to the corporeal symptoms of the disease, but also when the mental and emotional alterations peculiar to the drug encounter similar states in the disease to be cured, or at least in the temperament of the subject of treatment." Hahnemann now gives in masterly fashion the picture of the *Puls.* disposition and temperament: "A timid, *lachrymose* disposition, with a tendency to inward grief and silent peevishness, or at all events a mild and yielding disposition, especially when the patient in his normal health was good-tempered and mild (or even frivolous and good-

humouredly waggish). It is therefore especially adapted for slow, phlegmatic temperaments; on the other hand, it is but little suitable for persons who form their resolutions with rapidity and are quick in their movements, even though they may appear to be good-tempered. It acts best where there is a disposition to chilliness and adipsia. It is particularly suitable for females when their menses come on some days after the proper time; and especially when the patient must lie long in bed at night before he can get to sleep, and when the patient is worse in the evening. It is useful for the ill effects caused by eating pork." Hering gives these additional touches to the *Puls.* type: Sandy hair, blue eyes, pale face, easily moved to laughter or tears; affectionate, mild, timid, gentle, yielding disposition; women and children; women inclined to be fleshy; the pregnant state. The behaviour of the "Wind Flower," the sport of every gust, has been said to typify the action of the remedy. *Changeableness* is one of its most important keynotes: Erratic temperatures in fevers. Wandering pains shift rapidly from one part to another, also with swelling and redness of the joints. Hæmorrhages apparently stop and in a few hours return. Stools constantly changing colour; no two stools alike. Alternate pallor and redness of face. When one set of symptoms comes on another vanishes. A patient of mine, after a mental strain and fright, had severe occipital pain. I gave *Puls.* 30. Each dose caused the pain to fly from the occiput to the left leg; the mental balance was soon restored. Metastasis of mumps to testes or mammæ. Nash says *Puls.* will often clear up those cases which have no "head or tail" to them; in which the symptoms are always changing and contradicting, pains run here and there. The *Puls.* patient is chilly, but at the same time there is extreme aversion to heat. The chief of all the keynotes of *Puls.* is < by warmth; in warm, close room; by warm coverings; warm applications; and > in open air; cold air or cool room; eating or drinking cold things; cold applications. Another keynote of *Puls.* is thirstlessness, and Teste gives a useful clue to that in suggesting that it depends on the congestive action of the remedy. The loss of thirst and even aversion to liquid food is "as if one had an instinctive dread of increasing the excessive fulness of the vessels." The wandering pains of *Puls.* are generally *distensive*, again suggesting congested vessels; and the headaches are congestive < on stooping forward; > by tightly bandaging; as if the brain would burst and the eyes would fall out of the head. The three characters, "chilly; < by warmth; thirstless," serve to define the fever of *Puls.* in whatever form it may be met—measles, mumps, typhoid, bilious, catarrhal, intermittent, rheumatic, &c. The chilliness may be one-sided, and associated with

numbness; it may be *flitting*, in spots now here, now there. With the heat there are distended veins and burring hands that seek cool places, and still there is no thirst. In the rheumatic the pains shift from joint to joint. The sweat is profuse, may be one-sided, sour, sweetish sour, or musty in odour. The last completes the similarity of *Puls.* to the "*mousey*" odour of measles; the cough, catarrhal symptoms, and rash giving other strong points of correspondence. The ear trouble which is a common sequela and complication of measles or other fever is frequently met by *Puls.*, which also meets the consequences of suppressed exanthemata and metastases, as of mumps to testes or mamma. As a prophylactic against measles *Puls.* has a reputation almost equal to that of *Bell.* against scarlatina: I generally give *Puls.* 3 three times a day. The generative organs of both sexes are strongly acted on by *Puls.*, which may almost be regarded as an organ-remedy in relation to them. Gonorrhœa, with thick, purulent secretion; and the effects of suppressed gonorrhœa, orchitis, and cystitis; prostatitis; sarcocele, varicocele, hydrocele—all come within the sphere of *Puls.* In the female *Puls.* ranges over the whole sexual period, from puberty to the climacteric, including disorders of menstruation, pregnancy, the puerperium and lactation—all of which present many points of correspondence with the symptoms of *Puls.* Epilepsy with absence or irregularity of menses has been cured with *Puls.* Bojanus (*B. J. H.*, xxxix. 218) relates two cases: (1) Girl, 18, of good constitution, with no hereditary predisposition, had amenorrhœa for six months, and a fit occurred at the time each period was due. Aura: sad, pale as death; chewing movements. *Puls.* 6 one dose a day. Next month menses returned and there were no more fits. (2) Robust girl, 14, with no hereditary predisposition. Fits twelve months. Exciting cause: non-appearance of menses. One great fit per month, small fits daily. Aura: self-willed, angry, stands on one spot, stares into vacancy, stamps her foot. In fit: cries, deathly paleness, biting tongue, flow of urine, continuing the occupation she was engaged with at commencement of fit. *Puls.* 30 one dose a day. Some weeks after a slight fit. Month later menses came on for first time, no great fits, small ones rare. *Puls.* 30 one dose a week. Month later a great fit. *Puls.* once a day. No more great fits, only a few small ones. Cure permanent. A patient to whom I was giving *Puls.* 3 for some heart affection complained that she could not take it because it caused her to wake up in the night with a dry cough, and she was compelled to sit up in bed to get relief. That is a characteristic cough of *Puls.*, and I have frequently cured it in other patients. *Puls.* has a cough with copious expectoration, and this is the more usual; but they may be



alternating conditions. The congesting action of *Puls.* is well shown in the respiratory symptoms. Remarking on this symptom, "Pressure upon the chest and soreness," Hahnemann says that in the catarrhal condition they refer to, "the glands of the air passages appear to be swollen and inflamed, and unable to secrete the mucus necessary to moisten them; hence the sensation of dryness, rawness, painfulness, and the illusory sensation as if the air passages were internally constricted by an excessive amount of tenacious and firm mucus which could not be loosened." Commenting on another symptom of *Puls.* ("dyspnoea or vertigo, with weakness of the head on lying outstretched upon the back, wholly disappearing on sitting upright"), Hahnemann elucidates some of its Conditions: "The symptoms of *Puls.* caused by lying down, sitting up, rising from sitting, by walking and by standing, consist of varying alternate conditions, all of which belong to the primary action of the drug, but which vary in their character. Usually the symptoms of *Puls.* which occur while lying still upon the back are > by sitting upright, seldom the reverse; frequently the symptoms that appear while sitting still are > or removed by gradual motion and by walking, seldom the reverse. Yet the *act* of rising, before one begins to walk, = symptoms more numerous and more severe the longer the sitting has continued; so also longer continued and more violent motion = aggravation no less long than sitting still, which, however, are only really felt and noticed after one has sat down and become quiet." Other leading indications of *Puls.* are: First serious impairment of health is referred to age of puberty, "never been well since"—anæmia, bronchitis, phthisis. Secretions (of eye, ear, nose, vagina, &c.) are generally thick, bland, and yellowish green. The pains appear suddenly and leave gradually; or tension much increases till very acute, then "lets up with a snap." Great dryness of mouth without thirst. All-gone sensation in stomach, especially in tea-drinkers. < At twilight; in evening (the wide-awakeness on first going to bed comes within this modality). Suffering parts emaciate. *Peculiar Sensations* are: As if beside himself. As if in a hot atmosphere. As if death were near. As if looking through a sieve. Limbs as if bruised; as if asleep. As if one had turned in a circle a long time; as if he would fall; as if he were dancing. As if brain would burst and eyes fall out of head. As if skull of forehead too thin. As if skull were lifted up. As if one had eaten too much. As if a nail driven into occiput. As if head between screws. As if gimlet piercing skull. As if eyes tightly bound by cloth. As if foreign body pressing in eye; sand in eye; thick body forcibly driven into ear; something crawling out of ear; worm creeping into throat. As if nose would be forced asunder. As if face being drawn

tighter and tighter, then suddenly let loose as if a string cut. As if a nerve in tooth put on stretch and then let loose. As if he had to swallow over a lump. As of stone in stomach. As if bladder too full; as if it would fall to side on which he is lying; as of a stone in bladder or in abdomen or chest. As if joints would be easily dislocated. Small of back as if sprained. As if a hand passed through back and everything were constricted. Chill as if drenched with cold water. As if head would burst on coughing. Tongue as if burnt. Pain as from subcutaneous ulceration. As of a hot coal above ulcer. The symptoms are < by touch; > by hard rubbing and pressure (but stomach, bladder, uterus, very sensitive to pressure). > Uncovering. Aversion to and < from meat, butter, fat food, pork, bread, milk, buckwheat, ice cream, smoking. Desire for: sour, refreshing things; herring; lemonade. > From cold, < from warm foods. Rest < (> pain in testes; labour-like pains; weakness in joints). Cannot rest though motion <. The longer he lies in the morning the longer he wishes to lie. > Lying with head high. < Lying on l. side; on sound side. Pains which come on when lying on back are > by turning to either side (also *vice versâ*); must sit up and turn. When rising up the red face turns deathly pale. Great inclination to stretch feet. Gentle motion >, slow walking >. Violent motion <. Mis-step < stitching pains in stomach. Intellectual labour, or watching will = headache; meditation will sometimes >. Most symptoms < evening and night. < Twilight: "As evening comes on begins to fear ghosts"; all symptoms < alternate evenings. < Before thunderstorm. Sun <. < Hot food; is vomited immediately; < toothache. < Changes of weather. < Getting wet. Wind <. Draught of air > toothache.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by*: Cham. (Cham. and Puls. antidote each other and follow each other well. If either one has over-acted the other will probably neutralise the ill effect and carry on the good), Coff., Ign., Nux (Teste adds Sul., and says when the improper use of Puls. has affected the air passages Calc. ph. has proved his best antidote). *Antidote to*: Chi., Chi. sul., Fer. (in chlorotic girls who have been damaged by Iron, Puls. has excellent effect), Mag. c., Sul., Sul. ac., vapours of Mercury and Copper, Bell., Cham., Coff., Colch., Lyc., Plat., Gels., Strm., Saba., Ant. t., Whisky, Toad-stool poisoning. *Compatible*: Ars., Bry., Bell., Ign., K. bi., Lyc., Nux, Pho., Rhus, Sep., Sul. *Complementary*: Lyc., Sul. ac., Arg. n. (if Arg. n. flags, give Puls.; Arg. n. follows Puls. in ophthalmia); Stn. (Stn. has menses too early and too profuse). *Compare*: Tearfulness, Sep. (Puls. cries when telling her symptoms, Sep. weeps when questioned about her symptoms; Sep. irritability and anger, indifference to

household affairs), Nat. m. (Nat. m. is < by consolation), Ign. (Ign. hides her grief). Varicose veins, varicocele, orchitis, phlegmasia alba dolens, Ham. (Ham. has soreness of affected part). Ophthalmia, Arg. n. Cold, Cycl. (Cycl. has spasmodic sneezing), Cep. (both have < in room, > open air, but Cep. discharge is thin and excoriating, Puls. thick and bland), Pen. sed. (Pen. sed. has rawness in nose and throat; and "constant wet feeling without coryza," later thick and purulent like Puls.). Stinging pains in throat < swallowing saliva and after eating, Apis. Feeling as if food lying in œsophagus, Chi., Abies n. Effect of fat food, Ip., Thuj., Carb. v. Effect of ice-cream, Ars., Carb. v., Ip., Bels. Mixed diet, Nux, Ip., Chi. Desire for lemonade, Cyc., Sabi., Bell. Gastric ailments from pork, Ant. c. (tongue as if whitewashed, vomiting predominates; Puls. stool greenish and slimy), Ip. (tongue clean, nausea predominates). Spasmodic, irregular pains = faintness, Nux. Retained placenta, Canth. After-pains, Cham., Xan., Cup. (in women who have borne many children). Non-appearance of milk, Urt. u., Ric. com., Agn. c. Uterine affections, Caul., Helon., Senec., Alet. f., Cycl., Hydras., Lil. Measles, Morbillin, K. bi. Backache < sitting, Zn., Cobalt., Sep., Can. i. Earache, Borax. Knee-joint affections, Anac. (Anac. chronic). < From wine, Zn. (Puls. from sulphurated wines,) Rho., Glo., Nux, Sel., Lach., Fl. ac., Ant. c., Bov., Sil. Thick, yellowish, green nasal discharge, Merc. (Puls. bland; Merc. has moist mouth and intense thirst, and Puls. and Nux m. dry mouth without thirst). Sudden vanishing of sight with scanty menses, Sep., Cycl. Diarrhœa from fright, Gels. (Puls. stools greenish, yellow, or slimy, or very changeable). Hypertrophy of heart; > from slow motion, Rhus. Menstrual colic, Coccul. (Coccul. as if sharp stones rubbed together with every movement). Vicarious menstruation, Bry., Pho. Ozæna with thick greenish discharge, gleet, gonorrhœal rheumatism, effects of tea, Thuj. (the gleet of Puls. is thicker than that of Thuj.). Scanty menses, Graph. > Open air, Sul. (Lyc. desires open air, but is < in cold, damp air). Climacteric state, Lach. > Uncovering, Lyc., Camph., Aco., Sec. < From heat, Apis, Iod. Nausea in upper chest and in hypogastrium, Puls. (nausea in hypogastrium, generally with uterine bearing down, Rhus). Nausea when fasting, Calc., Lyc., Silic.; when beginning to eat, Nux, Sul. Nausea in chest, Ant. t. Acid stomach, Chi., Calc., Sul., Sil., Robin. Menstrual pain begins with the flow (opp. Lach., pain subsides as flow begins). Acquisitiveness, Ars., Lyc. Dread of disease, Calc., Lach., Nux. < Lying on left side; > cold food and drink, Pho. Ribbon-like stools (Pho. like dog's). Fears darkness, Am. m., Ars., Bar. c., Berb., Calc., Carb. a., Carb. v., Caus., Lyc., Pho., Rhus, Stro., Val., Stram. Fear of ghosts, Aco.,

Ars., Bro., Lyc., Ran. b., Sep., Sul., Zn. Piles during menses, Am. c., Ars., Carb. v., Coccul., Collins., Graph., Ign., Lach., Mur. ac., Pho., Sul. Faintness connected with stools, Ap., Nux m., Spi., Ver. (with scanty stools, Crot. t., Dulc., Ox. ac., Pet. Sars., Sul.) Stoppage of menses from wet feet, Rhus., Lob. i. Chilblains, Agar. Vertigo on looking up (Calc. on turning head; Sul. on looking down). < In bed at night, Sul., Merc., Cham. Taste bitter with biliousness of a morning, the taste felt chiefly in upper chest, Sul. One hand cold the other hot, Chi., Dig., Ip., Mosch. Metastasis of mumps to testes, Bell., K. ca., Rhus (to brain, Bell., Hyo.). Effect of taking cold, fever, Aco. (Aco. has great thirst and anguish). Inter-menstrual hæmorrhage, Bov., Ham. < Hair-cutting, Bell. > Lying on painful side, Bry. Erratic temperatures (Zn. nervous high temperatures). Puls. is a close analogue of Cycl. in many respects, but Cycl. has profuse menses, the flow being < sitting and > walking (Puls. < during day; Kre. < lying down); and Cycl. has < in open air. Puls. and Nux are in most respects antipodal, though they follow each other well; Puls. has > lying on back, < turning to either side; Nux has < lying on back, > turning to either side. Silica is the *chronic* of Puls.; and Sul. also in many respects.

**Causation.**—Chill. Wetting feet. Eating: Pork; Fats; Pastry; Ice-cream; Mixed diet. Thunderstorm. Tea.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—[This remedy is particularly applicable for complaints which are found to occur in patients of a mild, yielding, or good-natured disposition; also in those who by, their sickness, or naturally, are very easily excited to tears—they are very apt to burst into tears whenever spoken to, or when they attempt to speak, as in giving their symptoms, &c.—Affections of the mind in general; covetous; mistrustful; absent-minded; low-spirited (H. N. G.)] Melancholy with sadness, tears, great uneasiness respecting one's affairs or about the health; fear of death (tremulous anguish, as if death were near), care and grief.—Involuntary laughter and weeping.—Great anguish and inquietude, mostly in precordial region, sometimes with inclination to commit suicide, palpitation of heart, heat, and necessity to loosen the dress, trembling of hands, and inclination to vomit.—Fits of anxiety, with fear of death, or of an apoplectic attack, with buzzing in ears, shiverings, and convulsive movements of fingers.—Apprehension, anthropophobia, fear of ghosts at night or in evening, with an impulse to hide or to run away, mistrust and

suspicion.—Covetousness.—Taciturn madness; with sullen, cold, and wandering air, sighs, often seated with the hands joined, but without uttering any complaint.—Despair of eternal happiness, with continual praying.—Discouragement, indecision, dread of occupation, and obstructed respiration.—Disposition envious, discontented, and covetous, exhibiting itself in a wish to appropriate everything.—Caprice, with desire at one time for one thing, at another time for something else, either being rejected as soon as obtained.—Hysterical laughter after meals.—Hypochondriacal humour and moroseness, < evening, often with repugnance to conversation, great sensitiveness, choleric disposition, cries, and weeping.—Ill-humour, sometimes with a dread of labour, and disgust or contempt for everything.—Inadvertence, precipitation, and absence of mind.—Difficulty in expressing thoughts correctly when speaking, and tendency to omit letters when writing.—Giddiness; patient neither knows where he is nor what he does.—Great flow of very changeful ideas.—Nocturnal raving; violent delirium and loss of consciousness.—Frightful visions.—Weakness of memory.—Fixed ideas.—Stupidity.

**2. Head.**—Fatigue of head from intellectual labour.—Sensation of emptiness and confusion in head, as after long watching or after a debauch, and sometimes with great indifference.—Stupefaction in evening, in warm room, with chilliness.—Stupefying headache, with humming in head, < when lying or sitting quiet, or in the cold.—Vertigo as during intoxication, or vertigo to such an extent as to fall, and staggering, < evening, or morning when rising up, when getting up after lying down, when sitting, when stooping, when walking in open air, or after a meal, as well as on raising eyes, and often with great heaviness and heat in head, paleness of face, inclination to vomit, sleep, cloudiness of eyes, and buzzing in ears.—Meditation and conversation < the vertigo.—Fits of dizziness and loss of consciousness, with bluish redness and bloatedness of face, loss of motive power, violent palpitation of heart, pulse almost extinct, and respiration rattling.—Pain as from a bruise in brain (as if brain were lacerated, on or soon after waking), as in typhus fever or after intoxication with brandy.—Headache as from indigestion, caused by eating fat food (or from the abuse of Mercury).—Pain in head as if forehead would split, or as if brain were tight, compressed, or contracted.—Headache on moving eyes deep in orbits as if forehead would fall out; and frontal bones were too thin, with dulness of head, evening.—Semilateral headache as if brain would burst and eyes fall out of head.—Soreness as from subcutaneous

ulceration in one or both temples, < in evening, when at rest, and in warm room; > by walking in open air.—Twitching-tearing in temple on which one lies, and going to the other side when turning on it; < in evening and on raising eyes upwards.—Congestion of blood to head, with stinging pulsation in brain, esp. when stooping.—Shootings, or sharp drawing and jerking pains, or tingling pulsation, and boring in head.—Headache across eyes like a drawing-up and letting go again.—Roaring, buzzing, and crackling in head; or painful sensation, as if a current of air were crossing brain.—The headache is often only semilateral, extending as far as ear and teeth, where it affects forehead (generally in one temple) above eyes, penetrating into sockets, or it is experienced in occiput, with painful contraction in nape of neck (with vertigo, ringing in ears, and vanishing of sight).—Appearance or < of headache in evening, after lying down, or at night, or in bed in morning, as well as on stooping, on moving eyes or head, when walking in open air, and during intellectual labour; compression sometimes >.—Headache > by meditation.—Headache with nausea and vomiting, or with congestion and heat in head, or else with shuddering and syncope, vertigo, cloudiness of eyes, loss of sight, and buzzing in ears, photophobia, and weeping.—Pain in scalp on turning up hair (or on brushing hair backwards).—Tickling and itching in head.—Purulent pustules and small tumours, with pain in scalp as from ulceration (suppurating and affecting the skull, more painful when lying on the opposite well side).—Tingling, biting-itching on scalp, mostly on temples and behind ears, followed by swelling and eruptions; sore pain; < in evening when undressing and on getting warm in bed.—Fetid, frequently cold perspiration, at times only on one side of head and face, with great anxiety and stupor; < at night and towards morning, > after waking and rising.—Disposition to take cold in head, < when it gets wet; sweat of scalp and face.

**3. Eyes.**—Affections in general appearing on the cornea; margins of the eyelids; dim-sightedness, with a sensation as though there were something over the eye which the patient wishes to rub away; amaurosis; cataract.—Pain in eyes as if scratched with a knife.—Burning sensation, pressive pain as if caused by sand; or sharp or shooting pain in eyes, or else boring and incisive pain.—Burning itching in eyes, chiefly in evening (inducing rubbing and scratching).—Inflammation in eyes and margins of lids (and meibomian glands), with redness of the sclerotica and conjunctiva, and copious secretion of (thick) mucus (and nightly agglutination).—Swelling and redness of eyelids.—Trichiasis in

eyelid.—Styes, esp. on upper lid.—Crystalline lens clouded and of a greyish colour.—Stye with inflammation of sclerotica, and tensive drawing pains on moving the muscles of the face.—Dryness of eyes and lids, esp. during sleep.—Profuse lachrymation, principally in the wind, as well as in open air, in the cold, and in clear, bright daylight.—Acrid and corrosive tears.—Abscess near angle of eye, like a lachrymal fistula (discharging pus on pressing it).—Nocturnal agglutination of lids.—Pupils contracted or dilated.—Amaurosis; paralysis of optic nerve.—Look fixed and stupid.—Dimness of sight, esp. or, getting warm from exercise.—Cloudiness of eyes and loss of sight, sometimes with paleness of face and inclination to vomit; (all objects present a sickly hue).—Loss of sight in twilight, with sensation as if eyes were covered with a band.—Sight confused, as if directed through a mist, or as if caused by something removable by rubbing, principally in open air, in evening, in morning, or on waking.—Incipient cataract.—Diplopia.—Luminous circles before eyes, and diffusion of light of candles.—Great sensibility of eyes to light, which causes lancinating pains (and in sunshine).

**4. Ears.**—Pain in ears, as if something were about to protrude from them.—Shootings with itching, or sharp, jerking pain, and contraction in and round ears; the pains sometimes come on by fits, affect whole head, appear insupportable, and almost cause loss of reason (may be accompanied by high fever, &c.).—Earache with shooting down to teeth of lower jaw, < when warm in bed.—Earache in both ears with violent headache, frontal and occipital, < at night.—Inflammatory swelling, heat, and erysipelatous redness of ear and auditory duct, as well as of surrounding external parts.—Painful swelling of bones behind ears.—The cerumen is hard and black.—Bland, nearly inoffensive discharge of mucus and pus from ear.—Discharge of pus, of blood, or of a thick yellowish humour from 1. ear.—Discharge from one or both ears, which may come on after measles or any other disease, or may occur spontaneously.—Otorrhœa with throbbing tinnitus.—Warbling, pulsative murmurs, tinkling, roaring, and humming in ears.—Hardness of hearing, as from an obstruction (esp. from cold, from having hair cut, or after suppressed measles).—(Deafness after washing head.—R. T. C.).—Burning, gnawing scabs at the tragus (with swelling of glands of neck).—Shootings in parotids.

**5. Nose.**—Pressure and pain as from an abscess in root of nose (near inner canthus, as if a lachrymal fistula would form).—The nose feels sore internally and externally.—Ulceration of nostrils and of the alæ

nasi (emitting a watery humour).—Discharge of fetid and greenish or yellowish pus from nose (like old catarrh).—Old catarrh, frequently a profuse discharge every morning, in mild and pleasant persons.—Nasal catarrh accompanied by special discomfort in the house, cannot breathe well in a warm room, and great > by going out into the open air.—Blowing, of blood from nose and nasal hæmorrhage (blood coagulated; with dry coryza; with suppressed menses), sometimes with obstruction of nose.—Obstruction of nose and dry coryza, principally in evening and in the heat of a room.—Coryza with loss of taste and smell, or with discharge of thick (yellowish green) and fetid mucus.—Tickling in nose and frequent sneezing, principally in morning and evening.—Constant shivering during coryza.—Imaginary smells.—Constant smell before nose, as from a coryza of long standing, or as of a mixture of coffee and tobacco.—Swelling of nose.—Nasal bones pain as if they would be forced asunder.

**6. Face.**—Face pale (or yellowish, with sunken eyes) and sometimes with an expression of suffering.—Painful sensitiveness of skin in face.—Boring in l. malar bone.—(Neuralgia of r. face, < and then > by warmth, tightness across forehead as from a tight-string, keeps her awake at night.—R. T. C.)—Pallor of face, alternating with heat and redness of cheeks.—Heat and redness of r. cheek only.—Sweat on face and scalp; shuddering or one- (r.-) sided sweat of face.—Face (and nose) puffed and of a bluish red colour.—Convulsive movements and muscular palpitations in face.—Tension and sensation of swelling in face, or painful sensibility of skin, as if it were excoriated.—Erysipelas in face, with shooting pain and desquamation of skin.—Red nodosities in region of cheek-bones.—Lower lip swelled and cracked in middle.—Swelling, tension, and cracks in lips, with desquamation of skin.—Gnawing and smarting around mouth.—Sharp and contractive pain in jaws.—Swelling of submaxillary and cervical glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Sharp, shooting pains in teeth, or drawing, jerking pains, as if the nerve were tightened, then suddenly relaxed; or pulsative, digging, and gnawing pains, often with pricking in gums.—Jerking and stinging in teeth, extending to ears and eyes.—Toothache which affects the sound as well as the carious teeth, often only semilateral, and frequently extending to face, side of head, ear, and eye, on the side affected, being sometimes accompanied by paleness in face, shivering, and dyspnœa.—Toothache < or appears principally in evening or afternoon or at night, as well as in heat of bed or of a



room; renewed by eating, as also by partaking of anything hot, and by irritation with the toothpick: > by cold water or fresh air.—Toothache from cold (in the first warm spring days), with otalgia, paleness of the face, and chilliness.—The toothache is also sometimes < by cold water as well as by fresh air or by wind; but these cases are rare.—Sensation of burning or swelling, pain as from excoriation, and pulsation in gums (< by the heat of the stove).—Looseness of teeth.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness of mouth in morning (without thirst).—Offensive smell, and even putrid fetor from mouth, principally in morning or at night, and in bed in evening.—Flow of sweetish and watery saliva from mouth, sometimes with inclination to vomit.—Sensation as if tongue were too large.—Tongue feels dry, and clammy.—Painful blister on r. side of tip of tongue.—Sensation in middle of tongue, even when it is moistened, as if it had been burned and were insensible; at night and in morning.—Edges of tongue feel sore as if scalded.—Tongue greatly swollen, dorsum bright red and covered with network of dilated and congested veins; varicose swelling on l. side of tongue.—Tongue loaded with a thick coating of a greyish, whitish, or yellowish colour (and covered with tough mucus).—Accumulation of tenacious mucus in mouth and on tongue; these parts are, as it were, coated with a white skin.—Cracks and painful vesicles on tongue.—Sensation as if the palate were swollen, or covered with tenacious mucus.—Constant spitting of frothy, cotton-like mucus.

**9. Throat.**—Pain as from excoriation in throat, as if it were all raw, with scraping, burning sensation and smarting.—Redness of throat, tonsils, and uvula, with sensation as if those parts were swollen, < swallowing.—Difficult deglutition, as from paralysis, or from contraction of throat.—Shootings in throat, with pressure and tension during empty deglutition.—Inflammation of throat, with varicose swelling of veins.—Dryness in throat (in morning) or accumulation of tenacious mucus, which covers the part affected (esp. night and morning).—The sore throat is generally < in evening or afternoon.—Sensation of a worm creeping up into throat.

**10. Appetite.**—Inspid mucus, putrid taste in mouth, empyreumatic, earthy, or pus-like taste.—Taste: fatty; lost; in colds where there is an entire loss of taste.—Sweetish, acid, or bitter taste in mouth, and of food, principally meat, bread, butter, beer, and milk, substances which also often appear inspid or cause disgust.—Bitter or sour taste

in mouth immediately after eating, as well as in morning and evening.—Wine has a bitter (beer a sweet or bitter) and meat a putrid taste.—Food appears either too salt or insipid.—Want of appetite and dislike to food.—Hunger and desire to eat, without knowing what.—Ravenous hunger, with gnawing pain in stomach.—Complete adipsia, or excessive thirst, with moisture on tongue, and desire for beer, or spirituous, tart, and acid drinks.—Thirstlessness with all complaints.—Sensation of derangement in stomach, similar to that caused by fat pork or rich pastry.—Repugnance to tobacco smoke.—After eating, nausea and eructations, regurgitation and vomiting, inflation, and aching in pit of stomach, colic and flatulence, headache, obstructed respiration, ill-humour and melancholy or involuntary laughter and weeping, and many other sufferings.—Bread, esp., lies heavy on stomach.

**11. Stomach.**—Frequent eructations, sometimes abortive, or with taste of food, or acid, or bitter, and principally after a meal; like bile in evening.—Regurgitation of food.—Waterbrash.—Frequent hiccough, principally on smoking tobacco, after drinking, or at night, and sometimes with fit of suffocation.—(Constant hiccough with jaundiced look and burning pains about shoulders.—R. T. C.).—Insupportable nausea and inclination to vomit, sometimes extending to throat and into mouth, with distressing sensation as of a worm crawling up œsophagus.—Morning sickness (during pregnancy).—Attacks of constriction and choking in œsophagus.—Scraping sensation in stomach and œsophagus, like a heartburn.—Vomitings, sometimes violent, of greenish mucus, or bilious and bitter, or acid matter (esp. in evening and at night).—Vomiting of food.—Hæmatemesis.—The nausea and vomiting take place principally in evening or at night, or after eating or drinking, as well as during a meal, and they often manifest themselves with shivering, paleness of face, colic, pains in ears or back, burning sensation in throat, and borborygmi.—(Persistent indigestion in fits, with great weight on chest and sickish feeling, from mental and physical upset.—R. T. C.).—Cold in stomach from ice-cream and fruit.—Colic, with nausea, ceasing after vomiting.—Painful sensibility of region of stomach to least pressure.—Disordered stomach (digestion) from eating fat food (pork).—Pressive, spasmodic, contractive, and compressive pains in stomach and præcordial region, principally after a meal or in evening or in morning, and often with vomiting or nausea and obstructed respiration.—Tingling or pulsations in pit of stomach, or shooting

pain on making a false step, or on uneven pavement.—Pain in epigastrium, which is greatly < when sitting (during pregnancy).

**12. Abdomen.**—Inflammation of abdomen, with great sensitiveness of integuments to pressure.—Drawing tension in hypochondria, or pulsative shootings, as in an abscess.—Hard distension of abdomen, principally in epigastrium, with tension, and sensation as if all were full, hard, and impassable, as if no stool or flatus could be expelled, though a stool does pass slowly but not hard, and yet the flatus is passed with difficulty and in small amounts.—Chilliness extending from abdomen to lower part of back.—Pressure in abdomen and small of back as from a stone; limbs go to sleep while sitting; ineffectual desire to stool.—Spasmodic and compressive pains, sometimes at bottom of hypogastrium, with pressure on rectum or cuttings, principally round navel (low down in abdomen, penetrating into pelvis), or sharp and shooting pains in abdomen.—Colic and labour-like pains in pregnant women.—Colic with chilliness, while the menstruation is suppressed.—Sensitiveness and inflammation of abdominal walls.—The colics are often accompanied by vomiting or diarrhœa; they manifest themselves mostly in evening or after eating or drinking; and are sometimes > by squeezing the abdomen or by repose, while movement < them.—Annular swelling round navel, painful when walking.—Retraction and soreness of abdomen, with great sensibility of integuments of abdomen, which appear swollen, with pain as from a bruise on touching them, or on yawning, singing, coughing, and at every movement of the abdominal muscles.—Stitches and cutting in abdomen in evening; < on sitting still.—Flatulent colic, principally in evening, after a meal, or after midnight, or in morning, with pressive pains, produced by incarcerated flatus, tumult, borborygmi, and grumbling in abdomen and escape of fetid flatus.—Painless rumbling of flatulence in upper abdomen.—Constriction as from a stone extending to bladder.—Purulent pustules in groins.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation and difficult evacuations, sometimes with painful pressure on rectum and pains in back.—Constipation, esp. if fœces are hard and large, after intermittent fever suppressed by *Chininum sulph.*—Frequent want to evacuate, even at night.—Involuntary and unperceived evacuations during sleep.—Stools frequent soft, diarrhœic, consisting of yellow mucus or mixed with blood, preceded by cutting in abdomen, or with pains in small of back.—Nightly diarrhœa, discharges watery or green like bile, after previous rumbling in abdomen.—Stools

consisting only of mucus, or acrid, or bloody, or very offensive, or white.—(Diarrhœa, white, cream-coloured stools, involuntary.—R. T. C.).—(White, clayey liverish stools resume their normal colour.—R. T. C.).—Dysentery, with pain in back.—Loose evacuations, even at night, and sometimes with colic and cuttings, shiverings and shudderings, and pains in anus.—Diarrhœa, particularly when it is very changeable and no two stools are alike; flatus very fetid, sometimes obstructed, causing much pain.—Diarrhœa during menses, particularly if it comes on at night.—Frequent evacuations of whitish, yellowish, sanguineous mucus, or of greenish, minced, bilious, or watery, and sometimes corrosive matter (may contain tape worm).—Before and after evacuations, burning, smarting, and pains as from excoriation in anus and rectum.—During stool congestions of blood to anus.—Discharge of blood from anus even when not at stool.—Blind and bleeding hæmorrhoids, with itching, smarting, and pain as from excoriation.—Protrusion of hæmorrhoids.—Hæmorrhoidal tumours with great soreness.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Urine very scanty; bloody; with mucus; reddish; complaints before making water and during; when going to urinate there is a sensation as if it would gush away, and patients can scarcely wait.—Retention of urine, with redness and heat in region of bladder, anxiety, and troublesome pains in abdomen.—Tenesmus of bladder and frequent want to urinate, with painful pressure on bladder and drawing pain in abdomen.—Involuntary micturition; at night in bed, esp. in little girls.—Involuntary emission of some drops of urine when coughing, walking, sitting down, expelling flatus (or during sleep).—Wetting the bed (at night, esp. in mild-tempered, tearful people, and in children).—Enuresis of old people with distended colon (R. T. C.).—Profuse emission of watery urine, with weakness in loins and diarrhœa, or scanty red or brown urine, sometimes with a violet-coloured froth.—Urine, with sediment, red, or of the colour of brick-dust, or violet, or mucous, or gelatinous.—Sanguineous urine with purulent deposit and pains in loins.—Hæmaturia with burning at orifice of urethra, and with constriction in region of navel.—Hæmaturia in cows and in human beings (R. T. C.).—Discharge (thick) from urethra as in gonorrhœa.—Contraction of urethra with a very small stream of water.—During micturition burning in urethra.—Burning during and after emission of urine.—Pulling and pressure in urethra, neck of bladder, and also in the bladder.—Pressure and constriction in bladder, with soreness (sensitiveness) in that region.—Swelling near neck of bladder, with soreness when touched, intermittent stream of

urine, and spasmodic pain in pelvis and thighs after urinating.—Urine watery, colourless; brown; bloody.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Itching and tickling in prepuce and scrotum, < morning and evening.—Itching-burning on the inner and upper side of the prepuce.—Inflammatory swelling of testes and spermatic cords (sometimes only on one side), with pressive and drawing pains, extending into abdomen and loins, redness and heat of scrotum (from a contusion or after suppressed gonorrhœa), nausea and inclination to vomit.—Burning in testicles, without swelling.—Testicles hang low down.—Dropsical swelling of scrotum of a whitish blue colour.—Excessive increase of sexual passion, almost like priapismus, with frequent and prolonged erections, ardent desire for coition, and frequent pollutions.—Flow of prostatic fluid.—Inflammation of prostate gland.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Affections in general of the female genital organs; of the uterus.—Nymphomania.—Drawing, pressive pain extending towards uterus with qualmishness, towards morning.—Contractive pain in l. side of uterus, like labour pains, obliging her to bend double.—Spasmodic pains, or drawing tension in uterus, and pains like those of labour.—A burning (sticking) pain in vagina and pudenda.—Metrorrhagia (discharge now stopping, and then stronger again, of coagulated, clotted blood, or with false labour-pains).—Menstrual blood black, with clots of mucus, or pale and serous.—Catamenia irregular, tardy, or premature, of too short or too long duration, or entirely suppressed (esp. if produced by getting the feet wet), with colic, hysterical spasms in abdomen, hepatic pains, gastralgia, pain in loins, nausea and vomiting, shivering and paleness of face, megrim, vertigo, moral affections, tenesmus of anus and bladder, stitches in side, and many other sufferings before, during, or after period.—Suppression of menses (esp. in elderly women in whom they usually occur at full moon).—Delay of first menses in mild, gentle girls, low-spirited, &c.; diarrhœa during menses.—Leucorrhœa, thick, like cream (esp. frequent in lochial discharges where the flow looks like milk), or corrosive and burning, principally at period of catamenia before, during or after), and sometimes with cuttings (< when lying down; with swollen vulva).—After-pains in females of a mild disposition.—False pregnancy.—During pregnancy: nausea, morning sickness; varicose veins, bluish, < towards evening.—Lame pelvis, < warm in bed, must change position frequently threatened abortion, flow now ceasing, now returning.—During labour intense inertia; weeps because she is

not delivered; malpositions of fetus; post-partum hæmorrhage; convulsions, following sluggish or irregular pains; lochia scanty, milky, or suppressed; puerperal fever; phlegmasia dolens.—Labour-pains too weak, spasmodic, or ceasing.—Swelling of breasts, with tensive pain as if the milk rushed into them and caused pressure, while nursing.—Lumps on breasts of girls, before puberty; or escape of thin, milk-like fluid.—Scanty supply of milk.—Affections of nipples.—Weeps every time child is put to breast; pain extends into chest, neck, or down back, changes from place to place.—Milk suddenly suppressed, lochia becomes milky white.—Galactorrhœa esp. in women who do not nurse their children.—After weaning, breasts swell.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness, which does not permit one to speak a loud word.—Breathing, groaning, or rattling.—Catarrh, with hoarseness, roughness, dryness, scraping, and pain as from excoriation, in larynx and chest.—Attacks of constriction in larynx, principally at night, when lying in a horizontal posture.—Dyspnœa, esp. when lying on back at night, with giddiness and weakness in head.—Difficulty of breathing when walking.—Short, dry cough as soon as he gets warm.—Dry cough whenever he awakens from sleep, disappearing while sitting up in bed, and returning as soon as lying down again.—Dry, severe cough, mostly in morning, with retching and desire to vomit, and sensation as if stomach were turned inside out.—Violent spasmodic whooping-cough, in two consecutive coughs, caused by itching, scraping, with dryness as from vapours of sulphur in larynx and chest.—Shaking cough, principally in evening, at night, or in morning, excited by a sensation of dryness or a scraping and tickling in throat, < when lying down, and often accompanied by an inclination to vomit, with retching and vomiting, or by a choking, as from the vapour of sulphur, with bleeding of nose and rattling respiration.—Cough, with shootings in chest or sides, and palpitation of heart.—Moist cough, with expectoration of white, green, tenacious mucus, or of thick, yellowish matter of a bitter, greasy, salty, or putrid taste (loose cough; with expectoration in morning, without expectoration in evening; with expectoration in day, without expectoration at night).—Expectoration of black and clotted blood during cough (during suppression of menstruation).—Shootings in r. shoulder or in back when coughing.

**18. Chest.**—Respiration accelerated, short, and superficial (during the fever), or rattling and anxious.—Dyspnœa, as from spasmodic tension in lower part of chest, below false ribs.—Tickling on

sternum.—Attacks of burning in chest.—Respiration impeded, shortness of breath, choking as from vapour of sulphur, and fits of dyspnoea and of suffocation, with anxiety, spasmodic constriction of chest or larynx, violent hiccough, cough, headache, and vertigo; principally in evening, after a meal, or at night when reclining horizontally.—Movement, quick walking, the open air, and cold < the asthmatic symptoms.—Cramp-like and constrictive tension in chest, principally on breathing (on drawing a long breath), and sometimes with internal heat and ebullition of blood.—Pain as from (subcutaneous) ulceration, or sharp and incisive pain in chest.—Acute suppuration of the lungs.—Shootings in chest and in sides, principally at night and when lying down, and sometimes with difficulty in drawing a full inspiration, inability to remain lying on the side affected, short cough, and paroxysm of suffocation.—(Pain in l. side under heart as if a string were pulling there.—R. T. C.)

**19. Heart.**—Congestion of blood to chest and heart, esp. at night, with anxious dreams (*e.g.*, of being immured), with starting up and anxious cries.—Catching pain in cardiac region; > for a time by pressure of hand.—Stitches in præcordial region, > while walking, with pressure and anxiety, impeding respiration.—Burning in region of heart.—Frequent and violent fits of palpitation, principally after dinner and after moral emotions, or provoked by conversation, and often with anguish, clouded sight (vanishing of sight), and impeded respiration, esp. when lying on the l. side.—(With menstrual irregularities, chlorosis, &c.; the beat of the heart is felt in the pit of the stomach.).—Anxiety, heaviness, pressure, and burning sensation in heart.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Rheumatic, tensive, and drawing pains in nape of neck and in neck, sometimes semilateral, and often with swelling of the parts, and pains as from subcutaneous ulceration when they are touched.—Cracking in cervical vertebræ and shoulder-blades on moving those parts.—Itching pimples on neck.—Swelling of glands of neck.—Pains in sacrum and in back, as from having remained some time in a bent posture, or with rigidity, as from the pressure of a belt.—Sacral pains like those of labour.—Pains in back and chilliness from suppressed menstruation.—Shootings in back, in loins, and between shoulder-blades.—Curvature of spine (upper part).

**21. Limbs.**—Redness and swelling of joints, with stinging pains.—Anxious, tremulous sensation in limbs.—Drawing, sticking, < in joints, which are painful to touch.—Weakness in limbs morning

after rising, with relaxation without feeling weary.—Drawing, tearing pains in limbs, shifting rapidly from place to place; < at night, from warmth; > from uncovering.—Pain in limbs in morning in bed, < in joints, forcing him to stretch, with general heat.—On waking the parts on which he has lain are asleep, with crawling and tingling.—Coldness of hands and feet; they seem dead.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Sharp, jerking, and drawing pains in shoulder-joint, as well as in the arms, hands, and fingers.—Paralytic pains in scapular joint when lifting and moving arms.—Burning sensation in arm in evening or at night, with sensation of dryness in fingers.—Burning heat in hands and arms and in trunk with perspiration down spine (agg.—R. T. C.).—Pressive heaviness in arms, with sensation of numbness, esp. in hands.—Sensation of tension and swelling and wrenching pain in joints of elbows, hands, and fingers, with rigidity.—Swelling of elbow after a contusion.—Swelling of veins on forearm and hands.—Easy numbness of fingers, principally in morning and at night.—Vesicles between fingers, with pricking pain.—Pain as if caused by panaritium in index.—Itching chilblains on hands.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Pain as from a bruise or from ulceration in the psoas.—Wrenching pain in coxo-femoral articulation, with painful jerks, as in a wound, extending as far as knee, < during repose.—Pulling and tension in thighs and legs, < in calves of legs, as if tendons were too short.—Pain as from a bruise, with sensation of paralytic weakness in bones and muscles of thighs and legs.—Pain as from subcutaneous ulceration in legs and soles of feet.—Cracking in knees.—Swelling of knees, sometimes chiefly above patella, and often with heat, inflammation, sharp drawing and shooting pains.—Enlargement of knee with local varicosis (relieved.—R. T. C.).—Weakness and yielding of knee, with tottering gait.—Pulling and great fatigue in legs, esp. knees, with trembling.—Swelling of veins and varices in legs.—Numbness in legs when remaining long standing.—Pain in tibia as from a bruise.—Tension and drawing in calves of legs.—Hot swelling of legs, or only of the back or of soles of feet, sometimes with shooting pains when the parts are touched, and during movement.—Painful sensation of numbness in soles of feet and in balls of the toes.—Red-hot swelling of feet, extending up to calf, with stinging pain.—Swelling of top of foot.—Edematous swelling of feet, < in evening.—Piercing shootings and incisive pains in heels (towards evening).—Shootings in soles of feet and



extremities of toes.—Chilblains.—The complaints are < when one allows the feet to hang down.

**24. Generalities.**—[Affections in general, and of any kind, appearing in r. abdominal ring r. chest; r. upper and lower extremity; tongue; increase of saliva; larynx trachea; nape of neck; heart and region of heart; palpitation of heart, also with anguish: small of back; shoulder-joints; fingers; legs; shin-bones; calves, particularly when they are swollen, red, and hot; heel sole of foot; ball or under part of toes; knee-joint; bones of lower extremities; inflammation of bones in general.—Strong desire for open air, which makes patient feel better in every way, headache, toothache, earache, cold in head, &c., are all > in open air, can breathe better, &c.—Bleeding from inner parts; congestion of blood to single parts; apparent deficiency of blood.—Chlorosis (in persons of mild, quiet, &c., dispositions).—Secretion of mucus increased; nervous debility.—Varicose veins, even when inflamed, esp. when blue, particularly in pregnant females; feel more comfortable when walking about.—(Phlebitis of single veins.—R. T. C.).—Symptoms <: in afternoon; from mental affections; on waking; when blowing nose (produces pain in chest, nose, head, or somewhere else, or a cracking in ears); before falling asleep; during expiration; after taking cold; from coughing from change of position (particularly applicable to the female organism) from loss of fluids; from being frostbitten; lying on l. side; on painless side; lying with head low; having measles, after measles; before and during menstruation; on beginning to move from taking bread; butter; buckwheat; fat food; fruits; ice; pancakes warm food; abuse of Peruvian bark; can't bear pressure on the well side if it be made towards the diseased side; from derangement of stomach; during stool, particularly in dysentery if it gives great pain in small of back; while suckling child; in the sun; in the twilight; before, during, or after urinating; women in confinement from having a tapeworm; from surgical injuries in general; from tobacco during pregnancy.—Symptoms >: in open air; in a cold place; from cold air; by lying on r. side; with head high; from cold things; from washing; on wetting the affected parts; after discharge of flatus.—H. N. G.].—Sharp drawing and jerking pains in muscles, < at night, or in bed in evening, as well as by heat of a room, > in the open air, and often accompanied by numbness, paralytic weakness, or hard swelling of parts affected.—Shootings and sensation of coldness in parts affected on a change of weather.—Tension in some of the limbs as if tendons were too short.—Shifting pains which pass rapidly from one part to the other, often with swelling and redness in

joints.—Sensation of hollowness; of pulsations, knocking, or throbbing in inner parts; of extension in size, as if one part, or every part, were growing too large; of a band around the parts; of buzzing or humming in any part of the body.—Shocks in tendons.—Fitful pains with shivering, labouring respiration, paleness of face, and trembling of legs.—The shiverings increase as the pains become <.—Pain as from a bruise or subcutaneous ulceration on touching parts affected.—Semilateral pains and affections.—Symptoms are < and renewed when seated after long-continued exercise; or on rising after having been seated a long time, as well as during repose, esp. when lying on side or back.—The symptoms which appear when lying on back are > by turning on side or by rising up, and *vice versâ*.—Movement, walking, pressure, external heat, and the open air, equally > many of the symptoms, while they < others.—Symptoms generally most violent in evening or at night before midnight, sometimes also in morning and after a meal.—The symptoms are < every second day in evening.—Agitation and uneasiness throughout body, with inability to sleep or to enjoy repose, and constant inclination to stretch limbs.—Frequent and troublesome pulsations over whole body, < during movement.—Great tendency of limbs to go to sleep.—Frequent trembling of limbs with anxiety.—Sluggishness and heaviness of limbs, with paralytic weakness, painful sensibility of joints, and tottering gait.—Weariness in morning, which is < by a recumbent position.—Fainting fits with deadly paleness of face.—Epileptic convulsions, with violent movements of limbs, followed by weakness, eructations, and inclination to vomit (after suppression of catamenia).—Great sensibility and repugnance to open air.—Great desire to remain lying down or sitting.—Pain as from a bruise in bones of Emaciation.

**25. Skin.**—Pale skin.—Itching, mostly burning or pricking (as if caused by stings of ants), principally in evening, and at night in heat of bed, < by scratching.—Red spots, like morbilli, or nettle-rash.—Frequent redness, even when the parts are cold.—Eruptions from eating pork, itching violently in bed.—Eruptions like measles.—Rhagades.—Suppurating wounds, pus thick and too profuse.—Pus copious and yellow.—Moles or freckles in young girls.—Eruptions similar to varicella coniformis, with violent itching in bed.—Chilblains, particularly when they turn blue.—Exanthema, chapped.—Blue-black swellings.—Chilblains with bluish-red swelling, heat, and burning, or pulsative pains.—Phlegmonous erysipelas, with hardness, burning heat, and shooting pain on

touching or moving parts affected.—Furunculi.—Shining redness, hardness, and itching round ulcers, with ready bleeding, and shooting, burning, and gnawing pains.—Deep or fistulous ulcers; where there is much swelling around.—Inflamed or putrid ulcers.—Varices.

**26. Sleep.**—Constant sleepiness and comatose sleep, with agitation and disquieting fancies, day or night.—Great tendency to sleep during day, principally in evening or afternoon.—Irregular sleep, too early in evening or too late in morning, and sometimes with nocturnal sleeplessness.—Sleep retarded, sometimes until two hours after midnight, and often followed by early waking.—A great flow of ideas hinders sleep in evening and at night.—Agitated sleep, with frequent waking; and general numbness on waking.—Inability to sleep except when seated with head inclined forwards or to one side.—During sleep, chattering, talking, delirium, convulsive movements of mouth, eyes, and limbs; tears, cries, and moans, nightmare; starts from fright; shocks in body and jerking in limbs.—Wakes up frightened and confused, knows not where he is, cannot collect himself.—At night great agitation and tossing, inquietude and anguish of heart, ebullition of blood, dry heat, itching, incoherent talking, with fixed ideas.—When sleeping patient lies on back with knees raised and arms placed over head or crossed over abdomen.—Fearful, frightful, anxious, confused, vivid, disgusting, voluptuous dreams, of quarrels and of business of the day, of spectres, and of the dead.—Frequent yawning.

**27. Fever.**—Chilliness of one side only; chilliness without thirst, often followed by fever without thirst (accompanied by vertigo and stupor); heat on one side; perspiration on one side only; want of thirst; febrile symptoms r. side.—Continuous internal chilliness even in warm room.—Thirst before chill or heat, seldom during hot stage.—Chilliness (4 p.m.) without thirst, accompanied by anxiety and dyspnoea; this is followed by a drawing pain extending from back into head, three hours later heat of whole body without any thirst, with sweat on face, drowsiness without any sleep and unconsciousness; in morning perspiration over whole body.—Coldness, shiverings, and shudderings, principally in evening or afternoon, and sometimes with paleness of face, vertigo, and dizziness, pain and heaviness in head; anxiety and oppression of chest, vomiting of mucus (when the cold stage comes on), desire to lie down, and flushes of heat.—Partial coldness and shivering, principally in back, arms, legs, hands, and feet, often with heat in

head or face and redness of cheeks.—Semilateral coldness with numbness of the side affected.—Dry heat (internal), principally at night, in evening in bed or in morning, and often with fits of anguish, headache, face red and bloated, or perspiration on face, shivering on being uncovered, burning in hands, with swelling of veins, lamentations, sighs, and moans, profound or agitated sleep, anxious and quick respiration, fainting fits, with cloudiness of eyes, inclination to vomit, and loose evacuations.—Partial heat, principally on face, with redness of cheeks, hands, face, &c., often semilateral, with coldness and shivering in the opposite parts.—Heat of face or heat of one hand, with coldness of the other.—Febrile paroxysms composed of heat, which are preceded by shiverings, with adipsia, and mixed with, or followed by, perspiration; quotidian, tertian, or quartan type; < in evening or afternoon; remission in morning during apyrexia, nausea and loss of appetite, headache, painful oppression at chest, moist cough, bitterness in mouth, constipation or (mucous) diarrhoea.—Febrile symptoms with loss of consciousness, delirium, tears, and despair, or with gastrico-mucous or bilious symptoms or with comatose sleep (or consequent upon the abuse of *Quinine*, with bitter taste of food and constipation).—Repugnance to external heat.—Pulse weak and small, but accelerated.—Pulse quick and small; or full and slow; or feeble and almost suppressed.—Perspiration, principally at night or towards morning; profuse and fetid sweat; semilateral or partial sweat (on head and face), and sweat with cramps on arms and hands, weariness, comatose sleep, dreamy reveries, and redness of face.—Perspiration during sleep, soon ceasing when waking.—Perspires easily during the day.—Night-sweat with stupor.—Smell of perspiration, sour, musty, like musk.—Perspiration at times cold.

## 060 – RHUS TOXICODENDRON

Imerso em tristeza, ansioso, chora sem saber porquê.

Tem aversão a ficar em casa. Andar ao ar livre melhora consideravelmente o seu estado.

É um agitado. Agita-se dia e noite, mudando de posição e de lugar de modo a aliviar as dores que o atormentam. Não pode ficar muito tempo na mesma posição.

Aprensivo à noite. Tem medo de morrer envenenado. Não consegue ficar na cama.

Tem um sono pouco reparador. Sonha com grandes exercícios, com grandes esforços físicos, que executa duramente o seu trabalho de todos os dias.

Acorda encurvado.

Agitado. Não consegue permanecer na cama. Irritabilidade. Inquietude. Agitação durante o dia e à noite. Cansado da vida. Ideias suicidárias sem coragem de realização. Chora sem motivo. Fadiga. Esgotamento psíquico. Andar ao ar livre melhora-o. Medo da morte. Medo de ter uma doença grave ou incurável. Angústia. Memória deficiente.

Tem vertigens quando está de pé ou caminha.

Dores que melhoram pelo movimento e agravam pelo repouso.

Sente a cabeça pesada. Tem a impressão de estar embrutecido.  
Rosto vermelho e inchado.

As pálpebras aglutinam-se, fecham-se, estão rígidas, paralisadas.

Herpes do lábio inferior e ao redor da boca.

Língua seca, dorida, coberta por uma camada esbranquiçada ou escura, com um triângulo vermelho na ponta e marcada dos dentes.

Garganta seca. Sede.

Inflamação das parótidas e das glândulas submaxilares.

Tem um gosto amargo na boca.

Deseja leite frio.

Diarreia aquosa, cor de tijolo.

Grande sensibilidade ao ar.

Tosse seca, durante um arrepio ou ao tirar as mãos para fora da roupa da cama.

Gripe com inflamação da garganta.

O escroto e a vulva estão inchados, avermelhados. Prurido dos genitais.

Reumatismo, torcicolo, lumbago.

Sensação de quebra na região lombossacra, com rigidez intensa, que agrava estando sentado e melhora pelo movimento contínuo.

Rigidez dolorosa dos membros, que agrava de manhã. Os primeiros movimentos aumentam a dor, mas a continuidade melhora; é como se o paciente se desenferrujasse.

Dores dilacerantes nos tendões que agravam pelo frio húmido.

A pele fica dorida no contacto com o ar frio.

Pele vermelha com erupções vesiculosas ardentes e pruriginosas.  
Eritema.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo tempo frio, húmido e chuvoso; depois de se ter molhado, em especial quando está suado; à noite, em especial por volta da meia noite; pelo repouso; estando deitado sobre o lado dorido.

**MELHORA:** no tempo quente e seco; pelo movimento, continuando a mover-se; mudando de posição; deitado numa esteira ou cama dura, no chão; pela massagem e fricção; por aplicações quentes.

# A

Adapted to persons of a rheumatic diathesis; bad effects of getting wet, especially after being overheated. Ailments: from spraining or straining *a single part*, muscle or tendon (Cal., Nux); overlifting, particularly from stretching high up to reach things; lying on damp ground; too much summer bathing in lake or river. Affects the fibrous tissue, especially (Rhod. - serous, Bry.); the right side more than the left. Pains: as if sprained; as if a muscle or tendon was torn from its attachment; as if bones were scrapped with a knife; worse after midnight and in wet, rainy weather; affected parts sore to touch. Lameness, stiffness and pain on first moving after rest, or on getting up in the morning, > by walking or continued motion. *Great restlessness*, anxiety, apprehension (Acon., Ars.); cannot remain in bed; must change position often to obtain relief from pain (from mental anxiety, Ars.). Restless, cannot stay long in one position. Back: pain between the shoulders on swallowing; pain and stiffness in small of back < sitting or lying, > by motion or lying on something hard. Great sensitiveness *to open air*; putting the hand from under the bed-cover brings on cough (Bar., Hep.). Muscular rheumatism, sciatica, left side (Col.); aching in left arm, with heart disease. Great apprehension at night; fears he will die of being poisoned; cannot remain in bed. Vertigo, when standing or walking; worse when lying down (better when lying down, Apis); < rising from lying, or stooping (Bry.). Headache: brain feels loose when stepping or shaking the head; sensation of swashing in brain; stupefying; as if torn; *from beer*; returns from least chagrin; < from sitting, lying, in cold, > warmth and motion. Dreams of great exertion; rowing, swimming, working hard at his daily occupation (Bry.). Corners of mouth ulcerated, fever blisters around mouth and on chin (Nat. m.). Tongue: dry; sore, red, cracked; **triangular red tip**; takes imprint of teeth (Chel., Pod.). Great thirst, with dry tongue, mouth and throat. External genitals inflamed, erisipatous, oedematous. A dry, teasing cough, before and during chill, in intermittent fever; cough, with taste of blood. When acute diseases assume a typhoid form. Diarrhoea: *with beginning typhoid*; involuntary, *with great exhaustion*; tearing pain down the posterior part of limbs during stool. Paralysis: with numbness of affected parts; from getting wet on lying on damp ground; after exertion, parturition, sexual excesses,

ague or typhoid; paresis of limbs; ptosis. Erysipelas, from left to right; *vesicular*, yellow vesicles; much swelling, inflammation; burning, itching, stinging.

**Relations.** - Complementary: to, Bryonia. Inimical: to, Apis, must not be used before or after. Compare: Arn., Bry., Rhod., Nat. s, Sulph.

**Aggravation.** - Before a storm; cold, wet rainy weather; at night, especially after midnight; from getting wet while perspiring; during rest.

**Amelioration.** - Warm, dry weather, wrapping up; warm or hot things; *motion; change of position; moving affected parts*. The great characteristic of Rhus is that with few exceptions the pains occur and are < *during repose and are* > *by motion*. Sepia, often quickly > itching and burning of Rhus, the vesicles drying up in a few days. Rhus is best antidoted by the simillimum; the potentized remedy given internally. The dermatitis should never be treated by topical medicated applications; they only suppress, never cure.

## B

The effects on the skin, rheumatic pains, mucous membrane affections, and a typhoid type of fever, make this remedy frequently indicated. Rhus affects fibrous tissue markedly-joints, tendons, sheaths-aponeurosis, etc, producing pains and stiffness. Post-operative complications. *Tearing asunder pains*. Motion always "limbers up" the Rhus patient, and hence he feels better for a time from a change of position. Ailments from strains, overlifting, getting wet while perspiring. Septic conditions. Cellulitis and infections, carbuncles in early stages (*Echinac*). Rheumatism in the cold season. *Septicæmia*.



**Mind.**--Listless, sad. Thoughts of suicide. *Extreme restlessness, with continued change of position.* Delirium, with fear of being poisoned (*Hyos*). *Sensorium becomes cloudy. Great apprehension at night, cannot remain in bed.*

**Head.**--Feels as if a board were strapped on the forehead. Vertigo when rising. *Heavy head.* Brain feels loose and as if struck against skull on walking or rising. Scalp sensitive; worse on side lain on. Headache in occiput (*Rhus rad*); painful to touch. Pain in forehead and proceeds thence backward. Humid eruptions on scalp; itching greatly.

**Eyes.**--Swollen, red, œdematous; *orbital cellulitis. Pustular inflammations.* Photophobia; profuse flow of yellow pus. Œdema of lids, suppurative iritis. Lids inflamed, agglutinated swollen. Old injured eyes. Circumscribed corneal injection. Intensive ulceration of the cornea. Iritis, after exposure to cold and dampness, and of rheumatic origin. Eye painful on turning it or pressing, can hardly move it, as in acute retrobulbar neuritis. Profuse gush of hot, scalding tears upon opening lids.

**Ears.**--Pain in ears, with sensation as if something were in them. Lobules swollen. Discharge of bloody pus.

**Nose.**--Sneezing; coryza from getting wet. Tip of nose red, sore, ulcerated. Swelling of nose. Nosebleed on stooping.

**Face.**--*Jaws crack when chewing.* Easy dislocation of jaw (*Ign; Petrol*). *Swollen face, erysipelas.* Cheek bones sensitive to touch. Parotitis. Facial neuralgia, with chilliness; worse, evening. *Crusta lactea (Calc; Viol tric).*

**Mouth.**--Teeth feel loose and long; gums sore. Tongue red and cracked; *coated, except red triangular space at the tip;* dry and red at edges. Corners of mouth ulcerated; fever-blisters around mouth and chin (*Nat mur*). *Pain in maxillary joint.*

**Throat.**--Sore, with *swollen glands.* Sticking pain on swallowing. Parotitis; left side.

**Stomach.**--Want of appetite for any kind of food, with unquenchable thirst. *Bitter taste (Cupr).* Nausea, vertigo, and bloated abdomen after eating. *Desire for milk.* Great thirst, with dry mouth and throat. Pressure as from a stone. (*Bry; Ars*) *Drowsy after eating.*

**Abdomen.**--Violent pains, relieved by lying on abdomen. Swelling of inguinal glands. Pain in region of ascending colon. Colic, compelling to walk bent. Excessive distention after eating. Rumbling of flatus on first rising, but disappears with continued motion.

**Rectum.**--Diarrhœa of blood, slime, and reddish mucus. Dysentery, with tearing pains down thighs. Stools of cadaverous odor. Frothy, painless stools. Will often abort a beginning suppurative process near the rectum. Dysentery.

**Urinary.**--Dark, turbid, high-colored, scanty urine, with white sediment. Dysuria, with loss of blood.

**Male.**--Swelling of glands and prepuce-dark-red erysipelatous; scrotum thick, swollen, *œdematous*. *Itching intense*.

**Female.**--Swelling, with intense itching of vulva. Pelvic articulations stiff when beginning to move. Menses early, profuse, and prolonged, acrid. *Lochia thin, protracted, offensive diminished (Puls; Secale), with shooting upwards in vagina (Sep)*.

**Respiratory.**--Tickling behind upper sternum. *Dry, teasing cough* from midnight until morning, *during a chill, or when putting hands out of bed*. Hæmoptysis from overexertion; blood bright red. Influenza, with aching in all bones (*Eup perf*). Hoarseness from overtraining voice (*Arn*). Oppression of the chest, cannot get breath with sticking pains. Bronchial coughs in old people, worse on awaking and with expectoration of small plugs of mucus.

**Heart.**--Hypertrophy from overexertion. Pulse quick, weak, irregular, intermittent, with numbness of left arm. *Trembling and palpitation when sitting still*.

**Back.**--Pain between shoulders on swallowing. *Pain and stiffness in small of back; better, motion, or lying on something hard*; worse, while sitting. Stiffness of the nape of the neck.

**Extremities.**--Hot, painful swelling of joints. *Pains tearing in tendons, ligaments, and fasciæ*. Rheumatic pains spread over a large surface at nape of neck, loins, and extremities; better motion (*Agaric*). Soreness of condyles of bones. *Limbs stiff paralyzed. The cold fresh air is not tolerated; it makes the skin painful*. Pain along ulnar nerve. Tearing down thighs. *Sciatica*; worse, cold, damp weather, at night. Numbness and formication, after overwork and

exposure. Paralysis; trembling after exertion. Tenderness about knee-joint. Loss of power in forearm and fingers; crawling sensation in the tips of fingers. Tingling in feet.

**Fever.**--Adynamic; restless, trembling. Typhoid; tongue dry and brown; sordes; bowels loose; great restlessness. Intermittent; chill, with dry cough and restlessness. During heat, urticaria. Hydroa. Chilly, as if cold water were poured over him, followed by heat and inclination to stretch the limbs.

**Skin.**--Red, swollen; *itching intense*. Vesicles, herpes; *urticaria*; pemphigus; erysipelas; vesicular suppurative forms. Glands swollen. *Cellulitis*. Burning eczematous eruptions with tendency to scale formation.

**Sleep.**--*Dreams of great exertion*. Heavy sleep, as from stupor. Sleepless before midnight.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, during sleep, cold, wet rainy weather and after rain; at night, *during rest*, drenching, when lying on back or right side. *Better*, warm, dry weather, motion; walking, change of position, rubbing, warm applications, from stretching out limbs.

**Relationship.**--Complementary: *Bry*; *Calc fluor*. *Phytol* (Rheumatism). In urticaria follow with *Bovista*.

Inimical: *Apis*.

Antidotes: Bathing with milk and Grindelia lotion very effective. *Ampelopsis Trifolia*-Three-leaf Woodbine--(Toxic dermatitis due to vegetable poisons-30 and 200. Very similar to Rhus poisoning). Desensitizing against Ivy poisoning by the use of descending doses of the tincture by mouth or by hypodermic injections is recommended by old school authorities, but is not as effective as the homeopathic remedies especially *Rhus* 30 and 200 and *Anacard*, etc. *Anacard*; *Croton*; *Grindelia*; *Mezer*; *Cyprip*; *Plumbago* (eczema of vulva); *Graph*.

Compare: *Rhus radicans* (almost identical action); characteristics are, burning in tongue, tip feels sore, pains are often semilateral and in various parts, often remote and successive. Many symptoms are better after a storm has thoroughly set in, especially after an electric storm. Has pronounced *yearly* aggravation (*Laches*). *Rhus radicans* has headache in *occiput* even pain in nape of neck and from there

pains draw over the head *forwards*. *Rhus diversiloba*-California Poison-oak (antidote to *Rhus*; violent skin symptoms, with frightful itching; much swelling of face, hands and genitals; skin very sensitive; eczema and erysipelas, great nervous weakness, tired from least effort; goes to sleep from sheer exhaustion); *Xerophyllum* (dysmenorrhœa and skin symptoms). Compare, also; *Arn*; *Bapt*; *Lach*; *Ars*; *Hyos*; *Op* (stupefaction more profound). *Mimosa*-Sensitive Plant--(rheumatism, knee stiff, lancinating pains in back and limbs. Swelling of ankles Legs tremble).

**Dose.**--Sixth to thirtieth potency. The 200th and higher are antidotal to poisoning with the plant and tincture.

## C

Under the name *Rhus* Hahnemann published his proving of "*R. radicans*, also called *Toxicodendron*." Botanists agree in recognising no distinction other than that of habit between the two. Millspaugh (*American Medicinal Plants*) tells in his masterly account of the plant that he has seen the two varieties springing from the same root-stock. He advises that the tincture should be made from specimens of both. *Rhus tox.* is a shrub with erect stem from two to four feet high. The stem is devoid of rootlets. *Rhus r.* has more or less tortuous stems, four to thirty feet high, profusely studded with dark-coloured rootlets, by which it clings to its support.—Our own Ivy (*Hedera helix*) in the same way may run along the ground, rooting at intervals if it cannot find a support, and growing to a great height if it can; and it may be an erect shrub with no rootlets and no tendency to climb.—The two forms have been proved independently, and when necessary to distinguish them I shall name them *Rh. r.* and *Rh. t.* When reference is made to both or either in this work I use the term *Rhus* without distinction. All other varieties of *Rhus* will be distinguished.

**Clinical.**—Abortion. *Acne rosacea*. After-pains. Amenorrhœa. Anus, fissure of. Appendicitis. *Appetite, lost*. Beri-beri. Bones, pains in. Cæcum, inflammation of. *Chilblains*. *Circulation, feeble*. *Cyanosis*. *Dengue fever*. Diarrhœa; chronic. Diphtheria. *Dysentery*. Dysmenorrhœa. Dyspepsia. *Ear, eczema of*. *Ecthyma*. *Enteric fever*. *Erysipelas*. *Erythema nodosum*. Exostosis. *Eyes, inflammation of; choroiditis; sight, weak*. *Feet, pains in*. Gastro-enteritis. Glands, inflammation of. *Gout*. Hæmorrhages. Hæmorrhoids. *Hands, pains in*. Hernia. *Herpes*. *Herpes zoster*. *Housemaid's knee*. Hydrocele. Influenza. Intermittents. *Jaw, cracking in*. Liver, abscess of. *Lumbago*. *Measles*. Menorrhagia. Metrorrhagia. Neuralgia. Ovary, tumour of. *Paralysis*. Paraphimosis. *Pemphigus*. Periosteum, pains in. Pleurisy. Pleurodynia. Pneumonia; typhoid. Ptosis. *Pyæmia*. *Redgum*. *Relapsing fever*. *Rheumatism*. *Scarlatina*. *Sciatica*. *Sleep, restless*. Small-pox. Spine, diseases of. *Sprain*. Strictures. *Tongue, affections of*. *Typhus fever*. Urticaria. Warts. Wens. *Yawning*.

**Characteristics.**—The Poison Ivy grows in thickets and low grounds in North America, flowering in June. It was introduced into England as a plant in 1640. In 1798 Dufresnoy of Valenciennes first used it as a medicine. It was brought to his notice by the cure of a young man of an herpetic eruption (*dartre*) of six years' duration, through his being accidentally poisoned with the plant. Dufresnoy used it successfully in eruptive diseases, paralysis, rheumatism, and amaurosis. The milky juice, which turns black on exposure, is used as a marking ink (like *Anacard.*) and as an ingredient of varnishes for finishing boots. The tincture contains Rhoitannic acid (C<sub>18</sub>H<sub>28</sub>O<sub>13</sub>) and Toxicodendric acid, a poisonous, volatile principle. A peculiarity of the plant is that it is *more poisonous during the night*, and when bursting into leaf, or at any time in June or July *when the sun is not shining upon it*. Absence of sunlight, *together with dampness*, seems to favour the exhalation of Toxicodendric acid. "An acrimonious vapour, combined with carburetted hydrogen, exhales from a growing plant of the Poison Oak during the night. It can be collected in a jar, and is capable of inflaming and blistering the skin of persons of excitable constitution who plunge their arms into it" (Porcher, quoted by Millspaugh, from whose work I take the above facts). Those who care for Signatures will not fail to connect the cardinal aggravations of *Rhus*—at night and from damp—with the increased virulence of the plant at night and in damp atmosphere. (One prover of *Rh. ven.* was not influenced by contact with the leaves *when his skin was dry*, but only when perspiring; and the worst poisonings with *Rh. divers.* happened to persons when moist and heated.)

Millspaugh relates instances of *Rhus* poisoning: Out of ten men employed to clear a piece of land of shrubs among which the Poison Vine greatly predominated only four escaped: "Most of the men soon began to show signs of being tired, and at the end of the fourth day six of them were flat on their backs too sick for anything." Actual contact with the plant is not necessary in order to produce its effect. One sultry day in June a young lady drove a croquet ball across a lawn to a clump of Poison Ivy that grew beside it. Knowing her susceptibility she reached under the plant and drew out the ball without touching a leaf. During the evening of the same day her face began to itch and burn, and in the night it swelled so that the eyes were not merely closed, the lashes even disappeared in the swelling. It took nearly two weeks for her to recover. Millspaugh summarises the effects of *Rhus* (the majority of poisonings have been caused by *Rh. rad.*) as follows: First redness and swelling of the affected part, with intolerable itching and burning, followed by vertigo, weariness, and a sort of intoxication. Infiltration of face and eyes, and agglutination of the lids after sleep; great restlessness, pain, thirst, and fever. The surface of the skin becomes after a time studded with confluent bullæ where the cellular tissue is loose, then a dermatitis follows resembling erysipelas; this may spread rapidly and finally be communicated to the mucous membranes. This is followed by swelling of the mouth and throat, cough, nausea, and vomiting. Rheumatoid pains develop about the joints, and a painful stiffness asserts itself in the lumbar region, while the legs and arms become numb. Confusion of mind and delirium may then set in, during which the patient may become so ill-humoured, restless, and anxious that he will jump out of bed. Concomitants are: Inflammation of eyes, dilation of pupils, weak vision, sometimes diplopia; epistaxis; brown-coated tongue with triangular red tip; swelling of parotids; difficult swallowing; griping; diarrhœa; profuse urination; oppression; rapid pulse; prostration; soreness of muscles, < by rest; > by exercise; sleepiness; chilliness followed by fever and copious sweat.—The American provings were made with *Rh. rad.*, and the majority of the poisonings have occurred from this plant. Though it is not certain that Hahnemann used *Rh. tox.* at all, or exclusively, Jahr gave a separate presentation of the *Rh. rad.* symptoms. H. C. Allen (quoted *Critique*, vi. 409) notes in *Rh. rad.* a periodicity which marks it as a great antipsoric. It is, he says, on deeply psoric or tubercular constitutions that its toxic effects are most felt and longest lasting, and these constitutional effects "seem ineradicable without the antipsoric." One case of his showed a return of symptoms at 12.45 a.m. on July 5th, each year during sixteen years, except the

year 1898, when the previous use of *Tuberculinum*, a dose once each month, prevented an attack; and modified the 1899 attack. Guernsey considers *Rh. rad.* deeper acting than *Rh. tox.*, being indicated in phlegmonous erysipelas, especially where it begins in ankles and moves gradually up the leg, moving in the deeper tissues, no fever; and for axillary glands when the swelling is very deep and hard. Farrington gives as distinctive indications for *Rh. rad.*; Occipital headache with rheumatic stiffness of nape. Drawing tearing pains in legs. Pleurodynia when the pains shoot into the shoulders. Mahony (*M. A.*, xxvi. 109) reports a case of eczema on perineum and scrotum with *sweat in cleft of nates*, both relieved in a week with *Rh. rad.* 12, twice daily.—Hahnemann quickly perceived the keynote of the *Rhus* symptoms: "We observe," he says, in his preface to the proving, "this curious action (which is found in few other medicines, and in these never to such a great degree), viz., *the severest symptoms and sufferings are excited when the body or the limb is at rest, and kept as much as possible without movement.* The opposite of this, namely, an increase of the symptoms by movement, is much more rarely, observed." He contrasts *Rhus* with *Bry.*, which has almost identical rheumatic pains with the opposite Conditions. Neidhard adds a note in Hempel's *Jahr* which brings out a modification of this "< by rest" which is of the greatest practical importance, as I can testify. Neidhard says that the disease in which he has made most use of *Rhus* is a form of rheumatism common in North America, and characterised by the following symptoms: "Rigidity, paralytic weakness of the joints, with stinging pain along the tendons and muscles. Swelling and redness on or near the joints. Rheumatism of the hip-joint and wrist seem to be most effectually controlled by its action. *The greatest rigidity and pain is experienced on first moving the joints after rest, and on waking up in the morning.* After the joints are moved for a while the pain is lessened." Contrasted with *Bry.*, *Rhus* has: "The more he moves the > he is"; whereas *Bry.* has "The more he moves the < he is." It is necessary to bear in mind this distinction or a wrong prescription will often be made. *Rhus* has not only < *during* rest, but < *after* resting also. However, *Rhus* and *Bry.* complement each other: it is not unusual for the Conditions of a case to change under one of these remedies, and then the other will be required. Hahnemann says "these two antagonistic sister remedies"—each in its place—successfully met the typhus which prevailed in the countries desolated by the war which raged from the summer of 1813 and onwards. Of 183 cases treated by Hahnemann in Leipzig not one died. This *restlessness* of *Rhus* will be found to qualify the symptoms in a large proportion of the cases in which it will be called

for. It is as restless as *Acon.* and *Ars.*, but in a different way from either. With *Rhus* it is due to the pain and soreness temporarily > by movement; or a nervous internal uneasiness which makes the patient want to be on the move when there is no particular pain present (Nash). The presence of restlessness is a leading indication for *Rhus* in fevers, typhoid and other. Other indications are—clouded sensorium, stupefaction, muttering delirium, dry tongue. The characteristic tongue of *Rhus* is dry or dark coated, with triangular red tip. In intermittents a characteristic is "Cough during the chill." Hahnemann pointed out another keynote of *Rhus*: "Multiplied experience has taught me that *Rhus* is the most efficacious and the specific remedy for the frequently fatal effects of over-lifting, inordinate exertions of the muscles, and contusions." He was, of course, led to this inference by the "bruised and sprain-like pains" and "stiffness" of the provings. *Rhus* is in the front rank of vulneraries. It meets threatened abortion from a sprain; and also prolonged after-pains and other effects of the strain of a severe labour; axillary abscess from this cause has been cured with *Rhus*. Straining, rheumatic coughs. Ailments from straining a single part, muscle, or tendon; over-lifting, particularly from stretching high up to reach things. There is an analogy to this in the dreams—dreams of great exertion: rowing, swimming, working hard at his daily occupation. *Rhus* has cured many forms of paralysis: Rheumatic paraplegia from getting wet, lying on damp ground; sleeping in damp sheets; after exertion; after parturition, sexual excess, or fevers. Ptosis. Paralysis of single limbs. Numbness of parts paralysed. Facial neuralgia, lumbago, and sciatica (esp. of left side), with restlessness; coming on after a wetting or after a bath are cured by *Rhus*. The neuralgic pains and eruptions make *Rhus* a perfect simillimum in many cases of herpes zoster. Fever-blisters round mouth. Howard Crutcher relates (*M. A.*, xxii. 38) how after standing on a wharf with his right side exposed to a cold wind from the river he began to have severe pains shooting up the ulnar nerve, a steady ache uniform throughout arm and forearm, but extremely severe in structures beneath deltoid. The pain was much < in a warm place; it did not interfere with movement. At 8 p.m. Crutcher took *Rhus* 30 dry on the tongue, and almost immediately he was called into the open air again. In thirty minutes the pain was decidedly better; in ninety minutes it was gone. A case of *Rhus* poisoning reported by Morey (*Med. Cent.*, February, 1898; *H. W.*, xxxiii. 309), showed an effect on the menstrual period, and was remedied by *Crocus*. Miss M. was severely poisoned by *Rh. rad.* (it is called "Ivy") in July, 1895, during her menstrual period. She was treated with *Bell.* and *Rhus*



internally, and an *Oxide of Zinc* ointment externally, and appeared to make a rapid recovery. On September 1, 1897, without further known poisoning, another similar attack developed during the menstrual period, and frequent minor attacks had occurred in the two years, always at the time of the menses. Later on she had another attack which developed rapidly and greatly alarmed her. The menstrual flow commenced a week before she came to Morey, was very scanty, *dark, and clotted*, as had been the case for sometime. The flow had scarcely well begun when it ceased suddenly and the eruption appeared. *Croc.* was given, and the first dose re-established the flow, which was normal in appearance and quantity, and the eruption at once disappeared. *Peculiar Sensations* are: As if intoxicated. As if asleep. As of a weight behind right orbit. As of a band strapped across forehead. As if head were swelling out. Brain, as if loaded; as if torn; as if loose; as if fluctuating; as if a quantity of blood shot into it when stooping. As if muscles of back of head screwed together. As if a hundredweight on nape of neck. As if a veil before eyes. As of sand in eyes. As if lids difficult to move. As if jaw would break. Teeth as if being torn out; too long; loose. As if tongue had been skinned. As if a hernia about to protrude. As if pharynx inactive or paralysed. Stomach, as if overloaded; as if a stone in; as if pit of stomach swollen or drawn together. Hypochondria and abdomen as if beaten. Digging as if caused by a worm. As if a knife in right abdomen. As if something torn loose in abdomen, chest, and inner parts generally. As if a lump lay like a pressing heavy weight in abdomen. As if one side of rectum grown up. As if everything would come out of rectum. As if breath were stopped at pit of stomach. As if sternum were pressed inward. As if sprained or dislocated: back, jaw, arms, wrist, hip, knee, ankle. As if one had been lying in an uncomfortable position. As if bruised in right side of lumbar vertebræ and in small of back. As if flesh of small of back had been beaten. As if back were broken. As if some one were pressing on left shoulder. As if hand were held in hot water. Hand, as if withered; as if lame; as if pins pricking points and palmar surfaces of first phalanges of fingers. Rectus cruris muscle as if bruised. As if hamstrings and tendons of limbs too short. As if knee too-short. Legs (and right foot) as if made of wood. Feet and ankles as if asleep. Heels as if stepping on pins. As if running nails under skin of heels. As if walking on needles. Joints as if bruised. As if bones ached. As if sinking through bed. As if something forced him out of bed. Bones, as if being scraped; as if flesh being torn loose from them. As if whole body was burning. As if cold water poured over him. As if blood ran cold through veins. As of subcutaneous ulceration. As if

inner parts grown together. *Peculiar Symptoms* are: Craving for cold drink and laborious dreams. Herpes alternating with asthma and dysentery. Chokes easily on swallowing. Swallowing = pain in middle of back. Anorexia in palate and throat. Nausea in chest. Taste of blood with cough (no blood being raised). Coldness in left tibia. Scalp sensitive, < turning hair back. Hour-glass contraction of abdomen. The symptoms are: < By touch; > by rubbing. < From riding; blows; jars; sprains. < By rest; and commencing motion; > continued motion. (Lying down > colic and diarrhoea.) Lying on hard floor with pillow under back > pain in back. Must hold head to > weight in it. Bending head back > pain in occiput; = pain in head and down spine. Limbs lain on fall asleep; no sweat on them. < Side lain on. Lying on left side = palpitation and pain in heart. Swallowing = pain in back. Inclination to stretch. Stretching = cracking in knees; soreness in abdomen. Unwonted exercise = paralysis. Over-exertion = palpitation; < coxalgia. < Evening; night; morning after sleep. Sensitive to cold open air; raw north-east winds. Effects of drinking cold water; getting wet, especially after being heated, cold bathing; sea bathing. > By warmth and hot applications. < Warmth of bed. Sciatica is > by warmth from exercise. < Change of weather; damp, stormy weather; before a storm; snowstorm; in autumn; in winter. Nausea < after eating. Craves cold water, which is vomited immediately.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Bry., Bell., Camph., Coff., Crot. t., Grind., Merc., Sang., Sul., Verb. h. *Antidote to:* Bry., Ranunc., Rhod., Ant. t., Sapon. (Ars.). *Complementary:* Bry. *Inimical:* Apis, before or after, especially in skin affections. *Compatible:* Arn., Ars., Bry., Calc., Calc. ph., Cham., Con., Lach., Ph. ac., Puls., Sul. *Followed well by:* Calc., Bell., Graph., Nux, Pho., Pul., Merc., Sep., Sul., Ars., Bry. *Compare:* The other Rhoes and Anacardiac. Eye symptoms, > by motion, Comoc. (Rhus > by warmth; Comoc. <). Rheumatic paralysis from exposure to damp and cold, Caust. (Rhus restless, > by motion day and night; Caust. restless only at night). Parotid gland, Am. c. (Rhus left; Am. c. right). Result of working in water, Calc. Granular ophthalmia, Arg. n. (Rhus has more spasm; if lids are forced open scalding tears gush out and cause pimples round the eye). Cough excited by cold drink, Sil. (> Caust.). Sweat of body, head dry (Sil. sweat of head, body dry). Nose-bleed at beginning of typhoid, Ph. ac. (with Rhus it >, not with Ph. ac.). Enables persons to withstand muscular fatigue, Fl. ac., Ars., Coca. Hypertrophy of heart from over-exertion, Bro., Arn., Aco. Ulcers on legs in dropsy, Ars., Lyc. (Lyc. in dropsy from liver disease). Fear of being poisoned,

Glo., K. bro., Hyo., Bap. Profuse gushing tears excoriating cheek, Euphr. (Rhus < right eye; pus thinner). Ptosis or any ocular paralysis, Gels. (Rhus rheumatic patient, from wetting; Gels. with sluggish thought and suffused face). Scarletina, erysipelas, &c., with drowsiness and œdema, Apis (Rhus dusky red, bodily restlessness; Ap. rosy red, fidgetiness. Rhus itching preponderates; Ap. less tendency to form pus). Enteritis, peritonitis, typhlitis, Lach. Heart affections with numbness of left arm, Aco. (tingling in fingers), Kalm., Puls. (numbness, especially about elbow), Act. r. (as though arm tightly bound to body), Phyt. (right arm). Dreams of business of day, Bry. (Rhus and Bry. have opposite Conditions; and Rhus menta. state is hopeless and despondent, Bry. fretful, peevish, irritable.) Typhoid, Pho. (follows Rhus well; pneumonia; stools yellow and blood-streaked, at times like "flesh water"), Ars. (irritable and anxious in spite of prostration), Bapt. (face dark red, besotted; stool dark, fluid, very offensive; drowsy, stupor; tossing about with delusion that limbs are scattered about bed feels hard), Arn. (complete apathy; involuntary stool and urine bloody sputa if lungs affected). Empyema and induration of axillary glands, Bell. (Bell. at climaxis, Rhus after labour). Eczema, Mez., jug. r. (favus). Cough < from evening to midnight, Mez. (Rhus also from uncovering). Colic > bending double, Coloc. (Rhus also > moving about). Conjunctivitis from getting wet, Calc. Glaucoma, Caust. Cracking and breaking pain in jaw, Ign., Petr. Paralysis from rheumatic meningitis (from rheumatic myelitis, Dulc). Acute spinal paralysis of infants, Sul. (complementary). Averse to be uncovered, Ars., Hep. Bearing down in hypogastrium, Puls. Flesh feels beaten off the bones, Thuj. Aversion to darkness, Am. m., Bar. c., Calc., Carb. a., Stro., Val., Stram. Averse to be washed, Ant. c., Clem., Hep., Sep., Spi., Sul. Effects of raising arms high to lift things, Pho. Bloody urine discharged in drops, Pul. Phimosi, Cann., Merc., Sul., Nit. ac., Sep., Thuj., Sabi. Hunger in early morning, Aga., Ant. c., Asar., Calc., Carb. a., Lyc., Ran. b., Saba., Zn. Semilateral coat of tongue, Daph., Lob. (Rhus white). Hot breath, Calc., Carb. s., Sul. Nocturnal salivation, Cham., Nux, Pho. Difficult swallowing of solids, Atrop., Bell., Bar. c., Calc., Chi., Dro., Lyc., Plb., Sil. Parotitis, Aur., Merc., Pilo.; metastasis to testes, Rhus, Pal., Bell., K. ca. Yearly returns, Ars. Cold from wetting head (Bell. from hair-cutting). Sensation of subcutaneous ulceration, Ran. b., Pul. Chokes easily when swallowing, K. ca. > Warm food, Lyc. Epistaxis at night, (Bry. morning). Punctured wounds as if stepping on nails, Hyper., Led. Backache > lying on hard floor, Nat. m. Hydroa, Nat. m. Acne from getting wet, or ice-cold drinks, when heated, Bellis. Desires cold

drink and vomits it immediately, Ars. Ailments from spraining *a single part*, muscle, or tendon, Calc., Nux. Vertigo < lying down (Apis >); < rising from lying or stooping, Bry. Jelly-like stools, Colch., K. bi.

**Causation.**—Slightest anger. Cold. From wetting head. Damp sheets. Bathing, in fresh or salt water. Getting wet when heated. Strains. Over-exertion. Over-lifting. Raising arms high to lift things. Drinking ice-water. Beer (headache).

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Anxious sadness and excessive anguish, esp. (at twilight) in evening and at night, with wish for solitude and inclination to weep.—Restlessness which will not suffer the patient to remain seated.; and compels him to throw himself about in bed.—Anguish with fear of death and sighs.—Fear of being poisoned.—Suicidal mania (desire to throw himself into the water).—Irritability and ill-humour, with repugnance to labour.—Moral dejection with anthropophobia.—Helplessness and profound despondency.—Uneasiness respecting one's children, affairs, and the future, with want of self-confidence.—Weakness of memory and forgetfulness (cannot remember the most recent events).—Want of ideas and of mental energy.—Difficult comprehension.—Slowness of conception and mental dulness.—Delusions of the imagination and visions.—Mild delirium; with insensibility.

**2. Head.**—Head bewildered as from intoxication.—Stupefaction; with tingling in head and pain in limbs, > on motion.—Staggering gait without vertigo.—Staggers to r. when walking.—Vertigo and staggering as if about to fall; esp. when getting out of bed (chilliness and pressure behind eyes).—Vertigo as if he were held up high, while sitting.—Emptiness in head.—Vertigo, with fear of death, on lying down in evening.—Headache (< in the morning, while lying; from cold) immediately after a meal or after drinking beer, and also on moving the arms (> by heat and when moving about).—Headache < morning, r. side, with vertigo as if she would fall back on getting out of bed, acute darting pains in both temples, can hardly hold up, and a mist comes before sight when doing anything quickly or getting up in a hurry (produced.—R. T. C.).—(Incito-motor function defective).—Attacks of headache with need to lie down; every vexation and exercise in the open air renews the attacks.—Periodical headache.—Pain in head as if brain were bruised, esp. in morning, < by moving and lifting up head.—Passive congestion of head > by

repose.—Heaviness and pressive fulness of head (esp. in forehead; as if a weight were falling forward, with heat in face), with sensation, on stooping, as if the brain were about to burst.—Head so heavy obliged to hold it upright to > the weight pressing forward into forehead.—Sensation of compression or expansion in head.—Drawings and tearings in head, and esp. in temples, principally in evening and at night.—Lancinating headache day and night, extending as far as ears, root of nose, and the cheek-bones, with the teeth set on edge.—Beating and pulsations in head, esp. in occiput.—Pains, esp. in occipital protuberances.—Sanguineous congestion in head.—Burning sensation, esp. in forehead (when walking) and occiput.—Occipital headache with rheumatic stiffness in nape (*R. rad.*).—Painful tingling in head.—Sensation as if a quantity of blood shot into brain when stooping.—Rush of blood to head with burning-tingling and beating in brain, bright redness of face, great restlessness of body in morning when at rest, < after eating.—Liability to take cold from having head wetted.—Buzzing and noise in head.—Balancing and sensation of fluctuation in head at every step, as if brain loose, also when shaking head.—Painful sensibility of exterior of head, as from subcutaneous ulceration, esp. on turning up hair and on touching it; < on side on which he does not lie, and from becoming warm in bed.—Contraction of the scalp as if the hair were pulled.—Drawing and tearing in scalp.—Swelling of head.—Erysipelatous swelling of head and face with vesicles drying up and forming itching scabs.—Gnawing tingling in scalp.—Dry herpes on scalp.—Periodical scald-head, reappearing every year.—Scald-head with thick scabs, which destroy the hair, with greenish pus (offensive smell), and violent itching at night.—(Eczema of entire hairy scalp, causing loss of hair.—*R. T. C.*).—Small, soft tubercles on the scalp.—Wen of many years' duration cured with *Rh. t. Ø*, which caused erysipelas at same time (*H. W.*, xxxi. 199).

**3. Eyes.**—Pains in eyes on moving ball of eye.—Pressure and burning sensation in eyes.—Eyes fixed, dull, and downcast.—Smarting in eyes and lids.—Affections of internal surface of eyelids.—Inflammation of the eyes and lids, with redness and nocturnal agglutination.—Profuse lachrymation (eyes full of water, blear-eyedness) with œdematous swelling round eyes.—Meibomian glands enlarged, cilia fall out.—Photophobia.—Bladder-like swelling of the lids, closing the eyes.—Swelling (erysipelatous) of whole eye and of surrounding parts.—Rheumatic ophthalmia, particularly of r. eye.—Gouty keratitis, < in damp, rainy weather, sight dim.—Paralytic rigidity of

the eyelids.—Jerking and quivering of eyes and eyelids.—Blue colour about the eyes.—Heaviness of the eyelids.—Styes; on the lower eyelids.—Veil before eyes and weak sight; all objects appear pale.

**4. Ears.**—Otalgia.—Painful throbbing in ear at night.—Swelling of ears.—Discharge of sanguineous pus from ears, with deafness.—Whistling, squeaking, or ringing in ears when walking, changes to low resonance when lying down, as if membrana tympani were burst.—Swelling and inflammation of parotids with fever.—Suppuration of parotids.

**5. Nose.**—Redness of point of nose, with pain as from excoriation on touching the part.—Hot swelling of the nose.—Breath seems so hot it burns the nostrils.—Dryness of the nose.—Discharge of greenish fetid pus from nose.—Epistaxis also at night and on stooping or hawking; blood dark; scabs about nares.—Frequent violent and almost spasmodic sneezing.—Abundant discharge of mucus from nose, without coryza.

**6. Face.**—Face pale, sickly, wan, with eyes surrounded by a blue circle and nose pointed.—Drawing and burning in superciliary region and in cheek-bones.—Face disfigured and convulsed.—Face red, with burning heat.—Erysipelatous inflammation and swelling of face, with pressive and tensive shootings and burning tingling.—Vesicular erysipelas, with yellow serum in the vesicles.—Humid eruption and thick scabs on face, with running of fetid and sanguineous serum.—Acne.—(Acne rosacea; impetigo on the face or on forehead).—Commissures of lips sore and ulcerated.—Herpetic, crusty eruption round mouth and nose, with itching, jerking, and burning sensation.—Exanthema on cheeks, chin, and around mouth.—Desquamation of skin of face.—Incisive contractions and burning spasmodic pains in cheeks (which are red and hot).—Cold sweat on face.—Eruptions of burning pimples round lips and chin.—Cramp-like pain in jaw-joint when at rest and when moving the jaw, with cracking on least movement, > by strong pressure from without and by taking warm things.—Spasms in the jaw.—Constant desire to yawn until it seems as though the jaw would break.—Hard and painful swelling (pressive digging) of the parotid and submaxillary glands (with sticking on swallowing).—Lips dry and brownish.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache as from excoriation, or with tearings, shootings, jerkings, digging, and tingling, frequently at night, or < in open air and > by external heat (and in warm room), sometimes also

in consequence of a chill.—Looseness of teeth.—Teeth feel elongated.—Looseness of lower incisors, cannot bite with them.—Fetid exhalation, from carious teeth.—Burning pain in gums as from excoriation, also at night.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness of mouth with violent thirst.—Copious accumulation of saliva in mouth.—A yellow, and sometimes also a sanguineous, saliva flows from mouth at night.—While sitting asleep in afternoon saliva runs from mouth.—In morning in bed mouth full of salt water.—In morning mucus and tongue are salt.—Copious accumulation of viscid mucus in mouth and throat, with frequent expectoration.—Offensive smell from mouth.—Tongue: dry, red or brownish, and cracked; triangular red tip; yellowish-white at root.—Tongue white; often on one side.—Sensation as if tongue covered with a skin.

**9. Throat.**—Sensation of dryness of throat.—Sore throat, as if caused by internal swelling, with pain as from a bruise even when speaking, and with pressure and shootings during deglutition.—Sensation in throat as if something were torn out of it.—(Sore throat after exertion in speaking.)—Difficulty in deglutition and pain in swallowing solid food as from contraction of throat and œsophagus; difficult swallowing of liquids as from paralysis.—Brandy causes an extraordinary burning sensation in throat.—Copious accumulation of mucus in throat, with frequent hawking in morning.—Pulsative pain in bottom of gullet.

**10. Appetite.**—Putrid taste, esp. in morning and after a meal.—Insidious, clammy, acrid, bitter, sour, or metallic taste.—Greasy taste in mouth but food tastes all right.—Taste as if stomach had been deranged with putrid meat, but food tastes right.—Sweetish taste in mouth.—Bitter taste of food, esp. of bread, which appears rough and dry.—Anorexia with repugnance to all food, esp. bread, meat, coffee, and wine.—Anorexia in palate and throat with empty feeling at stomach, and at same time ravenous hunger, which goes off after sitting for some time.—Sensation of fulness and satiety in stomach, which takes away all appetite.—After a meal strong disposition to sleep, pressure and fulness in stomach and abdomen, nausea with inclination to vomit, lassitude, vertigo, and shuddering.—When eating sudden vomiting.—Bread lies heavy on stomach.—Want of appetite with unquenchable thirst.—Hunger without appetite.—Pain and heat of head after drinking beer.—Thirst most frequently from a sensation of dryness in mouth, also at night or in morning, with

desire chiefly for cold water and cold milk.—Craving for dainties; for oysters.

**11. Stomach.**—Risings with taste of food.—Empty risings after a meal or after drinking.—Eruclatations from stomach, which seems to be transferred to r. side of chest, as if it settled there.—Violent risings with tingling in stomach, > by lying down, < on getting up.—Pituita in the stomach.—Pain in stomach and nausea from drinking ice-water.—Nausea and disposition to vomit, principally after a meal and after drinking, as also in night or morning after rising, > by lying down.—Vomiting immediately after eating.—Pains in stomach as if there were a stone in it, esp. after a meal; and when standing.—Pressure at stomach and scrobiculus, often with obstructed respiration.—Beating and shooting in epigastric region.—Squeezing, sensation of swelling, and pain as from ulceration in pit of stomach.—Sensation of coldness in stomach.—Sensation in pit of stomach as if something were torn away from it, esp. on stooping or making a false step.

**12. Abdomen.**—Distension of abdomen, esp. after a meal.—Pressive drawing from below upward, in l. hypochondrium.—Soreness, as if beaten, in hypochondria, and still more in abdomen; < on side lain on when turning and when beginning to move.—Pressive heaviness in abdomen, from a weight.—Contractive spasms in abdomen, which force patient to remain bent double.—Hard and visible contraction of abdomen across navel; abdomen distended above and below this stripe.—(Pain in abdomen with tightness across forehead and sleeplessness.—Violent and continuous pain round navel, caused by retching.—R. T. C.).—Digging turning in abdomen, as if caused by a worm.—Incisive tearings, jerks, and pinchings in the abdomen (esp. after eating; > after stool).—Pain in region of ascending colon.—Burning sensation in the abdomen.—Relaxation of the abdomen, with internal shaking at every step.—Violent colic, often at night, or < by all kinds of food or drink, sometimes with sanguineous evacuations.—Sensation in abdomen as if something were torn away.—Scarlet colour of abdomen.—Soreness in integuments of abdomen, as if they were ulcerated, esp. on stretching in morning.—Swelling of inguinal glands.—Pressure in groins towards exterior as if a hernia were about to protrude.—Bloated abdomen, esp. after eating.—Great flatulence, with grumbling, fermentation, and pinching movements in abdomen.—Exceedingly offensive flatus.



**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation, sometimes alternating with diarrhœa.—Hard and slow evacuations.—Tenesmus, sometimes with nausea, and tearing or pinchings in abdomen.—Painful tenesmus without stool.—Evacuations loose, bloody, watery, or mucous, frothy, gelatinous, red, or streaked with white and yellow.—Dysentery; jelly-like, odourless stools, more frequent after midnight, preceded and followed by much pain with great restlessness.—Obstinate or dysenteric diarrhœa.—Fæces perfectly white.—Nocturnal diarrhœa, with violent colic, headache, and pains in all limbs (> after an evacuation or when lying on abdomen).—Chronic painless diarrhœa, only in morning preceded by marked commotion in the bowels.—Diarrhœa with tearing pains running down back of the leg with every stool.—Involuntary stools when asleep at night.—Short respiration during stool.—Tingling and itching in anus and rectum.—Sense of constriction in rectum, as though one side had grown up.—Protrusion of hæmorrhoids from anus after a soft evacuation, with pain as of excoriation.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Retention of urine.—Frequent and urgent want to urinate, day and night, with profuse emission.—Incontinence of urine, esp. during repose (at night or when sitting).—Urine emitted in a divided stream.—Emission, drop by drop, of blood-red urine, with tenesmus.—Diminished emission of urine, although much drink may be taken.—Deep-coloured, irritating urine, which soon becomes turbid.—White, turbid urine.—Urine clear as water with a snow-white sediment.—Swelling of urethra.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Profuse eruption on genital organs (closing the urethra by swelling).—Inflammation of the glans.—Running vesicles on the glans.—Swelling of the glans and prepuce; prepuce dark red.—Paraphimosis.—Red spots (blotches) on the interior of prepuce.—Swelling and thickening of scrotum (with intolerable itching).—Erysipelas of scrotum.—(Hydrocele; from over-lifting).—Scrotum flaccid and hanging low.—Moist eruption on scrotum.—Frequent erections at night, with want to urinate.—Strong sexual desire in morning.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Catamenia premature and too profuse.—Menstrual flow light-coloured and acrid, causing biting pain in the vulva.—Erysipelatous inflammation of the external genitals.—Soreness of vagina soon after (or hindering) coitus.—Catamenia of too long duration.—Menstrual discharge = violent pain in vulva.—Membranous dysmenorrhœa.—Menorrhagia

from strains; from wetting.—Discharge of blood during pregnancy.—Pain as from excoriation and shootings in vagina.—(Uterine polypus with metrorrhagia.—Relieves shooting pains of cancer uteri.—R. T. C.).—Bearing-down pain; when standing.—After-pains of too long duration, after severe labour, with much and excessive straining.—Discharge of blood and clots of blood from uterus, with labour-pains.—After labour, vitiated discharge from vagina, with shootings upward in the parts and a bursting sensation in the head.—For weeks after delivery pain in r. limbs with numbness from hips to feet (varicose veins).—Abortion from strain.—Axillary abscess after delivery.—Breasts painfully distended, red in streaks, rheumatic state.—Amenorrhœa from getting wet; with milk in breasts.—Milk-leg, typhoid metritis after delivery.—Diminished secretion (or suppression) of milk; with burning over body.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness and roughness of throat, with a sensation of rawness in chest.—Sensation of coldness in throat on taking an inspiration.—Tendency to be choked when swallowing.—Burning exhalation from larynx.—Sensation of constriction in throat-pit after a short walk.—Cough excited by a tickling in air-passages; generally short and dry, with anguish and shortness of breath, and principally in evening before midnight.—Dry, fatiguing cough.—Dry, teasing cough coming on just before the chill and continuing during the chill.—Cough with vomiting of food, esp. in evening, and when lying on back.—Cough after waking in morning.—During the cough gets a taste of blood in the mouth but does not cough up blood.—Short cough with bitter taste in mouth, in evening after lying down and in morning after waking.—Cough with stitches in chest and profuse general perspiration.—Whooping-cough; spasmodic, violent cough, caused by tickling in larynx and chest, with expectoration (except in evening) of acrid pus or greyish-green cold mucus of putrid smell; or of pale, clotted, at times brown blood.—Putting hand out of bed brings on a cough.—Pneumonia with typhoid symptoms, often after re-absorption of pus.—Cough with pain in stomach, or with shaking in chest and head.—Terrible cough which seems as if it would tear something out of chest.—Cough with expectoration of, a bright-red blood and sensation of faintness in chest.

**18. Chest.**—Difficult respiration after a moderate walk.—Anxious oppression of chest, even at night.—Nausea in chest; < stooping.—Respiration impeded by a pressure and squeezing in pit of

stomach.—Shortness of breath in evening with tension in chest.—Frequent want to take a full inspiration.—Weakness in chest, which renders speech difficult after a walk in open air.—Sensation of constriction in chest.—Shootings and lancinations in chest and sides of chest; esp. when sitting with body bent forwards, when speaking, when breathing deeply, when sneezing, seldom when walking or when using vigorous exertion.—Inflammation of lungs, also pneumonia nervosa.—Pleurodynia, chest pains shoot into shoulders (*Rh. rad.*).—Tingling in chest, with tension of muscles of chest, < by repose.—Rush of blood to chest.

**19. Heart.**—Weakness and sensation of trembling in heart.—Violent palpitation of heart while sitting quietly.—Shootings in region of heart, with painful sensation of paralysis and numbness of l. arm.—Pulse rapid, small, compressible.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Rheumatic stiffness of nape and neck, with painful tension during movement.—Painful swelling of axillary glands.—Rheumatic tearing between scapulæ, not affected by movement, < by cold, > by heat.—Tearing between shoulders, drawing together from both sides.—Transient coldness in back.—Contusive pain in loins, esp. on touching the parts, and during repose.—Pain in small of back when sitting still or when lying; > when lying on something hard or from exercise.—Bruised pain in sacrum when he lies still on it or sits still; feels nothing of it when moving.—Painful rigidity in loins.—Painful exostosis on sacrum.—Distortion of the vertebral column.—Pains in loins, in back, and nape, as from lifting too great a weight.—Drawing and stitches in back, esp. when seated and on stooping.—Opisthotonos.

**21. Limbs.**—Swelling, stiffness, and paralysed sensations in joints, from sprains, over-lifting, or over-stretching.—Lameness, stiffness, and pain on first moving after rest, or on getting up in morning; > by constant motion.—Trembling or sensation of trembling in limbs.—The limbs on which he lies, esp. arms, go to sleep.—Rheumatic tension, drawing, tearing in limbs, during rest.—Excessively cold hands and feet all day.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Burning shooting under l. axilla, on the arm.—Tearing and burning sensation in shoulder, with paralysis of arm, esp. during the cold season, during repose, and in heat of bed.—Coldness, paralysis, and insensibility of arm.—R. arm weak; rheumatic paralysis.—Exostosis in arm, with burning sensation and ulcers, which discharge a sanious pus.—Erysipelatous swelling and

pustules, with burning itching in arms, hands, and fingers.—Red spots on arms.—Violent stitches in r. upper arm from without.—Jerks, shootings, and tearing in arms.—Tension in elbow-joint.—Jerking tearing in elbows, wrists, and joints of fingers.—Digging in bones of the forearm.—Weakness and rigidity of forearm and fingers during movement, and trembling of those parts after the least exertion.—Hot swelling of the hands in evening.—Swollen veins on hands.—Vesicular eruption in clusters on wrist.—Rhagades; smarting of back of hands.—Back of hand covered with chaps and hot; skin hard, rough, and stiff.—Tearing in all the finger-joints.—Warts on hands and fingers.—Hangnails.—Swelling of fingers.—Jerking in thumbs.—Contraction of fingers.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—(Eruption with sweat in cleft of nates.)—Aching pains in legs; must change position every moment.—(Pains in l. lower limb, thigh chiefly, from septic absorption in old abdominal disease, with vesical irritation.—R. T. C.)—Shootings and tearings in hip-joint, extending to ham, esp. when resting on foot; or with dull drawings and burning sensation during repose, and painful sensibility of joints on rising from a seat or on going up stairs (or other over-exercise; involuntary limping).—Tension and stiffness of the muscles and joints of hips, thighs, legs, knees, and feet.—Paralysis of the lower extremities.—Cramp in calf after midnight, when lying in bed, and when seated after walking; it goes off on bending the knee.—Cramps in buttocks, thighs, and calves, esp. at night, in bed, or when seated after walking.—Spasmodic twitching of the limbs when stepping out.—Tension in the knee as if the tendons were too short.—Painful swelling above knee.—Drawing and jerking tearing in the thighs and legs.—Lancinations in the thighs, legs, knees, feet, and toes.—Heaviness in legs, esp. in hams and calves.—Tingling pain in shafts of tibiæ at night when the legs are crossed, with constant necessity to move, preventing sleep.—Coldness in l. tibia.—Paralysis of legs and feet.—Shootings and wrenching pain in anklebones when resting on foot.—Inflammatory swelling of instep, sometimes with pustules and miliary pimples on part affected.—Swollen round ankles after sitting too long, particularly in travelling.—Erysipelatous swelling of feet.—Swelling of feet in evening.—Numbness and paleness of feet (feet dead).—Distortion of toes.—Corns on feet, with burning sensation and pain as from excoriation.

**24. Generalities.**—[We are led to think of this remedy where we find an irresistible desire to move or change the position every little

while, followed by great relief for a short time, when they must again move, and experience the same relief for a short time; this condition is usually < at night.—After resting for a time, or on getting up from sleep, when first moving about, a painful stiffness is felt, which wears off from continual motion; but relief is experienced from continual motion—*e.g.*, a nursing mother may have sore nipples, and when the child begins to nurse, the nipple hurts exceedingly, but on continued nursing it becomes much easier.—Pain in chest (often rheumatic), < by using arms—as in making a bed, sweeping, &c., stiffness of nape of neck; sensation as if flesh were beaten off the bones, or as if a dog were gnawing it off; as if any part were contracted; as if a part were increased in size; as if certain parts were grown together; of heaviness in outer or inner parts; jerking pains in outer parts; darting and rending pains; of tension or tightness in outer or inner parts; arthritic pain in the joints; trembling sensation in inner parts; dyspeptics often complain of trembling in the stomach; of scraping along the periosteum.—For any troubles or complaints, whether acute or chronic, resulting from a sudden and a thorough drenching by a shower of rain; by getting wet in any way; there may be troubles of very long standing, which were so caused.—Troubles in general affecting the r. abdominal ring; l. chest; l. arm; l. lower extremity; l. side of body; of scalp, as in erysipelas when it runs up to the scalp; glands about the neck, particularly if they are swollen or inflamed with red streaks, as often are in scarlet fever; joints of the jaws, particularly when they are < on beginning of motion, and get > from continued motion; of the abdominal cavity in general; mons veneris, there may be a great deal of itching, sometimes a hard blue boil is found there; shoulder-blades; small of the back, as, *e.g.*, when one stoops his back hurts so that he cannot straighten up without help—this may result from an old sprain, or from a sudden "crick" in the back; sacrum; buttocks; forearm; shoulder, back of hand; fingers joints in general shoulder-joint; elbow, wrist, bones of the arm; calves; joints of the leg hip-joint, knee, and ankle; weakness of joints.—Coagulated blood from the nose; cough bloody, blood being coagulated; face covered like erysipelas; increase of saliva; difficulty in swallowing, it hurts so in the back; fluent catarrh of the nose.—Inability at first to move the parts affected.—One is very easily sprained by lifting; palsy of the limbs; staggering when walking.—Strictures after inflammation, and hence may sometimes be used for strictures resulting after gonorrhœa; swelling in general, with inflammation and without; debility; aversion to washing; wounds, with sprained muscles.—Axillary glands where the swelling is very deep and hard.—Symptoms < before a storm of rain; after

midnight; in the morning; before falling asleep; from bathing; can't bear cold water; complaints coming on in autumn; on taking a deep breath; on inspiration; from cold in general; in cold air; in cold and wet weather; from coughing; while chewing; from drawing up the limbs; from exertion of the body; after drinking; after fatigue; on uncovering the head; from surgical injuries; from sprains; from lying down; from lifting; from cold food; cold water; anything cold; during perspiration; from wet poultices; while resting; on first rising; while sitting; while talking; after undressing; in foggy, or foggy and wet weather; from getting wet; in winter; from getting wet while perspiring; women in confinement; small-pox; after-effects of syphilis.—H. N. G.]—Epidemic diseases with œdema of fauces threatening œdema glottidis, vesicles stud pharynx and voice is hoarse; rawness and roughness of pharynx (Dunham).—Rheumatic and arthritic drawings, tension, and tearings in limbs, increased to the highest degree during repose, as well as in bad weather, at night, and in the heat of the bed, often with sensation of torpor and numbness in the part affected after moving it.—Cramp and tension in different parts as from contraction of tendons.—Contraction of some of the limbs.—Tensive shootings and stiffness in the joints, < on rising from a seat, and in open air.—Paralytic rigidity in limbs, esp. on beginning to move the part after repose.—Ready benumbing of parts on which patient reclines.—Torpor of some parts with tingling and insensibility.—Tingling in parts affected.—Wrenching pain in limbs.—Paralysis, sometimes semilateral.—Red and shining swellings, with shooting pain as from excoriation when touched.—Contusive, or else a sensation in some places as if the flesh were detached from the bones.—Pressive drawing in periosteum as if the bones were scraped.—Sensation in internal organs as if something were torn away.—Swelling and induration of glands.—Icterus.—Jerking in muscles and limbs.—Convulsive movements and other sufferings, resulting from a cold bath.—Semilateral affections.—< And appearance of pains and symptoms during repose or at night, as also on entering a room from the open air; > obtained by movement and walking.—The cold, fresh air is not tolerated; it seems to make the skin painful; (a keynote on rheumatism.—Dunham).—Reproduction or < of many sufferings in unfavourable weather.—General excitability of nervous system, < by slightest indulgence of anger.—Drawings in all the limbs when lying down.—Trembling of limbs after the least fatigue.—Unsteady gait.—Great lassitude and weakness with want to lie down.—Syncope.—Inability to bear the open air whether it is hot or cold; it makes a painful impression on the skin.

**25. Skin.**—Vesicular erysipelas where the vesicles are large.—Exanthema on face in general—on chin, face, cheeks, mouth, nose, forehead, causing much burning itching.—Pustulous chilblains.—Exanthema in general; burning; burning itching; pustulous; with swelling; blotches; like milk-crust; moist; like nettle-rash; blue with erysipelas; scurfy; tensive or tight feeling in; pock-shaped; black; purulent; zona or shingles; petechiæ; prickling; tickling; blisters which will sometimes spread up the limb, and are sometimes circular in form, spreading with a red edge in the advance, which gradually turns to a blister, the red border still keeping in advance (if the edges be black, *Arsen.*); itching < after scratching.—Tetter in general.—Ulcers burning; with corroding pus; with ichorous pus.—Rash itches a great deal, in scarlet fever, small-pox, &c., with the peculiar restlessness.—Phlegmonous erysipelas, esp. where the erysipelas begins in the ankle, and moves gradually up the leg, running up in the deeper tissues, no fever.—Itching over whole body, chiefly in hairy parts.—Stinging and tingling on skin, burning after scratching.—Humidity of skin.—Hardness of skin with thickening.—Swelling (hard) of affected parts.—Erysipelatous inflammations.—Nettle-rash.—Eruptions, generally vesicular, scabby, with burning itching, appearing esp. in spring and autumn.—Eruption of small pustules on a red bottom, like zona.—Gangrenous ulcers resulting from small vesicles, with violent fever.—Petechiæ, with great weakness, amounting to entire prostration.—Black pustules.—Herpes, sometimes alternately with asthmatic sufferings and dysenteric looseness.—Warts, esp. on hands and fingers; large jagged, often pedunculated, exuding moisture and bleeding readily.—Rhagades on hands.—Panaritium.—Tingling or shooting or else burning smarting in ulcers, esp. at night.—Chilblains.—Corns on feet, with burning sensation, and pain as of excoriation.

**26. Sleep.**—Frequent, violent, and spasmodic yawnings.—Spasmodic yawning without inclination to sleep, and with stretching of limbs and pain as from dislocation of articulation of the jaw.—Yawning in general; with violent stretching of the limbs; falling asleep late; lying on the back during sleep.—Strong disposition to sleep during day, and also in morning in bed.—Somnolency, full of distressing and broken dreams.—Sleeplessness, esp. before midnight, generally caused by a sensation of heat, ebullition of blood, and uneasiness which does not permit patient to remain lying down.—Disturbed sleep, with anxious and frightful dreams.—Coma somnolentum, with snoring, murmurs, and carphology.—Sleep hindered by gloomy ideas.—Waking caused by bitterness and sensation of dryness in

mouth.—Sleep at night hindered by a pressure at stomach, digging pinchings in abdomen, and nausea, with inclination to vomit.—Inability to remain lying on side at night.—Starts with fright and jerking of body during sleep.—Incomplete and agitated sleep, with tossing and many troublesome thoughts.—Vivid dreams of the business of the day, with talking during sleep.—Weeping while asleep.—Dreams of fire.—Sleep, with open mouth and short breathing.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse irregular; generally accelerated but weak, soft; sometimes it cannot be felt or is intermittent.—Shivering and coldness, generally in evening, and accompanied by paroxysms of pain, and other accessory symptoms.—External coldness along skin; coldness, but does not mind cold air.—Shivering and shaking in open air, with violent thirst.—Continual transient shiverings, as if cold water had been thrown over body.—Sensation of coldness on moving even but a little.—Chill in back and heat in anterior portion of body.—Coldness and paleness of face, alternately with heat and redness.—Shiverings and heat intermixed, either general and simultaneous (internal shivering with external heat, and *vice versâ*), or in different parts.—General heat, as if hot water were thrown over him, or as if the blood were flowing hot through the veins.—General perspiration, frequently already during the heat, and then often not in the face.—Fever in evening, first shivering, then heat and thirst, (and perspiration) accompanied or followed by cuttings and diarrhœa.—First headache (throbbing in temples); afterwards chilliness, with thirst and tearing pains in limbs as from fatigue; afterwards general warmth, with slight chills during motion and livid face; finally profuse, sour-smelling perspiration.—Tertian or quotidian fever.—Tertian fever with nettlerash, which disappears after the attack; during the apyrexia burning and redness in sclerotica.—Double tertian fever; first shivering and thirst, then general heat, with shivering on least movement, lastly perspiration.—During the shivering pain in limbs, headache, vertigo, pulsative toothache, accumulation of saliva in mouth, and inclination to vomit.—During nocturnal heat drawing in all limbs.—Transient heat with perspiration, commencing from umbilical region, and rapidly alternating with shiverings.—During or after the fever, jerks, tingling in ears, deafness, dry coryza, sleeplessness, with restless tossing, jaundice, and nettle-rash, pressure in pit of stomach, palpitation of heart with anxiety, colic, diarrhœa, and other gastric affections, and nocturnal thirst.—Malignant fever with loquacious delirium, violent pains in all limbs, excessive weakness, dry or black



tongue, dry, brownish, or blackish lips, heat and redness in cheeks, carphologia, pulse quick and small, coma somnolentum, with snoring and moans.—Sweat during the pains.—Perspiration in general; with heat; offensive.—Perspiration when seated, often with violent trembling.—Nocturnal sweat, sometimes with miliary and itching eruption.—Sweat in morning, sometimes of an acid smell.—Sweats from warm drinks.—Constant perspiration.



## 061 – SEPIA

Está triste. Abatimento. Ansiedade. Chora com facilidade.

Introverso, deseja estar só.

Irrita-se consigo e com os outros.

Indiferente e apático, desinteressou-se por tudo: os estudos, os negócios, o seu trabalho, a família. Não deseja nada, nada o interessa ou diverte. Não quer fazer nada, distrair-se, trabalhar, pensar.

Fica angustiado logo que a noite chega.

Baforadas de calor e vertigem de manhã quando se levanta.

Cefaleia com dor pressiva e lancinante no olho esquerdo.

Enxaqueca terrível, na forma de choques, durante o período menstrual.

Grande queda de cabelos em consequência de enxaqueca crónica.

Dor sob o olho direito como se tivesse sido provocada por areia.

Olheiras escuras.

Lacrimajamento que ocorre de manhã e à noite.

As pálpebras superiores estão pesadas e caem.

A língua é branca e tem aftas. No período das regras fica limpa, tornando-se suja logo após.

Aversão ao leite.

Quando acorda de manhã sente náuseas.

Se pensa nos alimentos que gosta e deseja, sente imediatamente um vazio no estômago, que não é aliviado pelo comer.

Após cada evacuação, sente um vazio.

Dor hepática quando se deita do lado direito.

Diarreia das crianças devida ao leite fervido.

Prisão de ventre da gravidez.

Tem a sensação de bola que pesa no recto.

Dor aguda no ânus em período de prisão de ventre.

Mancha amarelada dos dois lados do nariz.

Aversão aos odores.

Tosse seca, irritante, que cansa o paciente, que agrava antes da meia noite, não permitindo o sono.

Opressão de manhã e à noite, que agrava quando anda ou sobe escadas.

Incontinência de urina na primeira parte da noite.

Urina turva, fétida, com areia vermelha e aderência.

Regras atrasadas e de curta duração.

Sensação intensa de pressão na parte baixa, como se tudo quisesse sair pela vulva. A paciente cruza as pernas para que tal não aconteça e para diminuir essa sensação.

Leucorreia amarela, ácida, que aparece antes das regras, depois de cada micção com escoriação entre as coxas.

Dor na região lombossacra com sensação de fadiga e fraqueza, que agrava à tarde e quando caminha.

Sensação de frio entre os ombros.

Os pés estão frios na cama.

Pruridos nas dobras dos cotovelos.

Herpes circinado.

Manchas amarelas ou escuras nas costas, ombros e ventre.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** antes do meio dia; à noite; pelo ar frio; vento de Leste; antes de um temporal; lavando-se; pelos excessos sexuais.

**MELHORA:** pelo exercício; caminhando depressa; pela pressão; pelo calor; estirando-se.

# A

Adapted to persons of dark hair, rigid fibre, but mild and easy disposition (Puls.). Diseases of women: especially those occurring during pregnancy, child- bed and lactation; or diseases attended with sudden prostration and sinking faintness (Murex, Nux m.); "the washerwoman's remedy." complaints that are brought on by or aggravated after laundry work. Pains extend from other parts *to the back* (rev. of Sab.); are attended with shuddering (with chilliness, Puls.). Particularly sensitive to cold air, "chills so easily;" lack of vital heat, especially in chronic diseases (in acute diseases, Led.). Sensation of a ball in inner parts; during menses, pregnancy, lactation; with constipation, diarrhoea, haemorrhoids, leucorrhoea and all uterine affections. Faints easily: after getting wet; from extremes of heat or cold; riding in a carriage; while kneeling at church. Coldness of the vertex with headache (Ver. - heat of vertex, Calc., Graph., Sulph.). Anxiety: with fear, flushes of heat over face and head; about real or imaginary friends; with uterine troubles. **Great sadness and weeping.** Dread of being alone; of men; of meeting friends; with uterine troubles. *Indifferent:* even to one's family; to one's occupation (Fl. ac., Phos. ac.); *to those whom she loves best.* Greedy, miserly (Lyc.). Indolent: does not want to do anything, either work or play; even an exertion to think. Headache: in terrific shocks; *at menstrual nusus, with scanty flow;* in delicate, sensitive, hysterical women; pressing, bursting < motion, stooping, mental labor, > by external pressure, continued hard motion. *Great falling of the hair,* after chronic headaches or at the climacteric. Yellowness: of the face; conjunctiva; yellow spots on the chest; *a yellow saddle across the upper part of the cheeks and nose;* a "tell tale face" of uterine ailments. All the coverings of the neck felt too tight and were constantly loosened (Lach.). Herpes circinatus *in isolated spots* on upper part of body (in intersecting rings over whole body, Tell.). Pot-belliness of mothers (of children, Sulph.). Painful sensation of *emptiness*, "all-gone" feeling in the epigastrium, relieved by eating (Chel., Mur., Phos.). *Tongue foul,* but becomes clear at each menstrual nusus, returns when flow ceases; swelling and cracking of lower lip. Constipation: during pregnancy (Alum.); stool hard, knotty, in balls, insufficient, difficult; pain in rectum during

and long after stool (Nit. ac., Sulph.); sense of weight or ball in anus, not > by stool. Urine: deposits in a reddish clay-colored sediment which adheres to the vessel as if it has been burned on; fetid, so offensive must be removed from the room (horribly offensive after standing, Indium). Enuresis: bed is wet almost as soon as the child goes to sleep (Kreos.); always during *the first sleep*. Gleet: painless, yellowish, staining linen; meatus glued together in morning; obstinate, of long standing (Kali iod.); sexual organs, weak and exhausted. Violent stitches upward in the vagina; lancinating pains from the uterus to the umbilicus. Prolapsus of uterus and vagina; **pressure and bearing down as if everything would protrude from pelvis**; must cross limbs tightly to "sit close" to prevent it; with oppression of breathing (compare Agar., Bell., Lil., Murex, Sanic.). Irregular menses of nearly every form - early, late, scanty, profuse, amenorrhoea or menorrhagia - when associated with the above named symptoms. Morning sickness of pregnancy: the sight or thought of food sickens (Nux); the smell of cooking food nauseates (Ars., Coch.). Dyspnoea: < sitting, after sleep, in room, > dancing or walking rapidly. Erythism; flushes of heat from least motion; with anxiety and faintness; followed by perspiration over whole body; *climacteric* (Lach., Sang., Sulph., Tub.); *ascends*, from pelvic organs. Itching of skin; of various parts; of external genitalia; is > scratching; and is apt to change to burning (Sulph.).

**Relations.** - Complementary: Natrum mur. Inimical: to, Lach., should not be used before or after; to, Puls, with which it should never be alternated. Similar: to, Lach., Sang., Ustil., in climacteric irregularities of the circulation. Frequently indicated after: Sil., Sulph. A single dose often acts curatively for many weeks.

**Aggravation.** - In afternoon or evening; from cold air or dry east wind; sexual excesses; at rest; sultry moist weather; *before a thunderstorm* (Psor.).

**Amelioration.** - Warmth of bed, hot applications; violent exercise. Many symptoms, especially those of head, heart and pelvis, are both < and > by rest and exercise. It antidotes mental effects of overuse of tobacco, in patients of sedentary habits who suffer from over-mental exertion.

## B

Acts specially on the portal system, with venous congestion. Stasis and thereby ptosis of viscera and weariness and misery. Weakness, yellow complexion, bearing-down sensation, especially in women, upon whose organism it has most pronounced effect. Pains extend down to back, chills easily. Tendency to abortion. Hot flashes at menopause with weakness and perspiration. Upward tendency of its symptoms. Easy fainting. "Ball" sensation in inner parts. Sepia acts best on brunettes. All pains are from below up. One of the most important uterine remedies. Tubercular patients with chronic hepatic troubles and uterine reflexes. *Feels cold* even in warm room. Pulsating headache in cerebellum.

**Mind.**--*Indifferent* to those loved best. Averse to occupation, to *family*. Irritable; easily offended. Dreads to be alone. *Very sad*. Weeps when telling symptoms. Miserly. Anxious toward evening; indolent.

**Head.**--Vertigo, with sensation of something rolling round in head. Prodromal symptoms of apoplexy. Stinging pain from within outward and upward mostly left, or in forehead, with nausea, vomiting; worse indoors and when lying on painful side. Jerking of head backwards and forwards. Coldness of vertex. Headache in *terrible shocks* at menstrual nixus, with scanty flow. Hair falls out. Open fontanelles. Roots of hair sensitive. Pimples on forehead near hair.

**Nose.**--*Thick, greenish discharge*; thick plugs and crusts. *Yellowish saddle across nose*. Atrophic catarrh with greenish crusts from anterior nose and pain at root of nose. Chronic nasal catarrh, especially post-nasal, dropping of heavy, lumpy discharges; must be hawked through the mouth.

**Eyes.**--Muscular asthenopia; black spots in the field of vision; asthenic inflammations, and in connection with uterine trouble. Aggravation of eye troubles morning and evening. Tarsal tumors. Ptosis, ciliary irritation. Venous congestion of the fundus.

**Ears.**--*Herpes behind ears on nape of neck.* Pain as if from subcutaneous ulceration. Swelling and eruption of external ear.

**Face.**--Yellow blotches; pale or sallow; yellow about mouth. Rosacea; saddle-like brownish distribution on nose and cheeks.

**Mouth.**--Tongue white. Taste salty, putrid. Tongue foul, but clears during menses. Swelling and cracking of lower lip. Pain in teeth from 6 pm till midnight; worse on lying.

**Stomach.**--*Feeling of goneness; not relieved by eating (Carb an).* Nausea at smell or sight of food. Nausea worse lying on side. *Tobacco dyspepsia.* Everything tastes too salty (*Carbo beg; Chin*). Band of pain about four inches wide encircling hypochondria. *Nausea in morning before eating.* Disposition to vomit after eating. Burning in pit of stomach. Longing for *vinegar*, acids, and pickles. Worse, after milk, especially when boiled. Acid dyspepsia with bloated abdomen, sour eructations. Loathes fat.

**Abdomen.**--*Flatulent*, with headache. *Liver sore and painful; relieved by lying on right side.* Many brown spots on abdomen. Feeling of relaxation and bearing-down in abdomen.

**Rectum.**--Bleeding at stool and fullness of rectum. Constipation; large, hard stools; *feeling of a ball in rectum*, cannot strain; with great tenesmus and pains shooting *upward*. Dark-brown, round balls glued together with mucus. Soft stool, difficult. Prolapsus ani (*Pod*). *Almost constant oozing from anus.* Infantile diarrhoea, *worse from boiled milk*, and rapid exhaustion. *Pains shoot up* in rectum and vagina.

**Urinary.**--Red, *adhesive*, sand in urine. Involuntary urination, *during first sleep*. Chronic cystitis, slow micturition, with bearing-down sensation above pubis.

**Male.**--Organs cold. Offensive perspiration. Gleet; discharge from urethra only during night; no pain. Condylomata surround head of penis. Complaints from coition.

**Female.**--Pelvic organs relaxed. *Bearing-down sensation as if everything would escape through vulva (Bell; Kreoso; Lac c; Lil t; Nat c; Pod)*; must cross limbs to prevent protrusion, or press against vulva. Leucorrhoea yellow, greenish; with much itching. Menses *Too late and scanty*, irregular; *early and profuse*; sharp clutching pains.



Violent stitches upward in the vagina, from uterus to umbilicus. *Prolapse* of uterus and vagina. Morning sickness. Vagina painful, especially on coition.

**Respiratory.**--Dry, fatiguing cough, apparently coming from stomach. Rotten-egg taste with coughing. Oppression of chest morning and evening. Dyspnoea; worse, after sleep; better, rapid motion. Cough in morning, with profuse expectoration, tasting salty (*Phos; Ambr*). Hypostatic pleuritis. Whooping-cough that drags on. Cough excited by tickling in larynx or chest.

**Heart.**--Violent, intermittent palpitation. Beating in all arteries. Tremulous feeling with flushes.

**Back.**--*Weakness in small of back. Pains extend into back.* Coldness between shoulders.

**Extremities.**--Lower extremities lame and stiff, tension as if too short. Heaviness and bruised feeling. *Restlessness in all limbs*, twitching and jerkings night and day. Pain in heel. Coldness of legs and feet.

**Fever.**--Frequent flushes of heat; sweat from least motion. General lack of warmth of body. Feet cold and wet. Shivering, with thirst; worse, towards evening.

**Skin.**--Herpes circinatus in isolated spots. Itching; not relieved by scratching; worse in bends of elbows and knees. Chloasma; herpetic eruption on lips, about mouth and nose. Ringworm-like eruption every spring. Urticaria on going in open air; better in warm room. Hyperidrosis and bromidrosis. Sweat on feet, worse on toes; intolerable odor. Lentigo in young women. Ichthyosis with offensive odor of skin.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, forenoons and evenings; washing, laundry-work, dampness, left side, after sweat; cold air, before thunder-storm. *Better*, by *exercise*, pressure, warmth of bed, hot applications, drawing limbs up, cold bathing, after sleep.

**Relationship.**--Complementary: *Nat mur; Phosph. Nux* intensifies action. *Guaiacum* often beneficial after *Sepia*.

Inimical: *Lach; Puls*.

Compare: *Lit*; *Murex*; *Silica*; *Sulph*; *Asperula*-Nacent oxygen. Distilled water charged with the gas--(leucorrhœa of young girls and uterine catarrh); *Ozonum* (*sacral* pain; tired feeling through pelvic viscera and perineum); *Dictamnus*--Burning Bush--(Soothes labor pains); (metrorrhagia, leucorrhœa, and constipation; also somnambulism). *Lapathum* (Leucorrhœa with constriction and expulsive effort through womb and pain in kidneys).

**Dose.**--Twelfth, 30th and 200th potency. Should not be used too low or be repeated too frequently. On the other hand Dr. Jousset's unique experience is that it should be continued for some time in strong doses. 1x twice a day.

## C

**Clinical.**—Alcohol, effects of. Amenorrhœa. Anus, pressure of. Apoplexy. *Appetite, depraved*. Ascarides. Baldness. Bladder, irritable. *Cancer. Change of life*. Chloasma. Chorea. Condylomata. Cystitis. *Dandriff*. Dysmenorrhœa. Dyspepsia. *Eczema*. Epistaxis. *Eyes, affections of. Face, yellow. Freckles*. Gleet. Gonorrhœa. Gravel. Herpes; *circinatus*. Hysteria. *Irritation*. Jaundice. *Leucorrhœa. Liver-spots. Liver, torpid. Menstruation, disordered. Mind, affections of. Nails, pains under*. Neuralgia. Nose, inflamed; swollen. Ozæna. Phimosi. *Pityriasis versicolor*. Pleurisy. *Pregnancy, disorders of; vomiting of*. Pruritus. Psoriasis. Ptoxis. Pylorus, induration of. Quinsy. Rectum, cancer of; fissure of. Ringworm. Sacrum, pain in. Sciatica. Seborrhœa. Smell, sense of, too acute; disordered. Spermatorrhœa. Stye. *Toothache. Urine, incontinence of. Uterus, bearing down in*. Varicose veins. Warts. Whooping-cough.

**Characteristics.**—The present use of *Sepia* in medicine is due to Hahnemann. Some among the ancient physicians (Dioscorides,

Plinius, and Marcellus, says Teste) used either the flesh, the eggs, or even the only bone which constitutes the skeleton of this animal, for "leucorrhœa, gonorrhœa, catarrh of the bladder, gravel, spasms of the bladder, baldness, freckles and certain kinds of tetter" —which is sufficiently remarkable in the light of the provings. *Sep.* is one of the remedies of the *Chronic Diseases*, and was proved by Goullon, von Gersdorff, Gross, Hartlaub, and Wahle. *Sep.* is predominantly, but by no means exclusively, a woman's remedy. It affects the generative organs of both sexes, and a large number of the symptoms occurring in other organs have some relation thereto. Teste describes the *type* to which *Sep.* is *suited* as follows: Young people of both sexes, or, rather, persons between pubescence and the critical period of life; of delicate constitutions, with pure white skins, or skins having a rosy tinge; blonde or red hair; nervous or lymphatico-nervous temperaments; exceedingly excitable and anxious for emotions; and, lastly, particularly such as are disposed to sexual excitement, or have been exhausted by sexual excesses. Hering gives these types: (1) Persons of dark hair, rigid fibre, but mild and easy disposition. (2) Women during pregnancy, in childbed and while nursing. (3) Children who take cold readily when the weather changes. (4) Scrofulous persons. (5) Men who have been addicted to drinking and sexual excesses. (6) Pot-bellied mothers, yellow saddle across nose, irritable, faint from least exertion, leuco-phlegmatic constitutions. Bähr gives: "Sanguine, excitable temperaments inclined to congestions." Farrington adds that the *Sep.* patient is sensitive to all impressions, and that the dark hair is not by any means a necessity. He gives a more complete description: Puffed, flabby persons (less frequently emaciated) with yellow or dirty yellow brown blotched skin; inclined to sweat, especially about genitals, axillæ, and back; hot flushes; headache in morning; awaken stiff and tired; subject to disease of sexual organs; the general attitude is never one of strength and healthful ease, but of lax connective tissue, languor, easily produced paresis. *Sep.* acts on the vital forces as well as on organic tissues. The sphincters are weakened and all non-striated muscles. *Sep.* disturbs the circulation, causing flushes and other irregularities—throbbings all over; hands hot and feet cold, or *vice versâ*. The flushes run upward and end in sweat with faint, weak feeling. Epistaxis may occur either from a blow, from being in a warm room, or from suppressed menses. The upward direction of the *Sep.* symptoms is one of its keynotes. The pains of the head shoot upward; and so do the pains in anus, rectum, and vagina. Also coldness as well as the flushes travels from below up. On the other hand night-sweat proceeds from above downward. The head pains

proceed from within out. *Sep.* is one of the remedies which have the "ball" sensation in inner parts. There is vertigo with sensation of something "rolling round" in the head. There is sensation of a ball in inner parts generally; but the most notable one is sensation of a ball in rectum. It may be described as an apple or a potato, and it is not relieved by stool. I have cured both constipation and diarrhoea when that symptom was present. The upward stitches in rectum and vagina, when present, are equally good indications for *Sep.* in cases of hæmorrhoids, prolapse of rectum, and for prolapse or induration of uterus and cervix. As with *Murex* the chief incidence of *Sep.* is on the female sexual organs, though with *Sep.* the menses are generally scanty, as with *Murex* they are the reverse. *Sep.* causes engorgement of the uterus going on to induration. There is either prolapse or retroversion. Yellowish green leucorrhœa somewhat offensive. The bearing-down pains of *Sep.* are of great intensity. They are felt in abdomen and back; and sometimes even seem to interfere with breathing. The bearing down is < standing or walking. The bearing down extends into thighs. There is a constant sense of pressing into vagina, which compels the patient to cross the limbs to prevent prolapse. Connected with the uterine symptoms are: hysteria, erethism, palpitation, orgasm of blood, faintness. The sensation of "goneness" and emptiness, which is one of the characteristics of *Sep.*, is sometimes connected with the pelvic bearing down. The empty sensation is felt in the epigastrium and throughout the abdomen. It is analogous to the great relaxing effect of *Sep.* on connective tissues. This sinking is common in pregnancy; and *Sep.* corresponds to many of the troublesome affections of the pregnant state, as—"morning sickness, vomiting of food and bile in morning; of milky fluid; strains so that blood comes up." "The thought of food sickens her; with sense of great weight in anus." Tendency to abortion is met by *Sep.*; Hering is reported to have said: "All women prone to abortion should take *Sep.* and *Zinc.*" But *Sep.* meets many cases of dyspepsia not originating in uterine disorders. It has cured dyspepsia from injury by overlifting. Portal stasis is part of the *Sep.* action. There is fulness, soreness, and stitches in liver region; as well as stitches in left hypochondrium. The whole urinary tract is irritated, and catarrh of bladder and urethra may be, set up. There is frequent strong urging to urinate. Stitches along the urethra. The relaxed sphincters of *Sep.* favour enuresis, and the type which it cures is well defined: "The bed is wet almost as soon as the child goes to sleep, always during the first sleep." It meets the enuresis of light-complexioned boys and onanists. In cases of irritable bladder, although the desire is urgent, the discharge of urine may be difficult, and the patient may

have to wait a long time. Gonorrhœa after the acute stage has subsided. Gleet and gonorrhœal warts have been cured with it. Hering gives, "condylomata completely surrounding head of penis." I have cured a crop of small velvety warts completely encircling the mouth of the prepuce. *Thuja* had failed in the case. In reference to warts, I cured with *Sep.* 3x trit. a large horn-like wart on the abdomen of a woman. It was as large as a crown-piece but shaped like a bean, and raised a quarter of an inch from the surface. The skin symptoms of *Sep.* are among its most characteristic features. The skin is delicate, the least injury tends to ulceration. Itching which often changes to burning when scratched. Soreness of skin, humid places on bends of knees. Chloasma. Painful eruption on tip of nose. Herpetic eruption on lips and about mouth. Ringworm-like eruptions every spring on different parts of body. Ringworm on face. Herpes circinatus. Roundness and yellowness of the spots. The nettle-rash of *Sep.* appears ongoing into open air. It is > in warm room. The itching of *Sep.* may be desperate, especially when it affects the genitals and anus. The action of *Sep.* on connective tissues is again exemplified in the selection of the finger-joints as a seat of ulceration. The sweat is pungent in odour, offensive in axillæ and soles of feet, causing soreness. The skin and the eyes are near akin, and *Sep.* causes all kinds of inflammation of eyes and lids, with impaired vision, black spots, green halo, fiery redness. The eye-symptoms are < by rubbing; < pressing lids together; < morning and evening; > bathing in cold water. *Sep.* is a chilly remedy from lack of vital heat, "chills, so easily"; this is especially the case in chronic diseases. *Sep.* is often required in chronic nasal catarrh. Nash had a case in which the discharge was thick, bland, and copious. *Puls.* relieved the catarrh but increased the menstrual flow too much. *Sep.* cured both. *Sep.* is also useful where colds inflame the tonsils and tend to cause suppuration. The characteristic sensations in the throat are: Dryness; pressure as if neck-cloth too tight; plug sensation; stinging; stitching pains on swallowing; contraction of throat without swallowing; sensation of plug when swallowing with feeling of constriction. There are some peculiarities about the mental state of *Sep.* which must be borne in mind: (1) Anxiety: with fear, flushes of heat over face and head; about real or imaginary evils; towards evening. (2) Great sadness and weeping; dread of being alone, of men, of meeting friends; with uterine troubles. (3) Indifferent: even to one's family one's occupation; to one's nearest and dearest. (4) Greedy, miserly. (5) Indolent. The *Sep.* patient weeps when asked about her symptoms. She is very sensitive, and must not be found fault with. Faints easily" is a note of the *Sep.* weakness: after getting wet from

extremes of heat and cold; riding in a carriage; kneeling at church. Lorbacher (quoted *H. M.*, xxxi. 142) refers to three important indications for *Sep.* not generally known: (1) Prodromal symptoms of apoplexy; (2) whooping-cough that drag., on interminably; (3) hypostatic pleuritis. The symptoms of *Sep.* corresponding to the first are: Stiffness of back of neck; staggering vertigo (< exercising in open air); anxiousness and a feeling of fear of severe sickness; intermitting heart beats; torpor and sleepiness. Lorbacher gives this case: A thick-set farmer, 50, inclined to hypochondriasis, troubled from time to time with piles, without being an habitual drinker was addicted to "nips," Gradually abdominal prominence developed; stiffness of neck; vertigo; occasional throbbing headache; slight transient loss of consciousness; anxiety; fear of apoplexy; *piles less pronounced and less frequently* troublesome than usual. Venesection, performed several times, only partially relieved. Abstinence from alcohol had no decided influence. *Sep.* 12x was given, four drops twice daily at first, then every other day, and later at increasing intervals. In two months the symptoms were reduced, and gradually passed away. The man lived eight years after this, and had no apoplexy, though he did not give up his "nips." *Sep.* is indicated in whooping-cough when it has lasted eight weeks or longer, and the paroxysms, though reduced in number and virulence, do not disappear, and occur especially before midnight. The patients are reduced in strength, dyspeptic, irritable, tearful, easily angered or apathetic. Kunkel reports (quoted *H. M.*, xxix. 670) this case of pulmonary affection: A boy, 14, had been under treatment five weeks for cough and hoarseness. Hoarseness < evening; during the day cough with purulent sputa. Slept well but dreamed when he lay on left side. Emaciated. *Phos.* 10x produced little change. It was now ascertained that there was remarkable tightness of the chest on breathing, with inclination to take a deep breath; this was > in open air, on motion, while at work; < while in the house and at rest. Though the weather was bad he had constant desire to be out of doors. *Sep.* 10x made a rapid cure. Bœnninghausen recommended *Sep.* in cases of cough, either with or without expectoration, with bloody, blood-streaked, purulent, yellow greenish or stinking sputa, and especially in consumption. Nash mentions a case of cholera infantum which he cured with *Sep.* on the indication "always < after taking milk." In moisture oozing from the anus he compares it with *Ant. c.*, which has the first place. *Sep.*, says Bähr (i. 359), "affords considerable help in a certain condition of the system which we have so far only noticed in females. After the exacerbation of a chronic gastric catarrh has lasted a few days with intolerable burning pains,

the renal region, more particularly the left side, becomes painful, a violent burning pain is felt in this region, and a quantity of saturated, highly-coloured urine is discharged, which deposits copious quantities of urates, or else a clear urine with copious sandy sediment, coated with uric acid. After the discharge the pains generally abate, and only return if the stomach has not been restored to its normal condition." *Peculiar Sensations of Sep.* are: As if every object were in motion. As if suspended in air. Vertigo as if intoxicated. As if brain crushed. As if head would burst. As if waves of pain rolling up and beating against frontal bone. As if something rolling around in head, with vertigo. Stitches as from needles in head. As if roots of hair were sore; as if cut short near roots. As if eyes would fall out. As of a weight over eyes. As if eyes were gone and a cool wind blew out of sockets. Eyes as if bruised. As if a grain of sand in eye. As if lids too heavy to open. Eyes as if balls of fire. As if lids too tight and did not cover eyeballs. Hollow molar tooth as if swollen and elongated. Gums, as if burned; as if beginning to suppurate. Tongue and cavity of mouth as if scalded. As of plug in throat. Throat as if raw. As if something twisting in stomach and rising to throat. As if viscera turning inside out. As if stomach sore internally. As if something remained lodged in stomach. As if stomach were being scraped. As if a strap as wide as her hand drawn tightly round her waist. Liver as if bursting. As if everything in abdomen turning around. As of a load in abdomen. As if intestines were drawn into a lump. As of something adherent in abdomen. As of something alive in abdomen. Weight or ball in anus. As if bladder full and contents would fall out over pubes. As if drops came out of bladder. As if bladder and urinary organs would be pressed out. As of everything would issue through vulva. As if everything would fall out of uterus. Uterus as if clutched. As if vulva enlarged. As if something heavy would force itself from vagina. As from a weight in sides. As if ribs were broken and sharp points were sticking in flesh. As if cough came from stomach and abdomen. Chest as if hollow; as if sore. Throat as if filled with phlegm. As if breasts were enlarged. As if heart stood still. Back as if she could not turn or raise herself, or as if she had been in a wrong position, almost as if parts had gone to sleep. Sudden pain in back as if struck by a hammer. Pain in back as from subcutaneous ulceration. As if something were going to break in back. As if limbs would refuse to act. As if shoulder dislocated. Feet as if asleep. Right hip-joint as if bruised. Lower limbs as if beaten. As of a mouse running in lower limbs. As if bones of legs were decaying. As if she could feel every muscle and fibre of her right side from shoulder to feet. As of a ball in inner parts. As of

an icy hand between *scapulæ*. As if she would suffocate. As if feet stood in cold water up to ankles. As of hot water poured over one. "Stiffness" is a prominent feature of *Sep.*: stiffness of limbs < after sleep; stiffness of uterine region. A peculiar symptom of *Sep.* is: "Involuntary jerking of head backward and forward, especially forenoons when sitting." This may occur in hysteria. Open fontanelles in children is an indication for *Sep.* The symptoms are < by touch (except pain in back, which is > by touch). Pressure >. (Pressing eyelids together <.) Binding head tightly >. Loosening clothes >. Rubbing; and scratching <. < jar; mis-step; slightest blow; overlifting. Many symptoms are both < and > by rest and motion. < Moving arms. Lying on side, and on right side >. Lying on left side <. Lying on back <. Sitting < many symptoms. Faint sitting erect or kneeling. (< Kneeling is characteristic.) Sitting with legs crossed >. Stooping <. Standing <. Hard motion > headache. A short walk fatigues much. Going upstairs <. Dancing and running = no shortness of breath. < Mental labour. < From sexual excesses. < Afternoon and evening. ("Dyspnœa in evening" is characteristic.) < From cold air or during east wind. < In sultry, moist weather. < Before a thunderstorm. < By laundry work. (*Sep.* is the "washerwoman's remedy."—H. C. Allen.) Stormy weather = suffocating feeling. < After sleep (stiffness of legs). < On failing to sleep or in first sleep. > In open air. (Also—warmth of natural bodily heat; very sensitive to cold air.) Cold water > eyes and teeth. > Warmth of bed or hot applications. Cough < in church. < During and immediately after eating. Milk, fat food, acids <. While eating pulsation in pit of stomach, the more he eats the < it becomes. Empty feeling ceases at supper. < From coitus. I have confirmed the experience of Dr. Swallow, who found the fresh preparation of *Sep.* (which I prescribe as *Sep. fr.*) to possess a wider range than the ordinary preparation and to act as an "organ remedy" in a great variety of uterine affections not definitely indicated by the pathogenesis. I have used it in attenuations from the 5th to 30th.]

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by*: Smelling Nit. sp. d., by Vegetable acids, Aco., Ant. c., Ant. t., Rhus. *It antidotes*: Calc., Chi., Merc., Nat. m., Nat. ph., Pho., Sars., Sul. *Incompatible*: Lach. (but in one case in which Lach. in very high potency had caused intensely distressing rectal tenesmus with alternate inversion and eversion of the anus, *Sep.* high proved to be the antidote). *Complementary*: Nat. m. (the cuttle-fish is a *salt-water* animal), Nat. c., and other Natrum salts; Sul. *Followed well by*: Nit. ac. *Compare*: Vesicular eruptions and ulcers about joints, Brx., Mez. Psoriasis, Ars., Ars. i. Chloasma,



Lyc., Nux, Sul., Curar. Ringworm, Bac., Calc., Tell. Sadness, Caust., Puls. Mild, easy disposition, Puls. Weeps when asked about her symptoms (Puls., weeps when telling her symptoms). Diseases with sudden prostration and sinking faintness, Murex, Nux m. Washerwoman's remedy, Pho. (Pho., headache after washing). Pains extend from other parts to back (Sabi. the reverse). Pains with shuddering (Puls., with chilliness). Lack of vital heat, especially in chronic diseases (*Led.* in acute diseases). Coldness of vertex with headache, Ver. (heat of vertex, Calc., Graph., Sul.). Indifferent to his occupation, Fl. ac., Ph. ac. Greedy, miserly, Lyc. Must loosen neckband, Lach. Sensation of ball in inner parts, Lach. Herpes circinatus in isolated spots (Tell. in intersecting rings). Empty feeling > eating, Chel., Pho. Constipation during pregnancy, Alm. Pain in rectum long after stool, Nit. ac., Sul. Urine so offensive must be removed from room (Indium, horribly offensive after standing). Bed wet almost as soon as child goes to sleep, Kre. Old-standing gleet, K. iod. Bearing down as if everything would protrude from pelvis, Agar., Bell., Lil. t., Murex, Sanic. Sight or thought of food sickens, Nux. Smell of cooking food nauseates, Ars., Colch. Itching turns to burning by scratching, Sul. Spine pain < sitting than walking, Cob., Zn., Puls., Can. i. Indurated uterus; vaginismus, Plat. Bearing down, Bell. (Bell. < lying down, Sep. >; Bell. > standing, Sep. <). Cannot expectorate, Caust., Dros., K. ca., Arn. Spurting of urine with cough, Caust., Nat. m., Fer. Eczema of backs of hands, Nat. c. Prolapsus uteri, Nux. (Sep. follows when Nux ceases to act). Ptosis, Gels. (Gels., sluggish mind; suffused red face). Urticaria < in open air, Rx. c. Urticaria, Ast. fl., Nat. m., Apis, Chloral., Urtica. Eye affections of tea-drinkers, Thuj. Dyspepsia with thick urine, Lyc. Indurated uterus, melancholy, Aur. Bearing down, sadness, K. fcy. Bearing down, congestion, aching distress, prolapse, Ust., Sec., Vib. o., Vib. t., Inula., Hedeo, Ziz. Uncontrollable fits of laughter, Croc., Ign. Terrible sadness during menses, Lyc., Nat. m, Nit. ac. (Nat. m. is < or > 10 a.m.) Irritable during menses (Nux, Cham., Mg. m. before and during; *Lyc.* before). < Kneeling, Coccul., Mg. c. Anxious about health, Calc., Pho. Ozæna, clinkers, Pul., Syph., Pso. *Fetid* urine, Calc. (Benz. ac. and Nit. ac., *strong*). Burning, shooting, stitching pains in cervix, Murex. Hot, burning eructations, Pet., K. ca., Hep. Delay in passing water, Ars. (ineffectual desire, Nux). Fear of ghosts, Pho., Pul. Phimosis, Can. s., Merc., Sul., Nit. ac., Thuj. With exhausted feeling in bowels after stool, Plat. Movements of head, Lyc. < From coitus; remedy for women, relaxation of tissue, K. ca. As if struck by a hammer in the back (Naj. in nape). Tongue and mouth as if scalded, Sang. Turning round in abdomen, Nit. ac. (as if

machinery working in abdomen). Pain as of subcutaneous ulceration, Puls., Ran. b. Badly healing skin, Hep. Eyes > bathing in cold water, Asar. Sensitiveness, Asar. Apoplexy, Ast. r. (a sea animal). < From milk, Homar. (a sea animal). Chest, Pho.

**Causation.**—Anger and vexation. Blows. Falls. Jar. Injury. Overlifting (dyspepsia). Snowy air. Tobacco (neuralgia). Laundry work. Wetting. Alcohol. Milk, boiled (diarrhoea). Fat Pork.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Sadness and dejection, with tears.—Melancholy and moroseness.—Anguish and inquietude, sometimes with flushes of heat, generally in evening (when walking in open air), and sometimes in bed.—Restlessness, fidgety.—Dread of being alone.—Excessively nervous; sensitive to least noise.—Great uneasiness respecting the health; and about her domestic affairs.—Pensiveness.—Timorous disposition.—Discouragement, often to such an extent as to be disgusted with life.—Indifference to everything (to all surroundings), even to relations.—Repugnance to customary business.—Great disturbance caused by vexation.—Great excitability in company.—Susceptibility and peevishness, with great irascibility.—Quarrelsome and caustic disposition.—Weakness of memory.—Distraction.—Aptness to make mistakes in speaking and writing.—Unfitness for intellectual labour.—Slowness of conception.—Comprehension difficult; heavy flow of ideas.—Language coming slowly.

**2. Head.**—Confusion of the head, which disables him from performing any mental labour.—Fits of vertigo, esp. when walking in open air, or when writing, or even on least movement of arms.—Vertigo, during which all objects appear to be in motion, or with sensation as of something rolling round in head.—Vertigo in morning, on rising, or in afternoon.—Sensation of coldness on vertex; < from moving head and stooping, > when at rest and in the open air.—Fits of headache, with nausea, vomiting, and shooting or boring pains, which extort cries.—Headache every morning.—Headache, which does not permit the eyes to be opened.—Headache, with excessive desire for coition.—Headache, on shaking or moving head, and also at every step, as if brain were shaken about.—Semilateral headache, sometimes in the evening, after lying down, preceded by heaviness of head.—Paroxysms of hemicrania, stinging pain as from within to without, in one side of head (mostly l.) with nausea (and vomiting) and contraction of eye; < in room and when walking fast,

> in open air and when lying on painful side.—Boring headache from within to without, from forenoon till evening, < from motion and stooping, > by rest, when closing the eyes, from external pressure, and sleep.—Heaviness of head.—Pressive cephalalgia above eyes, in the clear daylight; as if the head should burst and the eyes fall out, with nausea.—Expansive pressure in head, sometimes when stooping, as if it were about to burst.—Contraction in head.—Drawing and tearing in and on head, sometimes semilateral.—Lancinating cephalalgia, often semilateral or frontal.—Shooting pains, esp. over l. eye, extorting cries.—Headache at menstrual nixus; with scanty flow.—Headache in terrific shocks.—Involuntary jerking of head backward and forward, esp. in forenoon and when sitting.—Fontanelles remain open, with jerking of the head, pale, bloated face; stomacace, green diarrhœic stools.—Perspiration on the head, smelling sour, with faintish weakness; < in evening before going to sleep.—Rush of blood to the head.—Throbbing cephalalgia, esp. in occiput (beginning in the morning, < in evening, from least motion, when turning eyes, when lying on back, > when closing eyes and when at rest).—Violent congestion of blood in head, with heat, esp. when stooping.—Coldness of exterior of head.—Disposition to take cold on head from dry, cold wind, and if head gets wet.—Involuntary trembling, and shocks in head.—Mobility of scalp.—Scalp and roots of hair very sensitive to touch.—Itching on head (nose and eyes).—Eruptions on vertex and back part of head, dry, offensive, stinging, itching and tingling, with cracks, extending behind ears, feeling sore when scratching them.—Swelling on one side of head above the temple, with itching; sensation of coldness and tearing in it; < when touching it; > when lying on it, or after rising from bed.—Humid scabs on the head.—(Bald spots on scalp, porrigo decalvans.—R. T. C.).—Falling off of the hair.—Small red pimples on forehead; rough forehead.—Swelling of head, esp. forehead.

**3. Eyes.**—Heaviness and depression of upper lids.—Pressure on eyeballs.—Itching and smarting in eyes and lids.—Pricking in eyes, by candle-light in evening.—Burning sensation in eyes, esp. in morning on waking.—Inflammation of eyes, with redness of sclerotica, and shooting pains.—Inflammation, redness, and swelling of eyelids, with styes.—Pustules in the cornea.—Scabs in eyebrows.—Glassy, watery eyes, in evening.—Fungus hæmatodes in cornea.—Dry scabs on lids, esp. on waking in morning.—Yellow colour of sclerotica.—Eyelids pain in morning when awaking as if too heavy, and as if he could not keep them open.—Eyelids red,

swollen; styes on them.—Lachrymation, esp. in the morning or nocturnal agglutination of lids.—Quivering and jerking of lids.—Paralysis of the lids, and inability to open them, esp. at night (and evening).—Confused sight, when reading and writing.—Presbyopia.—Weakness of sight, as from amaurosis, with contracted pupils.—Appearances of a veil, black spots, points, sparks, and streaks of lights, before eyes.—Intolerance of reflected light from bright objects.—Green reflection round candle in evening.—Great sensitiveness of eyes to daylight.—Sight vanishes during the menses, > on lying down.

**4. Ears.**—Otalgia.—Shootings in ears.—Stinging in the l. ear.—Pain in ear, as from excoriation.—Swelling, and purulent eruption, in external ear.—Herpes on lobe of ear, behind the ear and on nape of neck.—Discharge of liquid pus from ear, with itching.—Hearing extremely sensitive, esp. to music.—Hardness of hearing.—Sudden deafness, as if caused by a plug in ears.—Buzzing and roaring before ears.

**5. Nose.**—Swelling and inflammation of nose, esp. at tip.—Scabs on tip of nose.—Scabby and ulcerated nostrils.—Hardened mucus in nose.—Epistaxis, and discharge of blood, frequently, on blowing nose, after being in the slightest degree overheated, or when the nose has been struck by any thing, even lightly.—Violent bleeding of nose, esp. during menses.—Anosmia.—Smelling too sensitive; too feeble, yellow saddle across the bridge of nose.—Fetid smell in nose.—Ozæna; blowing of large lumps of yellow green mucus or yellow green membranes, with blood, from the nose.—Dry coryza.—Dry coryza, esp. of l. nostril.—Dry mucus, which causes an obstruction in nose.—Violent fluent coryza, with sneezing, pain in occiput, and drawing in limbs.

**6. Face.**—Paleness and puffiness of face, with blue circles round the eyes, which are red and dull.—Yellowness of face (and of the whites of eyes).—Face emaciated.—Yellow streak on nose, and cheeks, in form of a saddle.—Violent heat in face.—Pale bloatedness of face.—Erysipelatous inflammation, and swelling of one side of face (arising from a carious tooth).—Inflammatory swelling of face, with yellow scurfy pimples, thickly grouped.—Herpes, scurf on face.—Warts on face.—Black pores on face.—Acne < before menses.—Itching, and eruption on face and on forehead; sometimes merely like redness and roughness of skin.—Skin swollen on forehead.—Tumours on the forehead.—Drawing facial

pains.—Spasmodic pain and tearing in bones of face.—Neuralgic pains (l. side, from abuse of tobacco).—Dryness and exfoliation of lips.—Tension of lower lip.—Swelling of under lip.—Yellow colour and herpetic eruption round mouth.—Moist and scabious eruptions on the red part of lips, and on chin.—Painful ulcer on internal surface of lips.—Engorgement and painful sensitiveness of submaxillary glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache, on compressing or touching teeth, and on speaking, also from slightest current of cold air.—Nocturnal toothache, with extreme excitement.—Pulsative shooting, or drawing toothache, extending sometimes into ear (esp. after eating, drinking, or taking anything cold into mouth) or into arms and fingers.—Toothache during the menses.—Toothache; stinging, pulsating, extending into ear during pregnancy, with shortness of breath, with swelled face and swelling of submaxillary glands, < from every cold draught of air, when touching teeth and when talking.—Toothache with violent ebullition of blood, and pulsation in whole body.—Tearing shocks in teeth.—Bluntness, looseness, easy bleeding, and caries of teeth.—Gums dark red.—Swelling, excoriation, ulceration, and easy bleeding of gums.

**8. Mouth.**—Fetid breath.—Swelling of interior of mouth.—Dryness of the mouth, lips and tongue.—Saline salivation.—Taste bitter, sour, slimy, foul, mostly in morning.—Pain in tongue and palate, as if they had been burnt.—Tip of tongue feels as if scalded.—Excoriation of tongue.—Vesicles on tongue.—Tongue loaded with a white coating.—Soreness of tip of tongue.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, with swelling of glands of neck.—Pressure, as from a plug in throat, or pain as from excoriation, and shootings during deglutition.—Pressure in throat in region of tonsils, as if neck-cloth were too tight.—Jerking in throat.—Swelling and inflammation of the gullet.—Inflammation, swelling, and suppuration of tonsils.—Dryness in throat, with tension and scraping.—Clammy sensation in throat.—Accumulation of mucus in throat, and on velum palati.—Roughness and burning in fauces; < by hawking.—Hawking up of mucus, esp. in morning.—Expulsion of sanguineous mucus on hawking.

**10. Appetite.**—Putrid or sour taste.—Too salt taste of food.—Adipsia or excessive thirst, esp. in morning and in evening, sometimes with anorexia.—Great voracity.—Bulimy, with sensation of emptiness in stomach.—Eager desire for wine; for vinegar.—Creates aversion to beer.—Repugnance and dislike to food, esp. to meat, and milk, which

produces diarrhœa.—Tobacco smoke disagrees.—Disagreeable risings, with nausea, after eating fat food.—Weak digestion.—After a meal: acidity in mouth, frequent risings, scraping and burning sensation in throat, pulsation in scrobiculus, hiccough, inflation of abdomen, sweat, feverish heat, palpitation of heart, cephalalgia, nausea, vomiting, pains in stomach, &c.

**11. Stomach.**—Sensation of emptiness in pit of stomach, just below ensiform cartilage; this is a very weak, "gone" feeling, which nothing can satisfy; this symptom may appear in any complication of troubles, in disordered menstruation, &c.—Frequent risings, generally sour or bitter, or else like rotten eggs, or with taste of food.—Painful risings, during which blood comes into mouth.—Acidity, with disgust to life.—Nausea, sometimes when fasting in morning, > by eating a little.—Nausea, with bitter taste and risings.—Nausea from motion of a carriage.—Nausea and vomiting after a meal.—Vomiting of bile and of food (in morning, with headache).—Vomiting of bile and food during pregnancy; straining so hard that blood comes up.—Pains in stomach after a meal, sometimes in evening.—Violent pain in cardia, when food passes into stomach.—Pain in the scrobiculus while walking.—Pressure in stomach, as from a stone, esp. during or after a meal, or else at night.—Contractive spasm in stomach.—Waterbrash, esp. after drinking or eating, or preceded by a whirling sensation in stomach.—Vomiting of milky serum (in pregnant women).—Nocturnal vomiting, with headache.—Cramps in stomach and chest.—Tearing boring in cardiac region, extending to loins.—Cutting boring from stomach towards spine.—Pressive shootings in scrobiculus, and in region of the stomach.—Burning sensation in pit of stomach and scrobiculus.—Throbbing in pit of stomach.—Painful sensation of emptiness in stomach.

**12. Abdomen.**—Pains in the liver, when riding in a carriage.—Aching, throbbing, and shooting in hepatic region.—Boring or tensive shootings in hypochondria, esp. during movement.—Shootings in l. hypochondrium.—Attacks of contractive pain in r. hypochondrium.—Pain across hypochondrium at night on lying down, > from micturition.—Pain in abdomen, in bed in morning.—Pressure and heaviness in abdomen, with sensation of expansion, as if it were about to burst.—Excessive distension of abdomen.—Heaviness and hardness in abdomen.—Hardness in pyloric region.—Soreness of abdomen in pregnant women.—Enlargement of abdomen (in women who have had

children).—Dropsical swelling of abdomen.—Abdominal spasms, with a clawing pain, as if intestines were twisted.—Incisive colic, esp. after corporeal exercise, or at night, with desire to evacuate.—Digging, cuttings, and aching in the abdomen.—Pain, as from a bruise in intestines.—Coldness in abdomen.—Burning sensation and shootings in abdomen, esp. in l. side, and sometimes extending into thigh.—Sensation of emptiness in abdomen.—Lancinations in groins.—Brownish spots on abdomen.—Movements and borborygmi in abdomen, esp. after a meal.—Excessive production and incarceration of flatus.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation during pregnancy.—Ineffectual want to evacuate, or only with emission of slime and flatus.—Slow, inefficient evacuations, like sheep dung.—Scanty evacuations, with straining and tenesmus.—Fæces too soft.—Difficult discharge even of soft stool.—Great difficulty in discharging stool, which seems to stick in anus or rectum as if a ball or potato was there.—Difficult stool with sensation of weight in abdomen.—Gelatinous evacuations (small), with gripings (and tenesmus).—Debilitating diarrhœa.—Greenish diarrhœa, often of a putrid or sour smell, esp. in children.—Diarrhœa after boiled milk.—Whitish or brownish colour of stools.—Discharge of blood during the evacuation.—Contractive pain and tension, itching, tingling, burning, and shooting in anus and rectum.—Oozing from rectum.—Slimy discharge from rectum, with shooting and tearing pains.—Affections of anus and rectum where there are sharp, shooting, lancinating pains running up into abdomen.—Prolapsus recti, esp. during an evacuation.—Weak feeling in rectum in bed.—Congestion, of blood in anus.—Inactivity of the bowels.—Protrusion of hæmorrhoids from rectum (when walking; bleeding when walking).—Bleeding hæmorrhoids.—Excoriation between the buttocks.—Contractive pain in perinæum.—Ring of condylomata round anus.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Frequent (and ineffectual) want to urinate (from pressure on bladder and tension in hypogastrium).—Aching in bladder.—Feeling as if bladder were greatly distended.—Emission of urine at night (has to rise frequently).—Involuntary discharge of urine at night, esp. in first sleep.—Deep-coloured urine, red like blood.—Turbid urine, with red, sandy, or brick-coloured sediment.—With white sediment and a cuticle on surface.—Profuse fetid urine, with white sediment.—Urine with a sanguineous deposit.—Sediment to the urine like clay, as if clay were burnt on the bottom of the vessel.—Urine very offensive; cannot be endured in

room.—Cramp in bladder, burning sensation in bladder and urethra.—Smarting in urethra, esp. when urinating.—Incisive pains and shootings in urethra.—Discharge of mucus from the urethra, as in chronic gonorrhœa.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Profuse perspiration of genitals, and esp. of scrotum.—Itching round the genital organs.—Itching eruption on the glans and prepuce.—(Crop of small, velvety gonorrhœal warts round margin of prepuce).—Pseudo-gonorrhœa of an acid salt smell.—Ulcers on glans and prepuce.—Pains in the testes.—Cutting in testes.—Swelling of scrotum.—Weakness of genital organs.—Increased sexual desire, with frequent erections (continued erections at night).—Frequent pollutions.—Discharge of prostatic fluid, after urinating, and during a difficult evacuation.—Intellectual, moral, and physical fatigue after coition, and pollutions.—In either sex, complaints from coition.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Excoriation in vulva, and between thighs, sometimes before menses (soreness and redness of labia and perinæum).—Great dryness of vulva and vagina, esp. after menses; painful to touch.—Internal and external heat in genitals.—Contractive pain in vagina.—Swelling, redness, and moist itching eruption on labia minora.—Bearing down in uterus, which obstructs respiration.—Pressure as if everything would protrude through the vulva (with oppression of breathing).—Pains in both groins and bearing down, with constipation but no leucorrhœa; sleep heavy and non-refreshing, coldness all over, tongue flabby (cured in stout woman, 35.—R. T. C.). Prolapsus of the vagina.—Violent stitches in the vagina upwards.—Prolapsus uteri, with congestion, with yellow leucorrhœa.—Prolapsus, with inclination of fundus to l., causing numbness in l. lower half of body, with pain, > when lying, esp. on r. side, tenderness of os uteri.—Induration of cervix; burning, shooting, sticking pains.—Metrorrhagia; during climaxis or during pregnancy.—Menses too profuse.—Menses suppressed, or too feeble, or else too early (appearing only in morning).—When menses fail to appear in mothers who do not nurse, with inflation of abdomen.—Colic before menses.—During menses: irritability, melancholy, toothache, headache, nose-bleed, and painful weariness in limbs, or spasmodic colic and pressure towards the parts.—Must cross her limbs to prevent protrusion of the parts.—Dull, heavy pain in ovaries; esp. l.—Sterility.—Leucorrhœa, or a yellow or greenish red water, or purulent and fetid, sometimes with inflation of abdomen, or shootings in vagina.—Leucorrhœa in place of menses.—Leucorrhœa



like milk, with soreness of pudenda.—Itching, corrosive leucorrhœa.—Inclination to miscarriages.—Abortion after the fifth month.—tendency to abort fifth to seventh month.—Shootings in mammæ.—Excoriation of nipples (which bleed and seem about to ulcerate).—Nipples cracked across the crown.—Induration of breasts; scirrhus, stitches, tender, burning pains.—Excoriation in children.—Sudden hot flushes of climaxis, with momentary sweat, weakness and great tendency to faint.—Retained placenta after miscarriage.—Soreness of abdomen, feels motions of child too sensitively.—During pregnancy yellow brown spots on face.—Terrible itching of vulva causing abortion.—Offensive excoriating lochia, very long lasting.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Roughness and soreness of larynx and throat.—Sensation of dryness in larynx.—Hoarseness with coryza.—Sensation of dryness in trachea.—Cough, excited by a tickling in larynx or chest.—Dry cough, which seems to arise from stomach, esp. when in bed in evening (till midnight), and often with nausea and bitter vomiting.—Moist cough, after a chill.—Cough only during day, or which wakens one at night.—Expectoration profuse and whitish.—Cough, with copious expectoration of mucus, generally putrid, or of a salt taste, often only in morning or evening, and frequently accompanied by noise, weakness, and pains as from excoriation in chest (as if it were raw).—Cough with expectoration in morning, no expectoration in evening, or with expectoration at night, none in day; very severe cough in morning on rising, and expectoration of a great quantity of badly tasting substance.—Nocturnal cough, with cries, suffocation, and retching.—Cough, like whooping-cough.—Attacks of spasmodic cough, like whooping-cough, caused by tickling in chest or from tickling extending from larynx to abdomen, with expectoration only in morning, evening and at night of greenish-grey pus, or of milk-white, tough mucus, sometimes disagreeably sweet, which has to be swallowed again.—Cough < when lying on l. side; from acids.—Cough excited by a tickling sensation, and accompanied by constipation.—Difficult expectoration (or being obliged to swallow again what had been raised).—Yellow-greenish purulent expectoration during the cough.—Expectoration of blood while lying down.—Sanguineous expectoration, when coughing, morning and evening, with expectoration of mucus by day.—Lancinations in chest or back during cough.

**18. Chest.**—Dyspnœa, oppression of chest, and shortness of breath, when walking and ascending, as well as when lying down in bed, in evening, and at night.—Pain in sides of chest, when inspiring or coughing.—Stitch in l. side of chest and scapula when breathing and coughing.—Oppression on chest produced by an accumulation of mucus, or by too profuse expectoration.—Pain in chest from movement.—Pressure in chest, esp. when in bed in evening.—Heaviness, fulness, and tension in chest.—(Hepatisation of middle and lower lobes of r. lung.—Skinner).—Pain in chest, as from excoriation.—Cramps in chest.—Itching and tickling in chest.—Sensation of emptiness in chest.—Shootings and prickings in chest, and sides of chest, sometimes during an inspiration, and when coughing, as well as from intellectual exertion.—Brown spots on chest.—The chest symptoms cease, or are > by pressure of hand on thorax.

**19. Heart.**—Ebullition (congestion) of blood in chest, and violent palpitation of heart.—Intermittent palpitation of heart.—Palpitation: in evening in bed with beating in all arteries; during digestion; with stitches in l. side of chest.—Heart gives an occasional hard thump.—Wakes up with violent beating of heart.—Nervous palpitation > by walking fast.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Tetters on nape, and behind ears.—Claret-coloured spots on neck, and under chin.—Furunculus on neck.—Perspiration on back, and under axillæ.—Swelling and suppuration of axillary glands.—Humid tetters under axillæ.—Pressure and stitches in r. shoulder-blade.—Stiffness in small of back and neck.—Pains in loins and back, with burning tearing.—Throbbing in loins.—Weakness in loins when walking.—Incisive pains, pressure, digging and spasmodic tearings in back.—Rigidity of back and nape.—Pain in the back, and small of back particularly with stiffness; > by walking.—Tearing in back during menses, with chills, heat, thirst and contraction of chest.—Aching and dull pain in lumbar and sacral regions, extending to thighs and legs.—Sprained pain over hips, in evening in bed, and in afternoon.—Shivering in back.—Brownish spots on back.—Reddish herpetic spots above hip, and both sides of neck.—Stitches posteriorly above r. hip; she could not lie on r. side, and when touched it felt sore.—Stitches in back when coughing.—Itching eruption on back.

**21. Limbs.**—Drawing in all the limbs.—Drawing and tearing (paralytic pains) in, limbs and joints (with weakness).—Heaviness of the limbs.—Arthritic pains in joints.—Tension in limbs as if they were too short.—Easy going to sleep of limbs, esp. after manual labour.—Stiffness and want of flexibility in joints.—Easy dislocation and spraining of limbs.—Commutations and jerks in limbs night and day.—Restlessness and throbbing in all the limbs, which admits of no rest in any place.—Frequent stretchings.—Want of stability in limbs.—Coldness of hands and feet; but moist.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Wrenching pain (as from dislocation) in shoulder-joint, esp. on lifting or holding anything.—Lassitude in arms.—Sensation of stiffness or coldness in arms, as if paralysed.—Drawing, paralytic pain in arm and shoulder-joint, extending to fingers.—Swelling and suppuration of axillary glands.—Shootings in arms, wrist, and fingers on fatiguing or moving them.—Painful tension in arms, and joints of elbow and fingers, as if caused by contraction.—Inflammatory, deep red, hard, marbled swelling in middle of arms.—Pustules on arms, with violent itching.—Stiffness of joints of elbow and hands.—Brownish spots, herpetic skin, and itching scabs an elbow (scaling off).—Itching vesicles on back of hand, and tips of fingers.—Itch and scabs on hands (soldiers' itch).—Herpes on backs of hands.—Swelling of hand, with eruption of vesicles, like pemphigus.—Shootings in wrist on moving the hand.—Burning heat in palms.—Cold sweat on hands.—Malignant scabies, and scabs on hands.—Arthritic drawing and shootings in joints of fingers.—Distortion of fingers.—Painless ulcers on joints, and on tips of fingers.—(Tingling in tips of fingers, which wakes her up on going to sleep, after which sleeps well all night.—R. T. C.).—Warts on hands and fingers; on sides of fingers; horny.—Flaws on fingers.—Deformed nails.—Panaritium, with throbbing and shooting pains.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Pain as if bruised in r. hip-joint.—Pain in hips, with tearing shootings.—Pain in buttocks and thighs, after having been seated for some time.—Spasms in buttocks at night, in bed, when stretching out the limb.—Paralytic weakness of legs, esp. after a paroxysm of passion.—Stiffness of legs, as far as hip-joint, after having been seated a short time.—Coldness in legs and feet (esp. in evening in bed).—Swelling of legs and feet (< when sitting or standing, > when walking).—Cramp in thighs when walking.—Tearing lacerations, or shocks in thighs and tibia, so as to extort cries.—Furunculi on thigh and in hams.—Drawing and tearing

shootings in knees, hams, and heels.—Painful swelling of knees.—Synovitis of knee-joints in housemaids (R. T. C.).—Stiffness in joints of knee and ankle.—Cramps in Calves, sometimes at night.—Restlessness of legs every evening (with formication in them).—Itching pimples on legs and instep.—Drawing pain in legs and great toes.—Shootings in tibia and instep.—Sensation in legs, as if a mouse were running over them.—Jerking in feet when sleeping.—Ulcers on instep.—Stiffness in heels and joints of feet, as from contraction.—Pricking and burning sensation of feet.—Tingling and numbness in soles of feet.—Profuse, or else suppressed (offensive) perspiration of feet (causing soreness between toes).—Stinging in the heels.—Tension in tendo-Achillis.—Ulcers on heel, arising from corrosive vesicles.—Indolent ulcers on joints and tips of toes.—Corns on feet, with shooting pain.—Deformity of toenails.

**24. Generalities.**—[Affections in general appearing in l. side; r. upper and r. lower extremities; eyelids internal ear; hearing very sensitive; region of liver; inner lower belly l. shoulder-blade; back and small of back; axilla; axillary glands, esp. where there are darting pains through them; upper and lower extremities and joints; r. lumbar region, with a violent pressing or bearing-down pain; nails turn yellow.—Dark hair; pale face; exanthema on face, lips, nose, forehead.—Bleeding from inner parts.—Spasms: clonic; tonic; cataleptic; great restlessness of the body; great aversion to washing.—Debility in general or of particular parts.—Sensations: of a ball in inner parts; pain as if part would burst, were pressed or pushed asunder; cramping or drawing pains in inner or outer parts; sensations of emptiness or hollowness in any part, esp. when accompanied by a fainting sensation; jerking in the muscles or elsewhere, as they may be felt in the head when talking, &c.; knocking, throbbing, or pulsation in inner parts; pressing as of a heavy load; vibration like dull tingling or buzzing in the body.—< In early morning; forenoon; evening, particularly before falling asleep; on waking; stooping; during inspiration; while in company; while coughing; after coitus; after eating; from exertion of the mind; during fever; female complaints generally; from loss of fluids; masturbation; music; milk; fat pork; during and after perspiration; during pregnancy; riding in a car; from riding on horseback, in a swing, &c.; from sexual excesses; during first hours of sleep; in snow air; from stretching the affected part; while nursing a child; from water and washing; from getting wet; females having leucorrhœa; during confinement esp.—> From drawing up the limb;

moving; exertion of body; drinking cold water; in solitude; when walking quickly.—H. N. G.]—Shooting and pricking pains in the limbs, and other parts of the body.—Burning pains in different parts of the body.—Pains, which are > by external heat.—Pains, by fits, with shuddering.—Wrenching pain, esp. on exerting the parts affected, and also at night, in heat of bed.—Rheumatic pains, with swelling of the parts affected, perspiration easily excited, chilliness or shivering, alternately with heat.—Great disturbance, caused by vexation.—Easy benumbing of the limbs (arms and legs) esp. after manual labour.—Stiffness and want of flexibility in the joints.—Easy dislocation and spraining of the limbs.—Tendency to strain the back.—Commutations and jerks in the limbs night and day.—Jerking in the muscles.—Fits of uneasiness, and of hysterical spasms.—Swelling and suppuration of the glands.—Renewal or < of several sufferings, during and immediately after a meal.—The symptoms disappear during violent exercise, except when taken on horseback, and are < during repose, also in the evening, at night, in the heat of the bed (and in the forenoon).—Painful sensibility of the whole body.—Violent ebullition of blood, even at night, with pulsation throughout the body.—Great swelling of body, with shortness of breath, without thirst.—Heaviness, and physical indolence.—Paroxysms of weakness, and hysterical or other forms of syncope.—Fainting fits.—Lassitude, with trembling.—Want of energy, sometimes only on waking.—The patient is soon fatigued, when walking in the open air.—Great tendency to take cold, and sensibility to cold air, esp. in a north wind.—Feverish shivering, syncope, and afterwards coryza, after getting wet.

**25. Skin.**—Skin yellow, like jaundice; chapping of the skin, or cracks may extend deeply into the tissues, and this is < by washing in water; exanthema in general, particularly when it is disposed to crack.—Ulceration of the exanthema; bed sores; brown sphacelus.—Tetters in general.—Ulcers suppurating; pus too copious; swollen; with proud flesh.—Salt rheum.—Excessive sensibility of the skin.—Soreness of skin and humid places in bends of joints.—Itching in different parts (face, arms, hands, back, hips, abdomen and genitals) which changes to a burning sensation.—Itching and eruption of pimples in the joints.—Excoriation, esp. in the joints.—Dry and itching eruptions, like scabies.—Dry itch; bad effects where itch has been suppressed by *Merc.* or *Sul.*—Brown, or vinous, or else reddish, and herpetic spots on skin.—Annular desquamation (annular herpes).—Moist, scabious herpes, with itching and burning sensation.—Boils and blood-boils.—Engorged glands.—Scirrhus

indurations.—Eruptions of vesicles, like pemphigus.—Itching, stinging, lancinating, burning, or sometimes indolent ulcers (knuckles, finger-joints, tips of fingers, joints and tip of toes).—Corns, with shooting pain.—Deformity of nails.—Hepatic spots.—Warts: on neck with horny excrescences in centre; small, itching, flat on hands and face; large hard seed warts; dark colour and painless; (large horny wart on abdomen).

**26. Sleep.**—Strong disposition to sleep during day, and early in evening.—Attacks of coma, returning in a tertian type.—Falling asleep late; complaints preventing sleep; sleeping late in the morning; waking frequently during the night; very sleepy in the morning; sleeplessness before midnight; sleepiness without sleep.—Awakens at 3 a.m. and cannot go to sleep again.—Sleeplessness from over-excitement.—Early waking, and lying awake for a long time.—Frequent waking, without apparent cause.—Agitated sleep, with violent ebullition of blood, continued tossing, fantastic, anxious, frightful dreams, and frequent starts (screaming), with fright.—The sleeper fancies himself called by name.—Unrefreshing sleep; sensation in morning, as from insufficient sleep.—Lascivious dreams.—Talking, cries, and jerking of limbs, during sleep.—Nightly delirium.—Wanderings, anguish, feverish heat, and agitation in the body, toothache, colic, cough, and many other sufferings at night.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse full and quick during night and then intermitting; during day slow.—Pulse accelerated by motion and being angry.—Pulsation in all the blood-vessels.—Shuddering (chilliness) during pains.—Coldness of single parts.—Want of vital heat.—Frequent shivering, esp. when out of doors in evening, and from every movement.—Flushes of heat at intervals during day, esp. afternoon and evening, while sitting or in open air, generally with thirst or redness of face.—Paroxysm of heat (transient), esp. when seated, and walking in open air, also when angry, or engaged in important conversation.—Paroxysm of heat (and of shivering) with thirst.—During chill more thirst than during heat.—Continued heat, with redness of face and violent thirst.—Fever, with thirst, during shivering, pains in the limbs, icy coldness of the hands and feet, and deadness of the fingers.—Perspiration in general; perspires too easily; single parts perspire too easily; perspiration with anxiety; with restlessness; sour-smelling or offensive.—Internal chilliness with external heat.—Perspiration while seated.—Profuse perspiration on the slightest movement (more after than during

exercise).—Perspiration only on upper part of body.—Nocturnal perspiration, sometimes cold (on breast, back, and thighs).—Perspiration in morning, sometimes of an acid smell.—Intermittent fever, followed by violent heat and inability to collect one's senses; this is followed by profuse perspiration.

## **062 – SILICEA**

Tem falta de reacção física como consequência de doença. Perdeu toda a energia mental. Totalmente desanimado.

Tímido. Teimosia por timidez. Tem medo de não fazer as coisas correctamente, por isso não empreende nada.

Está mentalmente esgotado. Não pode falar, ler e escrever sem que se sinta extremamente cansado. Custa-lhe pensar. Grande debilidade e fraqueza, sentindo necessidade de se deitar. Tem necessidade de se excitar para trabalhar ou fazer qualquer outra coisa. No entanto, é inteligente e capaz de um esforço anormal, mesmo se esgotado.

Complexo de inferioridade.



Irritabilidade. Mau humor. É um agitado e inquieto. Tem sobressaltos ao menor ruído. Hipersensibilidade aos ruídos surdos.

Não tem confiança em si mesmo. Desanima ao menor insucesso.

Durante a noite levanta-se dormindo, caminha e volta a deitar-se.

Há um marcado emagrecimento. Resfria-se constantemente.

Desejo de ser magnetizado, massajado.

A mulher Silicea é resignada – *como Pulsatilla* –, suave, doce, e chorosa. Apresenta também timidez. Não gosta de ver pessoas, preferindo a solidão.

Ideias fixas de alfinetes: tem medo deles, procura-os, conta-os.

As crianças são magras e raquíticas, com as fontanelas abertas. Têm um aspecto envelhecido. São ansiosas, tímidas e medrosas. Não gostam que lhes falem, que se aproximem. Choram por tudo e por nada e demoram para aprender a andar.

Cefaleia crónica com dor que começa na nuca e irradia à região occipital e vértice, para se fixar em seguida num dos olhos, especialmente o direito, fazendo com que o paciente permaneça de olhos fechados. Agrava pela luminosidade, pelas correntes de ar, ruídos, movimento, estudo ou leitura, e melhora apertando a cabeça com força, envolvendo-a com um pano quente ou pela micção abundante.

Perturbações da visão, principalmente depois de cefaleia.

Inflamação do canal lacrimal.

Sensação de cabelo na parte anterior da língua.

Anginas repetidas que supuram. Dor picante, como produzida por uma agulha na amígdala, em especial a do lado esquerdo. Dores no pescoço e adenopatia cervical.

Inflamação das glândulas submaxilares.

Aversão pelos alimentos quentes. Deseja alimentos frios, gelados.

Sede bastante intensa. Intolerância às bebidas alcoólicas.

O abdómen está tenso e duro.

Diarreias de odor fétido nas crianças depois de vacinadas.

Prisão de ventre que agrava antes e depois das regras.

Evacuações fruto de desejos constantes e sem eficácia. Recto inactivo. As fezes são duras, difíceis de expelir, saem e voltam a entrar no recto.

Hemorroidas dolorosas, procidentes durante a evacuação.

Fístula anal que alterna com padecimentos ao nível pulmonar.

Tem uma sensibilidade extrema ao frio.

Coriza crónica com perda do gosto e olfacto.

Tosse violenta que agrava deitado. Expectoração mucopurulenta, espessa, amarelada, fétida.

Incontinência nocturna de urina em crianças parasitadas por vermes intestinais.

Regras que podem ser adiantadas ou atrasadas, sempre abundantes, com sensação de frio gelado no corpo todo.

Prisão de ventre, antes e após as regras.

Dores que surgem na sequência de uma corrente de ar.

Reumatismo crónico que agrava pelo frio e na Lua nova.

Dores no cóccix quando se levanta ou depois de ter feito uma longa viagem de automóvel.

Os membros tremem e estão fracos.

Os pés estão frios e húmidos.

Dores na planta dos pés.

Suores fétidos, abundantes e escoriantes nos pés.

Sensação de espinho enterrado na ponta dos dedos. Sensação de supuração.

As unhas estão deformadas, amarelas, quebradiças, com manchas esbranquiçadas.

Pele pálida, cerosa, com aspecto doentio.

Um qualquer ferimento supura.

Está sempre cheio de frio, mesmo que faça exercício físico.

Pés e mãos frios. Úlceras crónicas das pernas.

Suores abundantes na cabeça e pés. Suores nocturnos.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo frio; no Inverno; ao ar livre; descobrindo-se, sobretudo a cabeça; deitando-se; durante as regras; na Lua nova; pela manhã.

**MELHORA:** pelo calor; cobrindo-se, agasalhando-se com roupas quentes; no Verão.

# A

Adapted to the nervous, irritable, sanguine temperament; persons of a psoric diathesis. Persons of light complexion; fine, dry, skin; pale face; weakly, with lax muscles. Constitutions which suffer from deficient nutrition, not because food is lacking in quality or in quantity, but from imperfect assimilation (Bar. c., Calc.); oversensitive, physically and mentally. Scrofulous, rachitic children *with large heads*; **open fontanelles and sutures**; much sweating about the head (lower than Cal.) which must be kept warm by external covering (Sanic.); *distended abdomen*; weak ankles; slow in learning to walk. Great weariness and debility; wants to lie down. Nervous debility; exhaustion with erythema; from hard work and close confinement; may be overcome by force of will. Restless, fidgety, starts at least noise. Anxious, yielding, fainthearted. Mental labor very difficult; reading and writing fatigue, cannot bear to think. Ailments: caused by suppressed foot-sweat (Cup., Graph., Psor.); exposing the head or back to any slight draught of air; bad effects of vaccination, especially abscesses and convulsions (Thuja); chest complaints of stonecutters with total loss of strength. Want of vital heat, always chilly, even when taking active exercise (Led., Sep.). Inflammation, swelling and suppuration of glands, cervical, axillary, parotid, mammary, inguinal, sebaceous; malignant, gangrenous. Has a wonderful control over the suppurative process - soft tissue, periosteum or bone - maturing abscesses when desired or reducing excessive suppuration (affecting chiefly the soft tissues, Calend., Hep.). Children are obstinate, headstrong, cry when spoken kindly to (Iod.). Vertigo: spinal, ascending from back of neck to head; as if one would fall forward, from looking up (Puls., - looking down, Kal., Spig.). Chronic sick headaches, since some severe disease of youth (Psor.); *ascending from nape of neck to the vertex*, as if coming from the spine and locating in one eye, especially the right (left, Spig.); < draught of air or uncovering the head; > pressure and wrapping up warmly (Mag. m., Stron.); > profuse urination. Constipation: *always before and during menses* (diarrhoea before and during menses, Am. c., Bov.); difficult, *as from inactivity of rectum*; with great straining, as if rectum was paralyzed; **when**

**partly expelled, recedes again** (Thuja). Faeces in ano alternates with chest symptoms (Berb., Cal. p.). Discharge of blood from vagina every time *the child takes the breast* (compare Crot. t.). Nipple is drawn in like a funnel (Sars.). Night walking; gets up while asleep, walks about and lies down again (Kali br.). Unhealthy skin; every little injury suppurates (Graph., Hep., Merc., Petr.). Crippled nails on fingers and toes (Ant. c.). Takes cold from exposure of feet (Con., Cup.). Sweat of hands, toes, feet and axillae; **offensive**. Intolerable, sour, carrion-like odor of the feet, without perspiration, every evening. Fistula lachymalis; ingrowing toe-nails (Mag. p. a., Mar. v.); panaritium; blood boils; carbuncles; ulcers of all kinds; fistulae, painful, offensive, high spongy edges, proud flesh in them; fissura ani; great pain after stool. Desire to be magnetized, which > (Phos.). Promotes expulsion of foreign bodies from the tissues; fish bones, needles, bone splinters.

**Relations.** - Complementary: Thuja, Sanicula. Compare: Hep., Pic. ac., Kali p., Hyper., Ruta., Sanic., Gettysburg. Follows well: after, Calc., Graph., Hep., Nit ac., Phos. Is followed well: by, Hep., Fluor. ac., Lyc., Sep.

**Aggravation.** - Cold; during menses; *during new moon*; uncovering, especially the head; *lying down*.

**Amelioration.** - Warmth, especially from wrapping up the head; all the symptoms except gastric, which are > by cold food (Lyc.). Silicea is the chronic of Pulsatilla.

## B

Imperfect assimilation and consequent defective nutrition. It goes further and produces neurasthenic states in consequence, and increased susceptibility to nervous stimuli and exaggerated reflexes. Diseases of bones, caries and necrosis. Silica can stimulate the organism to re-absorb fibrotic conditions and scar-tissue. In phthisis

must be used with care, for here it may cause the absorption of scar-tissue, liberate the disease, walled in, to new activities (J. Weir). Organic changes; it is deep and slow in action. Periodical states; abscesses, quinsy, headaches, spasms, epilepsy, feeling of coldness before an attack. Keloid growth. Scrofulous, rachitic children, with large head open fontanelles and sutures, distended abdomen, slow in walking. *Ill effects of vaccination. Suppurative processes.* It is related to all fistulous burrowings. Ripens abscesses since it promotes suppuration. Silica patient is cold, chilly, hugs the fire, wants plenty warm clothing, hates drafts, hands and feet cold, worse in winter. Lack of vital heat. Prostration of mind and body. Great sensitiveness to taking cold. *Intolerance of alcoholic stimulants.* Ailments attended with *pus formation.* Epilepsy. Want of *grit*, moral or physical.

**Mind.**--Yielding, *faint-hearted, anxious.* Nervous and excitable. *Sensitive* to all impressions. Brain-fag. Obstinate, headstrong children. Abstracted. Fixed ideas; thinks only of *pins*, fears them, searches and counts them.

**Head.**--Aches from fasting. Vertigo from looking up; *better, wrapping up warmly; when lying on left side (Magnes mur; Strontia).* *Profuse sweat of head*, offensive, and extends to neck. Pain begins at occiput, and spreads over head and settles over eyes. Swelling in the glabella.

**Eyes.**--Angles of eyes affected. *Swelling of lachrymal duct.* Aversion to light, especially daylight; it produces dazzling, sharp pain through eyes; eyes tender to touch; worse when closed. Vision confused; letters run together on reading. *Styes.* Iritis and irido-choroiditis, with pus in anterior chamber. *Perforating* or sloughing ulcer of cornea. Abscess in cornea after traumatic injury. Cataract in office workers. After-effects of keratitis and *ulcus cornæ*, clearing the opacity. Use 30th potency for months.

**Ears.**--Fetid discharge. Caries of mastoid. Loud pistol-like report. Sensitive to noise. *Roaring in ears.*

**Nose.**--Itching at point of nose. Dry, hard crusts form, *bleeding when loosened.* Nasal bones sensitive. Sneezing in morning. Obstructed and loss of smell. Perforation of septum.

**Face.**--Skin cracked on margin of lips. Eruption on chin. Facial neuralgia, throbbing, tearing, face red; worse, cold damp.

**Mouth.**--*Sensation of a hair on tongue.* Gums sensitive to cold air. Boils on gums. Abscess at root of teeth. Pyorrhœa (*Merc cor*). Sensitive to cold water.

**Throat.**--Periodical quinsy. *Pricking as of a pin in tonsil.* Colds settle in throat. *Parotid glands swollen (Bell; Rhus; Calc).* Stinging pain on swallowing. Hard, cold swelling of cervical glands.

**Stomach.**--Disgust for meat and warm food. On swallowing food, it easily gets into posterior nares. Want of appetite; thirst excessive. Sour eructations after eating (*Sepia; Calc*). Pit of stomach painful to pressure. Vomiting after drinking (*Ars; Verat*).

**Abdomen.**--Pain or painful cold feeling in abdomen, better external heat. Hard, bloated. Colic; cutting pain, with constipation; yellow hands and blue nails. Much rumbling in bowels. Inguinal glands swollen and painful. Hepatic abscess.

**Rectum.**--Feels paralyzed. *Fistula in ano (Berb; Lach).* Fissures and hæmorrhoids, *painful, with spasm of sphincter. Stool comes down with difficulty; when partly expelled, recedes again.* Great straining; rectum stings; closes upon stool. Feces remain a long time in rectum. *Constipation always before and during menses; with irritable sphincter ani.* Diarrhœa of cadaverous odor.

**Urinary.**--Bloody, involuntary, with red or yellow sediment. Prostatic fluid discharged when straining at stool. Nocturnal enuresis in children with worms.

**Male.**--Burning and soreness of genitals, with eruption on inner surface of thighs. Chronic gonorrhœa, with thick, fetid discharge. Elephantiasis of scrotum. Sexual erethism; nocturnal emissions. Hydrocele.

**Female.**--A milky (*Calc; Puls; Sep*), acrid leucorrhœa, during urination. Itching of vulva and vagina; very sensitive. Discharge of blood between menstrual periods. Increased menses, with paroxysms of *icy coldness over whole body.* Nipples very sore; ulcerated easily; drawn in. Fistulous ulcers of breast (*Phos*). Abscess of labia. Discharge of blood from vagina every time child is nursed. Vaginal cysts (*Lyc; Puls; Rhod*) hard lumps in breast (*conium*).

**Respiratory.**--Colds fail to yield; sputum persistently muco-purulent and profuse. Slow recovery after pneumonia. Cough and sore throat,

with expectoration of little granules like shot, which, when broken, smell very offensive. Cough with expectoration in day, bloody or purulent. Stitches in chest through to back. *Violent cough when lying down, with thick, yellow lumpy expectoration*; suppurative stage of expectoration (*Bals. Peru*).

**Back.**--Weak spine; very susceptible to draughts on back. Pain in coccyx. Spinal irritation after injuries to spine; diseases of bones of spine. Potts' disease.

**Sleep.**--*Night-walking*; gets up while asleep. Sleeplessness, with great orgasm of blood and heat in head. Frequent starts in sleep. Anxious dreams. Excessive gaping.

**Extremities.**--Sciatica, pains through hips, legs and feet. Cramp in calves and soles. Loss of power in legs. Tremulous hands when using them. Paralytic weakness of forearm. *Affections of finger nails*, especially if white spots on nails. Ingrowing toe-nails. *Icy cold and sweaty feet. The parts lain on go to sleep. Offensive sweat on feet*, hands, and axillæ. Sensation in tips of fingers, as if suppurating. Panaritium. Pain in knee, as if tightly bound. Calves tense and contracted. Pain beneath toes. Soles sore (*Ruta*). *Soreness in feet from instep through to the sole. Suppurates.*

**Skin.**--*Felons, abscesses, boils, old fistulous ulcers.* Delicate, pale, waxy. Cracks at end of fingers. Painless swelling of glands. Rose-colored blotches. Scars suddenly become painful. Pus offensive. *Promotes expulsion of foreign bodies from tissues.* Every little injury suppurates. Long lasting suppuration and fistulous tracts. Dry finger tips. Eruptions itch only in daytime and evening. *Crippled nails.* Indurated tumors. Abscesses of joints. After impure vaccination. Bursa. Lepra, nodes, and coppery spots. *Keloid growths.*

**Fever.**--Chilliness; very sensitive to cold air. Creeping, shivering over the whole body. Cold extremities, even in a warm room. Sweat at night; worse towards morning. *Suffering parts feel cold.*

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, new moon, in morning, from washing, during menses, uncovering, lying down, damp, lying on, left side, cold. *Better*, warmth, wrapping up head, summer; in wet or humid weather.

**Relationship.**--Complementary: *Thuja; Sanic; Puls; Fluor ac.* Mercurius and Silica do not follow each other well.

Compare: *Black Gunpowder* 3x (Abscesses, boils, carbuncles, limb purple. Wounds that refuse to heal; accident from bad food or water.-Clarke). *Hep*; *Kali phos*; *Pic ac*; *Calc*; *Phos*; *Tabasheer*; *Natrum silicum* (tumors, hæmophilia, arthritis; dose, three drops three times daily, in milk); *Ferrum cyanatum* (epilepsy; neuroses, with irritable weakness and hyper-sensitiveness, especially of a periodical character). *Silica marina*-Sea sand--(Silica and Natrum mur symptoms. *Inflamed glands* and commencing suppuration. Constipation. Use for some time 3x trit). *Vitrum-Crown glass*--(Pott's disease, after Silica, necrosis, discharge thin, watery, fetid. Much pain, fine *grinding* and *grating* like grit). *Arundo donax* (acts on excretory and generative organs; suppuration, especially chronic, and where the ulceration is fistulous, especially in long bones. Itching eruption on chest, upper extremities and behind ears).

**Dose.**--Sixth to thirtieth potency. The 200th and higher of unquestioned activity. In malignant affections, the lowest potencies needed at times.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Abdomen, distended. Abscess. Acne. Anæmia. Ankles, weak. Anus, fissure of; fistula of. Appetite, depraved. Back, weakness of. Boils. Bones, necrosis of. Brain, concussion of. Brain-fag. Breast, sinuses in. Bunion. Cancer. Carbuncle. Cataract. Cellulitis. Cheloid. Chin, eruptions on. Cicatrix. Circulation, feeble. Coccygodynia. Conjunctivitis, phlyctenular. Constipation. Coryza. Cough. Debility. Dentition. Diabetes. Ear, affections of. Elephantiasis. Enchrodroma. Enuresis. Epilepsy. Eruptions. Excrescences. Eyes, affections of. Feet, burning; perspiring. Fester. Fibroma. Fistula. Foot-sweat; suppressed. Foreign bodies, expulsion of. Fractures. Ganglion. Gastric catarrh. Glandular swellings. Headache. Hernia. Hip-joint disease. Homesickness. Housemaid's knee. Hydrocele. Hypopion. Irritation. Jaw, caries of. Joints, sinovitis of. Lachrymal fistula. Lactation. Locomotor ataxy. Mania.*



*Meningitis. Metrorrhagia. Miscarriage. Molluscum contagiosum. Molluscum fibrosum. Morphœa. Morvan's disease. Nails, diseased. Necrosis. Neuralgia. Nodes. Nose, tip, redness of. Panaritium. Parametritis. Perspiration, offensive. Phimosi. Pleurisy. Prepuce, eruption on. Psoas abscess. Pylorus, suppuration of. Rheumatism; chronic; hereditary. Rickets. Sinuses. Somnambulism. Spermatorrhœa. Spinal irritation. Strains. Strangury. Suppuration. Teeth, caries of. Tenesmus. Trachea. Tumours. Ulcers. Urethra, stricture of. Urine, incontinence of. Vaccination. Vagina, spasms of. Vertigo. Walking, delay in. Whitlow. Worms. Writer's cramp.*

**Characteristics.**—Outside homœopathy Flint as an internal remedy is practically unknown. Hahnemann introduced it into medicine, and it was his method of attenuating insoluble substances that enabled him to discover its powers. *Silica* forms one of the most important remedies of the *Chronic Diseases*. A large proportion of the earth's crust is composed of *Silica*. Sea sand (*Silica marina*) is mainly composed of it. The spicules of many sponges are made up of *Silica*. Silicates are taken up by plants and from them *Silica* is often deposited on the surface or in the interior of their stems. The strength of straw is due to *Silica*. *Equisetum* generally contains as much as 18 per cent. of *Silica* to the fresh plant. Flint supplies the "grit" of the earth's crust, of plant life, and to a large extent of animal life also. "Want of grit, moral or physical," is a leading indication for *Sil.* in homœopathic practice. Teste puts *Sil.* in his *Pulsatilla* group of remedies, the other members of it being *Calc.*, *Hep.*, *Graph.*, *Pho.* According to Teste, *Sil.* is the "chronic" of *Puls.*,—it corresponds to the chronic form of such diseases as *Puls.* cures when acute: Rush of blood to the head, especially to the right temple and vertex; headache everyday; photophobia; lachrymation; loss of taste; aversion to fat food with rancid or oily taste in mouth, &c. The symptoms of *Sil.* differ from those of *Puls.* in being more constant, more deep-seated, and lasting longer; for instance, the mucous secretions of *Puls.* become easily purulent under the action of *Sil.* Teste points out that *Puls.* flourishes best on sandy soils (as *Bell.* does on calcareous soils). Schüssler, who was a homœopathist before he was a Biochemist, describes the sphere of *Sil.* from the Tissue-Remedy point of view as follows: "*Silicic Acid* is a constituent of the cells of the connective tissue, of the epidermis, the hair and the nails.—If a suppurative centre is formed either in the connective tissue or in a portion of the skin, *Sil.* may be used.—After the functional ability of the cells of the connective tissue, which had been impaired by the pressure of the pus, has been restored to its integrity through a supply

of molecules of *Sil.*, these cells are thereby enabled to throw off inimical substances (the pus). In consequence, the pus is either absorbed by the lymphatics or it is cast out. In the latter case there is a so-called spontaneous breaking open of the suppurative centre.—*Sil.* may also cause the absorption through the lymphatics of an effusion of blood in any tissue. If the reabsorption of a sero-albuminous exudation in a serous sac cannot be effected through *Calc. phos.*, then *Sil.* may be used; for the delay in the absorption may also be caused by deficiency of *Sil.* in the subserous connective tissue.—*Sil.* will also cure chronic arthritic-rheumatic affections, as it forms a soluble combination (*Sodium silicate*) with the soda of the urate of soda; this combination is then absorbed and removed through the lymphatics. For the same reason it may also be used in renal gravel.—*Sil.* can also restore the perspiration of the feet when this has been suppressed, and is thus an indirect remedy in diseases arising in consequence of such suppression (*e.g.*, amblyopia, cataract, paralysis, &c.).—When a number of cells in the connective tissue are gradually deprived of *Sil.*, they become atrophied. Such a disease is by no means rare in the external meatus auditorius with old people. The meatus in such a case is dry and enlarged," (Schüssler adds that he generally gives the 12x trituration.) The indications of Schüssler correspond so exactly with those already pointed out by Hahnemann that we are left in doubt as to how much he was indebted to Hahnemann for his facts and how much to his own theories. Be that as it may, the relation of *Sil.* to the connective tissues is a very real one. *Sil.* is a great evacuant. *Sil.* produced in the provings sensation of "splinter in the finger," of "a pin in the throat," and whenever foreign bodies have become embeded in the tissues; or whenever portions of the tissues have become necrosed and quasi-foreign, *Sil.* will set up suppuration in the vicinity and bring about their expulsion. (It is this property which makes it necessary sometimes to use *Sil.* with caution; if there are deposits which have become encysted and so far rendered harmless, the administration of *Sil.* might set up suppurative action, to the risk of the patient's life.) *Sil.* both matures abscesses and reduces excessive suppuration. It will also resolve indurations left after suppuration; this has been particularly noted in the case of tonsils which refuse to heal after the pus has been evacuated, and in abscesses which leave sinuses and fistulæ. *Sil.* affects the nails, cripples them, and produces inflammation around and under them. "Sensation as if the finger-tips were suppurating" is one of the symptoms which led to its use in such cases. *Sil.* causes inflammation, swelling and suppuration of all the lymphatic glands and also the glands of the skin. The skin is

unhealthy and every little injury ulcerates. Hands and feet are sweaty, and the sweat is generally offensive. The feet may give off an intolerable odour without any sweat. The head sweats, and this may be offensive. *Sil.* corresponds perfectly to many cases of rickets: children with large heads; Open fontanelles and sutures; much sweating about the head, which must be kept warm; distended abdomen; weak ankles; slow in learning to walk. This constitutes type No. 1, to which *Sil.* is *particularly suited*. It is also *suited to*: (2) Nervous, irritable persons, with dry skin, profuse saliva, diarrhoea, night-sweats. (3) Weakly persons, fine skin, pale face, light complexion; lax muscles. (4) Constitutions which suffer from deficient nutrition due to lack of assimilating power; oversensitive physically and mentally. (5) Scrofulous children who have worm diseases during dentition. (6) Stonecutters' ailments (chest affections and total loss of strength.—The action of *Sil.* on the connective tissues may end in new growth as well as in suppuration and ulceration. It has a specific relation to scarred tissue; and I have cured with it a case of recurrent cheloid: Eleanor W., 14, had a growth on left temple. Five months before she had been an inmate in St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and had had a tumour removed from the spot, the tumour having existed for two years. A month after the operation a new growth appeared on the scar. Two months later this was removed. But it rapidly recurred, and when I saw her there was a linear elevation an inch long, three lines wide, and raised about two lines. It was red, shiny, and slightly nodulated; was *tender to touch* and the seat of *Shooting pain*. Before the first operation there had been no pain and no discoloration of the skin. Hahnemann gives this symptom in the proving of *Sil.* "Stitching, aching pain in the spot where an ulcer had been formerly on the leg." *Sil.* 3 gr. iii., night and morning, was prescribed. There was no further increase in the size of the growth, though it was still painful, the pain being apparently somewhat increased. In three months there was evident diminution in size, and from that time the pain began to diminish. In seven months the growth had entirely disappeared.—The sensitiveness of *Sil.* is one of its keynotes, and an over-susceptibility to nervous stimuli is a frequent accompaniment of conditions requiring *Sil.* The surface is tender and the least touch is painful. The senses are morbidly keen. Brain and spine cannot bear even ordinary vibrations. This condition may be caused by losses of fluids as in spermatorrhœa; by over-worked brain. *Sil.* causes tendency to paralysis and paralytic weakness from defective nutrition of nerves of brain and spinal cord. Constipation is often an accompaniment of these conditions. There may be epileptic convulsions. These have a well-marked course,

starting from the solar plexus; are < at full and new moon; and < from any overstrain of mind or emotions. *Sil.* is indicated in locomotor ataxy when the fingers feel stiff with loss of power in them. There is spinal irritation. The neck is stiff causing headache. The small of the back aches as if beaten. The part of the body lain on goes to sleep. The headaches of *Sil.* present one of the grand characteristics of the remedy. They are of the chronic kind, and may owe their origin to some severe disease of youth. They ascend from the nape of the neck to the vertex, as if coining from the spine, and locate in one eye, especially the right; < from draught of air or uncovering head; > pressure and *wrapping head up warmly*; > profuse urination. The vertigo of *Sil.* in the same way ascends from the back of the neck; as if one would fall forward (sometimes backward); < looking up; closing eyes; lying on left side. The sensitiveness of *Sil.* comes out in the mental symptoms: "Sensitive to noise; and anxiety therefrom." "Sensitive, weeping mood." "Yielding, faint-hearted." "Children become obstinate, headstrong; cry when kindly spoken to." A curious symptom and one of great value is this: "Fixed ideas: the patients thinks only of pins, fears them, searches for them, and counts them carefully." This symptom enabled me to make a rapid cure of post-influenzal insanity in the case of a man of bad family history, one of whose sisters had become insane and had drowned herself, another sister being affected with lupus. The patient's wife told me one morning that he had "*been looking everywhere for pins.*" *Sil.* 30 rapidly put an end to the search and restored the patient to his senses. *Sil.* has another link with insanity in its aggravation at the moon's phases: epilepsy and sleep walking are < at the new and full moon. The *Sil.* patient likes to be magnetised, and is > by it. This is related to the persistent want of vital heat which characterises the *Sil.* condition; even exercise will not get up any warmth. Another curious symptom of *Sil.* is: "discharge of blood from the vagina every time the child takes the breast." Another symptom in this relation is important in connection with cancer cases: "nipple is drawn in like a funnel." Always before and during menses there is constipation. The constipation of *Sil.* is characteristic. The stool is difficult as from inactivity of rectum; with great straining as if rectum was paralysed; *when partly expelled recedes again.* Fæces remain a long time in rectum. Rushmore (*H. P.*, xii. 530) verified a peculiar symptom of *Sil.* in a lady suffering from scirrhus of left breast. She had a feeling of dryness in her *finger-tips, as if made of paper; at night. Ant. t. and Sil.* have this symptom, but only *Sil.* in afternoon. *Sil.* removed this and took away sharp, stinging pains in the tumour as well. *Peculiar Sensations of*

*Sil.* are: Susceptibility to nervous stimuli, to magnetism. As if she would die. As if gradually losing senses. As if feeling for pins. Sensation as if she were divided into halves and that the left side does not belong to her. As if one would fall forward. Vertigo as if drunk. As if head were teeming with live things whirling around in it. Headache as if beaten. As if everything would press out and burst skull. As if brain and eyes were forced forward. As if head would burst with throbbing in it, internal and external at same time. As if forehead would be torn asunder; as from a heavy weight over eyes. As if head were forced asunder. As of water-pipes bursting in head. As if tremendous weight were falling on vertex. Head as if in a cushion and some one were pressing two fingers into it at occiput. As if brain collided with skull. Head as if bruised. As if waves of water from occiput over, vertex to forehead. Sick-headaches as if coming from spine and locating over one eye. Head as if too large. As if head were falling off; as if it were hanging by a piece of skin at nape. As if right side of head paralysed. As if looking through a grey cover. As if cornea were a mass of hypertrophied tissue. Eyes as if too dry and full of sand. As of a splinter in upper lid. As if both eyes were dragged back into head by strings. Objects as if in a fog. As if something alive were in ears. As if nasal bone has been beaten. As if a hair were on tip of tongue extending into trachea. As of a lump on right side of throat. As of a pin in throat. Throat as if filled up. As if he could not swallow. As if he swallowed over a sore spot. As of a load in epigastrium. As if knives were running into stomach. As if there were no power in rectum to expel stool. As if rectum paralysed. As if anus constricted. As of a heavy lump in anus. As if vulva were enlarged. As if tied round chest with a tape. As if sternum were grasped. As of a stone under sternum. As if mould were forming over whole body. As if a hand had grasped her breastbone. Cords of neck as if pulled. Small of back as if beaten; as if dead. Arms and hands as if filled with lead. As of a splinter in finger. As if a panaritium would form in index finger. As if tips of fingers were suppurating. As if finger were thick and bone enlarged. As if joints of fingers were being pulled out of sockets. Limbs and feet as if paralysed. Femur as if beaten. Knees as if too tightly bound. Calves as if too short. As if spasms in ankles. As if toe-joints being pulled out of sockets. Nails as if decayed. As if beaten all over. As if he had lain in an uncomfortable position. The direction of the *Sil.* action is upward and outward: there are shootings out through eyes and out of ears. The symptoms are: < By touch; contact; combing hair. Binding tightly > headache; but pressure of hat = pain. Pressure <. Rest >. Motion <. Lying down < asthma; = headache. Lying right side <

pains in liver. Lying left side = vertigo. Sitting <. Gaping or swallowing > stoppage of ear. Opening eyes < pressive pain. Writing = tonic spasm of hand. Walking <; every step is painfully felt (incarcerated flatus). Open-air < headache; = lachrymation; burning in back. Cold air (especially on head, eyes, back of neck, back); cold draught; changing linen; uncovering <. < Washing. Change of weather < pain in ears; < pain in limbs. < Before and during a storm. > Summer. < Approach of winter. < At new moon; increasing moon (hysteria); and full moon. > In warm room; by warm wraps. < Mental exertion; talking. Pain in head > while eating. < after eating. Milk <; = diarrhœa. Aversion to mother's milk and vomiting whenever taking it. Drinking cold water = dry cough. Warm drinks. > cough. Averse to warm food. > From magnetism and electricity.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Camph., Hep., Fl. ac. *It antidotes:* Merc. cor., Sul. *Incompatible:* Merc. *Follows well:* Bell., Bry., Calc., Calc. p. (in rickets when Calc. p. fails), Cin., Graph., Hep., Ign., Nit. ac., Pho. *Followed well by:* Hep., Fl. ac., Lach., Lyc., Sep. (If improvement ceases under Sil. a dose or two of Sul. will set up reaction, and Sil. will then complete the cure). *Complementary:* Thu., Sanic., Puls. (Sil. is the "chronic" of Puls.). *Compare:* Head-sweat and open fontanelles, Calc. (Sil. lower than Calc. and offensive). Head must be kept warm, Sanic., Mg. m. Ailments from suppressed foot-sweat, Cup., Graph., Pso. Want of vital heat, Led., Sep. Vertigo as if one would fall forward from looking up, Puls. (from looking down, K. ca., Spi.). Chronic sick-headaches since some severe disease of youth, Pso. Headache > pressure and wrapping up warmly, Mg. m., Stron. Constipation before and during menses (diarrhœa before and during menses, Am. c., Bov). Partly expelled stool recedes, Thu. Fistula in ano alternates with chest complaints, Berb., Calc. p. Somnambulism, Luna, K. bro. Vaccination: erysipelas, convulsions, diarrhœa, Thu. (Thu. when the fever is high), Apis, Sul., Malan., Vacc., Var. Cicatrix, fissure of anus, Graph. Offensive sweat (head, feet, axillæ), Petr. Aversion to touch, Cin., Hep., Thu., Lach., Asaf. (Asaf., offensive discharge from tissues, "intolerable soreness round the ulcer, cannot bear even the dressing"). Caries, Plat. mur., Ang. (long bones), Stron. c. (femur, with watery diarrhœa), Gettys. (caries with ulcers about joints, discharge excoriating), Calc. (scrofulous subjects; sweat sour rather than offensive; foot-sweat does not excoriate; not sensitive like Sil.). Sweat of head, body dry (Rhus, sweat of body, head dry). Last stage of phthisis, Phell. Perforating ulcers, Nit. ac., K. bi. Headache ascending from nape, Meny. (bursting; > pressure; not > warmth),

Paris (head feels unusually large), Stron. c., Sang. (to right eye), Spi. (to left eye). Clouded sight after headache, Sil. (*before* headache, K. bi.). < Damp change, Bar. c. Foot-sweat, scrofula, rickets, and headache > wrapping warmly, Mg. m. Catarrhal phthisis, Stn. Abscess of breast, Fistulæ, necrosis (of jaw), Pho. (Pho. has more erythematous blush and radiating streaks round opening). Hay-fever, itching at Eustachian orifices, Ars., Rosa, Ran. b. Nervous exhaustion, Pic. ac. Chronic suppuration of middle ear, Caps. Catarrhal diarrhoea, Puls. Tetanus impending, wound suddenly ceases to discharge, Nux. Weakness of ankles, Caust., Sul. ac. < Thunderstorms, Na. c., Pho., Rho., Pet. < From cold or draught (Fl. ac., > cold applications). Nausea when fasting, Pul., Lyc. Calc. Impatient, Cham., Sul. Motes, persistent speck before right eye (Sul., before left; Macrot., right in morning). "Washed out," but *won't* give in (Pic. ac., *must* give in). Affections of one side of tongue, Calc., Thu. (ulcer right border, Sil., Thu.; left, Apis; left side swollen with loss of speech, Lauro.). Hungry but cannot get the food down, Sil., Lyc. Hair-sensation on tongue, Nat. m., K. bi. (on back part). Children are obstinate, headstrong, cry when spoken kindly to, Iod. Nipple drawn in like a funnel, Sars. Unhealthy skin, every little injury suppurates, Graph., Hep., Petr., Merc. Crippled nails, Ant. c. Ingrowing toenails, Mgt. aust. Takes cold from exposure of feet, Con., Cup. Takes cold by uncovering head (Bell., by hair-cutting). Difficulty in holding up head, Ant. t. Callosities in feet, Ant. c. < After coitus, K. ca. Evacuant of foreign bodies, Lobel. i. Drinking cold water = dry cough (Caust., >). Ganglion, Benz. ac., Sul. Chronic and hereditary rheumatism, Led. (but Led. has < by warmth, and symptoms extend from below upward, whilst Sil. affects particularly the shoulders and joints). Fibroma, Nat. sf. Cheloid and scars, Thios. Homesickness, Caps., Ph. ac. Brachial neuralgia, Calc. (*see case under CALC.*).

**Causation.**—Vaccination. Stone-cutting. Loss of fluids. Injury. Strains. Splinters. Foreign bodies.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Despondency, melancholy, and disposition to weep.—Nostalgia.—Anxiety and agitation; yielding, anxious mood.—Taciturnity; concentration in self.—Inquietude and ill-humour on the least provocation, arising from excessive nervous debility.—Scruples of conscience (about trifles).—Restless and fidgety; great liability to be frightened, esp. by least

noise.—Discouragement.—Moroseness, ill-humour, and despair, with intense weariness of life.—Wishes to drown herself.—Disposition to fly into a rage, obstinacy, and great irritability.—The child becomes obstinate and headstrong; cries when kindly spoken to.—Excitement with easy orgasm of blood.—Repugnance to labour.—Apathy and indifference.—Weakness of memory.—Incapacity for reflection.—Great distraction.—Tendency to misapply words in speaking.—Fixed ideas; the patient thinks only of pins, fears them, searches for them, and counts them carefully.

**2. Head.**—Cloudiness.—The head is fatigued by intellectual labour (reading, writing, or reflecting).—Difficulty in holding head up.—Dizziness, esp. in the evening, as from intoxication.—Vertigo of different kinds, esp. in the morning, and principally on lifting up the eyes, or when riding in a carriage, and also when stooping, or after moral emotions.—Vertigo, with nausea and retching, or proceeding from the back to the nape and head.—Vertigo: as if one would fall forward; is obliged to walk to r. side; is obliged to sit down; when closing eyes; from lying on l. side.—Vertigo, which causes to fall backwards.—Pain which ascends from the nape into vertex, sometimes hindering sleep, at night.—Headache when overheated.—Headache, with shivering, lassitude, and necessity to lie down.—Headache every morning.—Aching in head, with ill-humour and heaviness in all the limbs, sometimes in morning.—Heaviness of head; pressing out in the forehead, which seems ready to split, sometimes every day, from morning till evening (< from evening till night, from stepping hard, from uncovering head, or if head becomes cold in open air).—Tension and pressure in the head, as if it were about to burst (ascending from the neck to the forehead).—Drawings in the head, which seem to pass out at the forehead.—Tearing pains in the head, often semilateral, with shootings which seem to pass out through the eyes, and into the bones of the face and the teeth, or which manifest themselves every morning, with heat in the head, principally in the forehead (and great restlessness; < from a draught of air and motion).—Lancinations (stitches) in head, esp. in temples (principally in the r. from within to without; < at night, from moving eyes, from talking and writing).—Throbbing headache, generally from congestion of blood in head (pulsating and beating, most violent in forehead and vertex, with chilliness).—Congestion to head, with redness in face.—Painful shocks in head.—Movements and whirling in head, as if everything in it were alive.—Shaking and vibration in brain at every step (roaring and shattering sensation when stepping hard or knocking foot against anything).—The



headaches are < principally by intellectual labour, talking, stooping, noise, jarring, light, and cold air, and are > in warm room; from wrapping head up warmly; from binding head tightly.—After the pains in the head, clouded sight.—Painful sensitiveness of exterior of head to least touch.—Profuse perspiration on head in evening, on going to sleep (this looks like *Calc. carb.*, but in *Sil.* the perspiration extends lower down on the neck, and is apt to have an offensive smell).—Burning in head with pulsation and perspiration of head; < at night, from mental exertion and talking; > wrapping the head up warm.—Burning and itching, mostly on back part of head; < from scratching, which causes burning and soreness; < when undressing in evening and on getting warm in bed.—Tearing pain in scalp < at night and from pressure.—Profuse, sour-smelling perspiration on head only (in evening), with great sensitiveness of scalp, with pale face and emaciation.—Tendency to take cold in head, which cannot possibly be uncovered.—Tuberous elevations on scalp.—Eruption on back part of head and behind ears dry, offensive-smelling, scabby, burning itching; when scratching it, burning feeling, more sore, and discharging pus.—Itching pustules and bulbous swellings on hairy scalp and on neck; very sensitive to pressure, touch, and when lying on it; > when wrapping it up warm.—Sensitiveness of scalp to pressure (of hat) and to contact; < in evening and when lying on painful side; burning after scratching.—Open fontanelles; head too large and rest of body emaciated, with pale wax-colour of face; hot, swollen abdomen and fetid stools.—Violent itching in scalp.—Moist scald-head, which itches.—Falling off of the hair.

**3. Eyes.**—Pain in eyes in morning, as if arising from the great dryness, or from the presence of sand.—Pressure and smarting in eyes and lids.—Tearing shooting pains in eyes on pressing them together.—Shootings, which seem to pass out through eyes.—Itching, smarting, and burning in the eyes.—Redness of eyes, with smarting pain in canthi.—Inflammation of eyes.—Affections appearing in angles of eyes, in region of tear-ducts.—Swelling of lachrymal gland.—Lachrymal fistula.—Lachrymation, esp. in open air.—Agglutination of lids, at night.—Fungus hæmatodes and ulcers in cornea.—Cornea thick, rough, warty, as if it were a mass of hypertrophied tissue, scaled off leaving cornea clear.—Specks and scars in cornea.—Weakness; heat; quivering of eyes.—Spasmodic closing of lid.—Presbyopia.—The letters appear confused, when reading.—Objects seem to be pale, when reading.—Confused sight, as if directed through a greyish veil.—Blackness before eyes after headache.—Momentary attacks of sudden blindness.—Cloudiness of

crystalline lens.—Cloudiness of the sight, as from amaurosis.—Sparks, and black spots before sight.—Photophobia, and dazzling in broad daylight.—Encysted tumours of lids go away after *Sil.* 200 (Bradshaw).

**4. Ears.**—Otalgia, with drawing pain.—Boring and throbbing in the ears.—Shootings in the ears., from within outwards.—Itching in ears (esp. when swallowing).—Inflammation and running from edges of ears.—Scabs behind ears.—Swelling of exterior of ear, with discharge (of pus) from the ear, accompanied by a sort of whistling.—Copious accumulation of moist (very thin) cerumen.—Otorrhœa with great sensitiveness to cold air.—Excessive sensitiveness to noise.—Obstruction of ears, which sometimes disappears on blowing the nose, or else with a loud report.—Hardness of hearing, sometimes without noise in ears, or else exclusively for human voice.—Hardness of hearing, < when the moon is at the full.—Paralysed auditory nerves.—Tinkling, clucking, and noise, like the fluttering of a bird, in ears.—Roaring and singing in ears.—Caries of the mastoid process.—Swelling and induration of parotids.

**5. Nose.**—Nasal bone painful when touched.—Soreness as if beaten, in nasal bones.—Gnawing pains (and ulcers) in upper part of nose, with heaviness when stooping, and excessive sensibility to contact and pressure.—Pulsative pain, as from ulceration in the nose, and extending into the head.—Drawing in root of nose and r. malar bone.—Inflammation in nostrils.—Itching in nose.—Voluptuous itching about nose, in evening.—Itching and redness of nose (at the extremity), which is covered with scabious vesicles.—Sore, painful spots below septum of nose, with sticking on touch.—Furunculi on nose.—Scabs, pimples, and ulcers in nose.—Nose inwardly dry, painful, excoriated, covered with crusts.—Epistaxis.—Anosmia.—Frequent, violent, abortive, interrupted sneezing.—Too frequent, immoderate, sneezing.—Obstinate obstruction of nose, sometimes arising from (hardened) mucus.—Troublesome (painful) dryness of nose, sometimes at night.—Dry coryza.—Continued coryza.—Frequent fluent coryza; or which removes an obstinate obstruction of nose.—Alternate fluent and dry coryza.—Acrid and corrosive mucus in nose.

**6. Face.**—Pale and earthy complexion.—White spots on cheeks, from time to time.—Red, burning spots on cheeks and nose, esp. after a meal.—Heat in face.—Shootings in bones of face.—Itching in

whiskers.—Furunculus on cheek.—Cracks and rhagades in skin of face.—Scirrhus induration in face and upper lip.—Swelling of lips.—Ulceration of commissures of lips.—Scabious eruption on lips, with smarting pain.—Ulcers on red part of lower lip.—Furunculi on chin.—Herpes on chin.—Cramp in maxillary joint.—The articulation of the jaw is spasmodically closed (lockjaw).—Nocturnal shootings and drawings in lower jaw.—Swelling and caries in bones of lower jaw.—Swelling of submaxillary glands, with pain when touched, or also with induration.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache from hot food, or introduction of cold air into mouth.—Drawing, jerking, and tearings in teeth, and cheeks, < at night, or else only when eating.—Toothache at night, commonly lancinating, which disturbs sleep, < by cold or hot things.—Toothache, with swelling of bone or periosteum of jaw, and universal heat at night, which hinders sleep.—Digging and boring in teeth.—Bluntness of teeth.—Teeth become loose and feel elongated.—Painful inflammation, swelling, excoriation, and easy bleeding of the gums.—Gumboils.—Gums painfully sensitive on taking cold water into mouth.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness of mouth.—Fetid breath, esp. in morning.—Stomacace.—Mucus constantly in mouth.—Sensation, as of a hair on (forepart of) tongue.—Excoriation of tongue.—One-sided swelling of tongue.—Ulcer on r. border of tongue eating into it and discharging much pus (carcinoma).—Ulcer on the palate.—Tongue coated with a brownish mucus.

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, with an accumulation of mucus in throat.—Severe tonsillitis ("*Sil.* 12x trit. is specific."—Bayes).—Pain as from excoriation and pricking as from pins (stitches) in throat, during deglutition (quinsy).—Swelling of the uvula.—Swelling of the palate.—Difficult deglutition, as from paralysis of the gullet.—Paralysis of velum palati.—Tendency of food to ascend into nasal fossæ during deglutition.—Food is ejected through nose.

**10. Appetite.**—Great appetite; desire for beer and warm food; immediately after eating, appetite and thirst returned.—Ravenous hunger so that it was difficult to fall asleep.—Ravenous hunger before supper, with complete loss of appetite and trembling of all the limbs, followed by chilliness and coldness over whole body, with heat on chest.—Ravenous hunger: morning; evening; with collection of water in mouth.—Is very hungry; eats as usual, and then complains that everything seems to be up in the throat.—Loss of taste.—Bitter

taste in mouth, also in morning.—Taste sour after eating.—Sour, putrid taste, or as if blood or mucus were in the mouth.—Violent thirst, sometimes with anorexia.—Repugnance to all food, esp. to cooked and hot things, with desire for cold, raw things only.—Aversion to boiled food.—Loathing of animal food, which proves indigestible.—Aversion of a child to its mother's milk, with vomiting after sucking.—After a meal, strong disposition to sleep, pyrosis, acidity in mouth, sour risings, fulness in stomach or abdomen, or else (often consecutively) aching of stomach, water-brash, vomiting, febrile shiverings, congestion in head, heat in cheeks.

**11. Stomach.**—Risings, with taste of food, sometimes after every meal.—Sour risings.—Warm uprisings from stomach to throat.—Pyrosis.—Hiccough: before and after eating; sometimes in evening, in bed.—Nausea, every morning, with pain in head and eyes, on turning eyes, or else followed by vomiting of bitter water.—Continuous nausea and vomiting; < in morning.—Constant nausea and vomiting, even at night.—Water-brash, sometimes with shuddering.—Water tastes bad; vomiting, whenever drink is taken.—Vomiting of food, even at night.—Pressure in stomach, sometimes after every meal, or on drinking quickly.—Painful sensibility of scrobiculus, when it is pressed.—Heaviness in stomach.—Squeezing in scrobiculus, as by claws, sometimes after a meal.—Burning sensation in pit of stomach.

**12. Abdomen.**—Swelling and induration of hepatic region.—Inflammation and induration of liver.—Pain, as from ulceration, in hepatic region, with throbbing; pains are < by touch, by walking (or when lying on r. side, or when breathing).—Shootings in hypochondria, esp. on the l. side.—Pain in abdomen; colic in children from worms.—Colic, during which hands turn yellow, and the nails blue.—Aching (pressing) of abdomen, esp. after a meal.—Abdomen, hard, tight, hot (also in children) and sometimes painful on being touched.—Enlargement of abdomen.—Colic, from constipation.—Cuttings or pinching in abdomen, with or without diarrhoea.—Burning sensation in abdomen.—The pains in the abdomen are > by application of hot linen.—Painful inguinal hernia.—Inflammation and swelling of inguinal glands (large as peas, painful to touch).—Incarceration of flatus.—Gurgling and borborygmi in abdomen, esp. on moving the body.—Difficult expulsion of flatus.—Very offensive flatulence.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation, and slow, hard, difficult, knotty fæces (composed of light-coloured lumps).—Hard fæces, with frequent tenesmus.—Constipation where the stool comes down with great difficulty, comes a little way through the anus, and then slips back before it can be voided; obstructed evacuation of bowels; fetid flatus.—Even the soft stool is expelled with much difficulty.—Stool remains long in rectum.—Stool like pus; with maw-worms; with tapeworms.—Fæces of consistence of pap, several times a day.—Diarrhœa (stools horribly offensive) with colic.—Reddish fæces, or with sanguineous slime.—Frequent discharge of fetid serum, of a corpse-like smell.—Cutting and stinging in rectum.—Burning or stinging in rectum during stool.—Shootings and itching in anus, and in rectum, also during the evacuation.—Burning in anus, esp. after a dry, hard stool.—Constriction in anus during stool.—Constant but ineffectual desire for stool.—Painful hæmorrhoids protrude during stool.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Urinary tenesmus.—Continued want to urinate, with scanty emission (also at night).—Strangury.—Frequent (involuntary) emission of urine, also at night (with distress from irritable sphincter).—Wetting the bed (at night).—Reddish sand, or yellow, gritty sediment in the urine.—Stricture of urethra.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Itching, and red spots on glans.—Excoriation, itching, and redness of prepuce.—Swelling of prepuce, which is covered with itching and moist pimples.—Dropsical swelling of scrotum.—Perspiration and itching in scrotum.—Itching, and moist spots on scrotum.—Absence of sexual desire, with weakness in genital functions; or else immoderate excitement of sexual desire, with numerous wanton ideas, and strong and frequent erections.—Flow of prostatic fluid during urination; and passing of (hard) stool.—After coition, pain in limbs, as from fatigue, or sensation of paralysis on one side of head.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Menses too early and too feeble, or else too profuse.—Increased menses, with paroxysms of icy coldness over whole body.—Suppression of the menses.—Discharge of blood before proper period; menses too late; protracted; blood acrid.—Metrorrhagia.—Diarrhœa, before the menses.—During the menses, pains in the abdomen, pale appearance of objects, or burning sensation and excoriation in vulva.—Itching in the vulva.—Pressing-down feeling in vagina.—Itching, burning, and soreness in pudenda; during menses.—Discharge of blood from the uterus, while

suckling.—Abortion.—Leucorrhœa, which flows when urinating, or after the menses.—Leucorrhœa, like milk, flowing at intervals, and preceded by gripings in umbilical region.—Acrid, corrosive leucorrhœa.—Inflammation of nipples.—Darting burning pain in l. nipple.—Sticking pain in l. breast.—Painful stitches behind l. breast, with chilliness, all night.—Suppuration of the mammæ.—Abscess in breast, also with fistulous ulcers; nipple ulcerates.—Indurations in breast.—R. breast hard, painful, and swollen at nipple, feeling as if "gathering."

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness, with roughness and excoriation in larynx.—Cough, from cold drinks, or from speaking even for a moment.—Shaking cough, excited by a suffocating tickling in pit of throat.—Cough and sore throat, with expectoration of little granules like shot, which, when broken open, smell offensively (like *Phosphor.*, excepting the latter remedy has a hot feeling in throat.—H. N. G.).—Fatiguing cough, day and night, < by movement, with scanty expectoration of mucus.—Nocturnal, suffocating cough.—Spasmodic cough.—Hollow, spasmodic, suffocative cough from tickling in throat-pit, with expectoration only during day of profuse yellowish-green pus, or of tough, milky, acrid mucus, at times of pale, frothy blood, generally tasting greasy and offensive-smelling.—Bruised pain in chest when coughing.—Dry cough, with pain in chest, as from excoriation.—Cough, with vomiting of mucus.—Profuse expectoration of transparent mucus when coughing.—Cough with expectoration in the day, without expectoration at night.—Expectoration of pus, when coughing.—Expectoration of (pale, frothy) blood, with deep, hollow cough.—Obstructed respiration, when lying on the back, or else when stooping, running, or coughing.—Deep, sighing respiration.—Shortness of breath, during light manual labour, or else when walking quickly, sometimes with dyspnœa during repose.—Panting, respiration, on walking quickly.

**18. Chest.**—Oppression of chest, as from constriction of throat.—Aching in chest, sometimes only when coughing or sneezing.—Shooting and pricking in chest and side, sometimes across back.—Throbbing in sternum.—Phthisis pulmonalis.—Contusive pain in chest, when drawing breath, or coughing.

**19. Heart and Pulse.**—Palpitation and throbbing over whole body while sitting.—Violent palpitation on every movement.—Imperceptible pulse.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Purulent ulcer in nape.—Stiffness of nape; with headache.—Swelling of glands of nape, in the neck, and under the axillæ (with suppuration), sometimes with induration.—Pimples and furunculi in nape.—Suppuration of axillary glands.—Caries of clavicle.—Stitches between the hips.—Coccyx painful, as after a long carriage ride.—Stinging in os coccygis on rising; painful to pressure.—Scabby elevation on coccyx, above fissure of nates.—Pain in the loins, whether the parts be touched or not.—Spasmodic drawing in loins, which prevents rising up, and forces patient to remain lying down.—Inflammatory abscess in lumbar region (on the psoas muscle).—Weakness and paralytic stiffness in back, loins, and nape.—Tearings and shootings in the back.—Shootings in the loins, when seated or lying down.—Burning in back when walking in open air and becoming warm.—Aching, shooting, burning, and throbbing in lumbo-sacral region.—Swelling and distortion of spine (curvature of the vertebræ).—Contusive pain between the shoulder-blades.

**21. Limbs.**—Drawing, tearing, and shooting in limbs (arms and legs).—Nocturnal shooting in all joints.—Liability of limbs to become numbed (to go to sleep easily).—Pain in limbs, as though they had been broken, and paralytic weakness, esp. in evening.—Cramps in arms and legs.—Icy-cold legs and feet.—Jerks in limbs, day and night.—Weakness of joints (they give way when walking).—Lassitude and trembling in limbs, esp. in morning.—Soreness and lameness in limbs.—Nails dirty yellow, crippled and brittle.—Ulcers about nails.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Drawings and tearings in arms, hands and fingers.—Heaviness and paralytic weakness of arms, which tremble on least exertion.—Numbness of the (fore-) arms when patient is lying upon them or leaning the elbows on a table.—Throbbing and jerking of muscles of arm.—Restlessness and trembling in r. arm.—Skin cracked, on arms and hands.—Furunculi and warts on arms.—Paralytic weakness of the forearm; everything is dropped from the hands.—Induration of the cellular tissue of the forearm.—Nocturnal shootings in wrist, extending to the top of arm.—Tearing pain in wrists and ball of hand.—Spasmodic pain in the hands and fingers.—Numbness of hands at night.—Paralytic weakness of hands.—Tonic spasm of hand when writing.—Cramp-like pain and lameness of hand after slight exertion.—Profuse sweat of the hands.—Ganglion on back of hand.—Ulcer on back of hand.—Tingling in fingers.—Burning sensation in ends of fingers.—Pain in joints of fingers, when pressed.—Weakness, rigidity,

and want of flexibility in fingers.—Contraction of flexor tendons; very painful when moving fingers.—Ganglion.—(Ganglion on wrist.—R. T. C.).—Gnawing, purulent vesicles, with burning in fingers.—Tearing, drawing, sticking pain and numbness in fingers, as if suppurating, or as if a panaritium would form.—Numb feeling of a finger, as though it were enlarged and the bone swollen.—Pain as from a splinter in flexor surface of one finger.—Panaritium, esp. with vegetations, cries and insupportable pains day and night.—Finger-nails rough and yellow.—Nails dirty grey as if decayed; powder when cut and split into layers.—White spots on nails.—Dryness in tips of fingers; afternoon.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Tearing, stitching pains in hips and thighs.—Suppurating pains in hip-joint.—Drawing, tearing, and tension in the legs (extending from the hips to the feet).—Easy numbing of the limbs, esp. when seated.—Paralytic weakness of legs.—Pressure, tearing, and shootings in muscles of thighs.—Itching ulcers in thighs and ankles.—Furunculi on thighs and calves of legs.—Softening and ulceration of femur.—Tearings in knee (when sitting, > from motion).—Knee is painful, as if too tightly bound.—Inflammatory swelling of knee.—Fungus in knee.—Drawing pain in legs.—Coldness of legs.—Swelling of legs as far as the feet.—Ulcer on leg, with sticking, burning pains.—Ulcers in the legs, often with sickly complexion.—Red, smarting spot on the tibia.—Caries of the tibia.—Ulcers on lower leg, on tibia.—Tension of calves of legs, as from contraction.—Cramps in calves, esp. in evening, after corporeal labour.—Torpor of calves of legs.—Itching miliary eruption on calves.—Tearing and shootings in calves, heels, and toes.—Lancination in ankle, when treading, or resting on foot.—Numbness of feet in evening.—Coldness of feet, sometimes after suppressed perspiration of feet.—Burning sensation in feet and soles, esp. in evening and at night.—Swelling of feet, generally in morning.—Offensive smell from feet (intolerable carrion-like; without sweat, every evening).—Profuse, offensive perspiration on feet, with excoriation (and blisters) between the toes.—Suppressed perspiration on feet.—Hard and painful callosities on soles.—Voluptuous tickling in soles, which, when the part has been scratched a little, is almost maddening.—Cramp in the soles of feet.—Gnawing vesicles in heel.—Corrosive ulcer on heel, with itching.—Stiffness of toes.—Constant, violent boring or tearing in great toes.—Ulceration of great toe, with shooting pain.—Bunion.—Itching, suppurating scabs on toes.—Ingrowing



toenail; offensive discharge.—Corns in the feet, with shooting pains; also under toenails.

**24. Generalities.**—[Affections in general of any kind appearing chiefly in light-haired people; in r. side; l. side; back; l. lower extremity; scalp; external head behind the ears; external surface of inguinal ring; inguinal ring and hernia of long standing; finger-nails, esp. if there are white spots on the nails.—Griping pains with a tearing away feeling, of twisting or of writhing; or as if something were being torn away.—Sensation of heaviness in inner parts.—Jerking pains.—Debility; weakness of joints, esp. of ankle-joints.—< In night, chiefly in latter part, in open air; in children of *Silica* temperament where they are sickly, have worms, &c.; when single parts are cold; from taking cold in the feet; with profuse salivation; on uncovering; from a draught of air; after eating; after drinking; lying on painful side; looking fixedly at an object; from wine; from outward pressure; from reading; stepping heavily on ground or floor; in stonecutters; when the weather changes; from getting feet wet; from worm troubles of any kind; when writing; from uncovering head.—> From wrapping head up; in the room.—H. N. G.].—Tendency to strain back.—Swelling and induration of glands, generally without pain, only sometimes with troublesome itching.—Acid, corrosive discharges.—Trembling when writing.—Epileptic fits; starting, distortion of eyes, twitching of lips, lolling of tongue, stretching and distortion of head and limbs.—Several affections and pains are <, and manifest themselves, at night, and in evening, also during movement.—Symptoms < at new or full moon.—Pains on change of weather.—Feeling as if knives were running into her.—Uneasiness in whole body, after having been long seated.—Ebullition of blood, and thirst, after drinking wine.—Excessive emaciation.—Children are slow in learning to walk.—Careless, slovenly gait.—General inertia and great nervous debility.—Syncope, when lying on side.—Great fatigue, lassitude, and drowsiness, on approach of a storm.—Strong tendency to suffer from chills, even from the mere uncovering of the feet.—Want of vital warmth even when taking exercise.

**25. Skin.**—Painful sensibility of skin.—Itching over whole body, which is of a crawling or shooting kind (< at night).—Eruption like varicella over whole body.—Tuberous spots on skin, of a light red colour.—Lymphatic swellings and abscesses, even with fistulous ulcers.—Engorgement, induration, and suppuration of the glands.—Painless swelling of the glands; they only cause very

unpleasant itching.—Bones very sensitive and tender to touch; bending and caries of bones.—Abscesses which do not break, but burrow under the skin; exanthemata in general which corrode and spread; old and difficult to heal; which itch; fungus articularis; hæmatodes; spongy excrescences.—Tetters in general; corroding and spreading.—Ulcers in general, wherever pus is discharged from any part of the body, or when appearing in the urine; ulcers burning, scabby; indolent; when circumscribed with redness; very high, hard ulcers; with proud flesh; with corroding pus.—Ulcers of all kinds, also after the abuse of *Mercury*.—Ulcers smell very offensive.—Cancerous ulcers.—Inflammation, softening (swelling), and ulceration of bones.—Scirrhus indurations.—Ulcers, which are fistulous, putrid; phagedenic, fungous, &c., with vegetation, or fetid and corroding sanies.—Fistulous openings; parts around hard, swollen, bluish-red.—Mild and malignant suppurations, esp. in membranous parts.—Unhealthy skin; every injury tends to ulceration.—Small wounds heal with difficulty, and suppurate profusely.—Painful pustular eruptions; at last forming suppurating ulcers; on forehead, occiput, sternum, and spine.—Aching, itching, smarting, and boring shootings in the ulcers.—Furunculi.—Carbuncles of a malignant kind.—Ganglions.—Warts.—Panaritium.

**26. Sleep.**—Great sleepiness after eating.—Sleepiness all day.—Excessive sleepiness, without being able to go to sleep.—Frequent yawnings.—Sleep early in the evening.—Retarded sleep.—Sleep too light at night, like dozing.—Not being able to sleep again after waking.—Sleeplessness in general, esp. after midnight.—Talking in sleep.—Sleepless after 2 a.m., with rush of thoughts.—Sleeplessness, caused esp. by ebullition of blood, heat in head, and great flow of ideas.—Frightful visions at night, and many anxious and fantastic dreams, with tears, talking, cries, and frequent waking with a start.—Awakens with erections and desire to urinate.—Jerking of body during sleep.—Lascivious dreams (with emissions).—Snoring while sleeping.—Nightmare.—Somnambulism (gets up while asleep, walks about, and lies down again).—Dreams of robbers, assassins, dogs, voyages, spectres, &c.—At night, congestion of blood in head, with pulsative pains, and throbbing in brain, pain in stomach, nausea and vomiting, or shootings in all the joints, dryness of nose and many other sufferings.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse: small, hard and rapid, frequently irregular and then slow.—The circulation is easily agitated.—Violent chill, evening,

in bed, < from uncovering oneself.—Continuous internal chill, with want of animal heat.—Chill in evening with sensation as if cold air were blowing around waist; not > by wrapping up; followed by severe fever and perspiration.—Constant chilliness, even when exercising or in a warm room.—Excessively chilly disposition, and shuddering, with frequent shiverings, also on the least movement.—Heat predominates.—Frequently during day short flushes of heat, principally in face.—Violent general heat, with violent thirst in afternoon, evening, and all night.—Periodically returning heat during day, without any previous chill, and followed by slight perspiration.—Perspiration from slight exercise; most profuse on head and face.—Perspiration only on the head.—Fever, with violent heat in head; afternoons; at night, with thirst and catching inspiration.—The perspiration comes periodically; is < 11 p.m., 6 a.m., or 3 to 5 p.m.—Intermittent fever, heat predominating.—Frequent heat, sometimes transient.—Fever, with excessive heat, generally without shivering, and with little perspiration, commonly from 10 a.m. till 8 p.m.—Perspiration during a moderate walk.—Profuse perspiration at night, sometimes of an (offensive or) acid smell.—Debilitating perspiration in morning.

## 063 – STAPHYSAGRIA

É um indivíduo muito susceptível, que se ofende e indigna por tudo e por nada. Qualquer palavra ou acto de significado ambíguo, ofendem-no. Indigna-se com o que os outros fazem e com o que ele mesmo faz.

Acorda mal disposto. Sente-se fraco, como se tivesse executado um trabalho extremamente duro e cansativo.

A criança grita para conseguir o fruto dos seus desejos, mas rejeita-o imediatamente logo que o consegue. Mau humor infantil.

Deprimido e desencorajado.

Padece de transtornos por via do onanismo e excessos sexuais: apatia, indiferença, hipocondria, memória fraca.

Padecimentos relacionados com o orgulho, a inveja, ciúme, mágoa e outros estados negativos. Recalca os insultos e a indignação, ficando doente, com tremores, esgotado.

Está sempre preocupado com o seu estado de saúde.

Tem ideias sexuais obsessivas. Pensa constantemente nos prazeres sexuais.

Desejo intenso de fumar.

Sonolência diurna.

Face pálida com olhos encovados.

Olheiras.

Terçolhos ao nível das pálpebras ou das pálpebras superiores.  
Terçolhos de repetição.

Dores de dentes cariados.

Os dentes estão cariados nos bordos. Vão ficando negros e caem aos bocados.

Fome intensa, mesmo com o estômago cheio.

Sensação de que o estômago está descaído, o que agrava depois da ingestão de qualquer quantidade de alimentos, em especial depois de ter comido carne. Agrava fumando.

Cólicas com flatulência que surgem após acesso de cólera, raiva, ou depois da ingestão de bebidas frias.

Dor ardente na uretra. Quando urina a dor termina.

Sensação de que uma gota de urina escorre continuamente no canal uretral.

Necessidade urgente de urinar, praticamente todas as horas, nas recém casadas. A mesma necessidade após prática de acto sexual ou trabalho extenuante.

Onanismo excessivo, viciante.

Obsessões sexuais.

As partes genitais são extremamente sensíveis. A vulva chega a não poder suportar um penso higiénico.

Tem falta de ar quando o acto sexual termina.

Lumbago que agrava de manhã ao acordar, à noite, após acto sexual ou excessos sexuais.

Nódulos artríticos articulares, sobretudo ao nível dos dedos.

Eczema com crostas espessas e exsudação irritante.

Verrugas pedunculadas, do tipo couve flor.

Pruridos intensos que são acalmados pelo coçar, mas se deslocam imediatamente para outro lugar.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pela raiva; cólera; vexame; indignação; pelo desgosto ou mágoa; pelo onanismo; excessos sexuais; fumo do tabaco; ao menor contacto das regiões afectadas.

**MELHORA:** pelo calor; repouso à noite, excepcionando-se o lumbago; depois de ter comido.

# A

For the mental effects of onanism and sexual excesses. Very sensitive to slight mental impressions; least action or harmless words offend (Ign.). Great indignation about things done by others or by himself; grieves about consequences. Apathetic, indifferent, low-spirited, weak memory from sexual abuses (Anac., Aur., Nat., Phos. ac.). Ailments from pride, envy or chagrin. Ill-humored children cry for things which, after receiving, they petulantly push or throw away (Kreos.) [Cina, Bry.]. Was insulted; being too dignified to fight, subdued his wrath and went home sick, trembling and exhausted (the rev. of Nux). Sensation of a round ball in forehead sitting firmly there even when shaking the head. Mechanical injuries from sharp-cutting instruments; *post-surgical operations*; stinging, smarting, pains, like the cutting of a knife. For the bad effects of: onanism, sexual excesses, loss of vital fluids; chagrin, mortification, unmerited insults; indignation, with vexation or reserved displeasure (Aur.). Nervous weakness; as if one up after much hard work. *Styes, chalazae on eyelids or upper lids*, one after another, *leaving hard nodosities in their wake* (Con., Thuja). Toothache: *during menses*; sound as well as decayed teeth; painful *to touch of food or drink*; but not from biting or chewing; < drawing cold air into mouth; < from cold drinks and after eating. Teeth turn black, show dark streaks through them; cannot be kept clean; crumble; *decay on edges* (at the roots, Mez., Thuja); scorbutic cachexia. *Craving for tobacco*. Extreme hunger even when stomach is full of food. Sensation as if stomach and abdomen were hanging down relaxed (Agar., Ipec., Tab.). Colic: after lithotomy or ovariectomy; attending abdominal section (Bis., Hep.). Urging to urinate, has to sit at urinal for hours; in young married women; after coition; after difficult labor (Op.); burning in urethra when *not urinating*; urging and pain *after* urinating in prostatic troubles of old men; prolapse of bladder. Painful sensitiveness of sexual organs, vulva so sensitive can scarcely wear a napkin (Plat.). Onanism; persistently dwelling on sexual subjects; constantly thinking of sexual pleasures. Spermatorrhoea: with sunken features; *guilty, abashed look*; emission followed by headache, weakness; prostration and relaxation or atrophy of sexual organs. Cough: only in the daytime, or only after dinner, worse after eating meat; after vexation or indignation; excited by cleaning the teeth. Croupy cough in winter alternating with sciatica in summer; *cough excited by tobacco smoke*

(Spong.). Backache, < at night in bed, and in the morning before rising. Arthritic nodosities of joints, especially of the fingers (Caul., Colch., Lyc.); inflammation of phalanges with sweating and suppuration. Sleepy all day, awake all night; body aches all over. In fever; ravenous hunger for days before attack. Eczema: yellow, acrid moisture oozes from under crusts; now vesicles form from contact with exudation; by scratching one place itching ceases, but appears in another. Fig-warts: dry, pediculated, cauliflower-like; after abuse of mercury (Nit. ac., Sab., Thuja).

**Relations.** - Compare: Caust., Col., Ign., Lyc., Puls., Col. and Staph. act well after each other; Caust., Col., Staph., follow well in order names.

**Aggravation.** - *Mental affections*; from anger, indignation, grief, mortification; loss of fluids; tobacco; onanism; sexual excesses; from the least touch on affected parts. Inimical: Ran. bulb., either before or after.

## B

Nervous affections with marked irritability, diseases of the genito-urinary tract and skin, most frequently give symptoms calling for this drug. Acts on teeth and alveolar periosteum. Ill effects of anger and insults. *Sexual sins and excesses. Very sensitive.* Lacerated tissues. Pain and nervousness after extraction of teeth. Sphincters lacerated or stretched.

**Mind.**--Impetuous, *violent outbursts of passion*, hypochondriacal, sad. *Very sensitive* as to what others say about her. Dwells on sexual matters; prefers solitude. Peevish. Child cries for many things, and refuses them when offered.

**Head.**--Stupefying headache; passes off with yawning. Brain feels squeezed. Sensation of a ball of lead in forehead. Itching eruption above and behind ears (*Oleand*).

**Eyes.**--Heat in eyeballs, dims spectacles. *Recurrent styas. Chalazæ (Platanus)*. Eyes sunken, with blue rings. Margin of lids itch. Affections of angles of eye, particularly the inner. Lacerated or incised wounds of cornea. Bursting pain in eyeballs of syphilitic iritis.

**Throat.**--*Stitches flying to the ear on swallowing, especially left.*

**Mouth.**--Toothache during menses. *Teeth black and crumbling.* Salivation, spongy gums, bleed easily (*Merc; Kreos*). Submaxillary glands swollen. After eating feels sleepy pyorrhea (*Plantago*)

**Stomach.**--Flabby and weak. Desire for stimulants. Stomach feels relaxed. *Craving for tobacco.* Canine hunger, even when stomach is full. Nausea after abdominal operations.

**Abdomen.**--Colic after anger. Hot flatus. Swollen abdomen in children, with much flatus. Colic, with pelvic tenesmus. *Severe pain following an abdominal operation.* Incarcerated flatus. Diarrhœa after drinking cold water, with tenesmus. *Constipation* (2 drops tincture night and morning), hæmorrhoids, with enlarged prostate.

**Male.**--Especially after self-abuse; persistent dwelling on sexual subjects. Spermatorrhœa, with sunken features; guilty look; emissions, with backache and weakness and sexual neurasthenia. Dyspnoea after coition.

**Female.**--*Parts very sensitive, worse sitting down (Berb; Kreos).* Irritable bladder in young married women. Leucorrhœa. Prolapsus, with sinking in the abdomen; aching around the hips.

**Urinary.**--*Cystocele* (locally and internally). Cystitis in lying-in patients. Ineffectual urging to urinate in *newly married* women. Pressure upon bladder; feels as if it did not empty. *Sensation as if a drop of urine were rolling continuously along the channel.* Burning in urethra during micturition. Prostatic troubles; frequent urination, burning in urethra *when not urinating (Thuja; Sabal; Ferr pic)*. Urging and pain *after* urinating. Pain after lithotomy.

**Skin.**--Eczema of head, ears, face, and body; thick scabs, dry, and itch violently; *scratching changes location of itching.* Fig-warts pedunculated (*Thuja*). Arthritic nodes. Inflammation of phalanges. Night-sweats.



**Extremities.**--Muscles, especially of calves, feel bruised. *Backache; worse in morning before rising.* Extremities feel beaten and painful. Joints stiff. *Crural neuralgia.* Dull aching of nates extending to hip-joint and small of back.

**Modalities.**--*Worse,* anger, indignation, grief, mortification, loss of fluids, onanism, sexual excesses, tobacco; least touch on affected parts. *Better,* after breakfast, warmth, rest at night.

**Relationship.**--Inimical: *Ranunc bulb.*

Complementary: *Caust; Colocy.*

Compare: *Ferrum pyrophos* (tarsal cysts); *Colocy; Caust; Ign; Phos ac; Calad.*

Antidote: *Camph.*

**Dose.**--Third to thirtieth potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—Adenoids. *Anger, fits of.* Anus, itching of. Backache. Bashfulness. Blepharitis. Bones, diseases of. Cauliflower excrescences. Chalazion. Condylomata. Cough. Cysts. Dentition. Dysentery. Dysparunia; in newly married women. Eczema. *Eyes, tumours on.* Fistula dentalis. Gastralgia. Glands, affections of. Hip-joint disease. Hypochondriasis. Impotency. Iritis; syphilitic. Jaw-joint, easy dislocation of. Lumbar abscess. Mania. Masturbation, effects of. *Neuralgia.* Night-sweats. Nymphomania. Ovaries, affections of. *Pediculosis. Perspiration, offensive.* Pregnancy, nausea of. *Prostate, affections of.* Psoas abscess. Ranula. Rheumatism. Sciatica. Scurvy. Sea-sickness. Seborrhœa. *Self-abuse.* Spermatic cords, affections of. *Spermatorrhœa.* Steatoma. Stiff-neck. *Styes.* Swallowing, constant while talking. *Teeth, caries of.* Testicles,

affections of. Tibiæ, pains in. Tobacco, effect of. Toenail, ingrowing. Tonsillitis. *Toothache*. Tumours; tarsal. Voice, nasal; hoarse. Warts.

**Characteristics.**—The seed of Stavesacre was known to Dioscorides as an agent for producing vomiting and salivation, and for the cure of toothache; "the origin of which application," says Hahnemann (*M. M. P.*), "was evidently domestic practice. J. H. Schultze, when suffering from toothache, took some of the seed in his mouth, but it gave him such a violent exacerbation that he thought he should go mad. . . . As an exterminator of vermin this seed was called by the Greeks  $\text{\textcircled{O}}\theta\epsilon\iota\rho\sigma\kappa\kappa\kappa\omicron\nu$ , and as such it still enters into the composition of an officinal ointment (*unguentum pediculosum*)." This last is the only use of *Staph.* now known to orthodox medicine (Brunton). Teste (who groups *Staph.* with *Caust.*) remarks that *Staph.*, which shares this property with *Coccul.*, is, like *Coccul.*, used in some countries for the purpose of stupefying fish. Again, Teste found *Staph.* (he gave it in 6th dil.), like *Coccul.*, a remedy for seasickness. To be successful, *Staph.* had to be taken at the moment when dizziness and nausea commenced, *before* vomiting set in; and it always helped "nervous persons, not over fat, and disposed to sadness." *Staph.* produced in Teste himself these symptoms: "Long-lasting vertigo, accompanied by continued nausea as in seasickness," and this: "Vertigo, which ceases on rapidly turning round on one's heel." This corresponds with one of Hahnemann's symptoms: "Wheeling vertigo, especially while sitting, > by walking about (in a circle)." It is noteworthy that *Staph.* and *Coccul.* are both head-remedies and both effective against head lice. Both also affect the genitals, *Staph.* more especially, and both are remedies for crab lice. An application of a dilution of the tincture of the strength of one part to four of water will destroy the parasites, though the state which favours their presence needs internal treatment (probably with a dilution of the same remedy) at the same time. In Teste's experience, *Staph.* was no less effective in the nausea of pregnancy than in the nausea of sea-sickness. *Tabac.* is another remedy for sickness, and Teste cured with *Staph.* effects of tobacco smoking (excoriated tongue; gastralgia); and he also cured with it the habit of "swallowing the tobacco smoke." The use of *Staph.* in the sickness of pregnancy arises out of its power over the genital functions. It produces both physical and moral sexual disturbances, provokes excesses and irregular sexual appetites, a tendency to masturbation, and a physical state corresponding to the effects of that habit. It is one, of Gallavardin's chief remedies (*Passion Génitale*) for removing the habit of masturbation in children, and for removing improper

appetites in adults. *Staph.* is one of the remedies which has "< from coition" (in men), dyspnœa occurring during or after the act; dyspnœa and prostration also follow an emission. In women coition is painful because the external parts are excessively sensitive. This property (which is also allied to the vulnerary power of *Staph.*) makes *Staph.* a remedy of extreme value to women in the early days of married life. Some women suffer very acutely (in mind as well as body) during and for some time after the first coitus. I have seen *Staph.* 30 give unspeakable relief in such cases. "Constant urging to urinate in young married women" is the characteristic.—Another urinary peculiarity is burning in the urethra when *not* urinating. Urinary difficulties after severe labours. Prolapse of bladder. I have seen cystocele relieved by *Staph.* Sensitiveness; stinging, stitching, shooting pains < by touch; itching—are the chief notes of *Staph.* in affections of the genital organs of both sexes. It has cured prostatitis in the man, with pain running from anus along urethra; inflamed testicles with shooting and drawing in the cords; stitching towards groin and testicles. In one female prover *Staph.* brought on the menses a year after they had ceased, at the new moon. The symptom did not recur the following month, which led Hahnemann to conclude that this "was only the primary action of the drug." *Staph.* is not only a remedy for ovarian and other affections, it also meets the conditions following operations on ovaries. Effects of "wounds made by clean-cutting instruments" is the keynote. P. C. Majumdar (*Ind. H. Rev.*, v. 134) gives two cases in which *loss of memory* following masturbation and seminal emissions was cured with *Staph.* 30: (1) A student, naturally robust and intelligent, lost his memory when he contracted the habit of masturbation. His symptoms were: Vacant countenance; no aptitude or inclination for mental work; despair of the future; great languor and weakness; occasional nocturnal emission; constipation. When he read anything he forgot it the next moment. Heaviness, headache, and vertigo after the least mental exertion. *Staph.* 30 was given morning and evening. Improvement began at once and the cure was complete in a month. (2) Another student had constant involuntary emissions, weak memory, languor; headache every morning on rising; no appetite; constipation. *Staph.* 30, once a day, cured. "Hypochondriasis, apathy; weak memory; caused by sexual excesses or constantly dwelling on sexual subjects," is how the symptom is given. But the mental state of *Staph.* need not necessarily have a sexual origin. *Staph.* is a remedy for anger and for the effects of anger, especially if *the indignation cannot have its natural expression.* "Was insulted; being too dignified to fight, swallowed his wrath, and went home sick,

trembling and exhausted." The mental state of *Staph.*, like its physical, shows great sensitiveness to the least impression, "the least word that seems wrong, hurts her very much." The touchiness may take the form of sudden, violent outbreaks provoked by mere trivial causes. I have known *Staph.* 30 remedy this state when the impulse to throw things at persons who had caused a trifling or imaginary irritation, had almost passed into a mania. This irritability may be manifested in sensitiveness to criticism. Irritated by trifles. Want of self-control. Fear: afraid of his shadow. Among the consequences of anger which are met by *Staph.* is colic: "Colic of screaming, ugly, pot-bellied children, especially if they suffer much from their teeth, which turn black, with tender, spongy gums, sensitive and painful." The irritability of *Staph.* is shown in the intestinal tract in "< from least food or drink." This applies to vomiting, colic, or dysentery. When colic follows operations on the ovaries or intestines, *Staph.* is as useful as in colic from anger. The action of *Staph.* on the teeth is only one of many points in which it touches *Merc.*, and which makes it one of the best antidotes to *Merc.* The characteristic of *Staph.* is: "Teeth turn black, and have dark streaks through them; cannot be kept clean; crumble; *decay on edges*; scorbutic cachexia." The toothache of *Staph.* occurs during the menses; affects sound as well as decayed teeth; < from touch of food or drink; but not from biting or chewing; is < drawing cold air into mouth; < from cold drinks and after eating. *Staph.* has the "sinking" sensation to an extreme degree. The stomach and abdomen feel as if hanging down relaxed. There is extreme hunger even when the stomach is full. There is ravenous hunger for days before an attack of fever; craving for tobacco; and a cough excited by tobacco smoke is an indication for it. "Inability to perspire" is one of the notes of *Staph.*; as also is sweat smelling of rotten eggs. Bibby (quoted *A. H.*, xxiii. 405) has used with much success *Staph.* Ø (three drops in two ounces of water; a teaspoonful every two hours) in cases of night-sweat "in patients bordering on consumption." Eruptions, like the sweat, when moist are foul-smelling. There are dry, scaly eruptions over the ends of bones. Pressing, stinging, tearing pains in periosteum. Exostoses and gouty nodes on fingers and toes. Syctotic and syphilitic condylomata. Seed warts. The ulcers of *Staph.* are generally very painful and sensitive. *Peculiar Sensations* are: As if legs would go under him. As if stupefied. As of a round ball in forehead. As if head would burst. As if brain were compressed. As if bones would be pressed out. Brain, as if torn to pieces. As if occiput hollow. As if back of brain were made of wood and couldn't think. As if occiput compressed externally and internally. As if hard substance were pressing on

skull. As if eyes were very dry. As if a hard substance were lying beneath left upper lid. As if wind blew into ears. As if cheek swollen. As if glands beneath chin were swollen. As if teeth were hollow. As if stomach were hanging down. As of a heavy weight lying on stomach. As if abdomen would drop. As if bladder were not yet empty. Testicle feels as if compressed. As if something were loose in pit of stomach. As if chest were bruised. As if small of back were broken to pieces. As if a hard skin were drawn over tips of fingers of left hand. As if toes would be drawn down. Whole body as if bruised. As if done up after much hard work. Compressive pains are marked with *Staph.* Sensation of squeezing between stones or in a vice, in intestines, testes, head. The symptoms are: < By touch. < By pressure (as of hat). But pressure > toothache. Motion <. Rest >; (but < pain in back). Sitting <. Swallowing < pressure in throat-pit. Eating and drinking <. < From drinking cold water. < Anger; emotions; excitement. Heat; cold; washing; open air; change of air; winter < (but warmth > pain in kidney and neuralgia of scalp; and cold water > pain in styte). < Evening to morning; night; early morning. Periodicity is marked. Croupy cough alternates with sciatica. Nightly twitching. < New moon; every month before full moon. More symptoms appear on left side than on right. < By coitus. < After urinating; when not urinating.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Camph. *Antidote to:* Merc., Thuj., *Complementary:* Coloc. *Compatible:* Caust. (Caust., Coloc., Staph., follow well in this order). *Inimical:* Ran. b., before and after. *Compare:* Effects of sexual abuse, Plat. (spasms, emaciation), Calad. (glans flabby), K. bro. (depression; weakness of legs), Gels., Dros., Nux, Sul., Calc., Lyc., Nat. m. Colic from mental causes, Cham. (hot face, red cheeks, hot sweat), Coloc. (bends double). Teeth, Kre. (premature decay of milk teeth; first become yellow, then dark, then decay; Stp., turn black and decay), Ant. c., Cham., Coff. Styes and tarsal tumours, Graph. (cystic tumours midway between inner and outer surface), Calc. Figwarts and condylomata, Thu. (Thu. sessile; Stp., on pedicles). Bone affections, Stillin., Merc., Ka. iod., Stront., Aur. mur., Plat. mur., Gettys. Arthritic ophthalmias, Coloc. (gout of eyes). Stomach hanging down, Ipec., Tab. Diarrhoea, with flatus smelling like rotten eggs, Cham. (Stp. is < on any attempt to take food or drink). Clean-cut wounds and operations, Arn. Crusta lactea, Vinc. m. Lumbar pains compel early rising, Rhe. Paralysis with tingling in affected parts, Aco. Paralysed by emotions, Stan., Nat. m. Throwing things from him, Kre. Irritated by trifles, Sul., Ig. Cauliflower excrescences, Pho., Thu. Stitches from throat into left

car on swallowing, Lach. Perspiration impossible, Lach. Diarrhœa immediately after eating, Alo., Ars., Chi., Lyc., Pod., Tbd. (Fer., *while* eating). Ravenous hunger, Ars., Calc., Cin., Iod., Sil. Sinking immediately after meals, Ars., Cin., Lyc., Sil., Ur. n. Dyspnœa towards end of coitus, K. bi. < After coitus, K. ca. Relaxed Stomach, insufficient gastric juice, Selen. Cross, puny, sickly children, Syph. Nodosities on eyelids after styes, Con., Calc., Mag. Teeth decay on edges (Mez., Thu, at roots). Urging to urinate after difficult labour, Op. Painful sensitiveness of sexual organs, can hardly wear a napkin, Plat. Cough excited by tobacco smoke, Spo. Nodosities on fingers, Caul., Colch., Lyc. Pain in small spot, K. bi. Wind blowing into ears; eruptions; Mercury antidote, Mez. Urinating with cough, Caust. < After stool, Nit. ac. Involuntary stool when passing flatus, Alo. Black marks on teeth, Scill.

**Causation.**—Anger. Anger suppressed or reserved. Injury; falls; clean-cut wounds; operations. Coitus. Masturbation. Sexual abuse. Sexual craving. Emissions. Dentition. Tobacco. Mercury.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Hypochondriacal humour, with indifference to everything (after onanism).—Apathetic; gloomy.—Sadness, with fear for the future.—Weeping, and grief respecting the state of Health.—Susceptibility.—Patient is so sensitive that the least action or word troubles or annoys his feelings.—Amorous dreams.—Desire for death.—Anxiety and agitation, which allow no rest.—Ill-humour, irascibility, spitefulness, inducing patient to fling violently whatever is at hand; in the morning.—Justifiable ill-humour over what has happened or has been done by oneself; weeping and dejected over the supposed ill consequences of it.—Hypochondria and hysteria after unmerited insults (or sexual excesses), with complaints of flatulence.—Dislike to conversation, meditation, and all intellectual and serious labour.—Weakness of memory; a few minutes after reading anything can recollect it only dimly, and whenever he thinks of anything the sense escapes him; call scarcely recall it after long reflection.—Instability of ideas. Excessively dull intellect, with inability to attend to any occupation.—Delusions with respect to past events.—Illusion, as if all surrounding objects were lower, and the patient himself much taller than in reality.

**2. Head.**—Head confused and embarrassed; dull feeling of head with inability to perform any mental labour.—Whirling vertigo, sometimes in evening, in bed, or during day, when sitting or lying; > by

walking; or by turning rapidly round on the heel.—Fine, burning, needle-like stitches, externally on vertex.—Hard, pressive pain in vertex.—Headache in the morning on waking, as if brain were bruised.—Stupefying, pressing headache, as if brain were compressed.—(Stupefying headache that she had had for three days goes away at once.—R. T. C.).—Pain in l. side of head with inability to keep eyelids open (produced.—R. T. C.).—Stunning pain in the head, sometimes alternately with boring.—Heaviness in head, esp. forehead, above root of nose (> by resting head upon hand).—Pressing in forehead as from a very heavy lump (wedge of wood or plug) which will not be shaken off; < in morning, from motion and from stooping; > when at rest, and when leaning head against something.—Dulness in small spot in middle of forehead.—Violent pressing boring stitches in l. half of forehead, from within outward, in morning.—Drawing, tearing, or lancinating pressure in the head.—Headache, as if forehead were about to split, on moving it, or on stooping.—Burning in l. temple; internally and externally, as if bones would be pressed out, < from touch.—Compressive or expansive pains in head.—Semilateral headache, as if a nail were driven into brain.—Lancinating headache.—Sensation as if brain were loose.—Feeling as if occiput were hollow or empty, or as if brain were not large enough for the space.—Feeling as if all back part of brain was wood and couldn't think.—Feeling as if the occiput were compressed, internally and externally.—Head becomes more pulled down (agg. in an old rheumatic.—R. T. C.).—Neuralgia of scalp.—Rheumatic and drawing pains in exterior of head.—Tingling itching, sometimes also gnawing, in scalp, with pain as of excoriation; the skin peels off, with itching and biting; < in evening and from getting warm.—Much itching dandruff on scalp.—Moist, fetid scald-head, with violent itching.—Humid, scalding-itching, fetid eruption on back part of head, sides of head, and behind ears; when scratching, the itching changes place, but makes it more humid.—(Eczema of scalp and other parts.—Scald-head; hair matted together, very stinking.—R. T. C.).—Falling off of hair.

**3. Eyes.**—Eyes sunken, with blue raised rings around them.—R. eye much larger than usual (lids wider open).—Pupils dilated.—Eyes sleepy.—Aching in the eyes, lids, and canthi.—Itching in margins of lids.—Itching and biting smarting in internal canthi.—Smarting and burning sensation in eyes when writing.—On looking at sun, hot water runs out of l. eye, scalding cheek and making eye smart.—Violent lancinations in eyes on fatiguing

them.—Inflammation of eyes, which are surrounded by pimples.—Inflammation in margins of the lids.—Styes.—Steatoma of eyelids (Koch).—Nodosities in margins of lids.—Great dryness of the eyeballs and lids.—Syphilitic iritis with bursting pain in eyeball, temple, and side of face, < from evening to morning, and on using eyes by any light.—Laceration of cornea with prolapse of iris (after *Aco.*).—(After operations for cataract.).—Much purulent dry mucus in canthi.—Obstinate catarrh with swollen eyelids (Bæhr).—Nocturnal agglutination of eyes.—Spasmodic closing of lids.—Pain in upper lid, < on closing eye.—Pain as if a hard substance were beneath l. upper lid.—Diminished power of sight.—Confused sight, as if water were in the eyes.—Black flashes and luminous sparks before eyes.—Sparkling before eyes in the dark.—Areola round candle in evening.

**4. Ears.**—Shootings in ears.—Tensive stitches in l. ear.—Eruption behind ears.—Hardness of hearing, as from enlargement of tonsils, < after abuse of *Mercury*.—[ Perforated tympana with deafness as in winter.—Deafness in children, < at meals, with stuffy cold, thick voice and snuffles (adenoids).—R. T. C.].—Tinkling in ears.—Ringing in ears on moving head; reports in ears; sensation as if wind blew into them.—Noises in ears like sawing of wood, with swollen tonsils and vertigo; and shooting pains from temple to temple (much relieved.—R. T. C.).

**5. Nose.**—Nose ulcerated, with scabs, deep in interior.—Violent fluent coryza, with obstruction on one side of nose, frequent sneezing, and lachrymation.—Sneezing without coryza.—Coryza, with ulcerated nostrils.—Coryza; at first discharge of only thick mucus, after of thin water.—Obstruction of nasal fossæ, with nasal voice.

**6. Face.**—Face wan and sharp (countenance sunken, nose peaked), with eyes hollow, and surrounded by a blue circle.—Bashful look.—Bluish and brownish colour of face, when excited by passion.—Distressing pressive and throbbing pain in face, from teeth into eye.—Sharp, burning stitches in l. cheek, which provoke scratching.—Prosopalgia in an old lady; on touching lips with spoon or fork inexpressible pains shot from lips over face; fluid food had to be eaten with fingers, could take no solid food: mastication impossible.—Inflammation of bones of face, with burning shootings, or incisive drawings and pressive tearings.—Facial eruption, with itchings and shootings.—Lips scurfy, covered with ulcers and scabs, with burning pain.—(Neuralgia that affects l. upper lip, with



shootings up side of face.—R. T. C.).—Neuralgia of *Staph.* is < by holding cold water in mouth (R. T. C.).—Swelling of lips.—Easy dislocation of maxillary joint.—Painful swelling and induration of submaxillary glands.—Painfulness of submaxillary glands, with (or without) swelling.—Sensitive induration, like a cartilage, beneath chin, pain on swallowing and on touch.—Caries of lower jaw, following osteitis after tooth extraction.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache, with swelling of cheeks and submaxillary glands.—Toothache, immediately after a meal, and after mastication, and also after cold drinks, and the introduction of cold air into mouth (but not when biting on them), < at night or in morning.—Tearings and pressive drawings in carious teeth, or in the roots of those which are sound (in open air), and also in gums.—Teeth sensitive to touch, esp. at night and in the morning.—(Front teeth get loose from alveolar periostitis going on to caries of jaw.—R. T. C.).—Gnawing pain in carious teeth.—Blackness, brittleness, and caries of teeth (which exfoliate).—Dentition: child very sensitive; teeth decay as soon as they are cut.—Toothache so sensitive that one can't bear to move the tongue (hard pressure frequently > the toothache); black streaks running through teeth.—Affections of teeth on r. side chiefly; decayed teeth very often excessively tender on being filled; can't bear the operation.—Painful sensitiveness, swelling, and easy bleeding of gums.—Painful nodosities and excrescences on the gums.—Tearing in gums of lower incisors, and their roots while eating.—Gums pale, white, ulcerated (spongy).

**8. Mouth.**—Mouth and tongue covered with vesicles; stomacace.—Conditions of mouth and throat like scurvy and mercurial poisoning.—Painful excrescences on interior of cheek.—Ulcers in mouth.—Salivation.—Sanguineous saliva.—Constant accumulation of mucus in mouth.—Swelling of glands under tongue.—(Cysts in connection with salivary ducts.—R. T. C.).—Ranula.—Tongue: white-coated; dry, with tough mucus stopping posterior nares; stitches in tip; sore pain in anterior part; sticking in margins.—Shootings in tongue, as from splinters.—Low voice, from weakness of the organs of speech (after anger).—Nasal voice from stoppage of posterior nares.—While talking she swallows continually.—(Chronic winter throats with enlarged tonsils.—R. T. C.)

**9. Throat.**—Roughness (dryness) and scraping in throat, with feeling of excoriation, when swallowing and speaking.—Constant deglutition

when speaking.—Dryness and shootings in palate and throat.—Sticking in throat on swallowing.—Tonsillitis, on swallowing a stitch runs up from throat into ear.—Swelling of tonsils (also after the misuse of *Mercury*).—Painful drawing from hyoidal arch into throat, < touching side of neck.—Tonsillitis: both tonsils inflamed and swollen; l. sends stitches into ear on swallowing.

**10. Appetite.**—Mawkish and watery taste, with normal taste of food.—Bitter taste of all food.—Sour taste of bread.—Appetite, with want of taste.—Voracity.—Bulimy, even after a meal, sometimes with waterbrash.—Child cries as soon as it eats.—After eating: cutting in abdomen; dysenteric stool; after meat, cough <. After drinking: cutting in abdomen; dysenteric stool.—Great desire for milk.—Tobacco has an acrid taste, and produces pyrosis.—Appetite for liquid food only (soup).—Craving for wine, brandy, and tobacco.—Thirstlessness.

**11. Stomach.**—Eructations, generally empty or scraping.—Bitter risings after acid food.—Salt and bitter risings after eating meat.—Frequent hiccough.—Sobbing risings.—Waterbrash.—Nausea, with inclination to vomit every morning.—Frequent nausea.—Pressure at the stomach, as from a weight, in morning in bed.—Sensation as if stomach were hanging down relaxed.—Tension and pressure in stomach, < or > by eating, esp. bread.—Fulness, pressure, and shootings in scrobiculus.—Digging pain in stomach.—Anxious tension across hypochondria, in morning, with obstructed respiration.

**12. Abdomen.**—Biliary colic, after domestic disturbance.—Tensive pressure in abdomen.—Hard pressure in r. side beneath umbilicus.—Pinching stitch in l. viscera.—Enlargement of the abdomen in children.—Drawing pains across abdomen.—Sensation of weakness and bearing down in abdomen, as if it would drop; wants to hold it up.—Gripings after all kinds of food and drink.—Colic with urging to urinate.—Spasmodic cuttings, with want to evacuate.—Frequent production and incarceration of flatus (smelling like rotten eggs).—Eruption of pimples as large as peas on whole abdomen and thighs, itch; when scratched off are moist and then burn.—Frequent discharge of hot or fetid flatus.—Painful swelling of inguinal glands.—Inguinal hernia.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation.—Hard evacuations.—Frequent want to evacuate, with scanty evacuations, hard or soft.—Evacuation tardy, without being hard.—Difficult evacuation.—Obstinate

constipation sets in two weeks after a single dose of Ø (R. T. C.).—Loose evacuations, preceded, accompanied, and followed by tenesmus and gripings.—Diarrhœa: < after drinking cold water; < after eating; in children.—Loose evacuations, with frequent expulsion of fetid wind.—Involuntary evacuation of liquid stools.—A thin stool passes unconsciously, as if flatus would pass.—Dysenteric stools; with pressing and cutting in abdomen before, during, and after stool.—Smarting, sore pain in rectum for long after stool.—Itching in anus, while sitting.—Burning cuttings, pressure, and constriction in anus, during evacuations.—Hæmorrhoids, with enlarged prostate; intense pain in back and through whole pelvis.—Flatus: hot, smells like rotten eggs.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Itching, needle-like stitches in region of kidneys.—Pressure on bladder on waking from sleep.—Very frequent want to urinate, with emission drop by drop, or else of a slender stream of deep-coloured urine.—Excessively painful emission of urine.—Frequent (profuse) emission of clear watery urine (with much urging).—Frequent emission of red urine.—Constant micturition at night (produced.—R. T. C.).—Bloody urine (produced.—R. T. C.).—Involuntary emission of urine when coughing.—After having urinated, a fresh want is felt, as if bladder were again full.—Burning sensation in urethra, esp. (after and) when urinating (with urging, as if the bladder were not emptied).—Constant urging in young married women.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Soft, moist excrescences, upon and behind the glans (sycosis).—Inflammation of testes, with burning shootings, or pressive drawing and tearings.—Pressing pain in l. testicle when walking; and after rubbing; < from touch.—Drawing, tearing, in r. testicle, as if compressed.—Drawing, burning, extending from r. inguinal ring, as if in spermatic cord, into r. testicle.—Chronic prostatitis in old men; pain extending from anus along urethra.—Sensation of worms crawling in back of scrotum.—A very marked increase of sexual desire, with frequent erections, esp. at night.—Voluptuous itching in the scrotum, which provokes emission.—Frequent pollutions, even during a siesta.—Effects of onanism; face sunken, abashed look; melancholy; nocturnal emissions; backache, legs weak; organs relaxed.—Seminal emissions followed by great chagrin and mortification; great prostration; dyspnœa.—Dyspnœa (towards the end of, and) after coition.—Discharge of prostatic fluid, during a hard evacuation.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Nymphomania, with extreme sensitiveness to mental and physical impressions; mind dwells too much on sexual subjects.—Painful sensitiveness of genital organs (esp. when sitting).—Prurigo senilis; or from pediculi.—Smarting and lancinating itching in vulva.—Sufferings after coitus in newly married women.—Inflammation of the ovaries with burning, stinging, and pressing-drawing.—Very sharp shooting pains in ovary, which is exceedingly sensitive to pressure; pains extending into crural region and thighs.—Flow of blood from genitals a long time after critical age.—Menses which had ceased for a year, reappeared with cutting colic and violent rumbling, at the new moon.—Spasmodic pains in vulva and vagina.—Menses: irregular, late, and profuse; sometimes wanting; first of pale blood, then dark and clotted; occasionally spasmodic uterine contractions.—Amenorrhœa from chagrin with indignation.—Granular vegetations of vagina.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Hoarseness, with accumulation of mucus, which adheres to larynx and chest.—Sensation of pressure and contraction in pit of throat, after a fit of passion, < by deglutition.—Roughness, rawness, in larynx, after much speaking.—Dry, hollow cough, excited by a tickling in the larynx.—Violent cough, with expectoration of viscid mucus, in evening, after lying down.—Violent spasmodic cough, with (tough) purulent, yellow expectoration, esp. at night.—Croupy cough in winter, alternating with sciatica in summer; cough excited by tobacco smoke.—Expectoration of blood, when coughing.—Dyspnœa: with constriction; after seminal emissions; towards end of coition.—Pain (soreness and rawness) as from ulceration in the chest, during cough.—Dyspnœa with constriction and restlessness in chest.

**18. Chest.**—Aching in chest, with heaviness in that part when sitting, mitigated by walking.—Contractive oppression, and great agitation in chest.—Itching stitches in costal cartilages.—Itching in sternum beneath pit of throat.—Lancinations in chest.—Pain in chest, as from excoriation and ulceration.—Cramp in diaphragm, after a fit of passion.—Miliary eruption on the chest, with redness and itching when heated.—Herpetic eruption on lower ribs, with burning itching.

**19. Heart.**—Tremulous palpitation of heart; on least movement; after least intellectual fatigue; when listening to music; after a siesta.—Stitching pains in heart, or region of heart; stopping breathing.—Heart feels weak (produced.—R. T. C.).

**20. Neck and Back.**—Drawing, rheumatic pressure, and tension in nape, with rigidity.—Stiff-neck, shoulders sore to lie on (produced.—R. T. C.).—Weakness of muscles in nape and neck.—Eruption of itching pimples on nape.—Painful swelling of glands of neck, of nape, and under axillæ.—Lancinations under axillæ.—Pain, as if broken in loins, or sensation as from overlifting, or straining the back, esp. during repose, and principally night and morning.—Pain in loins on rising from a seat, or on turning in bed.—Itching stitches in region of kidneys.—Violent (stitches) lancinations, which pass up back.—(Suppurating swelling in the psoas muscle.).—Lumbar abscess.

**21. Limbs.**—Drawing, tearing, stitching pains in extremities.—Limbs feel beaten and painful, as after a long walk, below shoulders and below hip-joint.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Aching of shoulders.—Stitches in shoulder-joints, < on touch and motion.—Dislocation pains in r. shoulder-joint, only on moving.—Stiffness of shoulder-joint in morning.—Shoulders sore to lie on, and stiff-neck (produced.—R. T. C.).—Pains in bones of arms, during movement.—Pressive, paralytic, drawing, and lancinating tearings, in arms (< on motion and touch), and forearms, shoulders, hands, and fingers.—Painful pressure in bone of arm.—Paralytic drawing in metacarpal joints, < from motion.—Hands become anæmic from cardiac inertia; gouty pains in little finger, index and thumb of l. hand at night, and loss of power, in l. thumb with pain in r. shoulder (produced.—R. T. C.).—Herpes on hands.—Herpes with scabs on elbows.—Numbness in ends of fingers.—Jerking tearing in fingers, esp. in the tips.—Burning itching in l. thumb.—Arthritic nodosities in joints of the fingers.—Osteitis of phalanges of fingers.—Cramps in fingers.—Convulsive movements of fingers.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Pulsating pain in hip-joint as from beginning suppuration.—Stiffness of coxo-femoral joint in morning.—Nates ache while sitting; pain extends to small of back, sacrum, and hip-joint.—Daily pains beginning at crest of ilium, r. side, extending backward and downward to thigh, < early morning, on rising or on sitting down, > standing and from warmth.—Exceedingly severe pain in r. leg, extending into genitals, esp. testes; attacks followed by great prostration.—Painful weakness of thighs and legs, esp. of knee-joint.—Pain as of a fracture in thighs when walking.—Itching tetter on thighs and legs.—Itching on inner side of thighs.—Drawing

shootings in the knees and knee-joints (< on motion).—Drawings, and pressive tearings in tibia, and bones of feet.—Boring stitches in r. tibia during rest.—Nocturnal cramps in calves and soles.—Tearing in muscles of legs when sitting and standing.—Stitches in r. calf.—Swelling of instep.—Swelling of metatarsal bones.—Burning itching in toes, as if they had been frostbitten.—R. toe inflames round nail and forms an abscess (produced.—R. T. C.).

**24. Generalities.**—[Flatulent colic, where the flatus is incarcerated; gnawing pains; darting pains; sensation of trembling in inner parts.—Pains in zygoma; in cheeks; in under jaw.—Affections of angles of eye, particularly the inner; glands about neck and lower jaw diseased ovaries, particularly r. one.—Yellow scabs behind ear.—Flat taste obstructed evacuation of bowels.—Micturition too frequent; too sparing.—Polypus; arthritic nodes; restlessness of the body; scurvy.—< From mental affections; anger; grief; mortification, esp. if caused by offence from loss of fluids; tobacco; *Mercury*; sexual excesses; sleeping in afternoon; touching the parts (as in toothache, can't bear to have the tongue, drink, or anything touch the teeth); from the least touch on affected parts.—> After breakfast; from breaking wind.—H. N. G.].—Has been used as an application for healing recent wounds.—Paralytic drawing in joints, esp. during movement, or when the parts are in a false position.—Drawing tearing in muscles, esp. when seated.—Twitches at night.—Acute, penetrating, deep lacerations in different parts.—Cramps in limbs.—Painful inflammations of bones; suppuration of bones and periosteum.—Swelling of bones.—Semilateral paralysis, after a fit of anger.—Syncope.—Painful sensibility of all muscles, when touched, and of joints, when using them.—Mechanical injuries from sharp-cutting instruments.—Painful weariness and excessive lassitude, esp. during movement; > by sitting or lying down.—Continued disposition to remain lying down.—Great fatigue, early in morning, with stiffness of all joints.—Sore and stiff all over, swollen fingers and sore tibiæ (produced.—R. T. C.).—After a siesta, cloudiness, with heaviness in limbs.—Relieves pains of cancer (R. T. C.).

**25. Skin.**—Tingling, as from insects, over whole body, esp. in morning.—Chronic miliary eruptions, sometimes with convulsive jerks at night.—Eruption of itching, oozing nodosities, with burning pain.—Scald-head with yellow scab, smells badly, itches very much, &c.—Exanthema on cheeks, face, or particularly if it is yellow; with a creeping itching.—Incised wounds, with great pain.—Herpetic eruptions, with itching in evening; and burning sensation after

scratching them.—Arthritic nodosities on the joints.—Dry, crusty tetter on the joints.—Painful engorgement and induration of the glands.—Unhealthy skin, easily suppurating.—Frequent furunculi.—Ulcers, with tearing shootings (gnawing pains), or itching smarting.—Jerking and tearing round ulcers, esp. morning and evening.—Wens and encysted tumours burst after *Staph.* 200 (R. T. C.).

**26. Sleep.**—Strong tendency to sleep all day.—Violent yawnings and stretchings, which cause tears to come into the eyes.—Sleep retarded by mental activity (crowding of ideas); or in consequence of an itching and burning sensation in the tetter and ulcers, or of violent pains in calves.—Sleepy all day; awake all night; body aches all over.—Jerking of limbs, when sleeping.—Disturbed sleep, with unquiet dreams, and frequent waking with a start.—Child wakes, pushes everything away and wants everybody to go away; restless at night as from frightful dreams; calls for mother often.—Lascivious dreams, with emissions.

**27. Fever.**—Pulse very fast but small and trembling.—Frequent shivering and shuddering, also at night.—Fever in evening, manifesting itself only by chilliness.—Chilliness and coldness predominate.—Violent chill in evening with heat in face.—Chilliness 3 p.m.; > when exercising in open air.—Chill ascending from back over head.—Chill running down back.—Before and after the paroxysms of intermittent fever, ravenous hunger.—Tertian fever (with symptoms of scurvy, such as putrid taste), bitter taste, bleeding gums, anorexia, and constipation.—External burning heat, with ebullition of blood, and thirst (after midnight, followed by chill towards morning).—Burning heat in hands and feet, at night, which renders it needful to uncover them.—Great tendency to perspire by day, even when seated quietly; or else inability to perspire, with paleness of face and headache.—Profuse perspiration at night, sometimes with putrid smell (like rotten eggs).—Cold sweat on forehead and feet.

## 064 – SULFUR

Em *Sulfur*, os padecimentos estão constantemente a reaparecer. Há uma marcada tendência à cronicidade.

Não é propriamente limpo. Tem uma aparência suja. É um indivíduo desorganizado, orgulhoso, egoísta e ingrato.

Apresenta características hipocondríacas com especial incidência durante o dia. Este temor das doenças melhora durante a noite.

É impaciente, gosta de contendas, de discutir, contraditório. Facilmente irritável, apresentando por vezes sinais de extrema violência. Tem cólera a que se segue um arrependimento imediato.

Agitado, sempre atarefado, mas é um preguiçoso, vestindo-se mal, não cuidando do seu aspecto, da sua roupa.

Imaginativo, com ilusões fantásticas: os trapos parecem-lhe belos tecidos.

Sonhador imaginativo, filósofo maltrapilho e melancólico, de grandes concepções. Pensa ser detentor de grandiosas e brilhantes ideias.

Em regra, está satisfeito, quer com a sua própria mediocridade quer com o mundo que o circunda, do qual não consegue ter uma visão clara. Por isso não é um lutador, conformou-se.

De manhã está muito fatigado. Custa-lhe ficar em pé. É a posição que mais lhe custa a suportar. Nos momentos de crise tudo o incomoda: o trabalho, as conversas.

Memória deficiente, não conseguindo lembrar-se dos nomes próprios quando fala ou escreve.



Tem uma língua viperina.

Tem um sono leve. Tudo o desperta, o menor ruído, e tem dificuldade em adormecer de novo. Para dormir precisa de encontrar um lugar fresco, os pés ardem e tem de os tirar fora da cama.

A primeira evacuação do dia dá-lhe uma grande satisfação, melhorando-o.

Tem necessidade de ar fresco, mas simultaneamente tem aversão a lavar-se. Agrava sempre depois do banho.

Este quadro respeita essencialmente ao *Sulfur* magro. O *Sulfur* gordo, apresenta as seguintes peculiaridades:

É combativo, racional, empreendedor, audacioso, optimista – *optimismo que se sobrepõe à melancolia* – , não sendo tão sujo como aquele. Tem ansiedade por antecipação relativamente aos outros, o que contraria o egoísmo de *Sulfur* magro.

É friorento.

De qualquer modo, tanto um quanto outro têm em regra um aspecto negligente.

Vertigem de manhã, ao ar livre, quando se baixa.

Tem dores ardentes. Em *Sulfur* tudo arde, a pele, secreções e excreções.

A cabeça está quente e os pés frios.

Calor constante com pressão dolorosa e pulsações no alto da cabeça, que agrava de manhã.

Olhos congestionados, avermelhados, ardentes e com pruridos.

As bordas das pálpebras estão vermelhas e aglutinadas, agravando de manhã. Pruriginosas, agravando à noite.

Lacrimejamento que agrava pela manhã.

Cansaço ocular com ardências quando lê.

Orelhas vermelhas e ardentes.

Lábios secos, de um vermelho vivo.

A língua está seca, trémula, esbranquiçada no centro, com bordas e ponta vermelhas.

Bebe bastante. Alcoolismo crónico; promete nunca mais tocar em bebidas alcoólicas, mas tem recaídas constantes.

Come pouco.

Deseja doces e alimentos açucarados. Tem aversão ao leite.

Sensação súbita de fraqueza às onze horas da manhã, com fome violenta, que melhora quando o paciente ingere alimentos.

Abdómen dorido, pesado, quente, sensível, com barulho de água.

Prisão de ventre. Tem necessidades urgentes, mas ineficazes por via da dor que as tentativas de evacuação causam.

Diarreia imperiosa por volta das cinco horas da manhã, obrigando-o a sair rapidamente da cama.

Ânus vermelho e com escoriações.

Hemorróidas com sensação de picada, ferimento e pruridos.

Inflamação das asas do nariz que estão vermelhas e secas, com crostas que sangram facilmente.

Percepção de odores imaginários: enxofre, sabão, fezes.

Opressão frequente, obrigando-o a procurar o ar livre, a abrir as janelas.

Sensação ansiosa de peso no peito. Sensação de fadiga quando fala. Precisa de inspirar profundamente.

Dores agudas do lado esquerdo, que se irradiam às costas e agravam quando deitado de costas, pela respiração profunda e pelo movimento.

Sente ardências ao nível da omoplata esquerda.

Palpitações que agravam durante a noite.

Dores sob o mamilo esquerdo, que irradiam para as costas.

Relaxamento do escroto. Os testículos estão pendentes.

Regras atrasadas, abundantes, que param subitamente ao terceiro dia. O sangue é espesso, negro.

Leucorreia abundante, amarelada, irritante.

Pruridos na vulva.

Dor lombossacra com impressão de curvatura. Custa-lhe a levantar-se sem que sustente os rins com as mãos.

Dor no cóccix.

Os membros estremecem quando está para adormecer.

Sente os pés a arder na cama. Tem de os descobrir, de os tirar do leito.

Pele seca, doentia, com erupções escamosas e pruriginosas. Os pruridos agravam com o calor e com o banho.

Qualquer ferida tem tendência a supurar.

Pontos negros e cravos na testa, nariz e queixo. Acne na testa e nas costas.

Alternância de erupções com outros padecimentos, nomeadamente, eczema que alterna com asma.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo repouso; ficando em pé; de manhã às onze horas; à noite pelo calor da cama; lavando-se; tomando estimulantes; pelas mudanças de tempo.

**MELHORA:** no tempo seco e quente; deitado do lado direito.

## A

Adapted to persons of a scrofulous diathesis, subject to venous congestion; especially of portal system. Persons of nervous temperament, quick motioned, quick tempered, plethoric, skin excessively sensitive to atmospheric changes (Hep., Kali c., Psor.). For lean, stoop-shouldered persons who walk and sit stooping; walk stooping like old men. **Standing is the worst position for Sulphur patients; they cannot stand;** every standing position is uncomfortable. *Dirty, filthy people*, prone to skin affections (Psor.). Aversion to being washed; *always < after a bath*. Too lazy to rouse himself; too unhappy to live. Children: *cannot bear to be washed or bathed* (in cold water, Ant. c.); emaciated, big-bellied; restless, hot, kick off the clothes at night (Hep., Sanic.); have worms, but the best selected remedy fails. *When carefully selected remedies fail to produce a favorable effect*, especially in acute diseases, it frequently serves to rouse the reactive powers of the system; clears up the case (in chronic diseases, Psor.). Scrofulous, psoric, chronic diseases that result from suppressed eruptions (Caust., Psor.). **Complaints that are continually relapsing** (menses, leucorrhoea, etc.); patient seems to get almost well when the disease returns again and again.

Congestion to single parts; eyes, nose, chest, abdomen, ovaries, arms, legs, or any organ of the body marking the onset of tumors or malignant growths, especially at climacteric. **Sensation of burning:** on vertex; and smarting in eyes; in face, without redness; of vesicles in mouth; and dryness of throat, first right then left; in stomach; in rectum; in anus, and itching piles, and scalding urine; like fire in ripples (Ars.); in chest, rising to face; of skin of whole bloody, with hot flushes; in spots, between scapulae (Phos.). Sick headache every week or every two weeks; prostrating, weakening (Sang.); with hot vertex and cold feet. *Constant heat on vertex*; cold feet in daytime *with burning soles at night*, wants to find a cool place for them (Sang., Sanic.); puts them out of bed to cool off (Med.); cramps in calves and soles at night. Hot flushes during the day, with weak, faint spells passing off with a little moisture. Bright redness of lips as if the blood would burst through (Tub.). Weak, empty, gone or faint feeling in the stomach about 11 a. m. (10 or 11 a. m. > by eating, Nat. c.); cannot wait for lunch; frequent weak, faint spells during the day (compare, Zinc.). Diarrhoea: after midnight; painless; **driving out of bed early in the morning** (Aloe, Psor.); as if the bowels were too weak to retain their contents. Constipation: stools hard, knotty, dry as if burnt (Bry.); **large, painful**, *child is afraid to have the stool on account of pain*, or pain compels child to desist on first effort; alternating with diarrhoea. The discharge both of urine and faeces is *painful to parts over which it passes*; passes large quantities of colorless urine; **parts round anus red, excoriated**; *all the orifices of the body are very red*; all discharges acrid, excoriating whenever they touch. Menses: too early, profuse, protracted. Menorrhagia, has not been well since her last miscarriage. "A single dose at new moon." - Lippe. Boils: coming in crops in various parts of the body, or a single boil is succeeded by another as soon as first is healed (Tub.). Skin: itching, voluptuous; scratching >; "feels good to scratch;" scratching causes burning; < from heat of bed (Mer.); soreness in folds (Lyc.). Skin affections that have been treated by medicated soaps and washes; haemorrhoids, that have been treated with ointments. To facilitate absorption of serous or inflammatory exudates in brain, pleura, lungs, joints, when Bryonia, Kali mur. or the best selected remedy fails. Chronic alcoholism; dropsy and other ailments of drunkards; "they reform," but are continually relapsing (Psor., Tub.). Nightly suffocative attacks, wants the doors and windows open; becomes suddenly wide awake at night; drowsy in afternoon after sunset, wakefulness the whole night. Happy dreams, wakes up singing. Everything looks pretty which the patient takes a

fancy to; even rags seem beautiful. Movement in abdomen as of a child (Croc., Thuja).

**Relations.** - Complementary: Aloe, Psor. Ailments from the abuse of metals generally. Compatible: Calc., Lyc., Puls., Sars., Sep. Sulph., Calc., Lyc.; or Sulph., Sars., Sep. frequently follow in given order. Calcarea must not be used before Sulphur. Sulphur is the chronic of Aconite and follows it well in pneumonia and other acute diseases.

**Aggravation.** - At rest; *when standing; warmth in bed*; washing, bathing, changeable weather (Rhus).

**Amelioration.** - Dry, warm weather; lying on the right side (rev. of Stan.).

## B

This is great Hahnemannian anti-psoric. Its action is centrifugal-from within outward-having an elective affinity for the skin, where it produces heat and *burning*, with itching; made worse by heat of bed. Inertia and relaxation of fiber; hence feebleness of tone characterizes its symptoms. *Ebullitions of heat, dislike of water, dry and hard hair and skin, red orifices, sinking feeling at stomach about 11 am, and cat-nap sleep*; always indicate Sulphur homeopathically. *Standing* is the worst position for sulphur patients, it is always uncomfortable. Dirty, filthy people, prone to skin affections. Aversion to being washed. *When carefully-selected remedies fail to act, especially in acute diseases*, it frequently arouses the reactionary powers of the organism. *Complaints that relapse. General offensive character of discharge and exhalations.* Very red lips and face, flushing easily. Often great use in beginning the treatment of chronic cases and in finishing acute ones.

**Mind.**--Very forgetful. Difficult thinking. Delusions; thinks rags beautiful things-that he is immensely wealthy. Busy all the time. Childish peevishness in grown people. Irritable. Affections vitiated; *very selfish*, no regard for others. Religious melancholy. Averse to business; loafs-too lazy to arouse himself. Imagining giving wrong things to people, causing their death. Sulphur subjects are nearly always irritable, depressed, thin and weak, even with good appetite.

**Head.**--Constant *heat on top of head* (*Cup sulph; Graph*). Heaviness and fullness, pressure in temples. Beating headache; worse, stooping, and with vertigo. Sick headache recurring periodically. Tinea capitis, dry form. *Scalp dry*, falling of hair; worse, washing. *Itching; scratching causes burning*.

**Eyes.**--*Burning* ulceration of margin of lids. Halo around lamp-light. Heat and *burning in eyes* (*Ars; Bell*). Black motes before eyes. First stage of ulceration of cornea. Chronic ophthalmia, with much burning and itching. Parenchymatous keratitis. Cornea like ground glass.

**Ears.**--Whizzing in ears. Bad effects from the suppression of an otorrhœa. Oversensitive to odors. Deafness, preceded by exceedingly sensitive hearing; catarrhal deafness.

**Nose.**--Herpes across the nose. Nose stuffed indoors. Imaginary foul smells. *Alæ red and scabby. Chronic dry catarrh; dry scabs and readily bleeding*. Polypus and adenoids.

**Mouth.**--Lips dry, *bright red*, burning. *Bitter taste* in morning. Jerks through teeth. Swelling of gums; throbbing pain. Tongue white, with red tip and borders.

**Throat.**--Pressure as from a lump, as from splinter, as of a hair. Burning, redness and dryness. Ball seems to rise and close pharynx.

**Stomach.**--Complete loss of, or excessive appetite. Putrid eructation. Food tastes too salty. Drinks much, eats little. *Milk disagrees*. Great desire for sweets (*Arg nit*). *Great acidity*, sour eructation. Burning, painful, weight-like pressure. *Very weak and faint about 11 am*; must have something to eat. Nausea during gestation. Water fills the patient up.

**Abdomen.**--Very sensitive to pressure; internal feeling of rawness and soreness. Movements as of something alive (*Croc; Thuja*). Pain and soreness over liver. Colic after drinking.

**Rectum.**--Itching and burning of anus; piles dependent upon abdominal plethora. Frequent, unsuccessful desire; hard, knotty, insufficient. Child afraid on account of pain. *Redness around the anus*, with itching. *Morning diarrhœa, painless, drives out of bed*, with prolapsus recti. Hæmorrhoids, oozing and belching.

**Urine.**--Frequent micturition, especially at night. *Enuresis*, especially in scrofulous, untidy children. Burning in urethra during micturition, lasts long after. Mucus and pus in urine; *parts sore over which it passes. Must hurry*, sudden call to urinate. *Great quantities of colorless urine*.

**Male.**--Stitches in penis. Involuntary emissions. Itching of genitals when going to bed. Organs cold, relaxed and powerless.

**Female.**--Pudenda itches. *Vagina burns*. Much offensive perspiration. Menses too late, short, scanty, and difficult; thick, black, *acid, making parts sore*. Menses preceded by headache or suddenly stopped. Leucorrhœa, burning, excoriating. Nipples cracked; smart and burn.

**Respiratory.**--Oppression and burning sensation in chest. *Difficult respiration; wants windows open*. Aponia. Heat, throughout chest. Red, brown spots all over chest. Loose cough; worse talking, morning, greenish, purulent, sweetish expectoration. *Much rattling of mucus*. Chest feels heavy; stitches, with heart feeling too large and palpitating *pleuritic exudations*. Use Tinctura sulphuris. Stitching pains shooting through to the back, worse lying on back or breathing deeply. Flushes of heat in chest rising to head. *Oppression, as of a load on chest. Dyspnœa* in middle of night, relieved by sitting up. *Pulse more rapid in morning than in evening*.

**Back.**--Drawing pain between shoulders. Stiffness of nape. Sensation as if vertebræ glided over each other.

**Extremities.**--Trembling of hands. *Hot, sweaty hands*. Rheumatic pain in left shoulder. Heaviness; paretic feeling. Rheumatic gout, with itching. *Burning in soles and hands at night*. Sweat in armpits, smelling like garlic. Drawing and tearing in arms and hands.

Stiffness of knees and ankles. Cannot walk erect; *stoop-shouldered*. Ganglion.

**Sleep.**--Talks, jerks, and twitches during sleep. Vivid dreams. Wakes up singing. Wakes frequently, and becomes wide awake suddenly. *Catnaps*; slightest noise awakens. Cannot sleep between 2 and 5 am.

**Fever.**--*Frequent flashes of heat. Violent ebullitions of heat throughout entire body.* Dry skin and great thirst. Night sweat, on nape and occiput. Perspiration of single parts. Disgusting sweats. Remittent type.

**Skin.**--*Dry, scaly, unhealthy; every little injury suppurates.* Freckles. *Itching, burning; worse scratching and washing.* Pimple eruption, pustules, rhagades, hang-nails. Excoriation, especially in folds (*Lyc*). Feeling of a band around bones. Skin affections after local medication. *Pruritus*, especially from warmth, is evening, often recurs in spring-time, in damp weather.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, at rest, when standing, *warmth in bed*, washing, bathing, in morning, 11 am, night, from alcoholic stimulants, periodically. *Better*, *dry, warm weather*, lying on right side, from drawing up affected limbs.

**Relationship.**--Complementary: *Aloe; Psorin; Acon; Pyrarara* (a fish caught in the Amazon, clinically used for various skin affections). *Lepra, tuberculides, syphilides, varicosities, etc.*

Compare: *Acon* (Sulph often follows in acute diseases); *Mercur* and *calcareo* are frequently useful *after* Sulphur, not before. *Lyc; Sep; Sars; Puls; Sulphur hydrogenisatum* (delirium, mania, asphyxia); *Sulphur terebinthinatum* (chronic rheumatic arthritis; chorea); *Tannic acid* (Nasal hæmorrhage; elongated uvula; gargle; constipation). *Magnes artificialis* (great hunger in evening, profuse sweat on face, bruised pain in joints, rectal constriction after stool).

*Magnetis polus Arcticus* (anxious, *coldness of eyes as if a piece of ice lay in orbit*, increased flow of saliva, constipation, sopor, trembling, abdominal flatulence).

*Magnetis polus Australis* (dryness of lids, easy dislocation of ankle, *ingrowing toe-nails*, aching in patella, shooting in soles).

Compare in adenoids: *Agraphis*.



**Dose.**--Acts in all potencies from the lowest to the highest. Some of the best results are obtained from the higher, and not too frequent doses. The twelfth potency is a good one to begin treatment with, going higher or lower according to the susceptibility of the patient. In chronic diseases, 200th and upward. In *torpid* eruptions the *lowest* potencies.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Acne. Adenoids. Ague. Alcohol habit. Amaurosis. Amenorrhœa. Anæmia. Anus, prolapse of. Asthma. Atelectasis. Bedsores. Bilioussness. Boils. Brain, congestion of. Breasts, affections of. Bright's disease. Bronchitis. Cataract. Catarrh. Chagres fever. Chancre. Cheloid. Chest, pains in. Chilblains. Chloasma. Climaxis, sufferings of. Cold. Constipation. Consumption. Corns. Cough. Crusta serpigginosa. Dental fistula. Diabetes. Diarrhœa. Dysentery. Dysmenorrhœa. Ear, affections of. Eczema. Emaciation. Enuresis. Epilepsy. Eructations. Eruptions. Eyes, affections of. Faintness. Feet, burning; Perspiring. Fever. Freckles. Ganglion. Glands, affections of. Gleet. Globus hystericus. Gonorrhœa. Gout. Hæmorrhoids. Headache. Head, rush of blood to. Herpes. Hip-joint disease. Hydrocele. Hydrocephalus. Hydrothorax. Hypochondriasis. Impotence. Influenza. Intermittents. Irritation. Itch. Jaundice. Laryngitis. Leucorrhœa. Lichen. Liver, derangement of. Lumbago. Lungs, affections of. Lupus. Mania. Measles. Memory, weak. Meningitis. Menstruation, disorders of. Miscarriage. Molluscum. Nettle rash. Neuralgia. Nipples, sore. Nose, bleeding of; inflammation of. Œsophagus, constriction of. Ophthalmia, acute; scrofulous; rheumatic. Pelvic hæmatocele. Phimosis. Phlegmasia dolens. Peritonitis. Pleurisy. Pneumonia. Pregnancy, disorders of. Prostatorrhœa. Rectum, affections of. Rheumatic fever. Rheumatism, acute; chronic; gonorrhœal. Ringworm. Sciatica. Self-abuse. Sinking. Skin, affections of. Sleep, disordered. Smell, illusions of.*

*Spinal irritation.* Spine, curvature of. Spleen, pain in. *Startings.* Stomatitis. *Taste, illusions of.* *Tenesmus.* *Thirst.* *Throat, mucus in.* *Tongue, coated.* Tonsillitis. Toothache. *Trachea, irritation in.* *Ulcers.* Urticaria. Uterus, prolapse of. *Vaccination.* Varicocele. Varicosis. *Vertigo.* Warts. White swelling. *Worms.* Worry. *Yawning.*

**Characteristics.**—*Sulphur* is an elementary substance, occurring in nature as a brittle crystalline solid, burning in the air with a blue flame, being oxidised to Sulphur dioxide (*Sulphurous acid*). The reputation of Sulphur as a remedy is perhaps as old as medicine. "As early as 2,000 years ago," says Hahnemann, "*Sul.* had been used as the most powerful specific against the itch. . . The itch, with which the workers in wool are so much affected, causes an *intolerably agreeable, tingling, itching*, gnawing as of vermin. Some designate it as an intolerably voluptuous titillating itching, ceasing as soon as the parts are scratched and commencing to burn, which burning continues after the scratching. *Sul.* frequently produces in healthy persons burning-itching pimples and vesicles resembling the itch vesicles, and especially itching in the joints, and in the night." The specific power of *Sul.* to cure itch was abused. It was applied externally as baths and ointments, and the skin affection was not cured but repelled, and a host of secondary affections appeared in its place. Hahnemann found in *Sul.* the homœopathic counterpart of the peculiar constitutional dyscrasia which tends to manifest in itch-like eruptions, and which he named *Psora*. *Sul.* is the chief of the antipsoric remedies. A proving of *Sul.* appears in the *M. M. P.*, and this is amplified in the *Chronic Diseases*. The domestic use of *Sul.* (in the familiar "Brimstone and Treacle") as a "Spring medicine" is based on its antipsoric properties. "It is one of the most popular diaphoretics of the day," says Milne, "few old women failing to use it when any eruption is supposed to be struggling through the skin." It is this property of *Sul.* to divert to the surface constitutional irritants which renders it the chief of Hahnemann's antipsorics. *Sul.* has also an antipsoric action independently of its power of "bringing out" rashes. The psoric poison may be present and active in a case of disease and "apparently well-indicated remedies may fail to act" in consequence. In such cases one or two doses of *Sul.* will frequently antidote, as it were, the psora, and either clear up the case, or open the way for the action of other remedies. In such cases there will almost certainly be some *Sul.* indications present. *Sul.* is a potent antiseptic, and is one of the most certain destroyers of the acarus of itch. The exact relation of acarus itch to psora and other itching eruptions need not be considered; but as *Sul.* has the power of

repressing constitutional eruptions when locally applied, as well as the power of destroying the acarus, it is best to use other means (*e.g.*, Oil of Lavender) for the latter purpose, and give *Sul.* or other indicated remedies internally. In my experience the psora of Hahnemann (which is a very real and definite dyscrasia) is generally inherited. The symptoms of latent psora are set forth in detail in Hahnemann's *Chronic Diseases*, and they are for the most part almost exact reproductions of the symptoms of *Sul.* But whilst *Sul.* is the chief of antipsorics, it is only one of many; and *Sul.* is in no way limited in its uses to cases of latent or declared psora. Much more important is it to know the leading features of the drug's action, which are sure guides in any case. (1) A key to many of the *Sul.* conditions is to be found in an *irregular distribution of the circulation*: flushes of heat; rush of blood to head, chest, heart; plethora from suddenly suppressed eruptions, piles, discharges; heat and burning sensation of all parts or coldness, sweating of many parts. These irregularities may go on to actual inflammation with effusions; and to fever of intermittent or other types. Another manifestation of this is found in the *redness* of orifices and parts near orifices: red ears, red nose; red eyelids and red borders round eyelids: brilliant red lips; bright red anus in children; red meatus urinarius; red vulva. The orifices are not only red and congested, but they are sore and hypersensitive as well; the passage of all discharges or excretions is painful. (2) The other side of this feeling of fulness is a feeling of *emptiness*. There is no medicine which has this symptom in a more extreme degree than *Sul.*, and there is no single symptom that is of greater value to the homœopathic prescriber than "Faint, sinking, all-gone sensation at 11 a.m." When that symptom is marked I give *Sul.* (generally 30), and get all the good I can out of the remedy before prescribing anything else, and very rarely am I disappointed. There is no need to wait to be told the symptom, or to ask patients directly if they experience it. I generally ask if they get hungry out of their usual mealtimes; and if they say "Yes"; I ask "What time?" The time need not be exactly eleven; though that is the most characteristic time. People who "must have something between breakfast and dinner-time" are generally benefited by *Sul.* This ravenous hunger at 11 is often associated with other *Sul.* symptoms, as heat at vertex; dyspepsia; portal congestion; constipation with ineffectual urging; piles; constipation alternating with diarrhœa. When the dyspeptic gets food and relieves his hunger he begins to feel puffed up, feels heavy and sluggish, and is low-spirited, he scarcely cares to live. The dyspepsia of *Sul.* is often the result of suppressed eruptions. It is well known that drunkenness "runs in

families," and the underlying disease of drunkenness is often psora. *Sul.* both causes and cures craving for beer and spirits. Gallavardin cured many apparently hopeless drunkards with *Sul.* 1m. The "sinking, empty, all-gone sensation" is a common feature in the dyspepsia of drunkards. Dyspepsia from farinaceous food. Cannot take milk; vomits it at once; sour vomit with undigested food. Voracious appetite is a frequent symptom of scrofula, and scrofula and psora are frequently convertible terms. The child clutches at all food offered to it as if starved to death. Defective assimilation; hungry yet emaciated. Stopped catarrh; nose obstructed indoors, > out of doors. The child looks dried up, a little old man; skin hanging in folds, yellowish, wrinkled, flabby. Head large in proportion to body. Lymphatic glands enlarged. Defective assimilation. When scrofula exists without particular symptoms *Sul.* will develop them. Allied to scrofula is tuberculosis; in connection with which many symptoms of *Sul.* appear: marasmus with hunger at 11 a.m.; sore, red orifices; flushes of heat. In tuberculosis of the lungs a keynote is "body feels too hot." The patient must have windows open no matter how cold the weather may be. The caution is usually given to repeat *Sul.* seldom in cases of tuberculosis; and to give it only in the early stages. (3) "< By heat" is another keynote of *Sul.*, and marks it out as the remedy in a large number of cases; the < is most noticeable by *warmth of the bed*. Whenever a patient says he is all right till he gets warm in bed, *Sul.* must be examined, it will generally cover the case. (In some cases *stove heat* >.) The cases of rheumatism and sciatica requiring *Sul.* will generally have > morning and < at night in bed. (4) "< At night" is scarcely less characteristic. *Sul.* is related to both the sun and the moon, which makes it one of the most important of periodics. Cooper cured many cases of neuralgia < at noon or at midnight. He regards every twelve hours as the most characteristic periodicity, but it may be multiples or divisions of twelve. Lippe cured with "a single dose of *Sul.* at new moon" a case of menorrhagia, patient had not been well since her last miscarriage. Skinner gave to a man who had paresis of the lower limbs a single dose of *Sul.* cm, with instructions to take it on a certain date (when the moon was full). The man recovered almost suddenly. Cooper has had some important experience with *Sul.* in intermittent fevers. He generally gave two pilules of *Sul.* Ø every four hours. Correspondents of his found this treatment preserve them from fever in India, and one, an officer, by means of it kept his regiment of sepoys in health when many others were in hospital. One writer treated nine cases with the pilules, and arrested the fever in twenty-four hours. One of the cases was a particularly obstinate one, and had

been pronounced by the doctors to be complicated with liver affection. *Quinine* had been tried before the *Sul.* cured. In a case of "Chagres fever" (of West Indies), which had lasted three months, Cooper ordered a Sulphur bath as well as the *Sul.* pilules. That single bath seemed to alter the whole condition; from being an unhealthy, anæmic, bilious-looking man, the patient rapidly became the picture of health. Cooper recalls the fact that workers in Sulphur mines, though in malarial districts, enjoy a complete immunity from intermittent fevers. The power of *Sul.* in acute inflammatory conditions is allied to its action in intermittent fevers. *Sul.* is the chronic of *Acon.* in the effects of chills; and if *Acon.* does not promptly solve the difficulty, *Sul.* will be required. In the acute inflammations of the high South African plateau, where the variations of temperature are extreme, and chills and their consequences are Very common, Van den Heuvel tells me that for the pain, fever, and anxiety before physical signs have appeared, *Acon.* is his first remedy. But if the fever does not yield in twenty-four to forty-eight hours, *Sul.* will clear it up. "Chill" is "suppression" in another form. *Sul.* is a remedy of such universal power that it may be misleading to speak of it as more related to one side than to another. Taken altogether there are more symptoms on the left side than the right. It acts strongly on the left side of the chest: "Sharp stitching pains through left lung to back, < lying on back. < by least motion," is characteristic. In a case of left pleuro-pneumonia following a violent hæmoptysis, *Sul.* 30 rescued a patient of mine from a condition which seemed desperate. *Sul.* acts on the whole respiratory tract, from the nose to the lung tissues. It causes a condition often met with in scrofulous patients, nasal catarrh where the nose is stopped indoors and free out of doors. All the features of asthma are produced in the pathogenesis, and *Sul.* has the alternation between skin irritation and asthma often met with in asthmatics. Villers (*H. R.*, xv. p. 563) relates the case of a girl, 22, afflicted since three years old with eczemas of the most varied form, mostly moist, the chief seat being the region about the pudenda, armpits, fold behind ear; but the whole body was defaced, the only parts which had remained white and normal being the breasts. She had been continuously under treatment for the nineteen years, the worst effects resulting when external applications had been used to dry up the eruption. Then most frightful asthma occurred, which lasted till the corrosive, ill-smelling eruption appeared again. She had recently come under the care of a homœopath, who gave *Ars. iod.* 3. From this there resulted a condition of which the patient said, "I cannot describe it, but I felt as if I was being killed." Her doctor then sent

her to Villers, who sent her for three months to a water-cure before he would commence treatment. Her general health was somewhat improved thereby, but the skin remained the same. He then thought of some very high potencies he possessed, and gave a few pellets of *Sul.* cm. Three days later he was sent for in a great hurry late one evening, and on arrival found the patient had torn off all her clothes, was rolling about on the floor of her room, continually trying to rub her back and her legs on the legs of chairs or the edge of the door. Then she jumped up, brought a knife from the kitchen and scraped her whole body; would eat nothing and only drank enormous quantities of cold beverages. This lasted five days, after which she slept for two full days. Then this happened: The eruption dried up completely and scaled as after scarlatina. The girl had always had very weak menses; the next three were increasingly strong and intolerably fetid. There was very disagreeable discharge from the ears, corrosive secretion from the eyelids, and a dreadfully tormenting and burning discharge from the pudenda, strongly exciting to voluptuousness. Under the action of the single dose steady improvement occurred, and in four months she was a youthfully blooming maiden in the full flow of all her functions, and the skin in perfect condition. To test this Villers made the patient wear rough wool; dip her hands in first hot and then cold water; and for two weeks he made her rub her body daily with pretty coarse sea-salt. The only effect of these measures was to make the skin improve in texture.—*Sul.*, when indicated, will cause absorption of effusions, pleuritis (plastic, or hydrothorax), hydrocephalic, or synovial. I have frequently cured ganglion of the wrist with *Sul.* cm and lower, given on general indications. In the rheumatism of *Sul.* the affection begins below and spreads upwards. (This is analogous to the "from without inwards" direction of the psoric complaints which *Sul.* meets and reverses.) *Sul.* acts on the right eye and on all regions of the head—forehead, vertex, and occiput. It is the remedy for a large number of *periodical* headaches; headaches occurring every week; every month. Sick-headache. The headaches are accompanied by red face and hot head; are > in warm room; at rest; < in open air; < from stooping. There is also a headache on coughing. I have cured a severe occipital headache < on coughing with *Sul.* 30. Among the characteristics of *Sul.* are: (1) Aversion to be washed, always < after a bath. (2) Complaints that are always relapsing (menses, leucorrhœa, &c.); patient seems to get almost well when the disease returns again and again. (3) Congestions to single parts: eye; nose; chest; abdomen; ovaries; arms; legs; or any organ of the body, marking the onset of tumours or malignant growths, especially at

climacteric. (4) Chronic alcoholism; dropsy and other ailments of drunkards; they reform but are continually relapsing. (5) Sensation of burning: on vertex; and smarting in eyes; of vesicles in mouth and dryness of throat, first right then left; in stomach; in rectum in anus, and itching piles, and scalding urine; like fire on nipples in chest rising to face of skin of whole body, with hot flushes; in spots below scapulæ burning soles, must find a cool place for them at night. (6) Hot head with cold feet. Lutze (*N. A. J. H.*, xv. 286) finds that *Sul.* 1m will make feet that have been cold for years comfortably warm. (7) Cramp in calves and soles at night. (8) Hot flushes during day, with weak, faint spells, passing off with a little moisture. (9) Diarrhœa: after midnight; painless; driving out of bed early in morning; as if bowels were too weak to contain their contents. (10) Constipation: Stools hard, dry, knotty, as if burnt; large, painful, child is afraid to have stool on account of pain; or pain compels child to desist on first effort; alternating with diarrhœa. (11) Boils: coming in crops in various parts, or a single boil is succeeded by another as soon as the first is healed. (12) Skin: itching, voluptuous; scratching > ("feels good to scratch"); scratching = burning; < from heat of bed; soreness in folds. (13) Skin affections that have been treated by medicated soaps and washes; hæmorrhoids that have been treated by ointments. (14) Nightly suffocative attacks, wants doors and windows open; becomes suddenly wide awake at night; drowsy in afternoon after sunset, wakefulness the whole night. (15) Happy dreams, wakes up singing. (16) Everything looks pretty which patient takes a fancy to; even rags seem beautiful. (17) Ailments from the abuse of metals generally. (18) Offensive odour of body despite frequent washing. (19) Red nose < by cold: the colder the redder. (20) Cutting, stabbing pain in right eye. (21) Poor breakfast eaters. (22) Worried by trifles. (23) White, frothy expectoration. (24) Empty sensation (head; heart; stomach; abdomen). [*Sul.* aggravates much more in high dilutions than in lower ones; especially where extensive collections of disease-tissue exist, a single globule of 200th will often set up violent disturbance. The domestic use of *Sul.* is interesting. In one form or other *Sul.* is used in various countries for allaying pain; a piece of stick *Sul.* carried in the pocket is much used in England to ward off rheumatism. Natives of South America apply *Sul.* in solid form to parts in pain, and allow it to act for an hour before result is effected; and for lumbago and chronic rheumatic pains a bag filled with Flowers of Sulphur and applied heated to the part, immediately relieves the pain. An experienced sea captain testified to the extreme frequency of rheumatism amongst his sailors; but, he added, when carrying cargoes of *Sul.*, he had never had a case

of it (acute rheumatism) on board. In the treatment of croup and diphtheria the local application of *Sul.* to the fauces has been highly spoken of by many practitioners. Dr. Laugardière, of Toulouse, reported recently to the Academy of Medicine that he has discovered a cure for croup—a tablespoonful of Flowers of Sulphur dissolved in a tumbler of water. After three days of this treatment his patients were rescued from imminent death, and fully recovered. Nettlerash is often relieved by a little Flowers of Sulphur and water; and *Sul.* mixed with sea-sand and rubbed over itch vesicles destroys the acarus at once. In the early days of vaccination it was found that the action of *Sul.* on the frame was decidedly adverse to the receptivity of vaccine. According to Dr. Tierney, Dr. Jenner failed in vaccinating thirty soldiers, all under treatment by *Sul.* (*B. M. J.*, Jan. 6, 1872. George Gascoin, letter on antiseptic treatment of small-pox). Seeing that operatives in sulphur mines enjoy an immunity against ague when prevalent in surrounding districts; and that, before going on hunting expeditions in malarious districts, men in Ethiopia submit themselves to fumigations with *Sul.*, and find it an efficient prevention of ague, the probability of *Sul.* having a power of destroying the organisms in the blood of ague patients is certainly great, and deserves investigation (Cooper)]. *Sul.* is a great *resorbent*, and is frequently needed after acute illnesses which do not entirely clear up. *Peculiar Sensations* are: As if a band were tied tightly round forehead; round cranium. Vertigo as if swinging. As if bed were not large enough to hold him. As if one stood on wavering ground. As if hair on vertex stood on end. As from a weight pressing on top of brain and a cord tied around head. As if head soft; brains bashed in. As if brain were beating against skull. As if eyes were pressed down. As if he had taken too much alcohol. As if hair would be torn out. As if head would burst. As if head were enlarged. As if she would sneeze. As if head had been beaten. As if top of head were being pressed against wall. Occiput as if hollow. As if flesh of scalp were loose. As if scalp had been beaten. As if cornea had lost its transparency. As if eye were gone and a cool wind blew out of socket. As if eyes had been punctured. As if a needle or splinter were sticking in eye. As if a thick veil were before eyes. As if eyeballs were dry. As if balls rubbed against lids. As if eyes were rubbed *against spicules of glass*; eyeballs dry; salt in eyes; cornea covered with fine dust; lids would become inflamed. As if sounds did not come through ears but forehead. As of water in ears. As if he smelt perfume. As if nose were swelled. Nostrils as if sore. As if lower jaw would be torn out. As if air just in front of her were hot. Teeth as if too long; as of a hot iron in teeth. As of a hard ball rising in throat.



As if swallowing a piece of meat. As of a lump in throat. As of a hair in throat. As if throat too narrow. Stomach as if puffed up; as if torn with pincers. Intestines as if strung in knots. As if hernia would form. As if muscles of abdomen and peritonæum had been bruised. As if obliged to urinate, in urethra. As if something in larynx. As of a lump of ice in (r.) chest. As if lungs came in contact with back. As if strained in chest. As if he had fallen upon chest. As if chest would fly to pieces when coughing or drawing a deep breath. Heart as if enlarged. As if muscles of neck and back were too short. As if vertebræ gliding one over the other. Small of back as if beaten. Left shoulder and hip as if luxated. Like a weight on shoulder. As if something heavy hanging on upper arm. Arms as if beaten. As of a mouse running up arms and back. Thigh as if broken. As if too short in popliteal space. Skin as if denuded and sore. Sweat may occur on one side of the body only; or on neck only. *Sul.* is *Suited to*: (1) Lean, stoop-shouldered persons, who walk and sit stooped; standing is the most uncomfortable position. (2) Persons of nervous temperament, quick-motoned, quick-tempered, plethoric, skin excessively sensitive to atmospheric changes. (3) Dirty, filthy people, with greasy skin, and long, straight, matted hair, prone to skin affections. (4) Children who cannot bear to be washed or bathed; emaciated; big-bellied; restless, hot, kick off clothes at night; have worms. (5) Persons of scrofulous diathesis, subject to various congestions, especially of portal system. (6) Lymphatic temperaments, nervous constitutions disposed to hæmorrhoids, with constipation or morning diarrhœa; diseases caused especially by, suppressed eruptions, peevishness, sudden and frequent flushes of heat all over body, followed by perspiration, hot palms, soles, and vertex; faintness in epigastrium in forenoon. (7) Children, emaciated, old-looking faces, big bellies, dry, flabby skin. (8) Full-blooded persons with great irritability, restlessness, and hastiness. (9) Old people. (10) People with hot, sweaty hands. (11) "Ragged philosophers"; dirty-looking persons who are always speculating on religious or philosophical subjects. (12) Freckled people. (13) Light-complexioned people. (14) Red-haired people. (15) Dark-complexioned people; negroes. (16) People who refer all their sufferings to the epigastrium "everything affects me there." The symptoms are: < By touch. < Pressure (pressure > pain in head when coughing). Rest <. Standing <. Stooping <. Lying on (r.) painful side >. Motion > pains in head, hips, knee, hæmorrhoids; < other symptoms. Moving arms <. Every step <. Rising <. Ascending <. Talking = fatigue of whole body. Vivacious talking = hammering headaches. < 11 a.m.; 12 noon; midnight; morning; evening; night;

after midnight. Wants doors and windows open. Susceptible to temperature; warm things feel hot. Indoors = nose stopped up; > emptiness in occiput. Open air <. Draught of air <. Raw air <. Warmth <. Sun < (headache). Washing <. Cold, damp weather <. Cold food and drink < thirst. Cold water > head; left eye; whitlow. < Before a storm. < After sleep. < From milk; sweets; alcohol. > By eating; < after. < Before eating. > By warm food. < Before, during, and after menses (headache; leucorrhœa). < Looking down. < Crossing running water. < Raising arms. Hearing is < eating and blowing nose.

**Relations.**—[Sul. frequently serves to rouse the reactive powers when carefully selected remedies fail to act (especially in acute diseases; in chronic, Pso.). In this respect it is a close analogue and ally of Medor. and Syph., which should be studied with it.] *Antidoted by:* Aco., Camph., Cham., Chi., Merc., Puls., Rhus, Sep., Thu. *Antidote to:* Aco., Alo., Chi., Iod., Merc., Nit. ac., Olean., Rhus, Sep., Thu.; ailments from abuse of metals generally. *Compatible:* Calc., Calc. ph., Lyc., Sars., Sep., Puls. (Sul., Calc., Lyc.; and Sul., Sars., Sep. frequently follow in this order. It is generally said that Calc. should not be used before Sul.). *Follows well:* Merc. *Complementary:* Alo. (Sul. is generally the remedy when Alo. has been abused as a purgative), Aco., Nux, Puls. (Sul. is the "chronic" of the last three. If a patient is sleepless Sul. may be given at night. If the patient sleeps well it is best given in the morning, as it may disturb sleep if given at night; Nux may be given at night and Sul. in the morning when their complementary action is desired). Sul. complements Rhus in paralysis. Follows and complements Ant. t. and Ipec. in lung affections, especially left; atelectasis. An interpolated dose of Sul. helps Sil. in indurations. Pso. complements Sul.; Pso. loves heat, Sul. hates it. *Teste* includes in the Sul. group: Crot. t., Merc. c., Bov., Æth, c., Kre., Lob. i., Merc. sol., Aster., Cic., Rat. *Compare:* Meningitis, Apis. Injuries to eyes, Aco. (Sul. follows). Early-morning diarrhœa, Bry. (as soon as he moves), Nat. s. (with much flatus), Rx. c., Pod. (stools changeable; go on all day, though < at noon; Sul. raw, sore anus), Diosc. (colic flying to other parts). Defective reaction, Pso., Cup., Lauro., Val., Ambr., Carb. v. Flushes at climaxis, Lach., Sul. ac., Amyl., K. bi. Intermittent fever and neuralgia, Chi., Ars., Bapt. Ravenous hunger with heat at vertex, Calc., Pho. Tuberculosis, Bac., Calc., Pho. Itch, Merc., Sep., Caust. Dyspepsia, Nux, Sep. Excessive venery, masturbation, Nux, Calc. Yellow-brown spots, Sep., Lyc., Curar. Rheumatism, paralysis, Rhus. Sour stools, sore anus, Cham. Pneumonia, restoration

imperfect, Sang. Paralysis from cold, Aco., Caust., Rhus. Accumulation of flatus, sour and bitter taste, Lyc. (with Sul. patient refers accumulation to left groin, region of sigmoid flexure). Bad effects of mental exhaustion; of seminal losses, Selen. (Sel. is a cognate element of Sul. and close analogue; Sel. < from tea; Sul. < from coffee; Sel. has "tingling in spots"). Morning aphonia, Carb. v. (Carb. v. also evening). Edges of eyelids, Graph., Bac. Congestion of lumbar spine, Pic. ac. Atrophy of infants, Ars. Sinking < 11 a.m., Na. m., Pho., Indm., Na. c., Zn. (nervous symptoms, Arg. n.). Prophylactic of cholera, Cup. Weak from talking, Stan., Cocc., Ver., Calc. Falls easily, Na. c. Hasty speech and action, Bell., Lach., Dulc., Hep. Weak ankles, Sul. ac., Caust. > Open air; desire to be uncovered, Pul., Lyc. Wetting bed in deep sleep, Bell. (in first sleep, Sep.). Effects of losses of fluids, Ars., Calc., Chi., Fer. Persistent speck before left eye (right Sel.). Vision mostly green, Sang. Rhagades of hands, Na. c. Hard, horny hands, Na. m., Graph. (opp. Calc.). Left to right, Lach. Stitches up vagina, Sep., Pho., Nit. ac. (also down and out), Alm., Berb., Pul. (Sul. stitches go to head). Left ovarian and left inframammary pain, Lil., Lach., Caulo., Vib. o., Pul., Ustil. Bearing-down pains, Bell., Sep., Gossyp., Pul., Sec. < On awaking, Lach., Na. m. Alarmed about soul's salvation, Ver. < Hearing water run, Hfb. Violent movements of foetus, Op., Croc., Thuj. Dread of losing mind, Calc., Lyc., Nux. Hollow sensation in region of heart (Lil. as if heart empty). Earthy complexion, Na. m. Tall, slender people, Pho. (Sul. with stoop). Aversion to, be washed, Ant., c., Clem., Hep., Rhus, Sep., Spi. (Puls. baby likes being washed). Fear of ghosts, Aco., Ars., Bro., Carb. v., Cocc., Lyc., Pho., Pul., Ran. b., Sep., Zn. (I have been frequently asked by patients taking Sul. not to give them "that medicine" again as it made them "see faces," generally described as horrible). < Heat of bed at night, Bry., Merc., Pul., Cham. (toothache), Dros., Led., Sbi., Apis. Laughing alternately with weeping, Aur., Pul., Lyc., Croc., Pho., Ver. Vertigo looking down, Olean. (Calc. turning head, Pul. looking up). Throbbing headache, Glo., Calc., Pul. Drowsiness with headache, Bruc., Strych., Gins., Herac., Na. s., Gels., Nux m. Passes almost pure blood from rectum, Merc., Aco. Diabetes with impotence, Mosch. Phimosis, Can. s., Merc., Nit. ac., Sep., Thu., Rhus, Sbi. Hunger at night, Chi. s., Pso., Pho. (with febrile heat, unappeasable), Lyc., Ign. Hot breath, Calc., Rhus. Sharp splinter sensation on slightest touch, Arg. n., Hep., Nit. ac. Throat, right then left, Lyc., Bar. c., left side, Lach., Sul. Freckles, Adren. Weak chest when speaking, Calc. Acid smell from mouth, Nux. Taste of blood, Ham. Sensation of hair in throat, K. bi., Sil. Intolerance of pressure

of clothes, Lach. Blackish stools, Lept. Burning between scapulæ, Pho., Lyc. Sinking sensations, worms, Scirr. and other cancer nosodes. Vividly remembered dreams, Chi. Mistakes time of day, Merc., Lach. Boils, Anthrac. Vaccination effects, Thu., Malan. Red lips, red borders round eyelids, Bac. Offensive body smell; checked eruptions and discharges, Med. Excessively sensitive to atmospheric changes, Hep., K. ca., Pso. (Pso. is generally extremely chilly, Sul. hot). Restless, hot, kicks off clothes at night, Hep., Sanic. Wants to find cool place for feet, Sanic. Relapsing alcoholism, Pso., Bac.

**Causation.**—Suppressions. Alcohol. Sun. Sprains. Chills. Over-exertion. Reaching high. Falls. Blows. Bed-sores.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Melancholy and sadness, with grieving ideas; uneasiness respecting the patient's own condition and prospects, and about business affairs, so as to become exceedingly unhappy, disgusted with life, and even to despair of eternal salvation.—Egoistic.—Dwells on religious or philosophical speculations; anxiety about soul's salvation; indifference about lot of others.—Vexatious and morbid ideas of the past arise and cannot be got rid of.—Hypochondriac mood (through the day, in evening he is inclined to be merry).—Strong tendency to weep, and frequent weeping, alternating sometimes with involuntary laughter.—Disconsolate humour, with scruples of conscience, even with respect to the most innocent actions.—Fits of anguish, esp. in evening; timidity and great tendency to be frightened.—Precipitation, restlessness, and impatience.—Peevishness; childish peevishness in grown people.—Ill-humour, moroseness, quarrelsome disposition, disposition to criticise, and dislike to conversation.—Irritability, disposition to anger and passion.—Great indolence and repugnance to all exertion, both mental and bodily.—Too lazy to rouse himself up, and too unhappy to live.—Indecision, awkwardness (at his work), inadvertence, anthropophobia, with feeling of giddiness.—Stupidity and imbecility, with difficulty in understanding and in answering correctly.—In afternoon, stupefied state after a glass of wine.—Great weakness of memory, chiefly for proper names.—Misplaces or cannot find the proper word when he speaks.—Mistakes as to time, thinks it earlier than it is; at vesper bell (7 p.m.) insists it is only 5 p.m., quite angry when one attempts to convince her of her error.—Forgetfulness of that which is about to be uttered.—Great flow of ideas, for the most part sad and unpleasant, but sometimes gay,

and interspersed with musical airs.—Strong tendency to religious and philosophical reveries, with fixed ideas.—Incoherent speech.—Mania, with a settled idea of having all things in abundance, possessing beautiful things, &c.—Delirium, with carphologia.—Errors respecting objects, a hat is mistaken for a bonnet, a rag for a handsome gown, &c.—Foolish happiness and pride; fantastic illusions of the intellect, esp. if one turns everything into beauty, as an old rag or stick looks to be a beautiful piece of workmanship; everything looks pretty which the patient takes a fancy to.—Melancholia and epilepsy, with strong impulsive tendency to suicide by drowning or leaping from window; five fits a day with at times two hours of unconsciousness, always < during menses (*Sul.* 10m cured).

**2. Head.**—Confusion in head, with difficulty in meditating; or weakness, dizziness, and stupor, sometimes with necessity to lie down, and esp. in morning or in evening, or when walking in open air, or when going up an ascent.—Vertigo and staggering, esp. when seated, or after a meal, or when exercising in open air, when stooping, looking down, walking, going up an ascent, rising from a seat, lying on back, passing over running water, and also in morning, in evening, or at night, and often with nausea, syncope, weakness, and bleeding at nose (with inclination to fall to l. side; with vanishing of sight).—Headache as if caused by incarcerated flatus, by obstruction in head, or by a debauch.—Painful sensibility of head, chiefly of vertex, on least movement, with pain at every step, when coughing, blowing nose, or masticating.—Sensitiveness of the vertex, pressing pain when touching it, < from heat of bed, in morning when waking, on scratching it, it bites and burns.—Fulness, pressure, and heaviness in head, chiefly in forehead (< when raising head and after sleeping and talking, > when sitting or when lying with head high) and occiput.—Tearing or stitches in forehead or temples, from within to without, < from stooping, > when pressing head together, or when moving about.—Sensation of emptiness in back part of head, < in open air and when talking, > in room.—Pulsation in head with heat in brain, pulsation of carotid arteries and of heart, < on waking in morning, when moving about, on stooping, when talking, in open air; > when at rest and in warm room.—Hammering headache on vivacious talking.—Throbbing all over head with furious pain taking away her sight and preventing her from stooping: it affects vertex more and is < by washing her head (produced.—R. T. C.).—Heat on crown; cold feet; frequent flushings.—Painful tingling on vertex and in temples.—Violent pain in vertex in evening, as if hair would be torn out; it bristles on the most painful spots.—(Pain in vertex, r. side,

< 5 to 8 p.m., > by warmth.—R. T. C.).—Boring headache on top, beneath vertex; the spot is painful to touch externally.—Severe burning in vertex; went off after getting up; succeeded by cool feeling in same place.—Aching; burning; throbbing; pressing in vertex.—Vertex very sensitive when touched; and when not.—Tension in forehead and eyes on exercising brain; < when lifting up eyes, after sleeping; > when sitting in room.—Tension and painful contraction in brain, sometimes with a sensation as if head were compressed by a band (with the sensation as if the flesh were loose around it, followed by inflammation of the bones and caries; < in wet, cold weather and when at rest; > from motion).—Expansive pressure, as if head were about to burst, principally in temples.—Sharp and jerking pains, or drawing and shootings in head.—Painful sensation, as if brain were wounded or bruised.—Sensation as if the head were soft; as if the brains had been bashed in.—On moving head brain strikes against cranium.—Congestion of blood in head, with pulsative pains, clucking, and feeling of heat in brain.—Rush of blood to head; a pressure out at eyes; with roaring in ears and heat of face; during menses; during soft stool; at right in bed; arising from chest with throbbing; < when stooping, talking, in open air; > sitting in warm room.—Tinkling, buzzing, roaring, and vibration in head.—The headache is often only semilateral, or confined to vertex, or to occiput, or to forehead above eyes, with inclination to frown or to close eyes, confusion of sight, unfitness for meditation, humming in ears, and nausea, with inclination to vomit.—Quotidian, periodical, and intermittent headaches, appearing principally at night, or in evening in bed, or in morning, or after a meal; (every 3, 4, 6, 12, or 24 hours; 12 noon or 12 midnight; < midsummer or midwinter).—Movement, walking, open air, and meditation often excite or < the headaches.—Pimples with itching in head, principally in forehead.—Dry or thick. yellowish scabs in scalp, with secretion of a thick and fetid pus, but always with great itching.—Dry (seldom humid), offensive, scabby, easily bleeding, burning, and sore paining eruption on back part of head and behind ears, with cracks, > from scratching (tinea capitis).—(Scabby eruption over head and on various parts of body; with hard lumps that discharge and irritate and prevent sleep.—R. T. C.).—Coldness in head, sometimes only in circumscribed places.—Painful sensitiveness of the roots of hair and of scalp when touched.—Mobility of scalp.—Falling off of hair; with great dryness of the hair, painfulness of scalp to the touch and violent itching in evening when getting warm in bed, with swelling of glands on neck (also in lying-in women).—Fontanelles remain open too

long.—Head bent forward when walking.—Itching in head, with impatience.—Exanthema and itching on forehead.

**3. Eyes.**—Heaviness and aching in eyes and lids, with a sensation of friction as from sand.—Itching of eyebrows.—Itching, tickling, and burning sensation in eyes, canthi, and lids.—Pains as from a bruise or wound, and smarting in eyes and lids.—The pains in eyes often extend into head, and are < by movement of eyes, and also by light of the sun, which sometimes < them to an insupportable degree.—Pain (cutting) in r. eye, renewable by touching r. side of tip of nose.—Stinging in eyes, esp. in sunshine and from light of a candle.—Inflammation, swelling, and redness of sclerotica, conjunctiva, and eyelids.—Pain in lid, as if rubbed against spiculæ of glass.—Ssmarting pain as from dryness of margins of lids.—Redness of borders of lids.—Ulceration in the margins of the eyelids.—Pustules and ulcers round orbits as far as cheeks.—Inflammatory redness of iris.—Affections in general of the cornea; eyeball; sclerotica.—Opacity of cornea, as if covered with dust, or clouded, with a deposit of greyish lymph between the lamellæ.—Specks, vesicles (pustules), and ulcers in the cornea (with redness of eye).—Injection of vessels of conjunctiva.—Pupil unequal, or dilated and immovable; or contracted.—Cloudiness of crystalline lens.—Nodosity, like hordeolum, in lids.—Eyes water, itch, and feel hot.—Profuse lachrymation, esp. in open air; or great dryness of eyes, < in a room.—Pain as from dryness of eyeballs, and a sensation as if they rubbed against the lids.—Lachrymation in morning, with burning.—Retinitis, caused by over-use of eyes, congestion of optic nerve.—Oily tears.—Copious secretion of mucus in eyes, day and night.—Nocturnal agglutination of lids.—Palpitation and quivering of eyelids.—Contraction of eyelids in morning.—Trembling of eyes.—Confused sight, as if directed through a mist, or as if down or a veil were before eyes.—Dim-sightedness, cataract.—Great dimness of vision, as if cornea had lost transparency, confusion of head and dull aching in forehead.—Objects seem more distant than they are.—Presbyopia.—Myopia.—Clouded sight when reading.—The eyes are dazzled by daylight.—Dazzled by looking long at an object.—Sparks and white spots, or dancing flies, black points, and spots before eyes.—Night-blindness.—Visions of faces appear on closing the eyes.—Objects appear to be yellow.—Great sensitiveness (and aversion) of eyes to light, principally to that of the sun, and during warm and oppressive weather.—Halo around a lamplight; cataract.—Yellowish colour of sclerotica.

**4. Ears.**—Itching in ears (in external ear).—Stitches in 1. ear.—Sharp or drawing pains, or shootings in ears, sometimes extending into head or into throat.—Recurring earaches in tubercular meningitis.—R. T. C.).—Burning heat which goes out at ears.—Gurgling in ears as if water were in them.—Discharge of pus from ears.—Otorrhœa, < 1. ear.—Discharge from both ears, dirty, very offensive; profuse, of a penetrating odour; at times causing an eruption about auricles; objects strongly to having ears washed.—Bad effects from suppression of otorrhœa; hard hearing, esp. if ears are very dry; noise in ears in general, particularly a humming.—Otitis in psoric subjects.—Furunculus on tragus.—Great acuteness of hearing the least noise is insupportable, and playing the piano occasions nausea.—Something seems to come before ears.—Swashing in ears.—Hardness of hearing preceded by hypersensitiveness of hearing.—Dysecoia, esp. for human voice; from disposition to catarrhs; < after eating or blowing nose.—Obstruction and sensation of stoppage (pressure and pain when sneezing, as if ulcerated) in one ear, often when eating or blowing nose.—Tinkling, humming, and roaring in ears (in evening in bed); sometimes with congestion of blood in head.—Cracking in ear, like the breaking of a bladder full of water.—Excoriation behind ears.—Ears very red with children.

**5. Nose.**—Boring in root of nose.—(Itching and) burning in nostrils.—Inflammatory swelling (redness) of nose, chiefly at extremity, or in *alæ nasi* (< in *r.*).—Tip of nose red and shiny.—*R. ala nasi* and entire septum inflamed and painful to touch.—Inflammation, ulceration, and scabies in nostrils.—Cracking in nose, like the bursting of a bladder full of air.—*Ephelides* and black pores in nose.—Herpes across nose, like a saddle.—Obstruction of nose, sometimes semilateral.—Great dryness of nose.—Dry coryza, or fluent coryza, with copious secretion of mucus.—Burning coryza in open air, obstructions of nose in room.—Discharge of burning mucus, or secretion of a thick, yellowish, and puriform mucus in nostrils.—Blood or sanguineous mucus is blown from nose.—(Discharge of watery fluid from nose tinged with blood, and synchronous with præcordial pain, severe headache and pains in soles of feet, high-coloured urine and confined bowels: symptoms followed on a severe wetting.—*R. T. C.*).—Bleeding of nose, esp. in morning, and sometimes with vertigo (at 3 p.m., afterwards it feels sore when touched).—Frequent, even spasmodic sneezing, sometimes preceded by nausea.—Smell increased or diminished, and also entirely lost.—Offensive odour of nasal mucus on blowing



nose.—Smell of inveterate coryza, of burnt horn or of smoke.—Offensive odour of nasal mucus, as of an old catarrh.

**6. Face.**—Face pale or yellowish, with sickly complexion; and eyes deep sunken, surrounded by a blue circle.—Heat and burning sensation in face, with deep redness of whole face, circumscribed redness of cheeks, or else red spots, also on neck.—Pale or red swelling of face.—Swelling of cheeks, with lancinating pain.—Pain: tearing in r. half of face; pressure on malar bone and beneath eye; stabbing below l. zygoma with darting up side of head.—Pain in all three divisions of fifth nerve (l.); from exposure to cold; draught of air; worry; beginning 5 p.m., lasts with slight intermissions three or four days; besides sharp dartings every few moments; extreme external sensitiveness.—Drawing, sharp pain, sensation as from a bruise, pressive and burning sensation in cheek-bones.—Erysipelas of face (beginning on r. ear and spreading over face).—Phlegmonous erysipelas in face, chiefly in eyelids, nose, and (l.) ear.—Roughness and redness of skin of face.—Eruption of pimples on face and on forehead.—Itching and moist tetter over whole face, chiefly above nose, round eyes, and in eyelids; small white vesicles in groups and forming scabs.—Ephelides and black pores in face, chiefly on nose, lips, and chin.—Lips dry, rough, and cracked.—Burning sensation and continued heat of lips.—Yellowish hepatic spots on upper lip.—Tinea faciei.—Trembling and jerking of lips.—Swelling of lips.—Swelling of lower lip with eruption on it.—Scabious ulcer on red of lip.—Cancer of the lips.—Herpetic eruption in corner of mouth.—Painful eruption round chin.—Sharp, lancinating, and drawing pains, and painful swelling in jaws.—Swelling of submaxillary glands, with pains and lancinations when touched.

**7. Teeth.**—Great tenderness of teeth.—Great sensitiveness of points of teeth.—Jerking, shocks, sharp or drawing pains; shootings; throbbing pains; boring and burning sensation, both in carious and in sound teeth.—Tearing toothache on l. side.—Pulsation and boring in teeth, < from heat.—The toothache often extends as far as ears or into head, and is sometimes accompanied by congestion of blood in head, with shiverings and disposition to sleep, or with swelling of cheek.—Appearance or < of toothache, principally in evening; at night; or in open air; also from a current of air; from cold water; when masticating, and sometimes when taking anything hot.—Toothache with congestions to head, or stitches in ears.—Brownish mucus on teeth.—Painful loosening, elongation, setting on edge, and easy bleeding of teeth.—Bleeding, sensation of

unfixing, and swelling of gums, sometimes with throbbing (heating) pains.—Fistula dentalis.—Hard, round swelling of gums, with discharge of pus and of blood.

**8. Mouth.**—Dryness, heat, and burning sensation in mouth, sometimes in morning with moist tongue.—Great dryness of palate with much thirst; obliged to drink much.—Mouth dry, insipid, and sticky in morning.—Ptyalism from abuse of *Mercury* or during a fever.—Accumulation of saliva in mouth: sanguineous; salt; acid; bitter; or mixed with blood; even after eating.—Fetid, sometimes acid, smell from mouth, esp. in morning or in evening or after a meal.—Vesicles, blisters, and aphthæ in mouth and on tongue, sometimes with burning, or with pain of excoriation, when eating.—Exfoliation of membrane of mouth.—Burning sensation and tickling on tongue.—Pain, swelling, and inflammation of tongue for three days.—Tongue dry, rough, and cracked, of colour of cinnabar; or loaded with a white coating, or covered with brownish, thick, and viscid mucus.—Stuttering when speaking.—Accumulation of saltish mucus in mouth.—Taste: bitter; pasty; offensive; of blood; sweetish; metallic.—Bilious taste in mouth when fasting; though food tastes right.—Bitter taste with dulness of head and ill-humour.—Acid taste all day.

**9. Throat.**—Scraping, roughness (rawness), and dryness in throat (hawking and clearing throat).—Pressure as from a plug or from a tumour in throat, sometimes with difficult deglutition.—Stitches in throat on swallowing.—Sensation as if a hard ball were ascending throat, and would close pharynx and take away the breath.—Contraction and painful sensation of constriction in throat when swallowing.—(Sensation of contraction in throat.—R. T. C.).—Dryness of throat.—Pain as from excoriation, burning sensation and shootings in throat, < during empty deglutition (soreness begins on r. side and goes to l.; redness of tonsils).—Burning in throat as from sour eructations.—Sensation during empty deglutition as of swallowing a piece of meat.—Sensation as of a plug in throat, with empyreumatic taste.—Sore throat, with swelling of glands of neck.—Elongation of palate; swelling of palate and tonsils.—Sensation of a hair in throat.—Angina gangrenosa.

**10. Appetite.**—Bad taste in mouth, mostly acid, bitter, or putrid and sweetish or mawkish, < in morning on waking.—Taste bitter or too salt or insipidity of food.—Complete anorexia and dislike to food, principally to meat, rye bread, fat, and milk.—Dislike to sweet and

acid things, or craving for such things, with anorexia.—Continued thirst, even at night, often with desire for beer.—Craving (in drunkards) for wine and brandy.—Immoderate appetite and attacks of bulimy, sometimes with headache, lassitude, and want to lie down.—Ravenous hunger which obliges him to eat frequently, gets headache and has to lie down if he does not.—Hungry, but appetite vanishes at sight of food, feels full in abdomen; when he begins to eat is averse to it.—Desire for sweets.—Complaints from eating sweets.—Complaints from farinaceous food.—Desire for raw food.—Great weakness of digestion, principally for meat, fat, milk, acids, and farinaceous food, all of which sometimes cause great suffering.—Food sweetened with sugar < the pains in the stomach and abdomen.—Milk produces sour risings, an acid taste in mouth, and even vomiting.—Beer is followed by a prolonged after-taste, and causes ebullition of blood.—Disgust for drinking wine.—After a meal oppression in chest, nausea, pressure, and cramps in stomach, colic, inflation of abdomen, flatulence, vomiting, great fatigue, shivering, confusion and pain in head, heat in face, burning sensation in hands, flow of water from mouth, and many other sufferings.

**11. Stomach.**—Continued eructations, principally empty, or with taste of food, or acid and burning, bitter, or fetid, with taste of rotten eggs, esp. after a meal or at night.—Loud eructations as soon as he presses on stomach.—Heartburn.—Abortive risings.—The food rises into throat.—Regurgitation of food and drink, often with acid taste.—Pyrosis, often with burning and tingling in chest.—Hiccough.—Qualmishness.—Nausea, which sometimes even induces fainting, with trembling, weakness, and frequent eructations, esp. after a meal, in morning, at night, or when riding in a carriage.—Waterbrash, < in morning or after a meal, sometimes with aching or digging in abdomen.—Retching and vomiting of food, and of acid or bitter substances, or blackish, or sanguineous, &c.; esp. in morning, in evening, after a meal, or at night, and sometimes with nausea, pains in stomach, and cold perspiration on face.—After eating but little stomach feels completely full.—(Pains in stomach following a headache, < 10 p.m., causing him to bend forward to ease himself, with flatus and prostration at stool.—Tight crampy feeling in stomach on laughing and sneezing, preventing him rising from his seat.—R. T. C.).—Heaviness and fulness, or pressure and compression, or else contractive and spasmodic pains, or digging and shootings in stomach and præcordial region, < after a meal at night or in morning, often with nausea and vomiting, anxiety, and inflation of abdomen.—Uneasy, unpleasant feeling in stomach as if several

hard things were lying in it, and all in different directions (cured.—J. H. C.).—Pressure in pit of stomach during menses.—Sensation of coldness, or heat and burning sensation in the stomach.—Great sensitiveness in the region of the stomach when touched (or pressing upon it—even the bed-cover causes pain).—Swelling of the præcordial region.—Pulsation in the pit of stomach.—Swelling at pit of stomach.—Weak, empty, gone, or faint feeling in stomach, about 11 a.m.; and at other times.

**12. Abdomen.**—Painful sensibility of hypochondria, as if they were wounded; pressure of clothes disagreeable.—Drawing, pressure, tension, and shootings in regions of the liver and spleen, swelling and hardness in both regions.—Stitches in spleen, < when taking a deep inspiration and when walking.—Frequent shoots in splenic region.—Inflammation, swelling, and induration of liver.—Bile increased.—Fulness, heaviness, tension, and pressure, its from a stone in abdomen, chiefly in epigastrium and hypochondria.—Enlargement and hardness of abdomen.—Gripings, or sensation of tearing or contractive and spasmodic pains in abdomen.—Intestines feel as if strung in knots.—Shootings (stitches) in abdomen, < on the l. side when walking (coughing) or taking a deep inspiration (about navel).—After food sensation of weight r. side of navel when he breathes (cured with three doses of *Sul.* 1m in a case of mine.—The pains in the abdomen have generally a tendency to attack the l. side, or to extend into stomach as far as chest and back, with obstructed respiration, nausea, anxiety, and hypochondriacal humour.—Pains in abdomen, chiefly at night, or after eating or drinking, or else periodical; < by food sweetened with sugar; > by bending forwards.—Movement and digging in abdomen, or sensation as if something were pushed outwards.—Movements in abdomen as of the fist of a child.—Pains as from contusion and bruising in integuments of abdomen.—Painful sensibility of abdomen when touched, as if all interior were raw, or formed one large wound.—Inflation of abdomen, with pressive pains from incarcerated flatus, principally in l. side (with constipation).—Pressure: towards anus; downward while lying in bed at night; it woke her.—Borborygmi and rumbling in abdomen.—Frequent escape of very fetid flatus.—Cutting in hypogastrium, with thin stool.—Griping in lower abdomen; pain in small of back (and chilliness over body) during menses.—Between 4 and 5 p.m. boring, shooting pain now in r. groin, now in spermatic cord, extending to testicle, now within inguinal ring in abdominal cavity; followed by sharp, cutting pain in r. great toe.—Painful swelling, and also suppuration of inguinal glands.—Violent

protrusion of hernia, with incarceration.—Dropsy.—Portal stasis; hæmorrhoidal congestions; indigestion; constipation, &c.—Symptoms threatening peritonitis, terrible pains extending over entire lower abdomen followed a teaspoonful of Sul. taken for constipation; relief follows purgation by castor oil.—(R. T. C.)

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation, and hard, knotty, and insufficient evacuations.—Frequent and often ineffectual want to evacuate, chiefly at night, and sometimes with pressure on rectum and bladder and pain in anus.—Urgent want to evacuate.—Looseness of bowels; redness about anus; obstructed evacuation, particularly if hard stools are retained.—Diarrhœa, particularly where there is the red line about the anus, and the patient can't wait, must go immediately desire is felt; also waking early in morning with diarrhœa, which drives one out of bed in a great hurry; tenesmus in the same way, drives one in a great hurry; rumbling and rolling in bowels.—Cholera asiatica; as prophylactic, a pinch of the powdered milk of Sulphur worn in stockings in contact with soles of feet; diarrhœa commencing between midnight and morning, vomiting at same time; numbness of limbs, cramp in calves and soles, blue under eyes, cold skin, indifference; during convalescence, red spots, furuncles, &c.; susceptibility to temperature, warm things feel hot; nerve symptoms (Hering).—Diarrhœa with frequent evacuations, chiefly at night, and often with colic, tenesmus, inflation of abdomen, dyspnœa, shivering, and weakness to the extent of fainting.—Evacuations: mucous, watery, frothy, or acid, or of a putrid smell, or of undigested substances.—Stools: nearly black, loose, viscid, greasy, with pungent odour of sulphuretted hydrogen.—Stool hard, as if burnt.—Stool, with sensation as if some remained, and as if the stool had been insufficient.—Discharge of liquid from anus, followed by fæces at night during sleep.—Diarrhœa: painless; in morning compelling one to rise from bed (at 5 a.m., one stool an hour till 9 a.m.); undigested, involuntary; diarrhœa in children, green, of bloody mucus, with crying and weeping.—Dysenteric stools at night, with colic and violent tenesmus.—Colic before every loose evacuation.—During stool, discharge of blood; pain in small of back; palpitation of heart, congestion of head; itching, burning, and stinging at anus and in rectum.—After stool tenesmus, constriction at anus.—Whitish, greenish, discoloured, or brownish-red fæces.—Involuntary evacuations (when sneezing or laughing, with emission of flatus).—Evacuations mingled with mucus, blood, and purulent matter.—Discharge of mucus, even with hard fæces.—Ejection of lumbrici, ascarides, and also of pieces of tænia

from rectum.—Prolapsus recti, esp. when evacuating (a hard stool).—Sharp and pressive pains, itching, shootings, stitches, and burning in anus and rectum, even when not at stool.—Burning in anus, before, during, and after stool.—Prostration follows stool.—Dull ache just inside coccyx, awful dead ache as if the heart would stop.—All pains seem to go to rectum, life-taking pains.—Blind piles with burning as if something were biting at anus, going away when lying down, coming on when standing or walking about (produced.—R. T. C.).—Hæmorrhoids which protrude, ooze and bleed.—Anus inflamed, swollen, covered with red veins.—Excoriation and swelling of anus.—Much itching about anus; itching runs back along, perinæum and adjacent parts.—Involuntary discharge of moisture from anus, with itching in it.—Suppressed hæmorrhoids, with colic, palpitation, congestion to lungs; back feels stiff as if bruised.—Constant bearing down towards anus; forcing down after sitting.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Violent pain in region of kidneys after stooping a long time.—Aching in small of back all day, esp. < while urinating.—Suppressed or very scanty urine.—Frequent and sometimes very urgent want to urinate.—Frequent, profuse, and watery urine, sometimes gushing out with much force, esp. at night.—Retention of urine.—(Neuralgia of neck of bladder, aching and forcing down with smarting and burning in urethra.—R. T. C.).—Rigor when urinating.—Pressure soon after urinating, as from a full bladder.—Involuntary emission of urine (and stool), esp. when coughing, or expelling flatus.—Wetting the bed (lie awake for some time, then fall into a deep sleep, in which they wet the bed).—Red urine with sediment; or else whitish, turbid, or deep-coloured.—Urine like yeast; muddy, turbid, scanty.—Oily pellicle over urine.—Fetid urine.—Urine smelling of chamomile tea (produced.—R. T. C.).—Discharge of (white) mucus from urethra.—Secondary gonorrhœa.—Whitish or thick or reddish sediment, like flour, in the urine.—Urine discharged by drops.—Painful emission of some drops of sanguineous urine after much effort.—Discharge of blood and mucus with the urine.—Itching, sharp pains, shootings, and burning sensation in (orifice of) urethra, chiefly when urinating.—Both flow of urine and discharge of fæces are painful to parts over which they pass.—Urine excoriating parts.—Redness and inflammation of orifice of urethra, and pain as at commencement of gonorrhœa.—Discharge of mucus from urethra.—Hæmorrhage from urethra.—Shootings in bladder.—Dragging in bladder in morning after urinating.—Small and intermittent stream of urine.—Spasmodic pains in loins and inguina.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Affections of the genitals in general.—Itching about genitals on going to bed at night.—Fetid perspiration in parts.—Excoriation between thighs and in groins, chiefly when walking.—Shootings in penis and glans.—Prepuce stiff, hard, like leather, with copious secretion of fetid smegma.—Inflammation, swelling, and phimosis of prepuce (with discharge of fetid pus), with deep cracks, burning, and redness.—Deep (suppurating) ulcer with elevated margins in glans and prepuce (with puffed edges).—Aching, tension, and shootings in testes and spermatic cords.—Swelling and thickening of epididymis.—Excoriation and oozing in scrotum.—Increased sexual desire and voluptuous irritation of the parts, often without erection.—Weakness of the genital functions, often with icy coldness, bluish colour of glans, prepuce, and penis, and retraction of prepuce.—Testes relaxed and hanging down.—Hydrocele.—Frequent pollutions, also at noon.—Watery semen.—Involuntary discharge of semen, with burning in urethra.—Too quick discharge of semen during coition.—Escape of prostatic fluid, chiefly when urinating and while at stool.—Impotence.—(Induration of testes.)

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—A weak feeling in genitals.—Sore feeling in vagina during an embrace.—Labour-like pain over symphysis.—Uterine pains running from groins to back.—Moroseness and apprehension with uterine pain.—Pressure on the parts.—(Bearing down with nightly enuresis.—R. T. C.).—Excoriation, troublesome itching and burning sensation in genitals; with papular eruption around them.—Burning in the vagina; is scarcely able to keep still.—Ascarides of vulva.—Inflammation of labia.—Menses too late; too short.—Delay of first menses.—(Amenorrhœa, dreadful depression and apprehension, head feels full and heavy, followed by violent headache, numbness of arms and legs, cramp and sick feeling at menses.—R. T. C.).—(Imperfect development of the genital Organs, menstruation does not appear at the usual age; breasts imperfectly developed; pains about the shoulders, in the stomach after meals, in l. side on inspiration; anorexia and vertigo.—R. T. C.).—Catamenia premature and too profuse; or too feeble or entirely suppressed (particularly in psoric individuals), with colic, abdominal spasms, headache, pains in loins, pressure at stomach, congestion in head, and nasal hæmorrhage, agitation, and even attacks of epilepsy.—Menstrual blood thick, acrid, corroding thighs; scanty, dark; dark, putrid, clotted.—Before menses: headache, itching in the parts; spasmodic colic; inquietude; cough; toothache; pyrosis; epistaxis; leucorrhœa, and asthmatic sufferings.—Bearing down in

pelvis; congestion to uterus.—Sterility, with too early and profuse menstruation.—Prolapsus: from reaching high; with pain in hypogastrium, esp. r. side; with metritis; with dropsy of uterus.—Promotes expulsion of moles.—Morning sickness of pregnancy not amounting to vomiting, faint, sickish spells forenoon, profuse salivation, taste of which = nausea; aversion to meat; craves beer or brandy.—Hæmorrhoids during pregnancy and in childbed.—After menses: itching in nose.—Menstrual blood too pale or of an acid smell.—Leucorrhœa sometimes corrosive; gnawing and yellowish, preceded by colic.—Cancer of uterus offensive, corrosive, ichorous leucorrhœa; sensation of heat in crown of head coldness of feet; flushes of heat pass off in a perspiration with faintness; weak at pit of stomach 11 a.m. to 12; Violent burning in vagina, with painful soreness during coitus.—Hot flushes at climaxis, with hot head, hands, and feet, and great goneness in stomach.—Excoriation and itching in nipples.—Cracks in nipples, with burning sensation, easily bleeding, and ulceration (the nipple smarts and burns very much as soon as the infant lets go of it).—Mammary glands engorged and inflamed.—Erysipelatous inflammation of mammæ; they are hard, with red rays extending from nipple, and stitching pains.—Swelling of mammæ.—Nodosities in mammæ.—Scirrhus of breast.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Catarrh, with fluent coryza, cough, pain in chest, as if it were raw, and shivering.—Hoarseness, evening and morning, roughness, and scraping in throat, with accumulation of mucus in chest.—Pain as from excoriation, and tingling or tickling in larynx, with tendency to cough.—Coldness in throat during an inspiration.—Voice hoarse and low, or entirely extinct, generally in cold and damp weather.—Sensation as if larynx were swollen, or as if a foreign body were in it.—Short, dry cough.—Dry cough, sometimes fatiguing and shaking, with retching, vomiting, and spasmodic constriction of chest, esp. in evening, or at night, in a recumbent position, or in morning, or after a meal.—(Constant cough with irritation of throat and wheezing.—R. T. C.).—Moist cough, with profuse expectoration of thick, whitish, or yellowish mucus, like that of a coryza of long standing.—Cough with expectoration during day, without expectoration at night.—Short, dry cough, with stitches in chest, or stitches in l. shoulder-blade.—Spasmodic whooping-cough in successive double attacks, shortly following one another, from tickling in larynx as from dust; only with expectoration during day of either dark blood or yellow-greenish, purulent matter, or of cold, milk-white mucus, generally tasting sour, or putrid, or salty, or like old catarrh.—Fetid expectoration of a greenish-yellow colour, like



pus, and of a salt or sweetish taste, while coughing.—Febrile cough, with hæmoptysis.—Cough in general with bloody expectoration; esp. with heat in chest; hæmorrhage with the same sensation.—When coughing, pain as from excoriation, or shattering pains, or shootings in chest, pain as from a bruise, or shootings in head, pain in abdomen, cloudiness before eyes, pains in hips and loins.—Respiration and conversation sometimes excite the cough.—Feels suffocated, wants doors and windows wide open.—Oppressed respiration, particularly from congestion to the lungs; if with a sense of heat all through the chest.

**18. Chest.**—Congestion of blood to chest, with sensation of fulness in it.—Shortness of breath; frequent chokings, obstructed respiration, dyspnœa, and fits of suffocation, esp. when lying down at night, and also during sleep, and sometimes also when speaking or walking in open air.—Dyspnœa; shortness of breath and oppression of breathing on bending arms backwards.—Asthma at night.—Asthma: attacks every eight days; has rough, harsh hair; following swelling of hæmorrhoids; alternating with fits of gout or psoriasis; from suppressed eruptions or discharges.—Inability to take a full inspiration, with sensation as if chest were contracted.—Frequent, short, or wheezing respiration.—Snoring and rattling of mucus in chest.—Shooting pains in back and sacrum during an inspiration.—Painful sensation in chest, as of something falling forwards in it, when turning the body in bed.—Pain as from a bruise in thorax when the part is touched.—Painful obstruction in the l. side of chest, with anguish, and inability to lie on side affected.—Heaviness, fulness, and pressure as from a stone in chest and sternum, < in morning, also when coughing, sneezing, and yawning.—Pain when coughing and sneezing, as if chest were shattered or bursting.—Periodical spasms in chest, with sensation of constriction, spasmodic pains, shortness of breath, bluish colour of face, and inability to speak.—Pulsations in chest and sternum.—Weakness of chest, felt particularly when speaking, with great fatigue in lungs after speaking or sighing.—Shootings in the chest or sternum, or extending to the back, or into the l. side, < when coughing, lying on the back, during least motion, when taking a full inspiration, or when lifting the arms (over the head).—Pain in chest from over-lifting or after inflammation of lungs.—Sensation as if lungs were touching (or scraping) the back.—Exudation after pneumonia.—*Sul.* acts in pneumonia a part analogous to that of *Bell.* in brain affections (Hartlaub, confirmed by Curie).—The pains in the chest chiefly affect the l. side.—Sensation of coldness or burning in

chest, sometimes extending to face.—Sensation as of a lump of ice in r. chest.—Red spots all over the chest; also brownish or butternut-coloured spots.—Deep yellow spot began on l. breast and spread all over body (chloasma).—Cheloid on sternum.

**19. Heart and Pulse.**—Stitches and blows in region of heart.—Sharp pain at heart goes through to between shoulders; esp. with dyspeptic symptoms.—Cutting pains about heart, as with knives, which decrease or increase, last a few hours, with redness of face, followed by general coldness; attacks only when waking up.—Great orgasm of blood with violent burning in hands.—Violent congestion of blood towards chest and heart, sometimes with ebullition in chest, uneasiness, faintness, and trembling of arms.—Sensation of emptiness in the cardiac region, or pressure and sensation as if the heart had not room enough.—Affections in general of heart; also external chest.—Sensation as if heart were enlarged.—Frequent palpitation of the heart, sometimes even visible, and with anxiety; at night; in bed; on failing asleep; when going up an ascent.—Heart beats too rapidly and her throat felt as if a string were tied round it; and she did not sleep till 5 a.m. (produced.—R. T. C.).—Pulse hard, full, and accelerated.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Stiffness of neck; in nape, with paralytic, sprained pain.—Child cannot hold head up neck muscles so weak.—Tetters on nape.—Swelling and inflammation of glands of nape and of neck.—Fetid perspiration in axillæ.—Swelling and suppuration of axillary glands.—Cracking in vertebræ of neck, esp. on bending backwards.—Weakness and wrenching pains, or pain as from a bruise in loins, coccyx, and in back, esp. on walking, or rising from a seat.—Gnawing pain in small of back.—Pain in small of back not permitting one to stand erect.—Finds himself at night lying on back.—Cannot lie on back on account of rush of blood to head.—Pain in back after manual labour.—Shootings in loins, back, and shoulder-blades, sometimes with obstructed respiration.—Sharp and rheumatic pains, drawing, tension, and stiffness in loins, back, and nape.—Pinching and burning sensation between the shoulder-blades.—Tension and bruised pain between scapulæ and in nape, which on moving head goes to shoulders.—Stitches beneath scapulæ which take away the breath.—Drawing in r. scapula, evening on going to sleep.—Tearing in l. scapula while sitting.—Needle-shoots at point of l. scapula.—Sprained pains in back.—During whole day aching in small of back, < when urinating.—Distortion (curvature) of

spine.—Vertebræ softened.—Cracking of vertebræ on bending head backward.

**21. Limbs.**—Sharp and drawing pains, or shootings in limbs, esp. in joints, and sometimes with want of strength, stiffness, and sensation of torpor in the parts affected.—Wrenching pains, as from contraction of the tendons, cramps, and spasms in several parts.—Cracking in joints, esp. of knee and elbow.—Inflammatory swelling of joints, with heat and redness.—Tingling in limbs, esp. in calves of legs and arms.—Tendency of limbs to go to sleep.—Weakness and trembling of limbs, esp. hands and feet.—Unsteadiness of joints.—Limbs "go to sleep," esp. when lying down.—Bruised feeling, and drawing, tearing pains in limbs (in outer parts, in muscles and joints, from above downward).—Cramp-like pain in muscles of limbs on motion.—Arthritic swelling and heat.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Pressure on shoulders as from a weight.—Rheumatic pain in shoulders, esp. l.—Stitches extending from shoulder into chest on motion.—Stitching beneath r. axilla.—Sweat on axillæ smelling like garlic.—Jerking of shoulders, hands, and fingers.—Jerking, sharp pains (tearing), and shootings in joints and muscles of arms, hands, and fingers, and also in shoulders, chiefly at night in bed.—Nocturnal cramps in arms.—Tingling in arms and fingers.—Swelling of arms, sometimes with heat, hardness, and lancinating or tensive pains.—Exostosis in arm.—Warts on arms, or itching miliary or red, burning spots, which appear after washing.—Purulent vesicles in bend of elbow.—Sprained pain and stiffness in wrist, < in morning.—Ganglion.—Paralytic weakness of arms and hands.—Swelling of hands and thumbs.—Rigidity and wrenching pain in joints of hands and fingers.—Trembling of hands, esp. when occupied with fine work.—Involuntary contraction of hands, as if about to grasp something.—Coldness in hands and fingers.—Great burning in palms.—Perspiration on hands (in the palms) and between the fingers.—Eruption of small, red pimples on hands and fingers, with itching.—Warts on fingers.—Desquamation, hardness, dryness, and cracking of skin of hands.—Itching vesicles on backs of hands.—Cracking and chapping on finger-joints.—Burning in balls and tips of fingers.—Cramps and jerks in fingers.—Contraction of tendons of hands and fingers.—Large and shining swelling (erysipelatous) of fingers.—Dead fingers.—Nodosities on fingers.—Ulcers about nails.—Flaws in nails.—Hang-nails.—Panaritium.—Chilblains (thick, red) on fingers, with itching in a warm temperature.—Swelling and inflammation of

points of fingers, with subcutaneous ulceration and boring and pulsative pains at night.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Pain, as from subcutaneous ulceration, in buttocks and in ischiatic tuberosities, esp. when touched, and after having been seated for a long time.—Purulent and painful swellings on buttocks.—Pain as from a wrench, and as from a bruise in hip, on least movement, with shooting pains at every step.—Pain in hip with contraction of leg.—Sharp and drawing pains in legs, esp. at night in bed.—Heaviness of the legs, sometimes with tension in thighs and knees, esp. at night.—Red, oozing, painful spots on the internal surface of thighs.—Middle of thigh as if broken.—Tension in hams, as from contraction of tendons.—Large (white, or) shining swelling of knee, with stiffness and painful weariness.—Phlegmasia alba dolens.—Cracking, drawing, sharp pains, and shootings in knees.—Tetters on hams.—Restlessness in legs and feet.—Torpor and numbness of legs.—Painful fatigue and paralytic weakness of legs, chiefly of knees, which yield frequently.—Sticking in knee and tibia.—Red spots and itching miliary rash on legs.—Transparent swelling of legs.—Erysipelas in leg and foot.—Bluish spots and swollen and varicose veins in legs.—Pain in calves when walking.—Cramps in calves and soles, esp. at night (in the soles at every step).—Tension in hollow of knee, as if contracted on stepping.—Painful sensibility of soles when walking.—Easy dislocation of foot when walking.—Stiffness of knee and ankle-joint.—Stiffness of maleoli.—Sprained pain in l. ankle when standing and walking.—Ankles weak.—Stiffness and wrenching pain in instep.—Tingling in legs and calves.—Burning and inveterate ulcers on legs or feet.—Tetters on ankle.—Shootings in feet.—Coldness in feet, esp. in evening, in bed, or burning sensation, chiefly in soles of feet.—Burning in feet, wants to find a cool place for them; puts them out of bed to cool them off.—Burning in soles; on stepping after sitting a long time; and itching, esp. on walking; wants them uncovered.—Cramp in soles at every step.—Soles cold and sweating.—Sweat on r. foot.—Sharp shooting, as from a blunt nail, in rapid succession at root of nail of great toe.—Swelling of feet, and esp. of the ankles.—Red, shining swelling of the toes.—Itching in the toes that had formerly been frozen.—Chilblains: redness and swelling with tendency to suppurate; thick and red with cracks on joints; itching < warm in bed.—Gnawing vesicles on soles.—Ulcer on instep.—Cramps and contraction of toes.—Coldness and stiffness of toes.—Tingling in ends of toes.—Large and shining swelling of

toes.—Ulcerated and gnawing vesicles in toes.—Corns, with pressive or shooting pains.

**24. Generalities.**—[Affections in general of any kind appearing in l. side; hair of head; external front of head; inner belly, esp. l. side; back; small of back; axilla; lumbar region; upper extremities in general; posterior and inner surface of thigh; lower extremity in general; of the nails.—Inflammation of mucous membranes in general; swelling of the glands.—Affections of the brain from suppressed cutaneous eruptions.—Very often when rash in scarlet fever will not come out, cannot bear to be washed.—Face pale, or reddish yellow.—Diminution of saliva.—Back is so stiff that one cannot rise from a stooping posture, and is always < before a storm.—Bleeding from inner parts in general.—Dropsy of inner parts, particularly in psoric persons, or resulting from a suppressed eruption.—Dryness of inner parts which are usually moist.—<: On waking, after eating; from exertion of body, unable to stand much exercise; from leaning against anything; after menstruation from taking milk; during perspiration; from suppressed perspiration from wet poultices; from abuse of *Mercury*; on rising; from any quick motion, as running; during sleep; after a long sleep; during stool; in children whose bowels are regular but who suffer great pain at every passage (when bowels are moved causing much pain, stools hard and lumpy, *Nitr. ac.*); on stretching limbs, esp. the affected limb; when swallowing food; from talking; from water and washing; ascarides; worms in general; from suppressed menstruation; from vomiting; on getting warm in bed.—>: From drawing up the affected limb—can't bear to have it extended.—H. N. G.].—Muscular palpitation.—Jerks and shocks in certain parts or throughout body, esp. when sitting or lying down.—Attacks of spasms.—Epileptic convulsions; excited by a fright or by running, and sometimes with cries, rigidity of the limbs, clenching of the teeth, and sensation as if a mouse were running over the back or arms.—Fainting fits; or hysterical or hypochondriacal uneasiness, sometimes with vertigo, vomiting, and perspiration.—Is very nervous, can't bear to be spoken to, could cry at anything (produced.—R. T. C.).—Trembling of limbs, esp. the hands.—Sensation of trembling in interior of body.—Sensations of: heat in chest; of heat anywhere; with any trouble; of sudden and frequent flushes of heat all over the body; of contraction of inner parts, chiefly in abdomen, with feeling as if it should be bandaged up or supported; of a hoop or band around the parts; buzzing or vibration in the body; of knocking or throbbing in outer parts; as of a lump in inner parts; of roughness in inner parts; of tightness or

stiffness in outer parts; of sometimes being very small and then again being very large.—Attacks of uneasiness in whole body, which do not permit the continuance of a sitting posture, with desire to stretch and to contract the limbs alternately.—Great nervous agitation; towards night; could not sleep.—Great uneasiness and orgasm of blood.—Violent ebullition of blood, sometimes with burning heat in hands.—Great exhaustion, with great fatigue after the least conversation or the shortest walk, disposition to remain always seated, and profuse perspiration, even when sitting, reading, eating, lying down, or walking.—The sensation of fatigue is sometimes removed by walking.—Muscular weakness, esp. in knees and arms, and also in legs, with unsteadiness of gait.—Stooping gait.—Cannot walk erect; stoop-shouldered.—Standing is the most disagreeable position; every standing position is uncomfortable.—Extraordinary emaciation, sometimes with weakness, fatigue, and burning sensation in hands and feet.—Great sensitiveness to open air and to the wind; with pains in limbs on a change of weather, disposition to take cold, and many sufferings produced by exposure to open air.—The affections of head and stomach are those which are chiefly < in open air.—The majority of the sufferings are < or appear at night, or in evening, and also during repose, when standing for a long time; and on exposure to cold air; they disappear on walking, on moving the parts affected, and also in warmth of a room; but the heat of the bed renders the nocturnal pains insupportable.—Several symptoms appear periodically.—When carefully selected remedies fail to produce a favourable effect, esp. in acute cases, *Sul.* will frequently excite reaction and clear up the case.—Complaints that are constantly relapsing.

**25. Skin.**—[The greatest general psoric remedy for almost every kind of itch, sore, ulcer, &c.; very colicky babies with pimples, itch, or eruption on skin, or roughness of skin.—Troubles of very long standing resulting from suppressed eruptions—*Sul.* will very often bring these out and cause their cure.—Exanthema in general on any part of the body which is < by any heat, from getting warm at work, in bed, &c.; freckles; cancerous ulcers.—Skin dry; rough; scaly; voluptuous itching—"feels so good to scratch"; ecchymosis; chapping of the skin, esp. when it ulcerates; chapping of the skin after being wet; soreness of the skin in children (soreness in folds of skin); brown sphacelus.—Tetters in general; chapped; scurfy; painful; tearing; pulsating, &c.—H. N. G.]—Itching in skin, even of whole body, < at night, or in morning, in bed, and often with pain as of excoriation, heat, itching (soreness), or bleeding of the part which

has been scratched.—Eruptions, like those which often follow vaccination.—(Eczema rubrum.—Gouty-eczema with much oozing.—R. T. C.).—Seborrhœa of scalp (used locally.—R. T. C.).—Scabious eruptions and tetter of a greenish yellow colour, commencing with small itching phlyctenæ, with a red areola.—Herpetic, red, irregular, furfuraceous spots, or covered with small phlyctenæ, discharging a serous lymph.—Scabious eruptions.—Ecthyma with itching day and night.—Miliary eruptions, principally on limbs.—Nettle-rash.—Burning itching of the eruptions.—Hepatic spots of a yellow or brownish colour (on the body).—Erysipelatous inflammation, with pulsative and shooting pains.—Weals, even from the slightest contusion.—Bright scarlet redness over whole body.—Tingling in the skin throughout the body.—Red, swollen, and ulcerated chilblains, with itching in heat of a room.—Callous warts, esp. round the fingers.—Skin cold, pale, dry.—The skin cracks easily, esp. in open air; cracks, with pain, as from excoriation.—Rhagades after washing.—The nails crumble off.—Skin of hands hard and dry.—Desquamation and excoriation of skin in several places.—Pityriasis of head and chest.—Unhealthy skin; slightest injuries are followed by inflammation and ulceration.—Ulcers with elevated margins, surrounded by itchy pimples, red or bluish areola, sharp, lancinating, and tensive pains; bleeding readily, and secreting a fetid and sanious or yellow and thick pus.—Ulcers with itching in the sore.—Proud flesh in the ulcers.—Fistulous ulcers.—Furunculi.—Encysted swellings, or pale, tense, and hot swellings; inflammatory abscess.—Inflammation, swelling, and induration or suppuration of the glands.—Nodosities on skin of whole body, but principally in the breast, from swelling of the subcutaneous glands.—Dropsical, burning swelling of external parts.—Inflammation, swelling, and painful sensibility of the bones.—On the bones sensation of constriction, or as if a band were around them.—Repugnance to ablutions.

**26. Sleep.**—Unconquerable drowsiness, esp. in afternoon and in evening by candle-light.—Irresistible drowsiness by day, wakefulness by night; in bed every place appeared hard for his head and he keeps moving it hither and thither.—Goes to sleep late.—Sleeps with his eyes half-open.—Frequent yawning.—Retarded sleep at night, or sleeplessness, sometimes caused by a great flow of ideas or from over-excitement.—Sleep too light; or agitated with frequent waking, often with starts, and in a fright.—Waking too early with inability to go to sleep again.—Morning sleep too much prolonged; sometimes deep and lethargic, with difficulty in rising in

morning.—Unrefreshing sleep.—Waking frequently during night when one becomes wide awake suddenly.—Pains, uneasiness, and tingling in limbs, anxiety and heat, colic at night; gastralgia, vertigo, headache, visions and illusions of senses, palpitation of heart, asthmatic sufferings, hunger and thirst.—Inability to sleep otherwise than on back, with head high.—When sleeping, agitation and tossing, shocks in body and jerks in limbs, starts and fright, talking (talks loudly while asleep), cries, murmurs, wanderings, delirium, lamentation, and moaning, snoring, eyes half-open, lying on back with the arms above head, nightmare, and somnambulism.—On waking, illusions of senses, frightful visions, and fear of ghosts.—Frequent, fantastic, anxious, frightful, and horrible, anger-exciting, disgusting, and agitated dreams; dreams of fire, of dogs which bite, of being possessed of fine clothes, of falling, of danger, of death; dreams, with a presentiment concerning the events of the morrow.—Vivid, beautiful, pleasant dreams.—Singing during sleep.—Happy dreams when one wakes up singing; busy all the time; wishing to touch something with inability to do so.—Vivid dreams, remain impressed on the memory.—After waking mind long confused.—Immediately after closing eyes, horrible strange grimaces appeared to her, could not banish them.—Lay in a reverie and talked of whatever vision appeared to him, with open eyes, for three nights in succession.—Voluptuous dreams with seminal emissions.—Vivid dream that she is seated on the chamber, which causes her to wet the bed.

**27. Fever.**—Chilliness from want of natural heat.—Chilliness, coldness, shivering, and shuddering, < in evening or at night in bed (followed by heat and profuse perspiration), as well as in afternoon, and when walking in open air.—Chilliness in forenoon; heat with cold feet in afternoon.—Chilliness externally with internal heat and a red face.—Chilliness, beginning in the toes.—Slight chill, 10 a.m., continues till 3 p.m., followed by heat lasting two hours, mostly in head and hands, with desire for beer.—Partial shiverings, principally in back, chest, and arms, coldness in hands, feet, and nose.—Chill constantly creeps from small of back up back.—Chill and fever; no reaction; constantly sinking.—During the shiverings paleness or heat in face, headache, and sometimes flushes of heat.—Frequent flushes of heat.—Heat, < at night or in evening or in morning, and also in afternoon, and often with (circumscribed) redness of cheeks, ardent thirst, burning sensation in hands and feet; partial shiverings, partial sweats, principally in head, face, and hands; fatigue and painful weariness in limbs, hoarseness and cough, anxiety, &c.—Heat at



night without thirst, preceded by chilliness with thirst.—Febrile attacks both in forenoon and afternoon, or in evening, manifesting themselves by heat, which is preceded by shiverings, and followed or attended by perspiration, or else by heat in face, followed by shiverings.—During the fever palpitation of heart, delirium, weakness, obstruction, and scabs in nose, with violent thirst, which last symptom may also occur before the shiverings.—Swollen veins.—Pulse hard, quick, and full (at times intermitting).—Perspiration in general of single parts; on back part of the body; great disposition to perspire; perspiration, with anxiety; compound or intermittent fevers.—Thirst.—Want of perspiration.—Frequent and profuse perspiration, day and night, evening and morning, in bed, aptness to perspire during labour, partial perspiration, chiefly on head, nape of neck, hands, &c., acid perspiration.—Perspiration very debilitating, pungent smell, very seldom offensive, at times cold.—Sweat smelling of sulphur.—Perspiration only on one side of body; < at night and in morning.

## 065 – SYPHILINUM

Tem uma memória fraca. Não se lembra do nome das pessoas, das terras, das ruas de cidades conhecidas, dos livros que leu.

Muita dificuldade ou quase impossibilidade de se concentrar.

A matemática não é o seu forte. Por muito que estude pouco ou nada aprende.

O seu humor é cambiante. Ou está muito nervoso, desesperado, com tremores ou completamente indiferente e apático.

Tem medo da noite por causa do esgotamento físico e mental que sente ao acordar. Por vezes a morte parece-lhe um remédio.

Medo de tudo.

Tem a sensação de que vai ficar louco. A sensação de que vai ficar paralítico.

De manhã quando desperta está física e mentalmente esgotado.

Está constantemente a lavar as mãos.

Insónia por dor que se estende de um olho ao outro e que melhora gradualmente depois da meia noite.

As dores de *Syphilinum* aparecem no essencial ao anoitecer, quando o Sol se põe, desaparecendo quando se levanta. Aparecem e desaparecem de forma gradual e na sua constância o paciente muda de posição frequentemente.

Dores ósseas ou nervosas lineares, profundas, seguindo um trajecto exacto.

Todos os sintomas pioram à noite.

Dor occipital lancinante.

Dores intensas nos olhos que agravam durante a noite.

Dor que se estende de um olho ao outro, que começa pelas dezasseis horas e agrava pelas vinte e duas ou vinte e três horas e melhora progressivamente após a meia noite.

Salivação em excesso. Enquanto dorme, a saliva escorre-lhe dos cantos dos lábios.

Grande desejo de álcool. Tendência hereditária ao alcoolismo.

Emagrecimento do corpo todo.

Asma no Verão.

Leucorreia abundante, ácida, amarelada, que escorre pelas coxas da paciente.

O esterno, a coluna vertebral e a tíbia doem quando percutidos.

Dores reumáticas erráticas.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** à noite; no tempo quente e húmido; por temporais à beira mar; no Inverno; pelo movimento; pelo toque; levantando os braços lateralmente; do crepúsculo à aurora.

**MELHORA:** tomando um banho frio; na montanha; passeando.

# A

Pains from darkness to daylight; begin with twilight and end with daylight (Merc., Phyt.). Pains increase and decrease gradually (Stan.); shifting and require frequent change of position. **All symptoms are worse at night** (Merc.); from sundown to sunrise. Eruptions: dull, red, copper-colored spots, becoming blue when getting cold. Extreme emaciation of entire body (Abrot., Iod.). Heart: lancinating pains from base to apex, at night (from apex to base, Med.; from base to clavicle or shoulder, Spig.). Loss of memory; cannot remember names of books, persons or places; arithmetical calculation difficult. Sensation: as if going insane, as if about to be paralyzed; of apathy and indifference. Terrible dread of night on account of mental and physical exhaustion on awakening; it is intolerable, death is preferable. Fears the terrific suffering from exhaustion on awakening (Lach.). Leucorrhoea; **profuse**; *soaking through the napkins* and running down the heels (Alum.). Headache, neuralgic in character, causing sleeplessness and delirium at night; commencing at 4 p. m.; worse from 10 to 11 and ceasing at daylight (ceases at 11 or 12 p. m., Lyc.); **falling of the hair**. Acute ophthalmia neonatorum; lids swollen, adhere during sleep; pain intense at night < from 2 to 5 a. m., pus profuse; > by cold bathing. Ptosis: paralysis of superior oblique; sleepy look from drooping lids (Caust., Graph.). diplopia, one image seen below the other. Teeth: decay at edge of gum and break off; are cupped, edges serrated; dwarfed in size, converge at their tips (Staph.). **Craving alcohol, in any form**. Hereditary tendency to alcoholism (Asar., Psor., Tuber., Sulph., Sulph. ac.). Obstinate constipation for year; rectum seems tied up with strictures; when enema was used the agony of passage was like labor (Lac. c., Tub.). Fissures in anus and rectum (Thuja); prolapse of rectum; obstinate cases with a syphilitic history. Rheumatism of the shoulder joint, or at insertion of deltoid, < from raising arm laterally (Rhus - right shoulder, Sang.; left, Fer.). When the best selected remedy fails to relieve or permanently improve, in syphilitic affections. Syphilitics, or patients who have had chancre

treated by local means, and as a result have suffered from throat and skin troubles for years, are nearly always benefited by this remedy at commencement of treatment unless some other remedy is clearly indicated.

**Relations.** - Compare: Aur., Asaf., Kali i., Merc., Phyt., in bone diseases and syphilitic affections.

**Aggravation.** - *At night*, from twilight to daylight.

## B

Utter prostration and debility in the morning.

Shifting rheumatic pains. Chronic eruptions and rheumatism.

Ichthyosis. Syphilitic affections. Pains from darkness to daylight; decrease and increase gradually. Hereditary tendency to alcoholism. *Ulceration of mouth, nose, genitals, skin. Succession of abscesses.*

**Mind.**--Loss of memory; remembers everything previous to his illness. Apathetic; *feels as if going insane or being paralyzed. Fears the night*, and the suffering from exhaustion on awakening. Hopeless; *despairs of recovery.*

**Head.**--Linear pains from temple across, or from eyes backward; cause sleeplessness and delirium at night. *Falling of the hair.* Pain in bones of head. Top of head feels as if coming off. Stupefying cephalalgia.

**Eyes.**--*Chronic, recurrent, phlyctenular inflammation of cornea;* successive crops of phlyctenular and abrasions of epithelial layer of cornea; photophobia intense, lachrymation profuse. Lids swollen; *pain intense at night;* ptosis. Tubercular iritis. Diplopia; one image seen below the other. Feeling of cold air blowing on eye (*Fluor ac*).

**Ears.**--Caries of ossicles in ear of syphilitic origin.

**Nose.**--Caries of nasal bones, hard palate and septum, with perforation; ozæna.

**Mouth.**--Teeth decay at gum; edges serrated, dwarfed. Tongue coated, teeth-indented; deep longitudinal cracks. Ulcers smart and burn. *Excessive flow of saliva; it runs out of mouth when sleeping.*

**Stomach.**--*Craves alcohol.*

**Rectum.**--Feels tied up with strictures. Enemas very painful. Fissures, prolapse.

**Extremities.**--Sciatica; worse at night; better about day-break. Rheumatism of shoulder-joint, at insertion of deltoid. Run-around. Severe pain in long bones. Redness and rawness between toes (*Sil*). Rheumatism, muscles are caked in hard knot or lumps. *Always washing the hands.* Indolent ulcers. Muscles contracted in hard knots.

**Female.**--Ulcers on labia. Leucorrhœa *profuse, thin, watery, acrid,* with sharp, knife-pain in ovaries.

**Respiratory.**--Aphonia; chronic asthma in summer, wheezing and rattling (*Tart emet*). Cough dry, hard; worse at night; windpipe sensitive to touch (*Lach*). Lancinating pains from base of heart to apex at night.

**Skin.**--Reddish-brown eruption, with a disagreeable odor. Extreme emaciation.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Merc; Kal hyd; Nit ac; Aur; Alum.*

**Modalities.**--*Worse,* at night, sundown to sunrise, seashore, in summer. *Better,* inland and mountains, during day, moving about slowly.

**Dose.**--The highest potencies only, and in infrequent doses.

## 066 - THUYA

Tristeza. Tem um raciocínio algo lento.

Mau humor. Indeciso.

Hipersensibilidade emocional. Chora quando ouve música. É muito impressionável. No entanto, não gosta de ser tocado.

É muito metódico: não descansa enquanto não esgota os assuntos. Quando tenta ser perfeito em excesso, duvida patologicamente dos seus actos, voltando a casa para verificar se fechou o gás ou rever o que acabou de fazer.

Angústia com medo de estar doente, de enlouquecer. Olha-se constantemente ao espelho para verificar o mau aspecto, ou aspecto doentio que pensa ter. A angústia agrava por volta das quatro horas da manhã.

Tem ideias fixas e obcecantes. Acredita que uma pessoa desconhecida está ao seu lado ou perto de si. Que é perseguido na rua. Que alguém caminha ao seu lado. Tem a sensação de que o seu corpo é muito frágil, de vidro, podendo quebrar-se ao mais ligeiro toque, por isso não quer que ninguém se aproxime. Pode ser que não sinta todo o seu corpo de vidro, mas apenas uma parte – *será que os menos jovens se lembram do célebre episódio do também famoso Psiquiatra de Coimbra, Dr. Elísio de Moura, que operou uma senhora que tinha um rabo de vidro?* –. Sente um animal a mexer-se no seu ventre. Acredita estar grávida sem que isso aconteça.

Pensa estar sobre a influência de um poder superior. Chega a pensar que o seu corpo e a sua alma estão separados.

O seu sono é agitado, perturbado por sonhos incómodos. Acorda por volta das quatro horas da manhã.

Quando vai à casa de banho transporta o seu lenço ou utiliza o próprio papel higiénico para se assoar, porquanto a cada evacuação a secreção nasal escorre com alguma intensidade.

Tem vertigens quando fecha os olhos.

Dor de cabeça muito forte, com a sensação de que um prego lhe está a ser enterrado na fronte, que agrava pelo calor, excessos sexuais e melhora quando passeia ao ar livre.

Dor de cabeça devida à ingestão de chá.

Nevralgias faciais. Acne da face.

Queda de cabelo, que é seco.

Oftalmia neonatal.

As pálpebras estão aglutinadas à noite.

Treçolhos.

Otite crónica. Corrimento purulento como de carne podre.

Cáries dentárias localizadas entre a raiz e a coroa. Raízes cariadas.

Odontalgia dos bebedores de chá.

A ponta da língua está dorida.

O abdómen está distendido. Sensação de ter alguma coisa viva e em movimento no ventre, que aumenta de volume aqui e ali, como se um braço de um feto se movimentasse.

Tem necessidades frequentes de evacuar.

Prisão de ventre em que violentas dores rectais obrigam o paciente a desistir dos seus esforços de evacuação.

As fezes são parcialmente expulsas e voltam a entrar no recto.

Diarreia que surge de manhã cedo com muitos gases expulsos.

Ânus fissurado, doloroso ao toque, envolvido por verrugas lisas ou condilomas.

Hemorróidas cuja dor agrava quando está sentado.

Varicosidades nas asas do nariz.

Ulceração da mucosa nasal. A ulceração está coberta por uma crosta e dói quando se lhe toca.

Corrimento nasal crónico, mucopurulento, esverdeado.

Sinusite frontal com dor na raiz do nariz.

Asma nas crianças.

Necessidades frequentes de urinar.



Dor cortante no fim e após micção. Depois de ter urinado, fica a sensação de que a urina se escoia gota a gota na uretra.

Corrimento uretral crônico, pegajoso e amarelado.

Excrescências de cor vermelha ao nível da face interna do prepúcio.

Dores intensas, picantes, no ovário esquerdo e na região inguinal esquerda.

Leucorreia abundante, espessa, esverdeada, irritante.

Sensibilidade extrema da vagina, impedindo o acto sexual.

Os membros estão fracos e com tremores. Tem a sensação de que os membros são frágeis e podem quebrar.

A pele é suja, gordurosa, com manchas escuras por toda a parte. Erupções nas partes cobertas do corpo, que ardem depois de coçadas.

Suores de odor adocicado.

Suores abundantes do escroto e períneo.

Verrugas ardentes e pruriginosas.

Vegetações do tipo couve flor nas regiões genitais e à volta do ânus.

As unhas estão deformadas e partem com facilidade.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** à noite; pelo calor da cama; depois das três horas da manhã e das quinze horas; pelo frio; pela humidade; depois do almoço; pelo café; pelas vacinações; narcóticos.

**MELHORA:** esticando os membros.

## A

Adapted to hydrogenoid constitution of Granvogl, which is related to sycosis as effect is to cause. Thuja bears the same relation to the sycosis of Hahnemann - fig warts, condylomata and wart-like excrescences upon mucous and cutaneous surfaces - that Sulphur does to psora or Mercury to syphilis. Acts well in lymphatic

temperament, in very fleshy persons, dark complexion, black hair, unhealthy skin. Ailments from bad effects of vaccination (Ant. t., Sil.); from suppressed or maltreated gonorrhoea (Med.). Fixed ideas: as if a strange person were at his side; as if soul and body were separated; as if a living animal were in abdomen; of being under the influence of a superior power. Insane women will not be touched or approached. Vertigo, when *closing the eyes* (Lach., Ther.). Headache: as if a nail had been driven into parietal bone (Coff., Ign.); or as if a convex button were pressed on the part; < from sexual excesses; overheating from tea (Sel.); chronic, or sycotic or syphilitic origin. White scaly dandruff; hair dry and falling out. Eyes: ophthalmia neonatorum, sycotic or syphilitic; *large granulations, like warts or blisters*; > by warmth and covering; in uncovered, feels as if a cold stream of air were blowing out through them. Eyelids: agglutinated at night; dry, scaly on edges; styes and tarsal tumors; chalazae, thick, hard knots, like small condylomata; after Stapisagria partially > but does not cure. Ears: chronic otitis; discharge purulent, like putrid meat; granulations, condylomata; polypi, pale red, cellular, bleeding easily. Chronic catarrh: after exanthemata; thick, green mucus, blood and pus (Puls.). Teeth decay at the roots, crowns remain sound (Mez. - on edges, Staph.); crumble, turn yellow (Syph.). Ranula: bluish, or varicose veins on tongue or in mouth (Amb.). Toothache from tea drinking. "On blowing the nose a pressing pain in the hollow tooth or at the side of it (Culex)." - Boenninghausen. Abdomen: as if an animal were crying; motion as if something alive; protrudes here and there like the arm of a foetus (Croc., Nux m., Sulph.). Distressing, burning pain in left ovarian region when walking or riding, must sit or lie down (Croc., Ust.); worse at each menstrual menses. Constipation: violent pains in rectum compel cessation of effort; stool *recedes, after being partly expelled* (Sanic., Sil.). Piles swollen, pain *most severe when sitting*. Diarrhoea: early morning; expelled forcibly with much flatus (Aloe); *gurgling, as water from a bung-hole*; < after breakfast, coffee, fat food, vaccinations. Anus fissured, painful to touch surrounded with flat warts, or moist mucous condylomata. Coition prevented by extreme sensitiveness of the vagina (Plat. - by dryness, Lyc., Lys., Natr.). Skin: looks dirty; brown or brownish-white spots here and there; *warts, large, seedy, pedunculated* (Staph.); eruptions only on covered parts, burn after scratching. Flesh feels as if beaten, from the bones (Phyt. - as if scraped, Rhus). Sensation after urinating, as of urine trickling in urethra; severe cutting at *close of urination* (Sars.). Chill, beginning in the thighs. Sweat: *only on uncovered parts*; or all over *except the head* (rev. of Sil.); *when he sleeps, stops when he*

wakes (rev. of Samb.); profuse, sour smelling, fetid at night. Perspiration, smelling like honey, on the genitals. When walking the limbs feel as if made of wood. Sensation as if body, especially the limbs, **were made of glass and would break easily**. *Suppressed gonorrhoea*: causing articular rheumatism; prostatitis; sycosis; impotence; condylomata and many constitutional troubles. Nails: deformed, brittle (Ant. c.).

**Relations.** - Complementary: Med., Sab., Sil. Compare: Cann. s., Canth., Cop., Staph. Cinnab. is preferable for warts on the prepuce. Follows well: after, Med., Mer., Nit. ac.

**Aggravation.** - At night; from heat of bed; at 3 a. m. and 3 p. m.; from cold damp air; narcotics.

## B

Acts on skin, blood, gastro-intestinal tract, kidneys, and brain. Its relation to the production of pathological vegetations condylomata, warty excrescences, spongy tumors is very important. Moist mucous tubercles. Bleeding fungus growths. Nævus. Excess of venosity.

The main action of Thuja is on the skin and genito-urinary organs, producing conditions that correspond with Hahnemann's sycotic dyscrasia, whose chief manifestation is the formation of wart-like excrescences upon mucous and cutaneous surfaces-fig-warts and condylomata. Has a specific antibacterial action, as in gonorrhœa and vaccination. Suppressed gonorrhœa, salpingitis. *Ill-effects of vaccination*. Sycotic pains, i.e, tearing in muscles and joints, worse at rest, better in dry weather, worse damp humid atmosphere; lameness. *Hydrogenoid constitutions*, whose blood is morbidly hydroscopic, so that damp air and water are inimical. Complaints from moonlight. *Rapid exhaustion and emaciation*. Left-sided and chilly medicine.

Variola, aborts the pustule and prevents the suppurating fever. *Vaccinosis*, viz, inveterable skin troubles, neuralgia, etc.

**Mind.**--*Fixed ideas*, as if a strange person were at his side; as if soul and body were separated; as if something alive in abdomen (*Croc*). Emotional sensitiveness; music causes weeping and trembling.

**Head.**--Pain as if pierced by a nail (*Coff; Ign*). Neuralgia from tea (*Selen*). Left-sided headache. White, scaly dandruff; hair dry and falling out. Greasy skin of face.

**Eyes.**--Ciliary neuralgia; iritis. Eyelids agglutinated at night; dry, scaly. Styes and tarsal tumors (*Staph*). Acute and subacute inflammation of sclera. Sclera raised in patches, and looks bluish-red. Large, flat phlyctenules; *indolent*. Recurring episcleritis. Chronic scleritis.

**Ears.**--Chronic otitis; discharge purulent. Creaking when swallowing. Polypi.

**Nose.**--Chronic catarrh; thick, green mucus; blood and pus. On blowing nose, pain in teeth. Ulceration within the nostrils. Dryness of nasal cavities. Painful pressure at root.

**Mouth.**--Tip of tongue very painful. *White blisters on side close to root, painfully sore*. Teeth decay next to gums; very sensitive; gums retract. Drinks fall audibly into stomach. Ranula; varicose veins on tongue and mouth. Pyorrhœa alveolaris.

**Stomach.**--Complete loss of appetite. Dislike for fresh meat and potatoes. Rancid eructations after fat food. Cutting pain in epigastrium. Cannot eat onions. Flatulence; pain after food; sinking sensation in epigastrium before food; thirst. Tea-drinking dyspepsia.

**Abdomen.**--Distended; indurations in abdomen. Chronic diarrhœa, worse after breakfast. Discharges forcibly expelled; gurgling sound. Brown spots. *Flatulence and distension; protruding here and there*. Rumbling and colic. Constipation, with violent rectal pain, causing stool to recede (*Sil; Sanic*). Piles swollen; pain worse sitting, with stitching, burning pains at the anus. Anus fissured; painful to touch with warts. *Movements as of something living (Crocus)*, without pain.

**Urinary.**--Urethra swollen inflamed. Urinary stream split and small. Sensation of trickling after urinating. Severe cutting *after* (*Sars*). Frequent micturition accompanying pains. Desire sudden and urgent, but cannot be controlled. Paralysis sphincter vesicæ.

**Male.**--Inflammation of prepuce and glans; pain in penis. Balanitis. *Gonorrhœal rheumatism. Gonorrhœa.* Chronic induration of testicles. Pain and burning felt near neck of bladder, with frequent and urgent desire to urinate. Prostatic enlargement (*Ferr pic; Thiosinaminum; Iod; Sabal*).

**Female.**--Vagina *very sensitive* (*Berb; Kreos; Lyssin*). Warty excrescences on vulva and perineum. Profuse leucorrhœa; thick, greenish. Severe pain in left ovary and left inguinal region. Menses scanty, retarded. *Polypi*; fleshy excrescences. Ovaritis; worse left side, at every menstrual period (*Lach*). Profuse perspiration before menses.

**Respiratory.**--Dry, hacking cough in afternoon, with pain in pit of stomach. Stitches in chest; worse, cold drinks. *Asthma in children* (*Nat sulph*). Papilloma of larynx. Chronic laryngitis.

**Extremities.**--When walking, limbs feel as if made of wood or glass, and would break easily. Tips of fingers swollen, red, feel red. Muscular twitchings, weakness and trembling. Cracking in joints. Pain in heels and tendo-Achilles. Nails brittle. Ingrowing toe nail.

**Skin.**--*Polypi, tubercles, warts epithelioma, nævi, carbuncles; ulcers, especially in ano-genital region. Freckles and blotches. Perspiration sweetish, and strong. Dry skin, with brown spots. Zona; herpetic eruptions. Tearing pains in glands. Glandular enlargement. Nails crippled; brittle and soft. Eruptions only on covered parts; worse after scratching. Very sensitive to touch. Coldness of one side. Sarcoma; polypi. Brown spots on hands and arms.*

**Sleep.**--Persistent insomnia.

**Fever.**--Chill, beginning in thighs. Sweat *only on uncovered parts*, or all over except head, when sleeping; profuse, sour, smelling like honey. Orgasm of blood in the evening, with throbbing in the blood-vessels.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, at night, from heat of bed; at 3 am and 3 pm; from cold, damp air; after breakfast; fat, coffee; vaccination. *Better*, left side; while drawing up a limb.

**Relationship.**--Compare: (Hydrogenoid constitution: *Calcar*; *Silica*; *Nat sulph*; *Aranea*; *Apis*; *Pulsat*). *Cupressus australis* (sharp, prickling pain; general feeling of warmth; rheumatism and gonorrhœa). *Cupressus Lawsoniana* (acts like *Thuja*; *terrible pains in the stomach*). *Sphingurus* (falling out of hair from beard; pain in jaw-joint and zygoma); *Sil*; *Maland* (vaccination); *Medorrh* (suppressed gonorrhœa); *Merc*; *Cinnab*; *Terebinth*; *Juniperus*; *Sabin*; *Sil*; *Canth*; *Cannab*; *Nit ac*; *Puls*; *Ant tart*; *Arborin* is a non-alcoholic preparation of *Thuja*.

Antidotes: *Merc*; *Camph*; *Sabin* (warts).

Complementary: *Sabina*; *Ars*; *Nat sulph*; *Silica*.

**Dose.**--Locally, for warts and excrescences, tincture, or cerate. Internally, tincture to thirtieth potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Abdomen, distended*. Abortion. Angina pectoris. Anus, fistula in; fissure of. Asthma. Balanitis. *Cancer*. Catalepsy. Chorea. Clavus. *Condylomata*. Constipation. Convulsions. Coxalgia. Diarrhœa. Disparunia. Dysmenorrhœa. *Ear, polypus of*. Enuresis. Epilepsy. *Epulis*. *Eyes, tumours of; granular inflammation of*. Fatty tumours. Feet, fetid. Flatus, incarcerated. Frontal sinuses, catarrh of. Ganglion. *Gleet*. *Gonorrhœa*. Hæmorrhage. Hæmorrhoids. Hair, affections of. Headache. Hernia. Herpes zoster. *Ichthyosis*. Intussusception. *Jaws, growth on*. Joints, cracking in. Levitation. *Morvan's disease*. *Mucous patches*. *Muscæ volitantes*. Myopia. Nævus. Neck, cracking in. Onanism. Ovary, left, pain in. Ozæna. Neuralgia. Nose, chronic catarrh of; polypus of. Paralysis.

Pemphigus. *Polypus*. Post-nasal catarrh. Pregnancy, imaginary. Prostate, disease of. Ptosis. *Ranula*. Rheumatism, gonorrhœal. Rickets. Sciatica. Seminal emissions, nocturnal. Sycosis. *Syphilis*. Tea, effects of. Teeth, caries of. Tongue, ulcers of; biting of. Toothache. Tumours. Vaccination. Vaccinosis. Vaginismus. Warts. Whooping-cough.

**Characteristics.**—The American Arbor Vitæ is a "spiry evergreen attaining a height of from 20 to 50 feet, though generally not above 40, and a diameter of about 10 to 20 feet through the greatest breadth of foliage." It abounds in the upper zones of North America, from Pennsylvania northwards, where it "often forms what are commonly known as cedar-swamps. It grows upon the rocky banks of rivers, and in low, swampy spots, blossoming from May until June and maturing its fruit in autumn. The Arbor Vitæ assumes a conical form with such true lines as to appear 'clipped,' thus forming one of our most valued high-hedge trees" (Millspaugh). *Thuja* was introduced to France from Canada in the reign of Francis I. of France, and it has now an honoured place in most of our gardens and shrubberies. The native habitat of *Thuja* is not without its importance in relation to therapeutics. It loves swamps; it is Hahnemann's typical antisycotic and Grauvogl's hydrogenoid. *Thuja* is one of Hahnemann's discoveries. Most of the remedies of his materia medica had been known in a fashion before his time. Of the therapeutic properties of *Thuja* practically nothing was known till Hahnemann proved it. Subsequent observers have only confirmed or added to Hahnemann's pathogenesis. Hahnemann found in *Thuja* the antidote to the miasm of the condition which he termed *Sycosis*, meaning thereby the constitutional disease resulting from constitutional gonorrhœa, and having as its characteristic manifestation excrescences, sometimes dry in the form of warts, more frequently soft, spongy, emitting a fetid fluid with a sweetish odour something like herring brine, bleeding readily and having the coxcomb or cauliflower form. Teste remarks that in the period when the doctrine of Signatures prevailed the "resinous callosities of the stems and leaves of *Thuja occ.* might have seemed an indication that the plant was the specific for sycosis and warts." Teste dismisses this idea, but he asks whether resinous substances which have the power of modifying vegetable juices in a peculiar way may not affect the animal fluids in the same manner. He includes *Castor*. in his *Thuja* group, and gives an instance in which it acted on fig-warts. *Castor*. is the product of an animal which subsists on the bark of resinous trees.—Hering gives this as the action of *Thuja (I)* on the fluids: "dissolution of fluids of the body,

which become acrid, probably caused by *Thuja* perverting lymphatic secretions; disturbs digestion and sanguification"; and this (2) in the vegetative sphere: "A surplus of producing life; nearly unlimited proliferation of pathological vegetations, condylomata, warty sycotic excrescences, spongy tumours, and spongy pock exudates [which] organise hastily; all morbid manifestations are excessive, but appear quietly, so that the beginning of the diseased state is scarcely known." Bœnninghausen found *Thuja* both preventive and curative in an epidemic of small-pox. It aborted the process and prevented pitting. In veterinary practice *Thuja* has proved curative in farcy and in "grease." These facts open up another great branch of *Thuja's* homœopathicity—its anti-vaccinal action. This extension was made by Kunkel and Goullon following on Bœnninghausen's experience with small-pox. On this subject no one has written more forcibly or lucidly than Burnett (*Vaccinosis and its Cure by Thuja*). "*Arbor Vita: nomen omen*," says Burnett on his title-page. And in his hands *Thuja* has proved indeed a tree of life to numberless sufferers from the vaccinal taint. By "vaccinosis" Burnett means the disease known as vaccinia, the result of vaccination, *plus* "that profound and often long-lasting morbid constitutional state engendered by the vaccine virus." To this state *Thuja* is homœopathic, and therefore curative and preventive of it. Burnett makes the profound observation, which I can confirm, that the vaccine virus does not need to "take" (that is, to set up vaccinia) in order to produce the vaccinal dyscrasia: that "not a few persons date their ill-health from a so-called unsuccessful vaccination." So that vaccinosis may exist apart from vaccinia. The antivaccinal action of *Thuja* is part of its antisycotic action: vaccinia is a sycotic disease. Burnett gives the case of an infant ten weeks old, whom he was called to see as it was supposed to be dying. He found it ghastly white and in collapse. There was nothing to account for this except that the baby had had its wet-nurse changed two or three days before. The wet-nurse was questioned and declared herself quite well and looked it; but "her arm was a little painful." She had been revaccinated in the Marylebone Workhouse the day before she took charge of the patient. Burnett found the vaccine eruption just turning into the pustular stage. He concluded that the infant was sucking the vaccinal poison with its nurse's milk. He gave *Thuja* 6 to both infant and nurse. The baby gradually improved the same day, and next morning was, though still pale, practically well, and the vaccinal vesicles on the nurse's arm had withered. Burnett quotes a case of vaccinal rash in an infant following the vaccination of its mother, who was nursing it. The effects of chronic vaccinosis are protean. Prominent among them are neuralgias (of which Burnett



gives many examples), morbid skin disorders, indigestion, and constipation; warts and new growths of many kinds. In these effects a favourite method of Burnett's was to give a course of twenty-four numbered powders, only three or four of them medicated with *Thuja* 30; one to be taken at bedtime. With the same prescription he cured many cases of paralysis, his indications being: Left side of body; very chilly; < in morning, in wet weather, and in cold: with these indications present he also found enlargements of the spleen to dissolve. In 1889 I was consulted by Mr. A., 38, about a lump, or rather two lumps, in the right breast, which was like that of a girl approaching puberty, the left breast being quite flat and normal. There was a hard, not sharply defined lump to the right of the nipple, and a smaller one to the left of it, but freely movable, the larger somewhat tender and irritated by the pressure of the brace. The tumours had existed eighteen months and came on at a time of much anxiety when his wife died of consumption. His paternal grandmother and two aunts had died of cancer. He had been twice vaccinated, but on the second occasion the arm did not "rise." As a small boy his hands were covered with warts.—At eight he had shingles. On August 15th *Thuja* 10m F. C. was given. October 21th.—If anything tumours a little less. *Thuja* 10m continued at intervals. February 4, 1890.—Tumours can only be felt with difficulty. No pain. The medicine was repeated and when next seen some time later the patient was absolutely well. A very much vaccinated lady developed at the climacteric indurations in both breasts, especially the right. Menses were accompanied by severe neuralgic pains. *Thuja* was given in 1m, 10m, and cm F. C. potencies. The last set up attacks of angina pectoris of such intensity that I did not repeat it. The indurations disappeared, but in the course of the cure an eruption closely resembling small-pox developed over her breasts on more than one occasion. The first case I treated homœopathically was one of new growths—a cluster of small warts on the forehead of a boy which had lasted eighteen months and followed the scratch of a cat. *Thuja* Ø in fractional doses and *Thuja* Ø painted on cured permanently in three weeks. A gentleman, about 50, consulted me recently about a wart on the right side of his head. He was bald, and the wart was black and unsightly. It had been growing some months, and he was somewhat anxious about it as his father had had a similar wart develop in the same locality at the same age, and it had never left him. My patient had been twice vaccinated. *Thuja* 30, twenty-eight powders, one in seven medicated, one at bedtime. In one month there was much reduction; *Thuja* was repeated, and in little over two months the wart was gone. Burnett

says *Thuja* is the remedy for fatty tumours, which he regards as sycotic in nature. *Thuja* not only produces symptoms of the secondary stage of gonorrhœal and vaccinal affections, it also produces urethritis and a variolous eruption. Dudgeon has reported acute urethritis with yellow discharge lasting altogether a fortnight as the result of chewing a *Thuja* cone. Mersch (*H. M.*, xxx. 686) gave *Thuja* 3 to a patient as a prophylactic against small-pox. This patient and another who took it for the same purpose developed simple urethritis. Mersch proved *Thuja* Ø on himself and some others: (1) M. N. had rose-coloured blotches on the back, and several days after leaving off the medicine had warts develop on the outer side of the root of the thumb. These were still present three years after, though smaller and softer. (2) Mersch himself, who took *Thuja* for fifteen days, had heavy sensation in the head on waking, an eruption of desquamative annular blotches, and from the twelfth day a tearing along the right arm which compelled him to keep the arm flexed for eight days, < attempting to extend the arm; slightly > by heat. A small soft wart appeared at the external portion of right middle finger. This disappeared a month after the proving was ended. ("< By extension" is a characteristic of *Thuja*; it = cracking in joints. The arm symptoms are also < when the limb hangs down, which is also an extension.) *Apropos* of the annular scaly blotches, I had a case of psoriasis of the legs in a youth which was benefited by *Thuja* more than by any other remedy, though the *Thuja* was given for some other affection. A patient came to Raue (*H. R.*, ii. 162) complaining that his semen had a very offensive smell. Raue did not know of a remedy producing the symptom, but selected *Thuja*. Two doses of the 200th and one of the 15th were taken. The man was at the time in the hands of an eminent dentist for his teeth, which for five years had been a great trouble to him on account of their extreme sensitiveness to cold; the gums were in a deplorable state and the teeth were encrusted with tartar. After receiving the *Thuja* the extreme sensitiveness of the teeth disappeared in one night; then the offensive odour of the semen. In four days the patient again saw the dentist, who was amazed to find his gums quite sound. Moreover, the patient had lost an oppression of the chest which had been troubling him some time. Goullon (*Leip. Pop. Zeit. f. H.*, translated *Rev. H. Belge*, September, 1895) relates the cure of a mental state by *Thuja* 30x. He remarks that, following the advice of Kunkel, he gives only a single dose of *Thuja*, one or two drops of the tincture on sugar or milk, at bedtime. When he has given a second dose the following night he has observed new symptoms "*Thuja* in fact has a very marked action on sleep, and its symptoms appear by preference at night—the

headache, for example." This is the case: Miss R., 40; complained of her head, especially at certain moments, when ideas which did not concern her in the least came to her *as if some one else was thinking by her side*. *Thuja* produces a confusion in the thoughts which patients cannot rid themselves of on account of great weakness and pain in the head. This patient had for months been attending on a paralysed sister, frequently getting up in the night and worrying herself about numberless things. Her nervous system was very impressionable, and for weeks had reached a point of extreme over-excitement. She could no longer calm herself, and in addition she sneezed and coughed much. The problem was to give her sleep and take away the pain in the head. Even when she was not obliged to get up she could not get sleep. Her eyes were also very much irritated. The patient afterwards described her condition thus: "I felt in the anterior part of the head, principally the forehead, a sensation as if lead were compressing my eyes; these were inflamed, < by light, > in open air. Before going to sleep I felt a congestion in the head with headache; at the same time queer, confused ideas which changed like a flash and fell upon the most odd things. These were > when I opened my eyes or sat up. Before my eyes images and statues arranged themselves. If I wished to think of something sensible, in the twinkling of an eye I lost the thread of my ideas. All this happened at night; during the day the wicked sprites did not appear. My head and eyes pained me when there was much movement, as when several people were speaking at once." The effect of the dose she described thus After having taken the *Thuja* I tasted a sweet repose; the next morning a complete transformation had taken place in the head, the weight was gone, the eyes were more fresh, the brain free." Goullon cured a lady who had had headache for a year; on waking felt as if a tight hoop enclosed forehead, not passing away till noon. *Eyelids heavy as lead*. *Thuja* 10x, one close at bedtime, permanently cured. A. W. Holcombe (*Med. Vis.*, xii. 225) relates experiences bearing on the sleep and dreams of *Thuja*. (1) Mrs. E., 48, had a growth, wart-like, about the size of a sixpence, on left temple. It began as a slight roughness and itched at times. Also growth about the same size on a hard palate (left), very sore. Much headache, on left side of the head, throbbing in left temple, and the pains extend into left ear. *Cannot sleet after 3 a.m. Dreams much of falling*. Feels smothering in a warm room. Thirsty, < noon and afternoon. Feet sweat much, offensive; sweats much about groins. *Thuja* cm was given on October 25th. By November 15th the growths and all the rest of the symptoms had disappeared. (2) Led by this same symptom, "almost every night, dreams of falling from a

height," Holcombe cured a man, 30, of tertian fever with *Thuja* cm when a large number of other seemingly well-indicated remedies had failed. Robert Farley (quoted *A. H.*, xxiii. 446) relates the case of two children, æt. 5, who had what he graphically terms "urinary tantrums." Two hours after being put to bed they would wake kicking, crying, and refusing to answer a question. This lasted an hour or more. Asked if they wanted to urinate they would refuse to answer, strike at attendant, or even say "No." Finally it was found that if they were taken up and put on the closet they would urinate and then go to sleep readily. One of the children developed signs of incipient inflammation of the left hip-joint. The totality led to the selection of *Thuja*, which was given in the 200th. After the first night there were no more "tantrums," and in two months the child was perfectly well. This child's father had had gonorrhœa, treated by injection, some years before the patient was born. But the other child's father had not had gonorrhœa. In the latter case, which was exactly like the former, the cure was immediate; in the former case relief occurred on the second night. C. W. Roberts (*H. R.*, xii. 137) found *Thuja* Ø, in five- to seven-drop doses at bedtime, control nocturnal seminal emissions better than any other remedy. "Nocturnal seminal emission" is an emphasised symptom in *M. M. P.* Epulis is probably a malignant kind of sycotic hyperplasia. Percy Wilde (*H. W.*, xxi. 199) records the case of a young married lady who had a large epulis on the lower jaw, rapidly increasing in size, ulcerating on the surface, very painful, and filling the mouth with an ill-smelling secretion. The entire tumour was removed by operation, and also the subjoined bone. Three weeks later the tumour was as large as before and increased daily. *Thuja* 1x was now given. The growth stopped immediately; ulceration ceased; the pain disappeared. In three weeks the gum was healthy and remained so permanently. Villers (quoted *A. H.*, xxi. 421) relates a case of scalp tumour in a youth of seventeen. The tumour had existed two years, and had somewhat the appearance of a bean. It was situated about the posterior edge of the parietal bone, was devoid of sensation, and the hair had disappeared from it, making it very conspicuous. *Thuja* 30 was given, a dose every twenty days. In four months the youth was almost cured, in five months entirely so, the hair having grown again completely over the spot. George Royal (quoted *A. H.*, xxiii. 387) relates a case of persistent cough cured with *Thuja*. Miss X., 19, fair, had for three months a painless, dry cough. The irritation was only in the throat. There were six small growths at the back of the throat, and one near the vocal cord. She never had a cough before. Has leucorrhœa green and excoriating; menses a little too early. *Thuja* 30

cured the growths and the cough in about three weeks. Old-school observers (*N. A. J. H.*, xv. 63) have found in *Thuja* an efficient hæmostatic, locally applied, especially after tooth extraction. R. B. Johnstone (*H. P.*, ix. 257) gives some indications for *Thuja* in hernia: (1) Women of sycotic history who have a tendency to *left-side* inguinal hernia after labour (*Thuja*, high). (2) When babies cry much the umbilicus protrudes, growing red and sore; especially when the father has a sycotic history. (3) Left inguinal hernia in infants; child cries all the time, and is only quiet when the left inguinal region is relieved from pressure, or the thigh is flexed on the abdomen. Bœnninghausen observed this symptom of *Thuja*, which bears on the action of *Thuja* on the sides and *roots* of teeth (a sycotic symptom), rather than on the crowns: "on blowing nose, a pressing pain in the hollow tooth, at the side of it." The left ovarian pains of *Thuja* are remarkable. They are severe, sometimes burning, extend down thigh, any attempt at exercise and especially *walking* <; they occur with every menstrual period, and are generally < before and during the flow. The pain compels the patient to lie down; but lying on left side <. A keynote of *Thuja* is: "Frequent micturition accompanying pains." For example: "In evening, when in bed, terrible hammering and tearing in the ear, *accompanied with micturition every half-hour* and coldness of the legs up to the knees. The desire of *Thuja* is sudden and urgent, it seems impossible to reach the vessel or make the necessary preparations, but the patient *can* control it if compelled. There is severe cutting as with a knife at the end of micturition after the last drop has passed. *Thuja* also has chronic incontinence from paralysis of sphincter vesicæ. This is related to the general parietic weakness of *Thuja*. The patient feels she "could not go on exerting any longer." Burnett (*H. W.*, xxv. 487) records a case of lichen urticatus in a boy of fourteen, which came into his hands after a long course of treatment, external, internal, and dietetic, at the hands of allopathic specialists without result. The rash came periodically in warm weather; patient literally tore himself because of the irritation. The rash was < on the left (vaccinated side). *Thuja* 30 was given in infrequent doses. The spots continued to appear for a week and then disappeared. The skin remained clear in spite of the patient indulging in all kinds of previously forbidden foods. Among the skin effects of *Thuja* the marks and stains must be borne in mind. The skin is mottled and discoloured; brown or red mottled spots; discoloration of the backs of the hands and feet.—Villers (*J. of Hcs.*, iv. 408) treated a girl of twelve, who had had headaches going from front to occiput and sometimes in temples. Pains mostly came towards night, and were accompanied with an awful state of fear.

The only account she could give of her fear was that she *saw green stripes*. Alone or in company, in the dark or in a well-lighted room the dread was always the same. Three years before, the child had had an abortive attack of scarlatina, treated with cold compresses. The urine had been abnormal all through the illness, but contained no albumen. *Thuja* 200, every tenth day. No more headache, nor fear. Patient slept well from the first dose, and in a few days the urine became clear. "Floating stripes" before the vision is a symptom of *Thuja*. *Peculiar Sensations* are: As if a strange person were at her side. As if soul and body were separated. As if under the influence of a superior power. As if whole body were very thin and delicate; as if its continuity would be dissolved; as if frail and easily broken; as if made of glass. As if a nail were pressing into vertex. As if vertex were pressed with a needle. As if a nail were driven from within outward in vertex. As if a nail were driven into right parietal bone and left frontal eminence. Lightning-like headache. As if a convex button were pressed on left ear. As if head were screwed asunder. As if forehead would fall out. As if bones of head were being knocked to pieces. Forehead, ears, and eyes as if stabbed. As if knives went tearing around in brain. Scalp as if beaten. As if insects on occiput and temples. As if eyes were swollen and would be pressed out of head. As of fine sand in eyes. As if a cold stream of air were blowing through eyes. As if a foreign body in eye. As if flesh were being torn from bones in left side and back. As if abdominal muscles were being pushed out by arm of a child. As if a living animal were in abdomen. Sudden bounding in right iliac region as if something alive. As if blood could not circulate in back opposite pit of stomach. As if boiling lead were passed through rectum. As if anus would fly to pieces during stool. As if skin of anus were cracked and chapped. Bladder as if paralysed. As if moisture running in urethra. As if a tape prevented urination. As of a single drop running along urethra. As if testicles moved. As if something were grown fast in region of left lower ribs. As of falling drops in chest. Legs as if made of wood when walking. As if lower limbs were elongated. As if muscles of thigh would break down. Lightness in body when walking. As if flesh were beaten from bones. As if skin were pricked with needles. As from fleabites. A keynote of Cooper's for *Thuja* is, "its pains keep extending from their original site." Another indication of his is, "pains > by wrapping up." *Thuja* is *Suited to*: (1) Hydrogenoid constitutions (possessing "an increased capacity to contain water; hence rain, cold, damp weather, beds, and food that increase the number of molecules of water in the system < the symptoms"). (2) Strumous and sycotic persons. (3) Lax muscles; light hair; children.

(4) Lymphatic temperament, in very fleshy persons, dark complexion, black hair, unhealthy skin. (5) Ailments from vaccination or from suppressed or maltreated gonorrhœa. *Thuja* is a strongly left-sided medicine (the *left* arm is usually vaccinated). The symptoms are: < By touch (scalp; vertex; eruption; anus; condylomata; = fingers to bleed); but > pain in eyebrow and in left malar bone. Pressure >. Rubbing >. Scratching >. Closing eyes <. Fall = wart-like growth ill labium. Overlifting < headache. Rest > headache. Bending head backward > headache. Lying on left side = anxious dreams. Lying on affected side > asthma. Motion <. Extension <. Letting arms hang down <. Walking <. Looking up > headache. Throwing head back > headache. Talking < asthma. Ascending = palpitation. Riding = incontinence of urine; < pain in ovary. < 3 a.m.; early morning (the sycotic time). < Night. < Cold water; cold: damp weather: change; draught; overheating; sun's rays. < Bright light. < Warmth of bed. Warmth <. Cold > rheumatism. < After breakfast, after eating; after tea; coffee; fat food; onions. < By coitus. < Blowing nose (pain in side of teeth). < Increasing moon. < Sun; bright light.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Cham. (nightly toothache): Coccul. (fever); Camph., Merc., Puls., Sul. Teste found Colch. the best antidote in his experience. *Antidote to:* Merc., Sul., Iod., Nux. *Complementary:* Med., Sabi., Sil.; Nat. s. in sycosis. *Compatible:* Nit. ac., Sabi. *Follows well:* Med., Merc., Nit. ac. *Followed well by:* Merc., Sul. (these follow best.—H. N. G.); also Calc., Ign., Lyc., K. ca., Puls., Sil., Vacc. *Compare:* Constitutional polychrests, Med. Syph., Pso., Sul., Merc. Bad effect of vaccination, Apis, Ant. t., Vacc., Var. Aversion to touch or approach, Ant. c. (*Thuja* on account of fixed ideas). Illusions of shape, Bapt., Petr., Stram. Imaginary conditions (Saba., imaginary diseases). Ozœna with thick green discharge; gleet; gonorrhœal rheumatism; orchitis; prostatitis; Puls. (the discharge of Puls. is thicker than that of *Thuja*). Ozœna in sycotics, K. bi. Condylomata, balanorrhœa, greenish leucorrhœa, Nit. ac. (Nit. ac. has more aching in bones, especially when not covered with muscles). Long filiform condylomata, Staph. (Staph., especially after Mercury, system generally depressed). Balanorrhœa, Jacar. Red chancroid sores, Coral. Iritis; green discharges; rheumatism; sweating, Merc. (Merc. < warmth of bed; sweating more excessive; *Thuja*, sweat on uncovered parts only). Condylomata, Sabi. (itch and burn, especially in women). Condylomata large, like cock's-comb, Euphras. Syphilis and sycosis, fig-warts fan-shaped, much Aching, especially about joints, Cinnab. ("Cinnab. is preferable for warts on

prepuce."—H. C. Allen). Sycotic eruptions, Sars. Ciliary neuralgia, Spi. (Spi. pains radiate downward; Thuja, upward and backward). Nails grow soft, Fl. ac. (rapidly). Diarrhœa, &c., after vaccination, Sil. Affections of tea-drinkers, Sep. Urinary affections, Canth. Effects of fat food, Ipec., Carb. v., Puls. Fissure about anus, Nit. to. Graph. Dry, whitish scales on skin, Ars., Calc., Dulc., Lyc., Sep., Sil. Vaginismus, extreme sensitiveness, Sil. Hissing or singing of kettle in right ear, Lyc. Violent movements of fœtus, Op., Croc., Sil., Sul. Sense of levitation, Calc., Can. i., Con., Gels., Sil., Sti. p., Tic douloureux, Spi., Coccin. Phimosis, Cann. s., Merc., Sul., Nit. ac., Sep., Rhus, Sabi. Left ovarian pains, Colo., Bry., Phos. Yellow-staining leucorrhœa, Agn. c., Carb. a., Chel., Kre., Nit. ac., Nux, Pru. s., Sep. Tongue: Ulcer on right border, Sil. (on left, Apis); semilateral swelling of, Calc., Sil., Lauro. (Lauro, left half with loss of speech), Semp. t. Piles < sitting, Lyc. Ph. ac. (> Ign.). Vertigo when closing eyes, Lach., Ther. Headache as if a nail being driven in, Coff., Ign. Headache from tea, Sel. Teeth decay at roots, Mez. (on edges, Staph.). Teeth crumble, turn yellow, Syph. Ranula, varicose veins on tongue, Amb. "On blowing nose, a pressing pain in the hollow tooth or at the side of it" (Culex, vertigo every time he blows his nose). Abdomen protrudes here and there as from the arm of a fœtus, Croc., Nux m., Sul. Left ovarian pain when walking or riding, must sit or lie down. Croc., Ust. (Thuja, < at each menstrual nismus). Stool recedes after being partly expelled, Sanic., Sel. Early-morning diarrhœa expelled forcibly with much flatus, Alo. Coition prevented by extreme sensitiveness of vagina, Plat. (by dryness, Lyc., Hdfb., Na. m.). Large, seedy, pedunculated warts, Staph. Feeling as if flesh beaten off bones, Phyt. (scraped off, Rhus). Severe cutting at close of urination, Sars. Sweat: all over except head (opp. Sel.); when he sleeps, stops when he wakes (opp. Samb.). Nails deformed, brittle, Ant. c. > Bending head back, Seneg. (Thuja, headache; Seneg., eye symptoms > bending head back and closing eyes; Thuja has < closing eyes). Fluids roll audibly into stomach, Cup. Enuresis when coughing, Caust. Desires cold things, Pho. Swelling and sensitiveness of breasts at menstrual period, Con. Calc. < Walking, Æsc. h. Discoloured skin, Adren. Cracking in cervical vertebræ (K. iod., grating). Cretinism, Bac., Thy.

**Causation.**—Vaccination. Gonorrhœa, badly treated or suppressed. Sunstroke. Sexual excess. Tea. Coffee. Beer. Sweets. Tobacco. Fat meat. Onions. Sulphur. Mercury.

## SYMPTOMS.



**1. Mind.**—Fixed ideas: as if a strange person were at his side; as if the soul were separated from the body; as if the body, esp. the limbs, were of glass and would break easily; as if a living animal were in the abdomen.—Sensation as if whole body very thin and delicate and could not resist least attack; as if continuity of body would be dissolved.—Insane women will not be touched or approached.—Imbecility after vaccination, restless, drivelling.—Mental dejection.—Anxious apprehensions respecting the future.—Disquiet, which renders everything troublesome and repugnant.—The merest trifle occasions pensiveness.—Music causes him to weep, with trembling of the feet.—Hurried, with ill-humour, talks hastily.—Indisposition to any kind of intellectual labour.—Mental depression after childbirth.—Very depressed, sad, irritable.—Scrupulous about small things.—Feels she cannot exist any longer; quiet, shunning every body.—Aversion to life.—Moroseness and peevishness.—Overexcited, quarrelsome; easily angered about trifles.—The child is excessively obstinate.—In reading and writing he uses wrong expressions.—Talks hastily and swallows words.—Thoughtlessness; forgetfulness.—Slowness of speech and of reflection; seeking for words when in conversation.—Incapacity for reflection.—Cretinism.

**2. Head.**—Head feels empty, as in intoxication, esp. in morning, with nausea.—Weakness and confusion of head, as from torpor, or paralysis of brain.—Vertigo, as from motion of a swing.—Vertigo when rising from a seat, or when lying down, or else when looking into the air.—Vertigo on closing the eyes, disappears as soon as he opens them; or on stooping; or on looking upwards or sideways.—Headache in morning, as after stooping, or after too profound a sleep, with redness of the face.—The headache is > from looking upwards, and when turning the head backwards.—Headache: < from sexual excess, overheating, overlifting; > exercising in open air.—Dull, stupefying, headache.—Headache, < by stooping, > by bending head backwards.—Heaviness of head, esp. in morning on waking; in occiput (cerebellum), with ill-humour and dislike to conversation.—Headache, as if forehead would split, with internal shivering, > by walking in open air.—Pressive headache, with shocks in forehead and temples.—Compressive headache, esp. in temples.—Pain as if a tight hoop encircled forehead, on waking.—(Headache, as if a tight hoop encircled forehead up till noon; eyelids heavy as lead.—Goullon.)—Pain in head as if a nail were driven into vertex (afternoon and 3 a.m.; < when at rest, > after perspiration).—As if a nail driven in r. parietal bone and l. frontal

eminence.—Boring pressing in head.—Headache on l. side as if a convex button were pressed on part.—Neuralgia going from before backward.—Nervous, sycotic, or syphilitic headaches.—Meningitis of sycotic children.—Sunstroke: everything seemed jumping, < from sitting up, or from talking a long time, or closing eyes.—Semilateral tearing in the sinciput and face, extending into zygomatic process, principally morning and evening.—Tearing jerking in occiput.—Lancinations across brain.—Congestion of blood in head.—Pulsation in temples.—Excessively painful tenderness of l. side of head, and also of the hair, at night, when lying down, and when touched.—Hair becomes hard, dry, and lustreless, and falls out.—Hair thin, grows slowly, splits; brittle, looks crimped.—Pressive drawing in the temporal muscles, esp. during mastication.—Shootings in temples.—Swelling of veins in temples.—He wants to have head (and face) wrapped up warm.—Itching and gnawing in scalp.—The scalp is very painful to the touch, and the parts on which one lies.—Cannot bear a bat on his head (agg.—R. T. C.).—Dry herpes on the head, extending to eyebrows; dandruff.—White, scaly, peeling-off eruption over the scalp, extending over the forehead, temples, ears, and neck.—(Flat black wart on r. parietal region.—J. H. C.).—Tingling-biting, stinging-itching on the scalp, > by scratching.—Perspiration, smelling of honey (sweetish), on uncovered parts of head (face and hands), with dryness of the covered parts, and of those on which one lies, mostly when first going to sleep; > after rising.—(Pityriasis affecting forehead, face, ears and neck, < after washing in warm water.—R. T. C.).—Eczema comes out on glabella (after *Thuja* 30).—R. T. C.).

**3. Eyes.**—Pressure in eyes, and smarting, as if sand were in them.—Tearing in eyebrows.—Shootings in eyes, in a bright light, or in a keen air.—Painful stitch through centre of l. eye, commencing in centre of brain.—Malignant balanorrhœa.—Wart-like excrescence on iris.—Inflammation of cornea.—Vascular tumour of cornea.—Small brown spots on cornea.—Episcleritis; sclero-choroiditis; staphyloma.—Ophthalmia neonatorum.—Phlyctenular conjunctivitis.—(Conjunctivitis of l. eye, with violent pain across forehead and in outer side of eyeball, constantly recurrent from childhood and due to suppressed eruption.—R. T. C.).—Fungous tumour in orbit.—Burning sensation in eyes.—Sclerotica inflamed, and red like blood.—Pupils dilated.—Inflammatory swelling of lids, with hardness.—Burning eruption on lids.—Granular lids with wart-like granulations.—Epithelioma of l. lower lid.—Feeling as if lids swollen, and a foreign body in eye.—Ptosis; lids fall down several

times a day.—Lids heavy as lead.—Inflammatory softening of inner surface of lids.—Red and painful nodosities on margins of lids.—(Tinea ciliaris; dry and branny lids.—R. T. C.).—Styes; tarsal tumours; chalazæ; thick and hard knots.—Verrucae and tumours like condylomata.—Purulent and itching pimples between eyebrows.—Condylomata in eyebrows.—Sensation of heat and of dryness in external canthi.—Lachrymation, esp. in l. eye, when walking in open air (the tears do not run off, but remain standing in the eye).—The eye must be warmly covered, when uncovered it pains at once, and it feels as if cold air were streaming out of the head through the eye.—Nocturnal agglutination of the lids.—Weakness of the eyes; obscure sight.—Clouded sight, when reading, with sensation of drowsiness.—Sight confused as if directed through a veil.—Diplopia.—Myopia.—Black dancing specks before the eyes.—Floating stripes.—(Sees green stripes which frighten her.).—Flames of light, mostly yellow; looking into light of day sees spots like bottles of water moving; a luminous disc shining like a firefly.—Sensation of dryness in eyes.—In the dark it seems as if falling down of luminous lights or sparks alongside of the eye, during the day and in the light it is as if dark drops were falling down.—The objects appear smaller before the r. eye.—Short-sighted.

**4. Ears.**—Otalgia, with squeezing compression and violent shootings, esp. in evening.—Stitches into ear from the neck.—Sensation as if inner ear were swollen, with increased difficulty of hearing.—(Vascular deafness with scurfy head.—R. T. C.).—Oozing from the r. ear, smelling like putrid meat.—Spasmodic pain in external ear.—Noise in the ear as from boiling water.—Roaring in l. ear, with cracking when swallowing saliva.—Hammering and tearing in ear, in evening, in bed, with frequent emission of urine, and coldness in legs and feet.—Pressive pain behind ears.—Orifice of l. meatus blocked up by a polypus, of raspberry-cellular vessels; pale red, bleeding readily when touched; muco-purulent discharge; deafness; shooting pains.

**5. Nose.**—Nose red and hot.—Red eruption on nose, at times humid.—Swelling in the alæ nasi, with hardness and tension.—Drawing tension in bones of nose.—Painful scabs in nose.—Painful pressure at root of nose.—Blowing of blood from nose.—Frequent epistaxis, esp. after being overheated.—Dry coryza, which becomes fluent in open air, with continued headache.—Fluent coryza, with cough and hoarseness.—Greenish and fetid discharge from the nose.—Blowing from the nose of a large quantity of thick

green mucus, mixed with pus and blood; later of dry, brown scales, with mucus, which conies from the frontal sinuses and firmly adheres to the swollen upper portion of the nostrils.—Accumulation of mucus in posterior nares.—Chronic catarrh after measles, scarlatina, variola.—(Ozæna.—Ussher.).—Warts on the nose.—Smell in nose as from brine of fish, or of fermenting beer.

**6. Face.**—Heat in face, sometimes only transient, or else with burning redness.—Heat and redness of whole face, with fine nets of veins, as if marbled.—Circumscribed burning redness of cheeks.—Dropsically bloated face.—Œdematous erysipelas of face.—Greasy skin of face.—Light-brown blotches (freckles) on face.—Faceache, originating in l. cheek-bone near the ear, extending through teeth to nose, through eyes to temples into head; the painful spots burn like fire, and are very sensitive to the rays of the sun.—Neuralgia of trigeminus after suppressed gonorrhœa or eruption on ear.—Facial pains tending to spread to neck and head, chiefly l. side (many cases cured.—R. T. C.).—Large, hard, dark wart with large base.—Perspiration on face (esp. on side on which he does not lie).—Scabious, itching eruption on face.—Red and painful nodosities on temples.—Boring and digging pain in cheek-bones, > by touch.—Twitching of the lips.—Jerking sensation in upper lip, near corner of mouth.—Upper lip sensitive.—Wart on upper lip.—Thick upper lip with pea-sized tumour on its parenchyma, enlarging when taking cold.—Lips pale, swollen, peeling.—Flat ulcers on insides of lips and corners of mouth.—Eruption of pimples on lips and chin.—Shootings in lower jaw, which seem to pass outwards through the ear.—Cracking of articulation of jaw.—Fungus on l. lower jaw, more angry in damp weather.—Swelling of submaxillary glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache after drinking tea, with pressive pain extending into jaw.—Toothache with acute drawing pains, esp. during mastication.—The roots of the teeth become carious; or the teeth become carious from the side; the crown of the tooth remains sound.—On blowing nose, a pressing pain in hollow tooth at the side of it.—The teeth crumble off.—Teeth crusted with tartar; extremely sensitive to cold water.—Dirty-yellow teeth.—Gnawing in (carious) teeth, with painful sensibility of whole side of head, greatly < by contact with cold things, or by mastication.—Gums swollen (inflamed, with dark red streaks on them), with pain of excoriation.—Alveolar periostitis where the pains come and go suddenly at short intervals (R. T. C.).—Epulis.

**8. Mouth.**—Flat, white ulcers on the inside of the lips, and on the corners of the mouth.—Aphthæ in mouth (ulcers; mouth feels as if burnt).—Considerable swelling of salivary glands, with increased saliva in mouth.—Sanguineous, or bitter saliva.—Pain as of excoriation in tip of tongue, when touched.—Swelling of tongue (esp. on r. side; bites tongue frequently), painful when touched.—Condylomata under tongue.—Varicose veins under tongue.—Ranula, on both sides of tongue, transparent, bluish red, grey, and, as it were, gelatinous.—Ranula and epulis with excess of venosity everywhere (Ussher).—Taste in mouth sweet as sugar, with gonorrhœa.—Slowness of speech.

**9. Throat.**—Roughness and scraping in throat.—Pressure and pain as from excoriation, in throat and palate, during deglutition.—A feeling of upward pressure in soft palate.—Necessity to swallow.—Shootings from gullet to ears.—Swelling of tonsils and throat.—Ulcers in throat and mouth, like chancres.—Accumulation of a large quantity of tenacious mucus in mouth, which is hawked up with difficulty.—Painful swallowing, esp. empty swallowing, or that of saliva.—Throat feels raw, dry, as from a plug, or as if it were constricted when swallowing.—Hawking up of mucus of red colour, like blood.—(Exophthalmic goître.—C. Sargent, of Chicago.)

**10. Appetite.**—Mawkish and sweetish taste in the mouth, in the evening, and after a meal.—Taste: sweet; of rotten eggs, mornings.—Bread has a dry and bitter taste.—Craves salt.—Food never seems sufficiently salt.—Thirst only at night, and in morning.—Appetite for cold drinks and food.—Unable to eat breakfast (a keynote of Burnett's).—Aversion to fresh meat and potatoes.—Speedy satiety, when eating.—Disagreeable sensations after eating fat food or onions.—While masticating food mouth becomes very dry.—After a meal great indolence, or dejection, with anguish, and palpitation of the heart, or great inflation and sufferings from flatulence.

**11. Stomach.**—Risings of food, after a meal.—Bitter or putrid risings.—Continuous eructations of air while eating.—Vomiting of mucus or of greasy substances.—Induration of stomach.—Swelling of pit of stomach.—The fluid which he drinks falls into the stomach with a gurgling noise.—Rancid risings, esp. after fat food.—Nausea and uneasiness in region of stomach.—Vomiting of acid serum and of food.—Cramp in stomach, with excessive < towards evening.—Pressure in scrobiculus after a meal, with pain when

touched.—Throbbing in scrobiculus.—Anguish in scrobiculus, which extends upwards into head.

**12. Abdomen.**—Painful pressure in hepatic region.—After a dose of 30th headache comes on, and he feels on stooping forward as if liver over-lapped the ribs (agg.—J. C. B.).—(Old rheumatism attacking bowels, liver, and kidneys.—R. T. C.).—Pressure in lumbar region.—(Soreness with swelling in hepatic region and violent pain under r. shoulder going through to breast and down to elbow < on getting out of bed in morning.—R. T. C.).—inflation of abdomen, often with contractive and spasmodic pains.—Flatulence, as if an animal were crying in the abdomen.—Pot-belly.—Constrictive tension in abdomen.—Induration in abdomen.—The upper part of abdomen is drawn in.—Soreness of navel.—Pressive pains in abdomen, esp. towards the side (before evacuation).—Stitches in the hypochondria.—Sensation as if something alive were in hypogastrium (as if the abdominal muscles were pushed outward by the arm of a foetus, but painless).—Soreness of navel.—Pain in abdomen, as from constriction of the intestines.—Grumbling and borborygmi in the abdomen.—Depressing pain in groins.—Drawings in groins, when walking and standing, with shootings along thighs when sitting.—Painful swelling of inguinal glands, sometimes with drawing as far as knee.—Intussusception of intestines.—Yellow or brownish spots on abdomen.—Zona.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation which continues several days (obstinate, as from inactivity or from intussusception of the intestines), sometimes after pollutions.—Tenesmus, with rigidity of the penis.—Stool in hard balls.—Difficult evacuation of hard, large faeces, covered with blood.—Discharge of blood, during the evacuation.—Diarrhoea: pale-yellow water is forcibly expelled, with much noisy discharge of wind; with colic; < after eating; watery, painless; bright yellow, watery; streaming out with much gas, as if the cork were pulled out of a full jug, excessively exhausting, short and difficult breathing, anxiety, intermitting pulse, acute pressive pain in back opposite pit of stomach, with feeling as if no blood could circulate there, rapid disappearance of fat.—In morning (after breakfast), periodically returning diarrhoea, always at the same hour.—Stools oily or greasy.—With stools, sensations in rectum as if boiling lead were passing through.—Burning soreness in anus, lasting all day.—Much flatus hard to expel, anus feels constricted, incarcerated flatus behind r. side of diaphragm.—Pains in anus < from motion.—Painful contraction of anus, during the

evacuation.—Burning sensation in anus, and between buttocks.—Condylomata at anus.—Hæmorrhoidal tumours swollen, paining worse while sitting.—Swelling of hæmorrhoidal veins.—Pressing, itching, and burning in the hæmorrhoidal vessels, with dragging.—Offensive perspiration at anus and in perinæum.—Fistula in ano.—Fissure of anus.—Tearings along rectum.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Kidneys inflamed; feet swollen.—Diabetes.—Stitch to bladder from rectum.—Violent burning in fundus of bladder.—Urging to urinate frequent and hasty.—Stream interrupted.—Frequent want to urinate, with profuse emission of a watery urine, also at night.—The urine foams; the foam remains long on the urine.—Involuntary secretion, of urine; at night; when coughing; in drops after having urinated.—The bladder (and rectum) feels paralysed, having no power to expel.—Sediment of brown mucus.—The urine contains sugar.—Boring in region of bladder, with painful drawing up of testes.—Urine yellowish or wine-coloured.—Orifice of urethra agglutinated by mucus.—Cloudy sediment in urine.—Bloody urine.—Prolonged trickling of urine, after having urinated.—Sensation as if a drop were flowing into urethra, after emission of urine, and at other times.—Burning sensation in urethra, esp. in morning and during day; also after and during emission of urine.—Shootings in urethra, during emission of urine, and at other times.—Jerking, voluptuous fornication in fossa navicularis.—Smarting in sexual part of females, during emission of urine.—Itching in urethra.—Stream small and split, next day yellowish discharge from urethra, with chordee.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Venereal diseases.—Affections in general appearing in male or female genital organs, particularly on the external organs; affections on l. side particularly.—Profuse perspiration on genitals, esp. scrotum; sweet-smelling, like honey; staining linen yellow.—(Relaxed scrotum with sexual weakness and lethargy; unfit for strain.—R. T. C.).—Pseudo-gonorrhœa.—Painful spermatic cords from suppressed gonorrhœa.—Feeling in testes as if they moved.—Condylomata on glans and prepuce, moist, itching and suppurating, esp. while the moon is increasing.—Ulcers, like chancres, on prepuce.—Swelling of prepuce.—Red excrescence on inner side of prepuce; like fig-warts.—Smooth, red excrescence behind glans.—Many red pedunculated condylomata surrounding glans.—Round, unclean, elevated ulcers with red margins, moist and painful.—Sycotic cauliflower excrescences; fig-warts smelling like old cheese or herring brine.—Shootings in scrotum, in penis, and

along spermatic cord, as far as navel.—Drawing in testes, with retraction of one of them (l.).—Continued painful erections, esp. night and morning, with lancinations in urethra.—Nightly painful erections causing sleeplessness.—Irresistible inclination to onanism even during sleep.—Nocturnal emissions; wake him; followed by heaviness and ill-humour.—Pollutions with sensation of stricture in urethra.—Seminal emissions cured with 5-drop doses of Ø (C. W. Roberts).—The semen has an offensive smell.—Flow of prostatic fluid.—Prostatic affections from suppressed or badly-treated gonorrhœa.—Blenorrhœa along with otorrhœa; penis constantly erect and prepuce inflamed (cured in boy, 12.—R. T. C.).—Gonorrhœa: scalding when urinating, urethra swollen; urinal stream forked; discharge yellow; green; watery; with warts; red erosions on glans; subacute and chronic cases, esp. when injections have been used and prostate is involved.—Gonorrhœa with a soft lump having an abrasion on it on l. side of frænum præputiæ, lump small and painless.—Profuse and watery discharge from penis.—Renewed gonorrhœa after coitus.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Affections appearing on external organs, esp. l. side.—Warts, condylomata, and other excrescences about vulva.—Ulcers on internal surface of vulva; vulva has a sore, smarting feeling.—Itching and burning smarting, as from excoriation, in genital organs.—Burning and biting in vagina.—Vagina extremely sensitive during coition.—Recto-vaginal fistula (cured.—J. C. B.).—Pressure on genital organs.—Contractive and spasmodic pain in genital organs, extending to hypogastrium.—Ovaries, affections of.—Swelling and excoriation of labia.—Warts on orifice of uterus, with shootings and burning sensation when urinating.—Uterine polypus.—Cauliflower excrescences.—Prolapse.—L. ovary inflamed, < at each menstrual nixus; distressing pain, burning when walking or riding; must lie down; pain extends through l. iliac region into groin, and sometimes into l. leg, pain sometimes burning.—Cutting, squeezing, shooting pains in region of l. ovary.—Pain, located in ovaries or duct, from over-physiological action.—Menses: too early and too short; scanty, with terrible distressing pain in l. ovarian and iliac region.—Before menses: excitement and pulsation of arteries, back of head, headache and toothache; labour-like abdominal pains, tenesmus and fainting; much perspiration.—During menses: tiredness, palpitation, spasmodic weeping; restlessness in legs; retching, pressing in stomach, distension, pain in abdomen and back; bearing down out of genital organs; burning in varicose veins of genitals; sensitiveness and swelling of breasts; general



coldness.—After menses: tiredness; rush of blood upward; toothache; sleeplessness; nightmare.—Bleeding fungus of breast (completed cure after Phos.).—Sycotic excrescences; moist, bleeding and offensive.—Leucorrhœa: mucous; is almost green.—Abortion at end of third month, commencing with a scanty discharge of blood for five days, then more and more profuse.—Bright red or clotted blood with bearing down in third month of pregnancy (cured with *Thujaopsis dolabrata*.—R. T. C.).—During pregnancy child moves so violently it wakens her, causing cutting in bladder with urging to urinate; pains in l. sacro-iliac articulation, running into groin.—Labour: pains weak or ceasing; contractibility hindered by sycotic complications; pains in sacro-iliac articulation running into l. groin; pain from walking, insupportable, must lie down.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Voice low.—Sensation of a skin in the larynx.—Polypus of vocal cord.—Condylomata.—Hoarseness, as from contraction of larynx.—Shortness of breath from mucus in trachea.—Shortness of breathing from fulness and constriction in hypochondria and upper abdomen.—Asthma < at night, with red face; coughing spells, with sensation of adhesion of lungs.—Asthma with gonorrhœa, without having been exposed to contagion.—Asthma with little cough, but with sensation of something growing fast in region of l. lower ribs.—Asthma of sycotic children (Goullon).—Respiration short and quick, < from deep inspiration and talking; > from lying on affected side, but pains compel him to lie on back.—Convulsive asthma.—Shooting and tingling in trachea.—Cough in morning, excited by a tickling in trachea.—Cough, excited by a choking sensation.—Sputa: green; taste like old cheese.—Expectoration of small grey, yellow, or green gobbets, when coughing.—Cough, with expectoration of yellow mucus, and pains in scrobiculus in afternoon.—Cough only during day, or in morning after rising, and in evening after lying down.—Cough as soon as one eats.—During evening cough after lying down, the expectoration becomes loose; easier when he turns from l. to r. side.

**18. Chest.**—Obstructed respiration, with violent thirst for water, and great anxiety.—Spasms of lungs from drinking cold water.—Stitching in chest, from drinking anything cold.—Hot rising into chest.—Pain in l. pectoral region extending to innominate bone.—Dyspnœa, with need to take full inspirations.—Oppression, at one time of l. side of chest, at another, of l. hypochondrium, with irritation which excites coughing.—Pain in chest, as from internal adhesion.—Pressure on

chest, sometimes after a meal.—Agitation, and sensation of swelling in chest.—Hæmorrhage from lungs; quantity very great and terribly offensive.—Blue colour of skin round clavicles.—Brown spots on chest.

**19. Heart.**—Cramp in heart.—Ebullition of blood in chest, and violent and audible palpitation of heart, esp. when going up stairs.—Palpitation of heart, with nausea.—Painful sensibility in region of heart.—Anxious palpitation of heart when waking in the morning.—Visible palpitation without anxiety.—Stitches in region of heart.—Pulse slow and weak in morning, in evening accelerated and full.—In evening violent pulsations.—Swelling of the veins.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Uneasiness in nape of neck and chest.—Tension in skin on nape when moving head.—Greasy brown skin on neck.—Tension and stiffness of nape and l. side of neck.—Cracking in cervical vertebræ on making certain movements with head.—Small red pimples on neck close together.—Swelling of glands of neck.—Swelling of veins of neck.—Spinal curvature.—Boils on back.—Steatomatous tumours.—Pressing pain in region of kidneys.—Burning extending from the small of the back to between shoulder-blades.—(Pains from middle to lower back with tenderness of muscles on each side.—R. T. C.).—Painful drawing in sacrum, coccyx, and thighs, while sitting; after long sitting prevents standing erect.—Pain, as of a fracture, and stiffness in loins, back, and nape, esp. in morning, after rising.—(Weakness from injury to lower back followed by abscess, vesical weakness, enuresis with a clear gleet and balanitis.—R. T. C.).—Drawing in back and loins, when seated.—Boring in back.—Pulsation in spine.—Furunculi on back.—Violent stitch between coccyx and anus 7 p.m. when walking.—Itching burning in hollow below coccyx.

**21. Limbs.**—Cracking of joints when extended.—Trembling of hands and feet.—Limbs go to sleep.—Frozen limbs.—One-sided complaints; paralysis.—Rheumatism with numb feeling; < in warmth and on moving; > from cold and after sweating.—Nails crippled; brittle or soft.—Hangnails.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Profuse perspiration under axillæ.—Brown spots under the arms, like nævus maternus.—Throbbing in shoulder-joint.—Sticking in shoulders.—Involuntary jerking of arm during day.—Atrophy of r. arm after revaccination.—Pain, as of ulceration, tearing, and throbbing, from shoulder to ends of fingers.—Wrenching pain in shoulder and arm, with cracking.—Digging drawing in arms,

as if in bones or periosteum.—Sensation of coldness in arms at night.—Lancinations in arms and joints.—Cracking in elbow-joint when stretching arms.—Tearing pain along r. arm compelling him to keep it flexed.—Herpes on elbow.—Red marbled spots on forearm.—Wrist and elbow of r. arm feel as if gripped by a hand (agg.—*Thujopsis dol.*—R. T. C.).—Trembling of hand and arms, when writing.—Ganglion of wrist (cured by local use.—R. T. C.).—Sensation of dryness in skin of hands.—Brown colour on back of hand.—White scaly herpes on back of hand and on finger.—Perspiration on hands.—Swollen veins in hands.—Warts on hands; very numerous, esp. on dorsa; horny, painful.—Brown colour of dorsum of hand.—Coldness torpor, and paleness in fingers and finger-tips, extending sometimes to forearms.—(Erysipelatous swelling and) tingling and shootings in finger-tips.—Red and painful swelling in finger-tips.—Nails are crippled, discoloured, crumbling off.—Suppuration of finger-nails.—The pains in the arms are < when hanging down, or when exposed to heat; they are > by movement, cold, and after perspiration.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Lower limbs feel like wood when walking in open air.—Tension from hip-joint to groin, and along back of thigh to knee.—Sciatica, l. side, leg atrophied.—Paresis and atrophy of r. leg with coldness.—Drawings in legs.—The hip-joint feels as if it were relaxed.—Coxalgia, the leg becomes elongated.—Brown skin on legs, esp. on inside of thigh.—Enlarged nævus on thigh of child, æt. five months.—Shootings in legs and joints.—Great weakness and lassitude in legs, esp. when going up stairs.—Heaviness and stiffness of legs, when walking (they feel as if made of wood).—Profuse perspiration on thighs and genital organs.—Itching in thighs.—Eruption of pimples on buttocks, thighs, and knees.—Ulcers on thighs.—Cracking in joints of knees and feet, when stretching them.—Suppurating pustules on knees.—Gonorrhœal rheumatism in fibrous part of knee-joint.—Pains in feet and ankles after suppressed gonorrhœa, could not walk.—Pain in heel as if gone to sleep.—Stitches above heel in tendo Achillis.—White nodosities, with violent itching in toes.—Inflammatory red swelling in ends of toes or instep, with pain and tension when treading, and during movement.—Numbness of l. foot.—Nets of veins, as if marbled, on soles of feet.—Red, marbled spots on instep.—Perspiration (fetid) on feet, esp. toes.—Suppressed foot-sweat.—Chilblains on toes.

**24. Generalities.**—Emaciation and deadness of affected parts.—All manifestations excessive; their advent insidious.—Shootings in limbs

(outer parts), and joints.—Burning darting pain.—Drawing in the blood-vessels.—Cracking in joints on stretching limbs.—Swelling of the veins in the skin.—Jerking of some of the limbs and of some of the muscles.—The flesh feels as if beaten off the bones.—Sensation of lightness of the body when walking.—Edema about the joints; affects prominently epithelia, first causing hardening, hypertrophy; then softening.—Stitches in various parts, changing to burning.—Tearing and pulsative pains, as if the parts affected were ulcerated.—Inflammatory swellings, with redness.—Sufferings after being overheated, drinking tea, or eating fat meat, or onions.—Bad effects from beer, fat food acids, sweets, tobacco, and wine; from the abuse of *Sulphur* and *Mercury*.—One-sided complaints—paralysis.—St. Vitus' dance.—Trembling of some of the limbs.—Easy benumbing of limbs, esp. at night, on waking.—Symptoms generally < in afternoon, or in night, towards 3 a.m.; they hinder sleep in evening.—Many of the symptoms are < during repose and by heat, esp. by that of the bed; they are > by movement, cold, and perspiration.—Many of the symptoms manifest themselves chiefly on l. side.—Affections of the r. abdominal ring; wings of the nose; loins; inguinal glands; fingers, tips of fingers; toes.—(Glandular cervical enlargements.—R. T. C.).—Stiffness and general heaviness over whole body, esp. in shoulders and thighs.—Physical weakness, with sustained mental powers.—Frequent jerking of upper part of body.—Violent ebullition of blood in evening, with pulsation in all the arteries, < by movement, > on sitting down.—Aneurism by anastomosis; swelling of the blood-vessels.—Dreams anxious, esp. of dead persons; of falling; of accidents.—Flushes of heat.—< In the afternoon; after midnight; while chewing; stretching the affected limb; while urinating.—> While drawing up the limb.

**25. Skin.**—Painful sensitiveness of skin.—Itching shootings in skin, esp. in evening and at night.—Purulent pimples, like variola.—Warts on any part of the body, with little necks, called fig-warts, tubular warts, same size all the way out; "mother's marks."—Warts, hard, cleft, and seedy.—Black sessile warts; on scalp.—Pustules.—Small-pox.—Eruptions only on covered parts.—The eruptions burn violently after scratching.—Universal psoriasis.—Sycotic excrescences, smelling like old cheese, or like the brine of fish.—White, scaly, dry, mealy herpes.—Sycosis of beard cured with single doses of Ø after failure of much other treatment (R. T. C.).—Condylomata (large, seedy, frequently on a pedicle).—Flat ulcers, with a bluish-white bottom.—Zona.—Corns burning.—Crippled nails on fingers and toes.—Furunculi.—Chilblains.—Dirty-brownish colour of the

skin.—Brown or red (or brown-white) mottled spots on the skin.—The majority of cutaneous symptoms are > by touch.

**26. Sleep.**—Urgent inclination to sleep in evening.—Sleep retarded, in consequence of agitation and dry heat.—Nocturnal sleeplessness, with agitation and coldness of body.—Unrefreshing nocturnal sleep.—Distressing, anxious dreams, of dangers and death, of falling from a height, soon after falling asleep, or else with starts and cries, esp. when lying on l. side.—When half asleep it suddenly seems as if a chair were standing in the middle of the bed; tries to move it but cannot stir, cannot utter a sound.—Continuous sleeplessness, with painfulness of the parts on which he lies.—Sleeplessness with apparitions as soon as he closes his eyes; they disappear on opening them.—Goes to sleep late on account of heat and restlessness.—Lascivious dreams, without emission of semen, with painful erections on waking.

**27. Fever.**—Shivering, with yawning, after midnight.—The warm air seems cold, and the sun has no power to warm him.—Shivering, every morning, without thirst.—Shivering and shaking, with internal and external coldness (and thirst), followed immediately by perspiration.—Chilliness in attacks at various times in the day, but mostly in the evening.—Chilliness on l. side, which feels cold to the touch.—Chill without thirst after midnight and in morning.—Shivering every evening (at six o'clock), with external heat, dryness of the mouth, and thirst.—Heat in the evening, esp. in the face.—Dry heat of the covered parts.—Burning in the face without redness.—Perspiration at the commencement of sleep.—Perspiration on parts uncovered, with dry heat of covered parts.—Anxious, at times cold, sweat.—Perspiration after the chill, without any intervening heat.—Perspiration, at times oily (staining the clothes yellow), or fetid, or smelling sweet like honey.—General perspiration, but not on the head.—When walking in morning profuse perspiration; the most profuse on the head.—Perspiration only during sleep, disappearing at once as soon as he awakens.

## 067 – TUBERCULINUM

Está extremamente fraco. Deseja constantemente mudar de lugar, não se sentindo bem em parte alguma. É o “Imperador” do movimento.

Deprimido, desencorajado, atormentado, taciturno.

Irritado quando acorda.

Passa a vida a queixar-se.

Sobressaltos quando adormece.

As dores são erráticas. Os sintomas também. Ora é atingido um órgão, ora outro. Os padecimentos começam e terminam bruscamente.

Dor de cabeça dos estudantes que agrava pelo trabalho mental.

Ulcerações da córnea.

Terçolhos de repetição, em especial na pálpebra superior do olho direito. Doem bastante e segregam pus esverdeado.

Mau hálito.

Desejo de leite frio.

Intumescimento crónico das amígdalas.

Emagrece não obstante coma bem.

Diarreia imperiosa pelas cinco horas da manhã. Evacuações aquosas, fétidas, escuras, expulsas em jacto.

O paciente tem uma grande sensibilidade ao frio. Basta-lhe inspirar ar frio para se constipar.

Corizas de repetição com espirros, dores de dentes e ouvidos.

Rouquidão.

Tosse irritante, em especial à noite, com dores que irradiam aos braços.

Precisa de respirar ar fresco.

Pneumonia. Broncopneumonia infantil.

Palpitações de manhãzinha.

Tem dificuldade em urinar, devendo fazer um esforço durante a evacuação para o conseguir. A urina sai turva, cheirando a feijões cozidos. Cistite crónica.

Regras muito adiantadas, abundantes, longas, a cada vinte dias.

Dores nas vértebras lombares que se irradiam às pernas e agravam pela pressão.

Tem a sensação de que as roupas estão húmidas nas costas.

Pequenos pontos bronzeados na pele.

Transpira facilmente.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo exercício; de manhã; ao cair da noite; na cama no princípio do sono; às três horas da manhã – *suores e diarreia* – ; no tempo húmido e frio; num quarto fechado.

**MELHORA:** ao ar livre; pelo repouso.

# A

Adapted to persons of light complexion; blue eyes, blonde in preference to brunette; tall slim, flat, narrow chest; active and precocious mentally, weak physically; the tubercular diathesis. When the family history of tubercular affections *the best selected remedy fails to relieve or permanently improve*, without reference to name of disease. **Symptoms ever changing**; ailments affecting one organ, then another - the lungs, brain, kidneys, liver, stomach, nervous system - beginning suddenly, ceasing suddenly. **Takes cold easily without knowing how or where**; seems to take cold "every time he takes a breath of fresh air" (Hep.). **Emaciation rapid and pronounced**; losing flesh while eating well (Abrot., Calc., Con., Iod., Nat.). Melancholy, despondent; morose, irritable, fretful, peevish; taciturn, sulky; naturally of a sweet disposition, now on the borderland of insanity. Everything in the room seemed strange, as though in a strange place. Headache: chronic, tubercular; pain intense, sharp, cutting, from above right eye to occiput; as of an iron hoop round the head (Anac., Sulph.); when the best selected remedy only palliates. School-girl's headache: < by study or even slight mental exertion; when using eyes in close work and glasses fail to >; with a tubercular history. Acute cerebral or basilar meningitis, with threatened effusion; nocturnal hallucinations; wakes from sleep frightened, screaming; when Apis, Hell., or Sulph., though well selected, fail to improve. Crops of small boils, intensely painful, successively appear in the nose; *green, fetid pus* (Sec.). Plica polonica; several bad cases permanently cured after Bor. and Psor. failed. Diarrhoea: early morning, sudden, imperative (Sulph.); emaciating though eating well (Iod., Nat.); stool dark, brown, watery, offensive; discharged with great force; great weakness and profuse night sweats. Menses: too early; too profuse; too long-lasting; tardy in starting; with frightful dysmenorrhoea; in patients with a tubercular history. Tubercular deposit begins in apex of lungs, usually the left (Phos., Sulph., Ther.). Eczema: tubercular over entire body; itching intense, < at night when undressing, from bathing; immense quantities of white bran-like scales; oozing behind the ears,



in the hair, in folds of skin with rawness and soreness; fiery red skin. Ringworm.

**Relations.** - Complementary: Psor., Sulph. When Psor., Sulph., or the best selected remedy fails to relieve or permanently improve; follows Psor. as a constitutional remedy in hay fever, asthma. Belladonna, for acute attacks, congestive or inflammatory, occurring in tubercular diseases. Hydrastis to fatten patients cured with Tuber.

## B

Tuberculinum is indicated in renal affections, but caution is necessary, for where skin and intestines do not perform normally even high potencies are dangerous. In chronic cystitis, brilliant and permanent results (Dr. Nebel Montreux).

Of undoubted value in the treatment of *incipient tuberculosis*. Especially adapted to the light-complexioned, narrow-chested subjects. Lax fiber, low recuperative powers, and very susceptible to changes in the weather. Patient always tired; motion causes intense fatigue; aversion to work; wants constant changes. When *symptoms are constantly changing and well-selected remedies fail to improve, and cold is taken from the slightest exposure*. Rapid emaciation. Of great value in epilepsy, neurasthenia and in nervous children. Diarrhoea in children running for weeks, extreme wasting, bluish pallor, exhaustion. Mentally deficient children. Enlarged tonsils. Skin affections, *acute articular rheumatism*. Very sensitive, mentally and physically. General exhaustion. Nervous weakness. Trembling. Epilepsy. Arthritis.

**Mind.**--Contradictory characteristics of Tuberculinum are mania and melancholia, insomnia and sopor. Irritable, especially when awakening. *Depressed, melancholy. Fear of dogs. Animals especially.* Desire to use foul language, curse and swear.

**Head.**--Subject to deep brain headaches and intense neuralgias. Everything seems strange. Intense pain, as of an iron band around head. Meningitis. When critical discharges appear, sweat, polyuria, diarrhoea, exanthema, repeating the dose only when crises come on. Nocturnal hallucinations, awakes frightened. *Plica polonica (Vinca)*. Crops of small boils, intensely painful, successively appear in the nose; *green, fetid pus*.

**Ears.**--Persistent, offensive otorrhoea. *Perforation in membrana tympani, with ragged edges*.

**Stomach.**--Averse to meat. All-gone, hungry sensation (*Sulph*). Desire for cold milk.

**Abdomen.**--Early-morning, sudden diarrhoea (*Sulph*). Stools dark-brown, offensive, discharged with much force. *Tabes mesenterica*.

**Female.**--*Benign mammary tumors*. Menses too early, too profuse, long-lasting. *Dysmenorrhoea*. *Pains increase with the establishment of the flow*.

**Respiratory.**--*Enlarged tonsils*. Hard, dry cough during sleep. Expectoration thick, easy; profuse bronchorrhoea. Shortness of breath. Sensation of suffocation, even with plenty of fresh air. Longs for cold air. Broncho-pneumonia in children. Hard, hacking cough, profuse sweating and loss of weight, rales all over chest. Deposits begin in apex of lung (Repeated doses).

**Back.**--Tension in nape of neck and down spine. Chilliness between shoulders or up the back.

**Skin.**--Chronic eczema; itching intense; worse at night. Acne in tuberculous children. Measles; psoriasis (*Thyroid*).

**Sleep.**--Poor; wakes early. Overpowering sleepiness in daytime. Dreams vivid and distressing.

**Fever.**--Post-critical temperature of a remittent type. Here repeat dose every two hours (*MacFarlan*). Profuse sweat. General chilliness.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, motion, music; before a storm; standing; dampness; from draught; early morning, and after sleep. *Better*, open air.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Koch's lymph (acute and chronic parenchymatous nephritis*; produces pneumonia, broncho-pneumonia, and congestion of the lungs in tuberculous patients, and is a remarkably efficacious remedy in lobular pneumonia-*broncho-pneumonia*); *Aviare-Tuberculin* from birds--(acts on the apices of the lungs; has proved an excellent remedy in influenzal bronchitis; symptoms similar to tuberculosis; relieves the debility, diminishes the cough, improves the appetite, and braces up the whole organism; acute broncho-pulmonary diseases of children; itching of palms and ears; *cough*, acute, inflammatory, irritating, incessant, and tickling; loss of strength and appetite); *Hydrast* (to fatten patients after Tuberc); *Formic acid* (tuberculosis, chronic nephritis, malignant tumors; pulmonary tuberculosis, not in third stage, however; lupus; carcinoma of breast and stomach; Dr. Krull uses injections of solutions corresponding to the third centesimal potency; these must not be repeated before six months). Compare: *Bacil*; *Psorin*; *Lach. Kalagua* (tuberculosis; garlicky odor of all secretions and breath). *Teucrium scoradonia*. Compare: *Thuja* (Vaccinosis may block the way of action of *Tuberculin*-until *Thuja* has been given and then acts brilliantly (Burnett).

Complementary: *Calcarea*; *China*; *Bryon*.

**Dose.**--*Tuberculin* needs more frequent repetition in children's complaints than nearly every other chronic remedy (H. Fergie Woods). Thirtieth and much higher, in infrequent doses. When *Tuberculinum* fails *Syphilinum* often follows advantageously, producing a reaction.

"The use of *Tuberculinum* in phthisis pulmonalis demands attention to the following points: In apyretic purely tubercular phthisis results are marked, provided the eliminative organs are in good order, but nothing below the 1000th should be used, unless absolutely necessary. With patients where streptostaphylo-pneumococci are in the bronchi; where also after washing the sputum, a pure "t b. " bacilli-mass remains, the same treatment is indicated. With mixed infection-found in the majority of cases-where the sputum swarms with virulent micro-organisms in addition to the "t b. ", other procedure is necessary. If the heart is in good shape, a single dose of *Tuberculinum* 1000-2000 is given, provided there are no marked indications for other remedies. With due attention to temperature and possible excretions, the dose is allowed to work until effects are no longer observed, eight days to eight weeks. Usually a syndrome then

presents, permitting the accurate choice of an antipsoric Silica, Lycopodium, Phosphorus, etc. After a while the picture again darkens and now a high potency of the isopathic remedy corresponding to the most virulent and prominent micro-organism found in the sputum is given: Staphylo-Strepto-, or Pneumococcin. The accurate bacteriological analysis of the sputum is absolutely essential; the choice of the ison again clears the picture, and so, proceeding on the one side etiologically (where these isopathica have not yet been proved); on the other side symptomatically with antipsoric remedies, the disease is dominated.

My own experience warns, in the case of mixed infection, against the use of Strepto-, Staphylo-, or Pneumococcin below the 500th. I use them only from 2000 to 1000, having seen terrible aggravations from the 30, 100, 200, with a lowering temperature from 104 to 96. Hence the admonition, which need not concern scoffers, but those alone who wish to avail themselves of a potent weapon. The toxins used as remedies are, like Tuberculinum, prepared from pure and virulent cultures.

And cases, seemingly condemned to speedy death, are brought in a year or two back to normal temperature, though, of course, sacrificing a large portion of lung tissue. This result is sure when the patient can and will take care of himself, where the heart has withstood the toxin and the stomach and liver are in good function. Further, climatic variations must be avoided. With the great mineral metabolism of the phthisic, diet regulation is imperative, and should be preponderately vegetable, together with the addition of physiological salts in low potency, Calcarea carb, 3x, 5x, Calcarea phos, 2x, 6x, and intercurrently according to indications organ-remedies as Cactus Tr. 30, Chelidonium Tr. 30, Taraxacum Tr, Nasturtium Tr, Urtica urens Tr, Tussilago farfara Tr, Lysimachia numularia Tr, for short periods.

The first dose of Tuberculinum in any difficult case is, however, the most weighty prescription. The remedy should not be given without a most careful cardiac examination. As the surgeon before the anæsthetic, so must the physician know the heart before administering this drug, especially to children, and seniles-and to young seniles. He who observes this rule will have fewer clinical reproaches on his conscience. When Tuberculinum is contraindicated, recourse must be had to the nearest antipsoric.

The above caution applies also to asthma, pleuritis, peritonitis in scrofulous (tuberculous) subjects. " (Dr. Nebel Montreux)

## C

**Clinical.**—Acne. Albuminuria. Appendicitis. Asthma. Bones, caries of. Bronchitis. Catarrhal pneumonia. Chilblains. Cornea, opacity of; ulceration of. Dentition. Erysipelas. Erythema. Hæmaturia. Hæmoptysis. Headache. Heart, affections of; palpitation of. Influenza. Leprosy. Leucorrhœa. Lungs, œdema of. Lupus. Mania. Menses too early. Nephritis. Night-terrors. Œdema glottidis. Paralysis. Phthisis. Pleurisy. *Pneumonia, acute*. Tuberculosis.

**Characteristics.**—I consider it best to reserve the name *Tuberculinum* for this preparation of Koch, as it is universally known by that name. Burnett's "*Bacillinum*" is now accepted as the name of the original homœopathic preparation, and though its originator, Swan, named it *Tuberculinum*, it owes its present position in therapeutics to Burnett, and it will simplify matters if we make the term *Bacillinum* cover the homœopathic nosode and *Tuberculinum* the preparation of Koch. When Koch's *Tuberculinum* was first launched the medical papers were teeming with reports of cases undergoing the injection for various diseases. Of the reported effects, curative and pathogenetic, I made a collection. These will be found in *H. W.*, xxvi. 155. I have there given the authority for the observations and the nature of the cases in which the effects were observed. These symptoms will be found arranged in the Schema, and each symptom has appended to it the initial of the observer, or an indication of the disease from which the patient was suffering when the observation was made. Koch's own observations are marked (K); Virchow's, (V); Jonathan Hutchinson's, (H); Ewald's, (E); Albrand's, (A); Watson Cheyne's, (W C); Lennox Brown's, (L B). The names of other observers are given in full. Lupus cases are marked (lps.); observations made on a leper (lpr.). In *Jour. Belge d'H.*, 1894, 236, Mersch published a pathogenesis of *Tub.* compiled

mainly from the same sources as mine, but giving some additional symptoms. These I have included and marked (M). A few cured symptoms are put in brackets. The undistinguished symptoms are from a proving by Nebel, of Montreux (*H. W.*, xxxv. 397). The provers were tuberculous individuals, mostly workpeople, and only pathogenetic symptoms are recorded. *Tub.* 30 was used, the preparation having been obtained from Hausmann's Pharmacy, St. Gall. I do not find any appreciable difference between the action of *Tub.* and that of *Bac.* My own impression is that they are practically identical, and that the one will answer to the indications of the other. Nebel has used *Tub.* in exactly the same way as Burnett and others have used *Bac.*, on the indications Burnett laid down and with Burnett's results. In *H. W.* for May, June, and July, 1901, I have copied from *H. R.* of the same year articles by Nebel giving his experiences with *Tub.*: (1) Boy, 13, had diphtheria with fearful headache extending from neck to vertex, with swelling in back of neck and occiput, due, it was supposed, to an affection of the middle ear. Seven weeks passed without improvement. Paracentesis of the tympanum resulted in the evacuation of pus for a day or two. Nebel found the face bloated; strawberry tongue coated white at the root; mastoids not sensitive to even strong pressure. Swelling of occiput and neck down to fifth dorsal vertebra. The head is held fixed sideways towards the middle of the clavicle. If the boy wants to move his head he has to seize it with both hands and turn it slowly, with painful distortion of facial muscles, until it reaches the position desired. Even the slightest pressure on first, second, or third cervical vertebra was very painful; the skin on them was reddened and the periosteum was swollen; glands in neck enlarged. Tuberculosis of atlas and second and third vertebræ consequent on diphtheria was diagnosed. *Tub.* 1m. was given, five grains, during the day. Two days after the dose the boy could move his head more freely, the swelling of the neck diminished, appetite returned, and in a short time he was able to get up and run about. Five weeks after the dose, the swelling had altogether gone, and the boy's condition was altogether changed. (2) Swelling of tibiæ two inches below the knee, in a lady who had had cough for twenty years. Cured chiefly with *Tub.* 1m. This patient had offensive sweat in axillæ, strawberry tongue, lack of appetite. Distaste for milk, constipation, and bad sleep. [Mau, of Kiel, treated the following cases with *Bac.* (*H. W.*, xxxvi. 316)—I introduce them here for comparison: (1) Vigorous man, tall and of well-developed appearance, was very liable to get pneumonia in cold weather, and spent the winter in some sanatorium or other in order to escape. His father had died of pneumonia, his

mother of consumption, and a sister was consumptive. He perspired much, took much fluid nourishment, partly alcoholic. Sleep poor. Almost constant fever. Enlarged glands. Three months' treatment with *Bac.* removed all the symptoms, and, moreover, made his tissues less watery and reduced his corpulence somewhat. (2) A distinguished author, 50, complained of dreadful pains in the head, almost total insomnia, and great debility. His brother and sisters had mostly died of dropsy of the brain; he himself had congestion of the right lung, due probably to healed cavities, as he has frequently had hæmorrhages. For this he had had a lengthened treatment in the South, and had been pronounced cured of consumption. Softening of the brain and loss of reason were now feared. The headache was attended with a sensation as if his head was being tightly squeezed behind with an iron ring. Hands trembling; but he, was most uneasy from a sensation in, his back as if his clothes were moist. In less than a month, under *Bac.*, the headache, insomnia, and sensation in the back had all vanished. Another patient of Mau's, a child, had "screaming out in sleep and great restlessness at night," which were cured, along with peevish, irritable, taciturn disposition.] In 1892 B. S. Arnulphy (*Clinique*, xvi. 629) began giving *Tub.* 6x. and 8x trituration internally in tubercular cases, acute and *chronic, and with encouraging* success, but with at times undesired aggravations; with 12x and 30x these were avoided. In one case, originating in grippe, both apices were affected, the right one breaking down; and abundant pleuritic effusion on the left side. Six weeks' treatment with *Tub.* brought about recovery, and seen a year later the patient was quite well except for retraction of the left side. Arnulphy considers (*Clinique*, xvii. 86) that *Tub.* is frequently the remedy for bronchitis, catarrhal pneumonia, lobular pneumonia, tubercular pleurisy, parenchymatous nephritis, and grippe. He gives (*Clinique*, xvii. 457) two cases of acute lobular pneumonia with characteristic symptoms and high temperatures quickly resolved by *Tub.* One was in a boy of three who received the 12x; the other was a man, 78, being a sufferer from chronic bronchial catarrh. The latter was taken with grippe, pneumonia developed, and he was in a very serious state. *Tub.* 30x made, an almost immediate change for the better, and recovery followed. Arnulphy relates that in this case an abundant perspiration took place (the skin had been dry) during the night and he had observed this in all cases of pneumonia when *Tub.* acted favourably. I have found *Tub.* 30, loop 200, and 1m the best general antidote to the chronic effects of influenza poisoning. B. G. Clark (*H. W.*, xxix. 349) reports the case of a lady, 60, who had had for some time a mild form of tuberculosis of the skin of the face, and, more recently a

small growth (lupus) on the side, of the nose on a line with the inner canthus of left eye. It had grown much in six. mouths. *Tub.* 200 F. C., six powders given, one to be dissolved in twelve teaspoonfuls of water, one teaspoonful every two hours. The six powders were taken in this way on successive days. On the fifth day the growth began to dry up. On the tenth it fell off. Another dose of *Tub.* was given after this with marked improvement to the older affection of the face. A curious use has been made of *Tub.* by Jauregg, of Vienna, in a case of insanity (*H. W.*, xxx. 196). Having observed that cases of insanity are always benefited by an attack of an acute infectious disease, especially if it is accompanied with high fever, the idea occurred to him of utilising the fever produced by Koch's *Tuberculin* injections. He tried it on some patients, and though the decidedly, favourable symptoms, soon disappeared after the fever subsided, still there was a *steady clearing of the confused sensorium*. Insanity is very frequently a manifestation of the consumptive taint and there is something more than a pyrexial power in *Tub.* [Burnett has cured with *Bac.* a case of insanity, being led to give it by a ringworm-like eruption on the body.] Among the *Peculiar Sensations* noted under *Tub.* are: As if the brain were squeezed with an iron ring. As if the teeth were jammed together and were too many for the mouth. Of mucus in the throat; of a tumour in the throat. Pressure in stomach going to throat as if the clothes were too tight. As if the clothes on the back were wet (*Bac.*). Fatigue, faintness, profuse debility are frequent symptoms. Great weakness in the limbs after dinner: this at times amounts to paralysis. The circulation is always disturbed, chills and flushes alternating. "Shivering when beginning to sleep" is a peculiar and interesting symptom; also "cold feet in bed," which is common in persons of low vital reaction. "Sensitive to music" was observed in one of Nebel's patients; another had pains in the region of the appendix vermiformis, which should lead to serviceable action in appendicitis cases. The symptoms are: < By slightest exertion (it = excessive fatigue; sweat). Walking = pains in loins (fatigue). Raising himself up = palpitation. Every movement = sticking in chest and back. Rubbing = itching to change place. < Morning (much purulent expectoration; sickness and nausea; loss of appetite; thirst; fatigue). < From 10 to 3 p.m. (frontal headache). < Evening (heat in head; cough preventing sleep; severe pains in breast at beginning of menses. < Evening in bed (itching; feet cold). < Night (sweat; from 3 a.m. sleep disturbed). < Beginning to sleep (shivering). < After dinner (flushing; drowsiness). Sensitive to music.



**Relations.**—[Burnett recommends to give the Tuberculinum high if there is a strong tubercular element in the case; if that element is small, 30 is better.] *Compare:* Bacillinum (including Tuberculinum of Swan), Bacil. test., Aviaire. In tubercular meningitis, Iodf. Irregular distribution of circulation; constitutional remedy, Sul. Analogous constitutional remedies, Pso., Med., Syph., Thuja. Sensation of an iron band compressing brain (Thuj. hoop round forehead). Sensitive to music, Thuj. Phthisis, insanity, Thyroid. Pain in region of appendix, Ir. t., Ars., Lach. Pains in breasts at menses, Con., Calc. *Compatible:* Hydrast., "it actually seems to fatten up tuberculous patients" (Burnett; confirmed by Nebel), Calc., Calc. iod., Calc. ph., Phos., Thuj., Sep., Puls. Sensitive to music, Aco., Amb., Nat. c., Nux, Pho. ac., Sep., Thuj., Vio. o. (> by music, Trn.).

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Anxiety, gloomy, melancholy humour.—Has lost melancholy expression she formerly had (lpr.).—Is disposed to whine and complain; dejected mind, anxiety.—She is very sad.—Nervous irritation.; aversion to labour.—Indifferent.—Forgetful.—Aversion to all labour, esp. mental work.—Sensibility to music.—Does not like to be disturbed by people; trembling of hands.

**2. Head.**—Vertigo: esp. in morning; heavy with obscuration of eyes; is obliged to lean on something; by bending down, esp. by rising after bending down; with palpitations; with headache; with nausea; with headache in morning; after dinner.—Great heat in head; flushes of heat after dinner; sensation of heat in head in evening.—Headache: deep in forehead; deep in temples; on vertex with sensation of heat; from neck to forehead; in morning, passing away in afternoon.—Sensation of heaviness on vertex.—Headache with obscuration of sight.—Headache with vertigo.—Piercing headache.—Piercing pain in forehead from 10 a.m. to 3 p.m.—Headache in evening; in afternoon.—Frontal headache in morning.—Headache with rushing in ears.—Headache in morning with bleeding of nose.—Headache from neck to forehead; burning, piercing.—Colossal hyperæmia of pia mater and brain substance; extreme engorgement of vessels on the surface, internally dusky red; tubercles presented no retrogressive changes (arachnitis.—V.).—(Sensation as if brain squeezed with iron band.—*Bac.*)

**3. Eyes.**—Swollen lids; headache with swollen lids in morning.—R. eye much swollen, conjunctiva inflamed (lps.).—Dulness and

heaviness of eyes; darkness before eyes.—Obscuration of vision with vertigo.—Opens r. eye (which had been closed.—W C).—Breaking down of cicatrices of old corneal ulcers (Stoker).—Clearing of corneal opacity the result of old tuberculous corneitis (Stoker).—Tuberculosis of eyelids, small grey and yellow nodules, existing in conjunctiva of outer sections of lids, increased in size, ran together, then suddenly disappeared (A).—Phlyctenulæ appeared where none existed before (Maschke).—Conjunctivitis; herpes on lids (M).—Amblyopia with irregularity and complete paralysis of pupils (in an alcoholic).

**4. Ears.**—Tinnitus (lps.).—Rushing in ears with heavy head.—Sticking pain from pharynx to ears.—Headache with rushing in ears and pressure on vertex.—Great aching in ears and teeth.

**5. Nose.**—Coryza.—Secretion of mucus from nose, viscid, yellow-green.—Increased secretion of mucus, with frontal headache.—Aching of ears and teeth with coryza in evening, with headache.—Bleeding of nose.—Comedones on nose, surrounded with minute pustules (lps.).—The nose, which used to feel "hot and burning," has lost this sensation (lps.).

**6. Face.**—Edematous, pale face.—Clonic convulsions of musculus orbicularis inferior, acute.—Convulsions in region of facial muscle, esp. buccinator.—In one case the inflammation of the lupus (on face) presented unquestionable erysipelas of a rather severe type, and the patient was for some time in danger (H).—Flushing of cheek of same side as lung affected, during the reaction (Borgherini).—Upper lip and nose become swollen during the first two or three reactions, the lip becoming cracked on inner surface (W C).—Herpes on lips and eyelids (Heilferich).—After the tenth injection his l. moustache, which was kept cut to prevent scabs from gathering, ceased to grow, every hair fell out, and for a month the l. upper lip was perfectly denuded of hair, and had all the appearance when seen under a lens of being depilated; however, the hairs began to grow well before he left the Home (lps., Hine).

**7. Teeth.**—Vague toothache.—Teeth felt loose (lps.).—"Feeling as if the teeth were all jammed together and too many for his head" (lps.).—Sordes on teeth (lps.).—Inflammation of gums, scurvy-like.—Gums turgescient, felt swollen (lps.).

**8. Mouth.**—Tongue foul, furred.—Tongue much coated (lps.).—Coating on soft palate and tongue (M).—Taste: salty,

purulent.—Aphthæ on tongue and buccal mucosa.—Tongue dry (lps.).—Dryness of lips.—On lips black blisters.—Palate: granulations enormously swollen and vascular (lps.).—Breath offensive (M).

**9. Throat.**—Aching in pharynx and larynx.—Scratching in pharynx.—Tickling in throat exciting cough.—Sensation of mucus in throat.—Sensation of a tumour in throat.—Dryness in throat; tonsillitis; general inflammatory condition of pharyngeal mucous membrane (M).—Retropharyngeal abscess (M).—Burning pain in throat.—Sensation of constriction in throat; in larynx.—Heaviness and sensation of rattling in throat.—Aching extending from throat to ears.—Dysphagia increased; later diminished (in laryngeal phthisis.—L B).

**10. Appetite.**—Loss of appetite, esp. in morning.—Thirst: extreme, day and night; burning in morning.

**11. Stomach.**—Eructations and sensation of fulness over stomach.—Nausea, vomiting (K, 5h.).—Vomited severely with > to headache (lps.).—Nausea and vomiting, nausea with efforts to vomit with colic and diarrhœa.—Transitory sickness and vomiting after dinner.—Vomiting after every meal.—Nausea and sickness in morning with heaviness in stomach region.—Pressure in stomach, going to throat, as if the clothes were too tight.—Cramping pain in stomach.—Nausea with pains in umbilical region with diarrhœa.—Nausea with racking and stirring in stomach and increased thirst.—Sickness in stomach and pressing.—Nausea in morning.—Sticking pains in stomach region.

**12. Abdomen.**—Cramping pains in stomach and abdomen.—Sensation of constriction in abdomen.—Colic with diarrhœa and heaviness in stomach.—Colic with great thirst.—Fatigue and sickness in region of stomach and abdomen; sticking pains deep in spleen; severe pain in region of liver.—Aching (sticking) in region of liver, spleen, ovaries, spermatic cord, testicles (esp. l.), in hip-joints, in rectum.—Pains in region of appendix vermiformis.—Mass of enlarged glands, in r. iliac fossa much smaller (W C).—Six pustules at different parts of skin of back and abdomen, and after discharging have healed (W C).—Discrete papular rash over chest and abdomen (W C).—Perforating ulcer in intestines (V).

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Obstipation; stool hard, dry, with wind and colic.—Diarrhœa with pinching and burning pains.—Pressure and constriction in rectum.—Pain in rectum.—Itching sensation in anus.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Diminished quantity of urine.—Is obliged to urinate very often, esp. during changes of weather.—One tenth albumen in height of reaction; disappeared afterwards (W C).—Specific gravity of urine increases from 1016 to 1023 with an excess of urates and ropy mucus.—Peptonuria in man, 33 (Mareglano).—Hæmaturia with renal pain (M).—Excess of urates (M).—Abundant viscid mucous discharge.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Pains in testicles, and cord of l. side.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Severe pains in breast in evening at beginning of menstruation.—Menstruation with pains in lumbo-sacral and ovarian region.—Sticking pain in lower abdomen; pains in lumbo-sacral region < when walking.—Weakness in genital region; painful menstruation.—Blood lumpy, menstruation lasting more days than usual; menstruation antepones eight days.—Burning pains in external genitals; sharp leucorrhœa; pains in sacral and ovarian region to hip-joints.—Sensation of heat in genitalia externa, with increased leucorrhœa.—Cramps in uterine region with pains in sacral and ovarian region.—Burning pain in ovarian region.—Menstruation, returns fourteen days after parturition.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Decided effect in laryngeal cases, mostly beneficial (L B).—After ten injections, larynx markedly affected, inflammatory Swelling and ulceration (L B).—General infiltration of mucous membrane of larynx, high red colour, brighter than normal (L B).—Enormous swelling of arytenoids appeared (L B).—Tuberculous outgrowth (L B).—Exfoliation at r. vocal cord, appearance extravasated below its posterior part (L B).—Hyperæmia of cords intensified and covered with minute ulcerating points.—Cough and expectoration lasting four months, from a wetting (removed, no bacilli found).—Sensation of pressure on chest.—Cough and sputa.—Irritating cough, < in night.—Little cough in night with aching in side and blood-tinged sputa.—Severe cough in evening with pains below mamma on r., side.—Inclination to cough (K, 3 to 4h.).—Severe cough with muco-purulent secretion in morning.—Cough prevents him sleeping in evening.—Cough, secretion of phlegm, esp. by walking, with sticking pains in lungs and, palpitation.—A sort of whooping-cough.—Dry cough; in night.—Cough with viscid mucus.—After much cough sensation of mucus in pharynx, mucous secretion being easily ejected.—Expectoration diminished (Heron).—Palpitation and pains in back with cough.—Crackling râles at r. shoulder behind

(lps.).—Copious watery expectoration usually seen during the reaction (Wilson).—With every increase of dose he suffered from asthmatic fits, lasting from three to seven hours.—Extreme rapidity of respirations without dyspnœa, 60 to 90 in the minute; if the patient is spoken to, the rapid breathing ceases at-once (as with a dog panting in the sun.—Heron).—Is obliged to take deep inspirations; dyspnœa.—Difficulty in breathing speedily increased (K, 3 to 4h.).—Marked feeling of suffocation (lpr.).

**18. Chest.**—Sensation of pressure in chest.—Heat in chest (M).—Sticking pain in chest, esp. at the apex of l. lung.—Sensation of constriction in the præcordial region.—Pains in both sides of chest going to back.—Pains in l. side.—Sticking in side.—Nightly pains on chest.—Sticking pains: in lungs; in l. side, pains between scapulæ.—Aching in side in night.—Sticking pain in chest, on r. and l. side.—Sticking pain in l. side in morning and afternoon.—Sticking pain in lungs when laughing.—Pain in axilla, esp. when elevating arm.—Sticking pain: in lungs with cough and palpitation.—Pressure in chest, sticking pain on both sides of chest, in back.—Palpitation, caused by deep inspirations, aching in back with pains under ribs.—Pains in subclavicular region with cough.—Sticking pain in l. lung.—Pain from clavicles to throat.—Pain in apex pulmonis radiating to axilla and arm.—Sticking pain in chest and in back, < from every movement.—Pain in l. lung to axilla.—Pain on l. side going to back.—Pain in l. apex and in region of the spleen.—Severe pain in back, in axilla and arms.—Pains in l. side, must take deep inspiration.—Bronchitic sounds in both lungs (W C).—Dulness r, apex (L B).—Sudden, profuse hæmoptysis, ends fatally (E).—Developed a cavity on side opposite to that first affected (E).—New deposit of tubercles on pleura (E).—Surface of old pulmonary cavities showed unusually intense redness of granulation layers (V).—Hæmorrhagic infiltration of the walls (V).—Recent hæmorrhage observed in the cavities.—In fatal cases of ulcerative phthisis the lungs esp., and also the pleuræ, showed extensive and severe recent changes-pleurisy, for the most part very severe, simple and tuberculous, frequently hæmorrhagic, and not infrequently bilateral (V).—Caseous pneumonia or caseous hepatisation—the lung appearing like blood-pudding studded with pieces of lard; (the patient, an architect, 33, had six injections, the last four weeks before death. At the beginning he had induration of one apex only. The treatment was suspended because of persistent fever and infiltration of lower lobe.—V).—Catarrhal pneumonia was found, but it differed from ordinary catarrhal pneumonia (in which the alveoli when

squeezed out have a gelatinous appearance) in that the contents of the alveoli were very watery and turbid—a turbid infiltration; it resembles a phlegmonous condition (V).—Soft hepatisation, which differs from ordinary catarrhal hepatisation in that in the midst of the patches foci of softening become developed, leading to rapid breaking down and excavation (V).—Development of fresh tubercles: small tubercles giving rise to new ulcers have suddenly appeared, esp. in pleura, pericardium, and peritoneum (V).—Metastasis, bacilli mobilised (V).—Abscesses in the lungs (V).—Perforating abscesses in respiratory organs (V).

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation early in morning.—Sensation of heaviness and pressure over heart.—Palpitation with cough and sticking pains in lungs.—By deep inspirations severe palpitation.—Aching in heart.—Palpitation in night, < when raising himself up.—Palpitation with pain in the back.—Death from paralysis of heart (Libhertz).

**20. Neck and Back.**—Glands in neck and scars swollen and very tender, various lupus points about them showing yellow fluid under epidermis (lps.).—Scars in neck softer and flatter; no lupus nodules now perceptible (lps.).—Glands cannot now be felt, except the largest, which is now reduced to size of a pea (lps.).—Cervical glands much smaller (W C).—Aching like needle-pricks in the back.—Prickly feeling in skin of back (lps.).—Weakness in lumbosacral region.—Sticking pain over both scapulæ; pain in region of spleen; vague pains in back and on chest, with sensation of pressure.—Sticking in back.—Pain in back with palpitation.—(Sensation on his back as if the clothes were moist.—*Bac.*)—Three red patches on l. side of back became much deeper (lpr.).—Violent reaction, during which severe pains in loins < by pressure; (case of Addison's disease; two injections given.—Pick.).—Tuberculosis of sacrum greatly improved (Kurz).

**21. Limbs.**—Sensation of formication in arms and legs.—Great weakness in limbs after dinner.—Sensation of fatigue and faintness in all limbs.—Pains in limbs, fatigue (K, 3 to 4h. after injection).—Pains in limbs (K, 2nd d.).—Pains in ulnar nerve and calves of legs and knees, l. great toe much affected, and became very red and turgid (lpr.).—Trembling of limbs (in an alcoholic).—Twitching in the limbs (M).

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Aching in forearms; vague, sticking pain.—Diminution of inflammation above elbow-joint; disappearance of abscess over olecranon; sinus connected with radius discharging

freely a thick yellow pus (W C).—Sensation of luxation with severe pains in r. carpal joint; < by effort to move it; ceasing by rest.—Trembling of hands.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—During night pain referred to r. knee; r. leg rotated in and flexed slightly at hip and knee; movement of r. hip-joint free; 1 p.m., l. hip much more painful and tender, more flexed, abducted and rotated out (disease of l. hip in girl of five.—B. M. T.).—Aching in the hip-joints.—Pain in r. knee without swelling (Heron, a non-tubercular case).—The knee became easily movable and could be bent to a right angle (tuberculous affection of r. knee).—Swelling and tenderness of both knee-joints (Heron).—Tenderness in r. ankle-joint (Heron).

**24. Generalities.**—Feeling of fatigue (K, 2nd d.).—Malaise, depression, headache, somnolence, oppression of breathing, tightness of chest, nausea (lps.).—General fatigue in morning; sensation of faintness; great weakness in lower extremities, esp. from knees down to feet.—Terribly tired, so that she can scarcely walk.—General excessive fatigue after a short walk, so that he must lean on his companion.—Emaciation (lost six pounds in fourteen days, twenty pounds in five weeks).—In parts affected throbbing pain.—Leucocytosis; diminution of oxyhæmoglobin (M).—Oxyhæmoglobin first diminished then increased (Henoque).—Feeling well, but decidedly losing flesh (lps.).—Acts principally by very acute irritation of internal organs affected (in the same way as in external organs), causing intense redness and great swelling (V).—Actual inflammatory processes (not mere hyperæmias), and esp. active proliferations, occur to an intense degree, in (1) edges of existing ulcers; in (2) neighbouring lymphatic glands, esp. bronchial and mesenteric (V).—Lymphatic glands present a quite unusual degree of enlargement, and notably that form of medullary swelling, characteristic of acute irritations, which is caused by rapid proliferation of the cells in the interior of the glands (V).—Leucocytosis: various infiltrations of white blood corpuscles over affected parts, esp. round the tubercles themselves (V).—Enormous dangerous swellings in parts near ulcers (even where the surface of the ulcer becomes clean), causing dangerous constriction (V).—Phlegmonous swelling resembling erysipelatous œdema of glottis and retropharyngeal abscess (V).—Where tubercle is associated with any other specific disease, reaction is so slight as to be scarcely discernible (Heron).—Syphilitic cases are refractory to reaction (Heron).—Children bear the treatment well (Wendt).

**25. Skin.**—Erythematous eruption like measles or scarlatina (M).—Erythema with subcutaneous indurated nodules (M).—Great bronze patches on the forehead and temples.—Bronze finger-points.—Finger-points as if touched by *Argentum nitricum*.—Itching all over the body in the evening in bed; changing place after rubbing.—"Rash on chest and abdomen similar, patient says, to what came out when disease first appeared" (lpr.).—Rash on abdomen and back, commencing very red; speedily becoming brownish, resembling ordinary skin eruption of secondary syphilis (L B).—Edematous condition of upper lip.—Edematous condition of eyelids.—Nose swollen, tense, erysipelatous-looking epidermis in lupus patch raised by yellow fluid.—In two cases, at least during the febrile action, old chilblains became again inflamed (H).—Slight attack of jaundice (several cases.—W C).—Site of injection slightly painful and red (K, 2nd d.).—Erythematous blush confined to lupus parts, which were the seat of throbbing pain.—It has repeatedly caused general erythematous eruptions on the skin, and, in some, nodular effusions into the cellular tissue (H).

**26. Sleep.**—Great desire for sleep; drowsiness during day; after dinner.—Inclination to sleep in mornings.—Shivering when beginning to sleep.—Cold feet in bed.—Troubled sleep; sleeplessness.—Sleep disturbed from 3 a.m.—Sleeplessness on account of constant coughing.—Many dreams; disturbed sleep, interrupted by fearful dreams; gloomy dreams; dreams of shame; cries out in dreams.

**27. Fever.**—Shivering, when beginning to sleep; cold feet in bed.—Freezing and heat alternately; cold and heat for moments.—Violent attack of ague, lasting almost an hour (K, 5h.).—Freezing on the back in evening.—Freezing during whole day.—Sensation of heat in evening in bed.—Flush of heat from back to head.—Feverish, nausea, thirsty, with headache, no vomiting (Heron).—Flushes of heat after eating.—High temperature, abating in twelve hours (K).—Lowering of temperature after each injection (Heron).—Lowering of temperature before a rise (Heron).—Temperature seven hours after injection, 103.8°, accompanied by thirst, rigor, increased cough, headache, and pains in joints (Heron).—Sweat in the night.—Much sweat, esp. on head in night.—Profuse sweat after light exertion.—A little walk and slight efforts produce sweats.—Short sweats in morning, while awaking.—Profuse sweats during slight exertion.



## 068 – VERATRUM ALBUM

Atormenta-se e queixa-se sem motivos plausíveis.

Fala muito pouco.

Delírio. Geme e grita.

Imagina que é muito infeliz.

Mania sexual. Mania religiosa.

Diz obscenidades e quer beijar toda a gente.

Prostração.

Tem a sensação de ter o corpo gelado.

Rosto pálido, frio e azulado.

Expressão ansiosa.

Suores frios escorrem na testa.

Sede de pequenas quantidades de água fria.

Vómitos com diarreia e prostração.

Prostração durante a evacuação.

Tosse com acessos contínuos.

Dismenorreia com frio, vômitos, diarreia, suores frios e prostração.

Pele pálida e fria, quase gelada.

Suores frios em todo o corpo.

AGRAVAÇÃO: no tempo frio e húmido; à noite; antes e durante a menstruação; durante a evacuação; depois de um medo.

MELHORA: no calor; ao caminhar.

## A

For children and old people; *the extremes of life*; persons who are habitually cold and deficient in vital reaction; young people of a nervous sanguine temperament. Adapted to diseases with **rapid sinking of the vital forces; complete prostration; collapse. Cold perspiration on the forehead** (over entire body, Tab.); with nearly all complaints. Cannot bear to be left alone; yet persistently refuses to talk. Thinks she is pregnant or will soon be delivered. Mania with desire to cut and tear everything, especially clother (Taran.); with lewd, lascivious talk, amorous or religious (Hyos., Stram.). Attacks of fainting from least exertion (Carbo v., Sulph.); excessive weakness. Sinking feeling during haemorrhage (fainting, Trill.). Sensation of *a lump of ice on vertex*, with chilliness (Sep.); as of heat and cold at same time on scalp; as if brain were torn to pieces. Face: **pale, blue, collapsed; features sunkden, hippocratic**; red while lying, becomes pale on rising up (Acon.). Thirst: intense, unquenchable, for large quantities of very cold water and acid drinks; wants everything cold. Craving for *acids or refreshing things* (Phos. ac.). *Ice coldness*: of face, tip of nose, feet, legs, hands, arms, and many other parts. Cold feeling in abdomen (Colch., Tab.). **Violent vomiting with profuse diarrhoea**. Vomiting: excessive with nausea and great prostration: < by drinking (Ars.); by least motion (Tab.); great weakness after. Cutting pain in abdomen as from knives. Cholera: vomiting and purging; stool, profuse, watery, gushing,

prostrating; after fright (Acon.). Diarrhoea: frequent, greenish, watery, gushing: mixed with flakes: cutting colic, with cramps commencing in hands and feet and spreading all over; prostrating, after fright; < least movement; with vomiting, cold sweat on forehead during and prostration after (Ars., Tab.). Constipation: no desire; stool large, hard (Bry., Sulph.); in round, black balls (Chel., Op., Plb.); from inactive rectum; frequent desire felt in epigastrium (Ign. - in rectum, Nux); painful, of infants and children, after Lyc., and Nux. Dysmenorrhoea: with vomiting and purging, or exhausting diarrhoea with cold sweat (Amm. c., Bov.); is so weak can scarcely stand for two days at each menstrual nixus (Alum., Carbo an., Coc.). Bad effects of opium eating, tobacco chewing. Pains in the limbs during wet weather, getting worse from warmth of bed, better by continued walking. *In congestive or pernicious intermittent fever, with extreme coldness, thirst, face cold and collapsed; skin cold and clammy, great prostration; cold sweat on forehead and deathly pallor on face.*

**Relations.** - After: Ars., Arn., Cinch., Cup., Ipec. After Camph. in cholera and cholera morbus. After Amm. c., Carbo v. and Bov., in dysmenorrhoea with vomiting and purging.

**Aggravation.** - From least motion; after drinking; before and during menses; during stool; when perspiring; after fright. Often removes bad effects of excessive use of alcohol and tobacco.

## B

A perfect picture of *collapse*, with *extreme coldness, blueness, and weakness*, is offered by this drug. Post-operative shock with cold sweat on forehead, pale face, rapid, feeble pulse. *Cold perspiration on the forehead*, with nearly all complaints. *Vomiting, purging, and cramps in extremities*. The *profuse*, violent retching and vomiting is

most characteristic. Surgical shock. Excessive dryness of all mucous surfaces. "*Coprophagia*" violent mania alternates with silence and refusal to talk.

**Mind.**--Melancholy, with stupor and mania. Sits in a stupid manner; notices nothing; *Sullen indifference*. Frenzy of excitement; shrieks, curses. Puerperal mania. Aimless wandering from home. *Delusions of impending misfortunes*. Mania, with desire to cut and tear things (*Tarant*). Attacks of pain, with delirium driving to madness. Cursing, howling all night.

**Head.**--Contracted features. *Cold sweat on forehead. Sensation of a lump of ice on vertex*. Headache, with nausea, vomiting, diarrhoea, pale face. Neck too weak to hold head up.

**Eyes.**--Surrounded by dark rings. Staring; turned upwards, without luster. Lachrymation with redness. Lids dry heavy.

**Face.**--Features sunken. *Icy coldness of tip of nose and face*. Nose grows more pointed. Tearing in cheeks, temples, and eyes. *Face very pale, blue, collapsed, cold*.

**Mouth.**--Tongue pale, cold; cool sensation, as from peppermint. Dry in center not relieved by water. Salty saliva. Toothache, teeth feel heavy as if filled with lead.

**Stomach.**--*Voracious* appetite. *Thirst for cold water, but is vomited as soon as swallowed*. Averse to warm food. Hiccough. *Copious vomiting and nausea; aggravated by drinking and least motion*. Craves fruit, juicy and cold things, ice, salt. Anguish in pit of stomach. Great weakness after vomiting. Gastric irritability with *chronic* vomiting of food.

**Abdomen.**--Sinking and empty feeling. *Cold feeling* in stomach and abdomen. Pain in abdomen preceding stool. Cramps, knotting abdomen and legs. Sensation as if hernia would protrude (*Nux*). Abdomen sensitive to pressure, swollen with terrible colic.

**Rectum.**--Constipation from inactivity of rectum, with heat and headache. Constipation of babies, and when produced by very cold weather. *Stools large, with much straining until exhausted, with cold sweat*. Diarrhoea, very painful, watery, *copious, and forcibly evacuated*, followed by great prostration. Evacuations of cholera morbus and true cholera when vomiting accompanies the purging.

**Respiratory.**--Hoarse, weak voice. Rattling in chest. Much mucus in bronchial tubes, that cannot be coughed up. Coarse rales. Chronic bronchitis in the aged (*Hippozanin*). Loud barking, stomach cough, followed by eructation of gas; worse, warm room. Hollow cough, tickling low down, with blue face. Cough comes on from drinking, especially cold water; urine escapes when coughing. Cough on entering warm room from cold air (*Bryonia*).

**Heart.**--Palpitation with anxiety and rapid audible respiration. Pulse irregular, feeble. Tobacco heart from chewing. Intermittent action of heart in feeble persons with some hepatic obstruction. One of the best heart stimulants in homeopathic doses (J. S. Mitchell).

**Female.**--Menses too early; profuse and exhausting. *Dysmenorrhœa*, with coldness, purging, cold sweat. Faints from least exertion. Sexual mania precedes menses.

**Extremities.**--Soreness and tenderness of joints. Sciatica; pains like electric flashes. *Cramps in calves*. Neuralgia in brachial plexus; arms feel swollen, cold, paralytic.

**Skin.**--Blue, cold, clammy, inelastic, *cold as death*. Cold sweat. Wrinkling of skin of hands and feet.

**Fever.**--Chill, with extreme coldness and thirst.

**Modalities.**--Worse, at night; wet, cold weather. Better, walking and warmth.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Veratrinum*-alkaloid from seeds of *Sabadilla*--(electric pains, electric shocks in muscles, fibrillary twitchings); *Cholos terrepina* (cramps in calves); *Camph*; *Cupr*; *Ars*; *Cuprum ars* (intermittent, cold, clammy sweat); *Narcissus poeticus* (gastro-enteritis with much griping and cutting pain in bowels. Fainting, trembling, cold limbs, small and irregular pulse); *Trychosanthes*--(diarrhœa, pain in liver, dizziness after every stool); *Agaric emetic* (vertigo; longing for ice-cold water; burning pains in stomach); *Agaric phalloides* (cholera, cramps in stomach, cold extremities, urine suppressed). *Veratrine* (Increased vascular tension. It relaxes it and stimulates the elimination of toxins by skin, kidneys, and liver).

**Dose.**--First to thirtieth potency. In diarrhœa, not below the sixth.

## C

**Clinical.**—Amenorrhœa. Anæmia. Anasarca. Angina pectoris. Apoplexy. Asthma. Bronchitis. *Cholera asiatica*. *Cholerine*. Colic. Collapse. *Constipation*. Coprophagia. Cramps. *Debility*. Diaphragm, affections of. *Diarrhœa*. Dysmenorrhœa. Emphysema. Epilepsy. Fainting. Gastric catarrh. General paralysis. Headache; sick; nervous. Hernia. Hydrocephaloid. Hysteria. *Influenza*. *Intermittent fever*. Intussusception. *Labour, constipation after*. Lips, cracked. Liver, hyperæmia of. Lock-jaw. Lungs, œdema of. *Mania*. Measles. Mendacity. *Melancholia*. Meningitis. *Menstruation, nausea before; diarrhœa before*. Neuralgia, palpebralis. Nyctalopia. Œsophagus, stricture of. Peritonitis. Pernicious fevers. Plica polonica. Pneumonia. Pregnancy, imaginary. Ptosis. Pyæmia. Rheumatism. Salivation. Scarletina. *Sleep, whining in*. Spleen, swollen. Sternum. *Throat*. Toothache. Typhoid fever. Vertigo. *Water-brash*. Whooping-cough. Yellow fever.

**Characteristics.**—In his *Helleborism of the Ancients*, Hahnemann showed that *Verat. alb.* was the principal agent used at Anticyra and other places in Greece to produce the evacuations which were regarded as an essential of the "cure." Spring was deemed the most favourable season and autumn the next. Among the diseases in which the treatment was employed were "mental derangements, epilepsy, spasms of the facial muscles, hydrophobia, ptyalism of the pancreas, diseases of the spleens, goître, hidden cancer," &c. (Hahnemann quoted by Teste). Hahnemann says (*M. M. P.*) that doubtless many patients were cured, but not a few succumbed to the enormous doses given. These doses he showed were quite unnecessary, when the symptoms of the proving are taken as guides. The "evacuant" use of *Ver.* gives one of the keynotes for its homœopathic use—its discharges are *copious*; copious stools, copious vomiting, copious urine, copious salivation, and copious sweat. The discharges drain the tissues like cholera, in which disease its pathogenetic effects render it one of the first remedies, ranking with *Camp.* and *Cupr.* in

Hahnemann's trio. The discharges exhaust the vitality as well as the tissues and cause vertigo; blackness before the sight, fainting, collapse: "Rapid sinking of forces; complete prostration; cold sweat and cold breath." "Skin blue, purple, cold, wrinkled; remaining in folds when pinched." "Face hippocratic, nose pointed." "Hands icy cold." "Face and legs icy cold." This *coldness* is another of the keynote of *Ver.* It is one aspect of the fever-producing power of the drug: "Coldness of the whole body." "Coldness running over whole body soon after taking it." "Feeling of internal chill ran through him from head to toes of both feet at once." "Continued rigor in back and over arms." Very characteristic are: Cold feeling in abdomen;" "coldness as of a piece of ice on vertex;" "cold nose;" "face cold and collapsed;" "cold tongue;" and most characteristic of all, "cold sweat on forehead." Along with the coldness is blueness of face and extremities. *Ver.* is like cholera in that coldness predominates in its fever, but it has also "heat and redness of face and hands." With the fever there is apt to be delirium and prolonged sleep. The delirium may develop great intensity and violence: "Fury: tears his clothing; bites her shoes to pieces and swallows the fragments; cursing; stamping; wants to run away; makes a great noise." These and kindred symptoms seem to indicate *Ver.* in acute affections attended with delirium; and also in cases of mental alienation, which was prominent among the affections treated with the drug by the ancients. Hahnemann says of *Ver.* that it has the power "to promote a cure of almost one-third of the insane in lunatic asylums (at all events as a homœopathic intermediate remedy)." One of the symptoms taken by Hahnemann from Grading is this: "He swallows his own excrement," which Goullon has verified (*Z. Berl. V. H. A.*, xix. 156): a child had a craze for eating its own fæces, or dung lying in the street. *Ver.* 2., thrice daily, cured in a month. The mania of *Ver.* may be of the exalted kind, religious or sexual. Imagines she is pregnant and will soon be delivered; nymphomania; puerperal mania; mania for kissing everybody have been cured by *Ver.* Generally there will be collateral *Ver.* symptoms to confirm the choice: coldness, blueness, collapse, fainting, vomiting, or diarrhœa. *Ver.* is a great *fainting* remedy. There is fainting from emotions, from the least exertion, from retching, from stool. Sinking feeling during hæmorrhage. The gastric conditions are characterised by extreme hunger; craving for cold food and refreshing things; thirst for ice-cold water. This last is very characteristic, and appears in the chill and heat of fever. The copiousness of the stools distinguishes *Ver.* from *Camph.* The evacuations are apt to be *green*, vomit, stool, urine. The characteristic diarrhœa of *Ver.* is: frequent, greenish, gushing; mixed

with flakes; cutting colic, with cramps commencing in hands and feet and spreading all over; prostrating, after fright; < least movement; with vomiting, cold sweat on forehead during stool and prostration after. "Violent vomiting with profuse diarrhœa "is a keynote of *Ver.* The constipation of *Ver.* is no less characteristic: no desire; stools large, hard; in round black balls; from inactive rectum; frequent desire felt in epigastrium; painful of infants and children; of women after confinement. *Ver.* is a great pain producer, and the pains of its neuralgias (dysmenorrhœa, migraine) are often accompanied by diarrhœa, vomiting, cold sweat, fainting, or prostration. This case was reported in *P. C. J. H.* (vii. 150): Prosopalgia, right-sided, kept an anæmic woman awake and in misery for several days and nights from the crushing paroxysmal pain, causing sweating and prostration. *Ver.* cured at once. E. F. Watts (*A. H.*, xxi., 317) had this case: Mrs. C. had severe nervous headaches for years. Any over-exertion, as riding or working on hot days, would excite them. They frequently began in occiput, settling sometimes in one eye sometimes in the other. *Spi.* and *Sil.* gave no relief. One day Watts noticed that the brow contracted and eyelids nearly closed with the intensity of the pain. *Ver.* was now given and relieved at once. Gee (*M. A.*, xxv. 22) cured this case with one dose of *Ver.* 200: Mrs. L., widow, 43, had sciatica four years. Pain sharp, transient, darting upwards and downwards and from both sides to centre. Heat <; "the cooler the better." Cold sweat with the attacks. Headache from both temples to base of brain < by heat. Vertex itches during attacks. Pain compels her to move about, but no > from motion. The cramps of *Ver.* are part of its general convulsant properties. The convulsions of *Ver.* may be tetanic, with lockjaw, or epileptic. The eyes are particularly convulsed or the lids paralysed. There may be vanishing of sight or sparks before the sight or night-blindness. *Dryness* and *burning* are leading sensations as in other parts. Dryness is felt in nose, mouth, palate, throat. *Ver.* has a sharp action on the respiratory organs and has cured many cases of pneumonia when the mental and other symptoms of *Ver.* have been present. A leading local symptom is *tickling*: Tickling deep in trachea and bronchi. "Tickling in chest, as if it would provoke cough, in middle of sternum." This symptom helped me to the remedy in the following case: Mrs. W. 30, had much pain inside throat. Painful ulcer in mouth. Throat sore and inclined to be ulcerated. *Tickling all over inside of chest and throat*; outside tender. No pain on swallowing. Has had cold and cough some time, cough hurts chest. *Stan.* had no effect. *Ver.* 1m thrice daily gradually removed all symptoms. *Ver.* meets cardiac debility, following acute diseases; pulse thread-like; faints in morning; face



red when lying down or sitting up, deadly pale; hands cold, clammy. *Ver.* is *Suited to* (1) the extremes of life—children and old people; (2) lean, choleric, or melancholy persons; (3) young people and women of a sanguine or nervo-sanguine temperament (of mountaineers.—*Teste*); (4) people who are habitually cold and deficient in vital reaction; (5) persons of gay disposition; (6) of fitful mood; (7) anæmic persons. *Peculiar Sensations are:* As if pregnant or in throes of child-birth. As if he had a bad conscience, or had committed a crime. As if in a dream. As if things whirled in a circle. As if a lump of ice on vertex. Burning in brain. As if head would burst. As if heat and cold at same time on scalp. Hair as if electrified. Eyelids as if rubbed sore. As if inner surface of lids too dry. As if hundreds of fine needle-points were thrust into eyelids. As if ears were stopped. As if alternate current of cold and warm air coming out of ear. As if nose dry. As if teeth were filled with lead. As if tongue too heavy. As of dust in throat. As if mouth lined with mucus. As if something alive running from stomach into throat. As from ravenous hunger, pain in stomach. Radiating pain from abdomen. Distress over heart and epigastrium. Sinking, empty feeling in abdomen. As of knives cutting bowels. As of hot coals in abdomen. Pinching as with pincers in abdomen. As if intestines twisted into a knot. As if cold water running through veins. Arms as if bruised or broken. As if bones of l. forearm were pressed. As if arms too full and swollen, feel cold when raising them. As if hands had been asleep. As if a heavy stone were tied to feet and knees. Limbs pain as if exhausted by excessive fatigue. As if she would have to fly away. Electric pains occur in various parts. The symptoms are: < By touch; pressure-shock of injury. Slight wounds = fainting. Rest > palpitation. Horizontal position > vomiting, cough, and general condition. Stooping < headache; = rush of blood to head. Motion <. Throwing back head > asthma. Walking > jerks in limbs; neuralgia of arms and legs; pain in feet and knees. Least exertion = fainting; cough; sweat. < Night; and morning on waking. Warmth <. Hot water <. Drinking <. Cold food and drink < cough. Drinking cold water on a hot day = diarrhœa. < Damp weather. < Change of weather. (Rheumatism < in wet weather which drives patient out of bed.—*Nash.*) < Sharp, cool air = dry tickling cough. < Before and during menses; before and during stool; after stool; during sweat. < from fright.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* (Poisonous doses) Strong Coffee; Camph. (pressive pain in head with coldness of body and unconsciousness after.—*Hahn.*); Acon. (anxious, distracted state with coldness of body

or burning in brain.—Hahn.); Chi. (other chronic affections from abuse of Ver.—*e.g.*, daily forenoon fever.—Hahn.); Staph. (most cases.—Teste). *Antidote to:* Ars., Chi., Cup. (colic), Op., Tab.; removes the bad effects of Opium and Tobacco. *Follows well:* Ars., Arn., Chi., Cup., Ip.; Camph. (Cholera); Am. c., Carb. v., Bov. (in dysmenorrhœa with vomiting and purging). Lyc. and Nux in painful constipation of infants. *Followed well by:* Puls., Aco., Bell., Cham., Rhus, Sep., Sul. *Compare:* Electric sensations; tickling, prickly sensations, Veratrin. Cold sweat on forehead (Tab. over entire body). Mania with desire to cut clothes, Trn. Lascivious talk, amorous or religious, Hyo., Stram. Fainting from least exertion, Carb. v., Sul. Sinking during hæmorrhages (Trill., fainting). Sensation of lumps of ice on vertex with chilliness, Sep. Facies hippocratica, Aco. Craves acids or refreshing things, Ph. ac. Cold feeling in abdomen, Colch., Tab, Vomiting < by drinking. Ars. Vomiting < by least motion, Tab. Cholera after fright, Aco. Prostration after vomiting, Ars., Tab. Large hard stools, Sul., Bry. Round black balls, Chel., Op., Pb. Frequent desire for stool felt in epigastrium, Ign. (Nux, in rectum). Weakness at menses, Alm., Carb. an., Coccul. Collapse, cholera, coldness, < by heat, Camph. (Camph. has scanty, Ver. copious stools). Rheumatism < in wet weather, which drives patient out of bed, Cham. Delirium, Bell., Stram. (these have not the cold surface and cold sweat of Ver.). Fright = Diarrhœa, Gels. Cholera, jat. c. (vomits ropy, albuminous matter with purging); Pod. (painless); Ir. v. (better for summer complaints; excoriated, raw feeling at anus); Crot. t. (single gush; every attempt to eat or drink = stool); Elat. (olive-green stools). Suppressed scarlatina, Zn. (Ver. has succeeded when Zn. has failed to = reaction). Emaciation about neck, Nat. m. (Ver. especially in whooping-cough). Weak from talking, Stan., Coccul., Sul., Calc. Collapse, diarrhœa, vomiting, Ant. t. (Ant. t., more drowsiness; Ver., more cold sweat). Neck muscles too weak to hold head up, Ant. t. Craves cold drinks, Ars. (Ver. is between Ars. and Nux.—Teste.) Purging and collapse, Hell. (Hell., apathetic). Pressure in vertex with pain in stomach > pressure < motion, Puls. Abdominal pains, Coloc. (Ver. must walk about). Pain = fainting, Cham., Hep., Val. Convulsion after sudden emotions, Ign. Convulsions with spasm of glottis, Nux (Ver. secondary to exhausting diseases). Intermittent fever, Lach. Cough followed by belching, Amb., Sul. ac. Alarmed about soul's salvation, Sul. Windy colic and spasms of women, Castor. (with yawning), Diosc. (> moving about). Desire to ramble hither and thither, Bell. As if in a dream, Amb., Anac., Calc., Can. i., Con., Cup., Med., Rhe., Val., Ziz. Umbilical hernia with absence of urging, Bry., Nat. m.; (with urging, Nux, Coccul.). Faintness

connected with evacuations, Ap., Nux m., Pul., Spi. (with scanty stools, Crot. t., Dulc., Ox. ac., Pet., Sars., Sul.). > Uncovering, Aco., Calc., Camph., Fer., Iod., Lyc., Pul., Sec., Sul. Griping, cutting, tearing, and spasmodic pains in body, Col., Dulc. Laughing and weeping by turns, Aur., Pal., Lyc., Stram., Alm., Pho., Sep., Sul. Loquacity, Cup., Hyo., Lach., Op., Stram. Gossiping, babbling, Hyo. (Ver. on religious subjects). Kisses everybody, Agar. Averse to hot food, Pho. Cold drink < cough (> Caust.). Night-blindness, Nux, Bell. Smell of manure or smoke before nose, Anac. "Evacuant" action, Lobel.

**Causation.**—Fright. Shock of injury. Disappointed love. Injured pride or honour. Suppressed exanthema. Opium. Tobacco. Alcohol.

### SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Affections of the mind in general; tired of life, but fear to die; amateness; haughtiness; delirium; madness; sensitiveness; memory weak, or entirely lost (H. N. G.).—Melancholy dejection, sadness, and inclination to weep.—Inconsolable affliction, with howlings and cries on account of imaginary misfortunes.—Melancholy, head hangs down, sits brooding in silence.—Excessive anguish and inquietude, with apprehension and troubled conscience, esp. at night, or in morning, often also when getting out of bed, or rising from a seat.—Strong tendency to be frightened, and timidity.—Deadly anguish.—Discouragement and despair (hopelessness of life).—Busy restlessness, constant motion, with great inclination for labour.—Disposition to be angry at the least thing, often followed by anxiety, and palpitation of the heart.—Woman, 66, after paralytic seizure became maniacal, extremely angry, constantly accusing her nurses, pupils contracted, continual excitement, often incoherent: a dose of *Ver. a.* increased these symptoms, and then a single dose of *Ver. v.* Ø calmed all down (R. T. C.).—Loquaciousness, he talks rapidly.—Swearing, inclination to run away, tearing things.—Is conscious only as in a dream.—Cannot bear to be left alone; yet persistently refuses to talk.—Strong disposition to silence, with abusive language on the slightest provocation; if he talks he scolds, and the voice is weak and scarcely audible.—Disposition to converse about the faults of others.—(He hunts up other people's weak sides and reproaches them.).—She is continually accusing and scolding her husband when dying of phthisis.—Never speaks the truth; does not know herself what she is saying.—Erroneous and haughty notions.—Thinks himself

distinguished; squanders his money, proud of his position.—Imagines he is a hunter.—Immoderate gaiety and loquacity.—Fury, with impulse to bite, to tear everything, and to run away.—Loss of memory.—Absence of ideas.—Loss of sense.—Insanity, he wants to cut up everything.—Unusually joyous mood.—Mild delirium, with trembling excitement.—Mental alienation and insanity, with singing, whistling, laughing, inclination to run from place to place, extravagant and haughty ideas and actions, or else a disposition to ascribe to one's self diseases which are altogether imaginary (thinks herself pregnant, or that she will be delivered soon).—Persistent raging with great heat of body.—Swallowing his own excrement.—Paroxysms of amorous or religious alienation.—Mental disorders, with lechery and obscene talk.—Kisses everybody; before menses.—Puerperal mania and convulsions.—Nymphomania with violence and destructiveness.—Violent delirium (religious or exalted).—Suicidal tendency from religious despair.

**2. Head.**—Confusion in head, as if all within it were in motion, esp. in morning.—Dulness of all the senses.—Whirling vertigo.—Intoxication and dizziness.—Vertigo, esp. when walking.—Vertigo: with cold sweats on forehead; with loss of vision; sudden fainting; from opium eating; from abuse of tobacco and alcohol.—Fainting from least exertion, turning in bed, straining at stool, retching, slight wounds, pains; loss of fluids; anxiety, nausea, convulsive, twitchings.—Fainting with lockjaw, convulsion of eyes.—Fits of headache, with paleness of face, nausea, and vomiting (of green mucus).—Headache with painful stiffness of nape of neck.—Headache with (profuse) flow of urine.—Sick-headache in which diuresis forms a crisis.—Headache, by paroxysms, as if the brain were bruised or torn (with pressure).—Heaviness of the whole head.—Pressive headache, often in vertex, or else semilateral, with pain in stomach.—Violent headache which disappears on appearance of menses.—During menses (which had not occurred for six weeks) headache, esp. in morning, with qualms; > evening.—Headache, with nausea and vomiting.—Neuralgia of head with indigestion, features sunken.—Constrictive pain in head (and gullet).—Incisive pain in vertex.—Shaking in head, with jerking in arms and paleness of the fingers.—Blood rushes violently to head when stooping.—Hyperæmia of brain from whooping-cough.—Pulsative headache.—Burning pain in brain.—Sensation of a cold wind blowing through head.—Headache as if brain were broken.—Sensation of coldness and heat in the exterior of head, with painful sensibility of the hair.—Crawling, bristling sensation (r. side

of head) as if the hair were electrified; with slight shivering of skin under hair.—*Plica polonica*.—Coldness at vertex as if there were ice upon it (with icy-cold feet and nausea; < when rising from the bed; > from external pressure, and when bending head backward).—Sensation of warmth and coldness on head at same time.—Head burning hot; limbs alternately hot and cold.—Head hot and covered with sweat; children rub head, cannot bear to be left alone; put hands to head (typhoid).—Scalp very sensitive, with headache.—Cold sweat on forehead.—Sensation of soreness of the head, with nausea.—Neck too weak to hold head up.

**3. Eyes.**—Pain in the eyes, as if the eyeballs were bruised.—The eyeballs are turned upwards.—Painful tearing or compression in eyes.—Permanent burning in eyes.—Redness of eyes.—Painful inflammation in eyes, esp. r., and sometimes with violent headache, and nocturnal sleeplessness.—Eyes dull, clouded, yellowish.—Blueness of eyes.—Eyes surrounded by blue or black rings.—Eyes fixed, watery (sunken, with loss of lustre), and as if they were covered with albumen.—Excessive dryness of eyelids.—Profuse lachrymation, often with burning, incisive pains, and sensation of dryness in eyes (and lids, with redness).—Agglutination of the eyelids during sleep.—Trembling of upper eyelids.—Neuralgia palpebralis.—Paralysis of eyelids.—Eyes convulsed and prominent.—Pupils strongly contracted; or perceptibly dilated.—Loss of sight.—Diplopia.—Nocturnal blindness.—Sparks and black spots before eyes, esp. when rising from a seat, or getting out of bed.

**4. Ears.**—Shootings in ears.—Pressure and constrictive sensations in ears.—Alternate sensation of coldness and heat in ears; as if an alternate current of cold and warm air were coming out of the ear.—Deafness, as from obstruction in ears.—Sensation as if a membrane were stretched over ear.—Humming, with sensitiveness to noise.—Roaring in ears, esp. when rising from a seat.

**5. Nose.**—Nose grows more pointed; seems longer.—Icy coldness of nose.—Inflammation and pain, as from ulceration, in interior of nose.—Contractive or depressing pain in nasal bone.—Nose-bleed. at night; during sleep; from one nostril only; before menses.—Smell of manure, or smoke, before nose.—Distressing sensation of dryness in nose.—Violent and frequent sneezing.—Coryza.

**6. Face.**—Face pale, cold, hippocratic, wan, with the nose pointed, and a blue (or green) circle round eyes.—Bluish colour of face.—Yellowish colour of face.—Redness of one cheek, the other is

pale.—Alternate redness and paleness of face.—Redness of face when lying down, paleness when getting up.—Burning heat, deep redness, and perspiration on face.—Cold perspiration on face (esp. on forehead).—(Periodical neuralgia of face and head, with coldness of hands and tendency to faint.—R. T. C.).—Drawing and tensive pains in face, on one side only, and extending to, ear.—Jerkings and pinchings in muscles of face (when masticating). Lockjaw.—Risus sardonicus.—Pustules in face, with pain, as from excoriation, when touched.—Acne.—Miliary eruption on cheeks.—Bloating of face.—Lips: bluish or hanging down; dry, black, parched; wrinkled, pale or black and cracked.—Froth from mouth.—Eruption on the commissures of the lips.—Acne round the mouth and chin.—Cramp in the jaw.—Pain and swelling of the submaxillary glands.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache with headache, and red, bloated face.—Toothache (sometimes pulsative), with swelled face, cold perspiration on forehead, nausea, and vomiting, painful weariness, and coldness of whole body, prostration of strength, even to fainting, internal heat, and insatiable thirst.—Aching, and sensation of extreme heaviness in teeth, with drawing pain during the mastication even of soft food.—Grinding of teeth.—Looseness of teeth.

**8. Mouth.**—Mouth dry and clammy.—Burning in mouth and throat.—Salivation, with nausea, or with acrid or salt taste.—Much flow of saliva from the mouth like water-brash.—Froth before mouth.—Sensation of coldness, or burning in mouth and on tongue.—Inflammation of interior of mouth.—Tongue, dry, blackish, cracked, or red and swollen.—Tongue loaded with a yellow coating; or cold and withered.—Biting taste as from peppermint in the mouth.—Stammering.—Loss of speech.—Sensation of torpor, and great dryness in palate (with thirst).

**9. Throat.**—Sore throat, with constrictive pain of contraction (as by a pressing swelling) esp. during deglutition.—Contraction of gullet, as from a pressive swelling.—Swelling of the gullet, with danger of suffocation.—Sensation of coldness, or burning in back of mouth and gullet.—Dryness in throat, which cannot be mitigated by any drink.—Roughness, dryness, and scraping in throat.—Exophthalmic goître (Kirsch).

**10. Appetite.**—Insipidity of the saliva in the mouth.—Bitter, bilious taste in mouth.—Water tastes bitter.—Putrid taste in mouth, like manure, also herbaceous taste.—Cooling, or sharp taste in mouth and throat, as from peppermint.—Insatiable thirst, with craving,

principally for cold drinks.—Craves ice.—Appetite and craving for food, also in intervals between vomiting and evacuation.—Raging and voracious hunger.—Hunger and thirst with profuse flow of urine.—Bulimy.—Ardent and continued desire for acid or cool things (fruits).—Craves: fruits; gherkins; citric acid; salted things; herrings; sardines.—Aversion to hot food.—After eating, however little may be taken, immediate vomiting and diarrhoea.—Nausea, with hunger, and pressure at the stomach, when eating.—After a meal hiccough, inclination to vomit, and regurgitation of bitter serum (of bile; of bitter substances; greenish).—> From eating meat and drinking milk.—< From potatoes and green vegetables.

**11. Stomach.**—Risings with taste of food.—Violent empty risings, also after a meal.—Bitter or sour risings.—Frequent and violent hiccough.—Qualmishness and salivation with closure of the jaws.—Violent nausea, which frequently almost induces syncope, and generally with excessive thirst (and increased flow of urine).—Frequent or continued nausea, also in morning.—Extreme nausea causing one to retch and strain with great violence, sometimes with vomiting, sometimes not.—Great nausea before vomiting.—Waterbrash.—Violent vomiting, with continued nausea, great exhaustion, and want to lie down, preceded by coldness of hands, with shuddering over whole body, accompanied by general heat, and followed by ebullition of blood and heat in hands.—Vomiting of food.—Bitter, or sour vomiting.—Vomiting of froth and of yellowish green or white mucus; with cold sweat.—Green vomit.—Vomiting of green mucus.—Vomiting of mucus at night.—Vomiting of black bile and of blood.—Continued vomiting, with diarrhoea, and pressure in the scrobiculus.—The least drop of liquid, and the slightest movement, excite vomiting.—Painful contraction of abdomen, when vomiting.—Pain in stomach, with hunger and burning thirst.—Excessive sensibility in region of stomach and scrobiculus.—Pyloric end of stomach affected (Bayes).—Pains come some minutes after eating.—(Severe gastralgia an hour or two after meals, a pain extends from middle of sternum to below ribs, must hold stomach from the violence of the pain, but the pressure does not >, the pain then extends to above hip, is accompanied by distressing vomiting, brings up a quantity of stuff like vinegar; the pain = thirst, and lasts eight to ten hours; she trembles with it.—R. T. C.).—Excessive anguish in pit of stomach.—Intermittent neuralgia in girl, 11, about 4 p.m. throws up quantity of wind, about 5 p.m. agonising pain sets in like knives cutting the bowels every few minutes, lasting one or two minutes; so

intense that it took three or four men to hold her; attacks end by sighing (Kitching).—Painful distension of pit of stomach.—Emptiness and uneasiness in stomach.—Cramp in stomach.—Pressure in scrobiculus, extending sometimes into sternum, hypochondria, and hypogastrium, esp. after a meal.—Acute pains in stomach and epigastrium.—Burning sensation in pit of stomach.—Inflammation of stomach.

**12. Abdomen.**—Tensive pain in hypochondria as from flatulence.—Shaking in spleen, while walking, after a meal.—Spleen swollen.—Hyperæmia of liver with cholera-like symptoms, or with asthma.—Diaphragmatis with peritonitis, vomiting, and coldness.—Colic in umbilical region.—Excessively painful sensibility of the abdomen when touched.—Nocturnal pains in abdomen, with sleeplessness.—Swelling of the abdomen.—While vomiting abdomen is painfully contracted.—Abdomen hard and inflated.—Tension in the hypochondria and umbilical region.—Cramps in abdomen, and colic.—Colic: cutting; griping and twisting, esp. about navel, > after stool; as if intestines were twisted in a knot; flatulent; cold sweat; < after eating.—Pressive, drawing pains in abdomen, when walking, in evening.—Cuttings (in abdomen) as by knives, accompanied by diarrhœa, and thirst, with flow of urine.—Burning sensation throughout abdomen, as from hot coals.—Cold feeling in abdomen.—Pain in entrails, as if they were bruised.—Inflammation of intestines.—Inguinal hernia.—Incarcerated hernia.—Protrusion of hernia during cough.—Flatulent colic, with noisy, gurgling borborygmi in abdomen.—The longer the flatus is retained, the greater the difficulty with which it is expelled.—Violent expulsion of flatus upwards and downwards.

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation, sometimes obstinate, mostly from inactivity of rectum, and often accompanied by heat and headache.—Fæces hard, and of too large a size.—Unsuccessful urging to stool.—Constipation of nursing infants.—Violent and painful diarrhœa, often with tension of abdomen, preceded and followed by gripings.—Watery diarrhœa, < from motion; desire for very cold drinks.—Complaints before stool, during, and after.—Copious evacuations.—Rice-water stools with tonic cramps.—Simultaneous purging and vomiting.—Cholera, cramp, cold tongue and breath, feeble, hoarse voice, wrinkled fingers, retention of urine.—Sudden vomiting and purging.—Diarrhœa of acrid matter, with burning sensation in anus.—Nocturnal diarrhœa.—Loose blackish, greenish, brownish, evacuations.—Flaky, green stools, like spinach.—Loose,



sanguineous evacuations.—Sudden involuntary evacuation of liquid fæces; when expelling flatus.—Diarrhœa of phthisis.—During the evacuation, great lassitude, shivering, with shuddering, paleness of face, cold perspiration on forehead, and anxiety, with fear of apoplexy.—Fainting during stool.—Burning sensation in anus, during evacuation.—Pain, as from excoriation in anus.—Pressure towards anus, with blind hæmorrhoids.—Verminous symptoms.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Retention of urine.—Want to urinate, while bladder is empty, with pain as if urethra were constricted behind the glans.—Urine diminished, yellow and turbid even during emission.—Flow of urine, with raging hunger and thirst, headache, nausea, colic, hard fæces, and coryza.—Involuntary emission of urine; during cough, in typhoid.—Acrid urine.—Deep-coloured or greenish urine.—Dark red urine, discharged frequently, but in small quantities.—Pressive pain in the bladder, and burning sensation when urinating.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Excessive sensibility of the genital organs.—Excoriation of prepuce.—Drawings in testes.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Catamenia premature and profuse.—Catamenia suppressed.—Before catamenia: headache, vertigo, epistaxis, and nocturnal perspiration.—At commencement of catamenia: diarrhœa, nausea, and shivering.—During catamenia: headache in morning, with nausea, humming in ears, burning thirst, and pains in all limbs.—Towards end of catamenia: grinding of teeth, and bluish colour of face.—Nymphomania: before menses: from unsatisfied passion or mental causes; from disappointed love; puerperal mania; during confinement.—Metritis.—Menorrhagia.—Dysmenorrhœa: with prolapse; nausea, vomiting, diarrhœa, exhaustion; cold sweat; chilliness; pain in kidneys and uterus before and during menses.—Amenorrhœa.—Strangulated, prolapsed vagina, with cold sweat, exhausting vomit and diarrhœa.—Suppressed catamenia, lochia, and secretion of milk, with delirium.—Sexual desire too strong, particularly in childbed; < at night; nymphomania (of lying-in women); complaints during menstruation, as, *e.g.*, vomiting and diarrhœa, which may occur at these times.—Threatened abortion, with cold sweat, nausea, and vomiting.—During pregnancy wants to wander about the house; taciturn; haughty; thirsty; hard fæces, inactive rectum.—Vomiting of pregnancy.—Labour pains exhaust.—Suppression of lochia or milk with

nymphomania.—Puerperal mania, wants to kiss everybody.—In childbed: impudent behaviour; nymphomania; exhaustion.—Eclampsia.—Painfulness of breasts.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Respiration oppressed; voice hollow; weak.—Chest loaded with mucus, with roughness and scraping in the throat.—Spasmodic contraction of glottis with dilated pupils.—Suffocative constriction in larynx.—Tickling very low down in trachea, provoking cough without expectoration.—Cough, excited by a tickling, deeply seated in the bronchia, with easy expectoration, or else dryness.—Cough, irritation referred to lowest part of sternum; pressure at stomach-pit, or over abdomen = cough immediately (Bayes).—Dry, tickling cough, after walking in sharp, cold air.—Cough provoked by drinking, esp. cold water.—Violent cough, with continued risings, as if about to vomit.—Cough in the evening, with salivation.—Dry, burning cough, generally in evening and morning.—Cough, with pain in side, weakness and obstructed respiration.—Hollow, deep cough, always in three or four shocks, as if proceeding from abdomen, with incisive pains in abdomen.—Lancinations towards inguinal ring, when coughing.—Cough, like whooping-cough, with vomiting.—Cough, with yellowish expectoration, on entering a warm room, followed by pain, as from a bruise in chest.—Cough, with copious expectoration.

**18. Chest.**—Obstructed respiration, often to the verge of suffocation, generally produced by a spasmodic constriction of throat and chest.—Shortness of breath on least movement.—Dyspnœa and impeded respiration, also when seated.—Chest very much oppressed, with pain in side, during an inspiration.—Pressure at chest, esp. in region of sternum, and principally after eating or drinking.—Sensation of fulness in chest, which induces frequent eructations.—Squeezing in chest, esp. after drinking.—Cramp in chest, with painful constriction.—Spasmodic contraction of muscles of chest.—Incisive pain in chest.—Tickling in chest, as if it would provoke cough, in middle of sternum.—Shootings, by paroxysms, in chest, with obstructed respiration.—Slow, sharp stitches near nipples, which at last itch.

**19. Heart.**—Violent palpitation of heart, which pushes out the ribs, with choking, and severe fits of *anxietas præcordium*.—Pulse slow, almost lost.—Great activity of arterial system.—*Angina pectoris*.—The blood runs like cold water through the veins.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Rheumatic stiffness in nape, extending to sacrum; with vertigo, moving.—Paralytic weakness of the muscles of neck (esp. in whooping-cough) which become incapable of supporting head.—Muscles of nape paralysed.—Pain (back and small of back feel sore and bruised) as of a fracture in loins and back, with drawing pressure, esp. when stooping and rising.—Squeezing (tension like cramp) between shoulder-blades.—Pain in scapulæ, extending over whole back, with diuresis, thirst, and constipation.

**21. Limbs.**—Painful paralytic weakness in all limbs.—Numbness, tingling, or falling asleep of the limbs.—Stiffness of limbs, < morning and after a walk.—Trembling of limbs.—Shooting in limbs as from electric sparks.—Pain as from fatigue.—Nails blue from coldness.—Pains in limbs resembling a bruise, < during wet, cold weather; < in warmth of bed; > walking up and down.—Icy coldness of limbs; of hands and feet.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Paralytic pain, as of a fracture in arms, from shoulder-joint to wrist.—Jerking in arms.—Coldness or sensation of fulness (heaviness) and of swelling in arms.—Constant sensation of numbness in arms.—Pain in middle of l. forearm as if bones were pressed together.—Trembling of arms, on grasping an object.—Shocks in elbow, as from electricity.—Dry tetters on hands.—Tingling in hands and fingers.—The hands go to sleep and feel like dead.—Numbness and paleness of fingers.—Icy coldness and blueness of hands.—Drawings and cramps in fingers.—Nails blue.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Paralysis in hip-joint (first r. then l.), with difficulty in walking.—Paralytic pain, as of a fracture in legs.—Arthritic tearing and drawing in legs and feet.—Constant sensation of numbness in legs.—Tension in tendons of ham, as if they were too short.—Pain, as of a fracture in knees, when going downstairs (or when stepping).—Shocks in knee, as from electricity.—Extreme and painful heaviness in knees, legs, and feet, with difficulty in walking.—Violent cramps in calves and feet.—Rapid swelling of feet.—Icy coldness of feet.—Trembling of feet, with coldness, as if cold water were circulating in the part.—Shootings (stitches) in (great) toes.—Stinging, in toes when standing.—Painful gout in feet.—Lancinations, and pain as from excoriation, in the corns of the feet.

**24. Generalities.**—[We may think of this remedy where there is a marked debility or exhaustion from functional or physical disturbance, as *e.g.*, in whooping-cough, patient will cough until

completely exhausted, and then have a cold perspiration on the forehead; or there may be a great exhaustion obliging one to lie down after the passage of a stool, even though it be soft, with cold sweat on the forehead.—Affections in general of the sexual organs, principally on r. side; on crown of head, esp. for sensations felt there; appearing in the rear of the navel; small of the back.—Countenance is almost always changed presenting an unnatural appearance.—Dry mouth.—Inguinal hernia.—Flatus in general; flatulent colic.—Urine very dark; blackness of outer parts, staggering when walking, from debility; drowsiness; dry exanthema.—< After drinking; before and during menstruation; before and during stool (feeling very weak and turn pale during stool); often after stool; during perspiration.—H. N. G.]—Paroxysms of pain, which always occasion, for a short time, delirium and dementia.—Drawing pain in limbs, esp. during a long walk.—Pressive pain, as of a fracture, in limbs, muscles, and bones.—Paralytic pain in limbs, as after great fatigue or exhaustion.—Tearing in extensors, when seated.—Pains (rheumatic) in limbs, which are rendered insupportable by the heat of bed, > on getting up, and which disappear completely when walking, generally manifesting themselves towards 4 or 5 a.m.—Pains in limbs, < in spring and autumn by bad weather, when it is cold and damp.—Pain < by hearing another speak.—Relaxation of muscles.—Continuous weakness and trembling.—Fits of cramp, and convulsive movements of limbs.—Tetanic stiffness of the body.—Attack of spasm, with clenching of jaws, loss of sense and movement, and convulsive jerking of eyes and eyelids; before the attack, anguish, discouragement, and despair.—(Epileptic fits.).—Tonic spasms, sometimes with contraction of palms of hands, and soles of feet, which are spasmodically drawn inward.—Several of the symptoms are renewed by rising up, and > by lying down.—Sudden, general, and paralytic prostration of strength.—Excessive chronic weakness, which does not permit to be seated, nor to remain lying down, or else excited by the least movement.—Tottering gait.—Syncope, sometimes also on the least movement (characteristic).—General emaciation.—Tingling in whole body, as far as ends of fingers and toes.—The patient is affected by the open air.—Inflammation of inner organs, esp. those of digestion.—Sporadic and Asiatic cholera.

**25. Skin.**—Miliary eruption, which itches in the heat, and burns after being scratched.—Measles, tardy and pale; skin livid; hæmorrhages but no relief; drowsy, weak, vomiting.—Scarlatina in hot weather, eruption bluish, burning heat of limbs alternating with coldness.—Nettle-rash.—Dry eruption, resembling scabies, with

nocturnal itching.—Dry tetter.—Desquamation of the epidermis (of indurated or thickened portions of the skin).—Skin flabby and without elasticity (the folds remain in the state into which the skin has been pressed).—Whitish colour of the skin.—Skin anæmic or cyanotic.—Skin blue, purple, cold.

**26. Sleep.**—Yawning.—Drowsy insensibility, or coma vigil, with incomplete consciousness, starts with fright, and eyes half open, or shut only on one side.—(Drowsy in evening, yet cannot sleep at night.—R. T. C.).—Nocturnal sleeplessness, with great anguish.—Sleep, long, uninterrupted, heavy, too profound.—Sleep, with the arms passed over the head.—Dreams anxious, of being bitten by a dog and cannot escape; of being hunted of robbers, with frightened awakening and a fixed idea that the dream is true; of quarrels; frightful, followed by vomiting of a very tenacious, green mucus.—Moaning or whining during sleep.—Sleep with thirst and diuresis.

**27. Fever.**—General coldness of whole body, and cold, clammy perspiration, esp. on forehead.—Coldness of the skin even when covered up warmly.—Coldness of single parts.—Shuddering, and shivering, with thirst for cold water.—Coldness over the back.—Shivering with sensation of coldness in the limbs, esp. shoulders and arms, as if ice-cold water streaming through the bones, in a warm room.—Coldness of the feet as if ice-water running into them, with trembling.—Shuddering, and cutis anserina, after drinking.—Chill < by drinking.—Fever, with external coldness.—Violent shivering and shaking (followed by heat and slight thirst), then perspiration, which soon changes to coldness.—Chilliness and coldness predominate, and run from below upwards.—Shiverings, at first with much thirst, followed by shivering alternately with heat, then permanent heat, with thirst.—Fever, with internal heat only, and deep-coloured urine, or with vomiting and diarrhœa, or with constipation; during the shivering, vertigo, nausea, and pains in loins and back.—During the heat, continual coma, or delirium, with redness of face.—Heat only internal, with thirst, but without desire to drink.—Heat in the evening, with perspiration.—Heat suddenly alternating with chilliness.—Fever before midnight, and in morning quotidian, tertian, or quartan.—Creeping running from head to toes.—Pulse slow, and almost extinct, or small, quick, and intermittent.—The blood runs like cold water through the veins.—Perspiration in general; complaints concomitant with.—Perspiration easily excited during day, by least

movement.—Violent perspiration in morning, in the evening, or all night, as well as during every stool.—Cold, sour, or putrid perspiration, sometimes colouring linen yellow, always with deathly paleness of face.—Intermittent fever: external coldness, with dark urine and cold perspiration, desire for cold drinks, and chill with nausea; afterwards heat with unquenchable thirst, delirium, redness of face, constant slumber; finally perspiration without thirst, and very pale countenance.—Sweat only on hands.

## 069 – ZINCUM METALLICUM

Esgotamento mental depois de longos estudos ou intoxicação.

Nervosismo pelos mesmos motivos.

Tem dificuldade em compreender. Custa-lhe a responder.

Memória débil.

Dificuldade em ordenar os seus pensamentos.

Agita constantemente os pés, mesmo quando está a dormir.

Sono bastante agitado. Sobressaltos.

Face pálida.

Olhos encovados, inexpressivos.

Sensibilidade ao barulho. Qualquer ruído, por pequeno que seja, sobressalta-o.

Dor de cabeça que agrava depois de bebidas alcoólicas.

Dor occipital com sensação de peso na raiz do nariz.

Inflamação nos olhos durante a menstruação.

Sensação de grão de areia debaixo das pálpebras.

Não aguenta o vinho. Provoca-lhe náuseas e dores de cabeça.

Fome voraz às 11 horas da manhã.

Abdómen distendido. Fígado aumentado de volume, duro e dorido.

Prisão de ventre com fezes pequenas e duras.

Obstrução do nariz com sensação de pressão na raiz.

Retém a urina por motivos nervosos. Só consegue urinar sentado.

Tendência à masturbação.

Durante as regras desaparecem todos os sintomas nervosos e genitais, mas aparece a tosse.

Dor no ovário esquerdo.

Dores profundas e ardentes nas costas.

Dores do tipo queimante na tíbia.

**AGRAVAÇÃO:** pelo exercício, quer mental quer físico; pelo tacto; pela pressão; pelo barulho; quando bebe vinho; das 11 horas ao meio-dia; depois de jantar; durante a menstruação.

**MELHORA:** durante a menstruação – *no que toca às perturbações nervosas ou genitais.*

## A

Persons suffering from cerebral and nervous exhaustion; **defective vitality**; *brain or nerve power wanting*; too weak to develop exanthemata or menstrual function, to expectorate, to urinate; to comprehend, to memorize. **Incessant and violent fidgety feeling in feet or lower extremities; must move them constantly.** Always feels better every way *as soon as the menses begin to flow; it relieves all her sufferings*; but they return again soon after the flow ceases. In the cerebral affections: in impending paralysis of brain; where the *vis medicatrix naturae* is too weak to develop exanthemata (Cup., Sulph., Tub.); symptoms of effusion into ventricles. Child repeats everything said to it. Child cries out during sleep; whole body jerks during sleep; wakes frightened, starts, *rolls the head from side to side*; face alternately pale and red. Convulsions: during dentition, **with pale face, no heat**, except perhaps in occiput, no increase in temperature (rev. of Bell.); rolling the eyes; gnashing the



teeth. Automatic motion of hands and head, or one hand and head (Apoc., Bry., Hell.). Chorea: from suppressed eruption; from fright. **Hunger:** ravenous, about 11 or 12 a. m. (Sulph.); *great greediness when eating*; cannot eat fast enough (incipient brain disease in children). Excessive nervous moving of feet, in bed for hours after retiring, even when asleep. Feet sweaty and more about toes; fetid, suppressed foot-sweat; very nervous. Chillblains, painful, < from rubbing. Spinal affections; *burning whole length of spine*; *backache much* < *from sitting* > by walking about (Cobalt., Puls., Rhus). Spinal irritation; great prostration of strength. Cannot bear back touched (Chin. s., Taren., Ther.). Can *only void urine* while sitting bent backwards. Twitching and jerking of single muscles (Agar., Ign.). Weakness and trembling of extremities; of hands while writing; during menses. During sweat, cannot tolerate any covering.

**Relations.** - Compare: Hell., Tuber., in incipient brain diseases from suppressed eruptions.

**Aggravation.** - Of many symptoms from drinking wine, even a small quantity (Alum., Con.).

**Amelioration.** - Symptoms: of chest, by expectoration; of bladder, by urinating; of back, by emissions (< by Cobalt.); general, by menstrual flow. Is followed well by, Ign., but not by Nux, which disagrees.

**Inimical** - Cham., and Nux; should not be used before or after.

## B

The provings picture cerebral depression. The word "fag" covers a large part of zinc action. Tissues are worn out faster than they are repaired. Poisoning from suppressed eruptions or discharges. The nervous symptoms of most importance. Defective

vitality. Impending brain paralysis. *Period of depression in disease.* Spinal affections. Twitchings. Pain, as if between skin and flesh. Great relief from discharges. Chorea, from fright or suppressed eruption. *Convulsions, with pale face and no heat.* Marked anæmia with profound prostration. It causes a decrease in the number, and destruction of red blood corpuscles. Repercussed eruptive diseases. In chronic diseases with brain and spinal symptoms, trembling, convulsive twitching and fidgety feet are guiding symptoms.

**Mind.**--Weak memory. *Very sensitive to noise.* Averse to work, to talk. *Child repeats everything said to it.* Fears arrest on account of a supposed crime. Melancholia. *Lethargic, stupid.* Paresis.

**Head.**--Feels as if he would fall to left side. Headache from the smallest quantity of wine. Hydrocephalus. Rolls head from side to side. Bores head into pillow. *Occipital* pain, with weight on vertex. Automatic motion of head and hands. Brain-fag; headaches of overtaxed school children. *Forehead cool; base of brain hot.* Roaring in head. Starting in fright.

**Eyes.**--Pterygium; smarting, lachrymation, itching. Pressure as if pressed into head. Itching and soreness of lids and *inner angles.* Ptosis. *Rolling of eyes.* Blurring of one-half of vision; worse, stimulants. *Squinting.* Amaurosis, with severe headache. Red and inflamed conjunctiva; *worse, inner canthus.*

**Ears.**--Tearing, stitches, and external swelling. Discharge of fetid pus.

**Nose.**--Sore feeling high up; pressure upon root.

**Face.**--*Pale* lips, and corners of mouth cracked. Redness and itching eruption on chin. Tearing in facial bones.

**Mouth.**--Teeth loose. Gums bleed. Gnashing of teeth. Bloody taste. Blisters on tongue. Difficult dentition; child weak; cold and restless feet.

**Throat.**--Dry; constant inclination to hawk up tenacious mucus. Rawness and dryness in throat and larynx. Pain in muscles of throat when swallowing.

**Stomach.**-- Hiccough, nausea, vomiting of bitter mucus. Burning in stomach, heartburn from sweet things. *Cannot stand smallest*

*quantity of wine. Ravenous hunger about 11 am (Sulph). Great greediness when eating; cannot eat fast enough. Atonic dyspepsia, feeling as if stomach were collapsed.*

**Abdomen.**--Pain after a light meal, with tympanitis. Pain in spot beneath navel. Gurgling and griping; distended. Flatulent colic, with retraction of abdomen (*Plumb*). Enlarged, indurated sore liver. Reflex symptoms from floating kidney. *Griping after eating.*

**Urine.**--Can only void urine when sitting bent backwards. Hysterical retention. Involuntary urination when walking, coughing or sneezing.

**Rectum.**--Hard, small, constipated stool. *Cholera infantum*, with tenesmus; green mucous discharges. Sudden cessation of diarrhoea, followed by cerebral symptoms.

**Male.**--Testicles swelled, drawn up. Erections violent. Emissions with hypochondriasis. Falling off of hair (pubic). Drawing in testicles up to spermatic cord.

**Female.**--Ovarian pain, *especially left; can't keep still (Viburn)*. Nymphomania of lying-in women. Menses too late, suppressed; lochia suppressed (*Puls*). Breasts painful. Nipples sore. Menses flow more at night (*Bov*). Complaints all *better during menstrual flow. (Eupion; Lach)*. *All the female symptoms are associated with restlessness, depression, coldness spinal tenderness and restless feet.* Dry cough before and during menses.

**Respiratory.**--Burning pressure beneath sternum. Constriction and cutting in chest. Hoarseness. Debilitating, spasmodic cough; worse, eating sweet things. Child grasps genitals during cough. Asthmatic bronchitis, with constriction, of chest. *Dyspnœa better as soon as expectoration appears.*

**Back.**--Pain in small of back. Cannot bear back *touched (Sul; Therid; Cinch)*. Tension and stinging between shoulders. Spinal irritation. *Dull aching about the last dorsal or first lumbar vertebræ; worse sitting. Burning along spine. Nape of neck weary from writing or any exertion.* Tearing in shoulder-blades.

**Extremities.**--Lameness, *weakness, trembling and twitching* of various muscles. Chilblains (*Agar*). *Feet in continued motion; cannot keep still. Large varicose veins on legs.* Sweaty. Convulsions, *with*

*pale face. Transverse pains, especially in upper extremity. Soles of feet sensitive. Steps with entire sole of foot on floor.*

**Sleep.**--Cries out during sleep; body jerks; wakes frightened, stared. Nervous motion of feet when asleep. Loud screaming out at night in sleep without being aware of it. Somnambulism (*Kali phos*).

**Skin.**--*Varicose veins*, especially of lower extremities (*Puls*). Formication of feet and legs as from bugs crawling over the skin, preventing sleep. Eczema, especially in the anæmic and neurotic. Itching of thighs and *hollow of knees*. *Retrocession of eruptions*.

**Fever.**--Frequent, febrile shiverings down back. Cold extremities. Night-sweat. Profuse sweat on feet.

**Modalities.**--*Worse*, at menstrual period, from touch, between 5 to 7 pm; after dinner, from wine. *Better*, while eating, discharges, and appearance of eruptions.

**Relationship.**--Compare: *Agaric; Ign; Plumb; Argent; Puls; Helleb; Tuberc*. Inimical: *Nux; Cham*. Compare in amelioration by secretions: *Lach; Stan; Mosch*.

Compare: *Zincum aceticum* (effects of night-watching and erysipelas; brain feels sore; *Rademacher's solution*, five-drop doses three times a day in water, *for those who are compelled to work, on an insufficient amount of sleep*); *Zinc bromatum* (dentition, chorea, hydrocephalus); *Zinc oxydatum* (Nausea and sour taste). Sudden vomiting in children. Vomiting of bile and diarrhœa. Flatulent abdomen. Watery stools with tenesmus. Debility after grip. Fiery red face, *great drowsiness* with dreamlike unrefreshing sleep. Similar to effect of night watching. Mental and physical exertion (*Rademacher*). *Zinc Sulph*, not repeated frequently (high potency) will clear up opacities of the cornea (*McFarland*). Corneitis; granular lids; tongue paralyzed; cramps in arms and legs; trembling and convulsions. Hypochondriasis due to masturbation; nervous headaches; *Zinc cyanatum* (as a remedy for meningitis and cerebro-spinal meningitis, paralysis agitans, chorea, and hysteria, it has received some attention); *Zinc ars* (chorea, anæmia, *profound exhaustion* on slight exertion. Depression and marked involvement of lower extremities); *Zinc carb* (post-gonorrhœal throat affections, tonsils swollen, bluish superficial spots); *Zinc phos* (herpes zoster 1x); *Zinc muriat* (disposition to pick the bedclothes; sense of smell and taste perverted; bluish-green tint of skin; cold and sweaty); *Zinc*

*phos* (neuralgia of head and face; lightning-like pains in locomotor ataxia, brain-fag, nervousness, and vertigo; sexual excitement and sleeplessness); *Ammon valerian* (violent neuralgia, with great nervous agitation); *Zinc picricum* (facial paralysis; brain-fag, headache in Bright's disease; seminal emissions; loss of memory and energy). Oxide of zinc is used locally as an astringent and stimulant application to unhealthy ulcers, fissures, intertrigo, burns, etc.

**Dose.**--Second to sixth potency.

## C

**Clinical.**—*Alcoholism*. Amblyopia. Asthma. Brain-fag. Brain, paralysis of. Breasts, affections of. Cataract. Chilblains. Chin, eruption on. Chlorosis. Cholera. Chorea. *Constipation*. Cracks. Dentition. Diarrhœa, nervous; with stupor. Diphtheria. Dysentery. Dysuria. Earache. Eczema. Enuresis. Eruptions; suppressed. *Eyes, affections of*; granular lids. Fag. Foot-sweat; suppressed. Gastralgia. Headache; nervous; chlorotic. Heels, pains in. Hernia, inguinal. Hiccough. Hydrocephalus. Hyperpyrexia, nervous. Hypochondriasis. Hysteria. Inframammary pain. *Joints, creaking in*. Ups, affections of. Lochia; suppressed. Malar bones, neuralgia in. Masturbation. *Memory, weak*. *Meningitis*. *Mental weakness*. Milk, defective; suppressed. Neuralgia; intercostal; subcostal. Neurasthenia. Nipples, sore. Nose, redness of. Nymphomania. Œsophagus, spasm of. Otorrhœa. Photopsia. Prostatorrhœa. Ptosis. Reaction, defective. Rheumatism. *Screaming*. Sleepiness. Somnambulism. Spermatorrhœa. Spinal irritation. Spine, affections of. Spleen, neuralgia of. Strabismus. Suppressions. Tarsal tumours. Throat, sore. Tibia, burning in. Typhoid fever. Ulcers. Urine, hysterical retention of. Varicosis; during pregnancy; of external genitals. Whooping-cough. Worms.

**Characteristics.**—*Zincum* belongs to the *Magnesium* group of metals, comprising also *Cadmium* and *Glucinum*. It has long been known in the arts, especially in its combination with *Cuprum* in the manufacture of Brass. *Zn.* was proved by Hahnemann and his

associates, and it appears among the remedies of his *Chronic Diseases*. *Zn.* poisons the brain and nerve, and it corresponds to nerve-poisoning of various kinds. The word "fag" covers a large part of *Zn.* action; it may be nerve- or brain-fag; or it may be muscle-fag. Fag means that tissues are worn out faster than they can be repaired. This leaves them poisoned by waste products. *Zn.* meets the effects of brain-fag from over-study; from night-watching; fatigue. But there is another kind of nerve-poisoning met by *Zn.*: the poisoning of suppressed eruptions or discharges. The common old-school use of Zinc ointment to suppress eruptions, and Zinc injections to suppress discharges, is based on fact: *Zn.* does suppress them, and it transfers the morbid action to the nervous system, setting up a poisoning there; and, conversely, in homœopathic attenuations *Zn.* can reverse the process. It can restore suppressed eruptions, can cure the consequences of suppressions, and can set free the reactive power in conditions of undeveloped disease. Some of the keynotes of *Zn.* will be present to give the clue. The most important of these is: "Incessant and violent fidgety feeling in feet or lower limbs; must move them constantly; cannot keep them quiet." These movements may continue even during sleep. Another is: "Too weak to develop exanthemata or menstrual function, to expectorate, to urinate; to understand, to remember." Corresponding to these is: "Relief to all suffering as soon as menses begin to flow," or as soon as other excretory functions are restored. In asthma" the patient cannot expectorate, but as soon as he can he is relieved" (Nash). General twitchings and *general trembling* are, according to Nash, equally characteristic of *Zn.* He records this case: Miss X., 20, had been ill for a week with headache, loss of appetite, and especially prostration. Over-study was the cause. Under *Gels.*, and later *Bry.*, she was improving, when she threw off the bedclothes whilst sleeping and perspiring, and took a chill. [*Zn.* has "cannot bear any covering during the sweat."—J. H. C.] The bowels became enormously distended; profuse hæmorrhage occurred (finally controlled by *Alumen*), a low form of delirium came on, and prostration increased in spite of the cessation of hæmorrhage. This was the condition: Staring eyes rolled upward, head retracted; complete unconsciousness, lying on back and sliding down in bed; twitching, "or rather intense, *violent trembling all over so that she shook the bed*," her hands had to be held constantly night and day by nurses; hippocratic face, extremities deathly cold to knees and elbows; pulse intermittent, uncountable; all signs, in short, of impending paralysis of the brain." Two drops of *Zn.* 200 were mixed in two teaspoonfuls of water. One teaspoonful was worked, a little at a time, between the

set teeth; and the rest half an hour later. About an hour after the latter dose the patient turned down her eyes and said "Milk." Through a bent tube she swallowed half a glass of milk, the first nourishment she had taken for twenty-four hours. From that time she improved steadily, and received no more medicine for four days. Afterwards she had a dose of *Nux*. Recovery was perfect. A. W. Holcombe (*Hahn. Ad.*, xxxviii. 27) reports this case: Man, 40, had gonorrhœa suppressed by local treatment three months previously. A week before Holcombe saw him first he was unable to pass water, and had to resort to the catheter. Since then could pass urine, but passed almost pure blood with it. Could only urinate when sitting down with knees spread apart. Great soreness of perinæum; on sitting down had to sit sideways on chair. *Zn.* cm one dose. Five days later perinæal soreness gone, could urinate freely in any position, and had a profuse whitish discharge from the urethra. Suppression of foot-sweat; of lochia; of milk, are all caused and cured by *Zn.* Weyner (*H. R.*, x. 152) relates the poisoning of cows pasturing near a cadmium mine, near which Zinc-smelting was carried on. These were some of the effects: General emaciation, skin clinging tightly to the body; eyes pale bluish, *drawn back into the orbits*; horns and ears unequally warm, mouth hot and shiny and hanging down, at times dry; appetite undisturbed; rumination slower; dung grass-green, thin-flowing and fetid; at times cough. As the disease progressed emaciation increased, the horns became rough, *milk dried up*, and diarrhœa increased till the animals could no longer rise, and died of total prostration. *Zn.* meets these suppression-effects: paralysis and vertigo from brain softening following suppressed foot-sweat; chorea from eruptions suppressed by gout; puerperal convulsions from suppressed eruption; nymphomania from suppressed lochia. *Zn.* has a strong action on the generative sphere, it excites both sexes and causes seminal losses and prostaticorrhœa of the male, and nymphomania and masturbation in the female. This may be associated with varicosis or pruritus of the external genitals. A notable symptom of *Zn.*, and one which may indicate it in children and in delirious cases, as well as in affections of the genitals themselves, is that the patient is continually pressing on the pubes or applying the hand to the genitals. With the emission there is backache, which is temporarily > by the emission; and with the female sexual disorders there is also backache and spinal irritation. Dull aching in spine, < when sitting. Burning pains all along the spine. The burning pains of *Zn.* appear in many parts. Pricking, pressive, cramp-like pains, tension and constriction are also present. Neuralgia in malar bones with pressive pains. Pressure at root of

nose as if it would be pressed in. The constriction is especially felt in the chest, and is connected both with respiration and the heart. "Sudden, spasmodic, bursting sensation about heart; it appears to be beating regularly, when it suddenly seems as if it would burst through the chest." *Zn.* affects the blood-vessels and corresponds to varicosis: varices of the labia; of the thighs, running into the labia; of the legs, with fidgety feet. Numbness, tingling, formication, and fainting spells are other nervous effects of *Zn.* It has an insatiable craving hunger and goneness, notably at 11 a.m.; thirst quite as great; and "hasty eating" and "hasty drinking" are among the keynote symptoms. Another of the first importance is *intolerance of wine*: wine aggravates all symptoms. This is noteworthy in states of nervous exhaustion, which usually crave stimulants. There is the aversion to wine. Other characteristic aversions are: Meat (especially veal); sweets; cooked or warm food. Eating as well as wine-drinking < the pain. There is a tearing headache, most in side of head, < from wine, < after dinner. In meningitis there are sharp, lancinating pains in the head, < from the least stimulant. Pain may account for the anxious scream which accompanies the convulsions of *Zn.* The child springs up in bed, gnashing teeth, eyes rolled up. A characteristic of brain affections of children is "crossness in the evening." On waking there is delirium as if frightened, knows no one. "Child repeats everything said to it" is another leading symptom. "Grits teeth" occurs in these conditions, and will often give *Zn.* a place in worm cases. Among the symptoms indicating lack of power is "teeth fail to develop." The "fidgety feet" of *Zn.* are not the only automatic movements of the remedy, though the most characteristic. There are automatic movements of mouth, arms, and hands, and general restlessness. Among other features of *Zn.* is blueness of surface. Related to this is the tendency to chilblains, which are swollen and painful, and easily made worse by rubbing. There is sensitiveness to frost-bite; the tip of the nose is easily frost-bitten, and the nose remains red long after it has been frost-bitten. The hands and feet are affected with inflammation, painful eruptions, cracks. There is also a "frost-bitten feeling" in the toes. All these point to a lowered state of vitality. *Peculiar Sensations* are: As if she had a large goître which she could not see over. As if hair bristled. Uneasy, as if he had committed a crime. As if he would have apoplexy. As if scalp were drawn together. Pains as if between the skin and the flesh. As if head were moving up and down, with a similar floating of images of his fancy. As if he saw through a mist. As if he would fall over to other side. As if head were swaying back and forth. Nauseating weakness as after smoking too strong tobacco. As if eyes were drawn together



by a cord. Stupefying headache as from coal gas. As if root of nose would be pressed into head. As if head would be drawn backward. As if air forced itself into frontal sinuses. As if head would burst. As if strained in occiput. As if scalp wrinkled up and kept tightening. As if insects were crawling from occiput to forehead. Feeling in eyes as if she had wept much. As if sand in eyes. As if upper lids paralysed. As if teeth would be pulled out with neuralgia. As if teeth long and loose. As if a web drawn across throat. As if a hard body were opposing pressure from pharynx into abdomen. As if food remained sticking in pharynx after dinner. As if stomach compressed or empty. As of a heavy weight in hypochondria. As if abdominal walls were retracted against spine. As if flatus pressing against coccyx. As from worms crawling in anus. As if testicles tightly compressed and drawn up. As if pudenda swollen. Cough with stitches in chest and feeling as if chest would burst. Chest: as if hollow and cold; constricted; cut to pieces. As if a foreign substance rising up throat. Emptiness behind sternum. As if a cap on heart. Pain in cervical muscles as if head had been in uncomfortable position. As if cold water were poured down her back. As if muscles of wrist too short. As if kidney would be twisted off. Wrist and foot as if sprained. As if soles swollen. As if tendons of right sole too short. As if ball of great toe frozen.—The headache and eye symptoms of *Zn.* are well marked, and "Headache with sympathetic amblyopia" may be regarded as a keynote: Kafka (*H. R.*, x. 153) relates the case of a "pale yet vigorous lady of forty" who for two years had had a headache recurring periodically every ten to fourteen days without warning. Simultaneously with the headache was *a weakness of vision*, she seemed looking through a fog, and could not distinguish even large objects. The pain, which lasted two or three days, now increasing, now diminishing, was a pressure on vertex and forehead from without inward. Face pale, appetite deficient, head muddled, mood cross and peevish. In forenoon the pain was bearable, in afternoon <, and still < evening, when reflex nausea, and even vomiting, occurred. The amblyopia went *pari passu* with the severity of the pain, and disappeared as the pain left off. Pupils rather contracted, eyes otherwise normal. *Zn.* 3 was given morning and evening. The pains diminished immediately and were gone in twenty-four hours. The remedy was taken in the evening daily for a week. There was no relapse. F. W. Payne (*N. A. J. H.*, xiv. 131, quoting A. M.) reports this case of cataract: Right eye partially affected, and left practically useless for vision, with bruised, sore, smarting, burning, itching, and stinging sensation; at intervals, suddenly, sensation as if pepper had been thrown into it, causing scalding lachrymation and spasm of the

lids. These spells were < in evening. Burning dryness as if a stick under lid scratching eyeball. Flickering before left eye; blue and green rings; green halo round gas-jet at times. Slight irritation of conjunctiva and tendency of lids to adhere. < By warmth, on warm days, by artificial light. Patient nervous, tremulous, impatient, < by mental emotion. Choreic jerkings of individual muscles. *Zn.* 200, given occasionally, steadily improved the case. In six months right eye was quite clear, and the left steadily gaining. Eleven years later vision was practically perfect, though some small streaks could still be found in the left lens. Gerstel (*H. R.*, x. 97) calls attention to the action of *Zn.* in fevers with inflammation of the brain. In these cases the seat of inflammation was the meninges. He refers to a case of a child suffering from scarlatina who was in this condition: Entirely motionless; extremities icy cold, body cold, skin all over body bluish red, *except the parts about the eyes, forehead and chin, which were white.* *Zn.* was given, and the child gradually recovered. In a case of typhoid (16th day) in a man, in whom mental symptoms had set in: "Muddled feeling in the head, an incapacity to relate anything connectedly, and a sort of *half-smiling loquacity*;" and later: Staring look, almost hippocratic appearance, *pale as wax*; carphologia, subsultus tendinum, constant trembling of the hands—*Zn.* 2 saved the patient.—The symptoms of *Zn.* are: < By touch. Pressure <; (> conjunctivitis; toothache; left ovarian pain). Rubbing and scratching >. Jarring, riding <. Rest <. Sitting <. Lying <; (> vertigo). < By motion, active or passive: "Child screams out whenever it is moved." Walking; lifting; exertion <. Looking up = vision of falling luminous objects, and dizziness. < Evening and night. 11 a.m. to 12 sinking <. Rheumatism < from over-heating. Wails and moans during sweat. <. By chill when heated. Warm room <. Warm water > conjunctivitis. Open air <; (> headache and drowsiness). Very sensitive to draught. < By cold touch (*i.e.*, when patient touches anything cold). Sea bathing = herpes in mouth. Approach of storm = chills. > While eating; < after. Eating <. Drinking < (as soon as liquid reaches stomach he vomits). < From: Sugar; wine; milk. Emissions > (temporarily). Sensitive to others talking and to noise.

**Relations.**—*Antidoted by:* Hep., Ign., Camph. (Lobel., Teste). *Antidote to:* Baryt. c. *Incompatible:* Wine, Cham., Nux. *Followed well by:* Sep., Sul. (best—H. N. G.); Puls., Ign. *Follows well:* Ap., Bell. *Complementary:* In hydrocephalus, Calc. p. *Compare:* Erratic temperature in fevers, Puls. Colics, Pul., Lyc. Abdominal symptoms, Plb., Pod. Tremors, Arg. n. Spinal pains, Cob., Sep. Asthma accompanying great constriction of chest, Cad. s., K. chl., Cact.

Boring fingers in nose, Cin., Ver., Ar. t. Scarlatina, Bell. (Zn. follows well when rash fails to come out and child screams whenever moved). Hydrocephalus, Calc. ph. Pain in back < sitting than walking, Sep., Cob., Arg. n. (Arg. n. has pain when rising). Goneness 11 a.m., Sul., Nat. c., Pho., Indm. Paralysis and brain softening, Pho., Pb. Spermatorrhœa, testes drawn up, Con. (Con. lacks the excessive irritability of Zn., and Zn. has temporary > from the emissions). Fag, nervous exhaustion, Pic. ac. Neuralgia, nervous exhaustion, Mg. c. Spinal irritation, Act. r. (Zn. has < sitting and < from wine). Sinking sensation, inability to throw out eruption, Hell. Crying out in sleep, wakes terrified; puts hands to genitals, Stram. Suppressed or undeveloped eruption, Bry. Fidgety feet, Trn. Boring in left ovary ceasing with flow, Lach. Fear of ghosts, Aco., Ars., Bro., Carb. v., Cocc., Lyc., Pho., Pul., Ran. b., Sep., Sul. Pain in right chest, Phell. Pain in throat > when not swallowing, Ign. Too weak to develop exanthemata, Cup., Sul., Bac. Convulsions *with pale face*, no heat except in occiput, no rise of temperature (Bell. opp.). Automatic movements of hands and head or one hand and head, Apoc., Bry., Hell. Cannot bear back touched, Chi. s., Trn., Ther. Twitching or jerking of single muscles, Agar., Ign. Incipient brain disease from suppressed eruptions, Bac., Hell. Unconquerable sleepiness, Nux m., Op. Diarrhœa with stupor, Op. < From sea-bathing, Ars. Too speedy ejaculation in coitus, Titan. Burning in spine, Pho., Lyc. Headache at root of nose, Ign. Affections of palate, Mang.

**Causation.**—Grief. Anger. Fright. Night-watching. Operations. Frost-bite. Suppressions: eruptions; otorrhœa; menses; lochia; milk.

## SYMPTOMS.

**1. Mind.**—Hypochondriacal humour.—Thoughts of death, as if the end were approaching.—Fear of robbers or of frightful spectres.—Stares as if frightened on waking, rolls head from side to side.—Fretful, peevish humour, morose, with dislike to conversation, esp. in evening.—Child cross towards evening, brain affected.—The patient is powerfully affected by conversation or by noise.—Irrascibility and impatience.—Tendency to fits of passion, and great uneasiness when left alone.—Aversion to labour (and to walk).—Fickleness (very variable mood), with sadness towards noon and joy (hilarity) in evening, and *vice versâ*.—Weakness of memory.—Forgetfulness (forgets what has been accomplished during the day).—Weak memory with stinging pains in

head.—Unconquerable drowsiness after prolonged night-watching.—Absence of ideas.—Difficult conception.—Incoherent ideas.—Thoughtlessness and dulness of intellect.—Repeats all questions before answering them.

**2. Head.**—Continued confusion and cloudiness in head.—Vertigo deeply seated in brain, principally in occiput (cerebellum), causing patient to fall sidelong (to l.).—Vertigo: as if he would have apoplexy; as if head moving up and down; as if he would fall to r. when on a height; with flushing heat; on staying up late, as after smoking too strong tobacco.—Vertigo, as if the seat were undulating when sitting up in bed in morning.—Vertigo and delirious feeling: kept continually talking in his sleep (agg. from 3x trit.—R. T. C.).—Stupefying vertigo, with clouded sight (everything gets black before the eyes; < in morning in warm room and after eating; > in open air); and general weakness.—Frequent attacks of vertigo, preceded by sharp pressure at root of nose, and a sensation of drawing together of eyes, as if by a cord, followed immediately by excessive nausea, faintness, and trembling of hands.—Pain as from a tearing in whole brain.—Headache at night, or in evening after lying down.—Headache after drinking (even small quantities of) wine.—Fit of headache, with nausea and vomiting.—Sharp pressure on a small spot in forehead, evening.—Pressure at root of nose as if it would be pressed into head.—Pressive cephalgia, principally in morning and in forehead, with confusion; or else in temples and occiput.—Pain in sinciput, with dulness, extending into the eyes.—Compressive boring, or expansive pressure in head.—Drawing in occiput and forehead.—Shootings and tearing in the head, esp. in the sides, temples, forehead, and occiput, < after dinner.—Hemicrania; < after dinner; tearing and stinging.—Frequent screwing together pain in both sides of head in evening.—Chlorotic headaches, esp. in patients saturated with iron.—Cerebral and nervous exhaustion; brain-fag; anæmia.—Pain as from excoriation in head.—Pulsative pains in head.—Buzzing in head.—The headaches are > in open air and < in a room.—Itching and sensation of excoriation in the scalp, or pain as from ulceration.—Sensitiveness of vertex, as from soreness or ulceration, without regard to touch; < in evening in bed and after eating; > in open air.—Forehead cool, base of brain hot.—Sensation as if hair were standing on end.—The hair falls off from the vertex causing complete baldness, with sensation of soreness of the scalp.—Hydrocephalus.

**3. Eyes.**—Pain in the eyes in evening after lying down or drinking wine.—Pressure on eyes or sensation as if pressed or sunk into head.—Pressive and lancinating tearing in eyes.—Photophobia; dread of sunlight with watery eyes.—Sensitive to light; brain affected.—Burning and biting in eyes, esp. in r., as from dust; photophobia and lachrymation; < evenings.—Itching, smarting, and feeling of excoriation in eyes, eyelids, and internal canthi; < evening and night; also during menses.—(Pterygium).—Burning and inflammation of eyes and lids.—Redness and inflammation of internal canthi, with suppuration.—Dryness of eyes.—Agglutination of lids at night, with pressing, sore feeling.—Intense burning in eyes after operations.—Falling down and paralysis of upper eyelids.—Pupils contracted.—Luminous flakes before eyes when looking into the air (at the sky).—On looking up felt giddy and saw showers of gold descending (cured with hysterical retention of urine.—B. Simmons).—When looking up, a dark, diagonal line before l. eye, directed upwards and to the r., about six feet in length.—Diplopia, l. eye most affected; strabismus developed.—Amaurosis: during severe headache, passing away with headache.

**4. Ears.**—Earache, with tearing lancinations and external swelling, esp. in children.—Frequent, acute stitches in r. ear, near tympanum.—Earache of children, esp. boys.—Increased ear-wax, l. ear, thinner than usual.—Tickling in l. ear not > by rubbing.—Itching in r. ear, > by boring into it.—Flow of fetid pus from ears.—Noises: humming; whizzing; ringing; crash as from breaking glass on falling asleep.

**5. Nose.**—Pain as from excoriation in interior of nose.—Troublesome pressure at the root of nose, as if it were squeezed.—Cutting, crawling in evening, then sneezing.—Swelling of nose, internally and externally, sometimes semilateral, with anosmia.—Obstruction of nose.—Fluent coryza, with hoarseness and burning sensation in chest.—Redness of nose, remaining after freezing; tip of nose easily frosted.

**6. Face.**—Pale and earthy countenance.—Pale; alternating with redness.—Face: cadaverous; pinched; unnatural; earthy, as after long illness; cachectic, bluish-white; waxy, white or yellow; pewter-like.—Gloomy and wandering look; vacant; apathetic.—Tearing, pressing, stitches, and pain as of a fracture in the bones of the face.—Sudden pressing stitch from r. zygoma to upper margin of

orbit, deep in bone, followed by great sensitiveness on the spot; evening.—Neuralgia of fifth pair of nerves, < from touch and in evening.—Spasmodic twitching of muscoli risores, with constant inclination to laugh.—Cracks in lips and commissures, with internal ulceration.—Lips: swollen; dry.—Upper lip: violent muscular twitches in l. side; sore; ulcerating in middle; jerking tearing in r. side; fine stitches.—Lower lip: tensive, painful smarting: burning smarting on inner surface.—Sticking pain in jaw-joint, beneath and in front of l. ear, on moving jaw back and biting strongly, and on pressing finger on joint.—Thick, viscid, tasteless mucus on lips.—Itching eruption and redness on chin.

**7. Teeth.**—Toothache during mastication.—Tearing, lancinating, or drawing toothache, esp. in molars.—Pain in teeth, as from excoriation.—Frequent toothache, a drawing pain in roots of incisors.—Painful jerking in a tooth.—Looseness of teeth.—Teeth: feel sore; feel elongated.—Grits teeth.—Copious bleeding of teeth and gums (on slightest touch).—Gums white and swollen, with pain as from excoriation.—Ulcers in gums.

**8. Mouth.**—Small yellow ulcers in mouth, on internal surface of cheeks.—Tingling (crawling) of internal surface of cheeks, and copious secretion of saliva, having a metallic taste.—Sticking, biting on palate, close to and in the roots of incisors.—Vesicles on tongue.—Tongue: dry, doesn't want to talk; coated at root and edges (brain diseases); swollen l. side, hindering talking; covered with vesicles; white or yellowish white; white as from cheese, without taste; covered with white mucus; blistered, painful on eating.—Inflammation of palate.—Pain in palate and velum palati, esp. on yawning.—Herpes in mouth from sea-bathing.

**9. Throat.**—Drawing tearings in bottom of gullet, more frequently when not swallowing than during deglutition (or worse between acts of swallowing than on empty swallowing).—Sensation of contraction and cramp in œsophagus, near pit of throat.—Dryness and roughness in palate and throat, with rawness, smarting, and scraping.—Pain as from excoriation in throat.—Copious accumulation of mucus in the throat, which frequently enters the mouth through the posterior nares.—Bluish herpes in throat after suppressed gonorrhœa.—Pain in throat as from an internal swelling.

**10. Appetite.**—Taste of blood in mouth.—Salt taste in mouth.—Taste: sweetish; metallic; like spoiled cheese; as after raw peas.—Violent thirst: from forenoon till evening; with heat in palms; in afternoon; in

afternoon during menses; with hasty drinking; for beer in evening.—Diminution of appetite; loss of appetite.—Insatiable voracity.—Hunger: ravenous, esp. 11 a.m. or 12 noon, with weakness of legs and trembling; greediness and hasty swallowing.—Loss of appetite, with a perfectly clean tongue.—Dislike to meal (veal), sweet things, fish, cooked and hot food; to wine and brandy.—Pressure at stomach, with nausea, after eating bread.—Hypochondriacal humour, with aching under false ribs; choking, clawing in abdomen, and fulness, pressure, or burning in the stomach after a meal.—< From sugar (heartburn); wine; milk (loud eructations).

**11. Stomach.**—Rising, with pressive pain in chest.—Sour risings after a meal, esp. after drinking milk.—Pyrosis after taking things sweetened with sugar.—Hiccough, esp. after breakfast.—Nausea, with retching and vomiting of bitter mucus, renewed by slightest movement.—Nausea and headache from least drop of wine.—Vomiting: as soon as, first spoonful of liquid reaches stomach; of pregnancy; easy, of watery bile, followed by great relief; acrid, causing burning on face and rawness in throat; almost continuous.—Vomiting of blood.—Stomachache.—Unpleasant sensation in cardia and along œsophagus.—Squeezing and pressure in scrobiculus.—Tearing and shootings in scrobiculus; from both sides towards each other.—Burning in stomach.—Burning sensation in epigastrium (extending to œsophagus).—Sudden oppression of stomach, has to unfasten dress.—Spasm in stomach and constriction of œsophagus; < during inspiration.

**12. Abdomen.**—Spasmodic pains in the hypochondria, alternating with oppression of chest (dyspnœa) after eating.—Sticking in r. hypochondrium.—Enlarged liver.—Violent pressure in hypochondria and sides of abdomen, < by movement and walking.—Squeezing, pressure, and shootings in the hepatic region.—Shootings in region of spleen.—Pressure, shootings, and pain as from excoriation in lumbar region.—Sticking in diaphragm.—Pains in abdomen in evening after lying down.—Violent pressure and tension in abdomen (and sides), with distension.—Pain after a light meal, with tympanites.—Pressure under short ribs, after eating, with depression of spirits.—Pain as from an internal induration in a spot beneath navel.—Sensation of pressure on internal surface of trunk, of a nervous character, without flatulency.—Spasmodic pain in umbilical region.—Squeezing in abdomen.—Gripings and pinchings in abdomen, with diarrhœa.—Griping after breakfast or cutting after dinner.—Tearings and shootings in abdomen.—Severe stabbing pains in

abdomen.—Accumulation of much flatulence, with grumbling (loud rumbling, gurgling rolling) and borborygmi in abdomen, esp. after a meal.—Flatulent colic, esp. in evening.—Frequent expulsion of hot and putrid flatus.—Inguinal hernia.—Pressive aching in pubic region.—(Erotomania; patient always pressing on pubes.).—Cutting upward in l. iliac region, in paroxysms; in a pregnant woman.—Swelling of inguinal glands; buboes (l.).

**13. Stool and Anus.**—Constipation.—Hard, dry (crumbling), insufficient fæces, often evacuated with violent straining.—Constipation of the newborn.—Loose, soft evacuations of consistence of pap, or liquid, and often accompanied by a discharge of bright red (or pale) blood.—Diarrhœa with stupor.—Nervous diarrhœa from depression of nerve centres.—Involuntary evacuation.—Pain in abdomen during and after evacuation.—Tearings, shootings, burning, feeling as of excoriation, and violent itching in anus.—Burning in anus during stool.—Feeling in rectum as if flatus pressing against coccyx, by which it is retained.—Crawling tingling in anus, as from worms.

**14. Urinary Organs.**—Pressing, stinging, and soreness in the kidneys.—Pressure in region of l. kidney.—Stones (gravel) of kidneys and bladder.—Retention of urine when beginning to urinate.—Sitting with legs crossed, bending forward, and cannot pass water, or but very little, and feels as if his bladder would burst.—Can only pass urine (which she must do every hour) while sitting bent backwards.—Hysterical retention of urine (with vision of a golden shower on looking up.—B. Simmons).—Excessive desire to urinate, also at night.—Violent pressure of urine on the bladder.—Painful emission of urine.—Involuntary emission of urine, esp. when walking, coughing, or sneezing.—Frequent emission of a clear yellow urine, which afterwards deposits a white, flocky sediment.—The urine becomes turbid, like clay-water, after standing.—Sanguineous urine.—Burning sensation during and after emission of urine.—Acute drawing in forepart of urethra and in penis.—Incisive pains in orifice of urethra.—Discharge of blood from urethra after painful micturition.

**15. Male Sexual Organs.**—Testes retracted, swollen, painful.—Drawing in testes and along spermatic cord (one or the other testicle is drawn up).—Pain as from excoriation in scrotum.—Contraction of scrotum and shuddering in that part.—Orchitis; from suppressed otorrhœa.—Strong sexual desire,



with difficult or too speedy emission.—Permanent erections at night.—Emissions at night, without lascivious dreams.—Easily excited; the emission during an embrace is difficult or almost impossible.—Flow of prostatic fluid (without any cause).—Great falling off of hair of genital organs.—Hands constantly on the genitals.—The child grasps the genitals when coughing.

**16. Female Sexual Organs.**—Sensation of bearing down towards the genital organs.—Complaints coming on while the menses are absent, but feels perfectly well during the flow: suffers much pain, particularly in ovaries, will lie so as to press on the affected side, and dangling the limb will swing it about, patient can't keep still.—Menses flow more at night.—Nymphomania of lying-in women, with great sensitiveness of the genitals.—Hands constantly on the genitals.—Irresistible sexual desire at night; desire for onanism.—Menses too early.—Discharge of large clots during the menses.—Menstruation too late.—Catamenia premature; suppressed.—Suppressed menstruation with painfulness of the breasts and genitals.—Catamenia retarded.—Spasmodic colic on appearance of catamenia.—During the catamenia: distension of the abdomen, cuttings, and pressure towards abdomen and loins, with great heaviness and lassitude in legs; cough.—Leucorrhœa of thick mucus (bloody mucus; excoriating after menses), sometimes preceded by pains in abdomen.—Leucorrhœa with much itching; pain in l. ovary, only > by menstrual flow.—Pruritus vulvæ; causes masturbation.—Itching of vulva during menses.—Varicose veins of external genitals, with fidgety feet.—Profuse falling off of hair of genitals.—Varices during pregnancy; stagnation of blood in l. leg.—Tendency to miscarry.—Puerperal convulsions with suppression of (chronic) eruption.—Suppressed lochia; nymphomania.—Pain as from excoriation in nipples.—Suppressed secretion of milk.

**17. Respiratory Organs.**—Roughness and dryness in throat and chest, esp. in morning and after dinner.—Hoarseness; with burning in trachea as if chest filled with mucus.—Frequent tickling in region of larynx.—Discharge of black blood when hawking.—Cough, with oppression.—Violent cough.—Cough, with stitches in the head.—Dry cough also at night, with violent stitches in chest and feeling as if it would burst.—Cough, with expectoration of viscid mucus, followed by a sensation of coldness and excoriation in chest as if it were raw.—Cough, with expectoration of blood, burning sensation, and pain as from excoriation of chest.—Debilitating, spasmodic cough from tickling in larynx, extending to middle of chest, with

expectoration of yellow, purulent, blood-streaked, tenacious mucus, tasting disagreeably, sweetish-putrid, metallic; or of pure blood in morning or during day.—The cough is < after eating, during rest, sitting, standing, from milk, sweets, spirituous liquors, during menstruation.—Child grasps genitals when coughing.

**18. Chest.**—Difficult respiration and oppression, with pressive pain in the chest, esp. in evening.—Constrictive sensation around the chest, with pain in the chest, as if cut to pieces.—Dull stitches in r. side of chest.—Stitches in a spot in l. side of chest, with feeling as if corroded and bruised.—Tightness in evening, with pressure in middle of sternum; small, rapid pulse.—Spasmodic dyspnoea.—Shortness of breath, caused by flatulence after a meal.—Sensation of emptiness in the chest.—Chest loaded with mucus.—Pressure at chest.—Tensive pain in sternum.—L. intercostal neuralgia < by motion; fatigue; at times with palpitation.—Sticking beneath l. breast.—Tearings in chest.—Shootings in chest, esp. in region of heart.—Burning sensation in chest.—Pain beneath costal arches.

**19. Heart.**—Palpitation of heart, with or without anguish.—Irregular movements of heart.—Shocks in heart and intermittent palpitation, with suffocation.—Tension and stitches in the præcordial region, < by violent expiration.—Stitches at apex.—Sudden, spasmodic, bursting sensation about heart.—Feels as if a cap were over heart; spine affected.—Violent pulsations in blood-vessels during heat.—Rapid pulse.

**20. Neck and Back.**—Lancinating tearings, stiffness, and tension in nape.—Tearing in r. side of neck.—Nape of neck feels weary from writing or any exertion.—Spinal irritation with prostration; numbness of lower limbs.—Pains in loins, esp. when walking and seated.—Sensation of paralytic weakness in back and loins.—Rheumatic pains in back.—Itching tetter on back.—Tension and shootings in and between shoulder-blades.—Burning in scapulæ.—Pressive tension beneath the r. scapula.—Burning pressure upon spine above small of back.—Burning along whole spine, < when sitting.—Pains at last dorsal vertebra.—Violent, long-lasting ache about last lumbar vertebra.—Stiffness and pain in upper dorsal muscles.—Pushing, aching, at times pinching pains in coccyx; lancinating in sacrum; pressive tension and weakness in lumbar and sacral regions.

**21. Limbs.**—Tearing in limbs, < when over-heated or when taking exercise.—Drawing tearing in hollow bones, with pain so violent that

the limbs can give no support.—Stiffness of joints, with sharp, lancinating pains above joints, always transverse, not lengthwise of the limb.—Coldness of extremities.—Drawing, tearing pains in all limbs.—Violent itching in all joints.—Spasmodic pain and cramp in the limbs.—Visible quivering and jerking in different parts of the muscles.—Tingling in the limbs.

**22. Upper Limbs.**—Rheumatic drawing and lancinating tearing in shoulders, arms, elbows, joints of hands and fingers.—Painful sensation of paralysis in arms.—Furunculi in arms.—Burning in l. forearm at night.—Paleness and paralysis of hands.—Weakness and trembling of the hands when writing.—Spasmodic tension in r. hand.—Lameness and deadness of hands; they look bluish.—Herpetic, rough, and itching spots on hands.—Dry skin, with rhagades on hands.—Dry herpes on the hands and fingers; they are rough and itch.—Chilblains itch and swell.—Cracks between the fingers.—Numbness of fingers when rising in morning.

**23. Lower Limbs.**—Rheumatic drawings and tearings in legs, knees, ankles and joints of the feet.—Varices in thighs and legs.—Legs œdematous.—Itching of thighs and hollow of knees.—Tensive pain in knees.—Nocturnal pains in knees.—Sensation as if the blood did not circulate in the legs.—Drawing and tensive stiffness in calves when walking.—Tingling in calves.—Burning pain in tibia.—Erysipelatous inflammation and swelling of tendo Achillis.—Intolerable boring pain in heel after drinking wine.—Stiffness of joint of the foot after being seated for some time.—Wrenching pain in joints of feet and toes.—Burning sensation in feet.—Inflammatory swelling of feet.—Weakness and trembling of feet.—Paralysis of feet: from spinal or chronic nervous disease, softening of brain or cerebral hæmorrhage; from suppressed foot-sweat.—Feet sweaty and sore about toes; fetid suppressed foot-sweat with much nervous excitement.—Coldness of the feet at night.—Nervous, fidgety movement of the feet; after retiring and during sleep.—Tearing in margin of r. foot.—Painful chilblains on feet.—Itching, heat, redness, and swelling of toes as if they were frozen.—Pulsative lancinations in toes.—Sprained pain in bends of toe-joints.—Ulcerative, boring pains in heels; < when walking than when sitting.—Profuse sweat on the feet.

**24. Generalities.**—[Affections in general appearing in the l. inguinal ring; l. side of back; upper jaw, and troubles of the teeth in lower jaw; loins; posterior surface of thigh; tendo Achillis; big toe; joints

of toes.—Patient can't keep still, must be in motion all the time.—Chilblains of the hand, much swollen, very painful.—In fevers or nervous complaints one keeps the feet in continual motion.—Variable mood; clay-like sediment in the urine; biting, pungent pain; lancinating pains; exanthema of long standing, esp. with a biting sensation.—< In the evening, sometimes lasting all night; after swallowing food.—> While eating.—H. N. G.]—Pain as from excoriation.—Varices.—Pain, which sometimes seems to be between the skin and the flesh.—Formication on the skin.—The symptoms are aggravated to an extraordinary degree by *Chamomile*, *Nux*, and wine, substances which also excite them, particularly the nocturnal uneasiness and constipation.—The majority of the symptoms manifest themselves after dinner and towards evening.—Sensation of soreness in internal and external parts.—General insensibility of the body.—Sensation of coldness in bones.—Violent pulsation throughout body.—Violent trembling (twitching) of whole body, esp. after mental emotion.—Twitching of children.—Chorea.—Heaviness, lassitude, and excessive weakness, < when walking or on waking in morning.—Aversion to movement.

**25. Skin.**—Itching in bends of joints.—Itching, with violent lacerations, esp. in evening in bed, disappearing immediately on being touched.—Tingling between the skin and the flesh.—Chronic eruptions.—Eczema of back of r. hand with terrible irritation, little oozing and fissuration, < in cold weather and excited by rubbing (R. T. C.).—Tetters and herpetic ulcers.—Ganglia, chilblains, and liability of the external parts to become frozen.—Rhagades.—Small furunculi.—Varicose veins.

**26. Sleep.**—Sleep by day, and continued disposition to sleep, esp. in morning or after a meal; with inclination to yawn.—Unconquerable drowsiness.—Retarded sleep.—Disturbed sleep, with frequent waking.—Unrefreshing sleep (with unpleasant dreams).—Fantastic, frightful, agitated, or disgusting and terrific dreams, with talking and cries during sleep.—Excessive coldness of the feet at night.—Shocks in body during sleep and frequent starts.

**27. Fever.**—Febrile shuddering along back.—Constant shivering, with increased internal heat.—Chill begins generally after eating, and continues till late in evening and during the night.—Chilliness in open air and when touching a cold object.—Chilliness on approach of stormy weather.—Febrile shuddering, with flushes of heat; violent trembling of limbs, short and hot breath, and pulsation throughout

the body.—Pulse small and rapid in the evening, slower in morning and during the day.—Pulse at times intermitting.—Violent pulsations in the veins during the heat.—Internal heat, with sensation of coldness in abdomen and on feet.—Tendency to perspire in the day.—Night-sweat.—Profuse perspiration during whole night, with inclination to uncover oneself.—Badly-smelling perspirations.—["Brass-founders ague," which is supposed to be due to inhalation of Zinc fumes, begins with malaise and feeling of constriction across the chest, nausea occasionally, the symptoms occurring in after part of day are followed in evening at bed-time by shivering, sometimes by an indistinct hot stage, but always by profuse sweating; the worse the sweating, the less violent the attack; attacks always irregular. (R. T. C.).]

**JOSÉ MARIA ALVES**

**WWW.HOMEOESP.ORG**